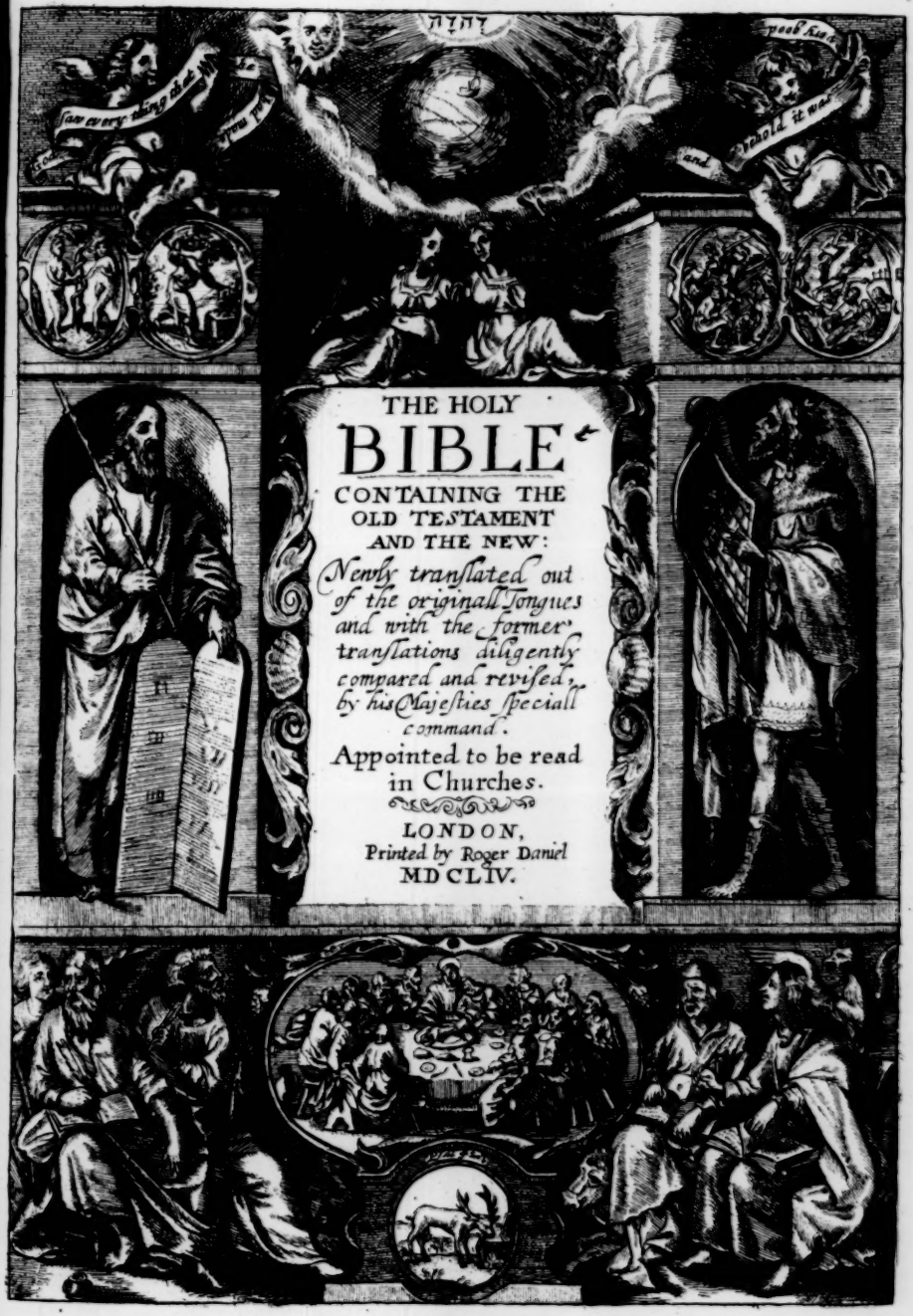
1276. g. 5



THE HOLY

BIBLE

CONTAINING THE
OLD TESTAMENT
AND THE NEW:

Newly translated out of the originall Tongues and with the former translations diligently compared and revised, by his Majesties speciall command.

Appointed to be read in Churches.

LONDON,
Printed by Roger Daniel
MDCLIV.

TO

THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTY PRINCE, *JAMES*,

By the grace of GOD, King of great BRITAIN, FRANCE, and IRELAND, Defender of the Faith, &c.

THE TRANSLATOURS OF THE Bible, wish Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through JESUS CHRIST our LORD.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soveraigne) which almightie GOD, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of ENGLAND, when first he sent your Majesties Royall person to rule and reigne over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our SION, that upon the setting of that bright occidentall Starre, *Queen ELIZABETH of most happy memory, some thick and palpable clouds of darkenesse would so have overshadowed this land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walk, and that it should hardly be known who was to direct the unsetled state: the appearance of your MAJESTY, as of the* Sun *in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gave unto all that were well-affected, exceeding cause of comfort, especially when we beheld the government established in your HIGHNESSE, and your hopefull seed, by an undoubted title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.*

But amongst all our joyes there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of GODS sacred word amongst us, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it self not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that eternall happinesse which is above in heaven.

Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state wherein the famous predecessour of your HIGHNESSE did leave it: nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the truth of CHRIST, and propagating it far and neare, is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all your MAJESTIES loyall and religious people unto you, that your very name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who, under GOD, is the immeditate authour of their true happi-

neſſe. And this their contentment doth not diminiſh or decay, but every day increaſeth and taketh ſtrength, when they obſerve that the zeal of your MAJESTY towards the houſe of GOD, doth not ſlack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifeſting it ſelf abroad in the furtheſt parts of Chriſtendome, by writing in defence of the truth, (which hath given ſuch a blow unto that man of ſin, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by religious and learned diſcourſe, by frequenting the houſe of GOD, by hearing the word preached, by cheriſhing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a moſt tender and loving nurſing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Chriſtian and religious affection in your MAJESTIE: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated deſire of the accompliſhing and publiſhing of this work, which now with all humility we preſent unto your MAJESTIE. For when your Highneſſe had once out of deep judgement apprehended how convenient it was, that out of the originall ſacred tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our own and other forreigne languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there ſhould be one more exact tranſlation of the holy Scriptures into the Engliſh tongue; your MAJESTIE did never deſiſt to urge and to excite thoſe to whom it was commended, that the work might be haſtened, and that the buſineſſe might be expedited in ſo decent a manner, as a matter of ſuch importance might juſtly require.

And now at laſt, by the mercy of GOD, and the continuance of our labours, it being brought unto ſuch a concluſion, as that we have great hope that the church of England ſhall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our duty to offer it to your MAJESTIE, not onely as to our King and Soveraigne, but as to the principall mover and authour of the work. Humbly craving of your moſt ſacred MAJESTIE, that ſince things of this quality have ever been ſubject to the cenſures of ill-meaning and diſcontented perſons, it may receive approbation and patronage from ſo learned and judicious a Prince as your HIGHNESSE is, whoſe allowance and acceptance of our labours, ſhall more honour and incourage us, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men ſhall diſmay us. So that, if on the one ſide we ſhall be traduced by Popiſh perſons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne us, becauſe we are poore inſtruments to make Gods holy truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they deſire ſtill to keep in ignorance and darkneſſe: or if on the other ſide, we ſhall be maligned by ſelf-conceited brethren, who run their own wayes, and give liking unto nothing but what is framed by themſelves, and hammered on their anvile: we may reſt ſecure, ſupported within by the truth and innocency of a good conſcience, having walked the wayes of ſimplicity and integrity, as before the LORD; and ſuſtained without, by the powerful protection of your MAJESTIES grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honeſt and Chriſtian endeavours, againſt bitter cenſures, and uncharitable imputations.

The LORD of heaven and earth bleſſe your Majeſtie with many and happy dayes, that as his heavenly hand hath enriched your Highneſſe with many ſingular and extraordinary graces; ſo you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happineſſe and true felicity, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his church, through JESUS CHRIST our Lord and onely Saviour.

THE

THE TRANSLATOURS TO THE READER.

ZEal to promote the common good, whether it be by devising any thing our selves, or revising that which hath been laboured by others, deserveth certainly much respect and esteem, but yet findeth but cold entertainment in the world. It is welcomed with suspicion in stead of love, and with emulation in stead of thanks: and if there be any hole left for cavill to enter, (and cavill if it do not finde an hole, will make one) it is sure to be misconstrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will easily be granted by as many as know story, or have any experience. For, was there ever any thing projected, that savoured any way of newnesse or renewing, but the same endured many a storm of gainsaying, or opposition? A man would think that civility, wholesome laws, learning and eloquence, synods, and church-maintenance, (that we speak of no more things of this kind) should be as safe as a sanctuary, and ‖ out of shot, as they say, that no man would lift up his heel, no, nor dog move his tongue against the motioners of them. For by the first, we are distinguished from brute beasts led with sensuality: By the second, we are bridled and restrained from outragious behaviour, and from doing of injuries, whether by fraud or by violence: By the third, we are enabled to inform and reform others, by the light and feeling that we have attained unto our selves: Briefly, by the fourth, being brought together to a parlie face to face, we sooner compose our differences then by writings, which are endlesse: And lastly, that the church be sufficiently provided for, is so agreeable to good reason and conscience, that those mothers are holden to be lesse cruell, that kill their children assoon as they are born, then those nursing fathers and mothers (wheresoever they be) that withdraw from them who hang upon their breasts (and upon whose breasts again themselves do hang to receive the spirituall and sincere milk of the word) livelyhood and support fit for their estates. Thus it is apparent, that these things which we speak of, are of most necessary use, and therefore that none, either without absurdity can speak against them, or without note of wickednesse can spurn against them.

The best things have been calumniated.

‖ Ἐξω βίλους.

Yet for all that, the learned know that [a] certain worthy men have been brought to untimely death for none other fault, but for seeking to reduce their countrymen to good order and discipline: and that [b] in some common-weales it was made a capital crime, once to motion the making of a new law for the abrogating of an old, though the same were most pernicious: And that certain, which would be counted pillars of the state, and patterns of vertue and prudence, could not be brought for a long time to give way to good letters and refined speech, but bare themselves as averse from them, as from rocks or boxes of poyson: And fourthly, that [c] he was no babe, but a great clerk, that gave forth (and in writing to remain to posterity) in passion peradventure, but yet he gave forth, that he had not seen any profit to come by any synod or meeting of the clergie, but rather the contrary: And lastly, against church-maintenance and allowance, in such sort as the ambassadours and messengers of the great King of kings should be furnished, it is not unknown what a fiction or fable (so it is esteemed, and for no better by the [d] reporter himself, though superstitious) was devised: namely that at such time as the professours and teachers of Christianity in the church of Rome, then a true Church, were liberally endowed, a voice forsooth was heard from heaven, saying, Now is poyson poured down into the Church, &c. Thus not onely as oft as we speak, as one saith, but also as oft as we do any thing of note or consequence, we subject our selves to every ones censure, and happy is he that is least tossed upon tongues; for utterly to escape the snatch of them it is impossible. If any man conceit, that this is the lot and portion of the meaner sort onely, and that princes are priviledged by their high estate, he is deceived. As * *the sword devoureth as well one as another*, as it is in *Samuel*; nay, as the great commander charged his souldiers in a certain battel, to strike at no part of the enemie, but at the face; and as the king of *Syria* commanded his chief captains * *to fight neither with small nor great, save onely against the king of Israel*: so it is too true, that envie striketh most spitefully at the faireſt, and at the chiefest. *David* was a worthy prince, and no man to be compared to him for his first deeds, and yet for as worthy an act as ever he did (even for bringing back the ark of God in solemnity) he was * scorned and scoffed at by his own wife. *Solomon* was greater then *David*, though not in vertue, yet in power; and by his power and wisdome he built a temple to the Lord, such an one as was the glory of the land of Israel, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? We doubt of it. Otherwise, why do they lay it in his sons dish, and call unto

[a] Anacharsis with others.

[b] In Athens, witnesse Libanius in Olynth. Demost. Cato the elder.

[c] Gregory the Divine.

[d] Nauclerus.

* 2 Sam. 11. 25.

* 1 Kin. 22. 31.

* 2 Sam. 6. 16.

‖ συστέχθειαν. him for ‖ easing of the burden. * *Make* say they, *the grievous servitude of thy father, and his sore yoke, lighter.* Belike he had charged them with some levies, and troubled them with some carriages; hereupon they raise up a tragedie, and wish in their heart the temple had never been built. So hard a thing it is to please all, even when we please God best, and do seek to approve our selves to every ones conscience.

* 1. Kin. 12. 4.

The highest personages have been calumniated.

If we will descend to later times, we shall finde many the like examples of such kinde or rather unkinde acceptance. [a] The first Romane Emperour did never do a more pleasing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to posterity, for conserving the record of times in true supputation; then when he corrected the calendar, and ordered the yeare according to the course of the sunne: and yet this was imputed to him for novelty, and arrogancy, and procured to him great obloquie. So [b] the first Christened Emperour (at the leastwise that openly professed the faith himself, and allowed others to do the like) for strengthening the Empire at his great charges, and providing for the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name *Pupillus*, as who would say, a wastfull prince, that had need of a guardian or overseer. So [c] the best Christened Emperour for the love that he bare unto peace, thereby to enrich both himself and his subjects, and because he did not seek warre but find it, was judged to be no man at arms, (though indeed he excelled in feats of chivalry, and shewed so much when he was provoked) and condemned for giving himself to his ease, and to his pleasure. To be short, [d] the most learned Emperour of former times, (at the least, the greatest politician) what thanks had he for cutting off the superfluities of the laws, and digesting them into some order and method? This, that he hath been blotted by some to be an Epitomist, that is, one that extinguished worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgements into request. This is the measure that hath been rendred to excellent princes in former times, *Cùm bene facerent, malè audire*, For their good deeds to be evill spoken of. Neither is there any likelihood, that envy and malignity died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproof of *Moses* taketh hold of most ages, * *You are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men.* * *what is that that hath been done? that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sunne*, saith the wise man: and *S. Stephen*, * *As your fathers did, so do you.* This, and more to this purpose, his Majesty that now reigneth (and long and long may he reigne, and his off-spring for ever, [e] *Himself and children and childrens children always*) knew full well, according to the singular wisdome given unto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that he hath attained unto: namely that whosoever attempteth any thing for the publick (especially if it pertain to religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the same setteth himself upon a stage to be glouted upon by every evil eye, yea, he casteth himself headlong upon pikes, to be gored by every sharp tongue. For he that medleth with mens religion in any part, medleth with their custome, nay, with their freehold; and though they finde no content in that which they have, yet they cannot abide to heare of altering. Notwithstanding his royall heart was not daunted or discouraged for this or that colour, but stood resolute, *as a statue immoveable, and an anvile not easie to be beaten into plates*, as one saith: he knew who had chosen him to be a souldier, or rather a captain, and being assured that the course which he intended made much for the glory of God, and the building up of his Church, he would not suffer it to be broken off for whatsoever speeches or practises. It doth certainly belong unto kings, yea, it doth specially belong unto them, to have care of religion, yea, to know it aright, yea, to professe it zealously, yea, to promote it to the uttermost of their power. This is their glory before all nations which mean well, and this will bring unto them a farre most excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord-Jesus. For the Scripture saith not in vain, * *Them that honour me, I will honour:* neither was it a vain word that *Eusebius* delivered long ago, that [f] piety towards God was the weapon, and the onely weapon that both preserved *Constantines* person, and avenged him of his enemies.

a C. Cesar. Plutarch.
b Constantine. Aurel. Vict. Theod. Si. Zosimus.
d Justinian.
* Numb. 32. 14.
* Eccles 1. 9.
* Acts 7. 51.

His Majesties constancy notwithstanding calumniation for the survey of the English translations.

e Αὐτὸς καὶ παῖδες, καὶ παίδων παῖδες.
f ὥσπερ τις ἀδρι- ὰς ἀπελ- τρεπτος καὶ ἄκμων ἀνήλα- τος. Suidas.
* 1 Sam 2. 30.
εὐσεβεία. Eusebius lib. 10. ca. 8.

The praise of the holy scriptures.

But now what piety without truth? what truth (what saving truth) without the word of God? what word of God (whereof we may be sure) without the Scripture? The Scriptures we are commanded to search, *John* 5. 39. *Isa.* 8. 20. They are commended that searched and studied them, Acts 17. 11. and 8. 28, 29. They are reproved that were unskilfull in them, or slow to believe them, Matth. 22. 29. Luke 24. 25. They can make us wise unto salvation, 2 Tim. 3. 15. If we be ignorant, they will instruct us; if out of the way, they will bring us home; if out of order, they will reforme us; if in heavinesse, comfort us; if dull, quicken us; if cold, inflame us. [h] *Tolle, lege; Tolle lege:* Take up and reade, Take up and reade the Scriptures, (for unto them was the direction) it was said unto *S. Augustine* by a supernaturall voice. [i] *whatsoever is in the Scriptures, believe me*, saith the same S. *Augustine*, *is high and divine; there is verily truth, and a doctrine most fit for the refreshing and renewing of mens mindes, and truly so tempered, that every one may draw from thence that which is sufficient for him, if he come to draw with a devout and pious minde, as true religion requireth.* Thus S. *Augustine*. *And* S. *Hierome*, [k] *Ama scripturas, & amabit te sapientia, &c.* Love the Scriptures, and wisdome will love thee. And S. *Cyrill* against *Julian*, [l] *Even boyes that are bred up in the Scriptures, become most religious, &c.* But what mention we three or four uses of the Scripture, whereas whatsoever is to be believed or practised or hoped for, is contained in them? or three or four sentences of the Fathers, since whosoever is worthy the name of a Father, from Christs

h S. August. confess. lib. 8. cap. 12.
i S. Aug. de util. creden. di cap. 6.
k S. Hieron. ad Demetr.
l S. Cyril. 7. contra Julianum.

time

time downward, hath likewiſe written not onely of the riches, but alſo of the perfection of the Scripture? *I adore the fulneſſe of the Scripture*, ſaith *a Tertullian* againſt *Hermogenes*. And again, *b* to *Apelles* an heretick of the like ſtamp, he ſaith, *I do not admit that which thou bringeſt in* (or concludeſt) *of thine own* (head or ſtore, *de tuo*) *without Scripture*. So Saint *c Juſtin Martyr* before him, *We muſt know by all means*, ſaith he, *that it is not lawfull* (or poſſible) *to learn* (any thing) *of God or of right piety, ſave onely out of the prophets, who teach us by divine inſpiration*. So S. *Baſil d* after *Tertullian*, *It is a manifeſt falling away from the faith, and a fault of preſumption, either to reject any of thoſe things that are written, or to bring in* (upon the head of them ἐπισάγειν) *any of thoſe things that* are not written. We omit to cite to the ſame effect, S. *Cyrill.* B. of *Jeruſalem* in his 4 *Catechiſ.* S. *Hierome* againſt *Helvidius*, Saint *Auguſtine* in his third book againſt the letters of *Petilian*, and in very many other places of his works. Alſo we forbeare to deſcend to later Fathers, becauſe we will not weary the reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to be ſo full and ſo perfect, how can we excuſe our ſelves of negligence, if we do not ſtudy them? of curioſity, if we be not content with them? Men talk much of *e* εἰρεσιώνη, how many ſweet and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philoſophers ſtone, that it turneth copper into gold; of *Cornu-copia*, that it had all things neceſſary for food in it; of *Panaces* the herb, that it was good for all diſeaſes; of *Catholicon* the drug, that it is inſtead of all purges; of *Vulcans* armour, that it was an armiour of proof againſt all thruſts, and all blows, &c. Well, that which they fallely or vainly attributed to theſe things for bodily good, we may juſtly and with full meaſure aſcribe unto the Scripture, for ſpirituall. It is not onely an armour, but alſo a whole armory of weapons, both offenſive, and defenſive; whereby we may ſave our ſelves and put the enemie to flight. It is not an herb, but a tree, or rather a whole paradiſe of trees of life, which bring forth fruit every moneth, and the fruit thereof is for meat, and the leaves for medicine. It is not a pot of *Manna*, or a cruſe of oyl, which were for memory onely, or for a meals meat or two, but as it were a ſhowre of heavenly bread ſufficient for a whole hoſt, be it never ſo great, and as it were a whole cellar full of oyl veſſels, whereby all our neceſſities may be provided for, and our debts diſcharged. In a word, it is a panary of wholeſome food, againſt fenowed traditions; *f* a phyſicians ſhop (as Saint *Baſil* calleth it) of preſervatives againſt poyſoned hereſies; a pandect of profitable laws, againſt rebellious ſpirits; a treaſury of moſt coſtly jewels, as againſt beggarly rudiments; finally a fountain of moſt pure water ſpringing up unto everlaſting life. And what marvell? The originall thereof being from heaven, not from earth; the authour being God, not man; the enditer, the holy Spirit, not the wit of the apoſtles or prophets; the pen-men ſuch as were ſanctified from the wombe, and endued with a principall portion of Gods Spirit; the matter verity, piety, purity, uprightneſs; the form, Gods word, Gods teſtimony, Gods oracles, the word of truth, the word of ſalvation, &c. the effects, light of underſtanding, ſtableneſſe of perſwaſion, repentance from dead works, newneſſe of life, holineſſe, peace, joy in the holy Ghoſt; laſtly, the end and reward of the ſtudy thereof, fellowſhip with the ſaints, participation of the heavenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortall, undefiled, and that never ſhall fade away: Happy is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thrice happy that meditateth in it day and night.

a Tertul. adverſus Hermog.
b Tertul. de car. Chriſti.
c Juſtin. προσεπ. πρὸς ἑλλ. τόν τε.
d S. Baſil. περὶ πίστ. ος, ὑπερ. φανίας κατηχ. ρία.
e Εἰρεσιώνη σύκα φέρει καὶ πίνακας ἄρτους, καὶ μέλι ἐν κοτύλῃ καὶ ἔλαιον, &c. An olive bough wrapped about with wool whereupon did hang figs and bread and honey in a pot, and oyl.
f κοινὸν ἰατρεῖον. S. Baſil. in Pſal. prim.

But how ſhall men meditate in that, which they cannot underſtand? How ſhall they underſtand that which is kept cloſe in an unknown tongue? as it is written, * *Except I know the power of the voice, I ſhall be to him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh ſhall be a Barbarian to me*. The apoſtle excepteth no tongue; not *Hebrew* the ancienteſt, not *Greek* the moſt copious, not *Latine* the fineſt. Nature taught a naturall man to confeſſe, that all of us in thoſe tongues which we do not underſtand, are plainly deaf; we may turn the deaf eare unto them. *g* The *Scythian* counted the *Athenian*, whom he did not underſtand, barbarous: ſo the *Romane* did the *Syrian*, and the *Jew*, (even Saint *h Hierome* himſelf calleth the *Hebrew* tongue barbarous, belike becauſe it was ſtrange to ſo many) ſo the *i* Emperour of *Conſtantinople* calleth the *Latine* tongue, barbarous, though Pope *Nicolas* do ſtorme at it: ſo the *Jews* long before *Chriſt*, called all other nations, *Lognaſim*, which is little better then barbarous. Therefore as *k* one complaineth that alwayes in the ſenate of *Rome*, there was one or other that called for an interpreter: ſo leſt the Church be driven to the like exigent, it is neceſſary to have tranſlations in a readineſſe. Tranſlation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the ſhell that we may eat the kernell; that putteth aſide the curtain, that we may look into the moſt holy place; that removeth the cover of the well, that we may come by the water, even as * *Jacob* rolled away the ſtone from the mouth of the well, by which means the flocks of *Laban* were watered. Indeed without tranſlation into the vulgar tongue, the unlearned are but like children at * *Jacobs* well (which was deep) without a bucket or ſomething to draw with: or as that perſon mentioned by *Eſay*, to whom when a ſealed book was delivered with this motion, **Reade this, I pray thee*, he was fain to make this anſwer, *I cannot, for it is ſealed*.

Tranſlation neceſſary.
* 1 Cor. 14.
g Cle. Alex. 1 Strom.
h S. Hieron. Damaſo.
i Michael. Theoph. ſil.
k Tom. conſ. 1 edit. Petri Crab.
k Cicero 5. de finibus.
* Gen. 29. 10.
* John 4. 11.
* Iſa. 29. 11.

While God would be known onely in *Jacob*, and have his name great in *Iſrael*, and in none other place, while the dew lay on *Gideons* fleece onely, and all the earth beſides was dry; then for one and the ſame people, which ſpake all of them the language of *Canaan*, that is, *Hebrew*,

See S. Aug. lib. 12. contra Fauſt. cap. 30.

The translation of the old testament out of the Hebrew into Greek.

one and the same originall in *Hebrew* was sufficient. But when the fulnesse of time drew neare, that the Sun of righteousnesse, the Son of God should come into the world, whom God ordained to be a reconciliation through faith in his bloud, not of the *Jew* onely, but also of the *Greek*, yea, of all them that were scattered abroad; then lo, it pleased the Lord to stirre up the spirit of a *Greek* Prince (*Greek* for descent and language) even of *Ptolomee Philadelph* king of *Egypt*, to procure the translating of the book of God out of *Hebrew* into *Greek*. This is the translation of the *Seventie* interpreters, commonly so called, which prepared the way for our Saviour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as Saint *John* Baptist did among the *Jews* by vocall. For the *Grecians* being desirous of learning, were not wont to suffer books of worth to lie moulding in Kings libraries, but had many of their servants, ready scribes, to copie them out, and so they were dispersed and made common. Again, the *Greek* tongue was well known and made familiar to most inhabitants in *Asia*, by reason of the conquests that there the *Grecians* had made, as also by the colonies, which thither they had sent. For the same causes also it was well understood in many places of *Europe*, yea, and of *Africk* too. Therefore the word of God being set forth in *Greek*, becometh hereby like a candle set upon a candlestick, which giveth light to all that are in the house; or like a proclamation sounded forth in the market-place, which most men presently take knowledge of; and therefore that language was fittest to contain the Scriptures, both for the first preachers of the gospel to appeal unto for witnesse, and for the learners also of those times to make search and triall by. It is certain, that that translation was not so sound and so perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had been so sufficient for this work as the Apostles or apostolike men? Yet it seemed good to the holy Ghost and to them, to take that which they found, (the same being for the greatest part true and sufficient) rather then by making a new, in that new world and green age of the Church, to expose themselves to many exceptions and cavillations, as though they made a translation to serve their own turn, and therefore bearing witnesse to themselves, their witnesse not to be regarded. This may be supposed to be some cause, why the translation of the *Seventy* was allowed to passe for currant. Notwithstanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the Jews. For not long after *Christ*, *Aquila* fell in hand with a new translation, and after him *Theodotion*, and after him *Symmachus*: yea, there was a fifth and a sixth edition, the authours whereof were not known. These with the *Seventy* made up the *Hexapla*, and were worthily and to great purpose compiled together by *Origen*. Howbeit the edition of the *Seventy* went away with the credit, and therefore not onely was placed in the midst by *Origen* (for the worth and excellency thereof above the rest, as *a* *Epiphanius* gathereth) but also was used by the *Greek* fathers for the ground and foundation of their commentaries. Yea, *Epiphanius* abovenamed doth attribute so much unto it, that he holdeth the authours thereof not onely for interpreters, but also for Prophets in some respect: and ‖ *Justinian* the emperour enjoyning the *Jews* his subjects to use especially the translation of the *Seventy*, rendreth this reason thereof, because *b* they were as it were enlightned with prophetical grace. Yet for all that, as the *Egyptians* are said of the * Prophet to be men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: so it is evident, (and *c* Saint *Hierome* affirmeth as much) that the *Seventy* were interpreters, they were not Prophets: they did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they stumbled and fell, one while through oversight, another while through ignorance, yea, sometimes they may be noted to adde to the originall, and sometimes to take from it; which made the Apostles to leave them many times, when they left the *Hebrew*, and to deliver the sense thereof according to the truth of the word, as the Spirit gave them utterance. This may suffice touching the *Greek* translations of the old Testament.

a Epiphan. de mensur. & ponderib.

S. August. 2. de doctrin. Christian. cap. 15.

‖ Novel. diatax. 146.

b τῆς προφητικῆς ὥσπερ χάριτος πεπληρωμένους.

* Esa. 31. 3.

c S. Hieron. de optimo genere interpret.

Translation out of Hebrew and Greek into Latine.

There were also within a few hundred yeares after *Christ*, translations many into the *Latine* tongue: for this tongue also was very fit to convey the law and the gospel by, because in those times very many countreys of the west, yea of the south, east, and north, spake or understood *Latine*, being made provinces to the *Romanes*. But now the *Latine* translations were too many to be all good, for they were infinite (*Latini interpretes nullo modo numerari possunt*, saith Saint *d* *Augustine*) Again they were not out of the *Hebrew* fountain (we speak of the *Latine* translations of the old Testament) but out of the *Greek* stream; therefore the *Greek* being not altogether clear, the *Latine* derived from it must needs be muddy. This moved Saint *Hierome* a most learned father, and the best linguist without controversie, of his age, or of any that went before him, to undertake the translating of the old Testament out of the very fountains themselves; which he performed with that evidence of great learning, judgement, industry, and faithfulnesse, that he hath for ever bound the Church unto him in a debt of special remembrance and thankfulnesse.

d S. Aug. ist. de doct. Christ. lib. 2. cap. 11.

e S. Hieron. Marcell. Zosim.

The translating of the Scripture into the vulgar tongues.

Now though the Church were thus furnished with *Greek* and *Latine* translations, even before the faith of *Christ* was generally embraced in the Empire: (for the learned know, *e* that even in Saint *Hieromes* time, the Consul of *Rome* and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the same time the greatest part of the senate also) yet for all that the godly learned were not content to have the Scriptures in the language which themselves understood, *Greek* and *Latine*, (as * the good lepers were not content to fare well themselves, but acquainted their neighbours with the store that God had sent, that they also might provide for themselves) but also for the behoof and edifying of the unlearned

* 2 King. 7. 9.

which

which hungred and thirsted after righteousnesse, and had souls to be saved as well as they, they provided translations into the vulgar for their countrymen, insomuch that most nations under heaven did shortly after their conversion, heare *Christ* speaking unto them in their mother tongue, not by the voice of their minister onely, but also by the written word translated. If any doubt hereof, he may be satisfied by examples enow, if enow will serve the turn. First, [a] Saint *Hierome* saith, *Multarum gentium linguis scriptura antè translata docet falsa esse quæ addita sunt, &c. i.e. The scripture being translated before in the languages of many nations, doth shew that those things that were added (by Lucian or Hesychius) are false.* So Saint *Hierome* in that place. The same [b] *Hierome* elsewhere affirmeth that he, the time was, had set forth the translation of the *Seventy*, *suæ linguæ hominibus*, i.e. for his countrymen of *Dalmatia*. Which words not onely *Erasmus* doth understand to purport, that Saint *Hierome* translated the Scripture into the *Dalmatian* tongue, but also [c] *Sixtus Senensis*, and *Alphonsus à Castro* (that we speak of no more) men not to be excepted against by them of *Rome*, do ingenuously confesse as much. So [d] Saint *Chrysostome* that lived in Saint *Hieromes* time, giveth evidence with him: *The doctrine of Saint John* (saith he) *did not in such sort* (as the Philosophers did) *vanish away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Persians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people, translated it into their* (mother) *tongue, and have learned to be* (true) *Philosophers*, he meaneth Christians. To this may be added [e] *Theodoret*, as next unto him, both for antiquitie, and for learning. His words be these, *Every countrey that is under the sunne, is full of these words* (of the Apostles and Prophets) *and the Hebrew tongue* (he meaneth the Scriptures in the *Hebrew* tongue) *is turned not onely into the language of the Grecians, but also of the Romanes, and Egyptians, and Persians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromatians, and briefly into all the languages that any nation useth.* So he. In like manner, *Ulpilas* is reported by [f] *Paulus Diaconus* and *Isidore* (and before them by *Sozomen*) to have translated the Scriptures into the *Gothick* tongue: *John* bishop of *Sivil* by [g] *Vasseus*, to have turned them into *Arabick*, about the yeare of our Lord 717: *Beda* by *Cistertiensis*, to have turned a great part of them into *Saxon: Efnard* by *Trithemius*, to have abridged the *French* psalter, as *Beda* had done the *Hebrew*, about the yeare 800: [h] King *Alured* by the said *Cistertiensis*, to have turned the psalter into *Saxon: Methodius* by [i] *Aventinus* (printed at *Ingolstad*) to have turned the Scriptures into *Sclavonian*: [*] *Valdo* bishop of *Frising* by *Beatus Rhenanus* to have caused about that time the gospels to be translated into *Dutch*-rhythme, yet extant in the library of *Corbinian*: *Valdus*, by divers to have turned them himself, or to have gotten them turned into *French*, about the yeare 1160: *Charles* the fifth of that name, surnamed *The wise*, to have caused them to be turned into *French*, about 200. yeares after *Valdus* his time, of which translation there be many copies yet extant, as witnesseth [k] *Beroaldus*. Much about that time, even in our king *Richard* the seconds dayes, *John Trevisa* translated them into *English*, and many *English* bibles in written hand are yet to be seen with divers, translated, as it is very probable, in that age. So the *Syrian* translation of the New Testament is in most learned mens libraries, of *Widmanstadius* his setting forth, and the psalter in *Arabick* is with many, of *Augustinus Nebiensis* setting forth. So *Postel* affirmeth, that in his travell he saw the gospels in the *Ethiopian* tongue; And *Ambrose Thesius* alledgeth the psalter of the *Indians*, which he testifieth to have been set forth by *Potken* in *Syrian* characters. So that to have the Scriptures in the mother tongue is not a quaint conceit lately taken up, either by the Lord *Cromwell* in *England*, or by the Lord *Radevil* in *Polonie*, or by the Lord *Ungnadius* in the Emperours dominion, but hath been thought upon, and put in practise of old, even from the first times of the conversion of any nation; no doubt, because it was esteemed most profitable, to cause faith to grow in mens hearts the sooner, and to make them to be able to say with the words of the Psalme, [*] *As we have heard, so we have seen.*

Now the Church of Rome would seem at the length to bear a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in the mother tongue: but indeed [l] it is a gift, not deserving to be called a gift, an unprofitable gift: they must first get a licence in writing before they may use them, and to get that, they must approve themselves to their Confessour, that is, to be such as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet sowred with the leaven of their superstition. Howbeit it seemed too much to *Clement* the 8. that there should be any licence granted to have them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he [m] overruleth and frustrateth the grant of *Pius* the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture, *(Lucifugæ Scripturarum*, as [n] *Tertullian* speaketh) that they will not trust the people with it, no not as it is set forth by their own sworn men, no not with the licence of their own bishops and inquisitours. Yea, so unwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the peoples understanding in any sort, that they are not ashamed to confess, that we forced them to translate it into *English* against their wills. This seemeth to argue a bad cause, or a bad conscience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touch-stone, but he that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that shunneth the light, but the malefactour, lest his deeds should be reproved; neither is it the plain-dealing merchant that is unwilling to have the weights, or the

[a] S. Hieron. Præf. in 4. Evangel.

[b] S. Hieron. Sophronio.

[c] Six Sen. l. 4. Alphon. à Castro lib. 1 cap. 23.

[d] S. Chryso. in Joan. c. 1. Hom. 1.

[e] Theod. 5. Therapeut.

[f] P. Diacon. lib. 12. Isidor. in Chron. Goth. Sozom. l. 6. cap. 37.

[g] Vasseus in Chron. Hispan.

[h] Polydor. Virg. 5. histor. Anglorum testatur idem de Alured nostro.

[i] Aventin. l. 4.

[*] Circa annum 900. B. Rhenan. rerum Germ. lib. 2.

[k] Beroald. Thuan.

[*] Psal. 48. 8

The unwillingnesse of our chief adversaries, that the scriptures should be divulged in the mother tongue, &c.

[l] δωρον ἀδωρον καὶ ἀνόνησιμον, Sophocles.

[m] See the observation (set forth by Clement his authority) upon the fourth rule of Pius the 4. his making in the Index, lib. prohib. pag. 15. ver. 5.

[n] Tertul. de resur. carnis.

mere-yard

mete-yard brought in place, but he that useth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and return to translation.

The speeches and reasons, both of our brethren, and of our adversaries against this work.

Many mens mouthes have been open a good while (and yet are not stopped) with speeches about the translation so long in hand, or rather perusals of translations made before: and ask what may be the reason, what the necessitie of the employment: Hath the Church been deceived, say they, all this while? Hath her sweet bread been mingled with leaven, her silver with drosse, her wine with water, her milk with lime? (*Lacte gypsum malè miscetur, saith* [a] Saint *Irenee*) We hoped that we had been in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God delivered unto us, and that though all the world had cause to be offended and to complain, yet that we had none. Hath the nurse holden out the breast, and nothing but winde in it? Hath the bread been delivered by the fathers of the church, and the same proved to be *lapidosus*, as *Seneca* speaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certain brethren. Also the adversaries of *Judah* and *Hierusalem*, like *Sanballat* in *Nehemiah*, mock as we heare, both at the work and workmen, saying, * *what do these weak Jews, &c. will they make the stones whole again out of the heaps of dust which are burnt? although they build, yet if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stonie wall.* Was their translation good before? Why do they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the catholicks (meaning Popish *Romanists*) alwayes go in jeopardie, for refusing to go to heare it? Nay, if it must be translated into *English*, catholicks are fittest to do it. They have learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can *manum de tabula*. We will answer them both briefly: And the former, being brethren, thus, with [b] Saint *Hierome*, *Damnamus veteres? Minime, sed post priorum studia in domo Domini quod possumus laboramus.* That is, *Do we condemne the ancient? in no case: but after the endeavours of them that were before us, we take the best pains we can in the house of God.* As if he said, Being provoked by the example of the learned that lived before my time, I have thought it my duty, to assay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any measure to Gods Church, lest I should seem to have laboured in them in vain, and lest I should be thought to glory in men, (although ancient) above that which was in them. Thus Saint *Hierome* may be thought to speak.

[a] S. Iren. 3. lib. cap. 19.

* Nehe. 4. 2, 3.

[b] S. Hieron. Apolog. advers. Ruffin.

A satisfaction to our brethren.

And to the same effect say we, that we are so farre off from condemning any of their labours that travelled before us in this kinde, either in this land or beyond sea, either in King *Henries* time, or king *Edwards* (if there were any translation, or correction of a translation in his time) or Queen *Elizabeths* of ever renowned memory, that we acknowledge them to have been raised up of God, for the building and furnishing of his Church, and that they deserve to be had of us and of posterity in everlasting remembrance. The judgement of [c] *Aristotle* is worthy and well known: *If Timotheus had not been, we had not had much sweet musick: but if Phryan* (*Timotheus* his master) *had not been, we had not had Timotheus.* Therefore blessed be they, and most honoured be their name, that break the ice, and give the onset upon that which helpeth forward to the saving of souls. Now what can be more available thereto, then to deliver Gods book unto Gods people in a tongue which they understand? Since of an hidden treasure, and of a fountain that is sealed, there is no profit, as *Ptolomee Philadelph* wrote to the Rabbins or masters of the Jews, as witnesseth [d] *Epiphanius*: and as [e] *S. Augustine* saith, *A man had rather be with his dog then with a stranger* (whose tongue is strange unto him.) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfected at the same time, and the latter thoughts are thought to be the wiser: so, if we building upon their foundation that went before us, and being holpen by their labours, do endeavour to make that better which they left so good; no man, we are sure, hath cause to mislike us; they, we perswade our selves, if they were alive, would thank us. The vintage of *Abiezer*, that strake the stroke: yet the gleaning of grapes of *Ephraim* was not to be despised. See *Judges* 8. *vers.* 2. * *Joash* the king of *Israel* did not satisfie himself, till he had smitten the ground three times; and yet he offended the prophet, for giving over then. *Aquila*, of whom we spake before, translated the bible as carefully, and as skilfully as he could; and yet he thought good to go over it again, and then it got the credit with the Jews, to be called κατ' ἀκρίβειαν, that is, accurately done, as [f] S. *Hierome* witnesseth. How many books of profane learning have been gone over again and again, by the same translatours, by others? Of one and the same book of *Aristotles* Ethicks, there are extant not so few as six or seven severall translations. Now if this cost may be bestowed upon the gourd, which affordeth us a little shade, and which to day flourisheth, but to morrow is cut down; what may we bestow, nay what ought we not to bestow upon the vine, the fruit whereof maketh glad the conscience of man, and the stemme whereof abideth for ever? And this is the word of God, which we translate. * *what is the chaffe to the wheat, saith the Lord? Tanti vitreum, quanti verum margaritum* (saith [g] *Tertullian*) if a toy of glasse be of that reckoning with us, how ought we to value the true pearle? Therefore let no mans eye be evil, because his Majesties is good; neither let any be grieved, that we have a prince that seeketh the increase of the spirituall wealth of Israel; (let *Sanballats* and *Tobiahs* do so, which therefore do bear their just reproof) but let us rather blesse God from the ground of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to have the translations of the bible maturely considered of and examined. For by this means it cometh to passe, that whatsoever is sound already (and all is sound for substance,

[c] Arist. 2. metaphys. cap 1.

[d] S. Epiphan. loco . nte citato.

[e] S. August lib. 19. de civit. Dei cap. 7.

* 2 King. 13. 18, 19.

[f] S. Hieron. in Ezek. cap. 3.

* Ier. 23. 28

[g] Tertul. ad Martyr. Si tanti vilissimum vitrum, quanti pretiosissimum margaritum: Hieron. ad Salvin.

in

In one or other of our editions, and the worst of ours farre better then their authentick vulgar) the same will shine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and polished; also, if any thing be halting, or superfluous, or not so agreeable to the originall, the same may be corrected, and the truth set in place. And what can the king command to be done, that will bring him more true honour then this? and wherein could they that have been set a work, approve their duty to the king, yea their obedience to God, and love to his saints more, then by yielding their service, and all that is within them, for the furnishing of the work? But besides all this, they were the principall motives of it, and therefore ought least to quarrell it. For the very historicall truth is, that upon the importunate petitions of the puritanes, at his Majesties coming to this crown, the conference at *Hampton court* having been appointed for hearing their complaints; when by force of reason they were put from all other grounds, they had recourse at the last, to this shift, that they could not with good conscience subscribe to the communion book, since it maintained the bible as it was there translated, which was, as they said, a most corrupted translation. And although this was judged to be but a very poore and empty shift; yet even hereupon did his Majesty begin to bethink himself of the good that might ensue by a new translation, and presently after gave order for this translation which is now presented unto thee. Thus much to satisfie our scrupulous brethren.

Now to the latter we answer, that we do not deny, nay we affirm and avow, that the very meanest translation of the bible in *English*, set forth by men of our profession (for we have seen none of theirs of the whole bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the Kings speech which he uttered in Parliament, being translated into *French*, *Dutch*, *Italian*, and *Latine*, is still the Kings speech, though it be not interpreted by every translatour with the like grace, nor peradventure so fitly for phrase, nor so expressly for sense, every where. For it is confessed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part: and a naturall man could say, [a] *Verum ubi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis, &c.* A man may be counted a vertuous man, though he have made many slips in his life, (else there were none vertuous, for [*] *in many things we offend all*) also a comely man and lovely, though he have some warts upon his hand, yea, not onely freckles upon his face, but also scarres. No cause therefore why the word translated should be denied to be the word, or forbidden to be currant, notwithstanding that some imperfections and blemishes may be noted in the setting forth of it. For what ever was perfect under the sunne, where Apostles or apostolike men, that is, men endued with an extraordinary measure of Gods Spirit, and priviledged with the priviledge of infallibility, had not their hand? The Romanists therefore in refusing to heare, and daring to burn the word translated, did no lesse then despite the Spirit of grace from whom originally it proceeded, and whose sense and meaning, as well as mans weakenesse would enable, it did expresse. Judge by an example or two. [b] *Plutarch* writeth, that after that *Rome* had been burnt by the *Galles*, they fell soon to build it again: but doing it in haste, they did not cast the streets, nor proportion the houses in such comely fashion, as had been most sightly and convenient: was *Catiline* therefore an honest man, or a good patriot, that sought to bring it to a combustion? or *Nero* a good prince, that did indeed set it on fire? So, by the story of [*] *Ezra*, and the propheste of *Haggai* it may be gathered, that the temple built by *Zerubbabel* after the return from *Babylon*, was by no means to be compared to the former built by *Solomon* (for they that remembred the former, wept when they considered the later) notwithstanding, might this later either have been abhorred and forsaken by the *Jews*, or profaned by the *Greeks*? The like we are to think of translations. The translation of the *Seventy* dissenteth from the originall in many places, neither doth it come neare it, for perspicuity, gravity, majesty; yet which of the apostles did condemne it? Condemne it? nay, they used it, (as it is apparent, and as Saint *Hierome* and most learned men do confesse) which they would not have done, nor by their example of using of it, so grace and commend it to the Church, if it had been unworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they urge for their second defence of their vilifying and abusing of the *English* bibles, or some pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that hereticks (forsooth) were the authours of the translations, (hereticks they call us by the same right that they call themselves Catholicks, both being wrong) we marvel what divinity taught them so. We are sure [c] *Tertullian* was of another minde: *Ex personis probamus fidem, an ex fide personas?* Do we try mens faith by their persons? we should try their persons by their faith. Also [d] Saint *Augustine* was of another minde: for he lighting upon certain rules made by *Tychonius* a *Donatist*, for the better understanding of the word, was not ashamed to make use of them, yea, to insert them into his own book, with giving commendation to them so farre forth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be seen in Saint *Augustines* third book *De doctrina Christiana*. To be short, *Origen*, and the whole Church of God for certain hundred yeares, were of another minde: for they were so farre from treading under foot (much more from burning) the translation of *Aquila* a proselyte, that is, one that had turned *Jew*; of *Symmachus* and *Theodotion*, both *Ebionites*, that is, most vile hereticks, that they joyned them together with the *Hebrew* originall, and the translation of the *Seventy* (as hath been before signified out of *Epiphanius*) and set them forth openly to be considered of and perused by all. But we weary the unlearned, who need not know so much, and trouble the learned, who know it already.

An answer to the imputations of our adversaries.

[a] Horace.

[*] James 3.2.

[b] Plutarch in Camillo.

[*] Ezra 3.12.

[c] Tertull. de præscript. contra hæret.

[d] S. Aug. de doct. Christ. cap. 30.

Yet

Yet before we end, we muſt anſwer a third cavill and objection of theirs againſt us, for altering and amending our tranſlations ſo oft; wherein truly they deal hardly, and ſtrangely with us. For to whom ever was it imputed for a fault (by ſuch as were wiſe) to go over that which he had done, and to amend it where he ſaw cauſe? [a] *S. Auguſtine* was not afraid to exhort Saint *Hierome* to a *Palinodia* or recantation: the ſame [b] *S. Auguſtine* was not aſhamed to retractate, we might ſay, revoke, many things that had paſſed him, and doth even glory [c] that he ſeeth his infirmities. If we will be ſons of the truth, we muſt conſider what it ſpeaketh, and trample upon our own credit, yea, and upon other mens too, if either be any way an hindrance to it. This to the cauſe: then to the perſons we ſay, that of all men they ought to be moſt ſilent in this caſe. For what varieties have they, and what alterations have they made, not onely of their ſervice-books, porteſſes and breviaries, but alſo of their *Latine* tranſlation? [d] The ſervice-book ſuppoſed to be made by Saint *Ambroſe* (*Officium Ambroſianum*) was a great while in ſpeciall uſe and requeſt: but Pope *Hadrian* calling a Council with the aid of *Charles* the Emperour, aboliſhed it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the ſervice-book of Saint *Gregory* univerſally to be uſed. Well, *Officium Gregorianum* gets by this means to be in credit, but doth it continue without change or altering? No, the very *Romane* ſervice was of two faſhions, the new faſhion, and the old, (the one uſed in one church, the other in another) as is to be ſeen in *Pamelius* a Romaniſt his preface before *Micrologus*. The ſame *Pamelius* reporteth out of *Radulphus de Rivo*, that about the yeare of our Lord 1277. Pope *Nicolas* the third removed out of the churches of *Rome*, the more ancient books (of ſervice) and brought into uſe the miſſals of the friers Minorites, and commanded them to be obſerved there; inſomuch that about an hundred yeares after, when the above-named *Radulphus* happened to be at *Rome*, he found all the books to be new, of the new ſtamp. Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but alſo of late: *Pius Quintus* himſelf confeſſeth, that every biſhoprick almoſt had a peculiar kinde of ſervice, moſt unlike to that which others had: which moved him to aboliſh all other breviaries, though never ſo ancient, and privileged and publiſhed by biſhops in their dioceſes, and to eſtabliſh and ratifie that onely which was of his own ſetting forth, in the yeare 1568. Now when the father of their Church, who gladly would heal the ſore of the daughter of his people ſoftly and ſlightly, and make the beſt of it, findeth ſo great fault with them for their oddes and jarring, we hope the children have no great cauſe to vaunt of their uniformity. But the difference that appeareth between our tranſlations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that we are ſpecially charged with; let us ſee therefore whether they themſelves be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) and whether they be fit men to throw ſtones at us: [e] *O tandem major parcas inſane minori*: they that are leſſe ſound themſelves, ought not to object infirmities to others. If we ſhould tell them that *Valla*, *Stapulenſis*, *Eraſmus*, and *Vives*, found fault with their vulgar tranſlation, and conſequently, wiſhed the ſame to be mended, or a new one to be made, they would anſwer peradventure that we produced their enemies for witneſſes againſt them; albeit, they were in no other ſort enemies, then as [*] Saint *Paul* was to the *Galatians*, for telling them the truth: and it were to be wiſhed, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and ofner. But what will they ſay to this, that Pope *Leo* the tenth allowed *Eraſmus* tranſlation of the new teſtament, ſo much different from the vulgar, by his apoſtolike letter and bull? [f] That the ſame *Leo* exhorted *Pagnin* to tranſlate the whole bible, and bare whatſoever charges were neceſſary for the work? Surely, as the apoſtle reaſoneth to the *Hebrews*, that [*] *if the former Law and teſtament had been ſufficient, there had been no need of the latter*: ſo we may ſay, that if the old vulgar had been at all points allowable, to ſmall purpoſe had labour and charges been undergone, about framing of a new. If they ſay, it was one Popes private opinion, and that he conſulted onely himſelf, then we are able to go further with them, and to averre, that more of their chief men of all ſorts, even their own *Trent* champions *Paiva* and *Vega*, and their own inquiſitour *Hieronymus ab Oleaſtro*, and their own biſhop *Iſidorus Clarius*, and their own cardinall *Thomas à vio Cajetan*, do either make new tranſlations themſelves, or follow new ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar interpreter for halting, none of them fear to diſſent from him, nor yet to except againſt him. And call they this an uniform tenour of text and judgement about the text, ſo many of their worthies diſclaiming the now received conceit? Nay, we will yet come nearer the quick: doth not their *Paris* edition differ from the *Lovain*, and *Hentenius* his from them both, and yet all of them allowed by authority? Nay, doth not [g] *Sixtus Quintus* confeſs, that certain Catholikes (he meaneth certain of his own ſide) were in ſuch an humour of tranſlating the Scriptures into *Latine*, that Satan taking occaſion by them, though they thought of no ſuch matter, did ſtrive what he could, out of ſo uncertain and manifold a variety of tranſlations, ſo to mingle all things, that nothing might ſeem to be left certain and firm in them, &c? Nay further, did not the ſame *Sixtus* ordain by an inviolable decree, and that with the counſel and conſent of his cardinals, that the *Latine* edition of the old and new Teſtament, which the Council of *Trent* would have to be authentick, is the ſame without controverſie which he then ſet forth, being diligently corrected & printed in the printing houſe of *Vatican*? Thus *Sixtus* in his preface before his bible. And yet *Clement* the eighth his immediate ſucceſſour to account of, publiſheth another edition of the bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of *Sixtus*, (& many of them weighty and materiall) and yet this muſt be

[a] S. Auguſt. Epiſt. 9.
[b] S. Auguſt. lib. Retract.
[c] Video interdum vitia mea.
[d] Durand. lib. 5. cap. 8. S. Auguſt. Epiſt. 8.
[e] Horat.
[*] Gal. 4. 16.
[f] Sixtus Senenſ.
[*] Heb. 7. 11. and 8. 7.
[g] Sixtus 5. Præfat. fixa bibliis.

be authentick by all means. What is to have the faith of our glorious Lord *Jesus Christ* with yea and nay, if this be not? Again, what is sweet harmony and consent, if this be? Therefore, as *Demaratus* of *Corinth* advised a great king, before he talked of the dissensions among the *Grecians*, to compose his domestick broils (for at that time his Queen and his son and heir were at deadly fewde with him;) so all the while that our adversaries do make so many and so various editions themselves, and do jarre so much about the worth and authority of them, they can with no shew of equity challenge us for changing and correcting.

But it is high time to leave them, and to shew in brief what we proposed to our selves, and what course we held in this our perusall and survey of the Bible. Truely (good Christian reader) we never thought from the beginning, that we should need to make a new translation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of *Sixtus* had been true in some sort, that our people had been fed with gall of dragons in stead of wine, with wheal in stead of milk:) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principall good one, not justly to be excepted against; that hath been our endeavour, that our mark. To that purpose there were many chosen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their own, and that sought the truth rather then their own praise. Again, they came, or were thought to come to the work, not *exercendi causâ*, (as one saith) but *exercitati*, that is, learned, not to learn: For the chief overseer and ἐπισκόπης under his Majesty, to whom not onely we, but also our whole Church was much bound, knew by his wisdome, (which thing also [a] *Nazianzen* taught so long ago) that it is a preposterous order to teach first, and to learn after; yea that [b] τὸ ἐν πόνῳ μαθεῖν μετὰ ἡδονῆς, to learn and practise together, is neither commendable for the workman, nor safe for the work. Therefore such were thought upon, as could say modestly with S. [c] *Hierome*, *Et Hebræum sermonem ex parte didicimus, & in Latino penè ab ipsis incunabulis, &c. detriti sumus; Both we have learned the Hebrew tongue in part, and in the Latine we have been exercised almost from our very cradle.* S. *Hierome* maketh no mention of the *Greek* tongue, wherein yet he did excell, because he translated not the old Testament out of *Greek*, but out of *Hebrew*. And in what sort did these assemble? In the trust of their own knowledge, or of their sharpnesse of wit, or deepnesse of judgement, as it were in an arm of flesh? At no hand. They trusted in him that hath the key of *David*, opening and no man shutting; they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that [d] Saint *Augustine* did; *O let thy Scriptures be my pure delight, let me not be deceived in them, neither let me deceive by them.* In this confidence, and with this devotion did they assemble together; not too many, lest one should trouble another; and yet many, lest many things haply might escape them. If you ask what they had before them, truely it was the *Hebrew* text of the old Testament, the *Greek* of the new. These are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, where-through the olive branches empty themselves into the gold. [e] Saint *Augustine* calleth them precedent, or originall tongues; [f] Saint *Hierome*, fountains. The same [g] S. *Hierome* affirmeth, and *Gratian* hath not spared to put it into his Decree, that *as the credit of the old books* (he meaneth of the old Testament) *is to be tried by the Hebrew volumes; so of the new by the Greek tongue*, he meaneth by the originall *Greek*. If truth be to be tryed by these tongues, then whence should a translation be made, but out of them? These tongues therefore (the Scriptures we say in those tongues) we set before us to translate, being the tongues wherein God was pleased to speak to his Church by his Prophets and Apostles. Neither did we run over the work with that posting haste that the *Septuagint* did, if that be true which is [h] reported of them, that they finished it in seventy two dayes; neither were we barred or hindered from going over it again, having once done it, like Saint *Hierome*, if that be true which [i] himself reporteth, that he could no sooner write any thing, but presently it was caught from him, and published, and he could not have leave to mend it: neither, to be short, were we [k] the first that fell in hand with translating the Scripture into English, and consequently destitute of former helps, as it is written of *Origen*, that he was the first in a manner, that put his hand to write commentaries upon the Scriptures, and therefore no marvel, if he overshot himself many times. None of these things: The work hath not been huddled up in seventy two dayes, but hath cost the workmen, as light as it seemeth, the pains of twice seven times seventy two daies, and more. Matters of such weight and consequence are to be speeded with maturity: for in a businesse of moment a man feareth not the blame of convenient slackneſse. Neither did we think much to consult the translatours or commentatours, *Chaldee*, *Hebrew*, *Syrian*, *Greek*, or *Latine*, no nor the *Spanish*, *French*, *Italian*, or *Dutch*; neither did we disdain to revise that which we had done, and to bring back to the anvil that which we had hammered: but having and using as great helps as were needfull, and fearing no reproach for slowneſse, nor coveting praise for expedition, we have at the length, through the good hand of the Lord upon us, brought the work to that passe that you see.

The purpose of the translatours with their number, furniture, care, &c.

[a] Nazianzen Εἰς τὸ βάπτισμα. [b] Idem in Apologet. [c] S. August. lib. 11. Conf. cap. 2. [d] S. Aug. 3. de doctr. c. 3. &c. [e] S. Hieron. ad Suniam & Fretel. [f] S. Hieron. ad Lucinium [g] Dist. 9. ut veterum. [h] Joseph. Antiq. l. 12 [i] S. Hieron. ad Pammac. & Oceanum pro lib. adverſ. Jovinian. [k] προσλαβεῖν τι περὶ τὰς ἐξηγήσεις ἐφιλονείκησε μᾶλλον ἢ ἐπιτυχεῖν· ἀνὴρ πρὸς πολλὰ μέγα. Sophocl. in Electr. [l] πολλὰ τὰ ἀνθρώπινα ἁμαρτήματα ἔχει. S. Chrysost. in 2. Thes. cap. 2. [m] S. Aug. 2. de doctr. Christ. c. 9.

Some peradventure would have no variety of senses to be set in the margin, lest the authority of the Scriptures for deciding of controversies by that shew of uncertaintie, should somewhat be shaken. But we hold their judgement not to be so sound in this point. For though, [m] *whatsoever things are necessary, are manifest*, as Saint *Chrysostome* saith; and as [n] S. *Augustine*, *In those things that are plainly set down in the Scriptures all such matters are found that concern faith, hope, and charity*: Yet for all that it cannot be dissembled, that partly to exercise and whet our wits, partly to wean the curious from loathing of them for their every-where plainnesse, partly also to stirre up our devotion to crave

Reasons moving us to set diversity of senses in the margine, where there is great probability for each.

crave the assistance of Gods Spirit by prayer, and lastly, that we might be forward to seek aid of our brethren by conference, and never scorn those that be not in all respects so compleat as they should be, being to seek in many things our selves, it hath pleased God in his divine providence, here and there to scatter words and sentences of that difficulty and doubtfulnesse, not in doctrinall points that concern salvation (for in such it hath been vouched that the Scriptures are plain) but in matters of lesse moment, that fearfulnesse would better beseem us then confidence, and if we will resolve, to resolve upon modesty with [a] S. *Augustine* (though not in this same case altogether, yet upon the same ground) *Melius est dubitare de occultis, quàm litigare de incertis*, It is better to make doubt of those things which are secret, then to strive about those things that are uncertain. There be many words in the Scriptures which be never found there * but once, (having neither brother nor neighbour, as the *Hebrews* speak) so that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Again, there be many rare names of certain birds, beasts, and precious stones, &c. concerning which the *Hebrews* themselves are so divided among themselves for judgement, that they may seem to have defined this or that, rather because they would say something, then because they were sure of that which they said, as [b] Saint *Hierome* somewhere saith of the *Septuagint*. Now in such a case, doth not a margin do well to admonish the reader to seek further, and not to conclude or dogmatize upon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulity, to doubt of those things that are evident: so to determine of such things as the Spirit of God hath left (even in the judgement of the judicious) questionable, can be no lesse then presumption. Therefore as [c] S. *Augustine* saith, that variety of translations is profitable for the finding out of the sense of the Scriptures: so diversity of signification and sense in the margin, where the text is not so clear, must needs do good, yea, is necessary as we are perswaded. We know that [d] *Sixtus Quintus* expresly forbiddeth that any variety of readings of their vulgar edition, should be put in the margin (which though it be not altogether the same thing to that we have in hand, yet it looketh that way) but we think he hath not all of his own side his favourers for this conceit. They that are wise had rather have their judgements at liberty in differences of readings, then to be captivated to one, when it may be the other. If they were sure that their high-priest had all laws shut up in his breast, as [e] *Paul* the second bragged, and that he were as free from errour by speciall priviledge, as the Dictatours of *Rome* were made by law inviolable, it were another matter; then his word were an oracle, his opinion a decision. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and have been a great while; they finde that he is † subject to the same affections and infirmities that others be, that ‖ his body is subject to wounds; and therefore so much as he proveth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and embrace.

Another thing we think good to admonish thee of (gentle Reader) that we have not tied our selves to an uniformity of phrasing, or to an identitie of words, as some peradventure would wish that we had done, because they observe that some learned men some where, have been as exact as they could that way. Truely, that we might not vary from the sense of that which we had translated before, if the word signified the same thing in both places (for, there be some words that be † not of the same sense every where) we were especially carefull, and made a conscience, according to our duty. But that we should expresse the same notion in the same particular word; as for example, if we translate the *Hebrew* or *Greek* word once by *purpose*, never to call it *intent*; if one where *journeying*, never *travelling*; if one where *think*, never *suppose*; if one where *pain*, never *ache*; if one where *joy*, never *gladnesse*, &c. thus to mince the matter, we thought to savour more of curiositie then wisdome, and that rather it would breed scorn in the Atheist, then bring profit to the godly reader. For is the kingdome of God become words or syllables? why should we be in bondage to them if we may be free? use one precisely, when we may use another no lesse fit, as commodiously? A godly Father in the primitive time shewed himself greatly moved, that one of new-sangledneſse called [g] χράδεμλον, σκίμπους, though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abused for turning *cucurbita* (to which reading the people had been used) into *hedera*. Now if this happen in better times and upon so small occasions, we might justly fear hard censure, if generally we should make verball and unnecessary changings. We might also be charged (by scoffers) with some unequall dealing towards a great number of good English words. For as it is written of a certain great philosopher, that he should say, that those logs were happy that were made images to be worshipped; for their fellows, as good as they, lay for blocks behinde the fire: so if we should say, as it were, unto certain words, Stand up higher, have a place in the Bible alwayes; and to others of like quality, Get ye hence, be banished for ever; we might be taxed peradventure with Saint *James* his words, namely, *To be partiall in our selves, and judges of evill thoughts*. Adde hereunto that ‖ niceneſse in words was alwaies counted the next step to trifling, and so was * to be curious about names too: also that we cannot follow a better pattern for elocution then God himself; therefore he using divers words, in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature, we, if we will not be superstitious, may use the same liberty in our English versions out of *Hebrew* and *Greek*, for that copy or store that he hath given us. Lastly, we have on the one side avoided the scrupulositie of the Puritanes, who leave the old Ecclesiasticall words, and betake them to other, as when they put *washing* for *baptisme*, and *congregation* in stead of *church*: as also on the other side, we have shunned the obscurity of the Papists, in their *azymes*, *tunike*, *rationall*, *holocausts*, *prepuce*, *pasche*, and a number of such like, whereof their late translation is full, and that of purpose to darken the sense, that since they must needs translate

[a] S. Aug. lib. 8. de Genes. ad liter. c. 5.

* Ἅπαξ λεγόμενα.

[b] Hier. in Ezek. c. 3.

[c] S. Aug. 2. de doct. Christ. cap. 14.

[d] Sixtus 5. præf. Bibl.

[e] Plat. in Paulo secundo.

† ὁμοιοπαθὴς. † ἐφευρετὴς γ' ὄν. Ἡφ. ἐσ. Heb. 5. is inducing us not to stand curiously upon an identity of phrasing.

† πολύσημα.

[g] Aled. Nicephor. Calist. lib. 8. cap. 42. S. Hieron. in 4 Jonæ. See S. Aug. epist. 10.

‖ Ἀκριβολογία. ἐυδοκίμει. * τὸ σπουδάζειν ἐπ' ὀνόμασι. See Euseb. περὶ παραδόσεως. lib. 12. ex Philo.

translate the Bible, yet by the language thereof, it may be kept from being understood. But we desire that the Scripture may speak like it self, as in the language of *Canaan*, that it may be understood even of the very vulgar.

Many other things we might give thee warning of (gentle reader) if we had not exceeded the measure of a preface already. It remaineth that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further then we can ask or think. He removeth the scales from our eyes, the veil from our hearts, opening our wits that we may understand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea correcting our affections, that we may love it above gold and silver, yea that we may love it to the end. Ye are brought unto fountains of living water which ye digged not; do not cast earth into them with the [*] Philistines, neither preserre broken pits before them with the wicked [*] Jews. Others have laboured, and you may enter into their labours. O receive not so great things in vain: O despise not so great salvation. Be not like swine to tread under foot so precious things, neither yet like dogs to tear and abuse holy things. Say not to our Saviour with the [*] *Gergesites*, Depart out of our coasts; neither yet with [*] *Esau*, sell your birth-right for a messe of pottage. If light be come into the world, love not darkness more then light: if food, if clothing be offered, go not naked, starve not your selves. Remember the advice of *Nazianzene*, [a] *It is a grievous thing* (or dangerous) *to neglect a great faire, and to seek to make markets afterwards:* also the encouragement of Saint *Chrysostome*, [b] *It is altogether impossible, that he that is sober* (and watchfull) *should at any time be neglected*: lastly, the admonition and menacing of S. *Augustine*, [c] *They that despise Gods will inviting them, shall feel Gods will taking vengeance of them.* [*] It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God; but a blessed thing it is, and will bring us to everlasting blessednesse in the end, when God speaketh unto us, to hearken; when he setteth his word before us, to reade it; when he stretcheth out his hand and calleth, to answer, Here am I, here we are to do thy will, O God. The Lord work a care and conscience in us to know him and serve him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord JESVS CHRIST, to whom with the holy Ghost, be all praise and thanksgiving. Amen.

[*] Gen. 26. 15.
[*] Jer. 2. 13.
[*] Mat. 8. 34.
[*] Heb. 12. 16.
[a] Nazianz. περὶ ἀγ. βαπτ. δεινὸν, παυήγυειν παρελθεῖν, καὶ τὴν ἐμπορίαν μεταγαγεῖν.
[b] S. Chryso. in epist. ad Rom. 14. orat. 26. in ἀδύν. ἀμήχανον, σφόδρα ἀμήχανον
[c] S. August. ad artic. sibi falsò object. art. 16.
[*] Heb. 10. 31

THE NAMES AND ORDER
of all the books of the old and new Teſtament,
with the number of their chapters.

Geneſis hath chapters	50	Eccleſiaſtes hath chapters	12
Exodus	40	The Song of Solomon	8
Leviticus	27	Iſaiah	66
Numbers	36	Jeremiah	52
Deuteronomie	34	Lamentations	5
Joſhua	24	Ezekiel	48
Judges	21	Daniel	12
Ruth	4	Hoſea	14
1 Samuel	31	Joel	3
2 Samuel	24	Amos	9
1 Kings	22	Obadiah	1
2 Kings	25	Jonah	4
1 Chronicles	29	Micah	7
2 Chronicles	36	Nahum	3
Ezra	10	Habakkuk	3
Nehemiah	13	Zephaniah	3
Eſther	10	Haggai	2
Job	42	Zechariah	14
Pſalmes	150	Malachi	4
Proverbs	31		

¶ The books called Apocrypha.

1 Esdras hath chapters	9	Baruch with the epiſtle of Jeremiah	6
2 Eſdras	16	The ſong of the three children	
Tobit	14	The ſtory of Suſanna	
Judith	16	The idol Bel and the dragon	
The reſt of Eſther	6	The prayer of Manaſſeh	
Wiſdome	19	1 Maccabees	16
Eccleſiaſticus	51	2 Maccabees	15

¶ The books of the new Teſtament.

Matthew hath chapters	28	1 Timothie hath chapters	6
Mark	16	2 Timothie	4
Luke	24	Titus	3
John	21	Philemon	1
The Acts	28	To the Hebrews	13
The epiſtle to the Romanes	16	The epiſtle of James	5
1 Corinthians	16	1 Peter	5
2 Corinthians	13	2 Peter	3
Galatians	6	1 John	5
Epheſians	6	2 John	1
Philippians	4	3 John	1
Coloſſians	4	Jude	1
1 Theſſalonians	5	Revelation	22
2 Theſſalonians	3		

¶ The first book of Moses, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 The creation of heaven and earth, 3 of the light, 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth separated from the waters, 11 and made fruitfull, 14 of the sunne, moon, and starres, 20 of fish and fowl, 24 of beasts and cattel, 26 of man in the image of God. 29 Also the appointment of food.

* Psal. 33.6. & 136.5. Acts 14. 15. & 17. 24. Heb. 11. 3.

IN * the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form & void, and darkneſſe *was* upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

* 2 Cor. 4. 6.

3 And God ſaid, * Let there be light: and there was light.

† Heb. between the light and between the darkneſs

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided † the light from the darkneſſe.

† Heb. and the evening was, and the morning was, &c.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkneſſe he called Night: † and the evening and the morning were the firſt day.

* Pſal. 136.5. Jerem. 10. 12. & 51. 15.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let there be a † firmament in the midſt of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

† Heb. expanſion.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament, from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was ſo.

* Job 38. 8. Pſ. 33. 7. & 136. 6

8 And God called the firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the drie-land appear: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the drie-land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: & God ſaw that *it was* good.

† Heb. tender graſſe.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth † graſſe, the herb yielding ſeed, *and* the fruit-tree yielding fruit after his kind, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelf, upon the earth: & it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herb yielding ſeed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelf, after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

* Deut. 4. 19. Pſa. 136. 7.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide † the day from the night: and let them be for ſigns, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes, and yeares.

† Heb. between the day and between the night

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the ſtars alſo.

† Heb. for the rule of the day, &c.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth,

* Jer. 31. 35.

18 And to * rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

* 2 Eſd. 6. 47. ‖ Or, creeping † Heb. ſoul.

20 And God ſaid, * Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ‖ moving creature that hath † life, and fowl *that* may flie above the earth in the † open firmament of heaven.

† Heb. face of the firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

* Chap. 8. 17. & 9. 1.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattel and creeping thing and beaſt of the earth after his kind: and it was ſo.

* Chap. 5. 1. and 9. 6. Wiſd. 2. 23. 1 Cor. 11. 7. Epheſ. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kind, and cattel after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let us make man in our image, after our likeneſſe: and let them have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the aire, and over the cattel, and over all the earth, & over eve-

2 ry creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him: * male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid unto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and repleniſh the earth, and ſubdue it: and have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that † moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I have given you every herb † bearing ſeed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yielding ſeed: * to you it ſhall be for meat.

30 And to every beaſt of the earth, and to every fowl of the aire, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein *there is* † life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was ſo.

31 And * God ſaw every thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the ſixth day.

CHAP. II.

1 *The firſt ſabbath.* 4 *The manner of the creation.* 8 *The planting of the garden of Eden,* 10 *and the river thereof.* 17 *The tree of knowledge onely forbidden.* 19, 20 *The naming of the creatures.* 21 *The making of woman, and inſtitution of marriage.*

THus the heavens and the earth were finiſhed, and all the hoſt of them.

2 * And on the ſeventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he reſted on the ſeventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God bleſſed the ſeventh day, and ſanctified it: becauſe that in it he had reſted from all his work, which God † created and made.

4 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not cauſed it to rain upon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 But ‖ there went up a miſt from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † *of* the * duſt of the ground, and breathed into his noſtrils the breath of life; and * man became a living ſoul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden eaſt-ward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleaſant to the ſight, and good for food: the tree of life alſo in the midſt of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the firſt *is* * Piſon: that *is* it which compaſſeth the whole land of Havilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* bdellium and the onyx-ſtone.

13 And the name of the ſecond river *is* Gihon: the ſame *is* it that compaſſeth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river *is* Hiddekel: that *is* it which goeth ‖ toward the eaſt of Aſſyria. And the fourth river *is* Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took ‖ the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dreſſe it, and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, ſaying, Of every tree of the garden † thou mayeſt freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou ſhalt not eat of it; for in the day that thou eateſt thereof, † thou ſhalt ſurely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, *It is* not good that the man ſhould be alone: I will make him an help † meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beaſt of the field, and every fowl of the aire; and brought *them* unto ‖ Adam to ſee what he would call them: and whatſoever Adam called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gave names to all cattel, and to the fowl of the aire, and to every beaſt of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God cauſed a deep ſleep to fall upon Adam, and he ſlept: and he took one of his ribs, and cloſed up the fleſh in ſtead thereof.

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam ſaid, This *is* now bone of my bones, and fleſh of my fleſh: ſhe ſhall be called Woman, becauſe ſhe was * taken out of man.

24 * There-

---

* Matt. 19. 4.
* Chap. 9. 1.
† Heb. creepeth.
† Heb. ſeeding ſeed.
* Chap. 9. 3.
† Heb. a living ſoul.
* Eccles. 39. 16.
* Exod. 20. 11. & 31. 17. Deut 5. 14. Hebr. 4. 4.
† Heb. created to make.
‖ Or, a miſt which went up from &c.
† Heb. duſt of the ground
* Eccles. 17. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 47.
* 1 Cor. 15. 45.
* Eccles. 24. 25.
† Heb. Cuſh.
‖ Or, eaſtward to Aſſyria.
‖ Or, Adam.
† Heb. eating thou ſhalt eat.
† Heb. dying thou ſhalt die
† Heb. as before him.
‖ Or, the man.
† Heb. called.
† Heb. builded.
* 1 Cor. 11. 8.

24 * Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The serpent deceiveth Eve. 6 Mans shamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of mankinde. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of paradise.

NOw the serpent was more subtile then any beast of the field which the LORD God had made; and he said unto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 * And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as Gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make *one* wise; she took of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves ‖ aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the † cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked; and I hid my self.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou * *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat. 3

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattel, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception: in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire *shall be* ‖ to thy husband, and he shall * rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat *of* it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it † bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken; for dust thou *art*, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wives name † Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever;

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IV.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 11 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first city. 19 Lamech and his two wives. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

* Mat. 19.5. Mark 10.7. 1 Cor. 6.16. Ephes. 5.31.

† Heb. Yea, because, &c.

* 2 Cor. 11.3. 1 Tim. 2.14.

† Heb. a desire.

* Eccles. 25.24. 1 Tim. 2.14.

‖ Or, things to gird about.

† Heb. winde.

‖ Or, subject to thy husband.

* 1 Cor. 14.34.

† Heb. cause to bud.

† Heb. Chavah.

4 AND Adam knew Eve his wife: and ſhe conceived, and bare Cain, and ſaid, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

† Heb. Hebel.
† Heb. a feeder.
† Heb. at the end of dayes

2 And ſhe again bare his brother † Abel: and Abel was † a keeper of ſheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in proceſſe of time it came to paſſe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD:

† Heb. ſheep, or goats.
* Heb. 11, 4.

4 And Abel, he alſo brought of the firſtlings of his † flock, and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had * reſpect unto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not reſpect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD ſaid unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

‖ Or, have the excellency.
‖ Or, ſubject unto thee.

7 If thou doeſt well, ſhalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doeſt not well, ſinne lieth at the doore. And ‖ unto thee *ſhall be* his deſire, and thou ſhalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to paſſe when they were in the field, that Cain roſe up againſt Abel his brother, and * ſlew him.

* Wiſd. 10.3. Matt. 23.35. 1 John 3. 12. Jude 11.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he ſaid, I know not: *Am* I my brothers keeper?

† Heb. bloods.

10 And he ſaid, What haſt thou done? the voice of thy brothers † bloud crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers bloud from thy hand.

12 When thou tilleſt the ground, it ſhall not henceforth yield unto thee her ſtrength. A fugitive and a vagabond ſhalt thou be in the earth.

‖ Or, mine iniquitie is greater, then that it may be forgiven.

13 And Cain ſaid unto the LORD, ‖ My puniſhment *is* greater then I can bear.

14 Behold, thou haſt driven me out this day from the face of the earth: and from thy face ſhall I be hid, and I ſhall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it ſhall come to paſſe, that every one that findeth me ſhall ſlay me.

15 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Therefore whoſoever ſlayeth Cain, vengeance ſhall be taken on him ſeven-fold. And the LORD ſet a mark upon Cain, leſt any finding him ſhould kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the preſence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the eaſt of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife; and ſhe conceived and bare † Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his ſonne, Enoch.

† Heb. ¶ Chanoch

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael; and Mehujael begat Methuſael; and Methuſael begat † Lamech.

† Heb. Lemech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of ſuch as dwell in tents, and *of ſuch as have* cattel.

21 And his brothers name *was* Jubal: he was the father of all ſuch as handle the harp and organ.

† Heb. whooter.

22 And Zillah, ſhe alſo bare Tubal-cain, an † inſtructer of every artificer in braſſe and iron: and the ſiſter of Tubal-cain *was* Naamah.

‖ Or, I would ſlay a man in my wound, &c.
‖ Or, in my hurt.

23 And Lamech ſaid unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voice ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my ſpeech: for ‖ I have ſlain a man to my wounding, and a young man ‖ to my hurt.

24 If Cain ſhall be avenged ſeven-fold, truly Lamech ſeventie and ſeven-fold.

† Heb. Sheth.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again; and ſhe bare a ſonne, and called his name † Seth: For God, *ſaid ſhe*, hath appointed me another ſeed in ſtead of Abel, whom Cain ſlew.

† Heb. Enoſh.
‖ Or, to call themſelves by the name of the LORD.

26 And to Seth, to him alſo there was born a ſonne; and he called his name † Enos: then began men ‖ to call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogie, age, and death of the patriarchs from Adam unto Noah.* 24 *The godlineſſe and tranſlation of Enoch.*

* 1 Chr. 1. 1.
* Wiſd. 2. 23.

THis *is* the * book of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the * likeneſſe of God made he him:

2 Male and female created he them; and bleſſed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirtie yeares, and begat *a ſonne* in his own likeneſſe, after his image; and called his name Seth.

* 1 Chr. 1. 1, &c.

4 * And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred yeares: and he begat ſons and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirtie yeares: and he died.

6 And

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five yeares, and begat Enos.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos eight hundred and ſeven yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth were nine hundred and twelve yeares: and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninetie yeares, and begat † Cainan.

† Heb. Kenan.

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and five yeares: and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived ſeventie yeares, and begat † Mahalaleel.

† Gr. Maleleel

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel eight hundred and fourtie yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeares: and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived ſixtie and five yeares, and begat † Jared.

† Heb. Jered.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirtie yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninetie and five yeares: and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred ſixtie and two yeares, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jared were nine hundred ſixtie and two yeares: and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived ſixtie and five yeares, and begat † Methuſelah.

† Gr. Mathuſala.

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuſelah three hundred yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch were three hundred ſixtie and five yeares.

* Eccluſ. 44.16. Heb. 11. 5.

24 And * Enoch walked with God, and he *was* not: for God took him.

† Heb. Lamech.

25 ¶ And Methuſelah lived an hundred eightie and ſeven yeares, and begat † Lamech.

26 And Methuſelah lived after he begat Lamech ſeven hundred eightie and two yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuſelah were nine hundred ſixtie and nine yeares: and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eightie and two yeares, and begat a ſonne.

29 And he called his name † Noah, ſaying, This ſame ſhall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, becauſe of the ground which the LORD hath curſed.

5 † Gr. Noe.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninetie and five yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were ſeven hundred ſeventie and ſeven yeares: and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred yeares old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickedneſſe of the world, which provoked Gods wrath, and cauſed the floud.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 14 *The order, form, and end of the ark.*

AND it came to paſſe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the ſonnes of God ſaw the daughters of men, that they *were* faire; and they took them wives of all which they choſe.

3 And the LORD ſaid, My ſpirit ſhall not alwayes ſtrive with man, for that he alſo *is* fleſh: yet his dayes ſhall be an hundred and twentie yeares.

4 There were giants in the earth in thoſe dayes: and alſo after that, when the ſonnes of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them; the ſame *became* mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And GOD ſaw that the wickedneſſe of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* ‖ every imagination of the thoughts of his * heart *was* onely evil † continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD ſaid, I will deſtroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, † both man and beaſt, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the aire: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a juſt man *and* ‖ perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three ſonnes, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

‖ Or, the whole imagination. The Hebrew word ſignifieth not onely the imagination, but alſo the purpoſes and deſires.

* Chap. 8.21. Mat. 15. 19.

† Heb. every day.

† Heb. from man unto beaſt.

* Eccluſ. 44.17. 2 Pet. 2.5.

‖ Or, upright.

6 11 The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me: for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them ‖ with the earth.

‖ Or, from the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gopher-wood: † rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

† Heb. nests.

15 And this *is the fashion* which thou shalt make it of: The length of the ark *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the doore of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: *with* lower, second, and third *stories* shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven; *and* every thing that *is* in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant: and thou shalt come into the ark; thou, and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sonnes wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kinde, and of cattel after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kinde: two of every *sort* shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

* Heb. 31.7.

22 * Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his family and the living creatures enter into the ark. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.

* 2 Pet. 2.5.

AND the * LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee † by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that *are* not clean by two, the male and his female.

† Heb. seven, seven.

3 Of fowls also of the aire by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven dayes, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights; and every living substance that I have made, will I † destroy from off the face of the earth.

† Heb. blot out.

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah *was* six hundred yeares old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wives with him, into the ark; because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe ‖ after seven dayes, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

‖ Or, on the seventh day.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth yeare of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seventeenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the ‖ windows of heaven were opened.

‖ Or, floud-gates.

12 And the rain was upon the earth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights.

13 In the self same day entred Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sonnes with them, into the ark:

14 They, and every beast after his kinde, and all the cattel after their kinde, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde, and every fowl after his kinde, every bird of every † sort.

† Heb. wing.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fourtie dayes upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: and the

ark

ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upwards did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

* Wisd. 10. 4. 21 * And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattel, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

† Heb. the breath of the spirit of life. 22 All in whose nostrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that *was* in the dry land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man and cattel, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah only remained *alive*, and they that *were* with him in the ark. * Wisd. 10. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 5.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fiftie dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The waters assuage.* 4 *The ark resteth on Ararat.* 7 *The raven and the dove.* 15 *Noah, being commanded,* 18 *goeth forth of the ark.* 20 *He buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice,* 21 *which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.*

AND God remembred Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattel that *was* with him in the ark: and God made a winde to passe over the earth, and the waters assuaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes the waters were abated. † Heb. in going and returning.

4 ¶ And the ark rested in the seventh moneth, on the seventeenth day of the moneth, upon the mountains of Ararat.

† Heb. were in going and decreasing. 5 And the waters † decreased continually untill the tenth moneth: in the tenth *moneth*, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made.

† Heb. in going forth and returning. 7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth † to and fro, untill the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground. 7

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and † pulled her in unto him into the ark. † Heb. caused her to come.

10 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth *was* an olive-leaf pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundredth and first year, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was drie.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of fowl, and of cattel, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their † kindes, went forth out of the ark. † Heb. families.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled † a sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the * imagination of mans heart *is* evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done. † Heb. a savour of rest. * Chap. 6. 5. Matt. 15. 19.

8 22 † While the earth remaineth, ſeed-time and harveſt, and cold and heat, and ſummer and winter, and day and night ſhall not ceaſe.

† Heb. as yet all the dayes of the earth.

CHAP. IX.

1 God bleſſeth Noah. 4 Bloud and murder are forbidden. 8 Gods covenant, 13 ſignified by the rainbow. 18 Noah repleniſheth the world, 20 planteth a vineyard, 21 is drunken, and mocked of his ſon, 25 curſeth Canaan, 26 bleſſeth Shem, 27 prayeth for Japheth, 29 and dieth.

AND God bleſſed Noah and his ſons, and ſaid unto them, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and repleniſh the earth.

* Chap. 1.28. and 8.17.

2 And the fear of you and the dread of you ſhall be upon every beaſt of the earth, and upon every fowl of the aire, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fiſhes of the ſea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth ſhall be meat for you; even as the * green herb have I given you all things:

* Chap. 1.29.

4 * But fleſh with the life thereof, *which is* the bloud thereof, ſhall you not eat.

* Levit. 17.14.

5 And ſurely your bloud of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beaſt will I require it; and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 * Whoſo ſheddeth mans bloud, by man ſhall his bloud be ſhed: * for in the image of God made he man.

* Matth. 26.52. Rev. 13. 10.

* Chap. 1.27.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God ſpake unto Noah, and to his ſons with him, ſaying,

9 And I, behold I eſtabliſh my covenant with you, and with your ſeed after you;

10 And with every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattel, and of every beaſt of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beaſt of the earth.

11 And * I will eſtabliſh my covenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh be cut off any more by the waters of a floud, neither ſhall there any more be a floud to deſtroy the earth.

* Iſa. 54. 9.

12 And God ſaid, This *is* the token of the covenant which I make between me, and you, and every living creature that *is* with you, for perpetuall generations:

13 I do ſet my bow in the cloud, and it ſhall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow ſhall be ſeen in the cloud:

* Eccluſ. 43.11, 12.

15 And I will remember my covenant, which *is* between me, and you, and every living creature of all fleſh; and the waters ſhall no more become a floud to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bow ſhall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlaſting covenant between God and every living creature of all fleſh that *is* upon the earth.

17 And God ſaid unto Noah, This *is* the token of the covenant, which I have eſtabliſhed between me and all fleſh that *is* upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſons of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham *is* the father of † Canaan.

† Heb. Chenaan.

19 Theſe *are* the three ſons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overſpread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan ſaw the nakedneſſe of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their ſhoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedneſſe of their father; and their faces *were* backward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakedneſſe.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger ſon had done unto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan; a ſervant of ſervants ſhall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan ſhall be ‖ his ſervant.

‖ Or, ſervant to them.

27 God ſhall ‖ enlarge Japheth, and he ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan ſhall be his ſervant.

‖ Or, perſwade

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the floud three hundred and fifty yeares.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeares: and he died.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The ſons of Japheth. 6 The ſons of Ham. 8 Nimrod the firſt monarch. 21 The ſons of Shem.

NOw theſe *are* the generations of the ſons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were ſons born after the floud.

2 * The ſons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras. * 1 Chr. 1. 5.

3 And the ſons of Gomer; Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſons of Javan; Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the iſles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ * And the ſons of Ham; Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan. * 1 Chr. 1. 8.

7 And the ſons of Cuſh; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar. † Or. Babylon.

11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Aſhur, and builded Nineveh, and ‖ the city Rehoboth, and Calah, ‖ Or, he went out into Aſſyria.

12 And Reſen between Nineveh and Calah: the ſame *is* a great city. ‖ Or, the ſtreets of the city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (out of whom came Philiſtim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his firſtborn, and Heth, † Heb. Tzidon.

16 And the Jebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comeſt to Gerar, unto † Gaza; as thou goeſt unto Sodom and Gomorrha, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Laſhah. † Heb. Azzah.

20 Theſe *are* the ſons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were *children* born.

22 The * children of Shem; Elam, and Aſhur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram. * 1 Chr. 1. 17. † Heb. Arpachſhad.

23 And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Maſh.

24 And Arphaxad begat † Salah; and Salah begat Eber. † Heb. Shelah.

25 * And unto Eber were born two ſons: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth divided; and his brother's name *was* Joktan. * 1 Chr. 1. 19.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all theſe *were* the ſons of Joktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Meſha, as thou goeſt unto Sephar a mount of the eaſt.

31 Theſe *are* the ſons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 Theſe *are* the families of the ſons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations divided in the earth after the floud.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confuſion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abram. 31 Terah goeth from Ur to Haran.

AND the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † ſpeech. † Heb. lip. † Heb. words.

2 And it came to paſſe as they journeyed from the eaſt, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there. † Heb. a man ſaid to his neighbour.

3 And † they ſaid one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and † burn them throughly. And they had brick for ſtone, and ſlime had they for morter. † Heb. burn them to a burning.

4 And they ſaid, Go to, let us build us a city

10 a city and a tower, whose top *may reach* unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

‖That is, confusion. * Wisd. 10. 5. 9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel, *because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

*1 Chro. 1.17. 10 ¶ * These *are* the generations of Shem; Shem *was* an hundred yeares old, and begat Arphaxad two yeares after the floud.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred yeares, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty yeares, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah foure hundred and three yeares, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty yeares, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three yeares, and begat sons and daughters.

*1 Chr. 1. 19. * Called Luke 3. 35. Phalec. 16 *And Eber lived four and thirty yeares, and begat *Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and thirty yeares, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirtie yeares, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine yeares, and begat sons and daughters.

* Luke 3. 35. Saruch. 20 And Reu lived two and thirty yeares, and begat *Serug.

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven yeares, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty yeares, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred yeares, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeares, and begat * Terah. * Luke 3. 34. Thara.

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen yeares, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventie yeares, and *begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran. * Josh. 24. 2.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot. 1 Chron. 1. 26.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai; and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she had no childe.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife; and they went forth with them from * Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there. * Neh. 9. 7. Judith 5. 7.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and five yeares: and Terah died in Haran. Acts 7. 4

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He journeyeth through Canaan, 7 which is promised him in a vision. 10 He is driven by a famine into Egypt. 11 Fear maketh him feign his wife to be his sister. 14 Pharaoh having taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.

NOw the * LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will shew thee. * Acts 7. 3.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: * and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed. * Chap. 18. 18. & 22. 18. Acts 3. 25. Galat. 3. 8.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had

had ſpoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram *was* ſeventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers ſon, and all their ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſouls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram paſſed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and ſaid, * Unto thy ſeed will I give this land: and there builded he an * altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

* Chap. 13.15.
* Chap. 13.4.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the eaſt of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the weſt, and Hai on the eaſt: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.

† Heb. in going & journeying.

9 And Abram journeyed, † going on ſtill toward the ſouth.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt to ſojourn there: for the famine *was* grievous in the land.

11 And it came to paſſe, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he ſaid unto Sarai his wife, Behold now I know that thou *art* a fair woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, when the Egyptians ſhall ſee thee, that they ſhall ſay, This *is* his wife: and they will kill me, but they will ſave thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou *art* my ſiſter; that it may be well with me for thy ſake; and my ſoul ſhall live becauſe of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that ſhe *was* very fair.

15 The princes alſo of Pharaoh ſaw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs houſe.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her ſake: and he had ſheep, and oxen, and he-aſſes, and men-ſervants, and maid-ſervants, and ſhe-aſſes, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his houſe with great plagues, becauſe of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and ſaid, What *is* this *that* thou haſt done unto me? why didſt thou not tell me that ſhe *was* thy wife? 11

19 Why ſaidſt thou, She *is* my ſiſter? ſo I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore, behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they ſent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot return out of Egypt. 7 By diſagreement they part aſunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God reneweth the promiſe to Abram. 18 He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the ſouth.

2 And Abram *was* very rich in cattel, in ſilver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the ſouth, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai;

4 Unto the * place of the altar, which he had made there at the firſt: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

* Chap. 12.7.

5 ¶ And Lot alſo which went with Abram had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their ſubſtance was great, ſo that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a ſtrife between the herdmen of Abrams cattel and the herdmen of Lots cattel: And the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram ſaid unto Lot, Let there be no ſtrife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we *be* † brethren.

† Heb. men brethren.

9 *Is* not the whole land before thee? Separate thy ſelf, I pray thee, from me: if *thou wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it *was* well watered every where, before the LORD deſtroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comeſt unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot choſe him all the plain of Jordan: and Lot journeyed eaſt; and they ſeparated themſelves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and

12 and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched *his* tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom *were* wicked, and ſinners before the LORD, exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Abram, after that Lot was ſeparated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and ſouthward, and eaſtward, and weſtward.

15 For all the land which thou ſeeſt, * to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed for ever.

16 And I will make thy ſeed as the duſt of the earth, ſo that if a man can number the duſt of the earth, *then* ſhall thy ſeed alſo be numbred.

17 Ariſe, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed *his* tent, and came and dwelt in the † plain of Mamre which *is* in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

* Chap. 12.7. & 26.4. Deut. 34.4.

† Heb. Plains.

CHAP. XIV.

1 The battel of four kings againſt five. 12 Lot is taken priſoner. 14 Abram reſcueth him. 18 Melchizedek bleſſeth Abram. 20 Abram giveth him tithe. 22 The reſt of the ſpoil, his partners having had their portions, he reſtoreth to the king of Sodom.

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellaſar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

2 *That theſe* made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birſha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela which is Zoar.

3 All theſe were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the ſalt ſea.

4 Twelve yeares they ſerved Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that *were* with him, and ſmote the Rephaims in Aſhteroth-Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‖ Shaveh Kiriathaim,

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto ‖ Elparan, which *is* by the wilderneſſe.

7 And they returned, and came to Enmiſhpat, which *is* Kadeſh, and ſmote all the country of the Amalekites, and alſo the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

‖ Or, the plain of Kiriathaim.

‖ Or, the plain of Paran.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the ſame *is* Zoar) and they joyned battel with them in the vale of Siddim;

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellaſar; four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim *was full of* ſlime-pits; and the kings of Sodom & Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot Abrams brothers ſon (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had eſcaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eſhcol, and brother of Aner: and theſe *were* confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his ‖ trained *ſervants*, born in his own houſe, three hundred and eighteen, and purſued *them* unto Dan.

‖ Or, led forth.

‖ Or, inſtructed.

15 And he divided himſelf againſt them, he and his ſervants by night, and ſmote them, and purſued them unto Hoba, which *is* on the left hand of Damaſcus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and alſo brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women alſo, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from the ſlaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that *were* with him) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the * Kings dale.

* 2 Sam. 18.18.

18 And * Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he *was* the prieſt of the moſt high God.

* Hebr. 7.1.

19 And he bleſſed him and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* Abram of the moſt high God poſſeſſour of heaven and earth:

20 And bleſſed *be* the moſt high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him * tithes of all.

* Hebr. 7.4.

21 And the king of Sodom ſaid unto Abram, Give me the † perſons, and take the goods to thy ſelf.

† Heb. ſouls.

22 And Abram ſaid to the king of Sodom, I have lift up mine hand unto the LORD, the

the most high God, the possessour of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that *is* thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heir. 4 God promiseth him a son, and a multiplying of his seed. 6 Abram is justified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised again, and confirmed by a sign, 12 and a vision.

AFter these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I *am* thy shield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

* Psal. 16.5.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childlesse, and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir, but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: And he said unto him, * So shall thy seed be.

* Rom. 4.18.

6 And he * believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness.

* Rom. 4.3. Gal.3.6. Jam. 2. 23.

7 And he said unto him, I *am* the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three yeares old, and a she-goat of three yeares old, and a ram of three yeares old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and lo, an horrour of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety * that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land *that is* not theirs, and shall serve them, and they shall afflict them four hundred yeares.

13 * Acts 7.6.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites *is* not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the sun went down and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and † a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

† Heb. a lamp of fire.

18 In that same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, * Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river the river Euphrates:

* Chap. 12.7. & 13.15. & 26.4. Deut.34. 4.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgasites, and the Jebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren giveth Hagar to Abram. 6 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistress, runneth away. 9 An angel sendeth her back to submit her self, 11 and telleth her of her childe. 15 Ishmael is born.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an hand-maid an Egyptian, whose name *was* Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid; it may be that I may † obtain children by her: and Abram hearkned to the voice of Sarai.

† Heb. be builded by her.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeares in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: And when she saw that she had conceived, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong *be* upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosome; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid

14 maid *is* in thy hand; do to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

† Heb. that which is good in thine eyes.

† Heb. afflicted her.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderneſſe, by the fountain in the way to Shur:

8 And he ſaid, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence cameſt thou? and whither wilt thou go? And ſhe ſaid, I flee from the face of my miſtreſſe Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, Return to thy miſtreſſe, and ſubmit thy ſelf under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, I will multiply thy ſeed exceedingly, that it ſhall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, Behold, thou *art* with childe, and ſhalt bear a ſon, and ſhalt call his name ‖ Iſhmael; becauſe the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‖ That is, God shal hear

12 And he will be a wilde man; his hand *will be* againſt every man, and every mans hand againſt him: * and he ſhall dwell in the preſence of all his brethren.

* Chap. 25.18.

13 And ſhe called the name of the LORD that ſpake unto her, Thou God ſeeſt me: for ſhe ſaid, Have I alſo here looked after him that ſeeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called * Beer-lahai-roi; behold, *it is* between Cadeſh and Bered.

* Chap. 24.62. ‖ That is, the well of him that liveth & ſeeth me.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a ſon: and Abram called his ſons name, which Hagar bare, Iſhmael.

16 ¶ And Abram *was* fourſcore and ſix yeares old, when Hagar bare Iſhmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God reneweth the covenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater bleſſing. 10 Circumciſion is inſtituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and ſhe bleſſed. 16 Iſaac is promiſed. 23 Abraham and Iſhmael are circumciſed.

AND when Abram was ninety yeares old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and ſaid unto him, I *am* the Almighty God; * walk before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

* Chap. 5.22. ‖ Or, upright, or, ſincere.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face; and God talked with him, ſaying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant *is* with thee, and thou ſhalt be a father of † many nations.

† Heb. multitude of nations.

5 Neither ſhall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name ſhall be Abraham; * for a father of many nations have I made thee.

* Rom. 4.17.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee; and kings ſhall come out of thee.

7 And I will eſtabliſh my covenant between me, and thee, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations, for an everlaſting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee, the land wherein thou art a ſtranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlaſting poſſeſſion; and I will be their God.

† Heb. of thy ſojourn-ings.

9 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abraham, Thou ſhalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations.

10 This *is* my covenant, which ye ſhall keep between me, and you, and thy ſeed after thee; * Every man-childe among you ſhall be circumciſed.

* Acts 7.8.

11 And ye ſhall circumciſe the fleſh of your fore-skin; and it ſhall be * a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

* Acts 7.8.

12 And ‖ he that is eight dayes old * ſhall be circumciſed among you, every man-childe in your generations, he that is born in the houſe, or bought with money of any ſtranger, which *is* not of thy ſeed.

* Rom. 4.11. † Heb. a ſon of eight dayes. * Levit. 12.3. Luke 2.21. John 7.22.

13 He that is born in thy houſe, and he that is bought with thy money, muſt needs be circumciſed: and my covenant ſhall be in your fleſh for an everlaſting covenant.

14 And the uncircumciſed man-childe, whoſe fleſh of his fore-skin is not circumciſed, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou ſhalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *ſhall* her name *be*.

16 And I will bleſſe her, and give thee a ſon alſo of her: yea, I will bleſſe her, and † ſhe ſhall be *a mother* of nations; kings of people ſhall be of her.

† Heb. ſhe ſhall become nations.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and ſaid in his heart, Shall *a childe* be born unto him that is an hundred yeares old? and ſhall Sarah, that is ninety yeares old, bear?

18 And Abraham ſaid unto God, O that Iſhmael might live before thee!

19 And God ſaid, * Sarah thy wife ſhall bear thee a ſon indeed; and thou ſhalt call

* Chap. 18.10. & 21.2.

call his name Iſaac: and I will eſtabliſh my covenant with him for an everlaſting covenant, *and* with his ſeed after him.

20 And as for Iſhmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have bleſſed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * twelve princes ſhall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I eſtabliſh with Iſaac, whom Sarah ſhall bear unto thee at this ſet time in the next yeare.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Iſhmael his ſon, and all that were born in his houſe, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams houſe; and circumciſed the fleſh of their fore-skin, in the ſelf-ſame day, as God had ſaid unto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeares old and nine when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his fore-skin.

25 And Iſhmael his ſon *was* thirteen yeares old when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his fore-skin.

26 In the ſelf-ſame day was Abraham circumciſed, and Iſhmael his ſon.

27 And all the men of his houſe, born in the houſe, and bought with money of the ſtranger, were circumciſed with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three angels. 9 Sarah is reproved for laughing at the ſtrange promiſe. 17 The deſtruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh interceſſion for the men thereof.

AND the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he ſat in the tent-door in the heat of the day.

2 * And he lift up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men ſtood by him: and when he ſaw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himſelf toward the ground,

3 And ſaid, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy ſight, paſſe not away, I pray thee, from thy ſervant.

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and waſh your feet, and reſt your ſelves under the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morſel of bread, and † comfort ye your hearts; after that you ſhall paſſe on: for therefore † are ye come to your ſervant. And they ſaid, So do as thou haſt ſaid.

6 And Abraham haſtened into the tent unto Sarah, and ſaid, † Make ready quickly three meaſures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, & gave *it* unto a young man; and he haſted to dreſſe it.

8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dreſſed, and ſet *it* before them; and he ſtood by them under the tree: and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they ſaid unto him, Where *is* Sarah thy wife? And he ſaid, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he ſaid, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and lo, * Sarah thy wife ſhall have a ſon. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent-door, which *was* behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah *were* old, *and* well ſtricken in age: *and* it ceaſed to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her ſelf, ſaying, After I am waxed old, ſhall I have pleaſure, my * lord being old alſo?

13 And the LORD ſaid unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, ſaying, Shall I of a ſurety bear a childe, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life; and Sarah ſhall have a ſon.

15 Then Sarah denied, ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afraid. And he ſaid, Nay, but thou didſt laugh.

16 ¶ And the men roſe up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD ſaid, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham ſhall ſurely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth ſhall be * bleſſed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his houſhold after him, and they ſhall keep the way of the LORD, to do juſtice and judgement; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath ſpoken of him.

20 And the LORD ſaid, Becauſe the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and becauſe their ſin is very grievous;

21 I will go down now, and ſee whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence,

---

* Chap. 25.16.

* Heb. 33.2.

† Heb. ſtay.

† Heb. you have paſſed.

15 † Heb. haſten.

* Chap. 17.19. and 21.2

* 1 Pet. 3. 6.

* Chap. 12.3. and 22. 18. Acts 3.25. Galat. 3. 8.

16 thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham ſtood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew near, and ſaid, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city; wilt thou alſo deſtroy, and not ſpare the place for the fifty righteous that *are* therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to ſlay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous ſhould be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD ſaid, If I finde in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

27 And Abraham anſwered and ſaid, Behold now, I have taken upon me to ſpeak unto the Lord, which *am but* duſt and aſhes.

28 Peradventure there ſhall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou deſtroy all the city for *lack of* five? And he ſaid, If I finde there fourty and five, I will not deſtroy *it*.

29 And he ſpake unto him yet again, and ſaid, Peradventure there ſhall be fourty found there. And he ſaid, I will not do *it* for fourties ſake.

30 And he ſaid *unto him*, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeak: Peradventure there ſhall thirty be found there. And he ſaid, I will not do *it*, if I finde thirty there.

31 And he ſaid, Behold now, I have taken upon me to ſpeak unto the Lord: Peradventure there ſhall be twenty found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for twenties ſake.

32 And he ſaid, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeak yet but this once: Peradventure ten ſhall be found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for tens ſake.

33 And the LORD went his way, aſſoon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are ſtricken with blindneſſe. 12 Lot is ſent for ſafety into the mountains. 18 He obtaineth leave to go into Zoar. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah are deſtroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of ſalt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a cave. 31 The inceſtuous original of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot ſat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot ſeeing *them*, roſe up to meet them; and he bowed himſelf with his face toward the ground;

2 And he ſaid, Behold now my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your ſervants houſe, and tarry all night, and * waſh your feet, and ye ſhall riſe up early, and go on your wayes. And they ſaid, Nay, but we will abide in the ſtreet all night. * Chap. 18.4.

3 And he preſſed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entred into his houſe: and he made them a feaſt, and did bake unleavened bread; and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compaſſed the houſe round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and ſaid unto him, Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and ſhut the door after him,

7 And ſaid, I pray you, brethren, do not ſo wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as *is* good in your eyes: onely unto theſe men do nothing; for therefore came they under the ſhadow of my roof.

9 And they ſaid, Stand back. And they ſaid *again*, This one *fellow* came in to ſojourn, and he will needs be a judge: Now will we deal worſe with thee, then with them. And they preſſed ſore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the houſe to them, and ſhut to the door.

11 And they ſmote the men * that *were* at the door of the houſe with blindneſſe, both ſmall and great: ſo that they wearied themſelves to finde the door. * Wiſd. 19.17.

12 ¶ And the men ſaid unto Lot, Haſt thou here any beſides? ſon in law, and thy ſons, and thy daughters, and whatſoever thou haſt in the city, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will deſtroy this place; becauſe the * cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath ſent us to deſtroy it. * Chap. 18.20.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake unto his ſons in law, which married his daughters, and

and ſaid, Up, get ye out of this place; for the LORD will deſtroy this city: but he ſeemed as one that mocked unto his ſons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning aroſe, then the angels haſtened Lot, ſaying, Ariſe, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which † are here; leſt thou be conſumed in the ‖ iniquity of the citie.

† Heb. are found. ‖ Or, puniſhment

16 And * while he lingred, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being mercifull unto him: and they brought him forth, and ſet him without the city.

* Wiſd. 10.6.

17 And it came to paſſe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he ſaid, Eſcape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither ſtay thou in all the plain; eſcape to the mountain, leſt thou be conſumed.

18 And Lot ſaid unto them, Oh not ſo, my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy ſervant hath found grace in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercie, which thou haſt ſhewed unto me in ſaving my life; and I cannot eſcape to the mountain, leſt ſome evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city *is* near to flee unto, and it *is* a little one: Oh let me eſcape thither, (*is* it not a little one?) and my ſoul ſhall live.

21 And he ſaid unto him, See, I have accepted † thee concerning this thing alſo, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

† Heb. thy face.

22 Haſte thee, eſcape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The ſun was † riſen upon the earth when Lot entred into Zoar.

† Heb. gone forth.

24 Then * the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimſtone and fire from the Lord out of heaven.

* Deut. 29.23. Luk. 17. 29. Iſa. 13. 19. Jer. 50. 40. Amos 4. 11. Jude 7.

25 And he overthrew thoſe cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behinde him, and ſhe became a pillar of ſalt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning, to the place where he ſtood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the ſmoke of the countrey went up as the ſmoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when God deſtroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembred Abraham, and ſent Lot out of the midſt of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt. 17

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 ¶ And the firſt-born ſaid unto the younger, Our father *is* old, and *there is* not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preſerve ſeed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firſt-born went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when ſhe lay down, nor when ſhe aroſe.

34 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the firſt-born ſaid unto the younger, Behold, I lay yeſternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night alſo; and go thou in, *and* lie with him, that we may preſerve ſeed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night alſo: and the younger aroſe, and lay with him; and he perceived not when ſhe lay down, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the firſt-born bare a ſon, and called his name Moab: the ſame *is* the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, ſhe alſo bare a ſon, and called his name Ben-ammi: the ſame *is* the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham ſojourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loſeth her. 3 Abimelech is reproved for her in a dream. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 reſtoreth Sarah, 16 and reproveth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the ſouth-countrey, and dwelled between Cadeſh and Shur, and ſojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaid of Sarah his wife, She *is* my ſiſter: And Abimelech king of Gerar ſent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and ſaid to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which

18 thou haſt taken: for ſhe *is* †a mans wife.
† Heb. married to an husband.
4 But Abimelech had not come near her: and he ſaid, LORD, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?
5 Said he not unto me, She *is* my ſiſter? and ſhe, even ſhe her ſelf ſaid, He *is* my brother: in the ‖integritie of my heart, and innocencie of my hands have I done this.
‖ Or, ſimplicitie, or ſincerite.
6 And God ſaid unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didſt this in the integritie of thy heart: for I alſo withheld thee from ſinning againſt me; therefore ſuffered I thee not to touch her.
7 Now therefore reſtore the man *his* wife; for he *is* a prophet, and he ſhall pray for thee, and thou ſhalt live: and if thou reſtore *her* not, know thou that thou ſhalt ſurely die, thou, and all that *are* thine.
8 Therefore Abimelech roſe early in the morning, and called all his ſervants, and told all theſe things in their eares: and the men were ſore afraid.
9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and ſaid unto him, What haſt thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou haſt brought on me and on my kingdome a great ſinne? thou haſt done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.
10 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What ſaweſt thou, that thou haſt done this thing?
11 And Abraham ſaid, becauſe I thought, Surely the fear of God *is* not in this place; and they will ſlay me for my wives ſake.
12 And yet indeed *ſhe is* my ſiſter; ſhe *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and ſhe became my wife.
13 And it came to paſſe, when God cauſed me to wander from my fathers houſe, that I ſaid unto her, This *is* thy kindneſſe which thou ſhalt ſhew unto me; At every place whither we ſhall come, * ſay of me, He *is* my brother.
* Chap. 12.13.
14 And Abimelech took ſheep, and oxen, and men-ſervants, and women-ſervants, and gave *them* unto Abraham, and reſtored him Sarah his wife.
15 And Abimelech ſaid, Behold, my land *is* before thee: dwell † where it pleaſeth thee.
† Heb. as is good in thine eyes.
16 And unto Sarah he ſaid, Behold, I have given thy brother a thouſand *pieces* of ſilver: behold, he *is* to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that *are* with thee, and with all *other*: thus ſhe was reproved.
17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-ſervants; and they bare *children*.
18 For the LORD had faſt cloſed up all the wombs of the houſe of Abimelech, becauſe of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iſaac is born: 4 he is circumciſed. 6 Sarahs joy. 9 Hagar and Iſhmael are caſt forth. 15 Hagar in diſtreſſe. 17 The angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs covenant with Abraham at Beer-ſheba.

AND the LORD viſited Sarah as he had ſaid, and the LORD did unto Sarah * as he had ſpoken.
* Chap. 17.19. & 18.10.
2 For Sarah * conceived, and bare Abraham a ſon in his old age, at the ſet time of which God had ſpoken to him.
* Acts 7. 8. Galat. 4.22. Heb. 11. 11.
3 And Abraham called the name of his ſon that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Iſaac.
4 And Abraham circumciſed his ſon Iſaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.
* Chap. 17.12.
5 And Abraham was an hundred yeares old, when his ſon Iſaac was born unto him.
6 ¶ And Sarah ſaid, God hath made me to laugh, *ſo that* all that hear will laugh with me.
7 And ſhe ſaid, Who would have ſaid unto Abraham, that Sarah ſhould have given children ſuck? for I have born *him* a ſon in his old age.
8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feaſt the *ſame* day that Iſaac was weaned.
9 ¶ And Sarah ſaw the ſon of Hagar the Egyptian, which ſhe had born unto Abraham, mocking.
10 Wherefore ſhe ſaid unto Abraham, * Caſt out this bond-woman, and her ſon: for the ſon of this bond-woman ſhall not be heire with my ſon, *even* with Iſaac.
* Gal. 4.30.
11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams ſight, becauſe of his ſon.
12 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy ſight, becauſe of the lad, and becauſe of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath ſaid unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.
13 And alſo of the ſon of the bond-woman will I make a nation, becauſe he *is* thy ſeed.
14 And Abraham roſe up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave *it* unto Hagar (putting *it* on her ſhoulder) and the childe, and ſent her away: and ſhe departed, and wandred in the wilderneſſe of Beer-ſheba.
15 And

15 And the water was ſpent in the bottle, and ſhe caſt the childe under one of the ſhrubs.

16 And ſhe went, and ſat her down over againſt *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow-ſhot: for ſhe ſaid, Let me not ſee the death of the childe. And ſhe ſat over againſt *him*, and lift up her voice and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad. And the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and ſaid unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he *is*.

18 Ariſe, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, & ſhe ſaw a well of water: and ſhe went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderneſſe, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderneſſe of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe at that time, that Abimelech, and Phichol the chief captain of his hoſt ſpake unto Abraham, ſaying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doeſt.

23 Now therefore ſwear unto me here by God, † that thou wilt not deal falſly with me, nor with my ſon, nor with my ſons ſon: *but* according to the kindneſſe that I have done unto thee, thou ſhalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou haſt ſojourned.

† Heb. if thou ſhalt lie unto me.

24 And Abraham ſaid, I will ſweare.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech becauſe of a well of water, which Abimelechs ſervants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaid, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didſt thou tell me, neither yet heard I *of it* but to day.

27 And Abraham took ſheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeven ew-lambes of the flock by themſelves.

29 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What mean theſe ſeven ew-lambes, which thou haſt ſet by themſelves?

30 And he ſaid, For *theſe* ſeven ew-lambes ſhalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witneſſe unto me, that I have digged this well.

‖ That is, the well of the oath.

31 Wherefore he called that place ‖ Beerſheba: becauſe there they ſware both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beerſheba: then Abimelech roſe up, and Phichol the chief captain of his hoſt, and they returned into the land of the Philiſtines. 19

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ grove in Beer-ſheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlaſting God.

‖ Or, tree

34 And Abraham ſojourned in the Philiſtines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Iſaac. 3 He giveth proof of his faith and obedience. 11 The angel ſtayeth him. 13 Iſaac is exchanged with a ramme. 14 The place is called Jehovah-jireh. 15 Abraham is bleſſed again. 20 The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and ſaid unto him, Abraham. And he ſaid, † Behold, *here* I *am*.

* Hebr. 11.17.

† Heb. behold me.

2 And he ſaid, Take now thy ſon, thine onely *ſon* Iſaac, whom thou loveſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe up early in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and took two of his young men with him, and Iſaac his ſon; and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and roſe up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and ſaw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid unto his young men, Abide you here with the aſſe; and I and the lad will go yonder and worſhip, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid *it* upon Iſaac his ſon; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake unto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, † Here *am* I, my ſon. And he ſaid, Behold the fire and the wood: but where *is* the ‖ lamb for a burnt-offering?

† Heb. behold me.

‖ Or, kid

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſon, God will provide himſelf a lamb for a burnt-offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſon, and * laid him on the altar upon the wood.

* James 2. 21.

10 And Abraham ſtretched forth his

20 hand, and took the knife to ſlay his ſon.
11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here *am* I.
12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſon, thine onely *ſon* from me.
13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his horns. And Abraham went and took the ramme, and offered him up for a burnt-offering, in the ſtead of his ſon.
14 And Abraham called the name of that place ‖ Jehovah-jireh: as it is ſaid *to* this day, In the mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeen.
15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the ſecond time,
16 And ſaid, * By my ſelf have I ſworn, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſon, thine onely *ſon:*
17 That in bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy ſeed as the ſtarres of the heaven, and as the ſand which *is* upon the ſea-† ſhore; and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies;
18 * And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed; becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voice.
19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they roſe up, and went together to Beer-ſheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſheba.
20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhe alſo hath born children unto thy brother Nahor;
21 Huz his firſt-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,
22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.
23 And Bethuel begat * Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did bear to Nahor Abrahams brother.
24 And his concubine whoſe name *was* Reumah, ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maachah.

‖ That is, the LORD will ſee, or provide.
* Pſal. 105.9. Eccluſ. 44.21. Luke 1.72. Hebr. 6.13.
† Heb. lip.
* Chap. 12.3. & 18.18. Eccluſ. 44.22. Acts 3. 25. Galat. 3.8.
*Called, Rom. 9. 10. Rebecca

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchaſe of Machpelah,* 19 *where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeven and twenty yeares old: *theſe were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.
2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba; the ſame *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.
3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood up from before his dead, and ſpake unto the ſons of Heth, ſaying,
4 I *am* a ſtranger and a ſojourner with you: give me a poſſeſſion of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.
5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying unto him,
6 Heare us, my lord; thou *art* † a mighty prince amongſt us: in the choice of our ſepulchres bury thy dead; none of us ſhall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.
7 And Abraham ſtood up, and bowed himſelf to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.
8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it be your minde that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, heare me, and intreat for me to Ephron the ſon of Zohar:
9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field; for † as much money as it is worth he ſhall give it mee, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place amongſt you.
10 And Ephron dwelt amongſt the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at the gates of his citie, ſaying,
11 Nay, my lord, heare me: the field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee; in the preſence of the ſons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.
12 And Abraham bowed down himſelf before the people of the land.
13 And he ſpake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou *wilt give it,* I pray thee heare me: I will give thee money for the field; take *it* of me, and I will bury my dead there.
14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying unto him,
15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land *is worth* foure hundred ſhekels of ſilver; what *is* that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.
16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſilver, which he had named in the audience of the ſons of Heth, foure hundred ſhekels of ſilver, current *money* with the merchant.
17 ¶ And

† Heb. a prince of God.
† Heb. full money.
† Heb. eares.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that *were* in the field, that *were* in all the borders round about, were made ſure

18 Unto Abraham for a poſſeſſion in the preſence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his citie.

19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the ſame *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the cave that *is* therein were made ſure unto Abraham, for a poſſeſſion of a burying-place, by the ſons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham ſweareth his ſervant.* 10 *The ſervants journey:* 12 *His prayer:* 14 *His ſigne.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him,* 18 *fulfilleth his ſigne,* 22 *receiveth jewels,* 23 *ſheweth her kindred,* 25 *and inviteth him home.* 26 *The ſervant bleſſeth God.* 29 *Laban entertaineth him.* 34 *The ſervant ſheweth his meſſage.* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approve it.* 58 *Rebekah conſenteth to go.* 62 *Iſaac meeteth her.*

AND Abraham was old *and* †well ſtricken in age: and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things.

†Heb. gone into dayes

2 And Abraham ſaid unto his eldeſt ſervant of his houſe, that ruled over all that he had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

* Chap. 47.29.

3 And I will make thee ſwear by the LORD the God of heaven and the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife unto my ſon of the daughters of the Canaanites amongſt whom I dwell:

4 But thou ſhalt go unto my countrey, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my ſon Iſaac.

5 And the ſervant ſaid unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: muſt I needs bring thy ſon again unto the land from whence thou cameſt?

6 And Abraham ſaid unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my ſon thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which took me from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kindred, and which ſpake unto me, and that ſware unto me, ſaying, * Unto thy ſeed will I give this land; he ſhall ſend his angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife unto my ſon from thence.

* Chap. 12.7. & 13.15 & 15.18 & 26.4.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt be clear from this my oath: onely bring not my ſon thither again. 21

9 And the ſervant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſervant took ten camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed (‖for all the goods of his maſter *were* in his hand:) and he aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia, unto the citie of Nahor.

‖Or, and.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, *even* the time † that women go out to draw *water*.

† Heb. that women which draw water go forth.

12 And he ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend me good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſſe unto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, * I ſtand *here* by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

* Verſ. 43.

14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damſel to whom I ſhall ſay, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink alſo: *let the ſame be* ſhe *that* thou haſt appointed for thy ſervant Iſaac; and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe unto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe before he had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, ſon of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her ſhoulder.

16 And the damſel *was* †very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her; and ſhe went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

† Heb. good of countenance.

17 And the ſervant ran to meet her, and ſaid, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drink, my lord: and ſhe haſted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when ſhe had done giving him drink, ſhe ſaid, I will draw *water* for thy camels alſo, untill they have done drinking.

20 And ſhe haſted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey proſperous, or not.

22 And it came to paſſe as the camels had done

22 done drinking, that the man took a golden ‖ eare-ring, of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *shekels* weight of gold;

‖ Or, Jewell for the forehead.

23 And said, Whose daughter *art* thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room *in* thy fathers house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, I *am* the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor.

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: I *being* in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsel ran, and told *them of* her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to passe when he saw the eare-ring & bracelets upon his sisters hands, & when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man, and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, untill I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams servant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a son to my master when she was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my fathers house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be clear from *this* my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give not thee *one*, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go:

43 * Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to passe, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink; * Vers. 13.

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: *let* the same *be* the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters son.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew *water*: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, & she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, & said, Whose daughter *art* thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the eare-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter unto his son.

49 And now if you will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah *is* before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy masters sons wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams

brahams servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing himself* to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth † jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Rebekah: He gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he & the men that *were* with him, & tarried all night: and they rose up in the morning, and he said, * Send me away unto my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us ‖ *a few* dayes, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, & said unto her, Thou *art* our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south-country.

63 And Isaac went out ‖ to meditate in the field at the even-tide: and he lift up his eyes, and saw, and behold the camels *were* coming.

64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes, & when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man *is* this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It *is* my master: therefore shee took a vail and covered her self.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

† Heb. vessels.

* Verf. 56, and 59.

‖ Or, a a full yeare, or ten moneths.

*Chap. 16. 14. and 25. 11.

‖ Or, to Pray.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sons of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The division of his goods: 7 His age and death: 9 His buriall. 12 The generations of Ishmael: 17 His age and death. 21 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children strive in her wombe. 24 The birth of Esau & Jacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Esau selleth his birth-right.

THen again Abraham took a wife, and her name *was* Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And * Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidah, and Eldaah: all these *were* the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, & sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) eastward, unto the east-country.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeares of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen yeares.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeares*; and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac: and Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs handmaid, bare unto Abraham.

13 And * these *are* the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: The first-born of Ishmael, Nebajoth; & Kedar, & Adbeel, & Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, & Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These *are* the sons of Ishmael, and these *are* their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeares of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven yeares: and he gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people.

* 1 Ch. 1. 32.

*Chap. 23. 16.

*Chap. 16. 14. and 24. 62.

* 1 Chr. 1. 29.

24

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria; *and* he † died in the presence of all his brethren.

† Heb. fell.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac Abrahams son: Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was fourty yeares old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children strugled together within her: and she said, If *it be* so, why *am* I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations *are* in thy wombe, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and *the one* people shall be stronger then *the other* people; and * the elder shall serve the younger.

* Rom. 9. 12.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, *there were* twinnes in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, & * his hand took hold on Esau's heel, and his name was called Jacob: & Isaac *was* threescore yeares old when she bare them.

a Hos. 12 3.

27 And the boyes grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob *was* a plain man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because † he did eat of *his* venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

† Heb. venison was in his mouth.

29 ¶ And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he *was* faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage*; for I *am* faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

† Heb. with that red, with that red pottage.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birth-right.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I *am* † at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me?

† Heb. going to die.

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day: and he sware unto him; and * he sold his birth-right unto Jacob.

* Heb. 12. 16.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drink, & rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth and blesseth him. 7 He is reproved by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 26 Abimelech maketh a covenant with him at Beer-sheba. 34 Esaus wives.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines, unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt, dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for unto thee and unto thy seed * I will give all these countreys, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

* Chap. 13. 15. & 15. 18.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countreys: & in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed.

* Chap. 12. 3. and 22. 18.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife, and he said, Shee *is* my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife; lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she *was* fair to look upon.

8 And it came to passe when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac *was* sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, & said, Behold, of a surety she *is* thy wife: and how saidst thou, She *is* my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What *is* this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltinesse upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all *his* people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † received in the same yeare an hundredfold, and the LORD blessed him.

† Heb. found.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, & grew untill he became very great:

† Heb. went going.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ servants. And the Philistines envied him.

‖ Or, husbandry.

15 For

15 For all the wells which his fathers servants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, & pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

† Heb. living.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water *is* ours: and he called the name of the well ‖ Esek, because they strove with him.

‖ That is, contention.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it ‖ Sitnah.

‖ That is, hatred.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; & for that they strove not: & he called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth; & he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

‖ That is, room.

23 And he went up from thence to Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I *am* with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us; *even* betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

† Heb. seeing we saw.

29 † That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou *art* now the blessed of the LORD.

† Heb. if thou shalt, &c.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the city *is* ‖ Beer-sheba unto this day.

‖ That is, an oath.

34 ¶ And Esau was fourty yeares old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

‖ That is, the well of the oath.

35 Which * were † a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

* Chap. 27.46.

† Heb. bitternesse of spirit.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 6 Rebekah instructeth Jacob to obtain the blessing. 15 Jacob under the person of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threatneth Jacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.

AND it came to passe that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dimme, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: And he said unto him, Behold, *here am* I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bow, & go out to the field, and † take me *some* venison;

† Heb. hunt.

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring *it* to me, that I may eat; that my soul may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and blesse thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore my son, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And

26

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother *is* a hairy man, and I *am* a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me *be* thy curse, my son: onely obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

† Heb. desireable.

15 And Rebekah took † goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which *were* with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son.

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

17 And she gave the savoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father. * And he said, Here *am* I; who *art* thou, my son?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I *am* Esau thy first-born; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How *is it* that thou hast found *it* so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought *it* † to me.

† Heb. before me.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou *be* my very son Esau, or not.

22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Jacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esau's hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, *Art* thou my very son Esau? And he said, I *am*.

25 And he said, Bring *it* near to me, and I will eat of my sons venison, that my soul may bless thee. And he brought *it* near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kisse me, my son.

27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son *is* as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore * God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.

* Hebr. 11,20.

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bowe down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers sons bowe down to thee: Cursed *be* every one that curseth thee, and blessed *be* he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sons venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? And he said, I *am* thy son, thy first-born Esau.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who, where *is* he that hath taken venison, and brought *it* me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea *and* he shall be blessed.

† Heb. trembled with a great trembling greatly.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father.

† Heb. hunted.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖ Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birth-right; and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

‖ That is, a supplanter.

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

‖ Or, supported.

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, *even* me also, O my father. And Esau lift up his voice, * and wept.

* Heb. 12,17.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said unto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shall be ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

* Verse 28.

‖ Or, of the fatnesse.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And

41 ¶ And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand,
* Obad. 10. * then will I slay my brother Jacob.
42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: And she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.
43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran;
44 And tarry with him a few dayes, untill thy brothers fury turn away;
45 Untill thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget *that* which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence. Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?
* Chap. 26.35. 46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, * I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these *which are* of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Jacob, and sendeth him to Padan-aram. 9 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael. 12 The vision of Jacobs ladder. 18 The stone of Beth-el. 20 Jacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.
* Hos. 12.12. 2 * Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.
3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that
† Heb. an assembly of people. thou mayest be † a multitude of people:
4 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that
† Heb. of thy sojournings. thou mayest inherit the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.
5 And Isaac sent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacobs and Esau's mother.
6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan; 27
7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram;
8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father: † Heb. were evil in the eyes, &c.
9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams son, the sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.
10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward * Haran. * Called, Acts 7.2. Charran.
11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set: and he took of the stones of that place, and put *them for* his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.
12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.
13 * And behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I *am* the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed. * Chap. 35.12. and 48.3
14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and * in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. † Heb. break forth. * Deut. 12.20. * Chap. 12.3. & 18.18. & 22.18. & 26.4.
15 And behold, I *am* with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, until I have done *that* which I have spoken to thee of.
16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew *it* not.
17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful *is* this place! this *is* none other but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven.
18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put *for* his pillows, and set it up *for* a pillar, and poured oyl upon the top of it.
19 And he called the name of that place ‖ Beth-el: but the name of that city *was called* Luz at the first. ‖ That is, the house of God.
20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on;
21 So that I come again to my fathers house

28 house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I have set *for* a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Jacob cometh to the well of Haran.* 9 *He taketh acquaintance of Rachel.* 13 *Laban entertaineth him.* 18 *Jacob covenanteth for Rachel.* 23 *He is deceived with Leah.* 28 *He marrieth also Rachel, and serveth for her seven yeares more.* 32 *Leah beareth Reuben,* 33 *Simeon,* 34 *Levi,* 35 *and Judah.*

† Heb. lift up his feet.

THen Jacob † went on his journey, and came into the land of the † people of the east.

† Heb. children.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo, there *were* three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone *was* upon the wells mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the wells mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence *be* ye? And they said, Of Haran *are* we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know *him.*

† Heb. is there peace to him?

6 And he said unto them, † *Is* he well? And they said, *He is* well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

† Heb. yet the day is great.

7 And he said, Lo, † *it is* yet high day, neither *is it* time that the cattel should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go *and* feed *them.*

8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and *till* they roll the stone from the wells mouth; then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheep: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheep of Laban his mothers brother; that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he *was* her fathers brother, and that he *was* Rebekahs son: and she ran and told her father.

† Heb. hearing.

13 And it came to pass, when Laban heard the † tidings of Jacob his sisters son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

† Heb. a moneth of dayes.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou *art* my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him † the space of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou *art* my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what *shall* thy wages *be?*

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder *was* Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah *was* tender-eyed, but Rachel was beautiful and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel, and said, I will serve thee seven yeares for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, *It is* better that I give her to thee, then that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven yeares for Rachel; and they seemed unto him *but* a few dayes, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give *me* my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, *for* an handmaid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold it *was* Leah: and he said to Laban, What *is* this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? Wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

† Heb. place.

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our † countrey, to give the younger before the first-born.

27 Fulfill her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other yeares.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also:

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more then Leah, and served with him yet seven other yeares.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah

Leah *was* hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel *was* barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare a ſon, and ſhe called his name ‖ Reuben: for ſhe ſaid, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

‖That is, ſee a ſon

33 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon; and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hath heard that I *was* hated, he hath therefore given me this *ſon* alſo: and ſhe called his name ‖ Simeon.

‖That is, hearing.

34 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon; and ſaid, Now this time will my husband be joyned unto me, becauſe I have born him three ſons: therefore was his name called ‖ Levi.

‖That is, joyned. *Matth. 12.

35 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon; and ſhe ſaid, Now will I praiſe the LORD: therefore ſhe called his name * ‖ Judah, and † left bearing.

‖That is, praiſe. † Heb. ſtood from bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in grief for her barrenneſſe giveth Bilhah her maid unto Jacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giveth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Aſher. 14 Reuben findeth mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Joſeph. 25 Jacob deſireth to depart. 27 Laban ſtayeth him on a new covenant. 37 Jacobs policy, whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel ſaw that ſhe bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her ſiſter; and ſaid unto Jacob, Give me children, or elſe I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled againſt Rachel; and he ſaid, *Am* I in Gods ſtead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And ſhe ſaid, Behold, my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and ſhe ſhall bear upon my knees, that I may alſo † have children by her.

†Heb. be built by her.

4 And ſhe gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a ſon.

‖That is, judging. † Heb. wreſtlings of God. ‖ That is, my wreſtling. * Called Mat. 4. 23. Nephthalim.

6 And Rachel ſaid, God hath judged me, and hath alſo heard my voice, and hath given me a ſon: therefore called ſhe his name ‖ Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a ſecond ſon.

8 And Rachel ſaid, With † great wreſtlings have I wreſtled with my ſiſter, and I have prevailed: and ſhe called his name ‖ * Naphtali.

9 When Leah ſaw that ſhe had left bearing, ſhe took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a ſon.

11 And Leah ſaid, A troup cometh: and ſhe called his name ‖ Gad.

‖That is, a troup, or company.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a ſecond ſon.

13 And Leah ſaid, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me bleſſed: and ſhe called his name ‖ Aſher.

† Heb. in my happineſſe. ‖ That is, happy.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat-harveſt, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel ſaid to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy ſons mandrakes.

15 And ſhe ſaid unto her, *Is it* a ſmall matter that thou haſt taken my husband? and wouldeſt thou take away my ſons mandrakes alſo? And Rachel ſaid, Therefore he ſhall lie with thee to night for thy ſons mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and ſaid, Thou muſt come in unto me, for ſurely I have hired thee with my ſons mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkned unto Leah, and ſhe conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth ſon.

18 And Leah ſaid, God hath given me mine hire, becauſe I have given my maiden to my husband: and ſhe called his name ‖ Iſſachar.

‖That is, an hire.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the ſixth ſon.

20 And Leah ſaid, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, becauſe I have born him ſix ſons: and ſhe called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

‖That is, dwelling * Called Mat. 4. 13. Zabulon.

21 And afterwards ſhe bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

‖That is, judgement.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkned to her, & opened her womb.

23 And ſhe conceived and bare a ſon; and ſaid, God hath taken away my reproch.

‖That is, adding.

24 And ſhe called his name ‖ Joſeph; and ſaid, The LORD ſhall adde to me another ſon.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Rachel had born Joſeph, that Jacob ſaid unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my countrey.

26 Give *me* my wives and my children, for whom I have ſerved thee, and let me go; for thou knoweſt my ſervice which I have done thee.

27 And

30 27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry*: for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give *it*.

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattel was with me.

30 For *it was* little which thou hadst before I *came*, and it is *now* † increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my coming: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also?

† Heb. broken forth.
† Heb. at my foot.

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing; if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock:

32 I will passe through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattel, and all the brown cattel among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answer for me † in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that *is* not speckled and spotted amongst the goats, and brown amongst the sheep, that shall be accounted stolen with me.

† Heb. to morrow.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* every one that had *some* white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave *them* into the hands of his sons.

36 And he set three dayes journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Labans flocks.

37 ¶And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hasel and chesnut-tree; and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which *was* in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering-troughs, when the flocks came to drink; that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattel ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themselves; and put them not unto Labans cattel.

41 And it came to passe whensoever the stronger cattel did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattel in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattel were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Jacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattel, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Jacob upon displeasure departeth secretly. 19 Rachel stealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban pursueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policy to hide the images. 36 Jacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The covenant of Laban and Jacob at Galeed.

AND he heard the words of Labans sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that *was* our fathers; and of *that* which *was* our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him † as before.

† Heb. as yesterday and the day before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it *is* not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattel bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattel ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattel of your father, and given *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattel conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the ‖ rams which leaped upon the cattel *were* ring-straked, speckled, and grisled.

‖ Or, he-goats.

11 And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, *saying*, Jacob. And I said, Here *am* I.

12 And

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes and see, all the rammes which leap upon the cattel *are* ring-straked, speckled, and grisled: for I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee.

*Chap. 28, 18. 13 I *am* the God of Beth-el, * where thou anointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said unto him, *Is there* yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that *is* ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattel, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattel of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram; for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the † images that *were* her fathers. † Heb. teraphim

20 And Jacob stole away † unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled. † Heb. the heart of Laban,

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose up, and passed over the river, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven dayes journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob † either good or bad. † Heb. from good to bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and † steal away from me? and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp? † Heb. * hast stolen me.

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; *yet* wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what *is* thine with me, and take *it* to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maidservants tents; but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sat upon them: and Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not. † Heb. felt.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custome of women *is* upon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered, and said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sinne that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household-stuff? set *it* here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty yeares *have* I *been* with thee, thy ews and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rammes of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That which was torn *of beasts*, I brought not unto thee, I bare the losse of it; of * my hand didst thou require it, *whether* stolen by day, or stolen by night. * Exod. 22, 13.

40 *Thus* I was, in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and

31

32 and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty yeares in thy house: I served thee fourteen yeares for thy two daughters, and six yeares for thy cattel: and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said unto Jacob, *These* daughters *are* my daughters, and *these* children *are* my children, & *these* cattel *are* my cattel, and all that thou seest *is* mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witnesse between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it up *for* a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones: and they took stones, and made an heap; and they did eat there upon the heap.

‖ That is, the heap of witnesse. 47 And Laban called it ‖ Jegar-sahadutha: but Jacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heap *is* a witnesse between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

‖ That is, a beacon, or watch tower. 49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wives besides my daughters, no man *is* with us; See, God *is* witnesse betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold *this* pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee:

52 This heap *be* witnesse, and *this* pillar *be* witnesse, that I will not passe over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not passe over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the fear of his father Isaac.

‖ Or, killed beasts. 54 Then Jacob ‖ offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jacobs vision at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau. 6 He is afraid of Esau's coming. 9 He prayeth for his deliverance. 13 He sendeth a present to Esau. 24 He wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

AND Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This *is* Gods host: and he called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ That is, two hosts or camps.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

† Heb. field.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau; Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there untill now:

5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and distressed: and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands;

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst unto me, * Return unto thy countrey, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

* Chap. 31.13.

10 I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

† Heb. I am less then all, &c.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, *and* the mother † with the children.

† Heb. upon.

12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night; and took of that which came to his

his hand, a preſent for Eſau his brother;
14 Two hundred ſhe-goats & twenty he-goats, two hundred ews & twenty rammes,
15 Thirty milch-camels with their colts, fourty kine and ten bulls, twenty ſhe-aſſes and ten foles.
16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his ſervants, every drove by themſelves; and ſaid unto his ſervants, Paſſe over before me, & put a ſpace betwixt drove and drove.
17 And he commanded the foremoſt, ſaying, When Eſau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, ſaying, Whoſe *art* thou? and whither goeſt thou? and whoſe *are* theſe before thee?
18 Then thou ſhalt ſay, They *be* thy ſervant Jacobs; it *is* a preſent ſent unto my lord Eſau: and behold alſo he *is* behind us.
19 And ſo commanded he the ſecond, and the third, and all that followed the droves, ſaying, On this manner ſhall you ſpeak unto Eſau, when you find him.
20 And ſay ye moreover, Behold, thy ſervant Jacob *is* behind us: For he ſaid, I will appeaſe him with the preſent that goeth before me, and afterward I will ſee his face; peradventure he will accept † of me.
† Heb. my face.
21 So went the preſent over before him: and himſelf lodged that night in the company.
22 And he roſe up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-ſervants, and his eleven ſons, and paſſed over the ford Jabbok.
23 And he took them, and † ſent them over the brook, and ſent over that he had.
† Heb. cauſed to paſſe.
24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: and there wreſtled a man with him, untill the † breaking of the day.
† Heb. aſcending of the morning.
25 And when he ſaw that he prevailed not againſt him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joynt, as he wreſtled with him.
26 And he ſaid, Let me go, for the day breaketh: And he ſaid, * I will not let thee go, except thou bleſſe me.
* Hoſ. 12. 4.
27 And he ſaid unto him, What *is* thy name? And he ſaid, Jacob.
28 And he ſaid, * Thy name ſhall be called no more Jacob, but Iſrael: for as a prince haſt thou power with God and with men, and haſt prevailed.
* Chap. 35. 10.
29 And Jacob asked *him*, and ſaid, Tell *me*, I pray thee, thy name. And he ſaid, Wherefore *is* it, *that* thou doſt ask after my name? and he bleſſed him there.
30 And Jacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I have ſeen God face to face, and my life is preſerved.
‖ That is, the face of God.
31 And as he paſſed over Peniel the ſun roſe upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.
32 Therefore the children of Iſrael eat not *of* the ſinew which ſhrank, which *is* upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: becauſe he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh, in the ſinew that ſhrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindneſſe of Jacob and Eſau at their meeting. 17 Jacob cometh to Succoth. 18 At Shalem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called El-elohe-iſrael.

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Eſau came, and with him foure hundred men: and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.
2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremoſt, and Leah & her children after, and Rachel and Joſeph hindermoſt.
3 And he paſſed over before them, and bowed himſelf to the ground ſeven times, untill he came near to his brother.
4 And Eſau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him: and they wept.
5 And he lift up his eyes, and ſaw the women and the children; and ſaid, Who *are* thoſe † with thee? And he ſaid, The children which God hath graciouſly given thy ſervant.
† Heb. to thee.
6 Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themſelves.
7 And Leah alſo with her children came near, and bowed themſelves: and after came Joſeph near and Rachel, and they bowed themſelves.
8 And he ſaid, † What meaneſt thou by all this drove, which I met? And he ſaid, *Theſe are* to find grace in the ſight of my lord.
† Heb. what is all this band to thee?
9 And Eſau ſaid, I have enough; my brother, † keep that thou haſt unto thy ſelf.
† Heb. be that to thee that is thine.
10 And Jacob ſaid, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy ſight, then receive my preſent at my hand: for therefore I have ſeen thy face, as though I had ſeen the face of God, and thou waſt pleaſed with me.
11 Take, I pray thee, my bleſſing that is brought to thee; becauſe God hath dealt graciouſly with me, and becauſe I have enough: and he urged him, and he took *it*.

34

12 And he ſaid, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he ſaid unto him, My lord knoweth that the children *are* tender, and the flocks and herds with young *are* with me; and if men ſhould overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, paſſe over before his ſervant: and I will lead on ſoftly, according † as the cattel that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure; untill I come unto my lord unto Seir.

15 And Eſau ſaid, Let me now † leave with thee *ſome* of the folk that *are* with me. And he ſaid, † What needeth it? Let me find grace in the ſight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Eſau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an houſe, and made booths for his cattel: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem a city of ‖ Shechem, which *is* in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had ſpread his tent, at the hand of the children of ‖ Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it ‖ El-elohe-iſrael.

† Heb. according to the foot of the work, &c. and according to the foot of the children.

† Heb. ſet, or place.

† Heb. wherefore is this?

‖ That is, booths.

‖ Called, Acts 7. 16. Sychem.

‖ Called, Acts 7. 16. Emmor.

‖ Or, lambs.

‖ That is, God the God of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Dinah is raviſhed by Shechem. 4 He ſueth to marry her. 13 The ſons of Jacob offer the condition of circumciſion to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perſwade them to accept it. 25 The ſons of Jacob upon that advantage ſlay them, 27 and ſpoil their city. 30 Jacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, *which* ſhe bare unto Jacob, went out to ſee the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the ſon of Hamor the Hivite prince of the countrey ſaw her, he took her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

3 And his ſoul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damſel, and ſpake † kindly unto the damſel.

4 And Shechem ſpake unto his father Hamor, ſaying, Get me this damſel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his ſons were with his cattel in the field:) and Jacob held his peace untill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the ſons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth: becauſe he had wrought folly in Iſrael, in lying with Jacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, ſaying, The ſoul of my ſon Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, *and* give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye ſhall dwell with us, and the land ſhall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you poſſeſſions therein.

11 And Shechem ſaid unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye ſhall ſay unto me I will give.

12 Ask me never ſo much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye ſhall ſay unto me: but give me the damſell to wife.

13 And the ſons of Jacob anſwered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and ſaid, (becauſe he had defiled Dinah their ſiſter)

14 And they ſaid unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our ſiſter to one that is uncircumciſed: for that were a reproach unto us.

15 But in this will we conſent unto you: If ye will be as we *be*, that every male of you be circumciſed;

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumciſed; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleaſed Hamor, and Shechem Hamors ſon.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, becauſe he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he *was* more honourable then all the houſe of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his ſon came unto the gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, ſaying,

21 Theſe men *are* peaceable with us, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, *it is* large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

† Heb. humbled her.

† Heb. to her heart.

22 Onely

22 Onely herein will the men consent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they *are* circumcised.

23 *Shall* not their cattel, and their substance, and every beast of theirs *be* ours? onely let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city: and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the citie boldly, and * slew all the males.

* Chap. 49.6.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the † edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

† Heb. mouth.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the citie, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I *being* few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Jacob to Beth-el. 2 He purgeth his house of idols. 6 He buildeth an altar at Beth-el. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon-bachuth. 9 God blesseth Jacob at Beth-el. 16 Rachel travaileth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The sons of Jacob. 27 Jacob cometh to Isaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and burial of Isaac.

AND God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

* Chap. 27.43.

2 Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that *were* with him, Put away the strange gods that *are* among you, and be clean, and change your garments: 35

3 And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and *all their* eare-rings which *were* in their eares; and Jacob hid them under the oke which *was* by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terrour of God was upon the cities that *were* round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Beth-el) he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and * called the place ‖ El-beth-el: because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

* Chap. 28.19.
‖ That is, the God of Beth-el.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el, under an oke: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon-bachuth.

‖ That is, the oke of weeping.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram; and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name *is* Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, * but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel.

* Chap. 32.28.

11 And God said unto him, I *am* God Almightie: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oyl thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Beth-el: and there was but † a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

† Heb. a little piece of ground.

17 And it came to passe when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Feare not; thou shalt have this son also.

36

18 And it came to paſſe as her ſoul was in departing (for ſhe died) that ſhe called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Benjamin.

‖ That is, the ſon of my ſorrow.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Beth-lehem.

‖ That is, the ſon of the right hand.

20 And Jacob ſet a pillar upon her grave: that *is* the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 And Iſrael journeyed and ſpread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Iſrael heard *it*. Now the ſons of Jacob were twelve.

* Chap. 49. 4.

23 The ſons of Leah; Reuben Jacobs firſt-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Iſſachar, and Zebulun.

24 The ſons of Rachel; Joſeph, and Benjamin.

25 And the ſons of Bilhah, Rachels hand-maid; Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the ſons of Zilpah, Leahs hand-maid; Gad, and Aſher. Theſe *are* the ſons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Iſaac his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah (which *is* Hebron) where Abraham and Iſaac ſojourned.

28 And the dayes of Iſaac were an hundred and foureſcore yeares.

29 And Iſaac gave up the ghoſt and died, and * was gathered unto his people, *being* old and full of dayes: and his ſons Eſau and Jacob buried him.

* Chap. 35. 8.

CHAP. XXXVI.

2 Eſau's three wives. 6 His removing to mount Seir. 9 His ſons. 15 The dukes which deſcended of his ſons. 20 The ſons and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that deſcended of Eſau.

NOw theſe *are* the generations of Eſau, who *is* Edom.

2 Eſau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite;

3 And Baſhemath Iſhmaels daughter, ſiſter of Nebajoth.

4 And * Adah bare to Eſau, Eliphaz: and Baſhemath bare Reuel.

* 1 Chr. 1. 35.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeuſh, and Jaalam, and Korah: theſe *are* the ſons of Eſau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Eſau took his wives, and his ſons, and his daughters, and all the † perſons of his houſe, and his cattel, and all his beaſts, and all his ſubſtance, which he had got in the land of Canaan, and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Jacob.

† Heb. ſouls.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were ſtrangers, could not bear them, becauſe of their cattel.

8 Thus dwelt Eſau in * mount Seir: Eſau *is* Edom.

* Joſh. 24. 4.

9 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Eſau the father of † the Edomites, in mount Seir.

† Heb. Edom.

10 Theſe *are* the names of Eſaus ſons; * Eliphaz the ſon of Adah the wife of Eſau, Reuel the ſon of Baſhemath the wife of Eſau

* 1 Chr. 1. 35. &c.

11 And the ſons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Eſaus ſon; and ſhe bare to Eliphaz Amalek: theſe *were* the ſons of Adah Eſaus wife.

13 And theſe *are* the ſons of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: theſe were the ſons of Baſhemath Eſaus wife

14 ¶ And theſe were the ſons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon Eſaus wife: and ſhe bare to Eſau, Jeuſh, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ Theſe *were* dukes of the ſons of Eſau: the ſons of Eliphaz the firſt-born *ſon* of Eſau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek. Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: theſe *were* the ſons of Adah.

17 ¶ And theſe *are* the ſons of Reuel Eſaus ſon; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: theſe *are* the ſons of Baſhemath Eſaus wife.

18 ¶ And theſe *are* the ſons of Aholibamah Eſaus wife; duke Jeuſh, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: theſe *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Eſaus wife.

19 Theſe *are* the ſons of Eſau (who *is* Edom) and theſe *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ * Theſe *are* the ſons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

* 1 Chr. 1. 38.

21 And Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan: theſe *are* the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And

22 And the children of Lotan were Hori, and Heman: & Lotans ſiſter *was* Timna.
23 And the children of Shobal *were* theſe; Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.
24 And theſe *are* the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah: this *was that* Anah, that found the mules in the wilderneſſe, as he fed the aſſes of Zibeon his father.
25 And the children of Anah *were* theſe; Diſhon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.
26 And theſe *are* the children of Diſhon; Hemdan, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
27 The children of Ezer *are* theſe; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Achan.
28 The children of Diſhan *are* theſe; Uz, and Aran.
29 Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,
30 Duke Diſhon, duke Ezer, duke Diſhan: theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.
31 ¶ And theſe *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Iſrael.
32 And Bela the ſon of Beor reigned in Edom: & the name of his city *was* Dinhabah
33 And Bela died, and Jobab the ſon of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his ſtead.
34 And Jobab died, and Huſham of the land of Temani reigned in his ſtead.
35 And Huſham died, and Hadad the ſon of Bedad (who ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.
36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.
37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth *by* the river reigned in his ſtead.
38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the ſon of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.
39 And Baal-hanan the ſon of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Pau; and his wives name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
40 And theſe *are* the names of the dukes *that came* of Eſau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,
41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,
42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,
43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: theſe *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their poſſeſſion: he *is* Eſau the father of † the Edomites. 37 † Heb. Idom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Joſeph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreams. 13 Jacob ſendeth him to viſit his brethren. 18 His brethren conſpire his death. 21 Reuben ſaveth him. 26 They ſell him to the Iſhmeelites. 31 His father, deceived by the bloudy coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is ſold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Jacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a ſtranger, in the land of Canaan. † Heb. of his fathers ſojournings.
2 Theſe *are* the generations of Jacob; Joſeph *being* ſeventeen yeares old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad *was* with the ſons of Bilhah, and with the ſons of Zilpah, his fathers wives: and Joſeph brought unto his father their evil report.
3 Now Iſrael loved Joſeph more then all his children, becauſe he *was* the ſon of his old age: and he made him a coat of *many* ‖ colours. ‖ Or, pieces.
4 And when his brethren ſaw that their father loved him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not ſpeak peaceably unto him.
5 ¶ And Joſeph dreamed a dream, and he told *it* his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.
6 And he ſaid unto them, Heare, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed.
7 For behold, we *were* binding ſheaves in the field, and lo, my ſheaf aroſe, and alſo ſtood upright; and behold, your ſheaves ſtood round about, and made obeyſance to my ſheaf.
8 And his brethren ſaid unto him, Shalt thou indeed reigne over us? or ſhalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.
9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and ſaid, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more, and behold, the ſunne and the moon, and the eleven ſtarres maid obeiſance to me.
10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and ſaid unto him, What *is* this dream that thou haſt dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bowe down our ſelves to thee, to the earth?

38 11 And his brethren envied him: but his father obſerved the ſaying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, Do not thy brethren feed *the flock* in Shechem? Come, and I will ſend thee unto them. And he ſaid unto him, Here *am* I.

14 And he ſaid to him, Go, I pray thee, † ſee whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he ſent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

† Heb. ſee the peace of thy brethren, &c.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, & behold, *he was* wandring in the field: and the man asked him, ſaying, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 And he ſaid, I ſeek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed *their flocks*.

17 And the man ſaid, They are departed hence: for I heard them ſay, Let us go to Dothan. And Joſeph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſaw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conſpired againſt him, to ſlay him.

19 And they ſaid one to another, Behold, this † dreamer cometh:

† Heb. maſter of dreams.

20 Come now therefore, & let us ſlay him, and caſt him into ſome pit; and we will ſay, Some evil beaſt hath devoured him: and we ſhall ſee what will become of his dreams.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*; and he delivered him out of their hands, and ſaid, Let us not kill him.

* Chap. 42.22.

22 And Reuben ſaid unto them, Shed no bloud, *but* caſt him into this pit that *is* in the wilderneſſe, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Joſeph was come unto his brethren, that they ſtript Joſeph out of his coat, his coat of *many* ‖ colours that *was* on him.

‖ Or, pieces.

24 And they took him, and caſt him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they ſat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Iſhmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing ſpicery, and balm, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* down to Egypt.

26 And Judah ſaid unto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we ſlay our brother, and conceal his bloud?

27 Come, and let us ſell him to the Iſhmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he *is* our brother, and our fleſh: and his brethren † were content.

† Heb. hearkened.

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites merchant-men; and they drew and lift up Joſeph out of the pit, * and ſold Joſeph to the Iſhmeelites for twenty *pieces* of ſilver: and they brought Joſeph into Egypt.

* Pſal. 105.17. Wiſd.10. 13. Acts.7.9.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit; and behold, Joſeph *was* not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and ſaid, The childe *is* not; and I, whither ſhall I go?

31 And they took Joſephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the bloud.

* Chap. 44.28.

32 And they ſent the coat of *many* colours, and they brought *it* to their father; and ſaid, This have we found: know now whether it *be* thy ſons coat or no.

† Heb. eunuch. But the word doth ſignifie not onely eunuchs, but alſo chamberlains, courtiers, and officers.

33 And he knew it, and ſaid, *It is* my ſons coat: an * evil beaſt hath devoured him; Joſeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth upon his loyns, and mourned for his ſon many dayes.

35 And all his ſons and all his daughters roſe up to comfort him; but he refuſed to be comforted; and he ſaid, For I will go down into the grave unto my ſon, mourning: Thus his father wept for him.

† Heb. chief of the ſlaughter-men, or, executioners.

36 And the Midianites ſold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaohs, *and* †‖ captain of the guard.

‖ Or, chief marſhall.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The treſpaſſe of Onan. 11 Tamar ſtayeth for Shelah: 13 ſhe deceiveth Judah; 27 ſhe beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to paſſe at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whoſe name *was* Hirah.

2 And Judah ſaw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whoſe name *was* * Shuah; and he took her, and went in unto her:

* 1 Chro. 2.3.

3 And ſhe conceived and bare a ſon; and he called his name Er.

4 * And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon; and ſhe called his name Onan.

* Num. 26.19.

5 And ſhe yet again conceived, and bare a ſon; and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when ſhe bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his firſt-born, whoſe name *was* Tamar.

7 And * Er, Judahs firſt-born, was wicked in

* Num. 26.19.

in the ſight of the LORD; and the LORD ſlew him.

8 And Judah ſaid unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raiſe up ſeed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the ſeed ſhould not be his: and it came to paſſe, when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he ſpilled *it* on the ground, leſt that he ſhould give ſeed to his brother.

† Heb. was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

10 And the thing which he did, † diſpleaſed the LORD: wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

11 Then ſaid Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers houſe, till Shelah my ſon be grown; (for he ſaid, Leſt peradventure he die alſo as his brethren *did*:) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

† Heb. the dayes were multiplied.

12 ¶ And † in proceſſe of time, the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his ſheepſhearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, ſaying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath, to ſhear his ſheep.

14 And ſhe put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her ſelf, and ſat in † an open place, which *is* by the way to Timnath: for ſhe ſaw that Shelah was grown, and ſhe was not given unto him to wife.

† Heb. the door of eyes, or, of Enajim.

15 When Judah ſaw her, he thought her *to be* an harlot; becauſe ſhe had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and ſaid, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee (for he knew not that ſhe *was* his daughter in law) and ſhe ſaid, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayeſt come in unto me?

† Heb. a kid of the goats

17 And he ſaid, I will ſend *thee* † a kid from the flock: and ſhe ſaid, Wilt thou give *me* a pledge, till thou ſend *it*?

18 And he ſaid, What pledge ſhall I give thee? And ſhe ſaid, Thy ſignet, and thy bracelets, and thy ſtaff that *is* in thine hand: and he gave *it* her, and came in unto her, and ſhe conceived by him.

19 And ſhe aroſe and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah ſent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, ſaying, Where *is* the harlot, that *was* ‖ openly by the way ſide? And they ſaid, There was no harlot in this *place*.

‖ Or, in Enajim.

22 And he returned to Judah, and ſaid, I cannot find her; and alſo the men of the place ſaid, *that* there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Judah ſaid, Let her take *it* to her, leſt we † be ſhamed: behold, I ſent this kid, and thou haſt not found her.

† Heb. become a contempt.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe about three moneths after, that it was told Judah, ſaying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and alſo behold, ſhe *is* with childe by whoredome: and Judah ſaid, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When ſhe *was* brought forth, ſhe ſent to her father in law, ſaying, By the man whoſe theſe *are*, *am* I with childe: and ſhe ſaid, Diſcern, I pray thee, whoſe *are* theſe, the ſignet, and bracelets, and ſtaff.

26 And Judah acknowledged *them*, and ſaid, She hath been more righteous then I; becauſe that I gave her not to Shelah my ſon: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the time of her travell, that behold twinnes *were* in her wombe.

28 And it came to paſſe when ſhe travelled, that *the one* put out *his* hand, and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a ſcarlet threed, ſaying, This came out firſt.

‖ Or, wherefore haſt thou made this breach againſt thee? ‖ That is, a breach.

29 And it came to paſſe as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out; and ſhe ſaid, ‖ How haſt thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez.

* 1 Chro. 2. 4. Matth. 1. 3.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the ſcarlet threed upon his hand; and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Joſeph advanced in Potiphars houſe. 7 He reſiſteth his miſtreſſes temptation. 13 He is falſly accuſed. 19 He is caſt in priſon. 21 God is with him there.

AND Joſeph was brought down to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Iſhmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joſeph, and he was a proſperous man, and he was in the houſe of his maſter the Egyptian.

3 And his maſter ſaw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to proſper in his hand.

40 4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all *that* he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Josephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had, in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Josephs hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was *a* goodly *person*, and well-favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 *There is* none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that *Joseph* went into the house to do his businesse, and *there was* none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a † loud voice.

† Heb. great.

15 And it came to passe, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until her lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to passe, as I lift up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Josephs master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners *were* bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph, and † shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

† Heb. extended kindness unto him

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Josephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand; because the LORD *was* with him: and *that* which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison. 4 Joseph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreams: 20 They come to passe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the butler.

AND it came to passe after these things, *that* the butler of the king of Egypt, and *his* baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two *of* his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph *was* bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them; and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream; the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which *were* bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold, they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that *were* with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † look ye *so* sadly to day?

† Heb. are your faces evill?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and *there is* no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, *Do* not interpretations *belong* to God? tell me *them*, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph,

Joseph, and said unto him, In my dream, behold, a vine *was* before me.

10 And in the vine *were* three branches; and it *was* as though it budded, *and* her blossoms shot forth; *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup *was* in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This *is* the interpretation of it: the three branches *are* three dayes;

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place; and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But †think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also *was* in my dream; and behold, I *had* three ‖ white baskets on my head.

17 And in the uppermost basket *there was* of all manner of †bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered, and said, This *is* the interpretation thereof: the three baskets *are* three dayes.

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he ‖ lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chief baker: as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgat him.

‖ Or, reckon.

†Hebr. remember me with thee.

‖ Or, full of holes.

†Heb. meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker, or cook.

‖ Or, reckon thee, and take thy office from thee.

‖ Or, reckoned.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreams. 9 Joseph interpreteth them. 33 He giveth Pharaoh counsel. 38 Joseph is advanced. 50 He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeares, that Pharaoh dreamed, and behold, he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed; and they fed in a medow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed; and stood by the *other* kine, upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven eares of corn came up upon one stalk, †rank and good.

6 And behold, seven thin eares and blasted with the east-wind sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin eares devoured the seven rank and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled; & he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise-men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but *there was* none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, & put me in ward in the captain of the guards house, *both* me, and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard: and we told him, and he *interpreted to us our dreams, to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to us, so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ *Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they †brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is* none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* ‖ thou canst understand a dream, to interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying,

†Heb. fat.

*Chap. 40. 12. &c.

*Psal. 105. 20.

†Heb. made him run.

‖ Or, when thou hearest a dream, thou canst interpret it

42 ing, *It is* not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed, and well-favoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Ægypt for badnesse.

20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine.

† Heb. come to the inward parts of them.

21 And when they had † eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they *were* still ill-favoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven eares came up in one stalk, full and good.

‖ Or, small.

23 And behold, seven eares ‖ withered, thin *and* blasted with the east-wind, sprung up after them.

24 And the thin eares devoured the seven good eares: and I told *this* unto the magicians; but *there was* none that could declare *it* unto me.

25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh *is* one; God hath shewed Pharaoh what he *is* about to do.

26 The seven good kine *are* seven yeares; and the seven good eares *are* seven yeares: the dream *is* one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, *are* seven yeares; and the seven empty eares blasted with the east-wind, shall be seven yeares of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God *is* about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven yeares of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven yeares of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following, for it *shall be* very † grievous.

† Heb. heavy.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing *is* ‖ established by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe.

‖ Or, prepared of God.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous yeares.

‖ Or, overseers.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeares that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seven yeares of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land † perish not through the famine.

† Heb. be not cut off.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we finde *such a one* as this *is*, a man in whom the spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, *there is* none so discreet and wise as thou *art*.

40 * Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people † be ruled, onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

* Psal. 105. 21. 1 Mac. 2. 53. Acts 7. 10.

† Heb. be armed, or, kisse.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Josephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of ‖ fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

‖ Or, silk.

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: and they cried before him, ‖ † Bowe the knee: and he made him *ruler* over all the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, tender father. † Heb. Abrech.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I *am* Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Josephs name Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ priest of On: and Joseph went out over *all* the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, prince.

46 ¶ And Joseph *was* thirty yeares old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt: And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous yeares the earth brought forth by handfulls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven yeares, which were in the land of Egypt,

Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which *was* round about every city, laid he up in the ſame.

49 And Joſeph gathered corn as the ſand of the ſea, very much, untill he left numbring: for *it was* without number.

* Chap. 46. 20. and 48.5 50 * And unto Joſeph were born two ſons, before the yeares of famine came: which Aſenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ prieſt of On, bare unto him.

‖ Or, prince. 51 And Joſeph called the name of the firſt-born ‖ Manaſſeh: for God, *ſaid he*, ‖ That is, forgetting. hath made me forget all my toil, and all my fathers houſe.

52 And the name of the ſecond called he ‖ Ephraim: for God hath cauſed me ‖ That is, fruitfull. to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the ſeven yeares of plenteouſneſſe that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

* Pſal. 105.16. 54 * And the ſeven yeares of dearth began to come, according as Joſeph had ſaid; and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famiſhed, the people cried unto Pharaoh for bread: And Pharaoh ſaid unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joſeph: what he ſaith unto you, do.

†Heb. all wherein was. 56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth; and Joſeph opened † all the ſtore-houſes, & ſold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Joſeph for to buy *corn*; becauſe that the famine was *ſo* ſore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Jacob ſendith his ten ſons to buy corn in Egypt. 6 They are impriſoned by Joſeph for ſpies. 18 They are ſet at liberty on condition to bring Benjamin. 21 They have remorſe for Joſeph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They return with corn, and their money. 29 Their relation to Jacob. 36 Jacob refuſeth to ſend Benjamin.

* Acts 7.12. NOw when * Jacob ſaw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob ſaid unto his ſons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he ſaid, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Joſephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Joſephs brother, Jacob ſent not with his brethren: for he ſaid, Leſt peradventure miſchief befall him.

5 And the ſons of Iſrael came to buy *corn* among thoſe that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joſeph *was* the governour over the land, *and* he *it was* that ſold to all the people of the land: and Joſephs brethren came, and bowed down themſelves before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Joſeph ſaw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himſelf ſtrange unto them, and ſpake † roughly unto them; and he ſaid unto them, Whence come ye? And they ſaid, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

† Heb. hard things with them.

8 And Joſeph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joſeph * remembred the dreams which he dreamed of them, and ſaid unto them, Ye *are* ſpies; to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

* Chap. 37.5.

10 And they ſaid unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy ſervants come.

11 We *are* all one mans ſons, we *are* true men; thy ſervants are no ſpies.

12 And he ſaid unto them, Nay, but to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

13 And they ſaid, Thy ſervants *are* twelve brethren, the ſons of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngeſt *is* this day with our father, and one *is* not.

14 And Joſeph ſaid unto them, That *is it* that I ſpake unto you, ſaying, Ye *are* ſpies.

15 Hereby ye ſhall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye ſhall not go forth hence, except your youngeſt brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye ſhall be † kept in priſon, that your words may be proved, whether *there be any* truth in you: or elſe by the life of Pharaoh ſurely ye *are* ſpies.

† Heb. bound.

17 And he † put them all together into ward, three dayes.

† Heb. gathered

18 And Joſeph ſaid unto them the third day, This do, and live: *for* I fear God.

19 If ye *be* true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the houſe of your priſon: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houſes.

20 But * bring your youngeſt brother unto me; ſo ſhall your words be verified, and ye ſhall not die. And they did ſo.

* Chap. 43.5.

21 ¶ And they ſaid one to another, We *are* verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we ſaw the anguiſh of his ſoul, when he beſought us; and we would not hear: therefore is this diſtreſſe come upon us.

22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, * Spake I not unto you, ſaying, Do not ſin againſt

* Chap. 37.21.

44 againſt the childe; and ye would not hear? therefore behold alſo, his bloud is required.

23 And they knew not that Joſeph underſtood *them*; for † he ſpake unto them by an interpreter.

† Heb. an interpreter was between them.

24 And he turned himſelf about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joſeph commanded to fill their ſacks with corn, and to reſtore every mans money into his ſack, and to give them proviſion for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their aſſes with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſack to give his aſſe provender in the inne, he eſpied his money: for behold it *was* in his ſacks mouth.

28 And he ſaid unto his brethren, My money is reſtored; and lo, *it is* even in my ſack: and their heart † failed *them*, and they were afraid, ſaying one to another, What *is* this *that* God hath done unto us?

† Heb. went forth.

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, ſaying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, ſpake † roughly to us, and took us for ſpies of the countrey.

† Heb. with us hard things.

31 And we ſaid unto him, We *are* true men; we are no ſpies.

32 We *be* twelve brethren, ſons of our father: one *is* not, and the youngeſt *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the countrey ſaid unto us, Hereby ſhall I know that ye *are* true men; leave one of your brethren *here* with me, and take *food for* the famine of your houſholds, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngeſt brother unto me: then ſhall I know that you *are* no ſpies, *but* that you *are* true men: *ſo* will I deliver you your brother, and ye ſhall traffick in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they emptied their ſacks, that behold, every mans bundle of money *was* in his ſack: and when *both* they and their father ſaw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father ſaid unto them, Me have ye bereaved *of my children*: Joſeph *is* not, and Simeon *is* not, and ye will take Benjamin *away*: all theſe things are againſt me.

37 And Reuben ſpake unto his father, ſaying, Slay my two ſons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he ſaid, My ſon ſhall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if miſchief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then ſhall ye bring down my gray hairs with ſorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Jacob is hardly perſwaded to ſend Benjamin.* 15 *Joſeph entertaineth his brethren.* 31 *He maketh them a feaſt.*

AND the famine *was* ſore in the land.

2 And it came paſſe when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father ſaid unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah ſpake unto him, ſaying, The man † did ſolemnly proteſt unto us, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your * brother *be* with you.

† Heb. proteſting proteſted. * Chap. 43.20.

4 If thou wilt ſend our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not ſend *him*, we will not go down: for the man ſaid unto us, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore dealt ye *ſo* ill with me, *as* to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they ſaid, The man † asked us ſtraitly of our ſtate, and of our kindred, ſaying, *Is* your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the † tenour of theſe words: † Could we certainly know that he would ſay, Bring your brother down?

† Heb. asking asked us. † Heb. mouth. † Heb. knowing could we know?

8 And Judah ſaid unto Iſrael his father, Send the lad with me, and we will ariſe and go; that we may live and not die, both we, and thou, *and* alſo our little ones.

9 I will be ſurety for him; of my hand ſhalt thou require him: * if I bring him not unto thee, and ſet him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

* Chap. 44.32.

10 For except we had lingred, ſurely now we had returned ‖ this ſecond time.

‖ Or, twice by this.

11 And their father Iſrael ſaid unto them, If *it muſt be* ſo now, do this; take of the beſt fruits in the land in your veſſels, and carry down the man a preſent, a little balm, and a little hony, ſpices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

12 And

12 And take double money in your hand: and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your ſacks, carry *it* again in your hand; peradventure it *was* an overſight.

13 Take alſo your brother, and ariſe, go again unto the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may ſend away your other brother, and Benjamin: ‖ If I be bereaved *of my children*, I am bereaved.

‖ Or, and I, as I have been, &c.

15 ¶ And the men took that preſent, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and roſe up, and went down to Egypt, and ſtood before Joſeph.

16 And when Joſeph ſaw Benjamin with them, he ſaid to the ruler of his houſe, Bring *theſe* men home, and † ſlay, and make ready: for *theſe* men ſhall † dine with me at noon.

† Heb. kill a killing.
† Heb. eat.

17 And the man did as Joſeph bade: and the man brought the men into Joſephs houſe.

18 And the men were afraid, becauſe they were brought into Joſephs houſe; and they ſaid, Becauſe of the money that was returned in our ſacks at the firſt time, are we brought in, that he may † ſeek occaſion againſt us, and fall upon us, and take us for bond-men, and our aſſes.

† Heb. roll himſelf upon us.

19 And they came near to the ſteward of Joſephs houſe, and they communed with him at the door of the houſe,

20 And ſaid, O ſir, * † we came indeed down at the firſt time to buy food.

* Chap. 42.3.
† Heb. coming down we came down.

21 And it came to paſſe when we came to the inne, that we opened our ſacks, and behold, *every* mans money *was* in the mouth of his ſack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our ſacks.

23 And he ſaid, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God and the God of your father hath given you treaſure in your ſacks: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

† Heb. your money came to me.

24 And the man brought the men into Joſephs houſe, and * gave *them* water, and they waſhed their feet, and he gave their aſſes provender.

* Chap. 18.4. & 24.32.

25 And they made ready the preſent againſt Joſeph came at noon: for they heard that they ſhould eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joſeph came home, they brought him the preſent which *was* in their hand into the houſe, and bowed themſelves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of *their* † welfare, and ſaid, † *Is* your father well, the old man of whom ye ſpake? *Is* he yet alive?

† Heb. peace.
† Heb. is there peace to your father?

28 And they anſwered, Thy ſervant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeiſance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and ſaw his brother Benjamin, his mothers ſon, and ſaid, *Is* this your younger brother, of whom ye ſpake unto me? And he ſaid, God be gracious unto thee my ſon.

30 And Joſeph made haſte; for his bowels did yern upon his brother: and he ſought *where* to weep, and he entred into *his* chamber, and wept there.

31 And he waſhed his face, and went out, and refrained himſelf, and ſaid, Set on bread.

32 And they ſet on for him by himſelf, and for them by themſelves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themſelves: becauſe the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they ſat before him, the firſt-born according to his birth-right, and the youngeſt according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took *and ſent* meſſes unto them from before him: but Benjamins meſſe was five times ſo much as any of theirs. And they drank, and † were merry with him.

† Heb. drank largely.

CHAP. XLIV.

1 *Joſephs policy to ſtay his brethren.* 14 *Judahs humble ſupplication to Joſeph.*

AND he commanded † the ſteward of his houſe, ſaying, Fill the mens ſacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his ſacks mouth.

† Heb. him that was over his houſe

2 And put my cup, the ſilver cup, in the ſacks mouth of the youngeſt, and his corn-money: and he did according to the word that Joſeph had ſpoken.

3 Aſſoon as the morning was light, the men were ſent away, they and their aſſes.

4 *And* when they were gone out of the city, *and* not *yet* far off, Joſeph ſaid unto his ſteward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou doſt overtake them, ſay unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 *Is* not this *it* in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ divineth? ye have done evil in ſo doing.

‖ Or, maketh triall.

6 ¶ And

46 6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he ſpake unto them theſe ſame words.

7 And they ſaid unto him, Wherefore ſaith my lord theſe words? God forbid that thy ſervants ſhould do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our ſacks mouthes, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then ſhould we ſteal out of thy lords houſe ſilver or gold?

9 With whom *ſoever* of thy ſervants it be found, *both* let him die, and we alſo will be my lords bond-men.

10 And he ſaid, Now alſo *let* it *be* according unto your words: he with whom it is found ſhall be my ſervant; and ye ſhall be blameleſſe.

11 Then they ſpeedily took down every man his ſack to the ground, and opened every man his ſack.

12 And he ſearched, *and* began at the eldeſt, and left at the youngeſt: and the cup was found in Benjamins ſack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his aſſe, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Joſephs houſe (for he *was* yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joſeph ſaid unto them, What deed *is* this that ye have done? wot ye not, that ſuch a man as I can certainly ‖ divine?

‖ Or, make triall.

16 And Judah ſaid, What ſhall we ſay unto my lord? what ſhall we ſpeak? or how ſhall we clear our ſelves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy ſervants: behold, we *are* my lords ſervants, both we, and *he* alſo with whom the cup is found.

17 And he ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould do ſo: *but* the man in whoſe hand the cup is found, he ſhall be my ſervant: and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came near unto him, and ſaid, Oh my lord, let thy ſervant, I pray thee, ſpeak a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burn againſt thy ſervant: for thou *art* even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his ſervants, ſaying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we ſaid unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou ſaideſt unto thy ſervants, Bring him down unto me, that I may ſet mine eyes upon him.

22 And we ſaid unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he ſhould leave his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou ſaideſt unto thy ſervants, * Except your youngeſt brother come down with you, you ſhall ſee my face no more. * Chap. 43.3.

24 And it came to paſſe, when we came up unto thy ſervant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father ſaid, Go again, *and* buy us a little food.

26 And we ſaid, We cannot go down: if our youngeſt brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not ſee the mans face, except our youngeſt brother *be* with us.

27 And thy ſervant my father ſaid unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two *ſons*.

28 And the one went out from me, and I ſaid, * Surely he is torn in pieces; and I ſaw him not ſince. * Chap. 37.33.

29 And if ye take this alſo from me, and miſchief befall him, ye ſhall bring down my gray hairs with ſorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy ſervant my father, and the lad *be* not with us (ſeeing that his life is bound up in the lads life)

31 It ſhall come to paſſe, when he ſeeth that the lad *is* not *with us*, that he will die; and thy ſervants ſhall bring down the gray hairs of thy ſervant our father with ſorrow to the grave.

32 For thy ſervant became ſurety for the lad unto my father, ſaying, * If I bring him not unto thee, then I ſhall bear the blame to my father for ever. * Chap. 43.9.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy ſervant abide in ſtead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how ſhall I go up to my father, and the lad *be* not with me? leſt peradventure I ſee the evil that ſhall † come on my father. † Heb. finde my father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Joſeph maketh himſelf known to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in Gods providence. 9 He ſendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Joſeph furniſheth them for their journey, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Jacob is revived with the news.

THen Joſeph could not refrain himſelf before all them that ſtood by him; and he

he cried, Cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

† Heb. gave forth his voice in weeping.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

* Acts 7. 13.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, * I *am* Joseph; Doth my father yet live? and his brethren could not answer him: for they were ‖ troubled at his presence.

‖ Or, terrified.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you: and they came near: and he said, I *am* Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

† Heb. neither let there be anger in your eyes.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, † nor angry with your selves, that ye sold me hither: * for God did send me before you, to preserve life.

* Chap. 50. 20.

6 For these two yeares *hath* the famine *been* in the land: and yet *there are* five yeares, in the which *there shall* neither *be* earing nor harvest.

† Heb. to put for you a remnant.

7 And God sent me before you, † to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now *it was* not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, & a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come down unto me, tarry not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee (for yet *there are* five yeares of famine) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen; and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Josephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

† Heb. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan,

18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

† Heb. let not your eye spare, &c.

20 Also † regard not your stuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt *is* yours.

† Heb. mouth.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the † commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of silver, and five changes of raiment.

† Heb. carrying.

23 And to his father he sent after this *manner*; ten asses † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed, and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father,

† Heb. his.

26 And told him, saying, Joseph *is* yet alive, and he *is* governour over all the land of Egypt. And † Jacobs heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, *It is* enough; Joseph my son *is* yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba.* 5 *Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt.* 8 *The number of his family that went into Egypt.* 28 *Joseph meeteth Jacob.* 31 *He instructeth his brethren how to answer to Pharaoh.*

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And

48 2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here *am* I.

3 And he said, I *am* God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; & I will also surely bring thee up *again*: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattel, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Jacob, and all his seed with him.

* Josh. 24. 4. Psal. 105. 23. Isa. 52. 4.

7 His sons, and his sons sons with him, his daughters, and his sons daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

* Exod. 1. 1. and 6. 14. * Num. 26. 5. 1 Chron. 5. 1.

8 ¶ And * these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt. Jacob and his sons: * Reuben Jacobs first-born.

9 And the sons of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

* Exod. 6. 15. 1 Chron. 4. 24. * 1 Chro. 6. 1.

10 ¶ And * the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And the sons of * Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

* Chap. 38. 3. 1 Chron. 2. 3. and 4. 21.

12 ¶ And the sons of * Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.

* 1 Chro. 7. 1.

13 ¶ * And the sons of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These *be* the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters, *were* thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad; Ziphion, and Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

* 1 Chro. 7. 30.

17 ¶ * And the sons of Asher; Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These *are* the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, *even* sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rachel Jacobs wife; Joseph, and Benjamin.

20 And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh, and Ephraim, * which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ priest of On bare unto him.

* Chap. 41. 50. ‖ Or, prince.

21 ¶ * And the sons of Benjamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

* 1 Chro. 7. 6. and 8. 1.

22 These *are* the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls *were* fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sons of Dan; Hushim.

24 And the sons of Naphtali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 These *are* the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls *were* seven.

26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loyns, besides Jacobs sons wives, all the souls *were* threescore and six:

† Heb. thigh.

27 And the sons of Joseph which were born him in Egypt, *were* two souls: * all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, *were* threescore and ten.

* Deut. 10. 22.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen: and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen; and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou *art* yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his fathers house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come unto me:

32 And the men *are* shepherds, for † their trade hath been to feed cattel; and they have brought their flocks and their herds and all that they have.

† Heb. they are men of cattel.

33 And it shall come to passe when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What *is* your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants trade hath been about cattel, from our youth even untill now, both we *and* also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Joseph presenteth five of his brethren,* 7 *and his*

his father before Pharaoh. 11 *He giveth them habitation and maintenance.* 13 *He getteth all the Egyptians money,* 16 *their cattel,* 18 *their lands to Pharaoh.* 22 *The priests land was not bought.* 23 *He letteth the land to them for a fifth part.* 28 *Jacobs age:* 29 *He sweareth Joseph to burie him with his fathers.*

THen Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and behold, they *are* in the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, *even* five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What *is* your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants *are* shepherds, both we *and* also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, for the famine *is* sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 The land of Egypt *is* before thee; in the best of the land make thy father & brethren to dwel, in the land of Goshen let them dwel: & if thou knowest any man of activity amongst them, then make them rulers over my cattel.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

† Heb. How many are the dayes of the yeares of thy lifes

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, † How old *art* thou?

* Heb. 11.9,13.

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeares of my pilgrimage *are* an hundred and thirty yeares: few and evil have the dayes of the yeares of my life been, and have not attained unto the dayes of the yeares of the life of my fathers in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father & his brethren, & gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

‖ Or, as a little child is nourished.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, ‖ † according to *their* families.

† Heb. according to the little ones.

13 ¶ And *there was* no bread in all the land: for the famine *was* very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and *all* the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattel; and I will give you for your cattel, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattel unto Joseph: & Joseph gave them bread *in exchange* for horses, & for the flocks, & for the cattel of the herds, and for the asses; & he † fed them with bread, for all their cattel, for that yeare.

† Heb. led them

18 When that yeare was ended, they came unto him the second yeare, and said unto him, We will not hide *it* from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also hath our herds of cattel; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give *us* seed, that we may live and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from *one* end of the borders of Egypt, even to the *other* end thereof.

‖ Or, princes.

22 Onely the land of the ‖ priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion *assigned* them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them; wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: lo, *here is* seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall give the fifth *part* unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land

50 of Egypt unto this day, *that* Pharaoh should have the fifth *part*; except the land of the ‖ priests onely, *which* became not Pharaohs

‖ Or, princes.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen yeares: so † the whole age of Jacob was an hundred fourty & seven yeares.

† Heb. the daies of the yeares of his life.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

* Chap. 24.2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me: And he sware unto him. And * Israel bowed himself upon the beds head.

* Heb. 11,21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Joseph with his sons visiteth his sick father. 2 Jacob strengtheneth himself to blesse them. 3 He repeateth the promise. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his own. 7 He telleth Joseph of his mothers grave. 9 He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh. 17 He preferreth the younger before the elder. 21 He prophesieth their return to Canaan.

AND it came to passe after these things, that *one* told Joseph, Behold, thy father *is* sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And *one* told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

* Chap. 28.13. and 35.6

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will give this land to thy seed after thee, *for* an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

* Chap. 41.50. Josh. 13.7.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, *and* shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, * Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same *is* Beth-lehem.

* Chap. 35.19.

8 And Israel beheld Josephs sons, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They *are* my sons, whom God hath given me in this *place*. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will blesse them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dim for age, *so that* he could not see:) And he brought them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them.

† Heb. heavie.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* neare unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* upon Ephraims head, who *was* the younger, and his left hand upon Manasses head: guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh *was* the first-born.

15 ¶ And * he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

* Heb. 11,21.

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, blesse the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac: and let them † grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

† Heb. as fishes do increase.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head unto Manasses head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this *is* the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it*, my son, I know *it*; he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly his younger brother shall be greater then he, and his seed shall become a † multitude of nations.

† Heb. fulnesse.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make

make thee as Ephraim, and as Manaſſeh: and he ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.

21 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, Behold, I die; but God ſhall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my ſword and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Jacob calleth his ſons to bleſſe them. 3 Their bleſſing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Jacob called unto his ſons, and ſaid, Gather your ſelves together, that I may tell you *that* which ſhall befall you in the laſt dayes.

2 Gather your ſelves together, and heare, ye ſons of Jacob; and hearken unto Iſrael your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou *art* my firſt-born, my might, & the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

4 Unſtable as water, † thou ſhalt not excell, becauſe thou *wenteſt up to thy fathers bed: then defiledſt thou *it*; ‖ he went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi *are* brethren: ‖ inſtruments of crueltie *are in* their habitations.

6 O my ſoul, come not thou into their ſecret; unto their aſſembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they ſlew a man, and in their ſelf-will they ‖ digged down a wall.

7 Curſed *be* their anger, for *it was* fierce; & their wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Judah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe; thy hand *ſhall be* in the neck of thine enemies: thy fathers children ſhall bowe down before thee.

9 Judah *is* a lions whelp; from the prey, my ſon, thou art gone up: he ſtouped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who ſhall rouſe him up?

10 The ſceptre ſhall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, untill Shiloh come, and unto him *ſhall* the gathering of the people *be*.

11 Binding his fole unto the vine, and his aſſes colt unto the choice vine; he waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the bloud of grapes.

12 His eyes *ſhall be* red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the haven of the ſea: and he *ſhall be* for an haven of ſhips; and his border *ſhall be* unto Zidon. 51

14 ¶ Iſſachar *is* a ſtrong aſſe, couching down between two burdens.

15 And he ſaw that reſt *was* good, & the land that *it was* pleaſant; & bowed his ſhoulder to bear, & became a ſervant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhall be a ſerpent by the way, † an adder in the path; that biteth the horſe-heels, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward. † Heb. an arrow ſnake.

18 I have waited for thy ſalvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troup ſhall overcome him: but he ſhall overcome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher his bread *ſhall be* fat, and he ſhall yield royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali *is* a hind let looſe: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joſeph *is* a fruitfull bough, *even* a fruitfull bough by a well; *whoſe* † branches run over the wall. † Heb. daughters.

23 The archers have ſorely grieved him, and ſhot *at him*, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in ſtrength, & the arms of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Jacob: from thence is the ſhepherd, the ſtone of Iſrael.

25 *Even* by the God of thy father who ſhall help thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſſe thee with bleſſings of heaven above, bleſſings of the deep that lieth under, bleſſings of the breaſts, and of the wombe.

26 The bleſſings of thy father have prevailed above the bleſſings of my progenitours, unto the utmoſt bound of the everlaſting hils; they ſhall be on the head of Joſeph, and on the crown of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin ſhall ravin *as* a wolf: in the morning he ſhall devour the prey, and at night he ſhall divide the ſpoil.

28 ¶ All theſe *are* the twelve tribes of Iſrael: and this *is it* that their father ſpake unto them, and bleſſed them; every one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them and ſaid unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: * bury me with my fathers, in the cave that *is* in the field of Ephron the Hittite, * Chap. 47.30.

30 In the cave that *is* in the field of Machpelah, which *is* before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place. * Chap. 23.16.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah

† Heb. do not thou excell. * Chap. 35.22. 1 Chro. 5.1. ‖ Or, my couch is gone. ‖ Or, their ſwords are weapons of violence ‖ Or, houghed oxen.

52 rah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah)

32 The purchase of the field & of the cave that *is* therein, *was* from the children of Heth

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Jacob. 4 Joseph getteth leave of Pharaoh to go to bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Joseph comforteth his brethren who craved his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He seeth the third generation of his sons. 24 He prophesieth unto his brethren of their return. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is chested.

AND Joseph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And fourtie dayes were fulfilled for him (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are embalmed) and the Egyptians ‖ mourned for him threescore and ten dayes.

† Heb. wept.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

* Chap. 47.29.

5 * My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 ¶ And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing-floore of Atad, which *is* beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they said, This *is* a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ‖ Abel-mizraim, which *is* beyond Jordan.

‖ That is, the mourning of the Egyptians

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah; which Abraham * bought with the field for a possession of a burying-place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

* Acts 7.16.

* Chap. 23.16.

14 ¶ And Joseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Josephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, & will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him

16 And they † sent messengers unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

† Heb. charged.

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: And now, we pray thee, forgive the trespasse of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face: and they said, Behold, we *be* thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, * Fear not: for *am* I in the place of God?

* Chap. 45.5.

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me; *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to passe, as *it is* this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake † kindly unto them.

† Heb. to their hearts.

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten yeares.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraims children, of the third *generation:* * the children also of Machir, the son of Manasseh, were † brought up upon Josephs knees.

* Num. 32.39. † Heb. born.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and * God will surely visit you, & bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

* Heb. 11.22.

25 And * Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

* Exod. 13.19.

26 So Joseph died, *being* an hundred & ten yeares old: & they embalmed him, & he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

The

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Israel after Josephs death do multiply. 8 The more they are oppressed by a new king, the more they multiply. 15 The godlinesse of the midwives in saving the men-children alive. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male-children to be cast into the river.

* Gen. 46.8. Chap. 6.14.

NOw * these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, every man and his household came with Jacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the souls that came out of the † loynes of Jacob, were * seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt *already*.

† Heb. thigh. * Gen. 46.27. Deut. 10.22. * Acts 7.17.

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplyed, and waxed exceeding mightie; and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel *are* moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them: lest they multiply, and it come to passe, that when there falleth out any warre, they joyn also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and *so* get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them task-masters, to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

† Heb. and as they afflicted them, so they multiplyed, &c.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied & grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service wherein they made them serve, *was* with rigour.

15 And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives (of which the name of one *was* Shiphrah, & the name of the other Puah:)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see *them* upon the stools; if it *be* a son, then ye shall kill him, but if it *be* a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women *are* not as the Egyptian women: for they *are* lively, & are deliver'd ere the midwives come in untothem

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplyed, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAP. II.

1 Moses is born, 3 and in an ark cast into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproveth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gershom is born. 23 God respecteth the Israelites cry.

AND there went * a man of the house of Levi, & took *to wife* a daughter of Levi. * Chap. 6.20. Num. 26.59.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he *was a* goodly *child*, she * hid him three moneths. * Acts 7.20. Heb. 11.23.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid *it* in the flags by the rivers brink.

4 And his sister stood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash her self at the river, and her maidens walked along by the rivers side: and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This *is one* of the Hebrews children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Go. And the maid went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her,

54 Take this child away and nurſe it for me, and I will give *thee* thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nurſed it.

10 And the child grew, and ſhe brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her ſon. And ſhe called his name ‖ Moſes: and ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the water.

‖ That is, drawn out.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, & when he ſaw that *there was* no man, he ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when he went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrews ſtrove together: and he ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

† Heb. a man, a prince.

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee † a prince and a judge over us? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſat down by a well.

‖ Or, Prince.

16 Now the ‖ prieſt of Midian had ſeven daughters: and they came and drew *water*, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

17 And the ſhepherds came and drove them away: but Moſes ſtood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, How *is it that* you are come ſo ſoon to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the ſhepherds, and alſo drew *water* enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he ſaid unto his daughters, And where *is* he? why *is* it *that* ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhe bare *him* a ſon, and he called his name * Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I have been a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

* Chap. 18.3.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, and they cried; and their crie came up unto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groning, and God remembred his * covenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Jacob.

* Gen. 15.14. and 46.4

25 And God looked upon the children of Iſrael, and God † had reſpect unto *them*.

† Heb. knew.

CHAP. III.

1 Moſes keepeth Jethro's flock. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning buſh. 9 He ſendeth him to deliver Iſrael. 14 The name of God. 15 His meſſage to Iſrael.

NOw Moſes kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the prieſt of Midian; and he led the flock to the back-ſide of the deſert, and came to the mountain of God, *even* to Horeb.

2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a * flame of fire out of the midſt of a buſh: and he looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh *was* not conſumed.

* Acts 7.30.

3 And Moſes ſaid, I will now turn aſide, & ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD ſaw that he turned aſide to ſee, God called unto him out of the midſt of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes. And he ſaid, Here *am* I.

5 And he ſaid, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy ſhoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, *is* holy ground.

* Joſh. 5.15. Acts. 7.33.

6 Moreover he ſaid, * I *am* the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moſes hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God

* Mat. 22.32. Acts 7.32.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid, I have ſurely ſeen the affliction of my people which *are* in Egypt, and have heard their crie, by reaſon of their task-maſters: for I know their ſorrows.

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and hony; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites.

9 Now therefore behold, the crie of the children of Iſrael is come unto me: and I have alſo ſeen the oppreſſion wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will ſend thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayeſt bring forth my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto God, Who *am* I, that I ſhould go unto Pharaoh, and that I ſhould

I ſhould bring forth the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

12 And he ſaid, Certainly I will be with thee; and this *ſhall be* a token unto thee, that I have ſent thee: When thou haſt brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye ſhall ſerve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moſes ſaid unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto the children of Iſrael, and ſhall ſay unto them, The God of your fathers hath ſent me unto you; and they ſhall ſay to me, What *is* his name? What ſhall I ſay unto them?

14 And God ſaid unto Moſes, I AM THAT I AM: And he ſaid, Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto the children of Iſrael, I AM hath ſent me unto you.

15 And God ſaid moreover unto Moſes, Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto the children of Iſrael, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob, hath ſent me unto you: this *is* my name for ever, and this *is* my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Iſrael together, and ſay unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Iſaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, ſaying, I have ſurely viſited you, and *ſeen* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have ſaid, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, unto a land flowing with milk and hony.

18 And they ſhall hearken to thy voice: and thou ſhalt come, thou and the elders of Iſrael, unto the king of Egypt, and you ſhall ſay unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us; and now let us go (we beſeech thee) three dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, that we may ſacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am ſure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, ‖no, not by a mighty hand.

‖ Or, but by ſtrong hand.

20 And I will ſtretch out my hand, and ſmite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midſt thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the ſight of the Egyptians: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when ye go, ye ſhall not go empty:

* Chap. 11.2. and 12.35.

22 * But every woman ſhall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that ſojourneth in her houſe, jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye ſhall put *them* upon your ſons, and upon your daughters; and ye ſhall ſpoil ‖ the Egyptians. 55

‖ Or, Egypt.

CHAP. IV.

1 Moſes rod is turned into a ſerpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loth to be ſent. 14 Aaron is appointed to aſſiſt him. 18 Moſes departeth from Jethro. 21 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciſeth her ſon. 27 Aaron is ſent to meet Moſes. 31 The people believeth them.

AND Moſes anſwered, and ſaid, But behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will ſay, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto him, What *is* that in thine hand? And he ſaid, A rod.

3 And he ſaid, Caſt it on the ground; and he caſt it on the ground, and it became a ſerpent: and Moſes fled from before it.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

5 That they may believe that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy boſome; and he put his hand into his boſome: and when he took it out, behold, his hand *was* leprous as ſnow.

7 And he ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſome again: and he put his hand into his boſome again, and plucked it out of his boſome, and behold, it was turned again as his *other* fleſh.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the firſt ſigne, that they will believe the voice of the later ſigne.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not believe alſo theſe two ſignes, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the river, and poure *it* upon the dry-land: and the water which thou takeſt out of the river, † ſhall become bloud upon the dry-land.

† Heb. ſhall be and ſhall be.

10 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, O my Lord, I *am* not † eloquent, neither † heretofore, nor ſince thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant: but I *am* ſlow of ſpeech, & of a ſlow tongue.

† Heb. a man of words.

† Heb. ſince yeſterday, nor ſince the third day.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deaf, or the ſeeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be *with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

13 And he ſaid, O my Lord, ſend, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou ‖ wilt ſend.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Moſes, and he ſaid, *Is* not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can ſpeak well. And alſo behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he ſeeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ſhall do.

16 And he ſhall be thy ſpokes-man unto the people: and he ſhall be, *even* he ſhall be to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and * thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt do ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and ſaid unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren, which *are* in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet alive. And Jethro ſaid to Moſes, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes took his wife, and his ſons, and ſet them upon an aſſe, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, When thou goeſt to return into Egypt, ſee *that* thou do all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he ſhall not let the people go.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay unto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael *is* my ſon, *even* my firſt-born.

23 And I ſay unto thee, Let my ſon go, that he may ſerve me: and if thou refuſe to let him go, behold, I will ſlay thy ſon, *even* thy firſt-born.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a ſharp ‖ ſtone, and cut off the foreskinne of her ſon, and † caſt *it* at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloudy husband *art* thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then ſhe ſaid, A bloudy husband *thou art*, becauſe of the circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Go into the wilderneſſe to meet Moſes. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the words which the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people believed: and when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moſes & Aaron for their meſſage. 5 He increaſeth the Iſraelites taſk. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out upon Moſes and Aaron. 22 Moſes complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people go, that they may hold a feaſt unto me in the wilderneſſe.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who *is* the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voice to let Iſrael go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael go.

3 And they ſaid, * The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three dayes journey into the deſert, and ſacrifice unto the LORD our God; leſt he fall upon us with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the king of Egypt ſaid unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the taſk-maſters of the people, and their officers, ſaying,

7 Ye ſhall no more give the people ſtraw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather ſtraw for themſelves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay upon them; you ſhall not diminiſh *ought* thereof: for they *be* idle; therefore they cry, ſaying, Let us go *and* ſacrifice to our God.

9 † Let

Matt. 10.19. Mark 13 11. Luke 12. 11.

‖ Or, ſhouldeſt

* Chap. 7.1.

‖ Or, knife.

† Heb. made it touch.

* Chap. 3.18.

† Heb. let the work be heavy upon the men.

9 † Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein: and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the task-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not give you ſtraw.

11 Go ye, get you ſtraw where you can find it: yet not ought of your work ſhall be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble inſtead of ſtraw.

† Heb. a matter of a day in his day.

13 And the task-maſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your works, *your* † daily tasks, as when there was ſtraw.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs task-maſters had ſet over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yeſterday and to day, as heretofore.

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cried unto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſervants?

16 There is no ſtraw given unto thy ſervants, and they ſay to us, Make brick: and behold, thy ſervants *are* beaten; but the fault *is* in thine own people.

17 But he ſaid, Ye *are* idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye ſay, Let us go, *and* do ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now *and* work: for there ſhall no ſtraw be given you, yet ſhall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee *that* they *were* in evil *caſe*, after it was ſaid, Ye ſhall not miniſh *ought* from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they ſaid unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; becauſe you have

† Heb. to ſtink.

made our ſavour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh and in the eyes of his ſervants, to put a ſword in their hands to ſlay us.

22 And Moſes returned unto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord, wherefore haſt thou *ſo* evil intreated this people? why *is* it *that* thou haſt ſent me?

† Heb. delivering, thou haſt not delivered.

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; † neither haſt thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 God renewe th his promiſe by his name JEHOVAH. *14 The genealogie of Reuben. 15 of Simeon, 16 of Levi, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.*

THen the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them go, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake unto Moſes, and ſaid unto him, I *am* the LORD:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob, by *the name of* God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have alſo eſtabliſhed my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And I have alſo heard the groning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembred my covenant.

6 Wherefore ſay unto the children of Iſrael, I *am* the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeem you with a ſtretched-out arm, and with great judgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land concerning the which I did † ſwear to give it, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for an heritage: I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. lift up my hand.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo unto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not unto Moſes, for † anguiſh of ſpirit, & for cruell bondage.

† Heb. ſhortneſſe, or, ſtraitneſſe.

10 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Go in, ſpeak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael have not hearkened unto me; how then ſhall Pharaoh hear me, who *am* of uncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Iſrael, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt; to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe

58

14 ¶ Theſe *be* the heads of their fathers
* Gen. 46. 9. houſes: *The ſons of Reuben the firſt-born
1 Chro. 5. 3. of Iſrael; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and
* 1 Chro. 4. 24. Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben.
15 * And the ſons of Simeon; Jemuel, and
Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar,
and Shaul the ſon of a Canaanitiſh wo-
man: theſe *are* the families of Simeon.
* Num. 3. 17. 1 Chro. 6. 1. 16 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of * the ſons
of Levi, according to their generations;
Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari: And
the yeares of the life of Levi *were* an hun-
dred thirty and ſeven yeares.
17 The ſons of Gerſhon; Libni, and Shi-
mi, according to their families.
* Num. 26. 57. 1 Chro. 6. 2. 18 And * the ſons of Kohath; Amram,
and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: And
the yeares of the life of Kohath *were* an
hundred thirty and three yeares.
19 And the ſons of Merari; Mahali, and
Muſhi: theſe *are* the families of Levi, accord-
ing to their generations.
* Chap. 2. 2. Num. 26. 59. 20 And * Amram took him Jochebed his
fathers ſiſter to wife; and ſhe bare him Aa-
ron and Moſes: And the yeares of the life
of Amram *were* an hundred and thirty and
ſeven yeares.
21 ¶ And the ſons of Izhar; Korah, and
Nepheg, and Zichri.
22 And the ſons of Uzziel; Miſhael, and
Elzaphan, and Zithri.
23 And Aaron took him Eliſheba daugh-
ter of Amminadab, ſiſter of Naaſhon, to
wife; and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu,
Eleazar and Ithamar.
24 And the ſons of Korah; Aſſir, and
Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the fa-
milies of the Korhites.
25 And Eleazar Aarons ſon took him
one of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and
* Num. 25. 11. * ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads
of the fathers of the Levites, according to
their families.
26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to
whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the chil-
dren of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, ac-
cording to their armies.
27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Phara-
oh king of Egypt, to bring out the children
of Iſrael from Egypt: theſe *are* that Moſes
and Aaron.
28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day *when*
the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the land of
Egypt,
29 That the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſay-
ing, I *am* the LORD: ſpeak thou unto Pha-
raoh king of Egypt all that I ſay unto thee.
30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Be-
hold, I *am* of uncircumciſed lips, and how
ſhall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moſes is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a ſerpent. 11 The ſorcerers do the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 19 The river is turned into bloud.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, See, I
have made thee a god to Pharaoh: and
Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy prophet.
2 Thou ſhalt ſpeak all that I command
thee: and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeak un-
to Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſ-
rael out of his land.
3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and
multiply my ſignes and my wonders in the
land of Egypt.
4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken unto you,
that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and
bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the
children of Iſrael, out of the land of Egypt,
by great judgements.
5 And the Egyptians ſhall know, that I *am*
the LORD, when I ſtretch forth mine hand
upon Egypt, and bring out the children of
Iſrael from among them.
6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD
commanded them, ſo did they.
7 And Moſes *was* fourſcore yeares old,
and Aaron fourſcore and three yeares old,
when they ſpake unto Pharaoh.
8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes,
and unto Aaron, ſaying,
9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeak unto you, ſay-
ing, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt
ſay unto Aaron, Take thy rod & caſt *it* be-
fore Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall become a ſerpent.
10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in un-
to Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the LORD
had commanded: and Aaron caſt down his
rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſervants,
and it became a ſerpent.
11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſe-
men, and the ſorcerers: now the magicians
of Egypt, they alſo did in like manner with
their inchantments.
12 For they caſt down every man his rod,
and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod
ſwallowed up their rods.
13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that
he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD
had ſaid.
14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes,
Pharaohs heart *is* hardened, he refuſeth to
let the people go.

15 Get

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the rivers brink, againſt he come: and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath ſent me unto thee, ſaying, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me in the wilderneſſe: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not hear.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD: behold, I will ſmite with the rod that *is* in mine hand, upon the waters which *are* in the river, and they ſhall be turned to bloud.

18 And the fiſh that *is* in the river ſhall die, and the river ſhall ſtink; and the Egyptians ſhall lothe to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their ſtreams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their † pools of water, that they may become bloud; and *that* there may be bloud throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *veſſels of* wood, and in *veſſels of* ſtone.

† Heb. gathering of their waters.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and he * lift up the rod and ſmote the waters that *were* in the river, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſervants: and all the * waters that *were* in the river, were turned to bloud.

* Chap. 17.5.

* Pſal. 78.44.

21 And the fiſh that *was* in the river, died: and the river ſtunk, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was bloud throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the magicians of Egypt did ſo with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had ſaid.

* Wiſd. 17.7.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And ſeven dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had ſmitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Frogs are ſent.* 8 *Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes,* 12 *& Moſes by prayer removeth them away.* 16 *The duſt is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do.* 20 *The ſwarms of flies.* 25 *Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go,* 32 *but yet is hardened.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Go unto Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let *them* go, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river ſhall bring forth frogs abundantly, which ſhall go up and come into thine houſe, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the houſe of thy ſervants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, & into thy ‖ kneading-troughs.

‖ Or, dough.

4 And the frogs ſhall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy ſervants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the ſtreams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 * And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

* Wiſd. 17.7.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people go, that they may do ſacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaid unto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory over me: ‖ when ſhall I intreat for thee, and for thy ſervants, and for thy people, † to deſtroy the frogs from thee, and thy houſes, *that* they may remain in the river onely?

‖ Or, have this honour over me, &c.

‖ Or, againſt when.

† Heb. to cut off.

10 And he ſaid, ‖ To morrow. And he ſaid, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayeſt know, that *there is* none like unto the LORD our God.

‖ Or, againſt to morrow.

11 And the frogs ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes, and from thy ſervants, and from thy people; they ſhall remain in the river onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moſes cried unto the LORD, becauſe of the frogs which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogs died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps: and the land ſtank.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpite, he hardened his heart, and hearken-

ed

60 ed not unto them; as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo; for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did ſo with their inchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice upon man, and upon beaſt.

19 Then the magicians ſaid unto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Riſe up early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, (lo, he cometh forth to the water) and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

21 Elſe if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will ſend ‖ ſwarms *of flies* upon thee, and upon thy ſervants, and upon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall be full of ſwarms *of flies*, and alſo the ground whereon they *are*.

‖ Or, a mixture of noyſome beaſts, &c.

22 And I will ſever in that day the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwell, that no ſwarms *of flies* ſhall be there; to the end thou mayeſt know, that I *am* the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

† Heb. a redemption.

23 And I will put † a diviſion between my people, and thy people: ‖ to morrow ſhall this ſign be.

‖ Or, by to morrow.

24 And the LORD did ſo: and * there came a grievous ſwarm *of flies* into the houſe of Pharaoh, and *into* his ſervants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarm *of flies*.

* Wiſd. 16.9.

‖ Or, deſtroyed.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes, and for Aaron, and ſaid, Go ye, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meet ſo to do; for we ſhall ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Lo, ſhall we ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone us?

27 We will go three dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he ſhall command us.

* Chap. 3.18.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you go, that ye may ſacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wilderneſſe; onely you ſhall not go very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the ſwarms *of flies* may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſervants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes; and he removed the ſwarms *of flies* from Pharaoh, from his ſervants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murrain of beaſts. 8 The plague of boyls, and blains. 13 The meſſage about the hail. 22 The plague of hail. 27 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 35 but yet is hardened.

THen the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

2 For if thou refuſe to let *them* go, and wilt hold them ſtill,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattel which *is* in the field, upon the horſes, upon the aſſes, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the ſheep: *there ſhall be* a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD ſhall ſever between the cattel of Iſrael, and the cattel of Egypt: and there ſhall nothing die of all *that is* the childrens of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time, ſaying, To morrow the LORD ſhall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattel of Egypt died: but of the cattel of the children of Iſrael died not one.

7 And Pharaoh ſent, and behold, there was not one of the cattel of the Iſraelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of aſhes of the furnace, and let Moſes ſprinkle it towards the heaven in the ſight of Pharaoh.

9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, and ſhall be a boyl breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beaſt, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boyl breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boyl: for the boyl was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; * as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

* Chap. 4.21.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

* Rom. 9.17. † Heb. made thee stand.

16 And in very deed for * this *cause* have I † raised thee up, for to shew *in* thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy self against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, even until now.

19 Send therefore now, *and* gather thy cattel, and all that thou hast in the field: *for upon* every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cattel flee into the houses.

† Heb. set not his heart unto.

21 And he that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his servants and his cattel in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt; upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast: and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel *were*, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned *this* time: the LORD *is* righteous, and I and my people *are* wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no *more* † mighty thundrings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

† Heb. voices of God.

29 And Moses said unto him, Assoon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD: *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know, how that the * earth *is* the LORDS.

* Psal. 24.1.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* boiled.

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they *were* † not grown up.

† Heb. hidden, or, dark.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw, that the rain, and the hail, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken † by Moses.

† Heb. by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh moved by his servants, inclineth to let the Israelites go. 12 The plague of the locusts. 16 Pharaoh sueth to Moses. 21 The plague of darkness. 24 Pharaoh sueth unto Moses, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: * for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants; that I might shew these my signs before him:

* Chap. 4.21.

2 And

62

2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares of thy son, and of thy sons son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I have done amongst them; that ye may know how that I *am* the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy self before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locusts into thy coast.

* Wisd. 16.9.

† Heb. eye.

5 And they shall cover the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? Let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that shall go?

† Heb. who and who, &c.

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our sons, and with our daughters; with our flocks, and with our herds will we go: for we *must hold* a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: look *to it*, for evil *is* before you.

11 Not so: go now ye *that are* men, and serve the LORD, for that you did desire. And they were driven out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, *even* all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east-wind upon the land all that day, & all *that* night: *and* when it was morning, the east-wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous *were they*; before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

† Heb. hastened to call.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west-wind, which took away the locusts, and † cast them into the Red sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

† Heb. hastened.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, † even darkness *which* may be felt.

† Heb. that one may feel darkness.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

* Wisd. 18.1.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD; onely let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must give † us also sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

† Heb. into our hands.

26 Our cattel also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind: for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, untill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs

ohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy self, see my face no more: for in *that* day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods message to the Israelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours. 4 Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first-born.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague *more* upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let *you* go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the eares of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, * Chap. 3. 22. & 12.35 and every woman of her neighbour, * jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man * Moses *was* very great in the land of * Ecclus 45.1. Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, * Chap. 12.29. * About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that *is* behind the mill; and all the first-born of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bowe down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the † Heb. that is at thy feet. people † that follow thee; and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger. † Heb. heat of anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplyed in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XII. 63

1 The beginning of the yeare is changed. 3 The passeover is instituted. 11 The rite of the passeover. 15 Unleavened bread. 29 The first-born are slain. 31 The Israelites are driven out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the passeover.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth *shall be* unto you the beginning of moneths: it *shall be* the first moneth of the yeare to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth *day* of this moneth they shall take to them every man a ‖ lambe, according to the house of *their* fathers, a lambe for an house. ‖ Or, kid.

4 And if the household be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next unto his house, take *it* according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating, shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeare: ye shall take *it* out from the sheep or from the goats. † Heb. son of a yeare.

6 And ye shall keep it up untill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it ‖ in the evening. † Heb. between the two evenings

7 And they shall take of the bloud, and strike *it* on the two side-posts, and on the upper doore-post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night; roast with fire, and unleavened bread, *and* with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain untill the morning: and that which remaineth of it untill the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; *with* your loyns girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste; it *is* the LORDS passeover.

12 For I will passe through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast: and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute judgement; I *am* the LORD. ‖ Or, princes.

13 And the bloud shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the bloud, I will passe over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt. † Heb. for a destruction

14 And

64

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memoriall; and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven dayes shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day untill the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day *there shall be* an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, † Heb. soul. save *that* which every † man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe *the feast of* unleavened bread; for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

* Levit. 23.5. Num. 28. 16. 18 ¶ * In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, untill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

19 Seven dayes shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a ‖ lambe, according to your families, and kill the passeover. ‖ Or, kid.

* Heb. 11.28. 22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip *it* in the bloud that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintel and the two side-posts, with the bloud that *is* in the bason: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house untill the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians, and when he seeth the bloud upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will passe over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to passe when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 * And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service? * Josh. 4.6.

27 That ye shall say, It *is* the sacrifice of the LORDS passeover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, * from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that *was* in the † dungeon; and all the first-born of cattel. * Chap. 11.4. * Wisd. 18.11. † Heb. house of the pit.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for *there was* not a house where *there was* not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone: and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We *be* all dead *men*.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their ‖ kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders. ‖ Or, dough.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment. * Chap. 3.22. and 11.2.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them *such things as they required*: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, besides children. * Num. 33.3.

38 And ‖ a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, *even* very much cattel. † Heb. a great mixture.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because they

they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarrie, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * foure hundred and thirty yeares.

41 And it came to passe, at the end of the foure hundred and thirty yeares, even the self-same day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It *is* † a night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this *is* that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This *is* the ordinance of the passeover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A foreiner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carrie forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house: * neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall † keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passeover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neare and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shal eat thereof

49 One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the self-same day, *that* the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first-born are sanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the passeover is commanded. 11 The first-lings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites go out of Egypt, and carrie Josephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying 2 * Sanctifie unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, *both* of man and of beast: it *is* mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage; for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and hony, that thou shalt keep this service in this moneth.

6 Seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven dayes: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memoriall between thine eyes; that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from yeare to yeare.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 * That thou shalt † set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix: and every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast, the males *shall be* the LORDS.

13 And every firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a ‖ lambe; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the first-born of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy son asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *is* this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all

Gen. 15.13. Acts 7.6. Galat. 3.17.

† Heb. a night of observations.

* Num. 9.12. John 19.36.

† Heb. do it.

* Chap. 22.29. & 34.19. Levit. 27.26. Num. 3.13. and 8. 16. Luke 2.23.

† Heb. servants.

* Chap. 22.29. & 34.19 Ezek. 44.30.

† Heb. cause to passe over.

‖ Or, kid

† Heb. to morrow.

all the firſt-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it ſhall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not *through* the way of the land of the Philiſtines, although that *was* neare: for God ſaid, Leſt peradventure the people repent when they ſee warre, and they return to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about, *through* the way of the wilderneſſe of the Red ſea: and the children of Iſrael went up ‖ harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, by five in a rank.

19 And Moſes took the bones of Joſeph with him: for he had ſtraitly ſworn the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſit you; and ye ſhall carrie up my bones away hence with you.

* Gen. 50.25. Joſh. 24.32.

20 ¶ And * they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

* Num. 33.6.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light: to go by day and night.

* Num. 14.14. Deut. 1.33. Neh. 9.19. Pſal. 78.14. 1 Cor. 10.1.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIV.

1 God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their journey. 5 Pharaoh purſueth after them. 10 The Iſraelites murmure. 13 Moſes comforteth them. 15 God inſtructeth Moſes. 19 The cloud removeth behind the camp. 21 The Iſraelites paſſe through the Red ſea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they turn and encamp before * Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol & the ſea, over againſt Baal-zephon: before it ſhall ye encamp by the ſea.

* Num. 33.7.

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They *are* entangled in the land, the wilderneſſe hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhall follow after them, and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoſt; that the Egyptians may know that I *am* the LORD. And they did ſo.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: & the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſervants was turned againſt the people, & they ſaid, Why have we done this, that we have let Iſrael go from ſerving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him.

7 And he took ſix hundred choſen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he purſued after the children of Iſrael: and the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

9 But the * Egyptians purſued after them (all the horſes *and* chariots of Pharaoh, and his horſemen, and his army) and overtook them encamping by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

* Joſh. 24.6. 1 Mac. 4. 9.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Becauſe *there were* no graves in Egypt, haſt thou taken us away to die in the wilderneſſe? Wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 * *Is* not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let us alone, that we may ſerve the Egyptians? For *it had been* better for us to ſerve the Egyptians, then that we ſhould die in the wilderneſſe.

* Chap. 6.9.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the people, Fear ye not, ſtand ſtill, and ſee the ſalvation of the LORD, which he will ſhew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye have ſeen to day, ye ſhall ſee them again no more for ever.

‖ Or, for whereas you have ſeen the Egyptians to day, &c.

14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and ye ſhall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Wherefore crieſt thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand over the ſea, and divide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhall go on dry ground through the mids of the ſea.

17 And I, behold I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they ſhall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoſt, upon his chariots, and upon his horſemen.

18 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horſemen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God which went before the camp of Iſrael, removed, and went

went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel, and it was a cloud and darkneſſe *to them*, but it gave light by night *to theſe*: ſo that the one came not neare the other all the night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand over the ſea, and the LORD cauſed the ſea to go *back* by a ſtrong eaſt-wind all that night, and made the ſea dry-land, and the waters were * divided.

* Joſh. 4.23. Pſal. 114.3.

22 And * the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the ſea upon the drie-ground: and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

* Pſal. 78.13. 1 Cor. 10.1. Heb. 11.29.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued, and went in after them, to the midſt of the ſea, *even* all Pharaohs horſes, his chariots, and his horſemen.

24 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning-watch the LORD looked unto the hoſt of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the hoſt of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their chariot-wheels, ‖ that they drave them heavily: ſo that the Egyptians ſaid, Let us flee from the face of Iſrael; for the LORD fighteth for them, againſt the Egyptians.

‖ Or, and made them to go heavily.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the ſea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horſemen.

27 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand over the ſea, and the ſea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared, and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the LORD † overthrew the Egyptians in the midſt of the ſea.

† Heb. ſhook off.

28 And the waters returned and covered the chariots, and the horſemen, *and* all the hoſt of Pharaoh that came into the ſea after them: there remained not ſo much as * one of them.

* Pſal. 106.11.

29 But the children of Iſrael walked upon dry-land in the midſt of the ſea: and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael ſaw the Egyptians dead upon the ſea-ſhore.

† Heb. hand.

31 And Iſrael ſaw that great † work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the Lord, and believed the LORD, and his ſervant Moſes.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moſes ſong.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter.* 25 *A tree ſweeteth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelve wells, and ſeventie palm-trees.*

THen ſang * Moſes and the children of Iſrael this ſong unto the LORD, and ſpake, ſaying, I will ſing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriouſly; the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

* Wiſd. 10.20.

2 The LORD *is* my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſalvation: he *is* my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The Lord *is* a man of warre: the LORD *is* his name.

4 Pharaohs chariots and his hoſt hath he caſt into the ſea: his choſen captains alſo are drowned in the Red ſea.

5 The depths have covered them: they ſank into the bottom as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD, hath daſhed in pieces the enemie.

7 And in the greatneſſe of thine excellencie thou haſt overthrown them that roſe up againſt thee: thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the flouds ſtood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the ſea.

9 The enemie ſaid, I will purſue, I will overtake, I will divide the ſpoil: my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied upon them, I will draw my ſword, my hand ſhall ‖ deſtroy them.

‖ Or, repoſſeſſe.

10 Thou didſt blow with thy wind, the ſea covered them: they ſank as lead in the mightie waters.

11 Who *is* like unto thee, O LORD, amongſt the ‖ gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holineſſe, fearfull *in* praiſes, doing wonders?

‖ Or, mighty ones.

12 Thou ſtretchedſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt led forth the people *which* thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided *them* in thy ſtrength unto thy holy habitation.

14 * The people ſhall heare, *and* be afraid: ſorrow ſhall take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina.

* Deut. 2.25. Joſh. 2.9

15 Then the dukes of Edom ſhall be amazed, the mighty men of Moab, trembling ſhall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt away.

68

16 * Fear and dread ſhall fall upon them, by the greatneſſe of thine arm they ſhall be *as* ſtill as a ſtone: till thy people paſſe over, O LORD, till the people paſſe over, *which* thou haſt purchaſed.

* Deut. 2.25. Joſh. 2.9

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, *in* the place, O LORD, *which* thou haſt made for thee to dwell in: *in* the Sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands have eſtabliſhed

18 The LORD ſhall reigne for ever and ever.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horſemen into the ſea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the ſea upon them: but the children of Iſrael went on dry-land in the mids of the ſea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the propheteſſe, the ſiſter of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriouſly; the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the Red ſea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they *were* bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.

‖ That is, bitterneſſe.

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD, and the LORD ſhewed him a * tree, *which* when he had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there he made for them a ſtatute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

* Ecclus 38.5.

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his ſight, and wilt give eare to his commandments, and keep all his ſtatutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I *am* the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim, where *were* twelve wells of water, and threeſcore and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

* Num. 33.9.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Iſraelites come to Sin. 2 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiſeth them bread from heaven. 11 Quails are ſent, 14 and manna. 16 The ordering of manna. 25 It was not to be found on the ſabbath. 32 An omer of it is preſerved.

AND they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Iſrael came unto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which *is* between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we ſat by the fleſh-pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD unto Moſes, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people ſhall go out and gather † a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

† Heb, the portion of a day in his day.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixth day, they ſhall prepare *that* which they bring in; and it ſhall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid unto all the children of Iſrael, At even, then ye ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what *are* we, that ye murmure againſt us?

8 And Moſes ſaid, *This ſhall be* when the LORD ſhall give you in the evening fleſh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure againſt him: And what *are* we? your murmurings *are* not againſt us, but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come neare before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake unto the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

* Chap. 13.21.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael; ſpeak unto them, ſaying, At even ye ſhall eat fleſh, and in the morning ye ſhall be filled with bread: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD your God.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at even *the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoſt.

14 And when *the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderneſſe *there lay* a ſmall round thing, *as* ſmall as the hoar froſt on the ground.

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw *it*, they ſaid one to another, ‖ It *is* manna: for they wiſt not what it *was*. And Moſes ſaid unto them, * This *is* the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer † for every man, *according to* the number of your †perſons, take ye every man for *them* which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered, ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moſes ſaid, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding they hearkened not unto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it untill the morning, and it bred worms and ſtank: And Moſes was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the ſun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe *that* on the ſixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moſes.

23 And he ſaid unto them, This *is that* which the LORD hath ſaid, To morrow *is* the reſt of the holy ſabbath unto the LORD: bake *that* which ye will bake, *to day*, and ſeethe that ye will ſeethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept untill the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Eat that to day; for to day *is* a ſabbath unto the LORD: to day ye ſhall not find it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye ſhall gather it, but on the ſeventh day *which is* the ſabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *that* there went out *ſome* of the people on the ſeventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long refuſe ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the ſabbath, therefore he giveth you on the ſixth day the bread of two dayes: abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the ſeventh day.

30 So the people reſted on the ſeventh day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like coriander-ſeed, white; and the taſte of it *was* like wafers *made* with honey.

32 ¶ And Moſes ſaid, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may ſee the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo Aaron laid it up before the Teſtimonie, to be kept.

35 And the children of Iſrael did eat manna fourty yeares, * untill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer *is* the tenth *part* of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God ſendeth them for water to the rock in Horeb. 8 Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moſes hands. 15 Moſes buildeth the altar JEHOVAH-niſſi.

AND all the congregation of the children of Iſrael journeyed from the wilderneſs of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 * Wherefore the people did chide with Moſes, and ſaid, Give us water that we may drink. And Moſes ſaid unto them, Why chide you with me? wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

* Num. 11.31.
* Num. 11.7. Pſal. 78. 24. Wiſd. 16.20.
‖ Or, What is this? or, It is a portion.
* John 6.31. 1 Cor. 10.3.
† Heb. by the poll, or head.
† Heb. ſouls.
* 2 Cor. 8.15.
* Joſh. 5.12. Nehem. 9.15.
* Num. 20.4.

70

3 And the people thirſted there for water; and the people murmured againſt Moſes, and ſaid, Wherefore *is* this *that* thou haſt brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children, and our cattel with thirſt?

4 And Moſes cried unto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhall I do unto this people? they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Iſrael: and thy rod wherewith * thou ſmoteſt the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 * Behold, I will ſtand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou ſhalt ſmite the rock, and there ſhall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moſes did ſo in the ſight of the elders of Iſrael.

7 And he called the name of the place ‖ Maſſah, and ‖ Meribah, becauſe of the chiding of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe they tempted the LORD, ſaying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

9 And Moſes ſaid unto * Joſhua, Chooſe us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to paſſe when Moſes held up his hand, that Iſrael prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moſes hands *were* heavy, and they took a ſtone and put *it* under him, and he ſat thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed up his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſide; and his hands were ſteady untill the going down of the ſun.

13 And Joſhua diſcomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write this *for* a memoriall in a book, and rehearſe *it* in the eares of Joſhua: for * I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moſes built an altar, and called the name of it ‖ JEHOVAH-niſſi.

16 For he ſaid, ‖ becauſe † the LORD hath ſworn *that* the LORD *will have* warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

*Chap. 7. 20.

* Num. 20.9. Pſal. 78. 15. and 105. 41. Wiſd. 11.4. 1 Cor. 10.4.

‖ That is, tentation

‖ That is, chiding, or ſtrife.

* Deut. 25.17. Wiſd. 11 3.

* Called Jeſus, Acts 7. 45.

* Num. 24.20. 1 Sam. 15.3.

‖ That is, the LORD my banner.

‖ Or, becauſe the hand of Amalek is againſt the throne of the LORD therefore, &c.

† Heb. the hand upon the throne of the LORD.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and two ſons. 7 Moſes entertaineth him. 13 Jethro's counſel is accepted. 27 Jethro departeth.

WHen * Jethro, the prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, & that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt:

2 Then Jethro, Moſes father in law, took Zipporah Moſes wife, after he had ſent her back,

3 And her two ſons, of which the * name of the one *was* ‖ Gerſhom (for he ſaid, I have been an alien in a ſtrange land)

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer (for the God of my father, *ſaid he, was* mine help, and delivered me from the ſword of Pharaoh)

5 And Jethro, Moſes father in law, came with his ſons and his wife unto Moſes into the wilderneſſe, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he ſaid unto Moſes, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſons with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meet his father in law, and did obeiſance, and kiſſed him, and they aſked each other of *their* † welfare: and they came into the tent.

8 And Moſes told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, *and* all the travel that had † come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoyced for all the goodneſſe which the LORD had done to Iſrael: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD *is* greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* above them.

12 And Jethro, Moſes father in law, took a burnt-offering and ſacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Iſrael to eat bread with Moſes father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſat to judge the people: and the people ſtood by Moſes, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moſes father in law ſaw all that he did to the people, he ſaid, What *is* this thing that thou doeſt to the people? Why

* Chap. 2.16.

* Chap. 2.22.

‖ That is, a ſtranger there

‖ That is, my God is an help.

† Heb. peace.

† Heb. found them.

* Chap. 1.10, 16, 22. and 5.7. and 14.18.

Why sittest thou thy self alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between † one and another, and I do make *them* know the statutes of God and his laws.

† Heb. a man and his fellow.

17 And Moses father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest *is* not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that *is* with thee: for this thing *is* too heavy for thee; * thou art not able to perform it thy self alone.

† Heb. fading thou wilt fade. * Deut. 1.9.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people, able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousnesse; and place *such* over them, *to be* rulers of thousands, *and* rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, *that* every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: So shall it be easier for thy self, and they shall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee *so*, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart; and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses unto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples answer returned again. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountain must not be touched. 16 The fearfull presence of God upon the mount.

IN the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they *into* the wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come *to* the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And * Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

* Acts 7, 38.

4 * Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and *how* I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my self.

* Deut. 29.2.

5 Now * therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for * all the earth *is* mine.

* Deut. 5, 2. * Deut. 10.14. Psal.24.1

6 And ye shall be unto me a * kingdome of priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

* 1 Pet. 2.9. Revel. 1. 6.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And * all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

* Chap. 24.3,7. Deut.5. 27. and 26.17.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may heare when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, *that ye* go *not* up into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

* Heb. 12,20.

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through;

72 whether *it be* beast or man, it shall not live: when the ‖ trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

‖ Or, corner.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at *your* wives.

16 And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that *was* in the camp trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the neather part of the mount.

* Deut.4. 11. 18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses *up* to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

† Heb. contest. 21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, † charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also which come near to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, & thou shalt come up, thou, & Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through, to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten commandments.* 18 *The people are afraid.* 20 *Moses comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatry is forbidden.* 24 *Of what sort the altar should be.*

* Deut.5. 6. Psal. 81. 10. † Heb. servants. AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 *I *am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage.

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 * Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likenesse *of any thing*, that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth. * Levit. 26.1. Psal.97.7.

5 Thou shalt not bow down thy self to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third & fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 * Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his name in vain. * Levit. 19.12. Deut.5. 11. Matth.5. 33.

8 Remember the sabbath-day, to keep it holy.

9 * Six dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy work. * Chap. 23.12. Ezek.20. 12. Luke 13. 14.

10 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattel, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates.

11 For * *in* six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them *is*, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it. * Gen.2. 2.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. *Deut.5. 16. Matth. 15.4. Ephes.6. 2.

13 ** Thou shalt not kill. * Matth. 5.21.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 * Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours. * Rom. 7.7.

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thundrings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw *it*, they removed, and stood afarre off. * Heb. 12.18.

19 And they said unto Moses, *Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die. *Deut.5. 24. and 18.16.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his

his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afarre off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darknesse where God *was*.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: In all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will blesse thee.

* Deut. 27.5. Josh. 8. 31. † Heb. build them with hewing.

25 And * if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakednesse be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Laws for men-servants. 5 For the servant whose eare is bored. 7 For women-servants. 12 For man-slaughter. 16 For stealers of men. 17 For cursers of parents. 18 For smiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an ox that goreth. 33 For him that is an occasion of harm.

NOw these *are* the judgements which thou shalt set before them.

* Lev. 25. 39. Deut. 15. 12. Jer. 34. 14. † Heb. with his body.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six yeares he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himself.

† Heb. saying shall say.

5 And if the servant † shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door-post: and his master shall bore his eare through with an aul; and he shall serve him for ever.

† Heb. be evil in the eyes of, &c.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.

8 If she †please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: To sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her. 73

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death. * Levit. 24.17.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand; then * I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee. * Deut. 19.3.

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And * he that ‖ curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death. * Levit. 20.9. Prov. 20. 20. Matth. 15.4. Mark 7. 10.

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with *his* fist, and he die not, but keepeth *his* bed:

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote *him*, be quit: onely he shall pay *for* † the losse of his time, and shall cause *him* to be throughly healed. ‖ Or, revileth. ‖ Or, his neighbour. † Heb. his ceasing.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely † punished. † Heb. avenged.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he *is* his money.

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart *from her*, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges *determine*.

23 And if *any* mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, * Levit. 24.20. Deut. 19. 21. Matth. 5. 38.

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eyes sake.

27 And

74

27 And if he smite out his man-servants tooth, or his maid-servants tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooths sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die: then * the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox *shall be* quit.

* Gen. 9.5.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransome of his life whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgement shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-servant, or maid-servant; he shall give unto their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an asse fall therein;

34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and* give money unto the owner of them, and the dead *beast* shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers that he die, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead *ox* also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of damage. 7 Of trespasses. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of bestiality. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of strangers, widows, and fatherlesse. 25 Of usury. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reverence to magistrates. 29 Of the first-fruits.

‖ Or, goat.

IF a man shall steal an ox or a ‖ sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and * four sheep for a sheep.

* 2 Sam. 12.6.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, *there shall* no bloud *be shed* for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, *there shall be* bloud *shed* for him: *for* he should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox or asse or sheep; he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field: of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing-corn, or the field be consumed *therewith*; he that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the mans house; if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, *to see* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespasse, *whether it be* for ox, for asse, for sheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shall come before the judges; *and* whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an asse, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing *it*:

11 *Then* shall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept *thereof*, and he shall not make *it* good.

12 And * if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

* Gen. 31.39.

13 If it be torn in pieces; *then* let him bring it *for* witnesse, *and* he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow *ought* of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof *being* not with it; he shall surely make *it* good.

15 *But* if the owner thereof *be* with it, he shall not make *it* good: if it *be* an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her; he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

* Deut. 22.28.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall † pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

† Heb. weigh.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ * He

* Deut. 13.13, 14,15. 1 Mac. 2.24.
20 ¶ * He that ſacrificeth unto *any* god, ſave unto the LORD onely, he ſhall be utterly deſtroyed.

* Levit. 19.33.
21 ¶ * Thou ſhalt neither vex a ſtranger, nor oppreſſe him: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

* Zech. 7.10.
22 ¶ * Ye ſhall not afflict any widow, or fatherleſſe childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wiſe, and they cry at all unto me: I will ſurely hear their cry;

24 And my wrath ſhall wax hot, and I will kill you with the ſword; and your wives ſhall be widows, and your children fatherleſſe.

*Lev.25. 36,37. Deut.23. 19. Pſa.15.5.
25 ¶ * If thou lend money to *any of* my people *that is* poor by thee, thou ſhalt not be to him as an uſurer, neither ſhalt thou lay upon him uſury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou ſhalt deliver it unto him by that the ſun goeth down:

27 For that *is* his covering onely, it *is* his raiment for his skin: wherein ſhall he ſleep? And it ſhall come to paſſe, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I *am* gracious.

* Acts 23.5. ‖ Or, judges.
28 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not revile the ‖ gods, nor curſe the ruler of thy people.

† Heb. thy fulneſſe. † Heb. tear. * Chap. 13.2,12. & 34.19
29 ¶ Thou ſhalt not delay *to offer* † the firſt of thy ripe fruits and of thy † liquours: * the firſt-born of thy ſons ſhalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewiſe ſhalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy ſheep: ſeven dayes it ſhall be with his damme; on the eighth day thou ſhalt give it me.

* Levit. 22.8. Ezek.44. 31.
31 ¶ And ye ſhall be holy men unto me: * neither ſhall ye eat *any* fleſh *that is* torn of beaſts in the field: ye ſhall caſt it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of ſlander and falſe witneſſe. 3, 6 Of juſtice. 4 Of charitableneſſe. 10 Of the year of reſt. 12 Of the ſabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feaſts. 18 Of the bloud and the fat of the ſacrifice. 20 An angel is promiſed, with a bleſſing, if they obey him.

‖ Or, receive.
THou ſhalt not ‖ raiſe a falſe report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witneſſe.

† Heb. anſwer.
2 ¶ Thou ſhalt not follow a multitude to *do* evil; neither ſhalt thou † ſpeak in a cauſe, to decline after many, to wreſt *judgement:*

3 ¶ Neither ſhalt thou countenance a poor man in his cauſe.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his aſſe going aſtray, thou ſhalt ſurely bring it back to him again.

* Deut. 22.4. ‖ Or, wilt thou ceaſe to help him? or, & wouldeſt ceaſe to leave thy buſineſſe for him; thou ſhalt ſurely leave it to joyn with him.
5 * If thou ſee the aſſe of him that hateth thee, lying under his burthen, ‖ and wouldeſt forbear to help him; thou ſhalt ſurely help with him.

6 Thou ſhalt not wreſt the judgement of thy poor in his cauſe.

7 Keep thee far from a falſe matter: and the innocent and righteous ſlay thou not: for I will not juſtifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou ſhalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wiſe, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt not oppreſſe a ſtranger: for ye know the † heart of a ſtranger, ſeeing ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

* Deut. 16.19. Eccl. 20.29. † Heb. the ſeeing. † Heb. ſoul.
10 And * ſix yeares thou ſhalt ſow thy land, and ſhalt gather in the fruits thereof:

* Levit. 25.3. ‖ Or, o. live-trees.
11 But the ſeventh *yeare* thou ſhalt let it reſt, and lie ſtill; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave, the beaſts of the field ſhall eat. In like manner thou ſhalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ‖ olive-yard.

* Chap. 20.8. Deut. 5. 13. Luk. 13. 14.
12 * Six dayes thou ſhalt do thy work, and on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt: that thine ox and thine aſſe may reſt, and the ſon of thy handmaid, and the ſtranger may be refreſhed.

13 And in all *things* that I have ſaid unto you, be circumſpect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

* Deut. 16.16.
14 ¶ * Three times thou ſhalt keep a feaſt unto me in the yeare.

* Chap. 13.3. & 34.18.
15 * Thou ſhalt keep the feaſt of unleavened bread: thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread ſeven dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou cameſt out from Egypt: * and none ſhall appear before me empty:

* Deut. 16.16. Eccl. 35.4.

16 And the feaſt of harveſt, the firſt-fruits of thy labours, which thou haſt ſown in the field: and the feaſt of in-gathering *which is* in the end of the yeare, when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeare all thy males ſhall appear before the LORD God.

‖ Or, feaſt.
18 Thou ſhalt not offer the bloud of my ſacrifice with leavened bread, neither ſhall the fat of my ‖ ſacrifice remain untill the morning.

* Chap. 34.26.
19 * The firſt of the firſt-fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the

LORD

76

Lord thy God. * Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

* Deut. 14.21.

20 ¶ * Behold, I ſend an Angel before thee to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

* Chap. 33.2.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your tranſgreſſions: for my name *is* in him.

22 But if thou ſhalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I ſpeak; then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and ‖ an adverſary unto thine adverſaries.

‖ Or, I will afflict them that afflict thee.

23 * For mine Angel ſhall go before thee, and * bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, *and* the Hivites, and the Jebuſites: and I will cut them off.

* Chap. 33.2.

* Joſh. 24.11.

24 Thou ſhalt not bowe down to their gods, nor ſerve them, nor do after their works: * but thou ſhalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

* Deut. 7.25.

25 And ye ſhall ſerve the Lord your God, and he ſhall bleſſe thy bread, and thy water: and I will take ſickneſſe away from the midſt of thee.

26 ¶ * There ſhall nothing caſt their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

* Deut. 7.14.

27 I will ſend my fear before thee, and will deſtroy all the people to whom thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their † backs unto thee.

† Heb. neck.

28 And * I will ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

* Joſh. 24.12.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one yeare, leſt the land become deſolate, and the beaſt of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, untill thou be increaſed, and inherit the land.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the Red ſea even unto the ſea of the Philiſtines, and from the deſert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou ſhalt drive them out before thee.

* Chap. 34.15. Deut. 7.2

32 * Thou ſhalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

* Deut. 7.16. Joſh. 23. 13. Judg 2.3

33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſin againſt me: for if thou ſerve their gods, * it will ſurely be a ſnare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Moſes is called up into the mountain. 3 The people promiſe obedience. 4 Moſes buildeth an altar, and twelve pillars. 6 He ſprinkleth the bloud of the covenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur have the charge of the people. 15 Moſes goeth into the mountain, where he continueth forty dayes and forty nights.

AND he ſaid unto Moſes, Come up unto the Lord, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeventy of the elders of Iſrael: and worſhip ye afar off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhall come near the Lord: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the people all the words of the Lord, and all the judgements: and all the people anſwered with one voice, and ſaid, * All the words, which the Lord hath ſaid, will we do.

* Chap. 19.8. Verſe 7. Deut. 5. 27.

4 And Moſes wrote all the words of the Lord, and roſe up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Iſrael.

5 And he ſent young men of the children of Iſrael, which offered burnt-offerings, and ſacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the Lord.

6 And Moſes took half of the bloud, and put *it* in baſons; and half of the bloud he ſprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they ſaid, * All that the Lord hath ſaid, will we do, and be obedient.

* Verſe 3.

8 And Moſes took the bloud, and ſprinkled *it* on the people, and ſaid, Behold * the bloud of the covenant, which the Lord hath made with you concerning all theſe words.

*1 Pet. 1.2. Heb. 9. 20.

9 ¶ Then went up Moſes and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeventy of the elders of Iſrael.

10 And they ſaw the God of Iſrael: and *there was* under his feet, as it were a paved work of a ſapphire-ſtone, and as it were the body of heaven in *his* clearneſſe.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Iſrael he laid not his hand: alſo they ſaw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the Lord ſaid unto Moſes, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of ſtone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayeſt teach them.

13 And Moſes roſe up, and his miniſter Joſhua: and Moſes went up into the mount of God.

14 And he ſaid unto the elders, Tarry ye here

here for us, untill we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six dayes: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and * Moses was in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

* Chap. 34.28. Deut. 9.9

CHAP. XXV.

1 *What the Israelites must offer for the making of the tabernacle.* 10 *The form of the ark.* 17 *The mercy-seat with the cherubims.* 23 *The table with the furniture thereof.* 31 *The candlestick with the instruments thereof.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they † bring me an ‖ offering: * of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

† Heb. take for me. ‖ Or, heave-offering. * Chap. 35.5.

3 And this *is* the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brasse,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and ‖ fine linen, and goats *hair*,

‖ Or, silk.

5 And rams skins died red, and badgers skins, and shittim-wood,

6 Oyl for the light, spices for anointing oyl and for sweet incense,

7 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the * ephod and in the * breast-plate.

* Chap. 28.4. * Chap. 28.15.

8 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell amongst them.

9 According to all that I shew thee, *after* the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an ark *of* shittim-wood: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

* Chap. 37.1.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it: and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put *them* in the four corners thereof; and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves *of* shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat *of* pure gold, two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims *of* gold: *of* beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* ‖ of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

‖ Or, of the matter of the mercy-seat.

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth *their* wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another: toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the mercy-seat, from * between the two cherubims which *are* upon the ark of the testimony, of all *things* which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

* Num. 7.89.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a table *of* shittim-wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

* Chap. 37.10.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand-breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves *of* shittim-

78 ſhittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou ſhalt make the diſhes thereof, and ſpoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, ‖ to cover withall: *of* pure gold ſhalt thou make them.

‖ Or, to pour out withall.

30 And thou ſhalt ſet upon the table, ſhew-bread before me alway.

* Chap. 37.17.

31 ¶ * And thou ſhalt make a candleſtick *of* pure gold: *of* beaten work ſhall the candleſtick be made: his ſhaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers ſhall be of the ſame.

32 And ſix branches ſhall come out of the ſides of it: three branches of the candleſtick out of the one ſide, and three branches of the candleſtick out of the other ſide.

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, *with* a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, *with* a knop and a flower: ſo in the ſix branches that come out of the candleſtick.

34 And in the candleſtick *ſhall be* four bowls made like unto almonds, *with* their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there ſhall be* a knop under two branches of the ſame, and a knop under two branches of the ſame, and a knop under two branches of the ſame, according to the ſix branches that proceed out of the candleſtick.

36 Their knops and their branches ſhall be of the ſame: all it *ſhall be* one beaten work *of* pure gold.

37 And thou ſhalt make the ſeven lamps thereof: and they ſhall ‖ light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over againſt † it.

‖ Or, cauſe to aſcend.

† Heb. the face of it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the ſnuffdiſhes thereof, *ſhall be of* pure gold.

* Acts 7.44. Heb. 8.5.

39 *Of* a talent of pure gold ſhall he make it, with all theſe veſſels.

† Heb. which thou waſt cauſed to ſee.

40 And * look that thou make *them* after their pattern, † which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The ten curtains of the tabernacle.* 7 *The eleven curtains of goats hair.* 14 *The covering of rams ſkins.* 15 *The boards of the tabernacle with their ſockets and barres.* 31 *The vail for the ark.* 36 *The hanging for the door.*

† Heb. the work of a cunning workman, or embroiderer.

MOreover, thou ſhalt make the tabernacle *with* ten curtains *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: *with* cherubims † of cunning work ſhalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain *ſhall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits: and every one of the curtains ſhall have one meaſure.

3 The five curtains ſhall be coupled together one to another: and *other* five curtains *ſhall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou ſhalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the ſelvedge in the coupling: and likewiſe ſhalt thou make in the uttermoſt edge of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the ſecond.

5 Fifty loops ſhalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops ſhalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that *is* in the coupling of the ſecond; that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou ſhalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it ſhall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou ſhalt make curtains *of* goats *hair* to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains ſhalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *ſhall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits: and the eleven curtains *ſhall be all* of one meaſure.

9 And thou ſhalt couple five curtains by themſelves, and ſix curtains by themſelves, and ſhalt double the ſixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou ſhalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain *that is* outmoſt in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the ſecond.

11 And thou ſhalt make fifty taches of braſſe, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the ‖ tent together that it may be one.

‖ Or, covering.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half-curtain that remaineth, ſhall hang over the backſide of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one ſide, and a cubit on the other ſide † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it ſhall hang over the ſides of the tabernacle, on this ſide, and on that ſide, to cover it.

† Heb. in the remainder, or ſurpluſage.

14 And thou ſhalt make a covering for the tent, *of* rams ſkins died red, and a covering above *of* badgers ſkins.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make boards for the tabernacle, *of* ſhittim-wood, ſtanding up.

16 Ten cubits ‖ *ſhall be* the length of a board,

board, and a cubit and a half *ſhall be* the breadth of one board.

† Heb. hands. 17 Two † tenons *ſhall there be* in one board, ſet in order one againſt another: thus ſhalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou ſhalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the ſouth-ſide, ſouth-ward.

19 And thou ſhalt make fourty ſockets of ſilver, under the twenty boards: two ſockets under one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the ſecond ſide of the tabernacle on the north-ſide, *there ſhall be* twenty boards,

21 And their fourty ſockets *of* ſilver: two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

22 And for the ſides of the tabernacle weſt-ward, thou ſhalt make ſix boards.

23 And two boards ſhalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two ſides.

† Heb. twinned. 24 And they ſhall be † coupled together beneath, and they ſhall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus ſhall it be for them both; they ſhall be for the two corners.

25 And they ſhall be eight boards, and their ſockets *of* ſilver, ſixteen ſockets: two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make barres *of* ſhittim-wood: five for the boards of the one ſide of the tabernacle,

27 And five barres for the boards of the other ſide of the tabernacle, and five barres for the boards of the ſide of the tabernacle for the two ſides weſt-ward.

28 And the middle barre in the mids of the boards ſhall reach from end to end.

29 And thou ſhalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings *of* gold *for* places for the barres: and thou ſhalt overlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou ſhalt rear up the tabernacle * Chap. 25. 9, 40. Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5. * according to the faſhion thereof, which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a vail *of* blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims ſhall it be made.

32 And thou ſhalt hang it upon four pillars of ſhittim-*wood*, overlaid with gold: their hooks *ſhall be of* gold, upon the four ſockets of ſilver.

33 ¶ And thou ſhalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayeſt bring in thither within the vail, the ark of the teſtimony: and the vail ſhall divide unto you, between the holy *place* and the moſt holy.

34 And thou ſhalt put the mercy-ſeat upon the ark of the teſtimony, in the moſt holy *place*.

35 And thou ſhalt ſet the table without the vail, and the candleſtick over againſt the table on the ſide of the tabernacle toward the ſouth: and thou ſhalt put the table on the north-ſide.

36 And thou ſhalt make an hanging for the doore of the tent, *of* blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou ſhalt make for the hanging, five pillars *of* ſhittim-*wood*, and overlay them with gold, *and* their hooks *ſhall be of* gold: and thou ſhalt caſt five ſockets of braſſe for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The altar of burnt-offering, with the veſſels thereof.* 9 *The court of the tabernacle enſloſed with hangings and pillars.* 18 *The meaſure of the court.* 20 *The oyl for the lamp.*

AND thou ſhalt make an altar *of* ſhittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar ſhall be four-ſquare, and the height thereof *ſhall be* three cubits.

2 And thou ſhalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns ſhall be of the ſame: and thou ſhalt overlay it with braſſe.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pannes to receive his aſhes, and his ſhovels, and his baſons, and his fleſh-hooks, and his fire-pannes: all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make *of* braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make for it a grate of net-work of braſſe; and upon the net ſhalt thou make four braſen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it under the compaſſe of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midſt of the altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make ſtaves for the altar, ſtaves *of* ſhittim-wood, and overlay them with braſſe.

7 And the ſtaves ſhall be put into the rings, and the ſtaves ſhall be upon the two ſides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it: as † it was ſhewed thee in the mount, ſo ſhall they make *it*. † Heb. he ſhewed.

9 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the court of the tabernacle

80 tabernacle for the ſouth-ſide, ſouth-ward: *there ſhall be* hangings for the court *of* fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one ſide.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty ſockets *ſhall be of* braſſe: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *ſhall be of* ſilver.

11 And likewiſe for the north-ſide in length, *there ſhall be* hangings of an hundred *cubits* long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty ſockets *of* braſſe: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *of* ſilver.

12 ¶ And *for* the breadth of the court, on the weſt-ſide, *ſhall be* hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the eaſt-ſide, eaſt-ward, *ſhall be* fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one ſide *of the gate ſhall be* fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And on the other ſide *ſhall be* hangings, fifteen *cubits*: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court, *ſhall be* an hanging of twenty cubits, *of* blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: *and* their pillars *ſhall be* four, and their ſockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court *ſhall be* filleted with ſilver: their hooks *ſhall be of* ſilver, and their ſockets *of* braſſe.

18 ¶ The length of the court *ſhall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fifty every where, and the height five cubits *of* fine twined linen, and their ſockets *of* braſſe.

† Heb. fifty by fifty.

19 All the veſſels of the tabernacle in all the ſervice thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, & all the pinnes of the court *ſhall be of* braſſe.

20 ¶ And thou ſhalt command the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee pure oyl-olive beaten, for the light, to cauſe the lamp † to burn alwayes.

† Heb. to aſcend up.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which *is* before the teſtimony, Aaron and his ſons ſhall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: *it ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Aaron and his ſons are ſet apart for the prieſts office.* 2 *Holy garments are appointed.* 6 *The ephod.* 15 *The breaſt-plate with twelve precious ſtones.* 30 *The Urim and Thummim.* 31 *The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bells.* 36 *The plate of the mitre.* 39 *The embroidered coat.* 40 *The garments for Aarons ſons.*

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his ſons with him, from among the children of Iſrael, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office, *even* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons ſons.

2 And thou ſhalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto all *that are* wiſe-hearted, whom I have filled with the ſpirit of wiſdome, that they may make Aarons garments to conſecrate him, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

4 And theſe *are* the garments which they ſhall make; a breaſt-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they ſhall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his ſons, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

5 And they ſhall take gold, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they ſhall make the ephod *of* gold, *of* blue and *of* purple, *of* ſcarlet and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It ſhall have the two ſhoulder-pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof; and *ſo* it ſhall be joyned together.

8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the ephod which *is* upon it, ſhall be of the ſame, according to the work thereof; *even of* gold, *of* blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

‖ Or, embroidered.

9 And thou ſhalt take two onyx-ſtones, and grave on them the names of the children of Iſrael:

10 Six of their names on one ſtone, and *the other* ſix names of the reſt on the other ſtone according to their birth.

11 * With the work of an engraver in ſtone, *like* the engravings of a ſignet, ſhalt thou engrave the two ſtones, with the names of the children of Iſrael: thou ſhalt make them to be ſet in ouches of gold.

* Wiſd. 18.24.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones upon the ſhoulders of the ephod, *for* ſtones of memoriall unto the children of Iſrael. And Aaron ſhall bear their names before the LORD, upon his two ſhoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou ſhalt make ouches *of* gold;

14 And two chains *of* pure gold at the ends: *of* wreathen work ſhalt thou make them, and faſten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breast-plate of judgement, with cunning work after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; *of* gold, *of* blue, and *of* purple, and *of* scarlet, & *of* fine twined linen shalt thou make it

16 Foure-square it shall be *being* doubled; a span *shall be* the length thereof, and a span *shall be* the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones, *even* foure rows of stones: *the first* row *shall be* a ‖ sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: *this shall be* the first row.

† Heb. fill in it fillings of stone. ‖ Or, rubie.

18 And the second row *shall be* an emeraud, a sapphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row, a beryll, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their † enclosings.

† Heb. fillings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; *like* the engravings of a signet, every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate chains at the ends, *of* wreathen work, *of* pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breast-plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the breast-plate.

25 And *the other* two ends of the two wreathen *chains*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put *them* on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breast-plate, in the border thereof, which *is* in the side of the ephod inward

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod, underneath towards the fore-part thereof, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall bind the breast-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that *it* may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, & that the breast-plate be not loosed from the ephod

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breast-plate of judgement, upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breast-plate of judgement the Urim & the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgement of the children of Israel upon his heart, before the LORD continually. 81

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all *of* blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the mids thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And *beneath* upon the ‖ hemme of it thou shalt make pomegranates *of* blue, and *of* purple, and *of* scarlet round about the hemme thereof; and bells of gold between them round about.

‖ Or, skirts.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 * And it shall be upon Aaron, to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out; that he die not.

* Eccles 45.9.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate *of* pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre: upon the fore-front of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shall be alwayes upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre *of* fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle *of* needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him: and shalt anoint them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

† Heb. fill their hand.

42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover † their nakednesse: from the loyns even unto the thighs they shall † reach.

† Heb. flesh of their nakednesse

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto

† Heb. be,

82 the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come neare unto the altar to miniſter in the holy *place*; that they bear not iniquity, and die. *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever unto him, and his ſeed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The ſacrifice and ceremonies of conſecrating the prieſts.* 38 *The continuall burnt-offering.* 45 *Gods promiſe to dwell among the children of Iſrael.*

AND this *is* the thing that thou ſhalt do unto them to hallow them, to miniſter unto me in the prieſts office: * Take one young bullock, and two rammes without blemiſh,

* Levit. 9.2.

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oyl, and wafers unleavened anointed with oyl: *of* wheaten floure ſhalt thou make them.

3 And thou ſhalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his ſons thou ſhalt bring unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhalt waſh them with water.

5 And thou ſhalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breaſtplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou ſhalt put the mitre upon his head, & put the holy crown upon the mitre.

* Chap. 30.25. 7 Then ſhalt thou take the anointing * oyl, and poure *it* upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou ſhalt bring his ſons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou ſhalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his ſons) and † put the bonnets on them: and the prieſts office ſhall be theirs for a perpetuall ſtatute: and thou ſhalt † * conſecrate Aaron and his ſons.

† Heb. bind.

† Heb. fill the hand of. * Chap. 28.41.

10 And thou ſhalt cauſe a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and * Aaron and his ſons ſhall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

* Levit. 1.4.

11 And thou ſhalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou ſhalt take of the bloud of the bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and poure all the bloud beſide the bottom of the altar.

* Levit. 3.3. ‖ It ſeemeth by anatomie, and the Hebrew doctours to be the midriff.

13 And * thou ſhalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and ‖ the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But the fleſh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung ſhalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it *is* a ſin-offering.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt alſo take one ramme, and Aaron and his ſons ſhall put their hands upon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou ſhalt ſlay the ramme, and thou ſhalt take his bloud, and ſprinkle *it* round about upon the altar.

17 And thou ſhalt cut the ramme in pieces, and waſh the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and ‖ unto his head.

‖ Or, upon.

18 And thou ſhalt burn the whole ramme upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it *is* a ſweet ſavour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the other ramme, and Aaron and his ſons ſhall put their hands upon the head of the ramme.

20 Then ſhalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his bloud, and put *it* upon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right eare of his ſons, and upon the thumbe of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and ſprinkle the bloud upon the altar round about.

21 And thou ſhalt take of the bloud that *is* upon the altar, and of the anointing oyl, and ſprinkle *it* upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his ſons, and upon the garments of his ſons with him: and he ſhall be hallowed, and his garments, and his ſons, and his ſons garments with him.

22 Alſo thou ſhalt take of the ramme the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and the right ſhoulder; for it *is* a ramme of conſecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou ſhalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his ſons; and ſhalt † wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

† Heb. ſhake to and fro.

25 And thou ſhalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them upon* the altar for a burnt-offering, for a ſweet ſavour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou ſhalt take the breaſt of the ramme

ramme of Aarons consecrations, and wave it *for* a wave-offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ramme of the consecration, *even* of *that* which *is* for Aaron, and of *that* which *is* for his sons.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sons by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, *even* their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

† Heb. he of his sons. 30 *And* † that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven dayes, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy *place*.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ramme of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

* Levit. 8.31. Mat.12. 4. 32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ramme, and the * bread that *is* in the basket, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate *and* to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they *are* holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning; then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it *is* holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all *things* which I have commanded thee: seven dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock *for* a sin-offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it to sanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

* Num. 28.3. 38 ¶ Now this *is that* which thou shalt offer upon the altar; * two lambs of the first yeare, day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even.

40 And with the one lamb a tenth-deal of floure mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyl: and the fourth part of an hin of wine *for* a drink-offering. 83

41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continuall burnt-offering throughout your generations, *at* the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD: where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and ‖ *the tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory. ‖ Or, Israel,

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priests office.

* Levit. 26.12. 2 Cor. 6.16. 45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I *am* the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The altar of incense.* 11 *The ransome of souls.* 17 *The brasen laver.* 22 *The holy anointing oyl.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: *of* shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof (foure-square shall it be) and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof: the horns thereof *shall be* of the same.

† Heb. roof. † Heb. walls. 3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

† Heb. ribs. 4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two † corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make *it*: and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the staves *of* shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail, that *is* by the ark of the testimonie; before the mercie-seat, that *is* over the testimonie, where I will meet with thee.

† Heb. incense of spices 7 And Aaron shall burn thereon † sweet

incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps he shall burn incense upon it.

‖ Or, setteth up. † Heb. causeth to ascend.

8 And when Aaron ‖ † lighteth the lamps † at even, he shall burne incense upon it; a perpetual incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

† Heb. between the two evens.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat-offering; neither shall ye pour drink-offering thereon

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a yeare, with the bloud of the sin-offering of atonements: once in the yeare shall he make atonement upon it, throughout your generations: it *is* most holy unto the LORD.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

* Num. 1 2,3. † Heb. them that are to be numbred

12 * When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel, after † their number; then shall they give every man a ransome for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numbrest them: that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbred; half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary (* A shekel *is* twentie gerahs) an half-shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

* Lev. 27.25. Num. 3.47. Ezek. 45.12.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbred from twentie yeares old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

† Heb. multiply † Heb. diminish

15 The rich shall not † give more, and the poore shall not † give lesse then half a shekel, when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement-money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memoriall unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules

17 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a laver *of* brasse, and his foot *also of* brasse, to wash *withall*: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, *even* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe five hundred *shekels*, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, *even* two hundred and fiftie *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred & fiftie *shekels*,

24 And of cassia five hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oyl-olive an * hin.

* Chap. 29.40.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyl of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the ‖ apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oyl.

‖ Or, perfumer

26 And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony,

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that *they* may minister unto me in the priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oyl unto me, throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth *any* like it, or whosoever putteth *any* of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; *these* sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecarie, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

† Heb. salted.

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And *as for* the perfume which thou shalt

ſhalt make, you ſhall not make to your ſelves according to the compoſition thereof: it ſhall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whoſoever ſhall make like unto that, to ſmell thereto, ſhall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called, and made meet for the work of the tabernacle.* 12 *The obſervation of the ſabbath is again commanded.* 18 *Moſes receiveth the two tables.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 See, I have called by name Bezaleel the * ſon of Uri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Judah: * 1 Chr. 2.20.

3 And I have filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wiſdome, and in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip,

4 To deviſe cunning works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe,

5 And in cutting of ſtones to ſet *them*, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanſhip.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him, Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are wiſe-hearted I have put wiſdome; that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the teſtimony, and the mercie-ſeat that *is* thereupon, and all the † furniture of the tabernacle, † Heb. veſſels.

8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candleſtick with all his furniture, and the altar of incenſe,

9 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot,

10 And the clothes of ſervice, and the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſons, to miniſter in the prieſts office,

11 And the anointing oyl, and ſweet incenſe for the holy *place*: according to all that I have commanded thee, ſhall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

13 Speak thou alſo unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verily my ſabbaths ye ſhall keep: for it *is* a ſign between me and you, throughout your generations; that *ye* may know that I *am* the LORD, that doth ſanctifie you. * Chap. 20.8. Deut. 5. 12. Ezek. 20.12.

14 * Ye ſhall keep the ſabbath therefore: for it *is* holy unto you. Every one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely be put to death: for whoſoever doeth *any* work therein, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from amongſt his people.

15 Six dayes may work be done, but in the ſeventh *is* the ſabbath of reſt, † holy to the LORD: whoſoever doeth *any* work in the ſabbath-day, he ſhall ſurely be put to death. † Heb. holineſſe

16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keep the ſabbath, to obſerve the ſabbath throughout their generations, *for* a perpetuall covenant.

17 It *is* a ſigne between me and the children of Iſrael for ever: for * *in* ſix dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the ſeventh day he reſted, and was refreſhed. * Gen. 1. 31. & 2. 2.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moſes, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, * two tables of teſtimonie, tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God. * Deut. 9.10.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calf.* 7 *God is angred thereby.* 11 *At the entreatie of Moſes he is appeaſed.* 15 *Moſes cometh down with the tables.* 19 *He breaketh them.* 20 *He deſtroyeth the calf.* 22 *Aarons excuſe for himſelf.* 25 *Moſes cauſeth the idolaters to be ſlain.* 30 *He prayeth for the people.*

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themſelves together unto Aaron, and ſaid unto him, * Up, make us gods which ſhall go before us: for *as for* this Moſes, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. * Acts 7.40.

2 And Aaron ſaid unto them, Break off the golden eare-rings which *are* in the eares of your wives, of your ſons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden eare-rings which *were* in their eares, and brought *them* unto Aaron.

4 * And he received *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they ſaid, Theſe *be* thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. * 1 Kin. 12.28. Pſal. 106.19.

5 And when Aaron ſaw *it*, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation & ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.

6 And they roſe up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the * people ſat down to eat and to drink, and roſe up to play. * 1 Cor. 10.7.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Go, get thee down: for thy people which * Deut. 9.12.

86 thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted *themſelves*.

8 They have turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worſhipped it, and have ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe *be* thy gods, O Iſrael, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

* Chap. 33.3. Deut. 9. 13. 9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * I have ſeen this people, and behold, it *is* a ſtiffnecked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

* Pſal. 106.23. † Heb. the face of the LORD. 11 * And Moſes beſought † the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

* Num. 14.13. 12 * Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeak and ſay, For miſchief did he bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountains, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil againſt thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſervants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine own ſelf, and ſaideſt unto them, * I will multiply your ſeed as the ſtarres of heaven, and all this land that I have ſpoken of, will I give unto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherit *it* for ever.

* Gen. 22.7. and 15.7. and 48.16.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the teſtimony *were* in his hand: the tables *were* written on both their ſides; on the one ſide and on the other *were* they written.

* Chap. 31.18. 16 And the * tables *were* the work of God, and the writing *was* the writing of God graven upon the tables.

17 And when Joſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, he ſaid unto Moſes, *There is* a noiſe of warre in the camp.

18 And he ſaid, *It is* not the voice of *them that* ſhout for maſtery, neither *is it* the voice of *them that* cry for † being overcome: *but* the noiſe of *them that* ſing, do I hear.

† Heb. weakneſſe.

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe aſſoon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he ſaw the calf, and the dancing: & Moſes anger waxed not, and he caſt the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

* Deut. 9.21. 20 * And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, & ſtrawed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drink *of it*.

21 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſin upon them?

22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knoweſt the people that they *are ſet* on miſchief.

23 For they ſaid unto me, Make us gods, which ſhall go before us: for *as for* this Moſes, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I ſaid unto them, Whoſoever hath any gold, let them break *it* off: So they gave *it* me: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people *were* naked (for Aaron had made them naked unto *their* ſhame, amongſt † their enemies)

† Heb. thoſe that roſe up againſt them.

26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the camp, and ſaid, Who *is* on the LORDS ſide? *let him come* unto me. And all the ſons of Levi gathered themſelves together unto him.

27 And he ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put every man his ſword by his ſide, *and* go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and ſlay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moſes: and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.

29 ‖ For Moſes had ſaid, † Conſecrate your ſelves to day to the LORD, even every man upon his ſon, and upon his brother; that he may beſtow upon you a bleſſing this day.

‖ Or, And Moſes ſaid, Conſecrate your ſelves to day to the LORD, becauſe every man hath been againſt his ſon, and againſt his brother, &c. † Heb. Fill your hands.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſaid unto the people, Ye have ſinned a great ſin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I ſhall make an atonement for your ſin.

31 And Moſes returned unto the LORD, and ſaid, Oh, this people have ſinned a great ſin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their ſin: and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou haſt written.

33 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Whoſoever hath ſinned againſt me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have ſpoken unto thee:

thee: Behold, mine angel ſhall go before thee: Nevertheleſſe, in the day when I viſit, I will viſit their ſin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, becauſe they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuſeth to go, as he had promiſed, with the people. 4 The people mourn thereat. 7 The tabernacle is removed out of the camp. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moſes. 12 Moſes deſireth to ſee the glory of God.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Depart, *and* go up hence, thou and the people which thou haſt brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I ſware unto Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, ſaying, * Unto thy ſeed will I give it:

* Gen. 12.7.

2 * And I will ſend an Angel before thee; and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebuſite:

* Deut. 7. 22. Joſh. 24. 11.

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and hony: for I will not go up in the midſt of thee, for thou *art* a * ſtiff-necked people: leſt I conſume thee in the way.

* Chap. 32.9. Deut. 9. 13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard theſe evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſaid unto Moſes, Say unto the children of Iſrael, Ye *are* a ſtiff-necked people: I will come up into the midſt of thee in a moment, and conſume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afarre off from the camp, and called it the Tabernacle of the congregation. And it came to paſſe, *that* every one which ſought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes went out unto the tabernacle, *that* all the people roſe up, and ſtood every man at his tent-door, and looked after Moſes, untill he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe, as Moſes entred into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the door of the tabernacle, and *the LORD* talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the tabernacle-door: and all the people roſe up and worſhipped, every man in his tent-door.

11 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp; but his ſervant Joſhua, the ſon of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, See, thou ſayeſt unto me, Bring up this people: and thou haſt not let me know whom thou wilt ſend with me. Yet thou haſt ſaid, I know thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation *is* thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhall go *with thee*, and I will give thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid unto him, If thy preſence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy ſight? *Is it* not in that thou goeſt with us? So ſhall we be ſeparated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, I will do this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken: for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee, ſhew me thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I will make all my goodneſſe paſſe before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; * and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will ſhew mercy on whom I will ſhew mercy.

* Rom. 9.15.

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, and live.

21 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, *there is* a place by me, and thou ſhalt ſtand upon a rock.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock; and will cover thee with my hand while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my back-parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeen.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 The tables are renewed. 5 The name of the LORD proclaimed. 8 Moſes intreateth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a covenant

with them, repeating certain duties of the first table. 28 Moses after fourty dayes in the mount, cometh down with the tables. 29 His face shineth, and he covereth it with a vail.

* Deut. 10.1. AND the LORD said unto Moses, * Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon *these* tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thy self there to me, in the top of the mount.

* Chap. 19.12. 3 And no man shall * come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount: neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of stone, like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that *Chap. 20.5. Deut.5.9 Jer.32. 18. will by no means clear *the guilty*; * visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third and to the fourth *generation*.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongst us (for it *is* a stiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for thine inheritance.

*Deut. 5.2. 10 ¶ And he said, Behold, * I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou *art*, shall see the work of the LORD: for it *is* a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

* Chap. 23.32. Deut. 7.2. 12 * Take heed to thy self, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, break their † images, and cut down their groves. † Heb. statues.

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name *is* Jealous, *is* a * jealous God: * Chap. 20.5.

15 Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice,

16 And thou take of * their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods. * 1 Kings 11.2.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of *unleavened bread shalt thou keep: Seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the *moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt. * Chap. 23.15. * Chap. 13.4.

19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and every firstling among thy cattel, *whether* ox or sheep, *that is male*. * Chap. 22.29. Ezek.44. 30.

20 But the firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a ‖ lambe: and if thou redeem *him* not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the first-born of thy sons thou shalt redeem: and none shall appear before me * empty. ‖ Or, kid. * Chap. 23.15.

21 ¶ * Six dayes thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing-time and in harvest thou shalt rest. * Chap. 23.12. Deut.5. 12.

22 ¶ * And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-harvest, and the feast of in-gathering at the † yeares end. Luke 13. 14. * Chap. 23.16. † Heb. revoluri-on of the yeare.

23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeare shall all your men-children appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel. * Chap. 23.14,17 Deut. 16. 16.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeare.

25 * Thou shalt not offer the bloud of my sacrifice with leaven, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of passeover be left unto the morning. * Chap. 23.18.

26 The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a * kid in his mothers milk. * Chap. 23.19. Deut. 14.21.

27 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou * these words: for after the tenour of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel. * Deut. 4.13. * Chap. 24.18. Deut. 9.9.

28 * And he was there with the LORD fourty

fourty dayes and fourty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten † commandments.

† Heb. words.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes came down from mount Sinai (with the two tables of teſtimony in Moſes hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the skin of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, the skin of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called unto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put * a vail on his face.

* 2 Cor. 3.13.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeak with him, he took the vail off, untill he came out. And he came out and ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, *that* which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the skin of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vail upon his face again untill he went in to ſpeak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The ſabbath.* 4 *The free gifts for the tabernacle.* 20 *The readineſſe of the people to offer.* 30 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.*

AND Moſes gathered all the congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid unto them, Theſe *are* the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye ſhould do them.

* Chap. 20.9. Levit. 23. 3. Deut. 5. 12. Luke 13. 14.

2 * Six dayes ſhall work be done, but on the ſeventh day there ſhall be to you † an holy day, a ſabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoever doth work therein, ſhall be put to death.

† Heb. holineſſe

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the ſabbath-day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

* Chap. 25.2.

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering unto the LORD: * whoſoever *is* of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold, and ſilver, and braſſe,

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*,

7 And rammes skins died red, and badgers skins, and ſhittim-wood,

8 And oyl for the light, and ſpices for anointing oyl and for the ſweet incenſe,

9 And onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, for the ephod, and for the breaſt-plate.

10 And every wiſe-hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded;

11 * The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his barres, his pillars, and his ſockets,

* Chap. 26.1, &c.

12 The ark and the ſtaves thereof, *with* the mercy-ſeat, and the vail of the covering,

13 The table and his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, and the ſhew-bread,

14 The candleſtick alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oyl for the light,

15 * And the incenſe-altar, and his ſtaves, and the anointing oyl, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the door at the entring in of the tabernacle,

* Chap. 30.1.

16 * The altar of burnt-offering with his braſen grate, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot,

* Chap. 27.1.

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the door of the court,

18 The pinnes of the tabernacle, and the pinnes of the court, and their cords,

19 The clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſons to miniſter in the prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came, every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up, and every one whom his ſpirit made willing, *and* they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his ſervice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and eare-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*, and red skins of rammes, and badgers skins, brought *them*.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of

ſilver

90 ſilver and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and every man with whom was found ſhittim-wood for any work of the ſervice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe-hearted, did ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, *both* of blue, and of purple, *and* of ſcarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them up in wiſdome, ſpun goats *hair*.

27 And the rulers brought onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, for the ephod, and for the breaſt-plate:

* Chap. 30.23. 28 And * ſpice, and oyl for the light, and for the anointing oyl, and for the ſweet incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made, by the hand of Moſes.

* Chap. 31.2. 30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſon of Uri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wiſdome, in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip;

32 And to deviſe curious works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones to ſet *them*, and in carving of wood to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſdome of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, *even* of them that do any work, and of thoſe that deviſe cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The offerings are delivered to the workmen.* 5 *The liberality of the people is reſtrained.* 8 *The curtains of cherubims.* 14 *The curtains of goats hair.* 19 *The covering of skins.* 20 *The boards with their ſockets.* 31 *The barres.* 35 *The vail.* 37 *The hanging for the door.*

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſdome and underſtanding, to know how to work all manner of work for the ſervice of the ſanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe-hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſdome, *even* every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moſes all the offering which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the work of the ſervice of the ſanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the work of the ſanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſervice of the work which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gave commandment, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the ſanctuary. So the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuff they had was ſufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

* Chap. 26.3,4. 8 ¶ * And every wiſe-hearted man, among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain *was* twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains *were* all of one ſize.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the ſelvedge in the coupling: likewiſe he made in the uttermoſt ſide of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the ſecond.

* Chap. 26.10. 12 * Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: the loops held one *curtain* to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains *of* goats *hair*, for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven

eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain *was* thirty cubits, and four cubits *was* the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains *were* of one ſize.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themſelves, and ſix curtains by themſelves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermoſt edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain, which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fifty taches *of* braſſe to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent, *of* rams skins died red, and a covering *of* badgers skins above *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle, *of* ſhittim-wood, ſtanding up.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally diſtant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the ſouth-ſide, ſouthward.

24 And fourty ſockets of ſilver he made under the twenty boards: two ſockets under one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſide of the tabernacle *which is* toward the north-corner, he made twenty boards,

26 And their fourty ſockets of ſilver: two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

27 And for the ſides of the tabernacle weſt-ward, he made ſix boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two ſides.

† Heb. twinned. 29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

† Heb. two ſockets, two ſockets under one board. 30 And there were eight boards, and their ſockets *were* ſixteen ſockets of ſilver, † under every board two ſockets.

* Chap. 25.28. & 30. 5. 31 ¶ And he made * barres *of* ſhittim-wood: five for the boards of the one ſide of the tabernacle,

32 And five barres for the boards of the other ſide of the tabernacle, and five barres for the boards of the tabernacle for the ſides weſt-ward.

33 And he made the middle barre to ſhoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings *of* gold *to be* places for the barres, and overlaid the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail *of* blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen: *with* cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of ſhittim-*wood*, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were of* gold, and he caſt for them four ſockets of ſilver.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle-door, *of* blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, † of needle-work,

† Heb. the work of a needle-worker, or embroiderer.

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their five ſockets *were of* braſſe.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The ark.* 6 *The mercy-ſeat with cherubims.* 10 *The table with his veſſels.* 17 *The candleſtick with his lamps and inſtruments.* 25 *The altar of incenſe.* 29 *The anointing oyl, and ſweet incenſe.*

AND Bezaleel made * the ark *of* ſhittim-wood: two cubits and a half *was* the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it.

* Chap. 25.10.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he caſt for it four rings of gold, *to be ſet* by the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one ſide of it, and two rings upon the other ſide of it.

4 And he made ſtaves *of* ſhittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the ſtaves into the rings, by the ſides of the ark, to bear the ark.

* Chap. 25.17. 6 ¶ And he made the * mercy-ſeat *of* pure gold: two cubits and an half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims *of* gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-ſeat:

‖ Or, out of, &c. ‖ Or, out of, &c. 8 One cherub ‖ on the end on this ſide, and another cherub ‖ on the *other* end on that ſide: out of the mercy-ſeat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims ſpread out *their* wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercy-ſeat, with their faces one to another; *even* to the mercy-ſeat-ward.

92 ward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table *of* shittim-wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that *were* in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves, to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves *of* shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his * dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers ‖ to cover withall, *of* pure gold.

* Chap. 25.29.
‖ Or, to pour out withall.

17 ¶ And he made the * candlestick *of* pure gold: *of* beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

* Chap. 25.31.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches, going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick *were* four bowls made like almonds, his knops and his flowers.

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work *of* pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes, *of* pure gold.

24 *Of* a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ * And he made the incense-altar *of* shittim-wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit (*it was* four-square) and two cubits *was* the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

* Chap. 30.1.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withall.

28 And he made the staves *of* shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oyl, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

* Chap. 30.35.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The altar of burnt-offering.* 8 *The laver of brasse.* 9 *The court.* 21 *The sum of that the people offered.*

AND * he made the altar of burnt-offering *of* shittim-wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof (*it was* four-square) and three cubits the height thereof.

* Chap. 27.1.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, *and* the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he *of* brasse.

4 And he made for the altar a brasen grate of net-work, under the compasse thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brasse, *to be* places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves *of* shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withall; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver *of* brasse, and the foot of it *of* brasse, of the ‖ looking-glasses of *the women* † assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

‖ Or, brasen glasses.
† Heb. assembling by troops.

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south-side south-ward, the hangings of the court *were of* fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *were of* silver.

11 And for the north-side, *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty

twenty, and their ſockets of braſſe twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, *of* ſilver.

12 And for the weſt-ſide *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, *of* ſilver.

13 And for the eaſt-ſide eaſt-ward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one ſide *of the gate were* fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And for the other ſide of the court-gate, on this hand and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the ſockets for the pillars *were of* braſſe; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, *of* ſilver; and the overlaying of their chapiters *of* ſilver; and all the pillars of the court *were* filleted with ſilver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court *was* needle-work, *of* blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits *was* the length, and the height in the breadth *was* five cubits, anſwerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars *were* four, and their ſockets *of* braſſe four, their hooks *of* ſilver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets, *of* ſilver.

* Chap. 27. 19. 20 And all the * pinnes of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were of* braſſe.

21 ¶ This is the ſumme of the tabernacle, *even* of the tabernacle of teſtimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moſes, *for* the ſervice of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, ſon to Aaron the prieſt.

22 And Bezaleel the ſon of Uri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in ſcarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy *place*, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and ſeven hundred and thirty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

25 And the ſilver of them that were numbred of the congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thouſand ſeven hundred and threeſcore and fifteen ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

26 A bekah for † every man, *that is*, half a ſhekel, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, for every one that went to be numbred, from twenty yeares old and upward, for ſix hundred thouſand and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty *men*. † Heb. a poll.

27 And of the hundred talents of ſilver, were caſt the ſockets of the ſanctuary, & the ſockets of the vail; an hundred ſockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand ſeven hundred ſeventy and five *ſhekels*, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the braſſe of the offering *was* ſeventy talents, and two thouſand and four hundred ſhekels.

30 And therewith he made the ſockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the braſen altar, and the braſen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the altar;

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court-gate, and all the pinnes of the tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of ſervice and holy garments. 2 The ephod. 8 The breaſt-plate. 22 The robe of the ephod. 27 The coats, mitre, and girdle of fine linen. 30 The plate of the holy crown. 32 All is viewed and approved by Moſes.

AND of the blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, they made clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy *place*, and * made the holy garments for Aaron; as the LORD commanded Moſes. * Chap. 31. 10. and 35. 19.

2 And he made the ephod, *of* gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut *it into* wiers; to work *it* in the blue, and in the purple, and in the ſcarlet, and in the fine linen, *with* cunning work.

4 They made ſhoulder-pieces for it, to couple *it* together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that *was* upon it, *was* of the ſame, according to the work thereof; *of* gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

6 ¶ * And they wrought onyx-ſtones enclоſed in ouches of gold, graven as ſignets are graven, with the names of the children of Iſrael. * Chap. 28. 9.

7 And

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, *that they should be* stones for a * memoriall to the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap. 28.12.

8 ¶ And he made the breast-plate *of* cunning work, like the work of the ephod; *of* gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four-square, they made the breast-plate double: a span *was* the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they set in it four rows of stones: *the first* row *was* a ‖ sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this *was* the first row.

‖ Or, ruby.

11 And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a beryll, an onyx, and a jasper: *they were* inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breast-plate chains, at the ends, *of* wreathen work *of* pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches *of* gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breast-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breast-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breast-plate upon the border of it, which *was* on the side of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did binde the breast-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod *of* woven work, all *of* blue.

23 And *there was* a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, *with* a band round about the hole, that it should not rend.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe, pomegranates *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, *and* twined *linen*.

25 And they made * bells *of* pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates, upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates.

* Chap. 28.33.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hem of the robe to minister *in*; as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats *of* fine linen, *of* woven work, for Aaron and for his sons,

28 And a mitre *of* fine linen, and goodly bonnets *of* fine linen, and * linen breeches *of* fine twined linen,

* Chap. 28.42.

29 And a girdle *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, *of* needlework; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown, *of* pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *like to* the engravings of a signet, * HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

* Chap. 28.36.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten *it* on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the covering of rams skins died red, and the covering of badgers skins, and the vail of the covering,

35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat,

36 The table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread,

37 The pure candlestick, *with* the lamps thereof, *even with* the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyl for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyl, and † the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle-door,

† Heb. the incense of sweet spices.

39 The brasen altar, and his grate of brasse, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

40 The

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the court-gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the veſſels of the ſervice of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

41 The clothes of ſervice to do ſervice in the holy *place*, and the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and his ſons garments to miniſter in the prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the work.

43 And Moſes did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even ſo had they done it: And Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anointed. 13 Aaron and his ſons to be ſanctified. 16 Moſes performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud covereth the tabernacle.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation:

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the ark of the teſtimony, & cover the ark with the vail.

* Chap. 26,35. † Heb. the order thereof.

4 And * thou ſhalt bring in the table, and ſet in order † the things that are to be ſet in order upon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the candleſtick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of gold for the incenſe before the ark of the teſtimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of the burnt-offering, before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and ſhalt put water therein.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court-gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the anointing oyl, and anoint the tabernacle and all that *is* therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhall be holy.

10 And thou ſhalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the altar: and it ſhall be an altar † moſt holy.

†Heb. holineſſe of holineſſes.

11 And thou ſhalt anoint the laver and his foot, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and waſh them with water. 95

13 And thou ſhalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and ſanctifie him; that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

14 And thou ſhalt bring his ſons, and clothe them with coats:

15 And thou ſhalt anoint them, as thou didſt anoint their father, that they may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office: for their anointing ſhall ſurely be an everlaſting prieſthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moſes: according to all that the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, in the firſt moneth in the ſecond yeare, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the * tabernacle was reared up. * Num. 7.1.

18 And Moſes reared up the tabernacle, and faſtened his ſockets, and ſet up the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he ſpread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

20 ¶ And he took and put the teſtimony into the ark, and ſet the ſtaves on the ark, and put the mercy-ſeat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and * ſet up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the teſtimony; as the LORD commanded Moſes. * Chap. 35.12.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the ſide of the tabernacle north-ward, without the vail.

23 And he ſet the bread in order upon it, before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ And he put the candleſtick in the tent of the congregation, over againſt the table, on the ſide of the tabernacle ſouth-ward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation, before the vail.

27 And he burnt ſweet incenſe thereon, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

28 ¶ And he ſet up the hanging, at the doore of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the doore of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering; as the LORD commanded Moſes. * Chap. 30.28.

30 ¶ And

96 30 ¶ And he ſet the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to waſh *with all.*

31 And Moſes, and Aaron and his ſons, waſhed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came neare unto the altar, they waſhed; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and ſet up the hanging of the court-gate: ſo Moſes finiſhed the work.

* Num. 9.15. 1 Kings 8.10. 34 ¶ * Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moſes was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, becauſe the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Iſrael † went onward in all their journeys:

† Heb. journeyed.

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the ſight of all the houſe of Iſrael, throughout all their journeys.

The third book of MOSES, called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt-offerings,* 3 *of the herd,* 10 *of the flocks,* 14 *of the fowls.*

AND the LORD called unto Moſes, and ſpake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye ſhall bring your offering of the cattel, *even* of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering *be* a burnt-ſacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemiſh: he ſhall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

* Exod. 29.10. 4 * And he ſhall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it ſhall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he ſhall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall bring the bloud, and ſprinkle the bloud round about upon the altar, that *is* by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he ſhall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the ſons of Aaron the prieſt ſhall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar.

9 But his inwards and his legs ſhall he waſh in water: and the prieſt ſhall burn all on the altar, *to be* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering *be* of the flocks, *namely* of the ſheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-ſacrifice; he ſhall bring it a male without blemiſh.

11 And he ſhall kill it on the ſide of the altar north-ward before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall ſprinkle his bloud round about upon the altar.

12 And he ſhall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the prieſt ſhall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar.

13 But he ſhall waſh the inwards and the legs with water: and the prieſt ſhall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-ſacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he ſhall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the prieſt ſhall bring it unto the altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burn *it* on the altar: and the bloud thereof ſhall be wrung out at the ſide of the altar.

‖ Or, pinch off the head with the nail.

16 And he ſhall pluck away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and caſt it beſide the altar on the eaſt-part, by the place of the aſhes.

‖ Or, the filth thereof.

17 And he ſhall cleave it, with the wings thereof, *but* ſhall not divide *it* aſunder: and the prieſt ſhall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: it *is* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 The meat-offering of floure with oyl and incense, 4 either baken in the oven, 5 or on a plate, 7 or in a frying-panne: 12 or of the first-fruits in the eare. 13 The salt of the meat-offering.

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be *of* fine floure; and he shall poure oyl upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of the floure thereof, and of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn the memoriall of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And * the remnant of the meat-offering *shall be* Aarons and his sons: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

* Ecclus 7.31.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, *it shall be* unleavened cakes of fine floure mingled with oyl, or unleavened wafers anointed with oyl.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baken* ‖ in a panne, it shall be *of* fine floure unleavened, mingled with oyl.

‖ Or, on a flat plate, or like.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and poure oyl thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baken* in the frying-panne, it shall be made *of* fine floure with oyl.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering, that is made of these things, unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering * a memoriall thereof, and shall burn *it* upon the altar: *it is* an * offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

* Vers. 2
* Exod. 29.18.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sons: *it is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not † be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

† Heb. ascend.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

* Mark 9.49.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits, green eares of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyl upon it, & lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memoriall of it, *part* of the beaten corn thereof, and *part* of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The peace-offering of the herd: 6 of the flock, 7 either a lamb, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether *it be* a male or female; he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons the priests shall sprinkle the bloud upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD; * the ‖ fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

* Exod. 29.22.
‖ Or, suet

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the ‖ caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

‖ Or, midriff over the liver & over the kidneys.

5 And Aarons sons shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt-sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be *of* the flock, male or female; he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle the bloud thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof & the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards,

98 wards, & all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.
10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.
11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.
12 ¶ And if his offering *be* a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.
13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the bloud thereof upon the altar round about.
14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.
15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.
16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar, *it is* the food of the offering made
* Chap. 7.25. by fire, for a sweet savour. * All the fat *is* the LORDS.
17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings,
* Gen. 9.4. Chap.7. 26.& 17. 14. that ye eat neither fat nor * bloud.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The sin-offering of ignorance,* 3 *for the priest,* 13 *for the congregation,* 22 *for the ruler,* 27 *for any of the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD (*concerning things* which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:
3 If the priest that is anointed, do sin according to the sin of the people: then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish, unto the LORD for a sin-offering.
4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.
5 And the priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks bloud, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.
6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the bloud, and sprinkle of the bloud seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.
7 And the priest shall put *some* of the bloud upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall poure * all the bloud of the bullock at the * Chap. 5.9. bottome of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.
8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.
9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,
10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.
11 * And the skin of the bullock, and all * Exod. 29.14. Num. 19.5. his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,
12 Even the whole bullock shall he carrie forth † without the camp, unto a clean † Heb. to without the camp * Heb. 13.11. place, where the ashes are poured out, and * burn him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are poured out, shall he be burnt.
13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of † Heb. at the pouring out of the ashes * Chap. 5.2, 3, 4. Israel sin through ignorance, * and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD, *concerning things* which should not be done, and are guiltie:
14 When the sin which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.
15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.
16 And the priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullocks bloud to the tabernacle of the congregation.
17 And the priest shall dip his finger *in some* of the bloud, and sprinkle *it* seven times before the LORD, *even* before the vail.
18 And he shall put *some* of the bloud upon the horns of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall powre out all the bloud

bloud at the bottome of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn *it* upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carrie forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it *is* a sin-offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned, and done *somewhat* through ignorance *against* any of the commandments of the LORD his God, *concerning things* which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it *is* a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the bloud of the sin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall poure out his bloud at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

† Heb. any soul. † Heb. people of the land.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sin through ignorance, while he doeth *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD, *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and be guiltie;

28 Or if his sin, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay the sin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the bloud thereof with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall poure out all the bloud thereof at the bottom of the altar.

* Chap. 3.14.

31 And * he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn *it* upon the altar, for a sweet savour unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

* Exod. 29.18.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a sin-offering, in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the bloud of the sin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall poure out all the bloud thereof at the bottom of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him

CHAP. V.

1 He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an unclean thing, 4 or in making an oath: 6 His trespasse-offering, of the flock, 7 of fowls, 11 or of floure. 14 The trespasse-offering in sacrilege, 17 and in sins of ignorance.

AND if a soul sin, and heare the voice of swearing, and *is* a witnesse, whether he hath seen or known *of it*; if he do not utter *it*, then he shall bear his iniquitie.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether *it be* a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattel, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and *if* it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and guiltie.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanesse of man, whatsoever uncleanesse *it be* that a man shall be defiled withall, and it be hid from him: when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guiltie.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with *his* lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever *it be* that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guiltie in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guiltie in one of these *things*, that he shall confesse that he hath sinned in that *thing*.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD for his sin which he

100 hath ſinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a ſin-offering: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſin.

† Heb. his hand cannot reach to the ſuffi-cienci of a lambe. 7 And if † he be not able to bring a lamb, then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath committed, two turtle-doves or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a ſin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he ſhall bring them unto the prieſt, who ſhall offer *that* which *is* for the ſin-offering firſt, and * wring off his head from his neck, but ſhall not divide *it* aſunder.

* Chap. 1.15.

9 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the bloud of the ſin-offering upon the ſide of the altar; and the reſt of the bloud ſhall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it *is* a ſin-offering.

10 And he ſhall offer the ſecond *for* a burnt-offering, according to the ‖ manner: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, for his ſin which he had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

‖ Or, ordinance.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then he that ſinned, ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine floure for a ſin-offering: he ſhall put no oyl upon it, neither ſhall he put *any* frankincenſe thereon: for it *is* a ſin-offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the prieſt, and the prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, * *even* a memoriall thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, * according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a ſin-offering.

* Chap. 2.2.

* Chap. 4.35.

13 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as touching his ſin that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiven him: and *the remnant* ſhall be the prieſts, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoul commit a treſpaſſe, and ſin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe unto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the flocks, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſilver, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, for a treſpaſſe-offering.

16 And he ſhall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and ſhall adde the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the prieſt: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe-offering, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a * ſoul ſin, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he wiſt *it* not, yet is he guiltie, and ſhall bear his iniquitie.

* Chap. 4.2.

18 And he ſhall bring a ramme without blemiſh out of the flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe-offering, unto the prieſt: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wiſt *it* not; and it ſhall be forgiven him.

19 It *is* a treſpaſſe-offering: he hath certainly treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The treſpaſſe-offering for ſins done wittingly. 8 The law of the burnt-offering, 24 and of the meat-offering. 19 The offering at the conſecration of a prieſt. 24 The law of the ſin-offering.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoul ſin, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in ‖ † fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour;

‖ Or, in dealing. † Heb. putting of the hand.

3 Or have found that which was loſt, & lieth concerning it, & * ſweareth falſly; in any of all theſe that a man doeth, ſinning therein

* Num. 5.6.

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned and is guilty, that he ſhall reſtore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the loſt thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he hath ſworn falſly; he ſhall even * reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fifth part more thereto, *and* give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ † in the day of his treſpaſſe-offering.

* Chap. 5.16. ‖ Or, in the day of his being found guilty. † Heb. in the day of his treſpaſſe

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the * flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe-offering, unto the prieſt.

* Chap. 5.15.

7 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it ſhall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſons, ſaying, This *is* the law of the burnt-offering: (It *is* the burnt-offering, ‖ becauſe of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar ſhall be burning in it.

‖ Or, for the burning.

10 And the prieſt ſhall put on his linen gar-

garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them besides the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp, unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it, it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar: it shall never go out.

* Chap. 2.1. Num. 15.4. 14 ¶ * And this *is* the law of the meat-offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handfull, of the floure of the meat-offering, and of the oyl thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* upon the meat-offering, and shall burn *it* upon the altar, *for* a sweet savour, *even* the * memoriall of it unto the LORD.

* Chap. 3.9. 16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baken with leaven: I have given it *unto them for* their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* most holy, as *is* the sin-offering, and as the trespasse-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: *It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * Every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

* Exod. 29.37.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an * ephah of fine floure for a meat-offering perpetuall, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

* Exod. 16.36.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oyl, *and when it is* baken, thou shalt bring it in: *and* the baken pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer *for* a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: *It is* a statute for ever unto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten. 101

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the sin-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed, shall the sin-offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* most holy.

26 The priest that offereth it for sin, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the bloud thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden, * shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

* Chap. 11.33.

29 All the males amongst the priests shall eat thereof: it *is* most holy.

30 * And no sin-offering whereof *any* of the bloud is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy *place*, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

* Heb. 13.11.

CHAP. VII.

1 The law of the trespasse-offering, 11 and of the peace-offerings, 12 whether it be for a thanksgiving, 16 or a vow, or a free-will-offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the bloud are forbidden. 28 The priests portion in the peace-offerings.

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespasse-offering: it *is* most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, shall they kill the trespasse-offering: and the bloud thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar, *for* an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse-offering.

6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sin-offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse-offering: *there is* one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall have *it*.

102

8 And the priest that offereth any mans burnt-offering, *even* the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-panne, and ‖ in the panne, shall be the priests that offereth it.

‖ Or, on the flat plate, or slice.

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oyl, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one *as much* as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oyl, and unleavened wafers anointed with oyl, and cakes mingled with oyl, of fine floure, fryed.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer *for* his offering, leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation, *for* an heave-offering unto the LORD, *and* it shall be the priests that sprinkleth the bloud of the peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it untill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering *be* a vow, or a voluntarie offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day, shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if *any* of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it, shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean *thing*, shall not be eaten, it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth *of* the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that *pertain* unto the LORD, * having his uncleanesse upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

* Chap. 15.3.

21 Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean *thing*, *as* the uncleanesse of man, or *any* unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which *pertain* unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * Ye shall eat no manner fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

* Chap. 3.17.

24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of it self, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

† Heb. carcase.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of bloud, *whether it be* of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

* Gen. 9.4. Chap. 3. 17. & 17. 14.

27 Whatsoever soul *it be* that eateth any manner of bloud, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that * the breast may be waved *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29.24.

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest *for* an heave-offering, of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the bloud of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for *his* part.

34 For the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, & unto his sons, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day *when* he presented them, to minister unto the LORD in the priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given

ven them of the children of Iſrael, in the day that he anointed them, *by* a ſtatute for ever, throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the ſin-offering, and of the treſpaſſe-offering, and of the conſecrations, and of the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings;

38 Which the LORD commanded Moſes in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Iſrael to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moſes conſecrateth Aaron and his ſons. 14 Their ſin-offering. 18 Their burnt-offering. 22 The ramme of conſecrations. 31 The place and time of their conſecration.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Take Aaron and his ſons with him, and * the garments, and * the anointing oyl, and a bullock for the ſin-offering, and two rammes, and a baſket of unleavened bread.

* Exod. 28.3,4.
* Exod. 30.24.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him, and the aſſembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moſes ſaid unto the congregation, * This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

* Exod. 29.4.

6 And Moſes brought Aaron and his ſons, and waſhed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breaſt-plate upon him: alſo he * put in the breaſt-plate the Urim and Thummim.

* Exod. 28. 30.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head; alſo upon the mitre, *even* upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD * commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 28.30, &c.

10 And Moſes took the anointing oyl, and anointed the tabernacle and all that *was* therein, and ſanctified them.

11 And he ſprinkled thereof upon the altar ſeven times, and anointed the altar, and all his veſſels, both the laver and his foot, to ſanctifie them.

12 And he * poured of the anointing oyl upon Aarons head, and anointed him to ſanctifie him.

* Pſal. 133.2. Eccluſ 45.15.

13 And Moſes brought Aarons ſons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

† Heb. bound.

14 * And he brought the bullock for the ſin-offering: and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the ſin-offering.

* Exod. 29.1.

15 And he ſlew *it*, and Moſes took the bloud, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar; and poured the bloud at the bottom of the altar, and ſanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moſes burned *it* upon the altar.

17 But the bullock and his hide, his fleſh and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD * commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 29.14.

18 ¶ And he brought the ramme for the burnt-offering: And Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the ramme

19 And he killed *it*, and Moſes ſprinkled the bloud upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moſes burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he waſhed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moſes burnt the whole ramme upon the altar: it *was* a burnt-ſacrifice for a ſweet ſavour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And * he brought the other ramme, the ramme of conſecration: and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the ramme.

* Exod. 29.31.

23 And he ſlew *it*, and Moſes took of the bloud of it, and put *it* upon the tip of Aarons right eare, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons ſons, and Moſes put of the bloud upon the tip of their right eare, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moſes ſprinkled the bloud upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right ſhoulder.

26 And out of the baſket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oyled

104 bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the fat, and upon the right shoulder.

* Exod. 29.24, &c. 27 And he put all * upon Aarons hands, and upon his sons hands, and waved them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar, upon the burnt-offering: they *were* consecrations for a sweet savour: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast and waved it *for* a wave-offering before the LORD: *for* of the ramme of consecration it was Moses * Exod. 29.26. * part; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oyl, and of the bloud which *was* upon the altar, and sprinkled *it* upon Aaron, *and* upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, and to his sons, Boyl the flesh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there * eat * Exod. 29.31. it with the bread that *is* in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation *in* seven dayes, untill the dayes of your consecration be at an end: for * seven dayes shall he * Exod. 29.35. consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven dayes, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 The first offerings of Aaron for himself and the people. 8 The sin-offering, 12 and the burnt-offering for himself. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron blesse the people. 24 Fire cometh from the Lord, upon the altar.

AND it came to passe on the eighth day, *that* Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel;

* Exod. 29.1. 2 And he said unto Aaron, * Take thee a young calf for a sin-offering, and a ramme for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering; and a calf, and a lambe, *both* of the first yeare, without blemish, for a burnt-offering;

4 Also a bullock and a ramme, for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a meat-offering mingled with oyl: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought *that* which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy self and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which *was* for himself.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the bloud unto him: and he dipt his finger in the bloud, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the bloud at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver of the sin-offering he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering; & Aarons sons presented unto him the bloud, wch he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat which *was* the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the ‖ manner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and † took an handfull thereof, and burnt *it* upon the altar, * beside the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock & the ramme, *for*

‖ Or, ordinance. † Heb. filled his hand out of it. * Exod. 29.38.

for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons ſons preſented unto him the bloud (which he ſprinkled upon the altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ramme the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breaſts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar.

21 And the breaſts and the right ſhoulder Aaron waved *for* a wave-offering before the LORD; as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and bleſſed them; and came down from offering of the ſin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, & came out, and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

*Gen.4.4 1 Kings 18.38. 2 Chron. 7.1. 2 Mac.2. 10,11.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: *which* when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of ſtrange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his ſons are forbidden to mourn for them. 8 The prieſts are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſſing thereof.

*Num.3. 4.and 26. 61. 1 Chron. 24.2.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the ſons of Aaron, took either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan, the ſons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and ſaid unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the ſanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his ſons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; leſt you die, and leſt wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye ſhall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt you die: for the anointing oyl of the LORD *is* upon you. And they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Do not drink wine nor ſtrong drink, thou, nor thy ſons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation; leſt ye die: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes which the LORD hath ſpoken unto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his ſons that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beſide the altar: for it *is* moſt holy.

13 And ye ſhall eat it in the holy place, becauſe it *is* thy due and thy ſons due of the ſacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

14 And * the wave-breaſt and heave-ſhoulder ſhall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy ſons, and thy daughters with thee: for *they be* thy due, and thy ſons due, *which* are given out of the ſacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Iſrael.

*Exod. 29.24.

15 The heave-ſhoulder, and the wave-breaſt ſhall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it for* a wave-offering before the LORD, and it ſhall be thine, and thy ſons with thee, by a ſtatute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goat of the ſin-offering, and behold, it was burnt: & he was angry with Eleazar & Ithamar, the ſons of Aaron, *which were* left *alive*, ſaying

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the ſin-offering in the holy place, ſeeing it *is* moſt holy, and *God* hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the bloud of it was not brought in, within the holy *place*: ye ſhould indeed have eaten it in the holy *place*, * as I commanded.

*Chap. 6.26.

19 And

106 19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD; and such things have befallen me: & *if* I had eaten the sin-offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 What beasts may, 4 and what may not be eaten. 9 What fishes. 13 What fowls. 29 The creeping things, which are unclean.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth.

* Deut. 14.4. Acts 10. 14.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

5 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof: he *is* unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof: he *is* unclean unto you.

* 2 Mac. 6.18.

7 And * the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed; yet he cheweth not the cud: he *is* unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch: they *are* unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that *are* in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers; them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing, which *is* in the waters; they *shall be* an abomination unto you.

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall have their carcases in abomination

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that *shall be* an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these *are they which* ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite, after his kind:

15 Every raven after his kind:

16 And the owl, and the night-hauk, and the cuckow, and the hauk after his kind,

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon *all* four, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth:

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat: the locust after his kind, and the bald-locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasse-hopper after his kind.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have four feet, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them, shall be unclean untill the even.

25 And whosoever beareth *ought* of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

26 *The carcases* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and *is* not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts, that go on *all* four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean untill the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: they *are* unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also *shall be* unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kind,

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These *are* unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean untill the even

32 And upon whatsoever *any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether *it be* any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel *it be*, wherein *any* work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean untill the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And

33 And every earthen veſſel, whereinto *any* of them falleth, whatſoever *is* in it ſhall be unclean; and * ye ſhall break it.

* Chap. 6. 28.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, *that* on which *ſuch* water cometh, ſhall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every *ſuch* veſſel, ſhall be unclean.

35 And every *thing*, whereupon *any part* of their carcaſe falleth, ſhall be unclean; *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they ſhall be broken down: *for* they *are* unclean, and ſhall be unclean unto you.

† Heb. a gathering together of waters,

36 Nevertheleſſe, a fountain or pit, † *wherein there is* plenty of water, ſhall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcaſe, ſhall be unclean.

37 And if *any part* of their carcaſe fall upon any ſowing-ſeed which is to be ſown; it *ſhall be* clean.

38 But if *any* water be put upon the ſeed, and *any part* of their carcaſe fall thereon; it *ſhall be* unclean unto you.

39 And if any beaſt of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcaſe thereof, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcaſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: he alſo that beareth the carcaſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, *ſhall be* an abomination: it ſhall not be eaten.

42 Whatſoever goeth upon the belly, and whatſoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatſoever † hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth; them ye ſhall not eat, for they *are* an abomination.

† Heb. doth multiply feet.

43 Ye ſhall not make your † ſelves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither ſhall ye make your ſelves unclean with them, that ye ſhould be defiled thereby.

† Heb. ſouls.

44 For I *am* the LORD your God: ye ſhall therefore ſanctifie your ſelves, and * ye ſhall be holy; for I *am* holy: neither ſhall ye defile your ſelves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

* Chap. 19. 2. and 20. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye ſhall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beaſts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beaſt that may be eaten and the beaſt that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of a woman after child-birth.*
6 *Her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a woman have conceived ſeed, and born a man-child: then ſhe ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes; according to the dayes of the ſeparation for her infirmity ſhall ſhe be unclean.

* Chap. 15. 19.

3 And in the * eighth day, the fleſh of his fore-ſkin ſhall be circumciſed.

* Luke 2. 21. John 7. 22.

4 And ſhe ſhall then continue in the bloud of her purifying three and thirty dayes: ſhe ſhall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the ſanctuary, untill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if ſhe bear a maid-child, then ſhe ſhall be unclean two weeks, as in her ſeparation: and ſhe ſhall continue in the bloud of her purifying threeſcore and ſix dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a ſon, or for a daughter; ſhe ſhall bring a lambe † of the firſt yeare for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove for a ſin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the prieſt:

† Heb. a ſon of his year.

7 Who ſhall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and ſhe ſhall be cleanſed from the iſſue of her bloud. This *is* the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

8 * And if † ſhe be not able to bring a lambe, then ſhe ſhall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a ſin-offering: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her, and ſhe ſhall be clean.

* Luke 2. 24. † Heb. her hand find not ſufficiency of.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The laws and tokens whereby the prieſt is to be guided in diſcerning the leproſie.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 When a man ſhall have in the ſkin of his fleſh, a ‖ riſing, a ſcab, or bright ſpot, and it be in the ſkin of his fleſh *like* the plague of leproſie; then he ſhall be brought unto Aaron the prieſt, or unto one of his ſons the prieſts.

‖ Or, ſwelling.

3 And the prieſt ſhall look on the plague in the ſkin of the fleſh: and *when* the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in ſight *be* deeper then the ſkin of his fleſh; it *is* a plague of leproſie: and the prieſt ſhall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If

108 4 If the bright ſpot *be* white in the skin of his fleſh, and in ſight *be* not deeper then the skin, and the haire thereof be not turned white; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut up *him that hath* the plague, ſeven dayes.

5 And the prieſt ſhall look on him the ſeventh day: and behold, *if* the plague in his ſight be at a ſtay, *and* the plague ſpread not in the skin; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes more.

6 And the prieſt ſhall look on him again the ſeventh day: and behold, *if* the plague *be* ſomewhat dark, and the plague ſpread not in the skin; the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: it *is but* a ſcab: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the ſcab ſpread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been ſeen of the prieſt for his cleanſing; he ſhall be ſeen of the prieſt again.

8 And *if* the prieſt ſee, that behold, the ſcab ſpreadeth in the skin; then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leproſie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leproſie is in a man, then he ſhall be brought unto the prieſt:

10 And the prieſt ſhall ſee *him*: and behold, *if* the riſing *be* white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and *there be* † quick raw fleſh in the riſing;

† Heb. the quickning of living fleſh.

11 It *is* an old leproſie in the skin of his fleſh, and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean, and ſhall not ſhut him up: for he *is* unclean.

12 And if a leproſie break out abroad in the skin, and the leproſie cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head even to his foot, wherſoever the prieſt looketh;

13 Then the prieſt ſhall conſider: and behold, *if* the leproſie have covered all his fleſh, he ſhall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw fleſh appeareth in him, he ſhall be unclean.

15 And the prieſt ſhall ſee the raw fleſh, and pronounce him to be unclean: *for* the raw fleſh *is* unclean: it *is* a leproſie.

16 Or if the raw fleſh turn again, and be changed unto white; he ſhall come unto the prieſt:

17 And the prieſt ſhall ſee him: and behold, *if* the plague be turned into white; then the prieſt ſhall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he *is* clean.

18 ¶ The fleſh alſo, in which, *even* in the skin thereof, was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white riſing, or a bright ſpot white, and ſomewhat reddiſh, and it be ſhewed to the prieſt;

20 And if when the prieſt ſeeth it, behold, it *be* in ſight lower then the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague of leproſie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the prieſt look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, and *if* it *be* not lower then the skin, but *be* ſomewhat dark; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes.

22 And if it ſpread much abroad in the skin, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague.

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not, it *is* a burning bile; and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be *any* fleſh, in the skin whereof *there is* † a hot burning, and the quick *fleſh* that burneth have a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh, or white;

† Heb. a burning of fire.

25 Then the prieſt ſhall look upon it: and behold, *if* the hair in the bright ſpot be turned white, and it *be in* ſight deeper then the skin; it *is* a leproſie broken out of the burning: wherefore the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the prieſt look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hair on the bright ſpot, and it *be* no lower then the *other* skin, but *be* ſomewhat dark; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes.

27 And the prieſt ſhall look upon him the ſeventh day: *and* if it be ſpread much abroad in the skin, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the skin, but it *be* ſomewhat dark; it *is* a riſing of the burning, and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: for it *is* an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then the prieſt ſhall ſee the plague: and behold, if it *be* in ſight deeper then the skin, and *there be* in it a yellow thin hair; then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a dry ſcall, *even* a leproſie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the prieſt look on the plague of the ſcall, and behold it *be* not in ſight deeper then the skin, and *that there is* no black hair in it; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut up *him*

that

that hath the plague of the scall, seven days.

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and behold, *if* the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall *be* not in sight deeper then the skin;

33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave: and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall, seven dayes more.

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and behold, *if* the scall be not spread in the skin, nor *be* in sight deeper then the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing;

36 Then the priest shall look on him: and behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair; he *is* unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and *that* there is black hair grown up therein; the scall is healed, he *is* clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, *even* white bright spots;

39 Then the priest shall look: and behold, *if* the bright spots in the skin of their flesh *be* darkish white; it *is* a freckled spot *that* groweth in the skin; he *is* clean.

† Heb. head is pilled. 40 And the man whose † hair is fallen off his head, he *is* bald: *yet is* he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he *is* forehead-bald: *yet is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it *is* a leprosie sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, *if* the rising of the sore *be* white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague *shall be* in him, he shall be defiled; he *is* unclean: he shall dwell alone, * without the camp *shall* his habitation *be*.

* Num. 5.2. 2 Kings 15.5.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosie *is* in, *whether it be* a woollen garment, or a linen garment, 109

48 Whether *it be* in the warp, or woof, of linen or of woollen, whether in a skin, or in any † thing made of skin:

† Heb. work of.

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any † thing of skin; it *is* a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed unto the priest.

† Heb. vessel, or instrument.

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague, seven dayes.

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, *or* in any work that is made of skin; the plague *is* a fretting leprosie; it *is* unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it *is* a fretting leprosie; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash *the thing* wherein the plague *is*, and he shall shut it up seven dayes more.

55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, *if* the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it *is* unclean, thou shalt burn it in the fire; it *is* fret inward, † *whether* it *be* bare within or without.

† Heb. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

56 And if the priest look, and behold, the plague *be* somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it *is* a spreading *plague*: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin *it be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing of the leper.* 33 *The ſignes of leproſie in an houſe.* 48 *The cleanſing of that houſe.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This ſhall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleanſing: He * ſhall be brought unto the prieſt:

* Matth. 8.2. Mark 1. 40. Luke 5. 12.

3 And the prieſt ſhall go forth out of the camp: and the prieſt ſhall look, and behold, *if* the plague of leproſie be healed in the leper;

4 Then ſhall the prieſt command to take for him that is to be cleanſed, two ‖ birds alive, *and* clean, and cedar-wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſſope.

‖ Or, ſparrows.

5 And the prieſt ſhall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen veſſel, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he ſhall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the ſcarlet, and the hyſſope, and ſhall dip them and the living bird, in the bloud of the bird *that was* killed over the running water.

7 And he ſhall ſprinkle upon him that is to be cleanſed from the leproſie, ſeven times, and ſhall pronounce him clean, and ſhall let the living bird looſe † into the open field.

† Heb. upon the face of the field.

8 And he that is to be cleanſed ſhall waſh his clothes, and ſhave off all his hair, and waſh himſelf in water, that he may be clean: and after that he ſhall come into the camp, and ſhall tarry abroad out of his tent ſeven dayes.

9 But it ſhall be on the ſeventh day, that he ſhall ſhave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eye-brows, even all his hair he ſhall ſhave off: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, alſo he ſhall waſh his fleſh in water, and he ſhall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he ſhall take two he-lambes without blemiſh, and one ew-lambe † of the firſt year, without blemiſh, and three tenth-deals of fine flour *for* a meat-offering, mingled with oyl, and one log of oyl.

† Heb. the daughter of her year.

11 And the prieſt that maketh *him* clean, ſhall preſent the man that is to be made clean, and thoſe things before the LORD, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the prieſt ſhall take one he-lambe, and offer him for a treſpaſſe-offering, and the log of oyl, and * wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29.24.

13 And he ſhall ſlay the lambe in the place where he ſhall kill the ſin-offering and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for * as the ſin-offering *is* the prieſts, *ſo is* the treſpaſſe-offering: it *is* moſt holy.

* Chap. 7.7.

14 And the prieſt ſhall take *ſome* of the bloud of the treſpaſſe-offering, and the prieſt ſhall put *it* upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the prieſt ſhall take *ſome* of the log of oyl, and poure *it* into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the prieſt ſhall dip his right finger in the oyl that *is* in his left hand, and ſhall ſprinkle of the oyl with his finger, ſeven times before the LORD.

17 And of the reſt of the oyl that is in his hand, ſhall the prieſt put upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the bloud of the treſpaſſe-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyl that *is* in the prieſts hand, he ſhall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleanſed: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the prieſt ſhall offer the ſin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed from his uncleanneſſe, and afterward he ſhall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the prieſt ſhall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and he ſhall be clean.

21 And if he *be* poor, and † cannot get ſo much; then he ſhall take one lambe *for* a treſpaſſe-offering † to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth-deal of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering, and a log of oyl:

† Heb. his hand reach not. † Heb. for a waving.

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, ſuch as he is able to get; and the one ſhall be a ſin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he ſhall bring them on the eighth day, for his cleanſing, unto the prieſt, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the prieſt ſhall take the lambe of the treſpaſſe-offering, and the log of oyl, and the prieſt ſhall wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he ſhall kill the lambe of the treſpaſſe-offering, and the prieſt ſhall take *ſome* of the bloud of the treſpaſſe-offering, and

and put *it* upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the priest shall pour of the oyl into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger, *some* of the oyl that *is* in his left hand, seven times before the LORD.

28 And the priest shall put of the oyl that *is* in his hand, upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the bloud of the trespasse-offering.

29 And the rest of the oyl that *is* in the priests hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the one *for* a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law *of him* in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get *that which pertaineth* to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that oweth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me *there is* as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they ‖ empty the house, before the priest go *into it* to see the plague; that all that *is* in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house.

‖ Or, prepare.

37 And he shall look on the plague, and behold, *if* the plague *be* in the walls of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight *are* lower then the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven dayes.

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones, in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off, without the citie into an unclean place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall carry *them* forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean untill the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest † shall come in, and look *upon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

† Heb. in coming in shall come in, &c.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel, over running water.

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the bloud of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the bloud of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leprosie, and * scall,

* Chap. 13.30.

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

56 And

112

56 And for a riſing, and for a ſcab, and for a bright ſpot:

† Heb. in the day of the unclean, and in the day of the clean.

57 To teach † when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean, this *is* the law of leproſie.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The uncleanneſſe of men in their iſſues.* 13 *The cleanſing of them.* 19 *The uncleanneſſe of women in their iſſes.* 28 *Their cleanſing.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When any man hath a ‖ running iſſue out of his fleſh, becauſe of his iſſue he *is* unclean.

‖ Or, running of the reins.

3 And this ſhall be his uncleanneſſe in his iſſue: whether his fleſh run with his iſſue, or his fleſh be ſtopped from his iſſue, it *is* his uncleanneſſe.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the iſſue, is unclean: and every † thing whereon he ſitteth, ſhall be unclean.

† Heb. veſſel.

5 And whoſoever toucheth his bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

6 And he that ſitteth on *any* thing whereon he ſat that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

7 And he that toucheth the fleſh of him that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

8 And if he that hath the iſſue ſpit upon him that is clean; then he ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

9 And what ſaddle ſoever he rideth upon, that hath the iſſue, ſhall be unclean.

10 And whoſoever toucheth any thing that was under him, ſhall be unclean untill the even: and he that beareth *any of* thoſe things, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

11 And whomſoever he toucheth that hath the iſſue (and hath not rinſed his hands in water) he ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

* Chap. 6.28.

12 And the * veſſel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the iſſue, ſhall be broken: and every veſſel of wood ſhall be rinſed in water.

13 And when he that hath an iſſue, is cleanſed of his iſſue; then he ſhall number to himſelf ſeven dayes for his cleanſing, and waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in running water, and ſhall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he ſhall take to him two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the prieſt.

15 And the prieſt ſhall offer them, the one *for* a ſin-offering, and the other *for* a burnt-offering; and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD, for his iſſue.

16 And if any mans ſeed of copulation go out from him, then he ſhall waſh all his fleſh in water, and be unclean untill the even.

17 And every garment, and every skin whereon is the ſeed of copulation, ſhall be waſhed with water, and be unclean untill the even.

18 The woman alſo with whom man ſhall lie with ſeed of copulation, they ſhall *both* bathe *themſelves* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an iſſue, *and* her iſſue in her fleſh be bloud, ſhe ſhall be † put apart ſeven dayes: and whoſoever toucheth her, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

† Heb. in her ſeparation.

20 And every thing that ſhe lieth upon in her ſeparation, ſhall be unclean: every thing alſo that ſhe ſitteth upon, ſhall be unclean.

21 And whoſoever toucheth her bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

22 And whoſoever toucheth any thing that ſhe ſat upon, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

23 And if it *be* on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon ſhe ſitteth, when he toucheth it; he ſhall be unclean untill the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, ſhall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an iſſue of her bloud many dayes out of the time of her ſeparation, or if it run beyond the time of her ſeparation; all the dayes of the iſſue of her uncleanneſſe ſhall be as the dayes of her ſeparation: ſhe *ſhall be* unclean.

26 Every bed whereon ſhe lieth all the dayes of her iſſue, ſhall be unto her as the bed of her ſeparation: and whatſoever ſhe ſitteth upon, ſhall be unclean, as the uncleanneſſe of her ſeparation.

27 And whoſoever toucheth thoſe things ſhall be unclean, and ſhall waſh his clothes,

and

and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her self seven dayes, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one *for* a sin-offering, and the other *for* a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her uncleanesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanesse; that they die not in their uncleanesse, when they defile my tabernacle that *is* among them.

32 This *is* the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith:

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *How the high priest must enter into the holy place.* 11 *The sin-offering for himself.* 15 *The sin-offering for the people.* 20 *The scape-goat.* 29 *The yearly feast of the expiations.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, after * the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died:

* Chap. 10.2.

2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the holy *place* within the vail, before the mercie-seat, which *is* upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercie-seat.

* Exod. 30.10. Heb. 9.7.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy *place*: with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ramme for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with the linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these *are* holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and *so* put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ramme for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering, which *is* for himself, and * make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

* Heb. 9.7.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation. 113

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † scape-goat.

† Heb. Azazel.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him *for* a sin-offering.

† Heb. went up.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, *and* to let him go for a scape-goat into the wilderneſse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin-offering, which *is* for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering which *is* for himself.

12 And he shall take a censer-full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands-full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vail.

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercie-seat that *is* upon the testimony, that he die not.

14 And * he shall take of the bloud of the bullock, and * sprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercie-seat east-ward: and before the mercie-seat shall he sprinkle of the bloud with his finger seven times.

* Heb. 9. 13. & 10. 4.
* Chap. 4.6.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering that *is* for the people, and bring his bloud within the vail, and do with that bloud as he did with the bloud of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercie-seat, and before the mercie-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy *place*, because of the uncleanesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midst of their uncleanesse.

† Heb. dwelleth.

17 * And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy *place*, untill he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

* Luke 1.10.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, & make an atonement for it; & shall take of the bloud of the bullock, and of the bloud of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

114 19 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the bloud upon it with his finger ſeven times, and cleanſe it, and hallow it from the uncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he ſhall bring the live goat:

21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confeſſe over him all the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſſions in all their ſins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and ſhall ſend *him* away by the hand of † a fit man into the wilderneſſe.

† Heb. a man of opportunity.

22 And the goat ſhall bear upon him all their iniquities, unto a land † not inhabited: & he ſhall let go the goat in the wilderneſs.

† Heb. of ſeparation.

23 And Aaron ſhall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy-*place*, and ſhall leave them there.

24 And he ſhall waſh his fleſh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himſelf, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the ſin-offering ſhall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the ſcape-goat, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

* Chap. 6.30. Heb. 13.11.

27 * And the bullock *for* the ſin-offering, and the goat *for* the ſin-offering, whoſe bloud was brought in to make atonement in the holy *place*, ſhall *one* carry forth without the camp, and they ſhall burn in the fire their ſkins and their fleſh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And *this* ſhall be a ſtatute for ever unto you: *that* in the ſeventh moneth, on the tenth *day* of the moneth, ye ſhall afflict your ſouls, and do no work at all, *whether it be* one of your own countrey, or a ſtranger that ſojourneth among you.

30 For on that day ſhall *the prieſt* make an atonement for you, to cleanſe you, *that* ye may be clean from all your ſins before the LORD.

31 It *ſhall be* a ſabbath of reſt unto you, and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls by a ſtatute for ever.

32 And the prieſt whom he ſhall anoint, and whom he ſhall † conſecrate to miniſter in the prieſts office in his fathers ſtead, ſhall make the atonement, and ſhall put on the linen clothes, *even* the holy garments.

† Heb. fill his hand.

33 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy ſanctuary, and he ſhall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he ſhall make an atonement for the prieſts, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this ſhall be an everlaſting ſtatute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, for all their ſins, * once a yeare. And he did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 30.10. Heb. 9.7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The bloud of all ſlain beaſts muſt be offered to the Lord, at the doore of the tabernacle. 7 They muſt not offer to divels. 10 All eating of bloud is forbidden, 15 & all that dieth alone or is torn.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his ſons, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying,

3 What man ſoever *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, that killeth an ox, or lambe, or goat in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp

4 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD; bloud ſhall be imputed unto that man, he hath ſhed bloud; and that man ſhall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Iſrael may bring their ſacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the prieſt, and offer them *for* peace-offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the prieſt ſhall ſprinkle the bloud upon the altar of the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, & burn the fat for a * ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

* Exod. 29.18. Chap. 4. 31.

7 And they ſhall no more offer their ſacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: This ſhall be a ſtatute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Whatſoever man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers which ſojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or ſacrifice

9 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer

it

it unto the LORD; even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of bloud; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth bloud, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh *is* in the bloud, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls: for it *is* the bloud *that* maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat bloud, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you, eat bloud.

13 And whatsoever man *there be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, † which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even poure out the bloud thereof, and cover it with dust.

† Heb. hat unteth ny hunting.

14 * For *it is* the life of all flesh, the bloud of it *is* for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the bloud of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh *is* the bloud thereof: whosoever eateth it, shall be cut off.

* Gen. 9.4.

† Heb. a carcase.

15 And every soul that eateth † that which died *of it self*, or that which was torn *with beasts* (*whether it be* one of your own countrey, or a stranger) he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even: then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh; then he shall bear his iniquitie.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Unlawfull marriages.* 19 *Unlawfull lusts.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

* Ezek. 20.11. Rom. 10.5. Gal. 3. 12.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements: * which if a man do, he shall live in them: I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. remainder of his flesh.

6 ¶ None of you shall approch to any that is † neare of kinne to him, to uncover *their* nakednesse: I *am* the LORD. 115

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she *is* thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

8 * The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy fathers nakednesse. * Chap. 20.11.

9 The nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether she be* born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakednesse thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakednesse of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *even* their nakednesse thou shalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakednes

12 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neare kinswoman. * Chap. 20.19.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for she *is* thy mothers neare kinswoman.

14 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she *is* thine aunt. * Chap. 20.20.

15 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednes of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy sons wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse. * Chap. 20.12.

16 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse. * Chap. 20.21.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakednesse; *for* they *are* her neare kinswomen: it *is* wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take ‖ a wife to her sister, to vex *her*, to uncover her nakednesse, besides the other in her life-*time*. ‖ Or, one wife to another.

19 * Also thou shalt not approch unto a woman to uncover her nakednesse, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness. * Chap. 20.18.

20 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy self with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed * passe through *the fire* to * Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD. * Chap. 20.2. 2 King. 23.10. * Called Act. 7.43 Moloch.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 * Neither shalt thou lie with any beast * Chap. 20.15.

116 to defile thy ſelf therewith: neither ſhall any woman ſtand before a beaſt to lie down thereto: it *is* confuſion.

24 Defile not you your ſelves in any of theſe things: for in all theſe the nations are defiled which I caſt out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do viſit the iniquitie thereof upon it, and the land it ſelf vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye ſhall therefore keep my ſtatutes and my judgements, and ſhall not commit *any* of theſe abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor any ſtranger that ſojourneth among you:

27 (For all theſe abominations have the men of the land done, which *were* before you, and the land is defiled)

28 That the land ſpue not you out alſo, when ye defile it, as it ſpued out the nations that *were* before you.

29 For whoſoever ſhall commit any of theſe abominations, even the ſouls that commit *them*, ſhall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore ſhall ye keep mine ordinance, that *ye* commit not *any one* of theſe abominable cuſtomes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your ſelves therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A repetition of ſundry laws.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, * Ye ſhall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

* Chap. 11.44. & 20.7. 1 Pet. 1. 16.

3 ¶ Ye ſhall feare every man his mother and his father, and keep my ſabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your ſelves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a ſacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD; ye ſhall offer it at your own will.

6 It ſhall be eaten the ſame day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain untill the third day, it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it *is* abominable; it ſhall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it ſhall bear his iniquitie, becauſe he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And * when ye reap the harveſt of your land, thou ſhalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither ſhalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harveſt. * Chap. 23.22.

10 And thou ſhalt not glean thy vineyard, neither ſhalt thou gather *every* grape of thy vineyard; thou ſhalt leave them for the poore and ſtranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye ſhall not ſteal, neither deal falſely, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye ſhall not * ſwear by my name falſely, neither ſhalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD. * Exod. 20.7. Deut. 5. 11. Mat. 5. 34. Jam. 5. 12.

13 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob *him*: * the wages of him that is hired, ſhall not abide with thee all night untill the morning. * Eccluſ 10.6.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not curſe the deaf, * nor put a ſtumbling-block before the blind, but ſhalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD. * Deut. 24.14, 15. Tob. 4. 14.

15 ¶ Ye ſhall do no unrighteouſneſſe in judgement; thou ſhalt not * reſpect the perſon of the poore, nor honour the perſon of the mighty: *but* in righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou judge thy neighbour. * Deut. 27.18. * Exod. 23.3. Deut. 1. 17. & 16. 19. Prov. 24.23. Jam. 2.9.

16 ¶ Thou ſhalt not go up and down *as* a tale-bearer among thy people; neither ſhalt thou ſtand againſt the bloud of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: * thou ſhalt in any wiſe rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not ſuffer ſin upon him. * 1 Joh. 2.11. * Eccluſ 19.13. Mat. 18. 15. ‖ Or, that thou bear not ſin for him.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge againſt the children of thy people, * but thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf: I *am* the LORD. * Mat. 5. 43. & 22.39. Rom. 13.9. Galat. 5. 14. Jam. 2.8.

19 ¶ Ye ſhall keep my ſtatutes: Thou ſhalt not let thy cattel gender with a diverſe kind: Thou ſhalt not ſow thy field with mingled ſeed: neither ſhall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whoſoever lieth carnally with a woman that *is* a bond-maid ‖ † betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome given her; ‖ † ſhe ſhall be ſcourged: they ſhall not be put to death, becauſe ſhe was not free. ‖ Or, abuſed by any. † Heb. reprocched by, or for man. ‖ Or, they. † Heb. there ſhall be a ſcourging.

21 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ramme for a treſpaſſe-offering.

22 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe-offering, before the LORD, for his ſin which he hath done: and the ſin which he hath done, ſhall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food; then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three yeares shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeare all the fruit thereof shall be † holy to praise the LORD *withall.*

† Heb. holinesse of praises to the LORD.

25 And in the fifth yeare shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the bloud: neither shall ye use inchantment, nor observe times.

* Chap. 21.5. 27 * Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

* Deut. 14.1. 28 Ye shall not * make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. profane. 29 ¶ Do not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

* Exod. 22.21. 33 ¶ And * if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vex him.

‖ Or, oppresse

* Exod. 23.9. 34 * *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be unto you as one born amongst you, and thou shalt love him as thy self; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnesse in judgement, in mete-yard, in weight, or in measure.

* Prov. 11.1. & 16.11. & 20.10. 36 * Just balances, just † weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

† Heb. stones.

37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giveth of his seed to Molech. 4 Of him that favoureth such an one. 6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11, 14, 17, 19 Of incest. 13 Of Sodomy. 15 Of bestialitie. 18 *Of uncleannesse.* 22 *Obedience is required with holinesse.* 27 *Wizards must be put to death.* 117

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever *he be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth *any* of his seed unto Molech; he shall surely be put to death; the people of the land shall stone him with stones. * Chap. 18.21.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your selves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God. * Chap. 11.44. & 19.2. 1 Pet. 1. 16.

8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶ * For every one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his bloud *shall be* upon him. * Exod. 21.17. Prov. 20.20. Matth. 15.4.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adulterie with *another* mans wife, *even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death. * Deut. 22.22. John 8. 4,5.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall surely be put to death; their bloud *shall be* upon them. * Chap. 18.8.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their bloud *shall be* upon them.

13 * If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their bloud *shall be* upon them. * Chap. 18.22.

14 And if a man take a wife and her mo-

116 to defile thy ſelf therewith: neither ſhall any woman ſtand before a beaſt to lie down thereto: it *is* confuſion.

24 Defile not you your ſelves in any of theſe things: for in all theſe the nations are defiled which I caſt out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do viſit the iniquitie thereof upon it, and the land it ſelf vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye ſhall therefore keep my ſtatutes and my judgements, and ſhall not commit *any* of theſe abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor any ſtranger that ſojourneth among you:

27 (For all theſe abominations have the men of the land done, which *were* before you, and the land is defiled)

28 That the land ſpue not you out alſo, when ye defile it, as it ſpued out the nations that *were* before you.

29 For whoſoever ſhall commit any of theſe abominations, even the ſouls that commit *them*, ſhall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore ſhall ye keep mine ordinance, that *ye* commit not *any one* of theſe abominable cuſtomes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your ſelves therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A repetition of ſundry laws.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, * Ye ſhall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

* Chap. 11.44. & 20.7. 1 Pet.1. 16.

3 ¶ Ye ſhall feare every man his mother and his father, and keep my ſabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your ſelves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a ſacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD; ye ſhall offer it at your own will.

6 It ſhall be eaten the ſame day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain untill the third day, it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it *is* abominable; it ſhall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it ſhall bear his iniquitie, becauſe he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And * when ye reap the harveſt of your land, thou ſhalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither ſhalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harveſt. * Chap. 23.22.

10 And thou ſhalt not glean thy vineyard, neither ſhalt thou gather *every* grape of thy vineyard; thou ſhalt leave them for the poore and ſtranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye ſhall not ſteal, neither deal falſely, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye ſhall not * ſwear by my name falſely, neither ſhalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD. * Exod. 20.7. Deut.5. 11. Mat.5. 34. Jam.5. 12.

13 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob *him*: * the wages of him that is hired, ſhall not abide with thee all night untill the morning. * Eccluſ 10.6.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not curſe the deaf, * nor put a ſtumbling-block before the blind, but ſhalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD. * Deut. 24.14, 15. Tob.4. 14.

15 ¶ Ye ſhall do no unrighteouſneſſe in judgement; thou ſhalt not * reſpect the perſon of the poore, nor honour the perſon of the mighty: *but* in righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou judge thy neighbour. * Deut. 27.18. * Exod. 23.3. Deut.1. 17.& 16. 19. Prov. 24.23. Jam.2.9.

16 ¶ Thou ſhalt not go up and down *as* a tale-bearer among thy people; neither ſhalt thou ſtand againſt the bloud of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: * thou ſhalt in any wiſe rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not ſuffer ſin upon him. * 1 Joh. 2.11. * Eccluſ 19.13. Mat.18. 15. ‖ Or, that thou bear not ſin for him.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge againſt the children of thy people, * but thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf: I *am* the LORD. * Mat.5. 43. & 22.39. Rom. 13.9. Galat.5. 14. Jam.2.8.

19 ¶ Ye ſhall keep my ſtatutes: Thou ſhalt not let thy cattel gender with a diverſe kind: Thou ſhalt not ſow thy field with mingled ſeed: neither ſhall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whoſoever lieth carnally with a woman that *is* a bond-maid ‖ † betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome given her; ‖ † ſhe ſhall be ſcourged: they ſhall not be put to death, becauſe ſhe was not free. ‖ Or, abuſed by any. † Heb. reproched by, or for man.

21 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ramme for a treſpaſſe-offering. ‖ Or, they.

22 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe-offering, before the LORD, for his ſin which he hath done: and the ſin which he hath done, ſhall be forgiven him. † Heb. there ſhall be a ſcourging.

23 ¶ And

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food; then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three yeares shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeare all the fruit thereof shall be † holy to praise the LORD *with hall.*

† Heb. holinesse of praises to the LORD.

25 And in the fifth yeare shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the bloud: neither shall ye use inchantment, nor observe times.

* Chap. 21.5. 27 * Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

* Deut. 14.1. 28 Ye shall not * make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. profane. 29 ¶ Do not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

* Exod. 22.21. ‖ Or, oppresse 33 ¶ And * if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vex him.

* Exod. 23.9. 34 * *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be unto you as one born amongst you, and thou shalt love him as thy self; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnesse in judgement, in mete-yard, in weight, or in measure.

* Prov. 11.1. & 16.11. & 20.10. † Heb. stones. 36 * Just balances, just † weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of him that giveth of his seed to Molech.* 4 *Of him that favoureth such an one.* 6 *Of going to wizards.* 7 *Of sanctification.* 9 *Of him that curseth his parents.* 10 *Of adultery.* 11, 14, 17, 19 *Of incest.* 13 *Of Sodomy.* 15 *Of bestialitie.* 18 *Of uncleannesse.* 22 *Obedience is required with holinesse.* 27 *Wizards must be put to death.* 117

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever *he be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth *any* of his seed unto Molech; he shall surely be put to death; the people of the land shall stone him with stones. * Chap. 18.21.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your selves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God. * Chap. 11.44. & 19.2. 1 Pet. 1. 16.

8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶ * For every one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his bloud *shall be* upon him. * Exod. 21.17. Prov. 20.20. Matth. 15.4.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adulterie with *another* mans wife, *even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death. * Deut. 22.22. John 8. 4.5.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall surely be put to death; their bloud *shall be* upon them. * Chap. 18.8.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their bloud *shall be* upon them.

13 * If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their bloud *shall be* upon them. * Chap. 18.22.

14 And if a man take a wife and her mo-

118 ther, it *is* wickedneſſe: they ſhall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedneſſe among you.

* Chap. 18.23. 15 * And if a man lie with a beaſt, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: and ye ſhall ſlay the beaſt.

16 And if a woman approch unto any beaſt, and lie down thereto, thou ſhalt kill the woman and the beaſt: they ſhall ſurely be put to death; their bloud *ſhall be* upon them.

* Chap. 18.9. 17 * And if a man ſhall take his ſiſter, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and ſee her nakedneſſe, and ſhe ſee his nakedneſſe; it *is* a wicked thing; and they ſhall be cut off in the ſight of their people; he hath uncovered his ſiſters nakedneſſe, he ſhall bear his iniquity.

* Chap. 18.19. † Heb. made naked. 18 * And if a man ſhall lie with a woman having her ſickneſſe, and ſhall uncover her nakedneſſe; he hath † diſcovered her fountain, and ſhe hath uncovered the fountain of her bloud: and both of them ſhall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter, nor of thy fathers ſiſter: for he uncovereth his near kin: they ſhall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man ſhall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakedneſſe: they ſhall bear their ſin, they ſhall die childleſſe.

† Heb. a ſeparation. 21 And if a man ſhall take his brothers wife, it *is* † an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakedneſſe, they ſhall be childleſſe.

* Chap. 18.26. 22 ¶ Ye ſhall therefore keep all my * ſtatutes, and all my judgements, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * ſpue you not out.

* Chap. 18.25. 23 And ye ſhall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I caſt out before you: for they committed all theſe things, and * therefore I abhorred them.

* Deut. 9.5. 24 But I have ſaid unto you, Ye ſhall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to poſſeſſe it, a land that floweth with milk and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which have ſeparated you from *other* people.

* Chap. 11.2. Deut. 14. 4. 25 * Ye ſhall therefore put difference between clean beaſts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye ſhall not make your ſouls abominable by beaſt or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that ‖ creepeth on the ground, which I have ſeparated from you as unclean.

‖ Or, moveth.

* Verſ. 7. Chap. 19. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 16. 26 And ye ſhall be holy unto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and have ſevered you from *other* people, that ye ſhould be mine.

* Deut. 18.11. 1 Sam. 28.7. 27 ¶ * A man alſo or woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, or that is a wizzard, ſhall ſurely be put to death: they ſhall ſtone them with ſtones: their bloud *ſhall be* upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the prieſts mourning. 6 Of their holineſſe. 8 Of their eſtimation. 7, 13 Of their marriages. 16 The prieſts that have blemiſhes muſt not miniſter in the ſanctuary.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Speak unto the prieſts the ſons of Aaron, and ſay unto them, There ſhall none be defiled for the dead among his people.

2 But for his kin, that is near unto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his ſon, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his ſiſter a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

‖ Or, being an husband among his people he; ſhall not defile himſelf for his wife, &c. 4 *But* ‖ he ſhall not defile himſelf, *being* a chief man among his people, to profane himſelf.

* Chap. 19.27. 5 * They ſhall not make baldneſſe upon their head, neither ſhall they ſhave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their fleſh.

6 They ſhall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they ſhall be holy.

7 They ſhall not take a wife *that is* a whore, or profane; neither ſhall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou ſhalt ſanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he ſhall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which ſanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any prieſt, if ſhe profane her ſelf by playing the whore, ſhe profaneth her father: ſhe ſhall be burnt with fire.

10 And *he that is* the high prieſt among his brethren, upon whoſe head the anointing oyl was poured, and that is conſecrated to put on the garments, ſhall not uncover his head, nor rend his clothes:

11 Neither ſhall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himſelf for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither ſhall he go out of the ſanctuary, nor profane the ſanctuary of his God; for

for the crown of the anointing oyl of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, *or* an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever *he be* of thy seed in their generations, that hath *any* blemish, let him not approch to offer the ‖ bread of his God:

‖ Or, food.

18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approch: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing * superfluous,

* Chap. 21.23.

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,

‖ Or, too slender.

20 Or crook-backt, or ‖ a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish, of the seed of Aaron the priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire; he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy, and of the holy.

23 Onely he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told *it* unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The priests in their uncleanness must abstain from the holy things. 6 How they shall be cleansed. 10 Who of the priests house may eat of the holy things. 17 The sacrifices must be without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice. 29 The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiving.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name, *in those things* which they hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever *he be* of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD. 119

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron *is* a leper, or hath * a ‖ running issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, untill he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

* Chap. 15.2.

† Heb. running of the reins.

5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath:

6 The soul which hath touched any such shall be unclean untill even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

8 * That which dieth of it self, or is torn *with beasts*, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I *am* the LORD.

* Exod. 22.31. Ezek. 44. 31.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat *of* the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or an hired servant shall not eat *of* the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy *any* soul † with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house; they shall eat of his meat.

† Heb. with the purchase of his money.

12 If the priests daughter also be *married* unto † a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

† Heb. a man a stranger.

13 But if the priests daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is returned unto her fathers house, * as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers meat; but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

* Chap. 10.14.

14 ¶ And if a man eat *of* the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth *part* thereof unto it, and shall give *it* unto the priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel which they offer unto the LORD:

16 Or ‖ suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

‖ Or, lade themselves with the iniquity of trespasse in their eating.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever *he be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will

120 offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will-offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering:

19 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

* Deut. 15. 21. and 17. 1. 20 * *But* whatsoever hath a blemish, *that* shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accomplish *his* vow, or a free-will-offering in ‖ Or, goats. beeves, or ‖ sheep, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

‖ Or, kid. * Chap. 21. 18. 23 Either a bullock, or a ‖ lambe that hath any thing * superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer *for* a free-will-offering, but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall you make *any* offering *thereof* in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption *is* in them, *and* blemishes *be* in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven dayes under the damme; and from the eighth day and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

‖ Or, she-goat. * Deut. 22. 6. 28 And *whether it be* cow or ‖ ewe, ye shall not kill it * and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer *it* at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up, ye shall leave * none of it untill the morrow: I *am* the LORD. * Chap. 7. 15.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye profane my holy * Chap. 10. 3. name, but * I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The sabbath. 4 The passeover. 9 The sheaf of first-fruits. 15 The feast of Pentecost. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poor. 23 The feast of trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feast of tabernacles.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, *Concerning* the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, *even* these *are* my feasts.

* Exod. 20. 9. Deut. 5. 13. Luke 13. 14. 3 * Six dayes shall work be done, but the seventh day *is* the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work *therein:* it *is* the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

* Exod. 12. 18. Num. 28. 16. 5 * In the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth at even, *is* the LORDS passeover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth *is* the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven dayes ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven dayes: in the seventh day *is* an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work *therein.*

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a ‖ Or, handfull. † Heb. omer. ‖ † sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest:

11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an he-lambe without blemish, of the first year, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof *shall be* two tenth-deals of fine floure mingled with oyl, an offering made by fire unto the LORD *for* a sweet savour: and the drink-offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth *part* of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green eares, untill the self-

same

ſame day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

* Deut. 16. 9. 15 ¶And * ye ſhall count unto you from the morrow after the ſabbath, from the day that ye brought the ſheaf of the wave-offering; ſeven ſabbaths ſhall be complete:

16 Even unto the morrow after the ſeventh ſabbath, ſhall ye number fifty dayes, and ye ſhall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye ſhall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves, of two tenth-deals: they ſhall be of fine flour, they ſhall be baken with leaven, *they are* the firſt-fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye ſhall offer with the bread ſeven lambes without blemiſh, of the firſt year, and one young bullock and two rammes: they ſhall be *for* a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, *even* an offering made by fire of ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye ſhall ſacrifice one kid of the goats, for a ſin-offering, and two lambes of the firſt year, for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the prieſt ſhall wave them with the bread of the firſt-fruits, *for* a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambes: they ſhall be holy to the LORD for the prieſt.

21 And ye ſhall proclaim on the ſelf-ſame day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye ſhall do no ſervile work *therein: It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

* Chap. 19. 9. * Deut. 24. 19. 22 ¶ And * when ye reap the harveſt of your land, thou ſhalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapeſt, *neither ſhalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harveſt: thou ſhalt leave them unto the poor, and to the ſtranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

* Num. 29. 1. 24 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, In the * ſeventh moneth, in the firſt *day* of the moneth ſhall ye have a ſabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye ſhall do no ſervile work *therein*; but ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

* Chap. 16. 30. Num. 29. 7. 26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

27 *Alſo on the tenth *day* of this ſeventh moneth, *there ſhall be* a day of atonement, it ſhall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD. 121

28 And ye ſhall do no work in that ſame day: for it *is* a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatſoever ſoul *it be* that ſhall not be afflicted in that ſame day, he ſhall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatſoever ſoul *it be* that doeth any work in that ſame day, the ſame ſoul will I deſtroy from among his people.

31 Ye ſhall do no manner of work: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It *ſhall be* unto you a ſabbath of reſt, and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls in the ninth *day* of the moneth at even: from even unto even ſhall ye † celebrate your ſabbath. † Heb. reſt.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

34 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * The fifteenth day of this ſeventh moneth *ſhall be* the feaſt of tabernacles *for* ſeven dayes unto the LORD. * Num. 29. 12.

35 On the firſt day *ſhall be* an holy convocation: ye ſhall do no ſervile work *therein.*

36 Seven dayes ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: * on the eighth day ſhall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a † ſolemn aſſembly, *and* ye ſhall do no ſervile work *therein.* * John. 7. 37. † Heb. day of reſtraint.

37 Theſe *are* the feaſts of the LORD, which ye ſhall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a ſacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day:

38 Beſide the ſabbaths of the LORD, and beſide your gifts, and beſide all your vows, and beſide all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Alſo in the fifteenth day of the ſeventh moneth, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye ſhall keep a feaſt unto the LORD ſeven dayes: on the firſt day *ſhall be* a ſabbath, and on the eighth day *ſhall be* a ſabbath.

40 And ye ſhall take you on the firſt day the † boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye ſhall rejoyce † Heb. fruit.

122 joyce before the LORD your God seven dayes.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven dayes in the year: *It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven dayes; all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 The oyl for the lamps. 5 The shew-bread. 10 Shelomiths son blasphemeth. 13 The law of blasphemy. 17 Of murder. 18 Of damage. 23 The blasphemer is stoned.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oyl-olive, beaten, for the light, † to cause the lamps to burn continually.

† Heb. to cause to ascend

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: *It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations.

* Exod. 31.8. 4 He shall order the lamps upon * the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine floure, and bake twelve *cakes thereof: two tenth-deals

* Exod. 25.30. shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon *each* row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

* Exod. 29.33. Chap. 8. 31. Matth. 12.4. 9 And * it shall be Aarons and his sons, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father *was* an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and this son of the Israelitish *woman*, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp;

11 And the Israelitish womans son blasphemed the Name *of the LORD*, and cursed: and they brought him unto Moses (and his mothers name *was* Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan)

12 And they * put him in ward † that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

* Num. 15.34. † Heb. to expound unto them according to the mouth of the LORD.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the camp, and let all that heard *him*, * lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

* Deut. 13.9. and 17.7. 15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sin.

16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, *and* all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name *of the LORD*, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

* Exod. 21.12. Deut. 19. 21. † Heb. smiteth the life of a man.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good; † beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as * he hath done, so shall it be done unto him:

† Heb. life for life. * Exod. 21.24. Deut. 19. 21. Matth. 5. 38.

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him *again*.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have * one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

* Exod. 12.49. 23 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the camp, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sabbath of the seventh year. 8 The jubile in the fiftieth year. 14 Of oppression. 18 A blessing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land, 29 of houses. 35 Compassion of the poor. 39 The usage of bond-men. 47 The redemption of servants.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then ſhall the land † keep * a ſabbath unto the LORD.

† Heb. reſt. * Exod. 23.10.

3 Six yeares thou ſhalt ſow thy field, and ſix yeares thou ſhalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof:

4 But in the ſeventh year ſhall be a ſabbath of reſt unto the land, a ſabbath for the LORD: thou ſhalt neither ſow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of its own accord of thy harveſt, thou ſhalt not reap, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine undreſſed: *for* it is a year of reſt unto the land.

† Heb. of thy ſeparation.

6 And the ſabbath of the land ſhall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy ſervant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired ſervant, and for thy ſtranger that ſojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattel, and for the beaſt that *are* in thy land, ſhall all the increaſe thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt number ſeven ſabbaths of yeares unto thee, ſeven times ſeven yeares, and the ſpace of the ſeven ſabbaths of yeares ſhall be unto thee fourty and nine yeares.

9 Then ſhalt thou cauſe the trumpet † of the jubile to ſound, on the tenth *day* of the ſeventh moneth; in the day of atonement, ſhall ye make the trumpet ſound throughout all your land.

† Heb. loud of ſound.

10 And ye ſhall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout *all* the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it ſhall be a jubile unto you, and ye ſhall return every man unto his poſſeſſion, and ye ſhall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile ſhall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye ſhall not ſow, neither reap that which groweth of it ſelf in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undreſſed.

12 For it *is* the jubile, it ſhall be holy unto you: ye ſhall eat the increaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the year of this jubile ye ſhall return every man unto his poſſeſſion.

14 And if thou ſell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyeſt *ought* of thy neighbours hand; ye ſhall not oppreſſe one another.

15 According to the number of yeares after the jubile, thou ſhalt buy of thy neighbour, *and* according unto the number of yeares of the fruits he ſhall ſell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude of yeares thou ſhalt increaſe the price thereof, and according to the fewneſſe of yeares thou ſhalt diminiſh the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeares* of the fruits doth he ſell unto thee. 123

17 Ye ſhall not therefore oppreſſe one another; but thou ſhalt fear thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye ſhall do my ſtatutes, and keep my judgements, and do them; and ye ſhall dwell in the land in ſafety.

19 And the land ſhall yield her fruit, and ye ſhall eat your fill, and dwell therein in ſafety.

20 And if ye ſhall ſay, What ſhall we eat the ſeventh year? behold, we ſhall not ſow, nor gather in our increaſe:

21 Then I will command my bleſſing upon you in the ſixth yeare, and it ſhall bring forth fruit for three yeares.

22 And ye ſhall ſow the eighth year, and eat *yet* of old fruit, untill the ninth year; untill her fruits come in, ye ſhall eat *of* the old *ſtore*.

23 ¶ The land ſhall not be ſold ‖ † for ever: for the land *is* mine, for ye *are* ſtrangers and ſojourners with me.

‖ Or, to be quite cut off. † Heb. for cutting off.

24 And in all the land of your poſſeſſion, ye ſhall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath ſold away *ſome* of his poſſeſſion, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then ſhall he redeem that which his brother ſold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and † himſelf be able to redeem it:

† Heb. his hand hath attained & found ſufficiency.

27 Then let him count the yeares of the ſale thereof, and reſtore the overplus unto the man to whom he ſold it; that he may return unto his poſſeſſion.

28 But if he be not able to reſtore *it* to him, then that which is ſold, ſhall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, untill the yeare of jubile: and in the jubile it ſhall go out, and he ſhall return unto his poſſeſſion.

29 And if a man ſell a dwelling-houſe in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole yeare after it is ſold: *within* a full year may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the ſpace of a full year; then the houſe that *is* in the walled city, ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it ſhall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houſes of the villages which have no walls round about them, ſhall be counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they ſhall go out in the jubile.

† Heb. redemption belongeth unto it.

32 Notwithſtanding, the cities of the Levites,

124 vites, *and* the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſſion, may the Levites redeem at any time.

‖ Or, one of the Levites redeem them.

33 And if ‖ a man purchaſe of the Levites, then the houſe that was ſold, and the city of his poſſeſſion ſhall go out in the *yeare of* jubile: for the houſes of the cities of the Levites *are* their poſſeſſion among the children of Iſrael.

34 But the field of the ſuburbs of their cities may not be ſold, for it *is* their perpetual poſſeſſion.

† Heb. his hand faileth. † Heb. ſtrengthen.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and † fallen in decay with thee; then thou ſhalt † relieve him: *yea though he be* a ſtranger, or a ſojourner; that he may live with thee.

* Exod. 22.25. Deut.23. 19. Pro.28.8 Ezc.18.8 &22.12

36 * Take thou no uſury of him, or increaſe: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou ſhalt not give him thy money upon uſury, nor lend him thy victuals for increaſe.

38 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, *and* to be your God.

* Exod. 21.2. Deut.15. 12. Jer.34. 14. † Heb. ſerve thy ſelf with him with the ſervice,&c.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother *that dwelleth* by thee be waxen poor, and be ſold unto thee; thou ſhalt not † compell him to ſerve as a bond-ſervant:

40 *But* as an hired ſervant, *and* as a ſojourner, he ſhall be with thee, *and* ſhall ſerve thee unto the yeare of jubile.

41 And *then* ſhall he depart from thee, *both* he and his children with him, and ſhall return unto his own family, and unto the poſſeſſion of his fathers ſhall he return.

42 For they *are* my ſervants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they ſhall not be ſold † as bond-men.

† Heb. with the ſale of a bond-man.

43 * Thou ſhalt not rule over him with rigour, but ſhalt fear thy God.

* Epheſ. 6.9. Col. 4.1.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou ſhalt have, *ſhall be* of the heathen that are round about you; of them ſhall ye buy bond-men and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the ſtrangers that do ſojourn among you, of them ſhall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they ſhall be your poſſeſſion.

† Heb. ye ſhall ſerve your ſelves with them.

46 And ye ſhall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them for* a poſſeſſion, † they ſhall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Iſrael, ye ſhall not rule one over another with rigour.

† Heb. his hand obtain, &c.

47 ¶ And if a ſojourner or ſtranger † wax rich by thee, and thy brother *that dwelleth* by him wax poor, and ſell himſelf unto the ſtranger *or* ſojourner by thee, or to the ſtock of the ſtrangers family:

48 After that he is ſold, he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles ſon may redeem him, or *any* that is nigh of kinne unto him, of his family, may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himſelf.

50 And he ſhall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeare that he was ſold to him, unto the yeare of jubile: and the price of his ſale ſhall be according unto the number of yeares, according to the time of an hired ſervant ſhall it be with him.

51 If *there be* yet many yeares *behinde*; according unto them he ſhall give again the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few yeares unto the yeare of jubile, then he ſhall count with him, *and* according unto his yeares ſhall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 *And* as a yearly hired ſervant ſhall he be with him: and *the other* ſhall not rule with rigour over him in thy ſight.

‖ Or, by theſe means.

54 And if he be not redeemed ‖ in theſe *yeares*, then he ſhall go out in the yeare of jubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Iſrael *are* ſervants, they *are* my ſervants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Of idolatry.* 2 *Religiouſneſſe.* 3 *A bleſſing to them that keep the commandments.* 14 *A curſe to thoſe that break them.* 40 *God promiſeth to remember them that repent.*

* Exod. 20.4. Deut.5.8 & 16.12. Pſ.97.7. ‖ Or, pillar. ‖ Or, figured ſtone. † Heb. a ſtone of picture.

YE ſhall make you * no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a ‖ ſtanding image, neither ſhall ye ſet up *any* ‖ † image of ſtone in your land, to bowe down unto it: for I *am* the LORD your God.

* Chap. 19.30. * Deut. 28.1.

2 * Ye ſhall keep my ſabbaths, and reverence my ſanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ * If ye walk in my ſtatutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain in due ſeaſon, and the land ſhall yield her increaſe, and the

the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing-time: and ye shall eat your
* Job 11.18. bread to the full, and * dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and
* Job 11.19. † Heb. cause to cease. * ye shall lie down, and none shall make *you* afraid: and I will † rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

* Josh. 23.10. 8 And * five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

* Ezek. 37.26. 11 * And I will set my tabernacle amongst you: and my soul shall not abhor you.

* 2 Cor. 6.16. 12 * And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

* Deut. 28.15. Lam.3. 17. Mal.2.2. 14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;

15 And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgements, so that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant:

† Heb. upon you 16 I also will do this unto you, I will even appoint † over you terrour, consumption, and the burning-ague; that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they
* Prov. 28.1. that hate you shall reign over you, and * ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.

19 And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

‖ Or, at all adventures with me: and so vers. 24. 21 ¶ And if ye walk ‖ contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times moe plagues upon you, according to your sins.

22 I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattel, and make you few in number, and your *high*-wayes shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me:

* 2 Sam. 22.27. Psal. 18. 26. 24 * Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of *my* covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 *And* when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver *you* your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me:

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

* Deut. 28.53. 29 * And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

* 2 Chro. 34.7. 30 And I will destroy your high places, and * cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye *be* in your enemies land; *even* then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your sabbaths when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And

126

36 And upon them that are left *alive* of you, I will send a faintneſſe into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the ſound of a † ſhaken leaf ſhall chaſe them; and they ſhall flee, as fleeing from a ſword: and they ſhall fall when none purſueth.

† Heb. driven.

37 And they ſhall fall one upon another, as it were before a ſword, when none purſueth: and ye ſhall have no power to ſtand before your enemies.

38 And ye ſhall periſh among the heathen, and the land of your enemies ſhall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, ſhall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands; and alſo in the iniquities of their fathers ſhall they pine away with them.

40 If they ſhall confeſſe their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their treſpaſſe which they treſpaſſed againſt me, and that alſo they have walked contrary unto me;

41 And *that* I alſo have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumciſed hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the puniſhment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and alſo my covenant with Iſaac, and alſo my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

43 The land alſo ſhall be left of them, and ſhall enjoy her ſabbaths, while ſhe lieth deſolate without them: and they ſhall accept of the puniſhment of their iniquity; becauſe, even becauſe they deſpiſed my judgements, and becauſe their ſoul abhorred my ſtatutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I will not caſt them away, neither will I abhor them, to deſtroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I *am* the LORD their God.

* Deut. 4.31. Rom. 11. 26.

45 But I will for their ſakes remember the covenant of their anceſtours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the ſight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* the LORD.

46 Theſe *are* the ſtatutes, and judgements, and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Iſrael, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 He that maketh a ſingular vow muſt be the Lords. 3 The eſtimation of the perſon. 9 Of a beaſt given by vow. 14 Of a houſe. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No deuoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When a man ſhall make a ſingular vow, the perſons *ſhall be* for the LORD, by thy eſtimation.

3 And thy eſtimation ſhall be, of the male from twenty yeares old, even unto ſixty yeares old; even thy eſtimation ſhall be fifty ſhekels of ſilver, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy eſtimation ſhall be thirty ſhekels.

5 And if *it be* from five yeares old, even unto twenty yeares old; then thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male twenty ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, even unto five yeares old; then thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male five ſhekels of ſilver, and for the female thy eſtimation *ſhall be* three ſhekels of ſilver.

7 And if *it be* from ſixty yeares old, and above; if *it be* a male, then thy eſtimation ſhall be fifteen ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy eſtimation; then he ſhall preſent himſelf before the prieſt, and the prieſt ſhall value him: according to his ability that vowed, ſhall the prieſt value him.

9 And if *it be* a beaſt whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD; all that *any man* giveth of ſuch unto the LORD, ſhall be holy.

10 He ſhall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he ſhall at all change beaſt for beaſt; then it, and the exchange thereof ſhall be holy.

11 And if *it be* any unclean beaſt, of which they do not offer a ſacrifice unto the LORD; then he ſhall preſent the beaſt before the prieſt:

12 And the prieſt ſhall value it, whether it be good or bad: † as thou valueſt it *who art* the prieſt, ſo ſhall it be.

† Heb. according to thy eſtimation, O prieſt, &c.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he ſhall adde a fifth *part* thereof unto thy eſtimation.

14 ¶ And when a man ſhall ſanctifie his houſe *to be* holy unto the LORD; then the prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, whether it be good

or

or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeem his house, then he shall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie unto the LORD *some part* of a field of his possession; then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: ‖ an homer of barley-seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of silver.

‖ Or, the land of an homer, &c.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeare of jubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the jubile; then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the yeares that remain, even unto the yeare of the jubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeem it; then he shall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man; it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the possession thereof shall be the priests.

22 And if *a man* sanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which *is* not of the fields of his possession;

23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, *even* unto the yeare of the jubile: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, *as* a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the yeare of the jubile, the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the possession of the land *did belong*.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: * twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

* Exod. 30.13. Numb. 3. 47. Ezek 45. 12.

26 ¶ Onely the † firstling of the beasts, which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it; whether *it be* ox, or sheep: it *is* the LORDS.

† Heb. firstborn, &c

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem *it* according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fifth *part* of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 * Notwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, *both* of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing *is* most holy unto the LORD.

* Josh. 6.19.

29 None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed: *but* shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, *is* the LORDS: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fifth *part* thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatsoever passeth under the rod; the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the commandments which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel, in mount Sinai.

The fourth book of MOSES, called NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 God commandeth Moses to number the people. 5 The princes of the tribes. 17 The number of every tribe. 47 The Levites are exempted for the service of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeare, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 * Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their poll:

* Exod. 30.12.

3 From twenty yeares old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel; thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: Of *the tribe of* Reuben; Elizur the son of Shedeur.

128 6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the ſon of Zuri-ſhaddai.

7 Of Judah; Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar; Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the ſon of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſhama the ſon of Ammihud; of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſon of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

13 Of Aſher; Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

14 Of Gad; Eliaſaph the ſon of Deüel.

15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the ſon of Enan.

16 Theſe *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron took theſe men, which are expreſſed by *their* names.

18 And they aſſembled all the congregation together on the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Iſraels eldeſt ſon, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and ſix thouſand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

23 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thouſand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and five thouſand ſix hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

27 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, *were* threeſcore and fourteen thouſand and ſix hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Iſſachar, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

29 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Iſſachar, *were* fifty and four thouſand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

31 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and ſeven thouſand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joſeph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thouſand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

35 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, *were* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

37 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirty and five thouſand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

39 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

41 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourtie and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

43 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fiftie and three thousand and foure hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the princes of Israel, *being* twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel;

46 Even all they that were numbred, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fiftie.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel:

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimonie, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that *belong* to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts. 129

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony; that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensigne of their fathers house: † farre off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch. † Heb. over against.

3 ¶ And on the east-side toward the rising of the sun, shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab *shall be* captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him, *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the son of Zuar *shall be* captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fiftie and foure thousand and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon, *shall be* captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fiftie and seven thousand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the camp of Judah, *were* an hundred thousand & foure-score thousand and six thousand and foure hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south-side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben, *shall be* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fourty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, *shall be* the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the

130 children of Simeon, *shall be* Shelumiel the
son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were num-
bred of them, *were* fiftie and nine thousand
and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain
of the sons of Gad, *shall be* Eliasaph the
son of Reüel.

15 And his host, and those that were
numbred of them, *were* fourtie and five
thousand and six hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the camp of
Reuben, *were* an hundred thousand and fif-
tie and one thousand and foure hundred and
fiftie, throughout their armies: and they
shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congre-
gation shall set forward with the camp of
the Levites, in the midst of the camp: as
they encamp, so shall they set forward, eve-
ry man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west-side *shall be* the stand-
ard of the camp of Ephraim, according to
their armies: and the captain of the sons of
Ephraim, *shall be* Elishama the son of Am-
mihud.

19 And his host, and those that were
numbred of them, *were* fourty thousand
and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manas-
seh: and the captain of the children of Ma-
nasseh, shall *be* Gamaliel the son of Pedah-
zur.

21 And his host, and those that were num-
bred of them, *were* thirtie and two thou-
sand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the
captain of the sons of Benjamin, *shall be*
Abidan the son of Gideoni.

23 And his host, and those that were num-
bred of them, *were* thirtie and five thousand
and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the camp
of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thousand
and eight thousand and an hundred,
throughout their armies: and they shall go
forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan
shall be on the north-side by their armies:
and the captain of the children of Dan, *shall*
be Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were
numbred of them, *were* threescore and two
thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him, *shall*
be the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the
children of Asher, *shall be* Pagiel the son of
Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were
numbred of them, *were* fourtie and one
thousand and five hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the
captain of the children of Naphtali, *shall*
be Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were num-
bred of them, *were* fiftie and three thousand
and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the camp
of Dan, *were* an hundred thousand & fiftie
and seven thousand and six hundred: they
shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These *are* those which were numbred
of the children of Israel by the house of their
fathers; all those that were numbred of the
camps throughout their hosts, *were* six hun-
dred thousand and three thousand and five
hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Levites were not numbred a-
mong the children of Israel; as the LORD
commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according
to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so
they pitched by their standards, & so they set
forward, every one after their families, ac-
cording to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The sons of Aaron. 5 The Levites are given to
the priests, for the service of the tabernacle,
11 in stead of the first-born. 14 The Levites
are numbred by their families. 21 The families,
number, and charge of the Gershonites, 27 of
the Kohathites, 33 of the Merarites. 38 The
place and charge of Moses and Aaron. 40 The
first-born are freed by the Levites. 44 The o-
verplus are redeemed.

THese also *are* the generations of Aaron
and Moses, in the day *that* the LORD
spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sons of
Aaron; Nadab the * first-born, and Abi-
hu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These *are* the names of the sons of Aa-
ron, the priests which were anointed,
†whom he consecrated to minister in the
priests office.

4 * And Nadab and Abihu died before
the LORD, when they offered strange fire
before the LORD, in the wilderness of Si-
nai, and they had no children: and Eleazar
and Ithamar ministred in the priests office,
in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi neare, and pre-
sent them before Aaron the priest, that they
may minister unto him.

7 And

* Exod. 6.23.

† Heb. whose hand he filled.

* Levit. 10.1. Chap. 26.61. 1 Chro. 24.2.

7 And they ſhall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keep all the inſtruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his ſons: they *are* wholly given unto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſons, and they ſhall wait on their prieſts office: and the ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Iſrael, inſtead of all the firſt-born that openeth the matrice among the children of Iſrael: therefore the Levites ſhall be mine,

13 Becauſe all the firſt-born *are* mine; *for on the day that I ſmote all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the firſt-born in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the houſe of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old and upward, ſhalt thou number them.

16 And Moſes numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 * And theſe were the ſons of Levi, by their names; Gerſhon, & Kohath, & Merari.

18 And theſe *are* the names of the ſons of Gerſhon by their families; Libni, & Shimei.

19 And the ſons of Kohath by their families; Amram, & Izehar, Hebron, & Uzziel.

20 And the ſons of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Muſhi: theſe *are* the families of the Levites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: theſe *are* the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *even* thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* ſeven thouſand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behind the tabernacle weſt-ward.

24 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſon of Lael. 131

25 And the charge of the ſons of Gerſhon, in the tabernacle of the congregation, *ſhall be* the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the doore of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the ſervice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: theſe *are* the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* eight thouſand and ſix hundred, keeping the charge of the ſanctuary.

29 The families of the ſons of Kohath ſhall pitch on the ſide of the tabernacle ſouthward.

30 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *ſhall be* Elizaphan the ſon of Uzziel.

31 And their charge *ſhall be* the ark, and the table, and the candleſtick, and the altars, and the veſſels of the ſanctuary wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſervice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, *ſhall be* chief over the chief of the Levites, *and have* the overſight of them that keep the charge of the ſanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Muſhites: theſe *are* the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and upward, *were* ſix thouſand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the ſon of Abihail: *theſe* ſhall pitch on the ſide of the tabernacle north-ward.

36 And † *under* the cuſtody and charge of the ſons of Merari, *ſhall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the ſockets thereof, and all the veſſels thereof, and all that ſerveth thereto,

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their cords.

38 ¶ But thoſe that encamp before the

Exod. 13.2. Levit. 27.26. Chap. 8.16. Luke 2.23.

† Heb. mouth.

* Gen. 46.11. Exod. 6.16. Chap. 26.57. 1 Chro. 6.1.

† Heb. the office of the charge.

132 tabernacle toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation east-ward, *shall be* Moses and Aaron, and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel; & the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbred at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and upward, *were* twentie and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I *am* the LORD) in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel; and the cattel of the Levites, in stead of all the first-lings among the cattel of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred, as the LORD commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and upward, of those that were numbred of them, were twentie and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, & the cattel of the Levites in stead of their cattel, and the Levites shall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen, of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more then the Levites;

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels a-piece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take *them:* * the shekel *is* twentie gerahs.

* Exod. 30.13. Levit. 27.25. Chap. 18.16. Ezek. 45.12.

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the redemption-money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The age and time of the Levites service.* 4 *The carriage of the Kohathites, when the priests have taken down the tabernacle.* 16 *The charge of Eleazar.* 17 *The office of the priests.* 21 *The carriage of the Gershonites.* 29 *The carriage of the Merarites.* 34 *The number of the Kohathites,* 38 *of the Gershonites,* 42 *and of the Merarites.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the summe of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers;

3 From thirtie yeares old and upward, even untill fiftie yeares old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This *shall be* the service of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers skinnes, and shall spread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.

7 And upon the * table of shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to ‖ cover withall: and the continuall bread shall be thereon.

* Exod. 25.30.

‖ Or, poure out with all.

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the * candlestick of the light, * and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuff-dishes, and all the oyl-vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it.

* Exod. 25.31. * Exod. 25.37,38

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers skins, and shall put *it* upon a barre.

11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put to the staves thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministerie, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put *them* in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put *them* on a bar.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from

from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *even* the censers, the flesh-hooks, and the shovels, and the ‖ basons, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers skins, and put to the staves of it.

‖ Or, bowls.

15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear *it:* but they shall not touch *any* holy thing, lest they die. These *things are* the burden of the sons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, *pertaineth* the oyl for the light, and the * sweet incense, and the daily meat-offering, and the * anointing oyl, *and* the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

* Exod. 30.34.
* Exod. 30.23.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live and not die, when they approch unto the most holy things; Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the summe of the sons of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers by their families;

23 From thirtie yeares old and upward, untill fifty yeares old shalt thou number them; all that enter in † to performe the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

† Heb. to warre the warfare.

24 This *is* the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for ‖ burdens.

‖ Or, carriage.

25 And they shall beare the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers skinnes that *is* above upon it, and the hanging for the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the court which *is* by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve. 133

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his sons, shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

† Heb. mouth.

28 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *shall be* under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers;

30 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fiftie yeares old shalt thou number them, every one that entreth in to the † service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

† Heb. warfare.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; * the boards of the tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,

* Exod. 26.15.

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron and the chief of the congregation numbred the sons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fiftie.

37 These *were* they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation; which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeares old and upward,

134 even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth into the ſervice, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even thoſe that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand and ſix hundred and thirty.

41 Theſe *are* they that were numbred of the families of the ſons of Gerſhon, of all that might do ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſons of Merari, throughout their families, by the houſe of their fathers;

43 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth into the ſervice, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 Even thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, were three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe *be* thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſons of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Levites, whom Moſes and Aaron and the chief of Iſrael numbred, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers;

47 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that came to do the ſervice of the miniſtery, and the ſervice of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation;

48 Even thoſe that were numbred of them were eight thouſand and five hundred and fourſcore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, every one according to his ſervice, and according to his burden: thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 The unclean are removed out of the camp. 5 Reſtitution is to be made in treſpaſſes. 11 The triall of jealouſie.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they put out of the camp every * leper, and every one that hath an * iſſue, and whoſoever is defiled by the * dead.

3 Both male and female ſhall ye put out, without the camp ſhall ye put them; that they defile not their camps in the midſt whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, * When a man or woman ſhall commit any ſin that men commit, to do a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and that perſon be guiltie;

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſin which they have done: and he ſhall recompenſe his treſpaſſe * with the principall thereof, and adde unto it the fifth *part* thereof, & give *it* unto *him* againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed.

8 But if the man have no kinſman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe unto, let the treſpaſſe be recompenſed unto the LORD, *even* to the prieſt: beſide the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhall be made for him.

9 And every ‖ offering of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring unto the prieſt, ſhall be his.

10 And every mans hallowed things ſhall be his: whatſoever any man giveth the prieſt, it ſhall be * his.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, If any mans wife go aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him,

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhe be defiled, and *there be* no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhe be taken *with the manner*;

14 And the ſpirit of jealouſie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and ſhe be defiled; or if the ſpirit of jealouſie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife unto the prieſt, and he ſhall bring her offering for her, the tenth *part* of an ephah of barley-meal; he ſhall pour no oyl upon it, nor put frankincenſe thereon, for it *is* an offering of jealouſie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the prieſt ſhall bring her near, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſel, and of the duſt that is in the floor of the tabernacle the prieſt ſhall take, and put *it* into the water.

18 And

* Levit. 13. 3.
* Levit. 15. 2.
* Levit. 21. 1.
* Levit. 6. 3.
* Levit. 6. 5.
‖ Or, heave-offering.
* Levit. 10. 13.

18 And the prieſt ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the jealouſie-offering: and the prieſt ſhall have in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

19 And the prieſt ſhall charge her by an oath, and ſay unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou haſt not gone aſide to uncleanneſſe ‖† *with another* in ſtead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe:

‖ Or, being in the power of thy husband. † Heb. under thy husband.

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide *to another* in ſtead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and ſome man hath lien with thee beſide thine husband:

21 Then the prieſt ſhall charge the woman with an oath of curſing, and the prieſt ſhall ſay unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curſe and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to ſwell;

† Heb. fall.

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to ſwell, and *thy* thigh to rot: And the woman ſhall ſay, Amen, amen.

23 And the prieſt ſhall write theſe curſes in a book, and he ſhall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he ſhall cauſe the woman to drink the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe: and the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the prieſt ſhall take the jealouſie-offering out of the womans hand, and ſhall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the prieſt ſhall take an handfull of the offering, *even* the memoriall thereof, and burn *it* upon the altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* if ſhe be defiled, and have done treſpaſſe againſt her husband; that the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot: and the woman ſhall be a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then ſhe ſhall be free, and ſhall conceive ſeed.

29 This *is* the law of jealouſies, when a wife goeth aſide *to another* in ſtead of her husband, and is defiled;

30 Or when the ſpirit of jealouſie cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and the prieſt ſhall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then ſhall the man be guiltleſſe from iniquitie, and this woman ſhall bear her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The form of bleſſing the people.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When either man or woman ſhall ‖ ſeparate *themſelves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to ſeparate *themſelves* unto the LORD:

‖ Or, make themſelves Nazarites.

3 He ſhall ſeparate *himſelf* from wine, and ſtrong drink, and ſhall drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drink, neither ſhall he drink any liquour of grapes, nor eat moiſt grapes or dried.

4 All the dayes of his ‖ ſeparation ſhall he eat nothing that is made of the † vine-tree, from the kernels even to the huſk.

‖ Or, Nazaritеſhip. † Heb. vine of the wine.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation, there ſhall no * raſour come upon his head: untill the dayes be fulfilled in the which he ſeparateth *himſelf* unto the LORD, he ſhall be holy; *and* ſhall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

* Judg. 13.5. 1 Sam. 1.11.

6 All the dayes that he ſeparateth *himſelf* unto the LORD, he ſhall come at no dead body.

7 He ſhall not make himſelf unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter, when they die: becauſe the † conſecration of his God *is* upon his head.

† Heb. ſeparation.

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his conſecration; then he ſhall ſhave his head in the day of his cleanſing, on the ſeventh day ſhall he ſhave it.

10 And on the eighth day he ſhall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the prieſt, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And he ſhall conſecrate unto the LORD the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of the firſt year for a treſpaſſe-offering: but the dayes that were before

136 shall † be lost, because his separation was defiled.

† Heb. fall.

13 ¶ And this *is* the law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lambe of the first year without blemish, for a burnt-offering, and one ew-lambe of the first yeare without blemish, for a sin-offering, and one ramme without blemish, for peace-offerings.

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oyl, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oyl, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he shall offer the ramme *for* a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

* Acts 21.24. 18 * And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put *it* in the fire which *is* under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ramme, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer; and shall put *them* upon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the hair of* his separation is shaven.

* Exod. 29.27. 20 And the priest shall wave them * *for* a wave-offering before the LORD; this *is* holy for the priest, with the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, *and of* his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides *that* that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall blesse the children of Israel, saying unto them,

24 The LORD blesse thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

1 The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle. 10 Their severall offerings at the dedication of the altar. 89 God speaketh to Moses from the mercy-seat.

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully * set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them;

* Exod. 40.18.

2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who *were* the princes of the tribes, † and were over them that were numbred) offered:

† Heb. who stood.

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; & thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons, and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service.

8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them, *was that* they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.

13 And his offering *was* one silver charger, the weight thereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them *were* full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a * meat-offering:

* Levit. 2.1.

14 One

14 One ſpoon of ten *ſhekels* of gold, full of incenſe:
15 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt year, for a burnt-offering:
* Levit. 4.23. 16 One kid of the goats for a * ſin-offering:
17 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt year. This *was* the offering of Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab.
18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar, prince of Iſſachar, did offer.
19 He offered *for* his offering one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
20 One ſpoon of gold of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
21 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt year, for a burnt-offering:
22 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:
23 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt year. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.
24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſon of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, *did offer.*
25 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
26 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
27 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt year, for a burnt-offering:
28 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:
29 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt year. This *was* the offering of Eliab the ſon of Helon.
30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſon of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer.*
31 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, of an hundred & thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
32 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
33 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt year, for a burnt-offering: 137
34 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:
35 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt year. This *was* the offering of Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.
36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer.*
37 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
38 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
39 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt year, for a burnt-offering:
40 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:
41 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt year. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.
42 ¶ On the ſixth day Eliaſaph the ſon of Deüel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered.*
43 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
44 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
45 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt year, for a burnt-offering:
46 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:
47 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt year. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſon of Deüel.
48 ¶ On the ſeventh day Eliſhama the ſon of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered.*
49 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight wereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
50 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
51 One

138 51 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
52 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first year. This *was* the offering of Elishama the son of Ammihud.
54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh.
55 His offering *was* one silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
56 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
57 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
58 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
59 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first year. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.
60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered*.
61 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
62 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
63 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
64 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
65 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first year. This *was* the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.
66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered*.
67 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
69 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
70 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first year. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.
72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, *offered*.
73 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
75 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
76 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first year. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.
78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.
79 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
81 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
82 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first year. This *was* the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.
84 This *was* the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:
85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels *weighed* two thousand and four hundred *shekels* after the shekel of the sanctuary.
86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the

the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first yeare twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sin-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings, *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first yeare sixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to speak with ‖ him; then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat that *was* upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

‖ That is, God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lamps are to be lighted. 5 The consecration of the Levites. 23 The age and time of their service.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou * lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

* Exod. 25.37. & 40.25

3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof, over against the candlestick; as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 * And this work of the candlestick *was of* beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof *was* * beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

* Exod. 25.31.

* Exod. 25.18.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: Sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and † let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and *so* make themselves clean.

† Heb. let them cause a rasour to passe over, &c.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, *even* fine flour mingled with oyl, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites. 139

11 And Aaron shall † offer the Levites before the LORD, *for* an † offering of the children of Israel; that † they may execute the service of the LORD.

† Heb. wave. † Heb. wave-offering. † Heb. they may be to execute, &c.

12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one *for* a sin-offering, and the other *for* a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them *for* an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be * mine.

* Chap. 3.45.

15 And after that, shall the Levites go in, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them *for* an offering.

16 For they *are* wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; in stead of such as open every womb, *even in stead of* the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 * For all the first-born of the children of Israel *are* mine, *both* man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my self.

* Exod. 13.2. Chap. 3.13. Luke 2. 23.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

19 And I have given the Levites *as* † a gift to Aaron, and to his sons, from among the children of Israel; to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

† Heb. given.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them *as* an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Levites in, to do their service in the tabernacle of the

140 the congregation before Aaron and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it* that *belongeth* unto the Levites: from twenty and five yeares old, and upward, they shall go in † to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation:

† Heb. to war the warfare of, &c.

25 And from the age of fifty yeares they shall † cease waiting upon the service *thereof*, and shall serve no more:

† Heb. return from the warfare of the service.

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The passeover is commanded again.* 6 *A second passeover allowed for them that were unclean or absent.* 15 *The cloud guideth the removings and encampings of the Israelites.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeare, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep * the passeover at his appointed season.

* Exod. 12.1,&c. Lev.23. 5. Chap. 28.16. Deut. 16.2.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

† Heb. between the two evenings.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passeover.

5 And they kept the passeover on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at even, in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passeover on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said unto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or *be* in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passeover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at even they shall keep it, *and* eat it with unleavened bread and bitter *herbs*.

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, * nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passeover, they shall keep it.

* Exod. 12.46. Joh.19. 36.

13 But the man that *is* clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passeover; even the same soul shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passeover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the passeover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: * ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

* Exod. 12.49.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, untill the morning.

* Exod. 40.34.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle; then after that, the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

* 1 Cor. 10.1.

19 And when the cloud † tarried long upon the tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

† Heb. prolonged.

20 And *so* it was when the cloud was a few dayes upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And *so* it was when the cloud † abode from even unto the morning, and *that* the

† Heb. was.

the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether *it was* by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or *whether it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeare that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel * abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

* Exod. 40. 36, 37.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 The use of the silver trumpets. 11 The Israelites remove from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leave them. 33 The blessing of Moses at the removing and resting of the ark.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of an whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east-parts shall go forward.

6 When ye blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south-side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together; you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron the priests shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God. 141

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeare, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ * In the first *place* went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his host *was* * Nahshon the son of Amminadab. * Chap. 2. 3. * Chap. 1. 4.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari set forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathithes set forward, bearing the * sanctuary; and ‖ *the other* did set up the tabernacle against they came. * Chap. 4. ‖ That is, the Gershonites and the Merarites. See verse 17.

22 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, *was* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And

25 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Dan ſet forward, *which was* the rereward of all the camps throughout their hoſts: and over his hoſt *was* Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Aſher, *was* Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

27 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the ſon of Enan.

† Heb. theſe. 28 † Thus *were* the journeyings of the children of Iſrael, according to their armies, when they ſet forward.

29 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Hobab, the ſon of Raguel the Midianite, Moſes father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD ſaid, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath ſpoken good concerning Iſrael.

30 And he ſaid unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he ſaid, Leave us not, I pray thee; foraſmuch as thou knoweſt how we are to encamp in the wilderneſſe, and thou mayeſt be to us in ſtead of eyes.

32 And it ſhall be, if thou go with us, yea it ſhall be, that what goodneſſe the LORD ſhall do unto us, the ſame will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes journey, to ſearch out a reſting-place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

* Pſal. 68.1,2. 35 And it came to paſſe when the ark ſet forward, that Moſes ſaid, * Riſe up, LORD, and let thine enemies be ſcattered; and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

† Heb. ten thouſand thouſands. 36 And when it reſted, he ſaid, Return, O LORD, unto the † many thouſands of Iſrael.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moſes prayer. 4 The people luſt for fleſh, and lothe manna. 10 Moſes complaineth of his charge. 16 God divideth his burthen unto ſeventy elders. 31 Quails are given in wrath at Kibroth-hattaavah.

‖ Or, were as it were complainers. † Heb. it was evil in the eares of, &c. AND *when* the people ‖ complained, † it diſpleaſed the LORD: and the LORD heard *it*; and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and conſumed *them that were* in the uttermoſt parts of the camp. * Pſal. 78.21.

2 And the people cried unto Moſes; and when Moſes prayed unto the LORD, the fire † was quenched. † Heb. ſunk.

3 And he called the name of the place ‖ Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt among them. ‖ That is, a burning.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that *was* among them † fell a luſting: and the children of Iſrael alſo † wept again, and ſaid, * Who ſhall give us fleſh to eat? * As Exod. 12.38. † Heb. luſted a luſt. † Heb. returned & wept.

5 We remember the fiſh which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick: * 1 Cor. 10.6.

6 But now our ſoul *is* dried away; *there is* nothing at all, beſides this manna, before our eyes.

7 And *the manna *was* as coriander-ſeed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of bdellium. * Exod. 16.14,31 † Heb. eye of it as the eye of.

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered *it*, and ground *it* in mills, or beat *it* in a mortar, and baked *it* in pannes, and made cakes of it: and the taſte of it was as the taſte of freſh oyl.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moſes heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moſes alſo was diſpleaſed.

11 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Wherefore haſt thou afflicted thy ſervant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy ſight, that thou layeſt the burthen of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay unto me, Carry them in thy boſome (as a nurſing-father beareth the ſucking childe) unto the land which thou ſwareſt unto their fathers?

13 Whence ſhould I have fleſh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, ſaying, Give us fleſh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, becauſe *it is* too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy ſight; and let me not ſee my wretchedneſſe.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Gather unto me ſeventy men of the elders of

of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which *is* upon thee, and will put *it* upon them; and they shall bear the burthen of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thy self alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh (for you have wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for *it was* well with us in Egypt) therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor five dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes;

†Heb. moneth of dayes. 20 *But* even a † whole moneth, untill it come out at your nostrils, and it be lothsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which *is* among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I *am*, *are* six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

*Isa. 50.2. & 59.1. 23 And the LORD said unto Moses, *Is the LORD'S hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe unto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that *was* upon him, and gave *it* unto the seventy elders: and it came to passe *that* when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two *of the* men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them (and they *were* of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesie in the camp.

28 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, *one* of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said unto him, Envyest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, *and* that the LORD would put his spirit upon them.

30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

*Exod. 16.13. Psal. 78. 26. 31 ¶ And there went forth a *wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let *them* fall by the camp, † as it were a dayes journey on this side, and as it were a dayes journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high*, upon the face of the earth.

†Heb. as it were the way of a day.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least, gathered ten homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

*Psa. 78. 30, 31. 33 And while the *flesh *was* yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed; the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place, ‖ Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

‖ That is, The graves of lust.

35 *And* the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah, unto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

† Heb. they were in, &c.

CHAP. XII.

1 God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron. 10 Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses. 14 God commandeth her to be shut out of the host.

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the ‖ Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

‖ Or, Cushite. † Heb. taken.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses *was* * very meek, above all the men which *were* upon the face of the earth)

*Eccles. 45.4.

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar

144 lar of the cloud, and stood *in* the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, *I* the LORD will make my self known unto him in a vision, *and* will speak unto him in a dream.

* Heb. 3.2. 7 My servant Moses *is* not so, * who *is* faithfull in all mine house.

* Exod. 33.11. 8 With him will I speak * mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam *became* leprous, *white* as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, *she was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead; of whom the flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his mothers womb.

13 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven dayes? let her be

* Levit. 13.46. * shut out from the camp seven dayes, and after that let her be received in *again*.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven dayes: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in *again*.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of the men who were sent to search the land. 17 Their instructions. 21 Their acts. 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandment of the LORD, sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men *were* heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geüel the son of Machi.

16 These *are* the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this *way* south-ward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And see the land what it *is*, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they *be* strong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land *is* that they dwell in, whether it *be* good or bad; and what cities *they be* that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

20 And what the land *is*, whether it *be* fat or lean, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land (now the time *was* the time of the first-ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went up and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak *were* (now Hebron was built seven yeares before Zoan in Egypt.)

23 * And they came unto the ‖ brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and *they brought* of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

* Deut. 1.24. ‖ Or, valley.

24 The

‖ Or, valley.

‖ That is, a cluſter of grapes

24 The place was called the ‖brook ‖Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourtie dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moſes and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Iſrael unto the wilderneſſe of Paran, to Kadeſh; & brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and ſaid, We came unto the land whither thou ſenteſt us, and ſurely it floweth with * milk and hony; and this *is* the fruit of it.

Exod. 33.3.

28 Nevertheleſſe, the people *be* ſtrong that dwell in the land, and the cities *are* walled, *and* very great: and moreover, we ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the ſouth: and the Hittites, and the Jebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Jordan.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, and ſaid, Let us go up at once, and poſſeſſe it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him, ſaid, We be not able to go up againſt the people, for they *are* ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had ſearched, unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land through which we have gone to ſearch it, *is* a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we ſaw in it, *are* †men of a great ſtature.

† Heb. men of ſtatures.

33 And there we ſaw the giants, the ſons of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own ſight as graſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIV.

1 The people murmure at the news. 6 Joſhua and Caleb labour to ſtill them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moſes perſwadeth God, and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are deprived of entring into the land. 36 The men who raiſed the evil report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would invade the land againſt the will of God, are ſmitten.

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron: and the whole congregation ſaid unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderneſſe. 145

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wives & our children ſhould be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let us make a captain, & let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, *which were* of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they ſpake unto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which we paſſed through to ſearch it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Onely rebell not ye againſt the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they *are* bread for us: their †defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us: fear them not.

† Heb. ſhadow.

10 But all the congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: & the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the ſignes which I have ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhall heare *it* (for thou broughteſt up this people in thy might from among them)

* Exod. 32.12.

14 And they will tell *it* to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they have heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art ſeen face to face, and *that* * thy cloud ſtandeth over them, and *that* thou goeſt before them, by day-time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

* Exod. 13.21.

15 Now *if* thou ſhalt kill *all* this people, as one man; then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, will ſpeak, ſaying,

16 Becauſe the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which he

* Deut. 9.28.

146 ſware unto them, therefore he hath ſlain them in the wilderneſſe.

17 And now, I beſeech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD *is* * long-ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquitie and tranſgreſſion, and by no means clearing *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation*.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatneſſe of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiven this people, from Egypt, even ‖ untill now.

20 And the LORD ſaid, I have pardoned according to thy word.

21 But *as* truly *as* I live, all the earth ſhall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which have ſeen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt and in the wilderneſſe, and have tempted me now theſe ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

23 † Surely they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware unto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that provoked me, ſee it:

24 But my ſervant * Caleb, becauſe he had another ſpirit with him, and hath followed me fully; him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went: and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I bear with* this evil congregation which murmure againſt me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.

28 Say unto them, * *As truly as* I live, ſaith the LORD, as ye have ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I do to you:

29 Your carcaſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe; and all that were numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeares old and upward, which have murmured againſt me,

30 Doubtleſſe ye ſhall not come into the land *concerning* which I † ſware to make you dwell therein, ſave Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, & they ſhall know the land which ye have deſpiſed.

32 But *as for* you, your carcaſes they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wilderneſſe fourtie yeares, and bear your whoredomes, untill your carcaſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched the land, *even* * fourty dayes (each day for a year) ſhall ye bear your iniquities, *even* fourtv yeares, and ye ſhall know ‖ my breach of promiſe.

35 I the LORD have ſaid, I will ſurely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wilderneſſe they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing up a ſlander upon the land;

37 Even thoſe men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, * died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, lived *ſtill*.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings unto all the children of Iſrael: and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, ſaying, Lo, we * *be here*, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we have ſinned.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now do you tranſgreſſe the commandment of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD *is* not among you; that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword: becauſe ye are turned away from the LORD; therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to go up unto the hill-top: nevertheleſſe, the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and * diſcomfited them, *even* unto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The law of the meat-offering, and the drink-offering.* 13, 29 *The ſtranger is under the ſame law.* 17 *The law of the firſt of the dough for an heave-*

* Exod. 34.6. Pſal.103 8.
* Exod. 20.5. & 34.7.
‖ Or, hitherto.
† Heb. if they ſee the land
* Joſh. 34.6.
* Chap. 26.65. & 32.11. Deut.1. 35.
† Heb. lift.ed up my hand
‖ Or, feed.
* Pſal. 95.10. Ezek.4. 6.
‖ Or, altering of my purpoſe.
* 1 Cor. 10.10. Heb.3. 17. Jude 5.
* Deut. 1.41.
* Deut. 1.44.

heave-offering. 22 *The ſacrifice for ſins of ignorance.* 30 *The puniſhment of preſumption.* 32 *He that violated the ſabbath is ſtoned.* 37 *The law of fringes.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering or a ſacrifice, * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your ſolemn feaſts, to make a * ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, of the herd or of the flock:

4 Then * ſhall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering of a tenth-deal of floure mingled with the fourth *part* of an hin of oyl.

5 And the fourth *part* of an hin of wine for a drink-offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or ſacrifice, for one lamb.

6 Or for a ramme, thou ſhalt prepare *for* a meat-offering, two tenth-deals of floure mingled with the third *part* of an hin of oyl.

7 And for a drink-offering, thou ſhalt offer the third *part* of an hin of wine, *for* a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullock *for* a burnt-offering, or *for* a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD;

9 Then ſhall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth-deals of floure mingled with half an hin of oyl.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, *for* an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullock, or for one ramme, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye do to every one, according to their number.

13 All that are born of the country, ſhall do theſe things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

14 And if a ſtranger ſojourn with you, or whoſoever *be* among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: as ye do, ſo he ſhall do.

15 * One ordinance *ſhall be both* for you of the congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſojourneth *with you*, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye *are*, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be before the LORD.

16 One law, and one manner ſhall be for you, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it ſhall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye ſhall offer up a cake of the firſt of your dough, *for* an heave-offering: as *ye do* the heave-offering of the threſhing-floore, ſo ſhall ye heave it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not obſerved all theſe commandments which the LORD hath ſpoken unto Moſes,

23 *Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moſes, from the day that the LORD commanded *Moſes*, and henceforward among your generations:

24 Then it ſhall be, if *ought* be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the congregation; that all the congregation ſhall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the ‖ manner, and one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering.

25 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiven them, for it *is* ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their ſin-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it ſhall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them; ſeeing all the people *were* in ignorance.

27 ¶ And * if any ſoul ſin through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a ſhe-goat of the firſt yeare for a ſin-offering.

28 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoul that ſinneth ignorantly, when he ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it ſhall be forgiven him.

29 You ſhall have one law for him that †ſinneth through ignorance, *both for* him that is born amongſt the children of Iſrael, & for the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them.

30 ¶ But

* Levit. 23.10.
* Levit. 22.21. † Heb. ſeparating.
* Exod. 29.18. * Levit. 2.1.
* Exod. 12.49. Chap. 9.14.
† Heb. from the eyes.
‖ Or, ordinance.
* Levit. 4.27.
† Heb. doeth.

148

30 ¶ But the ſoul that doeth *ought* † preſumptuouſly (*whether he be* born in the land, or a ſtranger) the ſame reprocheth the LORD; and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among his people.

† Heb. with an high hand.

31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment; that ſoul ſhall utterly be cut off: his iniquitie *ſhall be* upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſticks upon the ſabbath-day.

33 And they that found him gathering ſticks, brought him unto Moſes and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

* Levit. 24.12.

34 And they put him * in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.

35 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, The man ſhall be ſurely put to death: all the congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

38 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, & that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

* Deut. 22.12. Matth. 23.5.

39 And it ſhall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them: and that ye ſeek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye uſe to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, & be holy unto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram. 23 Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebells tents. 31 The earth ſwalloweth up Korah, and a fire conſumeth others. 36 The cenſers are reſerved to holy uſe. 41 Fourteen thouſand and ſeven hundred are ſlain by a plague for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.

* Chap. 27.3. Eccluſ. 45.18. Jude 11.

NOw * Korah the ſon of Izhar, the ſon of Kohath, the ſon of Levi, and Dathan and Abiram the ſons of Eliab, and On the ſon of Peleth, ſons of Reuben, took *men*.

2 And they roſe up before Moſes, with certain of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fifty princes of the aſſembly, * famous in the congregation, men of renown.

* Chap. 26.9.

3 And they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, and ſaid unto them, † *Ye take* too much upon you, ſeeing all the congregation *are* holy every one of them, and the LORD *is* among them: wherefore then lift you up your ſelves above the congregation of the LORD?

† Heb. it is much for you.

4 And when Moſes heard *it*, he fell upon his face:

5 And he ſpake unto Korah, and unto all his company, ſaying, Even to morrow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and *who is* holy; and will cauſe *him* to come neare unto him: even *him* whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neare unto him.

6 This do; Take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company;

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them before the LORD to morrow: and it ſhall be *that* the man whom the LORD doth chooſe, he *ſhall be* holy: *ye take* too much upon you, ye ſons of Levi.

8 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſons of Levi:

9 *Seemeth it but* a ſmall thing unto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the congregation of Iſrael, to bring you near to himſelf, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the LORD, & to ſtand before the congregation, to miniſter unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee near *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſons of Levi with thee: and ſeek ye the prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe *both* thou, and all thy company *are* gathered together againſt the LORD: and what *is* Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſons of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come up.

13 *Is it* a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelf altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou haſt not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and hony, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come up.

† Heb. bore out.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid unto the LORD, * Reſpect not thou their offering: I have not taken one aſſe from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

* Gen. 4.4.

16 And

16 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow:

17 And take every man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his cenſer, two hundred and fiftie cenſers; thou alſo and Aaron each *of you* his cenſer.

18 And they took every man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation againſt them, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelves from among this congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, ſaying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe up and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake unto the congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on every ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wives, and their ſons, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent me to do all theſe works: for *I have* not *done them* of mine own mind.

† Heb. as every man dieth.

29 If theſe men die † the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men; *then* the LORD hath not ſent me.

† Heb. create a creature.

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them up, with all that *appertain* unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; then ye ſhall underſtand that theſe men have provoked the LORD.

31 ¶ *And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground clave aſunder that *was* under them:

* Chap. 27. 3. Deut. 11. 6. Pſal. 106 17.

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſes, and all the men that *appertained* unto Korah, and all *their* goods.

33 They, and all that *appertained* to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth cloſed upon them: and they periſhed from among the congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that *were* round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow us up *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, that he take up the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder; for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their own ſouls, let them make them broad plates *for* a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they ſhall be a ſigne unto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the prieſt took the braſen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad *plates for* a covering of the altar:

40 *To be* a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, which *is* not of the ſeed of Aaron, come near to offer incenſe before the LORD; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you up from among this congre-

150 gation, that I may conſume them as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incenſe, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moſes commanded, and ranne into the midſt of the congregation; and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he ſtood between the dead and the living, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteen thouſand and ſeven hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moſes, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes onely flouriſheth.* 10 *It is left for a monument againſt the rebells.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and take of every one of them a rod according to the houſe of *their* fathers, of all their princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod *ſhall be* for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the teſtimony, * where I will meet with you.

* Exod. 25.22.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the mans rod whom I ſhall chooſe, ſhall bloſſome: and I will make to ceaſe from me the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, and every one of their princes gave him † a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houſes, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron *was* among their rods.

† Heb. a rod for one Prince, a rod for one Prince.

7 And Moſes laid up the rods before the LORD, in the tabernacle of witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe that on the morrow Moſes went into the tabernacle of witneſſe; and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, & bloomed bloſſomes, & yielded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Bring * Aarons rod again, before the teſtimonie, to be kept for a token againſt the † rebells; and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

* Heb. 9 4. † Heb. children of rebellion.

11 And Moſes did *ſo:* as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, we die, we periſh, we all periſh.

13 Whoſoever cometh any thing neare unto the tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die: Shall we be conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The charge of the prieſts and Levites.* 9 *The prieſts portion.* 21 *The Levites portion.* 25 *The heave-offering to the prieſts out of the Levites portion.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Aaron, Thou and thy ſons and thy fathers houſe with thee ſhall beare the iniquitie of the ſanctuary: and thou and thy ſons with thee ſhall beare the iniquitie of your prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, and miniſter unto thee: but thou and thy ſons with thee, *ſhall miniſter* before the tabernacle of witneſſe.

3 And they ſhall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: onely they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the ſanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhall be joyned unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the ſervice of the tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye ſhall keep the charge of the ſanctuary, and the charge of the altar; that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Iſrael.

6 And I, behold, I have * taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Iſrael: to you *they are* given *as* a gift for the LORD, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

* Chap. 3.45.

7 Therefore thou and thy ſons with thee, ſhall keep your prieſts office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, and ye ſhall ſerve: I have given your prieſts office *unto you, as* a ſervice of gift: and the ſtranger

ger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Aaron, Behold, I alſo have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Iſrael; unto thee have I given them, by reaſon of the anointing, & to thy ſons by an ordinance for ever.

9 This ſhall be thine of the moſt holy things, *reſerved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every ſin-offering of theirs, and every treſpaſſe-offering of theirs, which they ſhall render unto me, *ſhall be* moſt holy for thee and for thy ſons.

10 In the moſt holy *place* ſhalt thou eat it; every male ſhall eat it: it ſhall be holy unto thee.

11 And this *is* thine; the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Iſrael: I have given them unto
* Levit. 10.14. * thee, and to thy ſons, and to thy daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for ever: every one that is clean in thy houſe, ſhall eat of it.

† Heb. fat. 12 All the † beſt of the oyl, and all the beſt of the wine, and of the wheat, the firſt-fruits of them which they ſhall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 *And* whatſoever is firſt ripe in the land, which they ſhall bring unto the LORD, ſhall be thine; every one that is clean in thine houſe, ſhall eat *of* it.

* Levit. 27.28. 14 * Every thing devoted in Iſrael, ſhall be thine.

* Exod. 13.2. and 22 29. Levit. 27.26. Chap. 3. 13. 15 Every thing that openeth * the matrice in all fleſh, which they bring unto the LORD, *whether it be* of men or beaſts, ſhall be thine: nevertheleſſe, the firſt-born of man ſhalt thou ſurely redeem, and the firſtling of unclean beaſts ſhalt thou redeem.

16 And thoſe that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old ſhalt thou redeem according to thine eſtimation, for the money of five ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, (which *is* twenty gerahs.)

* Exod. 30.13. Levit. 27. 25. Chap. 3. 17. Ezek. 45.12. 17 But the firſtling of a cow, or the firſtling of a ſheep, or the firſtling of a goat thou ſhalt not redeem, they *are* holy: thou ſhalt ſprinkle their bloud upon the altar, and ſhalt burn their fat *for* an offering made by fire, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

* Exod. 29.26. 18 And the fleſh of them ſhall be thine, as the * wave-breſt and as the right ſhoulder are thine.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy ſons, and thy daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for ever: it *is* a covenant of ſalt for ever, before the LORD, unto thee and to thy ſeed with thee. 151

20 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Aaron, Thou ſhalt have no inheritance in their land, neither ſhalt thou have any part among them: * I *am* thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Iſrael. * Deut. 10.9. and 18.2. Joſh. 13. 14, 33. Ezek. 44. 28.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Iſrael, for an inheritance, for their ſervice which they ſerve, *even* the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither muſt the children of Iſrael henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt they bear ſin, † and die. † Heb. to die.

23 But the Levites ſhall do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they ſhall bear their iniquity: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Iſrael they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Iſrael, which they offer *as* an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have ſaid unto them, Among the children of Iſrael they ſhall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Thus ſpeak unto the Levites, and ſay unto them, When ye take of the children of Iſrael the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye ſhall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, *even* a tenth *part* of the tithe.

27 And *this* your heave-offering ſhall be reckoned unto you, as though *it were* the corn of the threſhing-floor, and as the fulneſſe of the wine-preſſe.

28 Thus you alſo ſhall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Iſrael: and ye ſhall give thereof the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the prieſt.

29 Out of all your gifts ye ſhall offer every heave-offering of the LORD, of all the † beſt thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof, out of it. † Heb. fat.

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay unto them, When ye have heaved the beſt thereof from it, then it ſhall be counted unto the Levites, as the increaſe of the threſhing-floor, and as the increaſe of the wine-preſſe.

31 And ye ſhall eat it in every place, ye & your houſholds: for it *is* your reward for your ſervice, in the tabernacle of the congregation

152 32 And ye ſhall bear no ſin, by reaſon of it, when ye have heaved from it the beſt of it: neither ſhall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leſt ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The water of ſeparation made of the aſhes of a red heifer. 11 The law for the uſe of it in purification of the unclean.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying, Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a red heifer without ſpot, wherein *is* no blemiſh, *and* upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye ſhall give her unto Eleazar the
*Heb. 13 11. prieſt, that he may bring her * forth without the camp, and *one* ſhall ſlay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the prieſt ſhall take of her
* Heb. 9. 13. with his finger, and * ſprinkle of her bloud directly before the tabernacle of the congregation ſeven times.

5 And *one* ſhall burn the heifer in his ſight;
* Exod. 29. 14. Levit. 4. 11, 12. * her ſkin, and her fleſh, and her bloud, with her dung, ſhall he burn.

6 And the prieſt ſhall take cedar-wood, and hyſſope, and ſcarlet, and caſt *it* into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the prieſt ſhall waſh his clothes, and he ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the camp, and the prieſt ſhall be unclean untill the even.

8 And he that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhall be unclean untill the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean ſhall gather up the aſhes of the heifer, and lay *them* up without the camp in a clean place, and it ſhall be kept for the congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation: it *is* a purification for ſin.

10 And he that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: and it ſhall be unto the children of Iſrael, & unto the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them, for a ſtatute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of
† Heb. ſoul of man. any † man, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

12 He ſhall purifie himſelf with it on the third day, and on the ſeventh day he ſhall be clean: but if he purifie not himſelf the third day, then the ſeventh day he ſhall not be clean.

13 Whoſoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himſelf, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from Iſrael: becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled upon him, he ſhall be unclean; his uncleanneſſe *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

15 And every open veſſel which hath no covering bound upon it, *is* unclean.

16 And whoſoever toucheth one that is ſlain with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

17 And for an unclean *perſon* they ſhall take of the † aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſin, and † running water ſhall be put thereto in a veſſel:

† Heb. duſt. † Heb. living waters ſhall be given.

18 And a clean perſon ſhall take hyſſope, and dip *it* in the water, and ſprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the veſſels, and upon the perſons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one ſlain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean *perſon* ſhall ſprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the ſeventh day: and on the ſeventh day he ſhall purifie himſelf, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelf in water, and ſhall be clean at even.

20 But the man that ſhall be unclean, and ſhall not purifie himſelf, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among the congregation: becauſe he hath defiled the ſanctuary of the LORD, the water of ſeparation hath not been ſprinkled upon him, he *is* unclean.

21 And it ſhall be a perpetuall ſtatute unto them, that he that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation, ſhall waſh his clothes, and he that toucheth the water of ſeparation, ſhall be unclean untill even.

22 And whatſoever the unclean *perſon* toucheth, ſhall be unclean: and the ſoul that toucheth *it*, ſhall be unclean untill even.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Iſrael come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moſes ſmiting the rock, bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moſes at Kadeſh deſireth paſſage through Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron reſigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

THEN came the children of Iſrael, *even* the whole congregation, into the deſert of Zin, in the firſt moneth: and the people abode in Kadeſh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron.

3 And the people * chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God that we had died * when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderneſs, that we and our cattel ſhould die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it *is* no place of ſeed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither *is* there any water to drink.

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and ſpeak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it ſhall give forth his water, and thou ſhalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: ſo thou ſhalt give the congregation, and their beaſts drink.

9 And Moſes took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he ſaid unto them, Hear now, ye rebells; muſt we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moſes lift up his hand, and with his rod he ſmote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beaſts *alſo*.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes & Aaron, Becauſe ye believed me not, to ſanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Iſrael; therefore ye ſhall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 * This *is* the water of ‖ Meribah, becauſe the children of Iſrael ſtrove with the LORD: and he was ſanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moſes ſent meſſengers from Kadeſh, unto the king of Edom, Thus ſaith thy brother Iſrael, Thou knoweſt all the travel that hath befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and ſent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we *are* in Kadeſh, a city in the uttermoſt of thy border.

17 Let us paſſe, I pray thee, through thy countrey: we will not paſſe through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink *of* the water of the wells: we will go by the kings *high*-way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, untill we have paſſed thy borders.

18 And Edom ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not paſſe by me, leſt I come out againſt thee with the ſword.

19 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattel drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *elſe*) go through on my feet.

20 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not go through. And Edom came out againſt him with much people, and with a ſtrong hand.

21 Thus Edom refuſed to give Iſrael paſſage through his border: wherefore Iſrael turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, *even* the whole congregation, journeyed from * Kadeſh, and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coaſt of the land of Edom, ſaying,

24 Aaron ſhall be gathered unto his people: for he ſhall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Iſrael, becauſe ye rebelled againſt my † word at the water of Meribah.

25 * Take Aaron and Eleazar his ſon, and bring them up unto mount Hor:

26 And ſtrip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his ſon: and Aaron ſhall be gathered *unto his people*, and ſhall die there.

27 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the ſight of all the congregation.

28 And Moſes ſtripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his ſon; and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moſes and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation ſaw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *even* all the houſe of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Iſrael with ſome loſſe deſtroy the Canaanites at Hormah.* 4 *The people murmuring are plagued with fiery ſerpents.* 7 *They repenting are healed by*

* Exod. 17.2.
* Chap. 11.33.
* Chap. 33.37.
† Heb. mouth.
* Chap. 33.38. Deut. 32. 50.
* Deut. 10.6. and 32. 50.
* Pſal. 106.32, &c.
‖ That is, ſtrife.
† Heb. found us.

154 *by a braſen ſerpent.* 10 *Sundry journeys of the Iſraelites.* 21 *Sihon is overcome,* 33 *and Og.*

* Chap. 33.40. AND *when* * king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the ſouth, heard tell that Iſrael came by the way of the ſpies; then he fought againſt Iſrael, and took *ſome* of them priſoners.

2 And Iſrael vowed a vow unto the LORD, and ſaid, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly deſtroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Iſrael, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly deſtroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place

‖ That is, utter deſtruction ‖ Hormah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red ſea, to compaſſe the land of Edom: and the ſoul of the people was much ‖ † diſcouraged becauſe of the way.

‖ Or, grieved. † Heb. ſhortened.

5 And the people ſpake againſt God, and againſt Moſes, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderneſſe? for *there is* no bread, neither *is there any* water, and * our ſoul lotheth this light bread.

* Chap. 11.6.

* Wiſd. 16.5, 6. 1 Cor. 10.9. 6 And * the LORD ſent fiery ſerpents among the people; and they bit the people, and much people of Iſrael died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moſes, and ſaid, We have ſinned, for we have ſpoken againſt the LORD, and againſt thee; pray unto the LORD that he take away the ſerpents from us: and Moſes prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Make thee a fiery ſerpent, and ſet it upon a pole: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, ſhall live.

* 2 Kings 18.4. John 3. 14. 9 And * Moſes made a ſerpent of braſſe, and put it upon a pole, and it came to paſſe, that if a ſerpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the ſerpent of braſſe, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and * pitched in Oboth.

* Chap. 33.43.

‖ Or, heaps of Abarim. 11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ije-abarim, in the wilderneſſe which *is* before Moab, toward the ſun-riſing.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, which *is* in the wilderneſſe that cometh out of the coaſts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is ſaid in the book of the warres of the LORD, ‖ What he did in the Red ſea, and in the brooks of Arnon,

‖ Or, Vaheb in Suphah.

15 And at the ſtream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth upon the border of Moab.

† Heb. leaneth.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Iſrael ſang this ſong, † Spring up, O well, ‖ ſing ye unto it:

† Heb. aſcend. ‖ Or, anſwer.

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the law-giver, with their ſtaves. And from the wilderneſſe *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley that *is* in the † countrey of Moab, to the top of ‖ Piſgah, which looketh toward ‖ Jeſhimon.

† Heb. field. ‖ Or, the hill. ‖ Or, the wilderneſſe.

21 ¶ And Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, ſaying,

22 * Let me paſſe through thy land; we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink *of* the waters of the well: *but* we will go along by the kings *high*-way, untill we be paſt thy borders.

* Deut. 2.27. Judg. 11. 19.

23 * And Sihon would not ſuffer Iſrael to paſſe through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out againſt Iſrael into the wilderneſſe: and he came to Jahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

* Deut. 29.7.

24 And * Iſrael ſmote him with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon *was* ſtrong.

* Joſh. 12.2. Pſal. 135. 10, 11. Amos 2. 9.

25 And Iſrael took all theſe cities: and Iſrael dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heſhbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

† Heb. daughters.

26 For Heſhbon *was* the citie of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought againſt the former king of Moab, & taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that ſpeak in proverbs, ſay, Come into Heſhbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heſhbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath conſumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo

29 Wo to thee, Moab; thou art undone,
* 1 King. 11.7,33. O people of * Chemoſh: he hath given his ſons that eſcaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have ſhot at them; Heſhbon is periſhed even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waſte even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Iſrael dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moſes ſent to ſpy out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.

* Deut. 3.1. and 29.7. 33 ¶ * And they turned and went up by the way of Baſhan: and Og the king of Baſhan went out againſt them, he, and all his people, to the battel at Edrei.

34 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and
* Pſal. 135.10, 11. * thou ſhalt do to him as thou didſt unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

35 So they ſmote him and his ſons, and all his people, untill there was none left him alive: and they poſſeſſed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks firſt meſſage for Balaam is refuſed. 15 His ſecond meſſage obtaineth him. 22 An angel would have ſlain him, if his aſſe had not ſaved him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this ſide Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the ſon of Zippor ſaw all that Iſrael had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was ſore afraid of the people, becauſe they *were* many: and Moab was diſtreſſed, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

4 And Moab ſaid unto the elders of Midian, Now ſhall this company lick up all *that are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the graſſe of the field. And Balak the ſon of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

* Joſh. 24.9. 5 * He ſent meſſengers therefore unto Balaam the ſon of Beor, to Pethor, which *is* by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, ſaying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, † Heb. eye. they cover the † face of the earth, and they abide over againſt me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people, for they *are* too mighty for me: peradventure I ſhall prevail, *that* we may ſmite them, and *that* I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou bleſſeſt, *is* bleſſed, and he whom thou curſeſt, is curſed. 155

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and ſpake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he ſaid unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again as the LORD ſhall ſpeak unto me. And the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and ſaid, What men *are* theſe with thee?

10 And Balaam ſaid unto God, Balak the ſon of Zippor, king of Moab, hath ſent unto me, *ſaying*,

11 Behold, *there is* a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: Come now, curſe me them; peradventure † I ſhall be able to overcome them, and drive them out. † Heb. I ſhall prevail in fighting againſt him.

12 And God ſaid unto Balaam, Thou ſhalt not go with them, thou ſhalt not curſe the people: for they *are* bleſſed.

13 And Balaam roſe up in the morning, and ſaid unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuſeth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab roſe up, and they went unto Balak, and ſaid, Balaam refuſeth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak ſent yet again princes, mo, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and ſaid to him, Thus ſaith Balak the ſon of Zippor, † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me: † Heb. Be not thou letted from &c.

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatſoever thou ſayeſt unto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people.

18 And Balaam anſwered and ſaid unto the ſervants of Balak, * If Balak would give me his houſe-full of ſilver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do leſſe or more. * Chap. 24.13.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye alſo here this night, that I may know what the LORD will ſay unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and ſaid unto him, If the men come to call thee, riſe up, *and* go with them; but yet the word which I ſhall ſay unto thee, that ſhalt thou do.

21 And Balaam roſe up in the morning, and ſaddled his aſſe, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And

156

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him: Now he was riding upon his asse, and his two servants *were* with him.

*2 Pet. 2.16. Jude 11.

23 And *the asse saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall *being* on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust her self unto the wall, and crusht Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where *was* no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

† Heb. who hast ridden upon me. ‖ Or, ever since thou wast, &c.

30 And the asse said unto Balaam, *Am* not I thine asse, † upon which thou hast ridden ‖ ever since *I was* thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

‖ Or, bowed himself.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

† Heb. to be an adversary unto thee.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because *thy* way is perverse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

† Heb. be evil in thine eyes.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto ‖ Kirjath-huzoth.

‖ Or, a city of streets.

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost *part* of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1, 13, 28 *Balaks sacrifice.* 7, 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen, and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went to an high place.

‖ Or, he went solitary.

4 And God met Balaam; and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, *saying*, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How

8 How ſhall I curſe, whom God hath not curſed? or how ſhall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I ſee him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people ſhall dwell alone, and ſhall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the duſt of Jacob, and the number of the fourth *part* of Iſrael? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my laſt end be like his.

† Heb. my ſoul, or, my life.

11 And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, What haſt thou done unto me? I took thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt bleſſed *them* altogether.

12 And he anſwered and ſaid, Muſt I not take heed to ſpeak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak ſaid unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayeſt ſee them: thou ſhalt ſee but the utmoſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all: and curſe me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Piſgah, and built ſeven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

‖ Or, the hill.

15 And he ſaid unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Go again unto Balak, and ſay thus.

* Chap. 22.35.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid unto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Riſe up Balak, and hear; hearken unto me thou ſon of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man, that he ſhould lie, neither the ſon of man, that he ſhould repent: hath he ſaid, and ſhall he not do *it?* or hath he ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bleſſe; and he hath bleſſed, and I cannot reverſe it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he ſeen perverſeneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the ſhout of a king *is* among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the ſtrength of an unicorn.

* Chap. 24.8.

‖ Or, in.

23 Surely *there is* no enchantment ‖ againſt Jacob, neither *is there* any divination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Jacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe up as a great lion, and lift up himſelf as a young lion: he ſhall not lie down untill he eat *of* the prey, and drink the bloud of the ſlain.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered and ſaid unto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt do?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Build me here ſeven altars, and prepare me here ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Balaam leaving divinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of Iſrael. 10 Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him. 15 He propheſieth of the Starre of Jacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, he went not as at * other times, † to ſeek for enchantments, but he ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

* Chap. 23.3,15. † Heb. to the meeting of enchantments.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he ſaw Iſrael abiding *in his tents* according to their tribes, and the ſpirit of God came upon him.

3 * And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

* Chap. 23.7,18. † Heb. who had his eyes ſhut, but now open.

4 He hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Iſrael.

6 As the valleys are they ſpread forth, as gardens by the river's ſide, as the trees of lignaloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as cedar-trees beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall pour the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhall be* in many waters, and his king ſhall be higher then Agag, and his kingdome ſhall be exalted.

8 * God

158

8 * God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the ſtrength of an unicorn: he ſhall eat up the nations his enemies, and ſhall break their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrows.

* Chap. 23.22.

9 * He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who ſhall ſtirre him up? Bleſſed *is* he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed *is* he that curſeth thee.

* Gen. 49.9.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and he ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid unto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt unto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would give me his houſe full of ſilver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do *either* good or bad of mine own minde; *but* what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeak?

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come *therefore*, *and* I will advertiſe thee, what this people ſhall do to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: there ſhall come a Starre out of Jacob, and a Sceptre ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall ‖ ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

‖ Or, ſmite through the princes of Moab.

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob ſhall come he that ſhall have dominion, and ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* ‖ the firſt of the nations, but his latter end ‖ *ſhall be* that he periſh for ever.

‖ The firſt of the nations that warred againſt Iſrael, Exod. 17.

‖ Or, ſhall be even to deſtruction.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rock.

22 Nevertheleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall be waſted ‖ untill Aſhur ſhall carry thee away captive.

† Heb. Kain.

‖ Or, how long ſhall it be ere Aſſhur carry thee away captive?

23 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Alas, who ſhall live when God doth this!

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhall periſh for ever.

25 And Balaam roſe up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Iſrael at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatry. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giveth him an everlaſting prieſthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

AND Iſrael abode in * Shittim, and the people begun to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

* Chap. 33.49.

2 And they called the people unto the ſacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Iſrael joyned himſelf unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD againſt the ſun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Iſrael.

* Deut. 4.3. Joſh. 22. 17.

5 And Moſes ſaid unto the judges of Iſrael, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Iſrael came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitiſh woman, in the ſight of Moſes, and in the ſight of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, who *were* weeping before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And * when Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar, the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, ſaw *it*, he roſe up from amongſt the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

* Pſal. 106.30. 1 Mac. 2.54.

8 And he went after the man of Iſrael into the tent, and thruſt both of them through, the man of Iſrael, and the woman through her belly: So the plague was ſtayed from the children of Iſrael.

9 And * thoſe that died in the plague, were twenty and foure thouſand.

* 1 Cor. 10.8.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 * Phi-

* Psal. 106.30.

11 * Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousie.

* Ecclus 45.24. 1 Mac. 2. 54.

12 Wherefore say, * Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, *even* the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, *even* that was slain with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the son of Salu, a prince of a † chief house among the Simeonites.

† Heb. house of a father.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur; he *was* head over a people, *and* of a chief house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

* Chap. 31.2.

17 * Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The summe of all Israel is taken in the plains of Moab. 52 The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Levites. 63 None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Joshua.

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take the summe of all the congregation

* Chap. 1.3.

of the children of Israel, * from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan *near* Jericho, saying,

4 *Take the sum of the people,* from twenty yeares old and upward; as the LORD

* Chap. 1.1.

* commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

* Gen. 46.8. Exod. 6. 14. 1 Chron. 5.1.

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, *of whom cometh* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu; Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. This *is that* Dathan and Abiram *which were* * famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD:

* Chap. 16.2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a sign.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad according to those that were numbred of them, fourty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ * The sons of Judah *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

* Gen. 38.2, &c. & 46.12.

20 And the sons of Judah after their families were; Of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sons of Pharez were; of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Judah according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of

160 23 ¶ Of the ſons of Iſſachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites:
24 Of Jaſhub, the family of the Jaſhubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.
25 Theſe *are* the families of Iſſachar according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and four thouſand and three hundred.
26 ¶ Of the ſons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.
27 Theſe *are* the families of the Zebulunites according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore thouſand and five hundred.
28 ¶ The ſons of Joſeph after their families, *were* Manaſſeh and Ephraim.
* Joſh. 17.1. 29 Of the ſons of Manaſſeh: of * Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.
30 Theſe *are* the ſons of Gilead: of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:
31 And of Aſriel, the family of the Aſrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:
32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.
* Chap. 27.1. 33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the ſon of Hepher had no ſons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.
34 Theſe *are* the families of Manaſſeh, and thoſe that were numbred of them, fifty and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.
35 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.
36 And theſe *are* the ſons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.
37 Theſe *are* the families of the ſons of Ephraim according to thoſe that were numbred of them, thirty and two thouſand and five hundred. Theſe *are* the ſons of Joſeph after their families.
38 ¶ The ſons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Aſhbel, the family of the Aſhbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:
39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.
40 And the ſons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.
41 Theſe *are* the ſons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thouſand and ſix hundred.
42 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſons of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. Theſe *are* the families of Dan after their families.
43 All the families of the Shuhamites according to thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and four thouſand and four hundred.
44 ¶ Of the children of Aſher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jeſui, the family of the Jeſuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.
45 Of the ſons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.
46 And the name of the daughter of Aſher *was* Sarah.
47 Theſe *are* the families of the ſons of Aſher according to thoſe that were numbred of them; *who were* fifty and three thouſand and four hundred.
48 Of the ſons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:
49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.
50 Theſe *are* the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thouſand and four hundred.
51 Theſe *were* the numbred of the children of Iſrael, ſix hundred thouſand and a thouſand ſeven hundred and thirty.
52 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
53 Unto theſe the land ſhall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.
54 * To many thou ſhalt † give the more inheritance, and to few thou ſhalt † give the leſſe inheritance: to every one ſhall his inheritance be given, according to thoſe that were numbred of him.
55 Notwithſtanding, the land ſhall be * divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they ſhall inherit.

* Chap. 33.54.
† Heb. multiply his inheritance.
† Heb. diminiſh his inheritance.
* Chap. 33.54. Joſh. 11. 23. and 14.2.

56 Ac-

56 According to the lot ſhall the poſſeſſion thereof be divided, between many & few.

57 ¶ * And theſe *are* they that were numbred of the Levites, after their families: of Gerſhon, the family of the Gerſhonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 Theſe *are* the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Muſhites, the family of the Korathites: And Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife *was* * Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt: and ſhe bare unto Amram, Aaron and Moſes, and Miriam their ſiſter.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab & Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD.

62 And thoſe that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thouſand, all males from a moneth old and upward: for they were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, becauſe there was no inheritance given them among the children of Iſrael.

63 ¶ Theſe *are* they that were numbred by Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt, who numbred the children of Iſrael in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho.

64 But among theſe there was not a man of them whom Moſes and Aaron the prieſt numbred, when they numbred the children of Iſrael in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had ſaid of them, They * ſhall ſurely die in the wilderneſſe. And there was not left a man of them, ſave Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad ſue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances. 12 Moſes being told of his death, ſueth for a ſucceſſour. 18 Joſhua is appointed to ſucceed him.

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad the ſon of Hepher, the ſon of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, of the families of Manaſſeh the ſon of Joſeph: and theſe *are* the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they ſtood before Moſes, and before Eleazar the prieſt, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

3 Our father * died in the wilderneſſe, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themſelves together againſt the LORD in the company of Korah; but died in his own ſin, and had no ſons.

4 Why ſhould the name of our father be † done away from among his family, becauſe he hath no ſon? Give unto us *therefore* a poſſeſſion among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeak right: thou ſhalt ſurely give them a poſſeſſion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren; and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe unto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, and have no ſon, then ye ſhall cauſe his inheritance to paſſe unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his kinſman that is next to him of his family, & he ſhall poſſeſſe it: and it ſhall be unto the children of Iſrael a ſtatute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I have given unto the children of Iſrael.

13 And when thou haſt ſeen it, thou alſo ſhalt be gathered unto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye * rebelled againſt my commandment (in the deſert of Zin, in the ſtrife of the congregation) to ſanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that *is* the * water of Meribah in Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man over the congregation

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may leade them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as ſheep which have no ſhepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes,

* Exod. 6.16,17, 18,19.
* Exod. 2.1,2. & 6. 20.
* Levit. 10.2. Chap.3. 4. 1 Chro. 24.2.
* Chap. 14,28. 1 Cor. 10.5,6.
* Chap. 26.33. Joſh.17. 3.
161
* Chap. 14.35. & 26.64,65
† Heb. diminiſhed.
* Deut. 32.49.
* Chap. 20.24.
* Chap. 20.24.
* Exod. 17.7.

162 Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom *is* the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask *counsel* for him, * after the judgement of Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, *both* he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

* Exod. 28.30.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Offerings are to be observed.* 3 *The continuall burnt-offering.* 9 *The offering on the sabbath,* 11 *on the new-moons,* 16 *at the passeover,* 26 *in the day of first-fruits.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices made by fire, *for* † a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

† Heb. a savour of my rest.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, * This *is* the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambes of the first yeare without spot † day by day, *for* a continuall burnt-offering.

* Exod. 29.38.

† Heb. in a day.

4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou offer † at even;

† Heb. between the two evenings.

5 And a tenth *part* of an ephah of floure for a * meat-offering, mingled with the fourth *part* of an * hin of beaten oyl.

* Levit. 2.1.

* Exod. 29.40.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt-offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD

7 And the drink-offering thereof *shall be* the fourth *part* of an hin for the one lambe: in the holy *place* shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD *for* a drink-offering.

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at even: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof thou shalt offer *it*, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the sabbath-day, two lambes of the first yeare without spot, and two tenth-deals of floure *for* a meat-offering mingled with oyl, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 *This is* the burnt-offering of every sabbath, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ramme, seven lambes of the first yeare without spot,

12 And three tenth-deals of floure *for* a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one bullock, and two tenth-deals of flower *for* a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one ramme,

13 And a severall tenth-deal of floure mingled with oyl *for* a meat-offering, unto one lambe, *for* a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third *part* of an hin unto a ramme, and a fourth *part* of an hin unto a lambe: this *is* the burnt-offering of every moneth throughout the moneths of the yeare.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering unto the LORD shall be offered, besides the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 * And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth *is* the passeover of the LORD.

* Exod. 12.18. Levit. 23.5.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feast: seven dayes shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the * first day *shall be* an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work *therein*.

* Levit. 23.7.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ramme, and seven lambs of the first yeare: they shall be unto you without blemish.

20 And their meat-offering *shall be of* floure mingled with oyl: three tenth-deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram.

21 A severall tenth-deal shalt thou offer for every lambe, throughout the seven lambs:

22 And one goat *for* a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt-offering.

24 After

24 After this manner ye ſhall offer daily throughout the ſeven dayes, the meat of the ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: it ſhall be offered beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the ſeventh day ye ſhall have an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no ſervile work.

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out*, ye ſhall have an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no ſervile work.

27 But ye ſhall offer the burnt-offering for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD; two young bullocks, one ramme, ſeven lambes of the firſt yeare:

28 And their meat-offering of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto one bullock, two tenth-deals unto one ramme,

29 A ſeverall tenth-deal unto one lambe, throughout the ſeven lambes:

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye ſhall offer *them* beſides the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering (they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feaſt of trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their ſouls, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feaſt of tabernacles.

AND in the ſeventh moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, ye ſhall have an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no ſervile work: *it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

f Levit. 23.24.

2 And ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ramme, *and* ſeven lambes of the firſt yeare without blemiſh:

3 And their meat-offering *ſhall be of* floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth-deals for a ramme,

4 And one tenth-deal for one lambe, throughout the ſeven lambes:

5 And one kid of the goats *for* a ſin-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beſide the burnt-offering of the moneth, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

g Levit. 16.29. & 23.27

7 ¶ And *ye ſhall have on the tenth *day* of this ſeventh moneth an holy convocation: and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls: ye ſhall not do any work *therein*. 163

8 But ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD *for* a ſweet ſavour, one young bullock, one ramme, *and* ſeven lambs of the firſt yeare, they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh:

9 And their meat-offering *ſhall be of* floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals to a bullock, & two tenth-deals to one ramme,

10 A ſeverall tenth-deal for one lambe, throughout the ſeven lambes:

11 One kid of the goats *for* a ſin-offering, beſide the ſin-offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the ſeventh moneth, ye ſhall have an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no ſervile work, and ye ſhall keep a feaſt unto the LORD ſeven dayes.

13 And ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the firſt yeare, they ſhall be without blemiſh:

14 And their meat-offering *ſhall be of* floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth-deals to each ramme of the two rammes,

15 And a ſeverall tenth-deal to each lambe of the fourteen lambes:

16 And one kid of the goats *for* a ſin-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the ſecond day *ye ſhall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rammes, fourteen lambes of the firſt yeare without ſpot:

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats *for* a ſin-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rammes, fourteen lambes of the firſt yeare without blemiſh:

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat *for* a ſin-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

164 23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare without spot:

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat *for* a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat *for* a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat *for* a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a
a Levit. 23.36. * solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; one bullock, one ramme, seven lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ramme, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat *for* a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

‖ Or, offer. 39 These *things* ye shall ‖ do unto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Vows are not to be broken.* 3 *The exception of a maids vow, 6 of a wives, 9 of a widows, or her that is divorced.*

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not † break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth. † Heb. Profane.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind *her self* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when † she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul; † Heb. her vows were upon her.

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard *it*; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard *them*; *then* whatſoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her ſoul, ſhall not ſtand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD ſhall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the ſoul, her husband may eſtabliſh it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day: then he eſtabliſheth all her vows, or all her bonds which *are* upon her: he confirmeth them, becauſe he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he ſhall any wayes make them void after that he hath heard *them*; then he ſhall bear her iniquitie.

16 Theſe *are* the ſtatutes which the LORD commanded Moſes between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter *being yet* in her youth in her fathers houſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The Midianites are ſpoiled, and Balaam ſlain.* 13 *Moſes is wroth with the officers, for ſaving the women alive.* 19 *How the ſouldiers with their captives and ſpoil, are to be purified.* 25 *The proportion whereby the prey is to be divided.* 48 *The voluntary oblation unto the treaſury of the Lord.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Avenge the children of Iſrael of the Midianites: afterward ſhalt thou * be gathered unto thy people.

* Chap. 25.17.
* Chap. 27.13.

3 And Moſes ſpake unto the people, ſaying, Arm ſome of your ſelves unto the war, and let them go againſt the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 † Of every tribe a thouſand, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſhall ye ſend to the warre.

† Heb. a thouſand of a tribe a thouſand of a tribe.

5 So there were delivered out of the thouſands of Iſrael, a thouſand of *every* tribe, twelve thouſand armed for warre.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the warre, a thouſand of *every* tribe, them and Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the prieſt, to the warre, with the holy inſtruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moſes; and they ſlew all the males.

8 And they ſlew the kings of Midian, beſide the reſt of them that were ſlain; *namely*, * Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam alſo the ſon of Beor they ſlew with the ſword.

* Joſh. 13.21.

9 And the children of Iſrael took *all* the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the ſpoil of all their cattel, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly caſtles with fire.

11 And they took all the ſpoil, and all the prey, *both* of men and of beaſts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the ſpoil unto Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt, and unto the congregation of the children of Iſrael, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which *are* by Jordan *neare* Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moſes, and Eleazar the prieſt, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moſes was wroth with the officers of the hoſt, *with* the captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the † battel.

† Heb. hoſt of warre.

15 And Moſes ſaid unto them, Have ye ſaved all the women alive?

16 Behold, * theſe cauſed the children of Iſrael, through the * counſel of Balaam, to commit treſpaſſe againſt the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

* Chap. 25.2.
* 2 Pet. 2.15.

17 Now therefore * kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with † him.

* Judg. 21.11.
† Heb. a male.

18 But all the women-children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your ſelves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp ſeven dayes: whoſoever hath killed any perſon, and * whoſoever hath touched any ſlain, purifie *both* your ſelves and your captives, on the third day, and on the ſeventh day.

* Chap. 19.11, &c.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all † that is made of skins, and all work of goats *hair*, and all things made of wood.

† Heb. inſtrument, or veſſel of skins.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the prieſt ſaid unto the men of warre which went to the battel, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moſes;

22 Onely the gold, and the ſilver, the braſſe, the iron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye ſhall make *it* go through the fire, and it ſhall be clean: nevertheleſſe it ſhall be purified with the water of ſeparation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye ſhall make go through the water.

166

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the prey † that was taken, *both* of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

† Heb. of the captivity.

27 And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the warre upon them, who went out to battel, and between all the congregation.

28 And levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of warre, which went out to battel: one soul of five hundred, *both* of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep.

29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto Eleazar the priest, *for* an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the ‖ flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

‖ Or, goats.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty *being* the rest of the prey which the men of warre had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore & one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half *which was* the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep;

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirty and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteen thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute *which was* the LORDS heave-offering, unto Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels half, which Moses divided from the men that warred,

43 (Now the half *that pertained unto* the congregation, was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand *and* seven thousand and five hundred sheep,

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,

45 And thirty thousand asses and five hundred,

46 And sixteen thousand persons)

47 Even of the children of Israels half, Moses took one portion of fifty, *both* of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which *were* over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses:

49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the summe of the men of warre which *are* under our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

† Heb. hand.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath † gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, eare-rings, & tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD.

† Heb. found.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, *even* all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

† Heb. heave-offering.

53 (*For* the men of warre had taken spoil, every man for himself)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, *for* a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Jordan. 6 Moses reproveth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moses assigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it.

NOw the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattel: and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place *was* a place for cattel;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of

of Reuben came and ſpake unto Moſes, and to Eleazar the prieſt, and unto the princes of the congregation, ſaying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon;

4 *Even* the countrey which the LORD ſmote before the congregation of Iſrael, *is* a land for cattel, and thy ſervants have cattel.

5 Wherefore, ſaid they, if we have found grace in thy ſight, let this land be given unto thy ſervants for a poſſeſſion, *and* bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to warre, and ſhall ye ſit here?

† Heb. break. 7 And wherefore † diſcourage ye the heart of the children of Iſrael from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I ſent them from Kadeſh-barnea to ſee the land.

* Chap. 13.24. 9 For * when they went up unto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſaw the land, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the ſame time, and he ſware, ſaying,

* Chap. 14.28, 29. 11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, * from twenty yeares old and upward, ſhall ſee the land which I ſware unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob; becauſe they have not † wholly followed me:

† Heb. fulfilled after me. 12 Save Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh the Kenezite, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he made them wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeares, untill all the generation that had done evil in the ſight of the LORD was conſumed.

14 And behold, ye are riſen up in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Iſrael.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderneſſe, and ye ſhall deſtroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came near unto him, and ſaid, We will build ſheep-folds here for our cattel, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our ſelves will go ready armed before the children of Iſrael, untill we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones ſhall dwell in the fenced cities, becauſe of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houſes, untill the children of Iſrael have inherited every man his inheritance: 167

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder ſide Jordan, or forward; becauſe our inheritance is fallen to us on this ſide Jordan eaſt-ward.

20 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to warre, * Joſh. 1. 13.

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, untill he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be ſubdued before the LORD: then afterward ye ſhall return, and be guiltleſſe before the LORD, and before Iſrael; and this land ſhall be your poſſeſſion before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do ſo, behold, ye have ſinned againſt the LORD: and be ſure your ſin will find you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your ſheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſervants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattel, ſhall be there in the cities of Gilead.

27 * But thy ſervants will paſſe over, every man armed for warre, before the LORD to battel, as my lord ſaith. * Joſh. 4.12.

28 So concerning them Moſes commanded Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

29 And Moſes ſaid unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will paſſe with you over Jordan, every man armed to battel before the LORD, and the land ſhall be ſubdued before you; then ye ſhall give them the land of Gilead for a poſſeſſion.

30 But if they will not paſſe over with you armed, they ſhall have poſſeſſions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben anſwered, ſaying, As the LORD hath ſaid unto thy ſervants, ſo will we do.

32 We will paſſe over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the poſſeſſion of our inheritance on this ſide Jordan *may be* ours. * Deut. 3.12. Joſh. 13. 8. ad 22.

33 And * Moſes gave unto them, *even* to 4.

168 the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manaſſeh the ſon of Joſeph, the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coaſts, *even* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for ſheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon, (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

† Heb. they called by names the names of the cities

39 And the children of * Machir the ſon of Manaſſeh went to Gilead, and took it, and diſpoſſeſſed the Amorite which *was* in it.

* Gen. 50.23.

40 And Moſes gave Gilead unto Machir the ſon of Manaſſeh; and he dwelt therein.

41 And * Jair the ſon of Manaſſeh went and took the ſmall towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair.

* Deut. 3.14.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Two and fourty journeys of the Iſraelites.* 50 *The Canaanites are to be deſtroyed.*

THeſe *are* the journeys of the children of Iſrael, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, under the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

2 And Moſes wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the LORD: and theſe *are* their journeys according to their goings out.

3 And they * departed from Rameſes in the firſt moneth, on the fifteenth day of the firſt moneth, on the morrow after the paſſeover, the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand in the ſight of all the Egyptians.

* Exod. 12.37.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all *their* firſt-born, which the LORD had ſmitten among them: upon their gods alſo the LORD executed judgements)

5 And the children of Iſrael removed from Rameſes, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

* Exod. 13.20.

7 And they removed from Etham, & turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which *is* before Baalzephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and * paſſed through the midſt of the ſea, into the wilderneſſe, and went three dayes journey in the wilderneſſe of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

* Exod. 15.22.

9 And they removed from Marah, and * came unto Elim: and in Elim *were* twelve fountains of water, and threeſcore and ten palm-trees; and they pitched there.

* Exod. 15.27.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red ſea.

11 And they removed from the Red ſea, and encamped in the * wilderneſſe of Sin.

* Exod. 16.1.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderneſſe of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Aluſh.

14 And they removed from Aluſh, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

* Exod. 17.1.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Sinai.

* Exod. 19.1.

16 And they removed from the deſert of Sinai, and pitched * at ‖ Kibroth-hattaavah.

* Chap. 11.34. ‖ That is, the graves of luſt.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

* Chap. 11.35.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Riſſah.

22 And they journeyed from Riſſah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Haſhmonah.

30 And they departed from Haſhmonah, and * encamped at Moſeroth.

* Deut. 10.6.

31 And they departed from Moſeroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.

32 And

32 And they removed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Zin, which *is* Kadeſh. * Chap. 20.1.

37 And they removed from * Kadeſh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom. * Chap. 20. 22.

38 And * Aaron the prieſt went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeare, after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the firſt *day* of the fifth moneth. * Chap. 20.25. Deut.32. 50.

39 And Aaron *was* an hundred and twenty and three yeares old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And * king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the ſouth, in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Iſrael. * Chap. 21.1, &c.

41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah. * Chap. 21.4.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab. ‖ Or, heaps of Abarim.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *near* Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-jeſimoth, *even* unto ‖ * Abel-ſhittim, in the plains of Moab. ‖ Or, the plains of Shittim. * Chap. 25.1.

50 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *near* Jericho, ſaying,

51 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, * When ye are paſſed over Jordan, into the land of Canaan; * Deut. 7.2. Joſh.11. 12.

52 Then ye ſhall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and deſtroy all their pictures, and deſtroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye ſhall diſpoſſeſſe *the inhabitants of* the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to poſſeſſe it.

54 And * ye ſhall divide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, *and* to the more ye ſhall † give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye ſhall † give the leſſe inheritance: every mans *inheritance* ſhall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers, ye ſhall inherit. * Chap. 26.53. † Heb. multiply his inheritance. † Heb. diminiſh his inheritance.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it ſhall come to paſſe, that thoſe which ye let remain of them, *ſhall be* pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your ſides, and ſhall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell. * Joſh. 23.13. Judg.2.3

56 Moreover, it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* I ſhall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which ſhall divide the land.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this *is* the land that ſhall fall unto you for an inheritance, *even* the land of Canaan with the coaſts thereof)

3 Then * your ſouth-quarter ſhall be from the wilderneſſe of Zin, along by the coaſt of Edom, and your ſouth-border ſhall be the outmoſt coaſt of the ſalt-ſea eaſt-ward. * Joſh. 15.1.

4 And your border ſhall turn from the ſouth to the aſcent of Akrabbim, and paſſe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof ſhall be from the ſouth to Kadeſh-barnea, and ſhall go on to Hazar-addar, and paſſe on to Azmon.

5 And the border ſhall fetch a compaſſe from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſea.

6 And *as for* the weſtern-border, you ſhall even have the great ſea for a border: this ſhall be your weſt-border.

7 And this ſhall be your north-border; from the great ſea, you ſhall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye ſhall point out *your border* unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border ſhall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And

170

9 ¶ And the border ſhall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it ſhall be at Hazar-enan: this ſhall be your north-border.

10 And ye ſhall point out your eaſt-border from Hazar-enan to Shepham.

11 And the coaſt ſhall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the eaſt-ſide of Ain; and the border ſhall deſcend, and ſhall reach unto the † ſide of the ſea of Chinnereth eaſt-ward.

† Heb. ſhoulder.

12 And the border ſhall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſalt ſea: This ſhall be your land with the coaſts thereof round about.

13 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the land which ye ſhall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half-tribe.

* Chap. 32.33. Joſh. 14. 2,3.

14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the houſe of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the houſe of their fathers, have received *their inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh have received their inheritance.

15 The two tribes and the half-tribe have received their inheritance on this ſide Jordan *near* Jericho, eaſt-ward, toward the ſun-riſing.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Theſe *are* the names of the men which

* Joſh. 19.51.

ſhall divide the land unto you: * Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun.

18 And ye ſhall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* theſe: Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the ſon of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the ſon of Chiſlon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the ſon of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joſeph, for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Hanniel the ſon of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the ſon of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the ſon of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, Paltiel the ſon of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Aſher, Ahihud the ſon of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the ſon of Ammihud.

29 Theſe *are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Iſrael in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fourty cities for the Levites with their ſuburbs, and meaſure thereof. 6 Six of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The laws of murder. 31 No ſatisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *near* Jericho, ſaying,

2 * Command the children of Iſrael, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their poſſeſſion, cities to dwell in: and ye ſhall give *alſo* unto the Levites ſuburbs for the cities round about them.

* Joſh. 21.2.

3 And the cities ſhall they have to dwell in, and the ſuburbs of them ſhall be for their cattel, and for their goods, and for all their beaſts.

4 And the ſuburbs of the cities which ye ſhall give unto the Levites, *ſhall reach* from the wall of the city and outward, a thouſand cubits round about.

5 And ye ſhall meaſure from without the city on the eaſt-ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the ſouth-ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the weſt-ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the north-ſide two thouſand cubits: and the city *ſhall be* in the midſt: this ſhall be to them the ſuburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye ſhall give unto the Levites, *there ſhall be* * ſix cities for refuge, which ye ſhall appoint for the manſlayer, that he may flee thither: and † to them ye ſhall adde fourty and two cities.

* Deut. 4.41. Joſh. 20. 2, and 21. 3.

† Heb. above them ye ſhall give.

7 *So* all the cities which ye ſhall give to the Levites, *ſhall be* fourty and eight cities: them *ſhall ye give* with their ſuburbs.

8 And the cities which ye ſhall give, *ſhall be* of the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael: from *them that have* many, ye ſhall give many; but from *them that have* few, ye ſhall give few: every one ſhall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth.

† Heb. they inherit.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, * When ye be come over Jordan, into the land of Canaan:

* Deut. 19.2. Joſh. 20. 2.

11 Then ye ſhall appoint you cities, to be

cities

cities of refuge for you; that the ſlayer may
† Heb. by errour flee thither which killeth any perſon † at unawares.

12 And they ſhall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the man-ſlayer die not, untill he ſtand before the congregation in judgement.

13 And of theſe cities which ye ſhall give, ſix cities ſhall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye ſhall give three cities on this ſide Jordan, and three cities ſhall ye give in the land of Canaan, *which* ſhall be cities of refuge.

15 Theſe ſix cities ſhall be a refuge, *both* for the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger, and for the ſojourner among them: that every one that killeth any perſon unawares, may flee thither.

* Ex. d. 21.14. 16 *And if he ſmite him with an inſtrument of iron (ſo that he die) he *is* a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

† Heb. with a ſtone of the hand. 17 And if he ſmite him † with throwing a ſtone (wherewith he may die) and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 Or *if* he ſmite him with an hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

19 The revenger of bloud himſelf ſhall ſlay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.

* Deut. 19.11. 20 But * if he thruſt him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmity ſmite him with his hand, that he die: he that ſmote *him* ſhall ſurely be put to death; *for* he *is* a murderer: the revenger of bloud ſhall ſlay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

* Exod. 21.13. 22 But if he thruſt him ſuddenly * without enmity, or have caſt upon him any thing without laying of wait;

23 Or with any ſtone wherewith a man may die, ſeeing *him* not, and caſt *it* upon him that he die, and *was* not his enemy, neither ſought his harm:

24 Then the congregation ſhall judge between the ſlayer, and the revenger of bloud, according to theſe judgements.

25 And the congregation ſhall deliver the ſlayer out of the hand of the revenger of bloud, and the congregation ſhall reſtore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he ſhall abide in it unto the death of the high prieſt, which was anointed with the holy oyl.

26 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of bloud find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of bloud kill the ſlayer; † he ſhall not be guilty of bloud: 171

† Heb. no bloud ſhall be to him.

28 Becauſe he ſhould have remained in the city of his refuge, untill the death of the high prieſt: but after the death of the high prieſt, the ſlayer ſhall return into the land of his poſſeſſion.

29 So theſe *things* ſhall be for a ſtatute of judgement unto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoſo killeth any perſon, the murderer ſhall be put to death by the * mouth of witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt any perſon, *to cauſe him* to die.

* Deut. 17.6. and 19.15. Matth. 18.16. 2 Cor. 13.1. Heb. 10. 28.

31 Moreover, ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for the life of a murderer, which *is* † guilty of death: but he ſhall be ſurely put to death.

† Heb. faulty to die.

32 And ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for him that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that he ſhould come again to dwell in the land, untill the death of the prieſt.

33 So ye ſhall not pollute the land wherein ye *are*: for bloud it defileth the land: and † the land cannot be cleanſed of the bloud that is ſhed therein, but by the bloud of him that ſhed it.

† Heb. there can be no expiation for the land.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye ſhall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters,* 5 *is remedied by marrying in their own tribes,* 7 *leſt the inheritance ſhould be removed from the tribe.* 10 *The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers ſons.*

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſons of Joſeph, came near, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the princes the chief fathers of the children of Iſrael:

2 And they ſaid, * The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, unto his daughters.

* Chap. 27.1. Joſh. 17. 3.

3 And if they be married to any of the ſons of the *other* tribes of the children of Iſrael; then ſhall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhall be put to the inheritance of the tribe † whereunto they are received: ſo ſhall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† Heb. unto whom they ſhall be.

4 And

172 4 And when the jubile of the children of Iſrael ſhall be, then ſhall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: ſo ſhall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſons of Joſeph hath ſaid well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, Let them † marry to whom they think beſt; * onely to the family of the tribe of their father ſhall they marry:

† Heb. be wives * Tob. 1.9.

7 So ſhall not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Iſrael ſhall † keep himſelf to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† Heb. cleave to the, &c.

8 And every daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Iſrael, ſhall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Iſrael may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither ſhall the inheritance remove from *one* tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael ſhall keep himſelf to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers ſons.

* Chap. 27.1.

12 *And* they were married † into the families of the ſons of Manaſſeh the ſon of Joſeph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

† Heb. to ſome that were of the families.

13 Theſe *are* the commandments and the judgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, unto the children of Iſrael in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho.

The fifth book of MOSES, called DEUTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moſes ſpeech in the end of the fourtieth yeare, briefly rehearſing the ſtory* 6 *of Gods promiſe,* 9 *of giving them officers,* 19 *of ſending the ſpies to ſearch the land,* 34 *of Gods anger for their incredulity,* 41 *and diſobedience.*

THeſe *be* the words which Moſes ſpake unto all Iſrael, on this ſide Jordan in the wilderneſſe, in the plain over againſt ‖ the Red *ſea*, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

‖ Or, Zuph.

2 (*There are* eleven dayes *journey* from Horeb by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadeſh-barnea)

3 And it came to paſſe in the fourtieth yeare in the eleventh moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them;

4 * After he had ſlain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, which dwelt at Aſtaroth in Edrei.

* Num. 21.24.

5 On this ſide Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moſes to declare this law, ſaying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake unto us in Horeb, ſaying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vail, and in the ſouth, and by the ſea-ſide, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river the river Euphrates.

† Heb. all his neighbours.

8 Behold, I have † ſet the land before you: go in and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers, * Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their ſeed after them.

† Heb. given. * Gen. 15.18. & 17.7,8.

9 ¶ And I ſpake unto you at that time, ſaying, I am not able to bear you my ſelf alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you *are* this day as the ſtars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many mo as ye *are*, and bleſſe you as he hath promiſed you)

12 How can I my ſelf alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your ſtrife?

13 † Take ye wiſe men and underſtanding, and known among your tribes, and I will

† Heb. give.

I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye anſwered me, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, *is* good *for us* to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wiſe men, and known, and † made them heads over you, captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

† Heb. gave.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, ſaying, Hear *the cauſes* between your brethren, and * judge righteouſly between *every* man and his brother, and the ſtranger *that is* with him.

* Joh. 7.24.

17 * Ye ſhall not † reſpect perſons in judgement, *but* you ſhall hear the ſmall as well as the great; you ſhall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgement *is* Gods: and the cauſe that is too hard for you, bring *it* unto me, and I will hear it.

* Levit. 19.15. Chap.16. 19. 1 Sam. 16.7. Prov. 24.23. † Heb. acknowledge faces.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye ſhould do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderneſſe, which you ſaw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to Kadeſh-barnea.

20 And I ſaid unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath ſet the land before thee: go up *and* poſſeſſe *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath ſaid unto thee; fear not, neither be diſcouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came near unto me every one of you, and ſaid, We will ſend men before us, and they ſhall ſearch us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we muſt go up, and into what cities we ſhall come.

23 And the ſaying pleaſed me well: and * I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

* Num. 13.3.

24 And * they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of of Eſhcol, and ſearched it out.

* Num. 13.24.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought *it* down unto us, and brought us word again, and ſaid, *It is* a good land, which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithſtanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD your God. 173

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy us.

28 Whither ſhall we go up? our brethren have † diſcouraged our heart, ſaying, The people *is* greater and taller then we, the cities *are* great and walled up to heaven, and moreover we have ſeen the ſons of the * Anakims there.

† Heb. melted.

* Num. 13.28.

29 Then I ſaid unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he ſhall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes.

31 And in the wilderneſſe, where thou haſt ſeen how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doth bear his ſon, in all the way that ye went, untill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not believe the LORD your God,

33 * Who went in the way before you to ſearch you out a place to pitch your tents *in*, in fire by night to ſhew you by what way ye ſhould go, and in a cloud by day.

* Exod. 13.21.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and ſware, ſaying,

35 * Surely there ſhall not one of theſe men of this evil generation ſee that good land, which I ſware to give unto your fathers;

* Num. 14.29.

36 Save Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, he ſhall ſee it, and to him will I give the land that he hath troden upon, and to his children, becauſe he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

† Heb. fulfilled to go after.

37 * Alſo the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, ſaying, Thou alſo ſhalt not go in thither.

* Num. 20.12. & 27.14 Chap.3. 26. & 4.21. & 34.4.

38 *But* Joſhua the ſon of Nun, which ſtandeth before thee, he ſhall go in thither. Encourage him: for he ſhall cauſe Iſrael to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they ſhall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

40 But *as for* you, turn ye, and take your journey

174 journey into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea.

41 Then ye anſwered and ſaid unto me, * We have ſinned againſt the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

* Num. 14.40.

42 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I *am* not among you; leſt ye be ſmitten before your enemies.

43 So I ſpake unto you, and you would not hear, but rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD, and † went preſumptuouſly up into the hill.

† Heb. you were preſumptuous, and went up.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain, came out againſt you, and chaſed you as bees do, and deſtroyed you in Seir, *even* unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give eare unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadeſh many dayes, according unto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 The ſtory is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites. 24 But Sihon the Amorite was ſubdued by them.

THen we turned, and took our journey into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea, as the LORD ſpake unto me: and we compaſſed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,

3 Ye have compaſſed this mountain long enough: turn you north-ward.

4 And command thou the people, ſaying, Ye *are* to paſſe through the coaſt of your brethren the children of Eſau, which dwell in Seir, and they ſhall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your ſelves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, † no not ſo much as a foot-breadth, * becauſe I have given mount Seir unto Eſau *for* a poſſeſſion.

† Heb. even to the treading of the ſole of the foot.

* Gen. 36.8.

6 Ye ſhall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye ſhall alſo buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderneſſe: theſe fourty yeares the LORD thy God *hath been* with thee, thou haſt lacked nothing.

8 And when we paſſed by from our brethren the children of Eſau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and paſſed by the way of the wilderneſſe of Moab.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto me, ‖ Diſtreſſe not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battel: for I will not give thee of their land *for* a poſſeſſion, becauſe I have given Ar unto the children of Lot *for* a poſſeſſion.

‖ Or, uſe no hoſtility againſt Moab.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims;

11 Which alſo were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir before-time, but the children of Eſau † ſucceeded them when they had deſtroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ ſtead, as Iſrael did unto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the LORD gave unto them.

* Gen. 36.20. † Heb. inherited them. ‖ Or, room.

13 Now riſe up, *ſaid I*, and get you over * the ‖ brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

* Num. 21.12. ‖ Or, valley.

14 And the ſpace in which we came from Kadeſh-barnea, untill we were come over the brook Zered, *was* thirty and eight yeares; untill all the generation of the men of war were waſted out from among the hoſt, as the LORD ſware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the hoſt, untill they were conſumed.

16 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when all the men of war were conſumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe over through Ar, the coaſt of Moab, this day.

19 And *when* thou comeſt nigh over againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon *any* poſſeſſion, becauſe I have given it unto the children of Lot *for* a poſſeſſion.

20 (That alſo was accounted a land of giants, giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims,

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims; but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead:

22 As he did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when he deſtroyed the Horims

rims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead even unto this day:

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, *even* unto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead.)

24 ¶ Riſe ye up, take your journey, and paſſe over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heſhbon, and his land: † begin to poſſeſſe *it*, and contend with him in battel.

† Heb. begin, poſſeſſe.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who ſhall hear report of thee, and ſhall tremble, and be in anguiſh becauſe of thee.

26 ¶ And I ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

* Num. 21, 21, 22.

27 * Let me paſſe through thy land: I will go along by the high-way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: onely I will paſſe through on my feet:

29 (As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me) untill I ſhall paſſe over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heſhbon would not let us paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherit his land.

* Num. 21, 23.

32 * Then Sihon came out againſt us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we ſmote him, and his ſons, and all his people.

† Heb. every city of men, and women, and little ones,

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly deſtroyed the † men, & the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain:

35 Onely the cattel we took for a prey unto our ſelves, and the ſpoil of the cities which we took.

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the river of Arnon, and *from* the city that *is* by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too ſtrong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, *nor* unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatſoever the LORD our God forbad us.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſtory of the conqueſt of Og king of Baſhan. 11 The bigneſſe of his bed. 12 The diſtribution of thoſe lands to the two tribes and half. 23 Moſes prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to ſee it.

THen we turned, and went up the way to Baſhan: and * Og the king of Baſhan came out againſt us, he and all his people, to battel at Edrei.

* Num. 21, 33, &c. Chap. 29, 7.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou ſhalt do unto him as thou didſt unto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

* Num. 21, 24.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands * Og alſo the king of Baſhan, and all his people: and we ſmote him untill none was left to him remaining.

* Num. 21, 33.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

5 All theſe cities *were* fenced with high walls, gates and barres, beſide unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly deſtroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, utterly deſtroying the men, women, and children of every city.

7 But all the cattel, and the ſpoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our ſelves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that *was* on this ſide Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Baſhan, unto Salchah and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan:

11 For onely Og king of Baſhan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bed-ſtead *was* a bed-ſtead of iron: *is* it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits *was* the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* we poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the river

176 ver Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and
* Num. 32.33. Josh. 13. 8, &c. * the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdome of Og, gave I unto the half-tribe of Manasseh; all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the son of Manasseh took all the countrey of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his own name, Bashan-
* Num. 32.41. * havoth-jair, unto this day.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast *thereof*, from Chinnereth even unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt-sea, ‖ under Ashdoth-pisgah east-ward.

‖ Or, under the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possesse it: * ye shall passe over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* † meet for the war.

* Num. 32.20. † Heb. sons of power.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattel (*for* I know that ye have much cattel) shall abide in your cities which I have given you;

20 Untill the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and *untill* they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and *then* shall ye * return every man unto his possession which I have given you.

* Josh. 22.4.

21 ¶ And * I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

* Num. 27.18.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD your God he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for what God *is there* in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me go over, and see the good land that *is* beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

* Num. 20.12. Ch. 3.27.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee, speak no more unto me of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of ‖ Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes west-ward, and north-ward, and south-ward, and east-ward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

‖ Or, the hill.

28 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-peor.

CHAP. IV.

1 An exhortation to obedience. 41 Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Jordan.

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in and possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 * Ye shall not adde unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

* Chap. 12.32. Josh. 1.7. Prov. 30.6. Rev. 22. 18.

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of * Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

* Num. 25.4, &c.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, *are* alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possesse it.

6 Keep therefore and do *them*, for this *is* your wisdome and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation *is* a wise and understanding people.

7 For what nation *is there so* great, who *hath* God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all *things* that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath statutes and judgements *so* righteous, as all this law which I set before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy self, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life:

but

but teach them thy ſons, and thy ſons ſons:
10 *Specially* the day that thou ſtoodſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learn to feare me all the dayes that they ſhall live upon the earth, and *that* they may teach their children.
11 And ye came neare and ſtood under the mountain, and the * mountain burnt with fire unto the † midſt of heaven, with darkneſſe, clouds, and thick darkneſſe.
12 And the LORD ſpake unto you out of the midſt of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, † onely *ye heard* a voice.
13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of ſtone.
14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you ſtatutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to poſſeſſe it.
15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your ſelves (for ye ſaw no manner of ſimilitude on the day *that* the LORD ſpake unto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire)
16 Leſt ye corrupt *your ſelves*, and make you a graven image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of male or female,
17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that *is* on the earth, the likeneſſe of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,
18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeneſſe of any fiſh that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:
19 And leſt thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou ſeeſt the ſun, and the moon, and the ſtarres, *even* all the hoſt of heaven, ſhouldeſt be driven to worſhip them, and ſerve them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.
20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as *ye are* this day.
21 Furthermore the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not go over Jordan, & that I ſhould not go in unto that good land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance
22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not go over Jordan: but ye ſhall go over and poſſeſſe that good land.
23 Take heed unto your ſelves, leſt ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, *or* the likeneſſe of any *thing* which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.
24 For * the LORD thy God *is* a conſuming fire, *even* a jealous God.
25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt have remained long in the land, & ſhall corrupt *your ſelves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likeneſſe of any *thing*, & ſhall do evil in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:
26 I call heaven and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſoon utterly periſh from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall not prolong *your* dayes upon it, but ſhall utterly be deſtroyed.
27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall lead you.
28 And there ye ſhall ſerve gods, the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eat, nor ſmell.
29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeek the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt find *him*, if thou ſeek him with all thy heart and with all thy ſoul.
30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things † are come upon thee, *even* in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient unto his voice:
31 (For the LORD thy God *is* a mercifull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he ſware unto them.
32 For aſk now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man upon the earth, and *aſk* from the one ſide of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any ſuch thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it.
33 Did *ever* people heare the voice of God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and live?
34 Or hath God aſſayed to go *and* take him a nation from the midſt of *another* nation, by temptations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched out arm, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?
35 Unto thee it was ſhewed, that thou

* Exod. 19.18.
† Heb. heart.
† Heb. ſave a voice.
* Chap. 9.3. Heb. 12. 29.
† Heb. have found thee.
‖ Or, impartted.

178 mighteſt know that the LORD he *is* God; *there is* none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to heare his voice, that he might inſtruct thee: and upon earth he ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his words out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loved thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou *art*, to bring thee in to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider *it* in thine heart, that the LORD he *is* God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: *there is* none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keep therefore his ſtatutes, and his commandments which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſevered three cities on this ſide Jordan, toward the ſun-riſing:

42 That the ſlayer might flee thither, which ſhould kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times paſt; and that fleeing unto one of theſe cities, he might live:

* Joſh. 20.8. 43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wilderneſſe, in the plain-countrey, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Baſhan, of the Manaſſites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael:

45 Theſe *are* the teſtimonies, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements, which Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this ſide Jordan in the valley over againſt Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael * ſmote, after they were come forth out of Egypt:

* Num. 21.24. Chap. 2. 4. 47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land * of Og king of Baſhan, two kings of the Amorites, which *were* on this ſide Jordan, toward the ſun-riſing;

* Num. 21.33. Chap. 3. 3. 48 From Aroer, which *is* by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this ſide Jordan eaſtward, even unto the ſea of the plain, under the * ſprings of Piſgah.

* Chap. 3. 17.

CHAP. V.

1 The covenant in Horeb. 6 The ten commandments. 22 At the peoples requeſt Moſes receiveth the law from God.

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Heare, O Iſrael, the ſtatutes and judgements which I ſpeak in your eares this day, that ye may learn them, and † keep and do them.

† Heb. keep to do them.

2 * The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

* Exod. 19.5.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *even* us, who *are* all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire,

5 (I ſtood between the LORD and you at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reaſon of the fire, and went not up into the mount) ſaying

6 ¶ * I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

* Exod. 20.2, &c. Levit. 26.1. Pſal. 81. 10. † Heb. ſervants.

7 Thou ſhalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou ſhalt not make thee *any* graven image, *or* any likeneſſe *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt not bowe down thy ſelf unto them, nor ſerve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, * viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me,

* Exod. 34.7.

10 * And ſhewing mercie unto thouſands, of them that love me and keep my commandments.

* Jer. 32.18.

11 Thou ſhalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltleſſe that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep the ſabbath-day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six dayes thou ſhalt labour, and do all thy work:

14 But the ſeventh day *is* the * ſabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhall not do any work, thou, nor thy ſon, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-ſervant, nor thy maid-ſervant, nor thine ox, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattel, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates; that thy man-ſervant and thy maid-ſervant may reſt as well as thou.

* Gen. 2. 2. Heb. 4. 4.

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſervant in the land of Egypt, and *that* the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through

a mighty

a mighty hand and by a ſtretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the ſabbath-day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy dayes may be prolonged, & that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 * Thou ſhalt not kill. * Mat. 5.21.

18 * Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery. * Luke 18.20.

19 * Neither ſhalt thou ſteal. * Rom. 13.9.

20 Neither ſhalt thou bear falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

21 * Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou covet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man-ſervant, or his maid-ſervant, his ox, or his aſſe, or any *thing* that *is* thy neighbours. * Rom. 7.7.

22 ¶ Theſe words the LORD ſpake unto all your aſſembly in the mount out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkneſſe, with a great voice, and he added no more; and he wrote them in two tables of ſtone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to paſſe when ye heard the voice out of the midſt of the darkneſſe (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came neare unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed us his glory, and his greatneſſe, and * we have heard his voice out of the midſt of the fire: we have ſeen this day that God doth talk with man, and he * liveth. * Exod. 19.19. * Chap. 4.33.

25 Now therefore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume us. If we † heare the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we ſhall die. † Heb. adde to heare.

26 For who *is there of* all fleſh that hath heard the voice of the living God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we *have*) and lived?

27 Go thou neare, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay; and * ſpeak thou unto us all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeak unto thee, & we will heare *it*, & do *it*. * Exod. 20.19.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye ſpake unto me; and the LORD ſaid unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have ſpoken unto thee: they have well ſaid all that they have ſpoken.

29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would feare me, and keep all my commandments alwayes, that it might be well with them, & with their children for ever.

30 Go ſay to them, Get you into your tents again. 179

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by me, and I will ſpeak unto thee all the commandments, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may do *them* in the land which I give them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Ye ſhall obſerve to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turn aſide to the right hand or to the left.

33 You ſhall walk in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may be* well with you, and *that* ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw theſe *are* the commandments, the ſtatutes, and the judgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye † go to poſſeſſe it: † Heb. paſſe over.

2 That thou mighteſt feare the LORD thy God, to keep all his ſtatutes, and his commandments which I command thee; thou, and thy ſon, and thy ſons ſon, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerve to do *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milk and hony.

4 Heare O Iſrael, The LORD our God *is* one LORD.

5 And * thou ſhalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy might. * Chap. 10.12. Matth. 22.37. Mark 12.30. Luke 10.27.

6 And * theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhall be in thine heart. * Chap. 11.18.

7 And thou ſhalt † teach them diligently unto thy children, and ſhalt talk of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt down, and when thou riſeſt up. † Heb. whet, or, ſharpen.

8 And thou ſhalt bind them for a ſigne upon thine hand, and they ſhall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt write them upon the poſts of thy houſe, and on thy gates.

10 And it ſhall be when the LORD thy God ſhall have brought thee into the land which he ſware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, to give thee,

180 great and goodly cities which thou buildedſt not,

11 And houſes full of all good *things* which thou filledſt not, and wells digged which thou diggedſt not, vineyards and olive-trees which thou plantedſt not, * when thou ſhalt have eaten and be full;

* Chap. 8.10,&c.

12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

† Heb. bondmen, or ſervants.

13 Thou ſhalt * fear the LORD thy God, and ſerve him, and ſhalt ſwear by his name

* Chap. 10.12, 20.& 13. 14.

14 Ye ſhall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God *is* a jealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.

* Matth. 4.7.

16 ¶ * Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah.

* Exod. 17.2.

17 You ſhall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt do *that which is* right and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt go in and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers;

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

† Heb. to morrow.

20 *And* when thy ſon asketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What *mean* the teſtimonies, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay unto thy ſon, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mightie hand.

22 And the LORD ſhewed ſignes and wonders, great and † ſore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh and upon all his houſhold, before our eyes:

† Heb. evil.

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he ſware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all theſe ſtatutes, to feare the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that he might preſerve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it ſhall be our righteouſneſſe, if we obſerve to do all theſe commandments before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the nations is forbidden, 4 for fear of idolatry, 6 for the holineſſe of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his mercy and juſtice, 17 for the aſſuredneſſe of victory which God will give over them.

VVHen the * LORD thy God ſhall bring thee into the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, and hath caſt out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, ſeven nations greater and mightier then thou;

* Chap. 31.3.

2 And when the LORD thy God ſhall deliver them before thee: thou ſhalt ſmite them, *and* utterly deſtroy them, * thou ſhalt make no covenant with them, nor ſhew mercie unto them:

* Exod. 23.32. & 34.12

3 Neither ſhalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou ſhalt not give unto his ſon, nor his daughter ſhalt thou take unto thy ſon.

4 For they will turn away thy ſon from following me, that they may ſerve other gods: ſo will the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and deſtroy thee ſuddenly.

5 But thus ſhall ye deal with them; ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, and break down their † images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

† Heb. ſtatues, or, pillars.

6 * For thou *art* a holy people unto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath choſen thee to be a ſpeciall people unto himſelf, above all people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

* Chap. 14.2.& 26.19. * Exod. 19.5. 1 Pet. 2. 9.

7 The LORD did not ſet his love upon you, nor chooſe you, becauſe ye were mo in number then any people (for ye *were* the feweſt of all people)

8 But becauſe the LORD loved you, and becauſe he would keep the oath which he had ſworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mightie hand, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he *is* God, the faithfull God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thouſand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him, to their face, to deſtroy them: he will not be ſlack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou ſhalt therefore keep the command-

mandments, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements, which I command thee this day, to do them.

† Heb. becauſe. 12 ¶ Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, † if ye hearken to theſe judgements, and keep and do them; that the LORD thy God ſhall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he ſware unto thy fathers.

13 And he will love thee, and bleſſe thee, and multiply thee: he will alſo bleſſe the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep, in the land which he ſware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou ſhalt be bleſſed above all people: * there ſhall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattel.

* Exod. 23.26, &c.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all ſickneſſe, and will put none of the * evil diſeaſes of Egypt (which thou knoweſt) upon thee; but will lay them upon all *them* that hate thee.

* Exod. 9.14. & 15.26.

16 And thou ſhalt conſume all the people which the LORD thy God ſhall deliver thee, thine eye ſhall have no pitie upon them: neither ſhalt thou ſerve their gods, for that *will be* * a ſnare unto thee.

* Exod. 23.33.

17 If thou ſhalt ſay in thine heart, Theſe nations *are* mo then I, how can I diſpoſſeſſe them?

18 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of them: *but* ſhalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes ſaw, and the ſignes, and the wonders, and the mightie hand, and the ſtretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: ſo ſhall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

* Exod. 23.28. Joſh. 24.12.

20 * Moreover, the LORD thy God will ſend the hornet among them, untill they that are left and hide themſelves from thee, be deſtroyed.

21 Thou ſhalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God *is* among you, a mighty God and terrible.

† Heb. pluck off.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out thoſe nations before thee by little and little: thou mayeſt not conſume them at once, leſt the beaſts of the field increaſe upon thee.

† Heb. before thy face.

23 But the LORD thy God ſhall deliver them † unto thee, and ſhall deſtroy them with a mighty deſtruction, untill they be deſtroyed.

24 And he ſhall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou ſhalt deſtroy their name from under heaven: there ſhall no man be able to ſtand before thee, untill thou have deſtroyed them. 181

25 The graven images of their gods * ſhall ye burn with fire: thou * ſhalt not deſire the ſilver or gold *that is* on them, nor take *it* unto thee, leſt thou be ſnared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

* Chap. 12.3. * Joſh. 7.1,21. 2 Mac. 12.40.

26 Neither ſhalt thou bring an abomination into thy houſe, leſt thou be a curſed thing like it: *but* thou ſhalt utterly deteſt it, and thou ſhalt utterly abhorre it, * for it *is* a curſed thing.

* Chap. 13.17.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.

ALl the commandments which I command thee this day, ſhall ye obſerve to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers.

2 And thou ſhalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee theſe fourtie yeares in the wilderneſſe, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldeſt keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and ſuffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna (which thou kneweſt not, neither did thy fathers know) that he might make thee know that man doth * not live by bread onely, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

* Matt. 4.4. Luke 4.4.

4 * Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot ſwell theſe fourtie yeares.

* Neh. 9.21.

5 Thou ſhalt alſo conſider in thine heart, that as a man chaſteneth his ſon, ſo the LORD thy God chaſteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou ſhalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that ſpring out of valleys and hills,

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land † of oyl-olive, and hony,

† Heb. of olive-tree of oyl.

9 A land wherein thou ſhalt eat bread without ſcarceneſſe, thou ſhalt not lack any *thing* in it, a land whoſe ſtones *are* iron, and out of whoſe hills thou mayeſt dig braſſe.

10 * When thou haſt eaten and art full, then

* Chap. 6.11,12.

182 then thou ſhalt bleſſe the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Leſt *when* thou haſt eaten and art full, and haſt built goodly houſes, and dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy ſilver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou haſt is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage;

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderneſſe, *wherein were* fiery ſerpents, and ſcorpions, and drought, where *there was* no water; * who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

* Num. 20.11.

16 Who fed thee in the wilderneſſe with * manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, & that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end)

* Exod. 16.15.

17 And thou ſay in thine heart, My power and the might of my hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou ſhalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may eſtabliſh his covenant which he ſware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it ſhall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and ſerve them, and worſhip them, I teſtifie againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh.

20 As the nations which the LORD deſtroyeth before your face, ſo ſhall ye periſh: becauſe ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moſes diſſwadeth them from the opinion of their own righteouſneſſe, by rehearſing their ſeverall rebellions.

HEar, O Iſrael: Thou *art* to paſſe over Jordan this day, to go in to poſſeſſe nations greater and mightier then thy ſelf, cities great and fenced up to heaven,

* Num. 13.28.

2 A people great and tall, * the children of the Anakims, whom thou knoweſt, and *of whom* thou haſt heard *ſay*, Who can ſtand before the children of Anak?

* Chap. 4.24. Heb. 12. 29.

3 Underſtand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he which goeth over before thee *as* a * conſuming fire: he ſhall deſtroy them, and he ſhall bring them down before thy face: ſo ſhalt thou drive them out, and deſtroy them quickly, as the LORD hath ſaid unto thee.

4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath caſt them out from before thee, ſaying, For my righteouſneſſe the LORD hath brought me in to poſſeſſe this land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteouſneſſe, or for the uprightneſſe of thine heart doſt thou go to poſſeſſe their land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob.

6 Underſtand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe; for thou *art* a ſtiff-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not how thou provokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderneſſe: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, untill ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to have deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of ſtone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fourty dayes and fourty nights, I neither did eat bread nor drink water:

* Exod. 24.18. and 34. 28.

10 * And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of ſtone written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

* Exod. 31. 18.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of fourty dayes and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gave me the two tables of ſtone, *even* the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto me, * Ariſe, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted *themſelves*: they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

* Exod. 32.7.

13 Furthermore, the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying, I have ſeen this people, and behold, it *is* a ſtiff-necked people.

14 Let-

14 Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant *were* in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the firſt, fourty dayes and fourty nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink water, becauſe of all your ſins which ye ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hot diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you to deſtroy you) But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have deſtroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I took your ſin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* ground *it* very ſmall, *even* untill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brook that deſcended out of the mount.

22 And at * Taberah, and at * Maſſah, and at * Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

* Num. 11.1, 3.
* Exod. 17.7.
* Num. 11.34.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh-barnea, ſaying, Go up and poſſeſſe the land which I have given you; then you rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights, as I fell down *at the firſt*; becauſe the LORD had ſaid he would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatneſſe, which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſervants, Abraham, Iſaac and Jacob; look not unto the ſtubbornneſſe of this people, nor to their wickedneſſe, nor to their ſin: 183

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt us out, ſay, * Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promiſed them, and becauſe he hated them, he hath brought them out to ſlay them in the wilderneſſe. * Num. 14.16.

29 Yet they *are* thy people, & thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power & by thy ſtretched out arm.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercy in reſtoring the two tables, 6 in continuing the prieſthood, 8 in ſeparating the tribe of Levi, 10 in hearkening unto Moſes his ſuit for the people. 12 An exhortation unto obedience.

AT that time the LORD ſaid unto me, * Hew thee two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood. * Exod. 34.1.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the firſt tables which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark *of* ſhittim-wood, and hewed two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the firſt writing, the ten † commandments, which the LORD ſpake unto you in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly: and the LORD gave them unto me. † Heb. words.

5 And I turned my ſelf and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Iſrael took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan, to * Moſera: * there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his ſon miniſtred in the prieſts office in his ſtead. * Num. 33.30. * Num. 20.28.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD ſeparated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to ſtand before the LORD to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe in his name, unto this day.

9 Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD *is* his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promiſed him. * Num. 18.20.

184

10 And I ſtayed in the mount, according to the ‖ firſt time, fourty dayes and fourty nights, and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time alſo, *and* the LORD would not deſtroy thee.

‖ Or, former dayes.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Ariſe, † take *thy* journey before the people, that they may go in, and poſſeſſe the land which I ſware unto their fathers to give unto them.

† Heb. go in journey.

12 ¶ And now Iſrael, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his wayes, & to love him, & to ſerve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy ſoul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *alſo* with all that therein *is*.

* Pſ. 1. 24, 1.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he choſe their ſeed after them, *even* you above all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumciſe therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more ſtiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God *is* God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not perſons, nor taketh reward.

* 2 Chro. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25 1 Pet. 1. 17.

18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherleſſe and widow, and loveth the ſtranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the ſtranger: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou ſhalt fear the LORD thy God; him ſhalt thou ſerve, and to him ſhalt thou * cleave, and ſwear by his name.

* Chap. 6. 13. Matt. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8

21 He *is* thy praiſe, and he *is* thy God that ha h done for thee theſe great and terrible things which thine eyes have ſeen.

* Chap. 13. 4.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt * with threeſcore and ten perſons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the ſtarres of heaven for multitude.

* Gen. 46. 27. Exod. 1. 5 * Gen. 35. 5.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their own experience of Gods great works, 8 by promiſe of Gods great bleſſings, 16 and by threatnings. 18 A carefull ſtudy is required in Gods words. 26 The bleſſing and curſe is ſet before them.

THerefore thou ſhalt love the LORD thy God, and k ep his charge, and his ſtatutes, and his judgements, and his commandments alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I ſpeak* not with your children w h ch have not known, and which have not ſeen the chaſtiſement of the LORD your God, his greatneſſe, his mighty hand, and his ſtretched out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts which he did in the midſt of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horſes, and to their chariots, how he made the water of the Red ſea to overflow them as they purſued after you, and *how* the LORD hath deſtroyed them unto this day,

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderneſſe, untill ye came into this place,

6 And * what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the ſons of Eliab, the ſon of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and ſwallowed them up, and their houſholds, and their tents, and all the ‖ ſubſtance that † *was* in their poſſeſſion in the midſt of all Iſrael.

* Num. 26. 11. and 27. Pſal. 106 17.

‖ Or, living ſubſtance which followed them.

† Heb. was at their feet.

7 But your eyes have ſeen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore ſhall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be ſtrong, and go in and poſſeſſe the land whither you go to poſſeſſe it:

9 And that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their ſeed, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goeſt in to poſſeſſe it, *is* not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou ſowedſt thy ſeed, and watereds t *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it, *is* a land of hills and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God ca- reth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes upon it, from the beginning of the yeare, even unto the end of the yeare.

† Heb. ſeeketh.

13 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, if you ſhall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to ſerve him with all your heart and with all your ſoul;

14 That I will give *you* the rain of your land in his due ſeaſon, the firſt rain and the latter rain, that thou mayeſt gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl.

15 And I will † ſend graſſe in thy fields, for thy cattel, that thou mayeſt eat and be full.

† Heb. give.

16 Take

16 Take heed to your selves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit, and *lest* ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and * bind them for a signe upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes. * Chap. 6.8.

19 * And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. * Chap. 4.10. and 6.7.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the door-posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the dayes of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his wayes, and to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possess greater nations, and mightier then your selves.

24 * Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be. * Josh. 1. 3.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 * A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you this day: * Chap. 28.2.

28 And a * curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known. * Chap. 28.15.

29 And it shall come to pass when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put * the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal. * Chap. 27.12, 13. Josh. 8. 33.

30 *Are* they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champian over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe * to do all the statutes and judgements which I set before you this day. * Chap. 5.32.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed.* 5 *The place of Gods service is to be kept.* 16, 23 *Blood is forbidden.* 17, 20, 26 *Holy things must be eaten in the holy place.* 19 *The Levite is not to be forsaken.* 29 *Idolatry is not to be enquired after.*

THese *are* the statutes and judgements which ye shall observe to do in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, all the dayes that ye live upon the earth.

2 * Ye shall utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall ‖possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, & upon the hills, and under every green tree. * Chap. 7.5. ‖ Or, inherit.

3 And * you shall †overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place. * Judg. 2. 2. † Heb. break down.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall * choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come: * 1 King. 8.29. 2 Chron. 7.12.

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all *the things* that we do here this day, every man whatsoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But

186 10 But *when* ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and *when* he giveth you reſt from all your enemies round about, ſo that ye dwell in ſafety:

11 Then there ſhall be a place which the LORD your God ſhall chooſe to cauſe his name to dwell there, thither ſhall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your ſacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all † your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

† Heb. the choice of your vows.

12 And ye ſhall rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your ſons, and your daughters, and your men-ſervants, and your maid-ſervants, and the Levite that *is* within your gates; foraſmuch as * he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

* Chap. 10.9.

13 Take heed to thy ſelf that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou ſeeſt.

14 But in the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou ſhalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithſtanding, thou mayeſt kill and eat fleſh in all thy gates, whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.

* Chap. 15.23.

16 * Onely ye ſhall not eat the bloud; ye ſhall poure it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayeſt not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oyl, or the firſtlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou voweſt, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou muſt eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe, thou, and thy ſon, and thy daughter, and thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates: and thou ſhalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God in all that thou putteſt thine hands unto.

* Chap. 14.27. Eccluſ 7. 31.

19 * Take heed to thy ſelf that thou forſake not the Levite † as long as thou liveſt upon thy earth.

† Heb. all thy dayes.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall enlarge thy border, * as he hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eat fleſh (becauſe thy ſoul longeth to eat fleſh) thou mayeſt eat fleſh whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after.

* Gen. 28.14. Chap. 19. 8.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his name there, be too farre from thee; then thou ſhalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eat in thy gates whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after.

22 Even as the roe-buck and the hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eat them: the unclean and the clean ſhall eat *of* them alike.

23 Onely † be ſure that thou eat not the bloud: for the bloud *is* the life, and thou mayeſt not eat the life with the fleſh.

† Heb. be ſtrong

24 Thou ſhalt not eat it; thou ſhalt poure it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou ſhalt do *that which is* right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou haſt, and thy vows, thou ſhalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe:

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the fleſh and the bloud, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the bloud of thy ſacrifices ſhall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt eat the fleſh.

28 Obſerve and hear all theſe words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, & with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doeſt *that which is* good and right in the ſight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land:

† Heb. inheriteſt, or poſſeſſeſt them.

30 Take heed to thy ſelf that thou be not ſnared † by following them, after that they be deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerve their gods? even ſo will I do likewiſe.

† Heb. after them.

31 Thou ſhalt not do ſo unto the LORD thy God; for every † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods: for even their ſons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

† Heb. abomination of the. * Chap. 4.2. Joſh 1.7. Prov. 30. 6. Revel. 22.18.

32 What thing ſoever I command you, obſerve to do it: * thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Enticers to idolatry, 6 how near ſoever unto thee, 9 are to be ſtoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be ſpared.

If

IF there ariſe among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a ſign or a wonder,

2 And the ſign or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof he ſpake unto thee, ſaying, Let us go after other gods (which thou haſt not known) and let us ſerve them;

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your ſoul.

4 Ye ſhall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you ſhall ſerve him, and * cleave unto him.

* Chap. 10.20.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams ſhall be put to death (becauſe he hath † ſpoken to turn *you* away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in) ſo ſhalt thou put the evil away from the midſt of thee.

† Heb. ſpoken revolt againſt the LORD.

6 ¶ If thy brother the ſon of thy mother, or thy ſon, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend, which *is* as thine own ſoul, entice thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let us go and ſerve other gods (which thou haſt not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you, nigh unto thee or far off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth)

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither ſhall thine eye pity him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceal him.

9 But * thou ſhalt ſurely kill him; thine hand ſhall be firſt upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

* Chap. 17.7.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: becauſe he hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

† Heb. bondmen.

11 And * all Iſrael ſhall hear, and fear, and ſhall do no more any ſuch wickedneſſe as this is, among you.

* Chap. 17.13.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt hear *ſay* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, ſaying,

13 *Certain* men, † the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, ſaying, Let us go and ſerve other gods (which ye have not known)

‖ Or, naughty men.

14 Then ſhalt thou enquire and make ſearch, and ask diligently: and behold, *if it be* truth, *and* the thing certain, *that* ſuch abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou ſhalt ſurely ſmite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the ſword, deſtroying it utterly, and all that *is* therein, and the cattel thereof, with the edge of the ſword.

16 And thou ſhalt gather all the ſpoil of it into the midſt of the ſtreet thereof, and ſhalt burn with fire the city, and all the ſpoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it ſhall be an heap for ever, it ſhall not be built again.

17 And there ſhall cleave nought of the ‖ curſed thing to thine hand: that the LORD may turn from the fierceneſſe of his anger, and ſhew thee mercy, and have compaſſion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers;

‖ Or, devoted.

18 When thou ſhalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do *that which is* right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Gods children are not to diſfigure themſelves in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten; 4 of beaſts, 9 of fiſhes, 11 of fowls. 21 That which dieth of it ſelf, may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of divine ſervice. 23 Tithes and firſtlings of rejoycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeares tithe of alms and charity.

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: * ye ſhall not cut your ſelves, nor make any baldneſſe between your eyes for the dead.

* Levit. 19.28.

2 * For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath choſen thee to be a peculiar people unto himſelf, above all the nations that *are* upon the earth.

* Chap. 7.6. & 26.18.

3 ¶ Thou ſhalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 * Theſe *are* the beaſts which ye ſhall eat: the ox, the ſheep, and the goat,

* Lev. 11. 2, &c.

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow-deer, and the wilde goat, and the ‖ † pygarg, and the wilde ox, and the chamois.

‖ Or, biſon. † Heb. diſhon.

6 And every beaſt that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, *and* cheweth

188 cheweth the cud amongſt the beaſts; that ye ſhall eat.

7 Nevertheleſſe, theſe ye ſhall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; *as* the camel, and the hare, and the cony; for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the ſwine, becauſe it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, nor touch their dead carcaſe.

* Levit. 11.9. 9 ¶ * Theſe ye ſhall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that have finnes and ſcales ſhall ye eat:

10 And whatſoever hath not finnes and ſcales, ye may not eat: it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ *Of* all clean birds ye ſhall eat.

12 But theſe *are they* of which ye ſhall not eat: the eagle, and the oſſifrage, and the oſprey,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And every raven after his kinde,

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the ſwan,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the ſtork, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the * bat.

* Levit. 11.19. 19 And every creeping thing that flieth, *is* unclean unto you: they ſhall not be eaten.

20 *But of* all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye ſhall not eat *of* any thing that dieth of it ſelf: thou ſhalt give it unto the ſtranger that *is* in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayeſt ſell it unto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. * Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

* Exod. 23.19. & 34.26.

22 Thou ſhalt truly tithe all the increaſe of thy ſeed, that the field bringeth forth yeare by yeare.

23 And thou ſhalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chooſe to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oyl, and the firſtlings of thy herds, and of thy flocks: that thou mayeſt learn to fear the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carry it; *or* if the place be too far from thee which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe to ſet his name there, when the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee:

25 Then ſhalt thou turn *it* into money, and binde up the money in thine hand, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe.

26 And thou ſhalt beſtow that money for whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after, for oxen, or for ſheep, or for wine, or for ſtrong drink, or for whatſoever thy ſoul † deſireth: and thou ſhalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt rejoyce, thou and thine houſhold.

† Heb. asketh of thee.

27 And * the Levite that *is* within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

* Chap. 12.19.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeares thou ſhalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increaſe the ſame yeare, and ſhalt lay *it* up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite (becauſe he hath no part nor inheritance with thee) and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, which *are* within thy gates, ſhall come, and ſhall eat and be ſatisfied; that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeventh yeare a yeare of releaſe for the poor. 7 It muſt be no let of lending or giving. 12 An Hebrew ſervant, 16 except he will not depart, muſt in the ſeventh yeare go forth free and well furniſhed. 19 All firſtling males of the cattel are to be ſanctified unto the Lord.

AT the end of * *every* ſeven yeares thou ſhalt make a releaſe. * Levit. 25.2,4.

2 And this *is* the manner of the releaſe: Every † creditour that lendeth *ought* unto his neighbour, ſhall releaſe *it*, he ſhall not exact *it* of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe.

† Heb. maſter of the lending of his hand.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayeſt exact *it again:* but *that* which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe:

4 ‖ Save when there ſhall be no poor among you: for the LORD ſhall greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance to poſſeſſe it:

‖ Or, to the end that there be no poor among you.

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all theſe commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, and * thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow; and thou ſhalt reign over many nations,

* Chap. 28.12.

tions, but they ſhall not reign over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poor brother:

* Matth. 5.42. Luke 6. 34. † Heb. word. † Heb. Belial.

8 * But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need, *in that* which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeventh yeare, the yeare of releaſe is at hand: and thine eye be evil againſt thy poor brother, and thou giveſt him nought, and he cry unto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſin unto thee.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely give him, and thine heart ſhall not be grieved when thou giveſt unto him: becauſe that for this thing the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy works, and in all that thou putteſt thine hand unto.

11 For the poor ſhall never ceaſe out of the land: therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor and to thy needy, in thy land.

* Exod. 21.2. Jer.34. 14.

12 ¶ *And* * if thy brother an Hebrew man or an Hebrew woman, be ſold unto thee, and ſerve thee ſix yeares; then in the ſeventh yeare thou ſhalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy wine-preſſe: *of that* wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt give unto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be if he ſay unto thee, I will not go away from thee (becauſe he loveth thee and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee)

* Exod. 21.6.

17 * Then thou ſhalt take an aul, & thruſt *it* through his eare unto the door, and he ſhall be thy ſervant for ever: and alſo unto thy maid-ſervant thou ſhalt do likewiſe.

18 It ſhall not ſeem hard unto thee when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee; for he hath been worth a double hired ſervant *to thee*, in ſerving thee ſix yeares: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt. 189

19 ¶ * All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou ſhalt ſanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no work with the firſtling of thy bullock, nor ſhear the firſtling of thy ſheep. * Exod. 34.19.

20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeare by yeare, in the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe, thou and thy houſehold.

21 * And if there be *any* blemiſh therein, *as if it be* lame, or blinde, *or have* any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it unto the LORD thy God. * Levit. 22.20. Chap. 17.1. Eccluſ 35.12.

22 Thou ſhalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean *perſon ſhall eat it* alike, as the roe-buck, and as the hart.

23 * Onely thou ſhalt not eat the bloud thereof: thou ſhalt poure it upon the ground as water. * Chap. 12.16,23

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The feaſt of the paſſeover, 9 of weeks, 13 of tabernacles. 16 Every male muſt offer, as he is able, at theſe three feaſts. 18 Of judges and juſtice. 21 Groves and images are forbidden.*

OBſerve the * moneth of Abib, and keep the paſſeover unto the LORD thy God: for * in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night. * Exod. 12.2,&c. * Exod. 13.4.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice the paſſeover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the * place which the LORD ſhall chooſe to place his name there. * Chap. 12.5.

3 * Thou ſhalt eat no leavened bread with it: ſeven dayes ſhalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, *even* the bread of affliction: (for thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt in haſte) that thou mayeſt remember the day when thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life. * Exod. 12.15.

4 * And there ſhall be no leavened bread ſeen with thee in all thy coaſts ſeven dayes, neither ſhall there *any thing* of the fleſh which thou ſacrificedſt the firſt day at even, remain all night untill the morning. * Exod. 34.25.

5 Thou mayeſt not ‖ ſacrifice the paſſeover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee. ‖ Or, kill.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe to place his name in, there thou ſhalt ſacrifice the paſſeover at even, at the going down of the ſun, at the ſeaſon that thou cameſt forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou ſhalt roſt and eat *it* in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe:

190 chooſe: and thou ſhalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six dayes thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread, and on the ſeventh day *ſhall be* a † ſolemn aſſembly to the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no work *therein.*

† Heb. reſtraint.

* Levit. 23.15. 9 ¶ * Seven weeks ſhalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the ſeven weeks from *ſuch time as* thou beginneſt *to put* the ſickle to the corn.

10 And thou ſhalt keep the feaſt of weeks unto the LORD thy God with ‖ a tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou ſhalt give *unto the LORD thy God*, according as the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

‖ Or, ſufficiency.

11 And thou ſhalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy ſon, and thy daughter, and thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to place his name there.

12 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bond-man in Egypt: and thou ſhalt obſerve and do theſe ſtatutes.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt obſerve the feaſt of tabernacles ſeven dayes, after that thou haſt gathered in thy † corn, and thy wine.

† Heb. floor, and thy wine-preſſe.

14 And thou ſhalt rejoyce in thy feaſt, thou, and thy ſon, and thy daughter, and thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant, and the Levite, the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seven dayes ſhalt thou keep a ſolemn feaſt unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe: becauſe the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy increaſe, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou ſhalt ſurely rejoyce.

* Exod. 23.14. & 34.23. 16 ¶ * Three times in a yeare ſhall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chooſe: in the feaſt of unleavened bread, and in the feaſt of weeks, and in the feaſt of tabernacles: and they ſhall not appear before the LORD empty.

* Eccluſ 35.4.

† Heb. according to the gift of his hand. 17 Every man *ſhall give* † as he is able, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ Judges and officers ſhalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee throughout thy tribes: and they ſhall judge the people with juſt judgement.

* Exod. 23.8. 19 Thou ſhalt not wreſt judgement, thou ſhalt not reſpect perſons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wiſe, and pervert the ‖ words of the righteous.

‖ Or, matters.

† Heb. juſtice, juſtice. 20 † That which is altogether juſt ſhalt thou follow, that thou mayeſt live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou ſhalt make thee.

* Levit. 26.1. 22 * Neither ſhalt thou ſet thee up *any* ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

‖ Or, ſtatue, or, pillar.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things ſacrificed muſt be ſound. 2 Idolaters muſt be ſlain. 8 Hard controverſies are to be determined by the prieſts and judges. 12 The contemner of that determination muſt die. 14 The election, 16 and duty of a king.

THou ſhalt not ſacrifice unto the LORD thy God *any* bullock, or ‖ ſheep, wherein is blemiſh, *or* any evil-favouredneſſe: for that *is* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

‖ Or, goat.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD thy God, in tranſgreſſing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and ſerved other gods, and worſhipped them, either the ſun, or moon, or any of the hoſt of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou haſt heard *of it*, and enquired diligently, and behold, *it be* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* ſuch abomination is wrought in Iſrael:

5 Then ſhalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, *even* that man or that woman, and ſhalt ſtone them with ſtones, till they die.

* Num. 35.30. Chap. 19.15. Matth. 18.16. John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13.1. Heb. 10. 28. 6 * At the mouth of two witneſſes, or three witneſſes, ſhall he that is worthy of death be put to death; *but* at the mouth of one witneſſe he ſhall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witneſſes ſhall be firſt upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: ſo thou ſhalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there ariſe a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between bloud and bloud, between plea and plea, and between ſtroke and ſtroke, *being* matters of controverſie within thy gates: then ſhalt thou ariſe, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe;

9 And thou ſhalt come unto the prieſts the

the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those dayes, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgement.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall choose) shall shew thee, and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they shall tell thee thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, † Heb. and will not hearken unto the priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king over thee whom the LORD thy God shall choose: *one* from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which *is* not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away, neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdome, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of *that which is* before the priests the Levites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall reade therein all the dayes of his life: that he may learn to feare the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment to the right hand or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome; he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII. 191

1 The Lord is the priests and Levites inheritance. 3 The priests due. 6 The Levites portion. 9 The abominations of the nations are to be avoided. 15 Christ the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous prophet is to die.

THE priests the Levites, *and* all the tribe of Levi, * shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they * shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance. * Numb. 18.20. Chap. 10.9. * 1 Cor. 9.13.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether *it be* ox or sheep; and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first-fruit *also* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oyl, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind unto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites *do*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside † that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony. † Heb. his sales by the fathers.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter * to passe through the fire, *or* that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, * Levit. 18.21.

11 * Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * necromancer. * Levit. 20.27. * 1 Sam. 28.7.

12 For all that do these things *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be ‖ perfect with the LORD thy God. ‖ Or, upright, or, sincere.

14 For these nations which thou shalt ‖ pos-

‖ Or, inherit.

possesse, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to do*.

* John 1.45. Acts 3. 22. & 7.37.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God; neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

* Exod. 20.19.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well *spoken that* which they have spoken.

* John 1.45. Acts 3. 22. & 7.37.

18 * I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, *that* whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 The priviledge thereof for the man-slayer. 14 The land-mark is not to be removed. 15 Two witnesses at the least. 16 The punishment of a false witnesse.

* Chap. 12.29.

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

† Heb. inheritest, or possessest

* Exod. 21.13. Num. 35. 10. Josh. 20. 2.

2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this *is* the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time past,

† Heb. from yesterday the third day.

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the † head slippeth from the † helve, and † lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:

† Heb. iron. † Heb. wood. † Heb. findeth.

6 Lest the avenger of the bloud pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas he *was* not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not † in time past.

† Heb. smite him in life.

† Heb. from yesterday the third day.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God * enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

* Chap. 12.20.

9 (If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:

* Josh. 20.7.

10 That innocent bloud be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance, and *so* bloud be upon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

† Heb. in life.

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of bloud, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent bloud from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbours *land*-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

* Num. 35.30. Chap. 17.6. Matth. 18.16. Joh. 8.17 2 Cor. 13.1. Heb. 10. 28.

15 ¶ * One witnes shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be established.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise up against any man to testifie against him ‖ *that which is* wrong:

‖ Or, falling away.

17 Then both the men between whom the con-

controversie *is*, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests, and the judges which shall be in those dayes.

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, *if* the witnesse *be* a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsly against his brother:

19 * Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you

20 And those which remain shall heare, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pitie, *but* *life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

* Prov. 19.5,9. Deu. 13. 6,3.

* Exod. 21,23. Levit. 24.20. Mat. 5. 38.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The priests exhortation to encourage the people to battel.* 5 *The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the warre.* 10 *How to use the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace.* 16 *What cities must be devoted.* 19 *Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.*

WHen thou goest out to battel against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battel, that the priest shall approch and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Heare, O Israel, you approch this day unto battel against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, fear not and do not † tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

† Heb. be tender. † Heb. make haste.

4 For the LORD your God *is* he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man *is there* that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battel, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man *is he* that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not *yet* † eaten of it? let him *also* go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battel, and another man eat of it.

† Heb. made it common. See Lev. 19.23.

7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in battel, and another man take her.

* Chap. 24.5.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, * What man *is there that is* fearfull & faint-hearted? let him go & return unto his house, lest his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.

* Judg. 7.3.

193

† Heb. melt.

9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies † to lead the people.

† Heb. to be in the head of the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be *that* all the people *that is* found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and * the cattel, and all that is in the citie, *even* all the spoil thereof, shalt thou † take unto thy self: and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

* Josh. 8.2. † Heb. spoil.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities *which are* very farre off from thee, which *are* not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee *for* an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (‖ for the tree of the field *is* mans *life*) † to employ *them* in the siege.

‖ Or, for, O man, the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege. † Heb. to go from before thee.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they *be* not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the citie that maketh warre with thee, until † it be subdued.

† Heb. it come down.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The expiation of an uncertain murder.* 10 *The usage of a captive taken to wife.* 15 *The first-*

194 *first-born is not to be disinherited upon private affection. 18 A stubborn son is to be stoned to death. 22 The malefactour must not hang all night on a tree.*

IF *one* be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be *that* the citie *which is* next unto the slain man, even the elders of that citie shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that citie shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come neare (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to blesse in the name of the LORD) and by their † word shall every controversie and every stroke be *tried*.

† Heb. mouth.

6 And all the elders of that citie *that are* next unto the slain *man*, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this bloud, neither have our eyes seen *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent bloud † unto thy people of Israels charge. And the bloud shall be forgiven them.

† Heb. in the midst.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent bloud from among you, when thou shalt do *that which is* right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to warre against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautifull woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall shave her head, and ‖ † pare her nails.

‖ Or, suffer to grow. † Heb. make, or dresse.

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivitie from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved and another hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated; and *if* the first-born son be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit *that* which he hath, *that* he may not make the son of the beloved, first-born, before the son of the hated, *which is indeed* the first-born:

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated *for* the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he *is* the beginning of his strength, the right of the first-born *is* his.

† Heb. that is found with him.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and *that* when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his citie, and unto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his citie, This our son *is* stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; *he is* a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall heare, and feare.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day (for * he that is hanged, *is* † accursed of God) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

* Gal. 3.13. † Heb. the curse of God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The sex is to be distinguished by apparel. 6 The damme is not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The house must have battlements. 9 Confusion is to be avoided. 12 Fringes upon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20, 22 Of adultery. 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.

Thou

* Exod. 23.4. THou * shalt not see thy brothers ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother *be* not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee untill thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou do with his raiment, & with all lost thing of thy brothers, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thy self.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift *them* up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do so *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, *whether they be* young ones, or eggs, and the damme sitting upon the young, or upon the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the young.

7 *But* thou shalt in any wise let the damme go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not bloud upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with diverse seeds: lest the † fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

† Heb. fulneſſe of thy ſeed.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an asse together.

* Levit. 19.19. 11 ¶ * Thou shalt not wear a garment of diverse sorts, *as* of woollen and linen together.

* Num. 15.38. † Heb. wings. 12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee * fringes upon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou covereſt *thy self*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasion of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth *the tokens of* the damsels virginity, unto the elders of the citie in the gate.

16 And the damsels father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her,

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these *are the tokens of* my daughters virginitie: and they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give *them* unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and the tokens of* virginitie be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

* Levit. 20.10. 22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsel *that is* a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the citie, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that citie, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, *being* in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

‖ Or, take ſtrong hold of her. 25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her, shall die.

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing, *there is* in the damsel no sin *worthy* of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so *is* this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsel cried, and *there was* none to save her.

* Exod. 22.16. 28 ¶ * If a man find a damsel *that is* a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, ſhall give unto the damſels father fiftie *ſhekels* of ſilver, and ſhe ſhall be his wife, becauſe he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his dayes.

* Levit. 18.8. 30 ¶ * A man ſhall not take his fathers wife, nor diſcover his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the congregation. 9 Uncleanneſſe to be avoided in the hoſt. 15 Of the fugitive ſervant. 17 Of filthineſſe. 18 Of abominable ſacrifices. 19 Of uſury. 21 Of vows. 24 Of treſpaſſes.

HE that is wounded in the ſtones, or hath his privie member cut off, ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A baſtard ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation ſhall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

* Neh. 13.1. 3 * An Ammonite or Moabite ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation ſhall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

4 Becauſe they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and * becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaam the ſon of Beor of Pethor of Meſopotamia, to curſe thee.

* Num. 22.5,6.

5 Nevertheleſſe, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curſe into a bleſſing unto thee, becauſe the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeek their peace, nor their † proſperitie all the dayes for ever.

† Heb. good.

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he *is* thy brother: thou ſhalt not abhorre an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhall enter into the congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſt goeth forth againſt thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean, by reaſon of uncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night, then ſhall he go abroad out of the camp, he ſhall not come within the camp.

† Heb. turneth toward. 11 But it ſhall be when evening † cometh on, he ſhall waſh *himſelf* with water: and when the ſun is down, he ſhall come into the camp *again*.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt have a place alſo without the camp, whither thou ſhalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou ſhalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it ſhall be when thou † wilt eaſe thy ſelf abroad, thou ſhalt dig therewith, and ſhalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.

† Heb. ſit eaſe do wn.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhall thy camp be holy, that he ſee no † unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

† Heb. nakedneſſe of any thing.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliver unto his maſter, the ſervant which is eſcaped from his maſter unto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, *even* among you, in that place which he ſhall chooſe, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

† Heb. is good for him.

17 ¶ There ſhall be no ‖ whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a Sodomite of the ſons of Iſrael.

‖ Or, ſodomiteſs

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both theſe *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not lend upon uſurie to thy brother; uſurie of money, uſurie of victuals, uſurie of any thing that is lent upon uſurie.

* Exod. 22.25. Levit. 25.36. Pſa. 15.5

20 Unto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend upon uſurie, but unto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend upon uſurie; that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶ * When thou ſhalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee; and it would be ſin in thee.

* Eccleſ. 5.4.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbeare to vow, it ſhall be no ſin in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou ſhalt keep and perform; *even* a free-will-offering, according as thou haſt vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comeſt into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayeſt eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleaſure; but thou ſhalt not put *any* in thy veſſel.

* Mat. 12.1. Mark 2.23. Luk. 6.1

25 When thou comeſt into the ſtanding-corn of thy neighbours, * then thou mayeſt pluck the eares with thine hand: but thou

thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbours standing corn.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Of divorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to warre. 6, 10 Of pledges. 7 Of man-stealers. 8 Of leprosie. 14 The hire is to be given. 16 Of justice. 19 Of charitie.

WHen a * man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to passe that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found † some uncleannesse in her: then let him write her a bill of † divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house.

* Mat. 5.31. & 19.7. Mark 10.4.
† Heb. matter of nakednesse
† Heb. cutting off.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go & be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her *to be* his wife;

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

* Chap. 20.7.
† Heb. not any thing shall passe upon him.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to warre, † neither shall he be charged with any businesse: *but* he shall be free at home one yeare, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the neather or the upper milstone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die, and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

* Levit. 13.3.

8 ¶ Take heed, in * the plague of leprosie, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, *so* ye shall observe to do.

* Num. 12.10.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

† Heb. lend the loan of any thing to, &c.

10 ¶ When thou dost † lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man *be* poore, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge.

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and blesse thee: and it shall be righteousnesse unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired servant *that is* poore and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day * thou shalt give *him* his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it, for he *is* poore, and † setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

* Levit. 19.13. Deut. 24. 14.
† Heb. lifteth his soul unto it.

16 * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

* 2 Kin. 14.6. 2 Chro. 25.4. Jer. 31. 29,30. Ezek. 18.20.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the work of thine hands.

* Levit. 19.9. & 23.22.

20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, † thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

† Heb. thou shalt not bough it after thee.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean *it* † afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

† Heb. after thee.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed fourty. 4 The ox is not to be muzzled. 5 Of raising seed unto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of unjust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controversie between men, and they come unto judgement, that *the judges* may judge them, then they shall justifie the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man *be* worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

198

3 * Fourty ſtripes he may give him, *and* not exceed: leſt *if* he ſhould exceed, and beat him above theſe with many ſtripes, then thy brother ſhould ſeem vile unto thee.

* 2 Cor. 11.24.

4 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the ox when he † treadeth out *the corn*.

* 1 Cor. 9.9. 1 Tim. 5. 18.

† Heb. threſheth.

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die and have no child, the wife of the dead ſhall not marry without unto a ſtranger: her ‖ husbands brother ſhall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

* Matth. 22.24. Mark 12. 19. Luke 20. 28.

‖ Or, next kinſman.

6 And it ſhall be, *that* the firſt-born which ſhe beareth, ſhall ſucceed in the name of his brother *which is* dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

7 And if the man like not to take his † brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and ſay, * My husbands brother refuſeth to raiſe up unto his brother a name in Iſrael, he will not perform the duty of my husbands brother.

† Or, next kinſmans wife.

* Ruth 4.7.

8 Then the elders of his city ſhall call him, and ſpeak unto him: and *if* he ſtand *to it*, and ſay, I like not to take her:

9 Then ſhall his brothers wife come unto him in the preſence of the elders, and looſe his ſhoe from off his foot, and ſpit in his face, and ſhall anſwer and ſay, So ſhall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhall be called in Iſrael, The houſe of him that hath his ſhoe looſed.

11 ¶ When men ſtrive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that ſmiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the ſecrets:

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eye ſhall not pity *her*.

† Heb. a ſtone and a ſtone.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not have in thy bagge † divers weights, a great and a ſmall.

14 Thou ſhalt not have in thine houſe † divers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

† Heb. an ephah and an ephah.

15 *But* thou ſhalt have a perfect and juſt weight, a perfect and juſt meaſure ſhalt thou have: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do ſuch things, *and* all that do unrighteouſly, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

* Exod. 17.8.

17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of thee, *even* all *that were* feeble behind thee, when thou *waſt* faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it ſhall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance to poſſeſſe it, *that* thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou ſhalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confeſſion of him that offereth the basket of firſt-fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giveth his third yeares tithes. 16 The covenant between God and the people.

AND it ſhall be when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein:

2 That thou ſhalt take of the firſt of all the fruit of the earth, which thou ſhalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and ſhalt put *it* in a basket, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe, to place his name there.

3 And thou ſhalt go unto the prieſt that ſhall be in thoſe dayes, and ſay unto him, I profeſſe this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the countrey which the LORD ſware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the prieſt ſhall take the basket out of thine hand, and ſet it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt ſpeak and ſay before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to periſh *was* my father, & he went down into Egypt, and ſojourned there with a few, and became there a nation great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil intreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppreſſion.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outſtretched arm, and with great terribleneſſe, and with ſignes and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth with milk and hony.

10 And now behold, I have brought the firſt-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, haſt given me. And thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God, and worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And

11 And thou shalt rejoyce in every good *thing* which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that *is* among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third
* Chap. 14.28. yeare, *which is* * the yeare of tithing, and hast given *it* unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away *ought* thereof for *any* unclean *use*, nor given *ought* thereof for the dead: *but* I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

* Isa. 63. 15. 15 * Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgements: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his wayes, and to keep his statutes and his commandments and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voice.

* Chap. 7.6. 18 And * the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that *thou* shouldest keep all his commandments:

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour, that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the law upon stones; 5 and to build an altar of whole stones. 11 The tribes divided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moses with the elders of Israel, commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day. 199

2 And it shall be on the day * when you shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister. * Josh. 4.1.

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and hony: as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jordan, *that* ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: * thou shalt not lift up *any* iron *tool* upon them. * Exod. 20.25. Josh. 8. 31.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace-offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law, very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moses, and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand upon mount Gerizzim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin.

13 And these shall stand upon mount Ebal † to curse; Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali. † Heb. for a cursing.

14 ¶ And * the Levites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice, * Dan. 9.11.

15 Cursed *be* the man that maketh *any* graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of

200 the craftſman, and putteth *it* in *a* ſecret *place*: and all the people ſhall anſwer and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *be* he that removeth his neighbours land-mark: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *be* he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *be* he that perverteth the judgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife; becauſe he uncovereth his fathers skirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *be* he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

* Ezek. 22.12. 25 * Curſed *be* he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

* Gal. 3. 10. 26 * Curſed *be* he that confirmeth not *all* the words of this law to do them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The bleſſings for obedience.* 15 *The curſes for diſobedience.*

* Levit. 26.3. AND it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou ſhalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high above all nations of the earth.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattel, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

‖ Or, dough, or kneading. 5 Bleſſed *ſhall be* thy basket and thy ‖ ſtore.

6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou comeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe up againſt thee to be ſmitten before thy face; they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeven wayes.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing upon thee in thy ‖ ſtore-houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto: and he ſhall bleſs thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. ‖ Or, barns.

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people unto himſelf, as he hath ſworn unto thee, if thou ſhalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, & walk in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee that thou art called by the name of the LORD, and they ſhall be afraid of thee.

11 And * the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers to give thee. * Chap. 30.9, &c. ‖ Or, for good. † Heb. belly.

12 The LORD ſhall open unto thee his good treaſure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the work of thine hand: and * thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow. * Chap. 15.6.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou ſhalt be above onely, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day to obſerve and to do *them*:

14 And thou ſhalt not go aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to ſerve them.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all his commandments and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day; that all theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee, and overtake thee. * Levit. 26.14. Lament. 2.17. Mal. 2.2. Baruch 1.20.

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhall be* thy basket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhalt be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou comeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

20 The

20 The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou † setteſt thine hand unto, for to do; untill thou be deſtroyed, and untill thou periſh quickly; becauſe of the wickedneſſe of thy doings whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

† Heb. which thou wouldeſt do.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleave unto thee, untill he have conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

22 * The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the ‖ ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew: and they ſhall purſue thee untill thou periſh.

* Levit. 26,16.

‖ Or, drought.

23 And thy heaven that *is* over thy head ſhall be braſſe, and the earth that *is* under thee *ſhall be* iron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the rain of thy land powder and duſt: from heaven ſhall it come down upon thee, untill thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to be ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt go out one way againſt them, and flee ſeven wayes before them; and ſhalt be † removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Heb. for a removing.

26 And thy carcaſe ſhall be meat unto all fowls of the aire, and unto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noon-dayes, as the blind gropeth in darkneſſe, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, and ſpoiled evermore, and no man ſhall ſave *thee*.

30 Thou ſhalt betroth a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: * thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

* Cap. 20,6.

† Heb. Prophane, or uſe it as common meat.

31 Thine ox *ſhall be* ſlain before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eat thereof: thine aſſe *ſhall be* violently taken away from before thy face, and † ſhall not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheep *ſhall be* given unto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt have none to reſcue *them*.

† Heb. ſhall not return to thee.

32 Thy ſons and thy daughters *ſhall be* given unto another people, and thine eyes ſhall look, and fail *with longing* for them all the day long: and *there ſhall be* no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not, eat up; and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed and cruſhed alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt be mad, for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee, and thy king which thou ſhalt ſet over thee, unto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers have known; and there ſhalt thou ſerve other gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become * an aſtoniſhment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD ſhall lead thee.

* 1 Kings 9.7. Jer. 24.9. and 25.9.

38 * Thou ſhalt carry much ſeed out into the field, and ſhalt gather *but* little in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

* Micah 6,15. Hag. 1,6.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards and dreſſe *them*, but ſhalt neither drink *of* the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the worms ſhall eat them.

40 Thou ſhalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint *thy ſelf* with the oyl: for thine olive ſhall caſt *his fruit*.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſons and daughters, but † thou ſhalt not enjoy them: for they ſhall go into captivity.

† Heb. they ſhall not be thine.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land ſhall the locuſt ‖ conſume.

‖ Or, poſſeſſe.

43 The ſtranger that *is* within thee ſhall get up above thee very high; and thou ſhalt come down very low.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkenedſt not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his ſtatutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhall be upon thee for a ſigne and for a wonder, and upon thy ſeed for ever.

47 Becauſe thou ſervedſt not the LORD thy

202 thy God with joyfulneſſe and with gladneſs of heart, for the abundance of all *things:*

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerve thine enemies which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger, and in thirſt, and in nakedneſſe, and in want of all *things*: and he ſhall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, untill he have deſtroyed thee.

49 The LORD ſhall bring a nation againſt thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as ſwift* as the eagle flieth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not † underſtand:

† Heb. hear.

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which ſhall not regard the perſon of the old, nor ſhew favour to the young.

† Heb. ſtrong of face.

51 And he ſhall eat the fruit of thy cattel, and the fruit of thy land, untill thou be deſtroyed: which *alſo* ſhall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oyl, *or* the increaſe of thy kine, or flocks of thy ſheep, untill he have deſtroyed thee.

52 And he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, untill thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou truſtedſt, throughout all thy land: and he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

* Levit. 26.29. 2 Kings 6.29. Lam. 4. 10. Bar. 2.3. † Heb. belly.

53 And * thou ſhalt eat the fruit of thine own † body, the fleſh of thy ſons and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the ſiege and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee:

54 *So that* the man *that is* tender among you and very delicate, his eye ſhall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his boſome, and towards the remnant of his children which he ſhall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the fleſh of his children whom he ſhall eat; becauſe he hath nothing left him in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to ſet the ſole of her foot upon the ground for delicateneſſe and tenderneſs, her eye ſhall be evil towards the husband of her boſome, and towards her ſon, and towards her daughter,

† Heb. after-birth.

57 And towards her † young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which ſhe ſhall bear: for ſhe ſhall eat them for want of all *things* ſecretly in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemy ſhall diſtreſſe thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obſerve to do all the words of this law *that are* written in this book, that thou mayeſt fear this glorious and fearfull name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy ſeed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and ſore ſickneſſes, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, which thou waſt afraid of; and they ſhall cleave unto thee.

61 Alſo every ſickneſſe, and every plague which *is* not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD † bring upon thee, untill thou be deſtroyed.

† Heb. cauſe to aſcend.

62 And ye ſhall be left few in number, whereas ye were * as the ſtarres of heaven for multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

* Chap. 10. 22.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, and to multiply you: ſo the LORD will rejoyce over you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye ſhall be plucked from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

64 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou ſhalt ſerve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations ſhalt thou find no eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foot have reſt: but the LORD ſhall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and ſorrow of mind.

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt fear day and night, and ſhalt have none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were even: & at even thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou ſhalt fear, and for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt again, with ſhips, by the way whereof I ſpake unto thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more again: and there ye ſhall be ſold unto your enemies for bond-men and bond-women, and no man ſhall buy *you.*

CHAP. XXIX.

2 Moſes exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have ſeen. 10 All are preſented before the Lord to enter into his covenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himſelf in his wickedneſſe. 29 Secret things belong unto God.

THeſe *are* the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moſes to make

make with the children of Israel, in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, * Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land;

* Exod. 19.4.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signes and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and eares to hear, unto this day.

5 And I have led you fourty yeares in the wilderneſſe: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy ſhoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or ſtrong drink: that ye might know that I *am* the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, came out againſt us unto battel, and we ſmote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, & to the half-tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 * Keep therefore the words of this covenant and do them, that ye may proſper in all that ye do.

* Chap. 4.6. Joſh. 1.7. 1 Kings 2.3.

10 ¶ Ye ſtand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Iſrael,

11 Your little ones, your wives, & thy ſtranger that *is* in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou ſhouldeſt † enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

† Heb. paſſe.

13 That he may eſtabliſh thee to day for a people unto himſelf, and *that* he may be unto thee a God, as he hath ſaid unto thee, and as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with *him* that ſtandeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and alſo with *him* that *is* not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, & how we came through the nations which ye paſſed by.

17 And ye have ſeen their abominations, and their † idols, wood and ſtone, ſilver and gold, which *were* among them) 203

† Heb. dungy gods.

18 Leſt there ſhould be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whoſe heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* ſerve the gods of theſe nations; leſt there ſhould be among you a root that beareth ‖ † gall and worm-wood,

‖ Or, a poyſonfull herb. † Heb. roſh.

19 And it come to paſſe when he heareth the words of this curſe, that he bleſſe himſelf in his heart, ſaying, I ſhall have peace, though I walk in the ‖ imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkenneſſe to thirſt:

‖ Or, ſtubbornneſs. † Heb. the drunken to the thirſty.

20 The LORD will not ſpare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his jealouſie ſhall ſmoke againſt that man, and all the curſes *that are* written in this book ſhall lie upon him, and the LORD ſhall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD ſhall ſeparate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Iſrael, according to all the curſes of the covenant, *that* † *are* written in this book of the law.

† Heb. is written.

22 So that the generation to come of your children that ſhall riſe up after you, and the ſtranger that ſhall come from a farre land, ſhall ſay, when they ſee the plagues of that land, and the ſickneſſes † which the LORD hath laid upon it;

† Heb. wherewith the LORD hath made it ſick.

23 *And that* the whole land thereof *is* brimſtone, and ſalt, *and* burning, *that* it is not ſown, nor beareth, nor any graſſe groweth therein, * like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger and in his wrath:

* Gen. 19.24,25

24 Even all nations ſhall ſay, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

* 1 Kings 9.8. Jerem. 22.8.

25 Then men ſhall ſay, Becauſe they have forſaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt:

26 For they went and ſerved other gods, and worſhipped them, gods whom they knew not, and ‖ *whom* he had not † given unto them.

‖ Or, who had not given to them any portion. † Heb. divided.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt this land, to bring upon it all the curſes *that are* written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath and in great indignation, and caſt them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The ſecret *things belong* unto the LORD our God: but thoſe *things which are* revealed

204 revealed *belong* unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promiſed unto the repentant. 11 The commandment is manifeſt. 15 Death and life are ſet before them.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe when all theſe things are come upon thee, the bleſſing and the curſe, which I have ſet before thee, and thou ſhalt call *them* to mind among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And ſhalt return unto the LORD thy God, and ſhalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart and with all thy ſoul:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compaſſion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath ſcattered thee.

*Nehem. 1.9. 4 * If *any* of thine be driven out unto the outmoſt *parts* of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers poſſeſſed, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe it: and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumciſe thine heart, and the heart of thy ſeed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart and with all thy ſoul, that thou mayeſt live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all theſe curſes upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which perſecuted thee.

8 And thou ſhalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

*Chap. 28.11. 9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers:

10 If thou ſhalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God to keep his commandments and his ſtatutes *which are* written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart and with all thy ſoul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it *is* not hidden from thee, neither *is* it farre off.

12 *It *is* not in heaven, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it? *Rom. 10.6,&c.

13 Neither *is* it beyond the ſea, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall go over the ſea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word *is* very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayeſt do it.

15 ¶ See, I have ſet before thee this day life and good, and death and evil:

16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to keep his commandments and his ſtatutes and his judgements, that thou mayeſt live and multiply: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, ſo that thou wilt not hear, but ſhalt be drawn away, and worſhip other gods, and ſerve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh, *and that* ye ſhall not prolong *your* dayes upon the land, whither thou paſſeſt over Jordan, to go to poſſeſſe it.

19 * I call heaven and earth to record this day againſt you, *that* I have ſet before you life and death, bleſſing and curſing: therefore chooſe life, that both thou and thy ſeed may live: *Chap. 4.26.

20 That thou mayeſt love the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayeſt obey his voice, & that thou mayeſt cleave unto him (for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes) that thou mayeſt dwell in the land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moſes encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Joſhua. 9 He delivereth the law unto the prieſts, to reade it in the ſeventh year to the people. 14 God giveth a charge to Joſhua, 19 and a ſong to teſtifie againſt the people. 24 Moſes delivereth the book of the law to the Levites to keep. 28 He maketh a proteſtation to the elders.

AND Moſes went and ſpake theſe words unto all Iſrael.

2 And he ſaid unto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeares old this day; I can no more go out and come in: alſo the LORD hath ſaid unto me, * Thou ſhalt not go over this Jordan. *Num. 20.12. Chap.3.27.

3 The

3 The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Joshua, he shall go over before
* Num. 27.21. thee, * as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

* Chap. 7.2. 5 And * the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee neither forsake thee: fear not neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven yeares, in the solemnity of the
* Chap. 15.1. * yeare of release, in the feast of tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose: thou shalt reade this law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children which have not known *any thing*, may hear and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approch that thou must die: call Joshua, and present your selves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleep with thy fathers, † Heb. lie down
and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall † befall them, so that they will say † Heb. finde them.
in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God *is* not amongst us?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and hony; and they shall have eaten & filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to passe when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie † against them as a † Heb. before.
witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination which they † go about, † Heb. do.
even now before I have brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, * Be strong and of a good * Josh. 1.6.
courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, untill they were finished;

25 That Moses commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it

206 in the ſide of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witneſſe againſt thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy ſtiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious againſt the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may ſpeak theſe words in their eares, and call heaven and earth to record againſt them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will utterly corrupt *your ſelves*, and turn aſide from the way which I have commanded you: and evil will befall you in the latter dayes, becauſe ye will do evil in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moſes ſpake in the eares of all the congregation of Iſrael the words of this ſong, untill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moſes ſong, which ſetteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to ſet their hearts upon it. 48 God ſendeth him up to mount Nebo to ſee the land and die.

GIve eare, O ye heavens, and I will ſpeak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine ſhall drop as the rain: my ſpeech ſhall diſtill as the dew, as the ſmall rain upon the tender herb, and as the ſhowres upon the graſſe.

3 Becauſe I will publiſh the name of the LORD: aſcribe ye greatneſſe unto our God.

4 *He is* the rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* judgement: a God of truth, and without iniquity, juſt and right *is* he.

† Heb. he hath corrupted to himſelf. ‖ Or, that they are not his children, that is their blot.

5 † They have corrupted themſelves, ‖ their ſpot *is* not *the ſpot* of his children: *they are* a perverſe and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O fooliſh people and unwiſe? *is* not he thy father *that* hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and eſtabliſhed thee?

† Heb. generation and generation.

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, conſider the yeares of † many generations: ask thy father, and he will ſhew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the moſt High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he ſeparated the ſons of Adam, he ſet the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Iſrael.

† Heb. cord.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Jacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a deſert land, and in the waſte howling wilderneſſe: he ‖ led him about, he inſtructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

‖ Or, compaſſed him about.

11 As an eagle ſtirreth up her neſt, fluttereth over her young, ſpreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings;

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and *there was* no ſtrange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increaſe of the fields, and he made him to ſuck hony out of the rock, and oyl out of the flinty rock.

14 Butter of kine, and milk of ſheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Baſhan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didſt drink the pure bloud of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jeſhurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatneſſe*; then he forſook God *which* made him, and lightly eſteemed the rock of his ſalvation.

16 They provoked him to jealouſie with ſtrange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

‖ Or, which were no God.

17 They ſacrificed unto devils, ‖ not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rock *that* begat thee thou art unmindfull, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

‖ Or, deſpiſed.

19 And when the LORD ſaw *it*, he ‖ abhorred *them*, becauſe of the provoking of his ſons, and of his daughters.

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them, I will ſee what their end *ſhall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom *is* no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealouſie with *that which is* not God, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and * I will move them to jealouſie with *thoſe which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation.

* Rom. 10. 19.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ‖ ſhall burn unto the loweſt hell, and ‖ ſhall conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountains.

‖ Or, hath burned. ‖ Or, hath conſumed.

23 I will heap miſchiefs upon them, I will ſpend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They ſhall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with † burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of

† Heb. burning coals.

of beaſts upon them, with the poyſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

25 The ſword without, and terrour † within ſhall deſtroy both the young man and the virgin, the ſuckling *alſo* with the man of gray hairs.

† Heb. from the chambers.

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

† Heb. bereave.

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, leſt their adverſaries ſhould behave themſelves ſtrangely, *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, ‖ Our hand *is* high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

‖ Or, our high hand and not the LORD hath done all this.

28 For they *are* a nation void of counſel, neither *is there any* underſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, *that* they underſtood this, *that* they would conſider their latter end.

* Joſh. 23.10.

30 How ſhould * one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rock had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them up?

31 For their rock *is* not as our Rock, even our enemies themſelves *being* judges.

‖ Or, is worſe then the vine of Sodom, &c.

32 For their vine ‖ *is* of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their cluſters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine *is* the poyſon of dragons, and the cruel venome of aſps.

34 *Is* not this laid up in ſtore with me, *and* ſealed up among my treaſures?

* Eccluſ. 28.1. Rom. 12. 19. Heb. 10. 30.

35 To me *belongeth* * vengeance, and recompenſe, their foot ſhall ſlide in *due* time: for the day of their calamity *is* at hand, and the things that ſhall come upon them make haſte.

* 2 Mac. 7.6. † Heb. hand.

36 For the LORD ſhall judge his people, * and repent himſelf for his ſervants; when he ſeeth that *their* † power is gone, and *there is* none ſhut up, or left.

37 And he ſhall ſay, Where *are* their gods, *their* rock in whom they truſted,

38 Which did eat the fat of their ſacrifices, *and* drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them riſe up and help you, *and* be † your protection.

† Heb. an hiding for you.

39 See now that I, *even* I *am* he, and *there is* no god with me: * I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither *is there any* that can deliver out of my hand.

* 1 Sam. 2.6. Tob. 13. 2. Wiſd. 16.13.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and ſay, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on judgement; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with bloud (and my ſword ſhall devour fleſh) *and that* with the bloud of the ſlain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy. 207

43 ‖ * Rejoyce, O ye nations, *with* his people: for he will avenge the bloud of his ſervants, and will render vengeance to his adverſaries, and will be merciful unto his land, *and* to his people.

‖ Or, Praiſe his people ye nations: or, ſing ye.

* Rom. 15.10.

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this ſong in the eares of the people, he and ‖ Hoſhea the ſon of Nun.

‖ Or, Joſhua.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

46 And he ſaid unto them, * Set your hearts unto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day; which ye ſhall command your children to obſerve to do, all the words of this law.

* Chap. 6.6. & 11.18.

47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you: becauſe it *is* your life: and through this thing ye ſhall prolong *your* dayes in the land whither ye go over Jordan to poſſeſſe it.

48 * And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes that ſelf-ſame day, ſaying,

* Num. 27.12.

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, *unto* mount Nebo, which *is* in the land of Moab, that *is* over againſt Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan which I give unto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion.

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt up, and be gathered unto thy people; as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

* Num. 20.25, 28. and 33.38.

51 Becauſe * ye treſpaſſed againſt me among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of ‖ Meribah-kadeſh, in the wilderneſſe of Zin; becauſe ye ſanctified me not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

* Num. 20.12, 13. and 27.14. ‖ Or, ſtrife at Kadeſh.

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before *thee*, but thou ſhalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The majeſty of God.* 6 *The bleſſings of the twelve tribes.* 26 *The excellency of Iſrael.*

AND this *is* the bleſſing wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe up from Seir unto them; he ſhined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thouſands of ſaints: from his right hand *went* † a fiery law for them.

† Heb. a fire of law.

3 Yea, he loved the people; all his ſaints *are* in thy hand: and they ſat down at thy feet; *every one* ſhall receive of thy words.

208 4 Moſes commanded us a law: *even* the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jeſhurun, when the heads of the people *and* the tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die; and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the bleſſing* of Judah: and he ſaid, Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be ſufficient for him, and be thou an help *to him* from his enemies.

* Exod. 28.30. 8 ¶ And of Levi he ſaid, * *Let* thy Thummim and thy Urim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou didſt prove at Maſſah, *and with* whom thou didſt ſtrive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who ſaid unto his father and to his mother, I have not ſeen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have obſerved thy word, and kept thy covenant.

‖ Or, let them teach, &c. ‖ Or, let them put incenſe. † Heb. at thy noſe. 10 ‖ They ſhall teach Jacob thy judgements, and Iſrael thy law: ‖ they ſhall put incenſe † before thee, and whole burntſacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Bleſſe, LORD, his ſubſtance, and accept the work of his hands: ſmite through the loyns of them that riſe againſt him, and of them that hate him, that they riſe not again.

12 ¶ *And* of Benjamin he ſaid, The beloved of the LORD ſhall dwell in ſafety by him; *and the LORD* ſhall cover him all the day long, and he ſhall dwell between his ſhoulders.

* Gen. 49.25. 13 ¶ And of Joſeph he ſaid, * Bleſſed of the LORD *be* his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the ſun, and for the precious things † put forth by the † moon,

† Heb. thruſt forth. † Heb. moons. 15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the laſting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulneſſe thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the buſh: let *the bleſſing* come upon the head of Joſeph, and upon the top of the head of him that * was ſeparated from his brethren.

* Gen. 49.26. 17 His glory *is like* the firſtling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of unicorns: with them he ſhall puſh the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thouſands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thouſands of Manaſſeh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he ſaid, Rejoyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Iſſachar, in thy tents.

19 They ſhall call the people unto the mountain, there they ſhall offer ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe: for they ſhall ſuck *of* the abundance of the ſeas, and *of* treaſures hid in the ſand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the firſt part for himſelf, becauſe there, *in* a portion of the lawgiver *was he* † ſeated; and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the juſtice of the LORD, and his judgements with Iſrael. † Heb. ſecled.

22 ¶ And of Dan he ſaid, Dan *is* a lions whelp: he ſhall leap from Baſhan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he ſaid, O Naphtali, ſatisfied with favour, and full with the bleſſing of the LORD: poſſeſſe thou the weſt and the ſouth.

24 ¶ And of Aſher he ſaid, *Let* Aſher *be* bleſſed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyl.

‖ Or, under thy ſhoes ſhall be iron. 25 ‖ Thy ſhoes *ſhall be* iron and braſſe; and as thy dayes, *ſo ſhall* thy ſtrength *be*.

26 ¶ *There is* none like unto the God of Jeſhurun, *who* rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the ſkie.

27 The eternal God *is thy* refuge, and underneath *are* the everlaſting arms: and he ſhall thruſt out the enemy from before thee, and ſhall ſay, Deſtroy *them*.

* Jer. 23.6. 28 * Iſrael then ſhall dwell in ſafety alone: the fountain of Jacob *ſhall be* upon a land of corn and wine, alſo his heavens ſhall drop down dew.

‖ Or, ſhall be ſubdued. 29 Happy *art* thou, O Iſrael: who *is* like unto thee, O people ſaved by the LORD, the ſhield of thy help, and who *is* the ſword of thy excellency! and thine enemies ‖ ſhall be found liars unto thee, and thou ſhalt tread upon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Moſes from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His burial. 7 His age. 8 Thirty dayes mourning for him. 9 Joſhua ſucceedeth him. 10 The praiſe of Moſes.

AND Moſes went up from the plains of Moab, unto the mountain of Nebo, to the

‖ Or, the hill.
* Chap. 3.27.
2 Mac. 2.4.

the top of ‖ Piſgah, that *is* over againſt Jericho: and the LORD ſhewed him * all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmoſt ſea,

3 And the ſouth, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the citie of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

* Gen. 12.7. & 13.15.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto him, * This *is* the land which I ſware unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob, ſaying, I will give it unto thy ſeed: I have cauſed thee to ſee *it* with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not go over thither.

5 ¶ So Moſes the ſervant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 ¶ And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over againſt Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his ſepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moſes *was* an hundred & twenty yeares old when he died: his eye was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated.

† Heb. moiſture
† Heb. led.

8 ¶ And the children of Iſrael wept for Moſes in the plains of Moab thirty dayes: ſo the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moſes were ended.

9 ¶ And Joſhua the ſon of Nun was full of the ſpirit of wiſdome; for Moſes had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Iſrael hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

10 ¶ And there aroſe not a prophet ſince in Iſrael like unto Moſes, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the ſigns and the wonders which the LORD ſent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his ſervants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour which Moſes ſhewed in the ſight of all Iſrael.

The book of JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

1 The Lord appointeth Joſhua to ſucceed Moſes. 3 The borders of the promiſed land. 5, 9 God promiſeth to aſſiſt Joſhua. 8 He giveth him inſtructions. 10 He prepareth the people to paſſe over Jordan. 12 Joſhua putteth the two tribes and half in mind of their promiſe to Moſes. 16 They promiſe him fealtie.

NOw after the death of Moſes the ſervant of the LORD, it came to paſſe, that the LORD ſpake unto Joſhua the ſon of Nun, Moſes * miniſter, ſaying,

* Deut. 1.38.

2 Moſes my ſervant is dead; now therefore ariſe, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Iſrael.

* Deut. 11.24. Chap. 14.9.

3 * Every place that the ſole of your foot ſhall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I ſaid unto Moſes.

4 From the wilderneſſe and this Lebanon, even unto the great river the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great ſea, toward the going down of the ſun, ſhall be your coaſt.

* Heb. 13.5.
* Deut. 31.23.
‖ Or, thou ſhalt cauſe this people to inherit the land, &c.

5 There ſhall not any man be able to ſtand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moſes, *ſo* I will be with thee: * I will not fail thee, nor forſake thee.

6 * Be ſtrong and of a good courage: for ‖ unto this people ſhalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I ſware unto their fathers to give them.

7 Onely be thou ſtrong and very courageous, that thou mayeſt obſerve to do according to all the law, which Moſes my ſervant commanded thee: * turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayeſt ‖ proſper whitherſoever thou goeſt.

* Deut. 5.32. & 28.14.
‖ Or, do wiſely.

8 This book of the law ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou ſhalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayeſt obſerve to do according to all *that is* written therein: for then thou ſhalt make thy way proſperous, and then thou ſhalt ‖ have good ſucceſſe.

‖ Or, do wiſely.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be ſtrong and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou diſmaied: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whitherſoever thou goeſt.

10 ¶ Then Joſhua commanded the officers of the people, ſaying,

11 Paſſe through the hoſt, and command the people, ſaying, Prepare you victuals; for within three dayes ye ſhall paſſe over this Jordan, to go in to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giveth you to poſſeſſe it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manaſſeh, ſpake Joſhua, ſaying,

13 Remember * the word which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded you, ſaying, The LORD your God hath given you reſt, and hath given you this land:

* Num. 32.20.

210

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattel ſhall remain in the land which Moſes gave you on this ſide Jordan; but ye ſhall paſſe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them:

† Heb. marſhalled by five.

15 Untill the LORD have given your brethren reſt, as *he hath given* you, and they alſo have poſſeſſed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye ſhall return unto the land of your poſſeſſion, and enjoy it, which Moſes the LORDS ſervant gave you on this ſide Jordan toward the ſun-riſing.

16 ¶ And they anſwered Joſhua, ſaying, All that thou commandeſt us, we will do, and whitherſoever thou ſendeſt us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moſes in all things, ſo will we hearken unto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moſes.

18 Whoſoever *he be* that doth rebell againſt thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words, in all that thou commandeſt him, he ſhall be put to death: onely be ſtrong and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two ſpies ſent from Shittim. 8 The covenant between her and them. 23 Their return and relation.

AND Joſhua the ſon of Nun ſent out of Shittim two men, to ſpie ſecretly, ſaying, Go view the land, even Jericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots houſe, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

* Heb. 11.31. James 2.25.
† Heb. lay.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, ſaying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Iſrael, to ſearch out the countrey.

3 And the king of Jericho ſent unto Rahab, ſaying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine houſe: for they be come to ſearch out all the countrey.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and ſaid thus, There came men unto me, but I wiſt not whence they *were*:

5 And it came to paſſe *about the time* of ſhutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wot not: purſue after them quickly, for ye ſhall overtake them.

6 But ſhe had brought them up to the roof of the houſe, and hid them with the ſtalks of flax, which ſhe had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men purſued after them the way to Jordan, unto the foords: and aſſoon as they which purſued after them were gone out, they ſhut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, ſhe came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And ſhe ſaid unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terrour is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint becauſe of you.

† Heb. melt.

10 For we have heard how the LORD * dried up the water of the Red ſea for you, when you came out of Egypt; and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other ſide Jordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly deſtroyed.

* Exod. 14.21. Chap. 4. 23.
* Num. 21.24.

11 And aſſoon as we had heard *theſe things*, our hearts did melt, neither † did there remain any more courage in any man, becauſe of you: for the LORD your God, he *is* God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

† Heb. roſe up.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, ſwear unto me by the LORD, ſince I have ſhewed you kindneſſe, that ye will alſo ſhew kindneſſe unto my fathers houſe; and give me a true token:

13 And *that* ye will ſave alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my ſiſters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men anſwered her, Our life † for yours, if ye utter not this our buſineſſe. And it ſhall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

† Heb. inſtead of your die.

15 Then ſhe let them down by a cord through the window: for her houſe *was* upon the town-wall, and ſhe dwelt upon the wall.

16 And ſhe ſaid unto them, Get you to the mountain, leſt the purſuers meet you; and hide your ſelves there three dayes, untill the purſuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men ſaid unto her, We *will be* blameleſſe of this thine oath which thou haſt made us ſwear.

18 Behold, *when* we come into the land, thou ſhalt bind this line of ſcarlet threed in the window which thou didſt let us down by: and thou ſhalt † bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houſhold home unto thee.

† Heb. gather.

19 And it ſhall be, *that* whoſoever ſhall go out of the doores of thy houſe into the ſtreet, his bloud *ſhall be* upon his head, and

We

we *will be* guiltleſſe: and whoſoever ſhall be with thee in the houſe, his bloud *ſhall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our buſineſſe, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou haſt made us to ſwear.

21 And ſhe ſaid, According unto your words, ſo *be* it. And ſhe ſent them away, and they departed: and ſhe bound the ſcarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three dayes, untill the purſuers were returned. And the purſuers ſought *them* throughout all the way, but found *them* not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountain, and paſſed over, and came to Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and told him all *things* that befell them;

24 And they ſaid unto Joſhua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the countrey do † faint becauſe of us.

† Heb. melt.

CHAP. III.

1 Joſhua cometh to Jordan. 2 The officers inſtruct the people for the paſſage. 7 The Lord encourageth Joſhua. 9 Joſhua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Jordan are divided.

AND Joſhua roſe early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Iſrael, and lodged there before they paſſed over.

2 And it came to paſſe after three dayes, that the officers went through the hoſt;

3 And they commanded the people, ſaying, When ye ſee the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the prieſts the Levites bearing it, then ye ſhall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there ſhall be a ſpace between you and it, about two thouſand cubits by meaſure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye muſt go: for ye have not paſſed *this* way † heretofore.

† Heb. ſince yeſterday, and the third day.

5 And Joſhua ſaid unto the people, * Sanctifie your ſelves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

* Levit. 20.7. Num. 11.18. Chap. 7. 13. 1 Sam. 16.5.

6 And Joſhua ſpake unto the prieſts, ſaying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and paſſe over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the ſight of all Iſrael, that they may know that * as I was with Moſes, *ſo* I will be with thee.

* Chap. 1.5.

8 And thou ſhalt command the prieſts that bear the ark of the covenant, ſaying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye ſhall ſtand ſtill in Jordan. 211

9 ¶ And Joſhua ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joſhua ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the living God *is* among you, and *that* he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Jebuſites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth, paſſeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Iſrael, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, aſſoon as the ſoles of the feet of the prieſts that beare the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, ſhall reſt in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan ſhall be cut off *from* the waters that come down from above: and they * ſhall ſtand upon an heap.

* Pſal. 114.3.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the people removed from their tents, to paſſe over Jordan, and the prieſts bearing the * ark of the covenant before the people;

* Acts 7.45.

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the prieſts that bare the ark were dipped in the brimme of the water (for * Jordan overfloweth all his banks all the time of harveſt)

* 1 Chr. 12.15. Eccluſ 24.26.

16 That the waters which came down from above, ſtood *and* roſe up upon an heap very farre from the citie Adam, that *is* beſide Zaretan: and thoſe that came down toward the ſea of the plain, *even* the ſalt-ſea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people paſſed over right againſt Jericho.

17 And the prieſts that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, ſtood firm on drie ground in the midſt of Jordan, and all the Iſraelites paſſed over on drie ground, untill all the people were paſſed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IV.

1 Twelve men are appointed to take twelve ſtones for a memoriall out of Jordan. 9 Twelve other ſtones are ſet up in the midſt of Jordan. 10, 19 The people paſſe over. 14 God magnifieth Joſhua. 20 The twelve ſtones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to paſſe when all the people were clean paſſed * over Jordan,

* Deut. 27.2.

that the LORD ſpake unto *Joſhua, ſaying,
2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,
3 And command you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the midſt of Jordan, out of the place where the prieſts feet ſtood firm, twelve ſtones, and ye ſhall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging-place where you ſhall lodge this night.
4 Then Joſhua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Iſrael, out of every tribe a man.
5 And Joſhua ſaid unto them, Paſſe over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midſt of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a ſtone upon his ſhoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:
6 That this may be a ſign among you, *that* when your children ask *their fathers* † in time to come, ſaying, What *mean* you by theſe ſtones?
7 Then ye ſhall anſwer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it paſſed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and theſe ſtones ſhall be for a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael for ever.
8 And the children of Iſrael did ſo as Joſhua commanded, and took up twelve ſtones out of the midſt of Jordan, as the LORD ſpake unto Joſhua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.
9 And Joſhua ſet up twelve ſtones in the midſt of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the prieſts which bare the ark of the covenant ſtood: and they are there unto this day.
10 ¶ For the prieſts which bare the ark, ſtood in the midſt of Jordan, untill every thing was finiſhed that the LORD commanded Joſhua to ſpeak unto the people, according to all that Moſes commanded Joſhua: and the people haſted and paſſed over.
11 And it came to paſſe when all the people were clean paſſed over, that the ark of the LORD paſſed over, and the prieſts in the preſence of the people.
12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh, paſſed over armed before the children of Iſrael, as Moſes ſpake unto them:
13 About fourtie thouſand ‖ prepared for warre, paſſed over before the LORD unto battel, to the plains of Jericho.
14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joſhua in the ſight of all Iſrael, and they feared him, as they feared Moſes, all the dayes of his life.
15 And the LORD ſpake unto Joſhua, ſaying,
16 Command the prieſts that bear the ark of the teſtimonie, that they come up out of Jordan.
17 Joſhua therefore commanded the prieſts, ſaying, Come ye up out of Jordan.
18 And it came to paſſe when the prieſts that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the mids of Jordan, & the ſoles of the prieſts feet were † lift up unto the drie land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and † flowed over all his banks, as *they did* before.
19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth *day* of the firſt moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the eaſt-border of Jericho.
20 ¶ And thoſe twelve ſtones which they took out of Jordan, did Joſhua pitch in Gilgal.
21 And he ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, When your children ſhall ask their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What *mean* theſe ſtones?
22 Then ye ſhall let your children know, ſaying, Iſrael came over this Jordan on dry land.
23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, untill ye were paſſed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red ſea, * which he dried up from before us, untill we were gone over:
24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God † for ever.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Joſhua reneweth circumciſion. 10 The paſſeover is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaſeth, 13 An Angel appeareth to Joſhua.

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings of the Amorites, which *were* on the ſide of Jordan weſt-ward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which *were* by the ſea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Iſrael untill we were paſſed over, that their heart melted; neither was there ſpirit in them any

2 * Chap. 3. 12.

† Heb. to morrow.

12 * Num. 32. 27.

‖ Or, ready armed.

† Heb. plucked up.

† Heb. went.

† Heb. to morrow.

23 * Exod. 14. 21.

† Heb. all dayes

any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee ‖ * sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

‖ Or, knives of flints. * Exod. 4.25.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at ‖ the hill of the fore-skinnes.

‖ Or, Gibeah-haaraloth.

4 And this *is* the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt, *that were* males, *even* all the men of warre died in the wilderneſſe by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised; but all the people *that were* born in the wilderneſſe by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourty yeares in the wilderneſſe, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that * he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

* Num. 14.23.

7 And their children, *whom* he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

† Heb. when the people had made an end to be circumcised.

8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal unto this day.

‖ That is, rolling.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passeover, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passeover unleavened cakes, and parched *corn* in the self-same day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeare.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood * a man over against him, with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, *Art* thou for us, or for our adversaries?

* Exod. 23.23.

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* ‖ captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant?

‖ Or, Prince.

15 And the captain of the LORDS host said unto Joshua, * Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest, *is* holy: and Joshua did so.

* Exod. 3.5. Act. 7.33

CHAP. VI.

1 Jericho is shut up. 2 God instructeth Joshua how to besiege it. 12 The citie is compassed. 17 It must be accursed. 20 The walls fall down. 22 Rahab is saved. 26 The builder of Jericho is cursed.

NOw Jericho † was straitly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

† Heb. did shut up, and was shut up.

2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the city, all *ye* men of warre, *and* go round about the city once: thus shalt thou do six dayes.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rammes horns: and the seventh day ye shall compasse the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe that when they make a long *blast* with the rammes horn, *and* when ye heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall down † flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

† Heb. under it.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rammes horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Passe on, and compasse the city, and let him that is armed passe on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rammes horns, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the † rere-ward came after the ark, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

† Heb. gathering host.

214

10 And Joſhua had commanded the people, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſhout, nor † make any noiſe with your voice, neither ſhall *any* word proceed out of your mouth, untill the day I bid you ſhout, then ſhall ye ſhout.

† Heb. make your voice to be heard

11 So the ark of the LORD compaſſed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joſhua roſe early in the morning, and the prieſts took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And ſeven prieſts bearing ſeven trumpets of rammes horns before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rere-ward came after the ark of the LORD, *the prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the ſecond day they compaſſed the city once, and returned into the camp: ſo they did ſix dayes.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that they roſe early about the dawning of the day, and compaſſed the city after the ſame manner, ſeven times: onely on that day they compaſſed the city ſeven times.

16 And it came to paſſe at the ſeventh time, when the prieſts blew with the trumpets, Joſhua ſaid unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the city.

‖ Or, devoted.

17 ¶ And the citie ſhall be ‖ accurſed, *even* it and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot ſhall live, ſhe and all that *are* with her in the houſe, becauſe * ſhe hid the meſſengers that we ſent.

* Chap. 2.4.

18 And you, in any wiſe keep *your ſelves* from the accurſed thing, leſt ye make *your ſelves* accurſed when ye take of the accurſed thing, and make the camp of Iſrael a curſe, and trouble it.

† Heb. holineſſe.

19 But all the ſilver and gold, and veſſels of braſſe and iron, *are* † conſecrated unto the LORD: they ſhall come into the treaſury of the LORD.

20 So the people ſhouted when *the prieſts* blew with the trumpets: and it came to paſſe when the people heard the ſound of the trumpet, and the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, that * the wall fell down † flat, ſo that the people went up into the city, every man ſtraight before him, and they took the city.

* Heb. 11.30. † Heb. under it.

21 And they utterly deſtroyed all that *was* in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and ſheep, and aſſe, with the edge of the ſword.

22 But Joſhua had ſaid unto the two men that had ſpied out the countrey, Go into the harlots houſe, and bring out thence the woman, and all that ſhe hath, * as ye ſware unto her.

* Chap. 2.14. Heb. 11. 31.

23 And the young men that were ſpies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that ſhe had: and they brought out all her † kindred, and left them without the camp of Iſrael.

† Heb. families.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that *was* therein: onely the ſilver and the gold, and the veſſels of braſſe and of iron, they put into the treaſury of the houſe of the LORD.

25 And Joſhua ſaved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers houſhold, and all that ſhe had; and ſhe dwelleth in Iſrael *even* unto this day: becauſe ſhe hid the meſſengers which Joſhua ſent to ſpie out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joſhua adjured *them* at that time, ſaying, * Curſed *be* the man before the LORD, that riſeth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he ſhall lay the foundation thereof in his firſt-born, and in his youngeſt *ſon* ſhall he ſet up the gates of it.

* 1 Kings 16.34.

27 So the LORD was with Joſhua, and his fame was *noiſed* throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Iſraelites are ſmitten at Ai. 6 Joſhua's complaint. 10 God inſtructeth him what to do. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confeſſion. 22 He and all he had are deſtroyed in the valley of Achor.

BUt the children of Iſrael committed a treſpaſſe in the accurſed thing: for * Achan the ſon of Carmi, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accurſed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt the children of Iſrael.

* Chap. 22.20. 1 Chron. 2.7.

2 And Joſhua ſent men from Jericho to Ai, which *is* beſide Beth-aven, on the eaſt-ſide of Beth-el, and ſpake unto them, ſaying, Go up and view the countrey. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joſhua, and ſaid unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let † about two or three thouſand men go up and ſmite Ai, *and* make not all the people to labour thither; for they *are but* few.

† Heb. about 2000 men, or about 3000 men,

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thouſand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai ſmote of them about thirty and ſix men: for they chaſed them *from* before the gate *even* unto Shebarim, and ſmote

‖ Or, in Morad.

ſmote them ‖ in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joſhua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face, before the ark of the LORD, untill the even-tide, he and the elders of Iſrael, and put duſt upon their heads.

7 And Joſhua ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore haſt thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other ſide Jordan.

† Heb. necks.

8 O Lord, what ſhall I ſay, when Iſrael turneth their † backs before their enemies!

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall hear *of it*, and ſhall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

† Heb. falleſt.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Get thee up, wherefore † lieſt thou thus upon thy face?

11 Iſrael hath ſinned, and they have alſo tranſgreſſed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accurſed thing, and have alſo ſtolen, and diſſembled alſo, and they have put *it* even amongſt their own ſtuff.

12 Therefore the children of Iſrael could not ſtand before their enemies, *but* turned *their* backs before their enemies, becauſe they were accurſed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye deſtroy the accurſed from amongſt you.

13 Up, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelves againſt to morrow: for thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *There is* an accurſed thing in the midſt of thee, O Iſrael: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, untill ye take away the accurſed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye ſhall be brought according to your tribes: and it ſhall be *that* the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families *thereof*; and the family which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come by houſholds; and the houſhold which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come man by man.

15 And it ſhall be, *that* he that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed the covenant of the LORD, and becauſe he hath wrought ‖ folly in Iſrael.

‖ Or, wickedneſſe.

16 ¶ So Joſhua roſe up early in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Judah; and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man; and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his houſhold man by man; and Achan the ſon of Carmi, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joſhua ſaid unto Achan, My ſon, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion unto him; and tell me now what thou haſt done, hide *it* not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Joſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I have ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, & thus and thus have I done.

21 When I ſaw among the ſpoils a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſilver, and a † wedge of gold of fifty ſhekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they *are* hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſilver under it.

† Heb. tongue.

22 ¶ So Joſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, *it was* hid in his tent, and the ſilver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them unto Joſhua, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† Heb. poured.

24 And Joſhua and all Iſrael with him, took Achan the ſon of Zerah, and the ſilver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his ſons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled us? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed over him a great heap of ſtones unto this day: So the LORD turned from the fierceneſſe of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, unto this day.

‖ That is, trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Joſhua. 3 The ſtratagem whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Joſhua buildeth an altar, 32 writeth the law on ſtones, 33 propoundeth bleſſings and curſings.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, * Fear not, neither be thou diſmayed: take all

* Deut. 1.21. and 7.18.

216 the people of warre with thee, and ariſe, go up to Ai: ſee, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

2 And thou ſhalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didſt unto * Jericho and her king: onely * the ſpoil thereof, and the cattel thereof ſhall ye take for a prey unto your ſelves: lay thee an ambuſh for the city, behind it.

* Chap. 6.21.
* Deut. 20.14.

3 ¶ So Joſhua aroſe and all the people of warre, to go up againſt Ai: and Joſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lie in wait againſt the city, *even* behind the city: go not very farre from the citie, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that *are* with me, will approch unto the city: and it ſhall come to paſſe when they come out againſt us, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have † drawn them from the city; for they will ſay, They flee before us, as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them.

† Heb. Pulled.

7 Then ye ſhall riſe up from the ambuſh, and ſeiſe upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be when ye have taken the city, *that* ye ſhall ſet the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD ſhall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joſhua therefore ſent them forth; and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the weſt-ſide of Ai: but Joſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joſhua roſe up early in the morning and numbred the people, and went up, he and the elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *even the people* of warre that *were* with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north-ſide of Ai: now *there was* a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thouſand men, and ſet them to ly in ambuſh between Beth-el and Ai, on the weſt-ſide ‖ of the city.

‖ Or, of Ai.

13 And when they had ſet the people, *even* all the hoſt that *was* on the north of the city, and † their liers in wait on the weſt of the city: Joſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

† Heb. their lying in wait.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king of Ai ſaw *it*, that they haſted and roſe up early, and the men of the city went out againſt Iſrael to battel, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he wiſt not that *there were* liers in ambuſh againſt him, behind the city.

15 And Joſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that *were* in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Joſhua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the city open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Stretch out the ſpear that *is* in thy hand, toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joſhua ſtretched out the ſpear that *he had* in his hand, toward the city.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ran as ſoon as he had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and took it, and haſted, and ſet the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they ſaw, and behold, the ſmoke of the city aſcended up to heaven, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderneſſe turned back upon the purſuers.

† Heb. hand.

21 And when Joſhua and all Iſrael ſaw that the ambuſh had taken the city, and that the ſmoke of the city aſcended, then they turned again, and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the city againſt them, ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael, ſome on this ſide, and ſome on that ſide: and they ſmote them, ſo that they * let none of them remain, or eſcape.

* Deut. 7.2.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe, when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderneſſe wherein they chaſed them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, untill they were conſumed, that all the Iſraelites returned unto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And *ſo* it was, *that* all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thouſand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joſhua drew not his hand back wherewith he ſtretched out the ſpear, untill he

he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Onely the cattel and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he * commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree untill even-tide: and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the city, and * raise thereon a great heap of stones *that remaineth* unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the * book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up *any* iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

32 And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark, and on that side, before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerizzim, and half of them over against mount Ebal: * as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should blesse the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings & cursings, according to all *that is* written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, * with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that † were conversant among them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The kings combine against Israel.* 3 *The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league,* 16 *for which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.*

AND it came to passe, when all the kings which *were* on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard *thereof*;

2 That they gathered themselves together to fight with Joshua, and with Israel, with one † accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai,

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been embassadours, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up,

5 And old shoes and clowted upon their feet, and old garments upon them, and all the bread of their provision was dry *and* mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a farre countrey: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We *are* thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who *are* ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very farre countrey thy servants are come, because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that *were* beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, spake to us, saying, Take victuals † with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We *are* your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot *for* our provision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments & our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long journey.

14 And ‖ the men took of their victuals, and asked not *counsel* at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 And it came to passe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them,

---

* Num. 31.22,26
* Vers. 2.
* Chap. 7.26.
* Exod. 20.25. Deut. 27. 5.
* Deut. 11.29. and 27. 12.
* Deut. 31.12.
† Heb. walked.
† Heb. mouth.
† Heb. in your hand.
‖ Or, they received the men by reason of their victuals.

218 them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and *that* they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities *were* Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: and all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had * promised them.

* Verse 15.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We *are* very farre from you; when ye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore ye *are* cursed, and there shall † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

† Heb. not be cut off from you.

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

* Deut. 7.1,2.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

CHAP. X.

1 Five kings warre against Gibeon. 6 Joshua rescueth it. 10 God fighteth against them with hailstones. 12 The sun and moon stand still at the word of Joshua. 16 The five kings are mured in a cave. 22 They are brought forth, 24 scornfully used, 26 and hanged. 28 Seven kings more are conquered. 43 Joshua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to passe, when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it, (* as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to * Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them;

* Chap. 6.15.
* Chap. 8.3.

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great city, as one of the † royall cities, and because it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men there of *were* mighty.

† Heb. cities of the kingdome.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem, sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua, to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, *and* went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, & slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: *they were* mo which died with hail-stones, then *they* whom

whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Joſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, * Sun † ſtand thou ſtill upon Gibeon, and thou moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

* Iſa. 28. 21. Eccluſ 46. 4. † Heb. be ſilent.

13 And the ſun ſtood ſtill, and the moon ſtayed, untill the people had avenged themſelves upon their enemies. *Is* not this written in the book of ‖ Jaſher? ſo the ſun ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heaven, and haſted not to go down about a whole day.

‖ Or, the upright.

14 And there was no day like that, before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But theſe five kings fled, and hid themſelves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joſhua, ſaying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joſhua ſaid, Roll great ſtones upon the mouth of the cave, and ſet men by it for to keep them.

19 And ſtay you not, *but* purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

† Heb. cut off the tail.

20 And it came to paſſe when Joſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter till they were conſumed, that the reſt *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joſhua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Joſhua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out thoſe five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did ſo, and brought forth thoſe five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jeruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe when they brought out thoſe kings unto Joſhua, that Joſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid unto the captains of the men of warre, which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of theſe kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joſhua ſaid unto them, Fear not nor be diſmayed, be ſtrong and of good courage: for thus ſhall the LORD do to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight. 219

26 And afterward Joſhua ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees untill the evening.

27 And it came to paſſe at the time of the going down of the ſun, *that* Joſhua commanded, and they * took them down off the trees, and caſt them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great ſtones in the caves mouth, *which remain* untill this very day.

* Deut. 21. 23. Chap. 8. 29.

28 ¶ And that day Joſhua took Makkedah, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof he utterly deſtroyed, them, and all the ſouls that *were* therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did unto the king of Jericho.

* Chap. 6. 21.

29 Then Joſhua paſſed from Makkedah, and all Iſrael with him, unto Libnah, and fought againſt Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it alſo, and the king thereof, into the hand of Iſrael, and he ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that *were* therein: he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joſhua paſſed from Libnah, and all Iſrael with him, unto Lachiſh, and encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachiſh into the hand of Iſrael, which took it on the ſecond day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that *were* therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came up to help Lachiſh; and Joſhua ſmote him and his people, untill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachiſh, Joſhua paſſed unto Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, and they encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

35 And they took it on that day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that *were* therein he utterly deſtroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachiſh.

36 And Joſhua went up from Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, unto Hebron, and they fought againſt it.

37 And they took it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the ſouls that

were

220 were therein: he left none remaining (according to all that he had done to Eglon) but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that were therein.

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the countrey of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel * commanded.

* Deut. 20.16,17

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Joshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the countrey taken by Joshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to passe, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, south of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the west;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and *to* the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and *to* the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that *is* upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

† Heb. assembled by appointment.

5 And when all these kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto ‖ great Zidon, and unto ‖ † Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh east-ward, and they smote them, untill they left them none remaining.

‖ Or, Zidon-rabbah. ‖ Or, salt-pits. † Heb. burnings of waters.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the souls that *were* therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them:* there was not † any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

† Heb. any breath.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, * as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

* Num. 33.52, Deut.7.2 and 20, 16,17.

13 But *as for* the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor onely; *that* did Joshua burn.

† Heb. on their heap.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattel, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, untill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so * did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: † he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

* Exod. 34.11. * Deut. 7.2. † Heb. he removed nothing.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south-countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same:

17 *Even* from ‖ the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-gad, in the valley of Lebanon, under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them and slew them.

‖ Or, the smooth mountain.

18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save * the Hivites

* Chap. 9.3.

vites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they took in battel.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battel, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed *them* utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, * according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land rested from war.

* Num. 26,53.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whose countreys Moses took and disposed of. 7 The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan which Joshua smote.

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan toward the rising of the sun: from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

* Num. 21,24. Deut. 3.6

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead even unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

‖ Or, Teman. ‖ Or, the springs of Pisgah, or the hill. * Deut. 3.17. & 4.49. * Deut. 3.11. Chap. 13.12. * Num. 32.29. Deut. 3.12. Chap. 13.8.

3 And from the plain to the sea of Cineroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt-sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth: and from ‖ the south, under ‖ * Ashdoth-pisgah.

4 And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of * the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the servant of the LORD gave it *for* a possession unto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh. 221

7 ¶ And these *are* the kings of the countrey which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto * the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel *for* a possession, according to their divisions: * Chap. 11.17.

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south-countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 ¶ * The king of Jericho, one: * the king of Ai, which *is* beside Beth-el, one: * Chap. 6.2. * Chap. 8.29.

10 * The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one: * Chap. 10.23.

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one: * Chap. 10.33.

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one: * Chap. 10.38.

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one: * Chap. 10.29.

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Beth-el, one: * Chap. 10.28.

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one: ‖ Or, Sharon.

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one: * Chap. 11.10.

20 The king of Shimron-meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor in the coast of Dor, one: the king of the * nations of Gilgal, one: * Gen. 14.1.

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

2 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and half. 14, 33 The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Levi. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 21 Balaam slain. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the half-tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Joshua was old *and* stricken in years; & the LORD said unto him, Thou art

222 art old *and* ſtricken in yeares, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be poſſeſſed.

† Heb. to poſſeſſe it.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philiſtines, and all Geſhuri,

3 From Sihor, which *is* before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron north-ward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philiſtines; the Gazathites, and the Aſhdothites, the Eſhkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; alſo the Avites.

4 From the ſouth, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah that *is* beſide the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

‖ Or, the cave.

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the ſun-riſing, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon, unto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill-countrey from Lebanon unto Miſrephoth-maim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Iſrael: onely divide thou it by lot unto the Iſraelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore, divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, * which Moſes gave them, beyond Jordan eaſt-ward, *even* as Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave them:

* Num. 32.33. Deut. 3. 12, 13. Chap. 22.4.

9 From Aroer that *is* upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midſt of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geſhurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Baſhan unto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, which reigned in Aſhtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for theſe did Moſes ſmite, and caſt them out.

* Deut. 3.11. Chap. 12.4.

13 Nevertheleſſe, the children of Iſrael expelled not the Geſhurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geſhurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Iſraelites untill this day.

14 Onely unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance; the ſacrifices of the LORD God of Iſrael made by fire, *are* their inheritance, as he ſaid unto them.

15 ¶ And Moſes gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben, *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coaſt was from Aroer that *is* on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midſt of the river, and all the plain by Medeba:

17 Heſhbon and all her cities that *are* in the plain; Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon,

‖ Or, the high places of Baal, & houſe of Baal-meon.

18 And Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-ſhahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and * ‖ Aſhdoth-piſgah, and Beth-jeſhimoth,

* Deut. 3.17. ‖ Or, ſprings of Piſgah, or the hill.

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, whom Moſes ſmote * with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, *which were* dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.

* Num. 31 8.

22 ¶ Balaam alſo the ſon of Beor the ‖ ſooth-ſayer did the children of Iſrael ſlay with the ſword, among them that were ſlain by them.

‖ Or, diviner.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Jordan and the border *thereof*. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and the villages thereof.

24 And Moſes gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad according to their families:

25 And their coaſt was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that *is* before Rabbah:

26 And from Heſhbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir:

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the reſt of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heſhbon, Jordan and *his* border, *even* unto the edge of the ſea of Cinnereth, on the other ſide Jordan eaſt-ward.

28 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moſes gave *inheritance* unto the half-tribe of Manaſſeh: and *this* was *the poſſeſſion* of the half-tribe of the children

children of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, and all the townes of Jair, which *are* in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, *even* to the
* Num. 32.39. one half of the * children of Machir by their families.

32 These *are the countreys* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho east-ward.

* Chap. 18.7. 33 * But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God
* Num. 18.20. of Israel *was* their inheritance, * as he said unto them.

CHAP. XIV.

1 The nine tribes and an half are to have their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priviledge obtaineth Hebron.

AND these *are the countreys* which the children of Israel inherited in the land
* Num. 34.17. of Canaan, * which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance unto them.

* Num. 26.55. & 33.54. 2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and *for* the half-tribe.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half-tribe, on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbs for their cattel, and for their substance.

* Num. 35.2. Chap. 21.2. 5 * As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God, concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-barnea.

7 Fourty yeares old *was* I when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea, to espy out the land; and I brought him word again, as *it was* in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God. * Num. 14.24.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever: because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these fourty and five yeares, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while *the children of* Israel † wandered in the wilderness: and now lo, I *am* this day fourscore and five yeares old. † Heb. walked.

11 * As yet I *am as* strong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength *was* then, even so *is* my strength now, for war, both to go out and to come in. * Eccles 46.9.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if so be the LORD *will be* with me, then shall I be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, unto this day: because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel. * Chap. 21.12. 1 Mac. 2.56.

15 And * the name of Hebron before, *was* Kirjath-arba, *which Arba was* a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war. * Chap. 15.13.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Judah. 13 Calebs portion and conquest. 16 Othniel for his valour, hath Achsah Calebs daughter to wife. 18 She obtaineth a blessing of her father. 21 The cities of Judah. 63 The Jebusites not conquered.

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families,
* Num. 34.3. * *even* to the border of Edom; the * wilderness of Zin south-ward, *was* the uttermost part of the south-coast. * Num. 33.36.

2 And their south-border was from the shore of the salt-sea, from the † bay that looketh south-ward. † Heb. tongue.

3 And it went out to the south-side to ‖ Maaleh-acrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south-side unto Kadesh-barnea: and passed along to Hezron, ‖ Or, the going up to Acrabbim.

224 ron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compasse to Karkaa.

4 *From thence* it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south-coast.

5 And the east-border *was* the salt-sea, *even* unto the end of Jordan: and *their* border in the north-quarter, *was* from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so northward looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going up to Adummim, which *is* on the south-side of the river: and the border passed towards the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at * En-rogel.

* 1 Kin. 1.9.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom, unto the south-side of the Jebusite, the same *is* Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, west-ward, which *is* at the end of the valley of the giants north-ward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah, which *is* Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah west-ward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim (which *is* Chesalon) on the north-side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron north-ward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west-border *was* to the great sea, and the coast *thereof*: this *is* the coast of the children of Judah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, *even* * ‖ the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which *citie is* Hebron.

* Chap. 14.15.
‖ Or, Kirjath-arba.

14 And Caleb drove thence * the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

* Judges 1.10.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe, as she came *unto him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted off *her* asse; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing; for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water: and he gave her the upper springs, and the neather springs.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah, toward the coast of Edom south-ward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, *and* Hezron, which *is* Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Bizjothjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, & Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twentie and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ‖ and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.

‖ Or, or,

37 Zenan, & Hadashah, and Migdal-gad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, & Joktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmas, and Kithlish,
41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteen cities with their villages.
42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,
43 And Jiphtah, and Ashnah, & Nezib,
44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.
45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages.
46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that *lay* † neare Ashdod, with their villages.
47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border *thereof*.
48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,
49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which *is* Debir,
50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,
51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.
52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,
53 And ‖ Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,
54 And Humtah, and * Kirjath-arba (which *is* Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.
55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,
56 And Jezreel, & Jokdeam, & Zanoah,
57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.
58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,
59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.
60 Kirjath-baal (which *is* Kirjath-jearim) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.
61 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,
62 And Nibshan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.
63 As for the Jebusites the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

† Heb. by the place of.
‖ Or, Janus.
* Chap. 14.15.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the ſons of Joſeph.*
5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.*
10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

† Heb. went forth.

AND the lot of the children of Joseph † fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderneſſe that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-el,
2 And goeth out from Beth-el to * Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,
3 And goeth down west-ward, to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the neather, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.
4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.
5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the east-side, was Ataroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper.
6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north-side, and the border went about east-ward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah:
7 And it went down from Janohah, to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.
8 The border went out from Tappuah west-ward unto the river Kanah: & the goings out thereof were at the sea. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.
9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.
10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

225
* Judges 1.26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 7 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driven out.* 14 *The children of Joseph obtain another lot.*

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (for he *was* the * first-born of Joseph) *to wit*, for * Machir the first-born of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.
2 There was also *a lot* for * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male-children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.
3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters:

* Gen. 41.51. & 46.20.
* Gen. 50.23. Num. 32.39.
* Num. 26.29.
* Num. 26.33. & 27.1. & 36.2.

226 and theſe *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah,& Noah,Hoglah,Milcah,&Tirzah.

4 And they came neare before Eleazar the prieſt, and before Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and before the princes, ſaying, The LORD commanded Moſes to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manaſſeh, beſide the land of Gilead and Baſhan, which *were* on the other ſide Jordan;

6 Becauſe the daughters of Manaſſeh had an inheritance among his ſons: and the reſt of Manaſſehs ſons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coaſt of Manaſſeh was from Aſher to Michmethah,that *lieth* before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, unto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 *Now* Manaſſeh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manaſſeh *belonged* to the children of Ephraim.

‖ Or, brook of reeds. 9 And the coaſt deſcended unto the ‖ river Kanah, ſouth-ward of the river: theſe cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manaſſeh: the coaſt of Manaſſeh alſo *was* on the north-ſide of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the ſea.

10 South-ward *it was* Ephraims, and northward *it was* Manaſſehs, and the ſea is his border, and they met together in Aſher on the north, and in Iſſachar on the eaſt.

11 And Manaſſeh had in Iſſachar and in Aſher, Beth-ſhean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, *and* the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, *even* three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manaſſeh could not drive out *the inhabitants of* thoſe cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael were waxen ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joſeph ſpake unto Joſhua, ſaying, Why haſt thou given me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, ſeeing I *am* a great people, foraſmuch as the LORD hath bleſſed me hitherto?

15 And Joſhua anſwered them, If thou *be* a great people, *then* get thee up to the wood-*countrey*, and cut down for thy ſelf there in the land of the Perizzites,& of the ‖ giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee. ‖ Or, Rephaims.

16 And the children of Joſeph ſaid, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, have chariots of iron, *both they* who *are* of Beth-ſhean and her towns, and *they* who *are* of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joſhua ſpake unto the houſe of Joſeph, *even* to Ephraim, and to Manaſſeh, ſaying, Thou *art* a great people, and haſt great power: thou ſhalt not have one lot *onely*.

18 But the mountain ſhall be thine, for it *is* a wood: and thou ſhalt cut it down: and the out-goings of it ſhall be thine: for thou ſhalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, *and* though they *be* ſtrong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The tabernacle is ſet up at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is deſcribed, and divided into ſeven parts. 10 Joſhua divideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Benjamin. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael aſſembled together at Shiloh, and ſet up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was ſubdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Iſrael ſeven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joſhua ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, How long *are* you ſlack to go to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will ſend them, and they ſhall riſe, and go through the land, and deſcribe it according to the inheritance of them, and they ſhall come *again* to me.

5 And they ſhall divide it into ſeven parts: Judah ſhall abide in their coaſt on the ſouth, and the houſe of Joſeph ſhall abide in their coaſts on the north.

6 Ye ſhall therefore deſcribe the land *into* ſeven parts, and bring *the deſcription* hither to me, that I may caſt lots for you here before the Lord our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the prieſthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the eaſt, which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And

8 ¶ And the men aroſe, and went away: and Joſhua charged them that went to deſcribe the land, ſaying, Go, and walk through the land, and deſcribe it, and come again to me, that I may here caſt lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and paſſed through the land, and deſcribed it by cities, into ſeven parts, in a book, and came *again* to Joſhua to the hoſt at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joſhua caſt lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joſhua divided the land unto the children of Iſrael according to their diviſions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coaſt of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joſeph.

12 And their border on the north-ſide was from Jordan, and the border went up to the ſide of Jericho, on the north-ſide, and went up through the mountains weſt-ward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderneſſe of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the ſide of Luz (which *is* Beth-el) ſouth-ward, and the border deſcended to Ataroth-adar, neare the hill that *lieth* on the ſouth-ſide of the neather Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compaſſed the corner of the ſea ſouth-ward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon ſouthward: and the goings out thereof were at Kir jath-baal (which *is* Kir jath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: This *was* the weſt-quarter.

15 And the ſouth-quarter *was* from the end of Kir jath-jearim, and the border went out on the weſt, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, *and* which *is* in the valley of the giants on the north, and deſcended to the valley of Hinnom, to the ſide of Jebuſi on the ſouth, and deſcended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-ſhemeſh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which *is* over againſt the going up of Adummim, and deſcended to * the ſtone of Bohan the ſon of Reuben,

18 And paſſed along toward the ſide over againſt ‖ Arabah north-ward, and went down unto Arabah.

19 And the border paſſed along to the ſide of Beth-hoglah north-ward: and the out-goings of the border were at the north † bay of the ſalt-ſea at the ſouth-end of Jordan: This *was* the ſouth-coaſt. 227

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the eaſt-ſide. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coaſts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebuſi, (which *is* Jeruſalem) Gibeath, *and* Kir jath: fourteen cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon,* 10 *of Zebulun,* 17 *of Iſſachar,* 24 *of Aſher,* 32 *of Naphtali,* 40 *of Dan.* 49 *The children of Iſrael give an inheritance to Joſhua.*

AND the ſecond lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beerſheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-ſhual, and Balah, & Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-ſuſah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Aſhan: foure cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that *were* round about theſe cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the ſouth. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah, *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of

* Chap. 15.6.

‖ Or, the plain.

† Heb. tongue.

228 Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the ſea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbaſheth, and reached to the river that *is* before Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid eaſt-ward, toward the ſun-riſing, unto the border of Chiſloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence paſſeth on along on the eaſt to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, & goeth out to Remmon-‖methoar to Neah.

‖ Or, which is drawn.

14 And the border compaſſeth it on the north-ſide to Hannathon: and the out-goings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Iſſachar, for the children of Iſſachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was *toward* Jezreel, and Cheſulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shihon, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kiſhion, & Abez,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coaſt reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-ſhemeſh, and the out-goings of their border were at Jordan: ſixteen cities with their villages.

23 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Aſher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achſhaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Miſheal; and reacheth to Carmel weſtward, and to Shihor-libnath,

27 And turneth toward the ſun-riſing to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north-ſide of Beth-emek, & Neiel, & goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coaſt turneth to Ramah, and to the ſtrong citie † Tyre, and the coaſt turneth to Hoſah: and the out-goings thereof are at the ſea from the coaſt to Achzib

† Heb. Tzor.

30 Ummah alſo, and Aphek, and Rehob: twentie and two cities with their villages.

31 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Aſher according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The ſixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: *even* for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.

33 And their coaſt was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the out-goings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And *then* the coaſt turneth weſt-ward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the ſouth-ſide, and reacheth to Aſher on the weſt-ſide, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the ſun-riſing.

35 And the fenced cities *are* Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, & Hazor,

37 And Kedeſh, and Edrei, & En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-ſhemeſh: nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ *And* the ſeventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families.

41 And the coaſt of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eſhtaol, and Ir-ſhemeſh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah,

43 And Elon, & Thimnathah, & Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, & Gibbethon, & Baalath,

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before ‖ Japho.

‖ Or, over againſt. ‖ Or, Joppa, Act. 9.36

47 And the coaſt of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight againſt Leſhem, and took it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leſhem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

* Judg. 18.29.

48 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun, among them
50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the citie which he asked, *even* * Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.
51 * These *are* the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the countrey.

* Chap. 24.30.
* Num. 34.17.

CHAP. XX.

1 God commandeth, 7 and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.

THe LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,
2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:
3 That the slayer that killeth *any* person unawares *and* unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of bloud.
4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, & shall declare his cause in the eares of the elders of that citie; they shall take him into the citie unto them, and give him a place that he may dwell among them.
5 And if the avenger of bloud pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up in to his hand: because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.
6 And he shall dwell in that citie, untill he stand before the congregation for judgement, *and* * untill the death of the high priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer return and come unto his own citie, and unto his own house, unto the citie from whence he fled.
7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which *is* Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.
8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho east-ward, they assigned * Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.
9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth *any* person at unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of bloud, untill he stood before the congregation. 229

* Exod. 21.13. Num. 35. 6, 11, 14. Deut. 19.2.
* Num. 35.25.
† Heb. sanctified.
* Deut. 4.43. 1 Chro. 6.78.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight and fourtie cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites. 43 God gave the land, and rest to the Israelites, according to his promise.

THen came neare the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.
2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattel.
3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.
4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.
5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, & out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.
6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.
7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.
8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.
9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,
10 Which the children of Aaron *being* of the families of the Kohathites, *who were* of the children of Levi, had: (for theirs was the first lot)
11 And they gave them ‖ the city of Arba the father of Anak (which *city is* Hebron)

* Num. 35.2.
† Heb. called.
‖ Or, Kirjath-arba.

230 in the hill-*country* of Judah, with the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

* Chap. 14.14. 1 Chron. 6.56. 12 But * the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, for his poſſeſſion.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the prieſt, Hebron with her ſuburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, and Libnah with her ſuburbs,

14 And Jattir with her ſuburbs, and Eſhtemoa with her ſuburbs,

15 And Holon with her ſuburbs, and Debir with her ſuburbs,

16 And Ain with her ſuburbs, and Juttah with her ſuburbs, *and* Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs: nine cities out of thoſe two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her ſuburbs, Geba with her ſuburbs,

18 Anathoth with her ſuburbs, and Almon with her ſuburbs: four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the prieſts, *were* thirteen cities with their ſuburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her ſuburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer; and Gezer with her ſuburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs: four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her ſuburbs, Gibbethon with her ſuburbs,

24 Ajjalon with her ſuburbs, Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs: four cities.

25 And out of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, Tanach with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs: two cities,

26 All the cities *were* ten with their ſuburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gerſhon of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half-tribe of Manaſſeh, *they gave* Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer: and Beeſhterah with her ſuburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſhon with her ſuburbs, Dabareh with her ſuburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her ſuburbs, En-gannim with her ſuburbs: four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Miſhal with her ſuburbs, Abdon with her ſuburbs,

31 Helkath with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs: four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer: and Hammoth-dor with her ſuburbs, and Kartan with her ſuburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſhonites, according to their families, *were* thirteen cities with their ſuburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari the reſt of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her ſuburbs, and Kartah with her ſuburbs,

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, Nahalal with her ſuburbs: four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbs, and Jahazah with her ſuburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs: four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, Jazer with her ſuburbs: four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were *by* their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, *were* forty and eight cities with their ſuburbs.

42 Theſe cities were every one with their ſuburbs round about them: thus *were* all theſe cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Iſrael all the land which he ſware to give unto their fathers: and they poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them reſt round about, according to all that he ſware unto their fathers: and there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had ſpoken unto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe. * Chap. 23.14,15

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes and half with a bleſſing are ſent home. 10 They build the altar of teſtimony in their journy. 11 The Iſraelites are offended thereat. 21 They give them good ſatisfaction.

THen Joſhua called the Reubenites, & the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh,

2 And

2 And ſaid unto them, Ye have kept all that Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren theſe many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given reſt unto your brethren, as he promiſed them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, *and* unto the land of your poſſeſſion, * which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave you on the other ſide Jordan.

* Num. 32.33. Chap. 13 8.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD charged you, * to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to ſerve him with all your heart and with all your ſoul.

* Deut. 10.12.

6 So Joſhua bleſſed them, and ſent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manaſſeh Moſes had given *poſſeſſion* in Baſhan: but unto the *other* half thereof gave Joſhua among their brethren on this ſide Jordan weſt-ward. And when Joſhua ſent them away alſo unto their tents, then he bleſſed them,

8 And he ſpake unto them, ſaying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattel, with ſilver and with gold, and with braſſe, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the ſpoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, returned, and departed from the children of Iſrael out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their poſſeſſion, whereof they were poſſeſſed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to ſee to.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael heard ſay, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, have built an altar over againſt the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the paſſage of the children of Iſrael.

12 And when the children of Iſrael heard *of it*, the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael gathered themſelves together at Shiloh, to go up to warre againſt them. 231

13 And the children of Iſrael ſent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manaſſeh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the prieſt,

14 And with him ten princes, of each † chief houſe a prince, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and each one *was* an head of the houſe of *their* fathers, among the thouſands of Iſrael.

† Heb. houſe of the father.

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manaſſeh unto the land of Gilead, and they ſpake with them, ſaying,

16 Thus ſaith the whole congregation of the LORD, What treſpaſſe *is* this that ye have committed againſt the God of Iſrael, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day againſt the LORD?

17 *Is* the iniquity * of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleanſed untill this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)

* Num. 25.4.

18 But that ye muſt turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *ſeeing* ye rebell to day againſt the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Iſrael.

19 Notwithſtanding if the land of your poſſeſſion *be* unclean, *then* paſſe ye over unto the land of the poſſeſſion of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, and take poſſeſſion among us: but rebell not againſt the LORD, nor rebell againſt us, in building you an altar, beſide the altar of the LORD our God.

20 * Did not Achan the ſon of Zerah commit a treſpaſſe in the accurſed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Iſrael? and that man periſhed not alone in his iniquity.

* Chap. 7.1,5.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, anſwered and ſaid unto the heads of the thouſands of Iſrael,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Iſrael he ſhall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in tranſgreſſion againſt the LORD, (ſave us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn

232 from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require *it*;

24 And if we have not *rather* done it for fear of *this* thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

† Heb. To morrow.

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you; ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

* Gen. 31.48. Chap. 24.27. Vers. 34.

27 But *that* it *may be* ‘a witnesse between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should *so* say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it *is* a witnesse between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, & the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which *were* with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

† Heb. it was good in their eyes

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD *is* among us, because ye have not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

† Heb. thirth.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battel, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, called the altar ‖ *Ed*: for it *shall be* a witnesse between us, that the LORD *is* God.

‖ That is, A witnesse.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Joshua's exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatnings.

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old *and* ‖ stricken in age.

† Heb. come into dayes.

2 And Joshua called for all Israel, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old *and* stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations, because of you; for the * LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

* Exod. 14.14.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea † west-ward.

† Heb. at the sun-set.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, * that ye turn not aside therefrom, to the right hand or to the left,

* Deut. 5.32. and 28.14.

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain amongst you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*, neither serve them, nor bowe your selves unto them:

* Psal. 16.4.

8 ‖ But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

‖ Or, For if you will cleave, &c.

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driven out from before you, great nations and strong: but *as for* you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

‖ Or, Then the LORD will drive.

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he *it is* that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

* Levit. 26.8. Deut. 32. 30.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your † selves, that ye love the LORD your God.

† Heb. souls.

12 Else if ye do in any wise go back, and

cleave

cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out *any of* these nations from before you; * but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, untill ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And behold, this day I *am* going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to passe unto you, *and* not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, untill he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed your selves to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Joshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A brief history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He renewеth a covenant between them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the covenant. 29 Joshua's age, death and buriall. 32 Joseph's bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, & called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *even* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and * gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave unto Isaac, * Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto * Esau mount Seir, to possesse it; * but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto * the Red sea.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darknesse between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderneſse a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan; * and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and * sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore, fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served, that *were* on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid

forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD, for he *is* our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD; for he *is* an holy God: he *is* a jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions, nor your sins.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, * then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye *are* witnesses against your selves, that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away (*said he*) the strange gods which *are* among you, and encline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that *was* by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnesse unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witnesse unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun the servant of the LORD died, *being* an hundred and ten yeares old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders that † overlived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And * the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of * the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ pieces of silver; and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill *that pertained to* Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

* Chap. 23.15.

* Chap. 19.50. Judg.2.9.

† Heb. prolonged their dayes after Joshua.

*Gen.50. 25. Exod.13. 19.

*Gen.33. 19.

‖ Or, lambes.

The book of JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The acts of Judah and Simeon.* 4 *Adoni-bezek justly requited.* 8 *Jerusalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenites dwell in Judah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken.* 21 *The acts of Benjamin.* 22 *Of the house of Joseph, who take Beth-el.* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Asher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Joshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having † their thumbes and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered *their meat* under

† Heb. the thumbes of their hands and of their feet

‖ Or, gleaned.

der my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)

* Josh. 10.36. and 11. 21. and 15. 13. ‖ Or, low country

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the ‖ valley.

* Josh. 15.13.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before *was* * Kirjath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: (and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz Calebs younger brother took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came *to him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the neather springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went up out of the city of palm-trees, with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it: (and the name of the city was called * Hormah)

* Num. 21.3.

18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

‖ Or, he possessed the mountain

19 And the LORD was with Judah, and ‖ he drave out *the inhabitants of* the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

* Num. 14.24. Josh. 14. 13. and 15.13.

20 * And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day. 235

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD *was* with them.

23 And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el: (now the name of the city before *was* * Luz)

* Gen. 28.19.

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and * we will shew thee mercy.

* Josh. 2. 14.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which *is* the name thereof unto this day.

* Josh. 17.11,12.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants of* Beth-shean and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

* Josh. 16.10.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount

Heres

236 Heres in Ajjalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph † prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

† Heb. was heavy.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from ‖ the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

‖ Or, Maaleh-akrabbim.

CHAP. II.

1 An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickednesse of the new generation after Joshua. 14 Gods anger and pitie towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.

AND an ‖ angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

‖ Or, messenger.

2 And * ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice; why have ye done this?

* Deut. 7.2.
* Deut. 12.3.

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be * *as thorns* in your sides, and their gods shall be a * snare unto you.

* Josh. 23.13.
* Exod. 23.33. and 34. 12.

4 And it came to passe, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place ‖ Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

‖ That is, weepers.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders that † outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

† Heb. prolonged dayes after Joshua.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten yeares old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that *were* round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and * he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

* Psal. 44.12. Isa. 50.1.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and * as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

* Lev. 26. Deut. 28.

16 ¶ Nevertheless, the LORD raised up judges, which † delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

† Heb. saved.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the judge: (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them)

19 And it came to passe * when the judge was dead, *that* they returned, and ‖ corrupted *themselves* more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them, and to bowe down unto them: † they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

* Chap. 3.12.
‖ Or, were corrupt.
† Heb. they let nothing fall of their.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice:

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

‖ Or, suffered.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to prove Iſrael. 5 By communion with them they commit idolatry. 8 Othniel delivereth them from Chuſhan-riſhathaim, 12 Ehud from Eglon, 31 Shamgar from the Philiſtines.

NOw theſe *are* the nations which the LORD left, to prove Iſrael by them, (*even* as many *of Iſrael* as had not known all the wars of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Iſrael might know to teach them war, at the leaſt ſuch as before knew nothing thereof)

3 *Namely*, five lords of the Philiſtines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon, unto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Iſrael by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moſes.

5 ¶ And the children of Iſrael dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebuſites:

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their ſons, and ſerved their gods.

7 And the children of Iſrael did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and ſerved Baalim, & the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and he ſold them into the hand of Chuſhan-riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia: and the children of Iſrael ſerved Chuſhan-riſhathaim eight yeares.

† Heb. Aram-naharaim

9 And when the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, the LORD raiſed up a † deliverer to the children of Iſrael, who delivered them, *even* Othniel the ſon of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother.

† Heb. ſaviour.

10 And the ſpirit of the LORD † came upon him, and he judged Iſrael, and went out to war; and the LORD delivered Chuſhan-riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia into his hand: and his hand prevailed againſt Chuſhan-riſhathaim.

† Heb. was.

† Heb. Aram.

11 And the land had reſt fourty yeares: and Othniel the ſon of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did evil again in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD ſtrengthened Eglon the king of Moab againſt Iſrael, becauſe they had done evil in the ſight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and ſmote Iſrael, and poſſeſſed the city of palm-trees. 237

14 So the children of Iſrael ſerved Eglon the king of Moab eighteen yeares.

15 But when the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, the LORD raiſed them up a deliverer, Ehud the ſon of Gera, ‖ a Benjamite, a man † left-handed: and by him the children of Iſrael ſent a preſent unto Eglon the king of Moab.

‖ Or, the ſon of Jemini. † Heb. ſhut of his right hand.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment, upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the preſent unto Eglon king of Moab: & Eglon *was* a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the preſent, he ſent away the people that bare the preſent.

19 But he himſelf turned again from the ‖ quarries that *were* by Gilgal, and ſaid, I have a ſecret errand unto thee, O king: who ſaid, Keep ſilence. And all that ſtood by him, went out from him.

‖ Or, graven images.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he was ſitting in † a ſummer-parlour, which he had for himſelf alone: and Ehud ſaid, I have a meſſage from God unto thee. And he aroſe out of *his* ſeat.

† Heb. a parlour of cooling.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thruſt it into his belly.

22 And the haft alſo went in after the blade: and the fat cloſed upon the blade, ſo that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and ‖ the dirt came out.

‖ Or, it came out at the fundament.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and ſhut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his ſervants came; and when they ſaw, that behold, the doors of the parlour *were* locked, they ſaid, Surely he ‖ covereth his feet in his ſummer-chamber.

‖ Or, doth his eaſement

25 And they tarried till they were aſhamed: and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened *them:* and behold, their lord *was* fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud eſcaped while they tarried: and paſſed beyond the quarries, and eſcaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to paſſe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Iſrael went

238 went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe over.

29 ¶ And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lusty, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man. † Heb. fat.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourscore yeares.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox-goad, and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Deborah and Barak deliver Israel from Jabin and Sisera.* 18 *Jael killeth Sisera.*

AND the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host *was* Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty yeares he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a propheteſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men, of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee, to the * river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabins army, with his chariots, and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand. * Psal. 83.9,10.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, *then* I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, *which was* of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which *is* by Kedesh. * Num. 10.29.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his chariots, *even* nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that *were* with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kishon. † Heb. gathered by cry, or proclamation.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And * the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all *his* chariots, and all *his* host with the edge of the sword, before Barak; so that Sisera lighted down off *his* chariot, and fled away on his feet. * Psal. 83.9,10.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword, *and* there was not † a man left. † Heb. unto one.

17 Howbeit, Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for *there was* peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me, fear not: and when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, she covered him with a ‖ mantle. ‖ Or, rug, or, blanket.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirsty: and she opened * a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him. * Chap. 5.25.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, & it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, & say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael Hebers wife, took a nail of the tent, and †took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep and weary) so he died. † Heb, Put.

22 And

22 And behold, as Barak purſued Siſera, Jael came out to meet him, and ſaid unto him, Come, and I will ſhew thee the man whom thou ſeekeſt. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Siſera lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So God ſubdued on that day, Jabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Iſrael.

24 And the hand of the children of Iſrael † proſpered, and prevailed againſt Jabin the king of Canaan, untill they had deſtroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

† Heb. going went and waxed.

CHAP. V.

1 The ſong of Deborah and Barak.

THen ſang Deborah, and Barak the ſon of Abinoam, on that day, ſaying,

2 Praiſe ye the LORD for the avenging of Iſrael, when the people willingly offered themſelves.

3 Hear, O ye kings, give eare, O ye princes; I, *even* I will ſing unto the LORD, I will ſing *praiſe* to the LORD God of Iſrael.

4 LORD, * when thou wenteſt out of Seir, when thou marchedſt out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds alſo dropped water.

* Deut. 4.11.

5 * The mountains † melted from before the LORD, *even* * that Sinai from before the LORD God of Iſrael.

* Pſal. 97.5. † Heb. flowed.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the ſon of Anath, in the dayes of * Jael, the high-wayes were unoccupied, and the † travellers walked through † by-wayes.

* Exod. 19.18. * Chap. 3.31. * Chap. 4.18. † Heb. walkers of paths. † Heb. crooked wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceaſed, they ceaſed in Iſrael, untill that I Deborah aroſe, that I aroſe a mother in Iſrael.

8 They choſe new gods; then *was* warre in the gates: was there a ſhield or ſpear ſeen among fourty thouſand in Iſrael?

9 My heart *is* toward the governours of Iſrael, that offered themſelves willingly among the people: Bleſſe ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speak ye that ride on white aſſes, ye that ſit in judgement, and walk by the way.

‖ Or, Meditate.

11 *They that are delivered* from the noiſe of archers in the places of drawing water; there ſhall they rehearſe the † righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Iſrael: then ſhall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

† Heb. righteouſneſſes of the LORD.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, utter a ſong: ariſe Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou ſon of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim *was there* a root of them againſt Amalek; after thee Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

† Heb. draw with the pen, &c.

15 And the princes of Iſſachar *were* with Deborah: even Iſſachar, and alſo Barak, he was ſent on † foot into the valley: ‖ for the diviſions of Reuben *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

† Heb. his feet. ‖ Or, in the diviſions, &c. † Heb. impreſſions.

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? ‖ for the diviſions of Reuben *there were* great ſearchings of heart.

‖ Or, in.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ſhips? Aſher continued on the ſea-‖ſhore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

‖ Or, port. ‖ Or, creeks.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people *that* † jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

† Heb. expoſed to reproach.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the ſtarres in their † courſes fought againſt Siſera.

† Heb. paths.

21 The river of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient river, the river Kiſhon: O my ſoul, thou haſt troden down ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſe-hoofs broken, by the means of the ‖ pranſings, the pranſings of their mighty ones.

‖ Or, tramplings, or, flingings.

23 Curſe ye Meroz, (ſaid the angel of the LORD) curſe ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD againſt the mighty.

24 Bleſſed above women ſhall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* ſhe gave *him* milk, ſhe brought forth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and † with the hammer ſhe ſmote Siſera, ſhe ſmote off his head, when ſhe had pierced and ſtricken through his temples.

† Heb. ſhe hammered.

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell down † dead.

† Heb. betwixt. † Heb. deſtroyed.

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cried through the latteſſe, Why *is* his chariot ſo long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her

240

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned † answer to her self,

† Heb. her words.

30 Have they not sped? have they *not* divided the prey, † to every man a damsel *or* two? to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, *meet* for the necks of *them that take* the spoil?

† Heb. to the head of a man.

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but *let* them that love him, *be* as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest fourty yeares.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Israelites for their sin are oppressed by Midian. 8 A prophet rebuketh them. 11 An angel sendeth Gideon for their deliverance. 17 Gideons present is consumed with fire. 24 Gideon destroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a sacrifice upon the altar Jehovah-shalom. 28 Joash defendeth his son, and calleth him Jerubbaal. 33 Gideons army. 36 Gideons signs.

AND the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven yeares.

† Heb. was strong.

2 And the hand of Midian † prevailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And *so* it was when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them:

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither ‖ sheep, nor ox, nor asse.

‖ Or, goat.

5 For they came up with their cattel, and their tents, and they came as grashoppers for multitude, *for* both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished, because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, because of the Midianites;

† Heb. a man a prophet.

8 That the LORD sent † a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage,

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land;

10 And I said unto you, I *am* the LORD your God, * fear not the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

* 2 King. 17. 35, 38. Jer. 10. 2.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joash the Abi-ezrite: and his son * Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-presse, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

* Heb. 11. 32. called Gedeon. † Heb. to cause it to flee.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD *is* with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, † my family *is* poor in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my fathers house.

† Heb. my thousand is the meanest.

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a sign that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, untill I come unto thee, and bring forth my ‖ present, and set *it* before thee. And he said, I will tarry untill thou come again.

‖ Or, meat-offering.

19 And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out unto him under the oak, and presented *it*.

† Heb. a kid of the goats

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay *them* upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unleavened cakes: and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And

22 And when Gideon perceived that he *was* an angel of the LORD, Gideon ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for becauſe I have ſeen an angel of the LORD face to face.

* Exod. 33.20. Chap.13. 22.

23 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Peace *be* unto thee, fear not, thou ſhalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it ‖ Jehovah-ſhalom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

† That is, The LORD ſend peace.

‖ Or, and.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid unto him, Take thy fathers young bullock, ‖ even the ſecond bullock of ſeven yeares old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that *is* by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this † rock, ‖ in the ordered place, and take the ſecond bullock, and offer a burnt-ſacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou ſhalt cut down.

† Heb. ſtrong place.

‖ Or, in an orderly manner.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his ſervants, and did as the LORD had ſaid unto him: and *ſo* it was, becauſe he feared his fathers houſhold, and the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city aroſe early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was caſt down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the ſecond bullock was offered upon the altar *that was* built.

29 And they ſaid one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they ſaid, Gideon the ſon of Joaſh hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city ſaid unto Joaſh, Bring out thy ſon, that he may die: becauſe he hath caſt down the altar of Baal, and becauſe he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Joaſh ſaid unto all that ſtood againſt him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye ſave him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death, whileſt *it is yet* morning: if he *be* a god, let him plead for himſelf, becauſe *one* hath caſt down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, ſaying, Let Baal plead againſt him, becauſe he hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites, and the children of the eaſt were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the ſpirit of the LORD † came upon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

† Heb. Clothed.

* Num. 10. 3. Chap 3. 27.

† Heb. was called after him.

35 And he ſent meſſengers throughout all Manaſſeh, who alſo was gathered after him, and he ſent meſſengers unto Aſher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon ſaid unto God, If thou wilt ſave Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wooll in the floor: *and* if the dew be on the fleece onely, and *it be* drie upon all the earth *beſide*, then ſhall I know that thou wilt ſave Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid.

38 And it was ſo: for he roſe up early on the morrow, and thruſt the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl-full of water.

39 And Gideon ſaid unto God, * Let not thine anger be hot againſt me, and I will ſpeak but this once: Let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be drie onely upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

* Gen. 18.32.

40 And God did ſo that night: for it was drie upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons army of two and thirty thouſand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley-cake. 16 His ſtratageme of trumpets and lamps in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Jerubbaal (who *is* Gideon) and all the people that *were* with him, roſe up early, and pitched beſide the well of Harod: ſo that the hoſt of the Midianites were on the north-ſide of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, The people that *are* with thee, *are* too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, leſt Iſrael vaunt themſelves againſt me, ſaying, Mine own hand hath ſaved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the eares of the people, ſaying, * Whoſoever *is* fearfull and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thouſand, and there remained ten thouſand.

* Deut. 20.8. 1 Mac. 3. 56.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Gideon,

242 The people *are* yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will trie them for thee there: and it ſhall be, *that* of whom I ſay unto thee, This ſhall go with thee, the ſame ſhall go with thee; and of whomſoever I ſay unto thee, This ſhall not go with thee, the ſame ſhall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him ſhalt thou ſet by himſelf; likewiſe every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the reſt of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I ſave you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he ſent all *the reſt of* Iſrael, every man unto his tent, and retained thoſe three hundred men: and the hoſt of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid unto him, Ariſe, get thee down unto the hoſt, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to go down, go thou with Phurah thy ſervant down to the hoſt.

11 And thou ſhalt heare what they ſay, and afterwards ſhall thine hands be ſtrengthened to go down unto the hoſt. Then went he down with Phurah his ſervant, unto the outſide of the ‖ armed men that *were* in the hoſt.

‖ Or, ranks by five.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the eaſt, lay along in the valley like graſſhoppers for multitude; and their camels *were* without number, as the ſand by the ſea-ſide for multitude.

* Chap. 6.33.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, *there was* a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and ſaid, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley-bread tumbled into the hoſt of Midian, and came unto a tent, and ſmote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow anſwered, and ſaid, This *is* nothing elſe ſave the ſword of Gideon the ſon of Joaſh, a man of Iſrael: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the hoſt.

15 ¶ And it was *ſo*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worſhipped, and returned into the hoſt of Iſrael, and ſaid, Ariſe, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the hoſt of Midian.

† Heb. the breaking thereof.

16 And he divided the three hundred men *into* three companies, and he put † a trumpet in every mans hand, with emptie pitchers, and ‖ lamps within the pitchers.

† Heb. trumpets in the hand of all of them.

‖ Or, firebrands, or torches.

17 And he ſaid unto them, Look on me, and do likewiſe: and behold, when I come to the outſide of the camp, it ſhall be *that* as I do, ſo ſhall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that *are* with me, then blow ye the trumpets alſo on every ſide of all the camp, and ſay, *The ſword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the outſide of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly ſet the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that *were* in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cried, The ſword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the hoſt ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD ſet every mans ſword againſt his fellow, even throughout all the hoſt: and the hoſt fled to Beth-ſhittah, ‖ in Zererath, *and* to the † border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

* Iſa. 9.4

‖ Or, towards.

† Heb. lip.

23 And the men of Iſrael gathered themſelves together out of Naphtali, and out of Aſher, and out of all Manaſſeh, and purſued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſent meſſengers throughout all mount Ephraim, ſaying, Come down againſt the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themſelves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.

25 And they took * two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they ſlew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they ſlew at the wine-preſſe of Zeeb, and purſued

* Pſal. 83.11. Iſa. 10. 26.

sued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieve Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 17 Gideon revengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuseth government. 24 His ephod cause of idolatrie. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Israelites idolatrie, and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim said unto him, † Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † sharpely.

† Heb. What thing is this thou hast done unto us? † Heb. strongly.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? *Is* not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

† Heb. spirit.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* passed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness, and with briers.

† Heb. thresh.

8 And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered *him*.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

‖ Or, an hundred & twenty thousand, every one drawing a sword.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand *men*, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the east of Nobah, and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure. 243

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and †discomfited all the host.

† Heb. terrified.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battel before the sun *was up*,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, *even* threescore and seventeen men.

† Heb. writ.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men *that are* weary?

16 And he took the elders of the citie, and thorns of the wilderness, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

† Heb. made to know.

17 And he beat down the tower of * Penuel, and slew the men of the citie.

* 1 Kin. 12. 25.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men *were they* whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou *art*, so *were* they, each one † resembled the children of a king.

† Heb. according to the form &c.

19 And he said, They *were* my brethren, *even* the sons of my mother: *as* the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jether his first-born, Up, *and* slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he *was* yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is*, *so is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ‖ ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

‖ Or, ornaments like the moon.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy sons son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.

24 And Gideon said unto them, I would de-

244 desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey: (for they had golden eare-rings, because they *were* Ishmaelites)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, every man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments, and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that *were* about their camels necks.

‖ Or, sweet jewels.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, *even* in Ophrah; and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietnesse fourtie yeares in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons † of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

† Heb. going out of his thigh

31 And his concubine that *was* in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he † called Abimelech.

† Heb. set.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

33 And it came to passe assoon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Jerubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed unto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Jotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul revealeth it. 34 Abimelech overcometh them, and soweth the city with salt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is slain by a piece of a milstone. 56 Jothams curse is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem, † Whether *is* better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal (*which are* threescore and ten persons) reigne over you, or that one reigne over you? remember also that I *am* your bone and your flesh.

† Heb. what is good; whether, &c.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined † to follow Abimelech; for they said, He *is* our brother.

† Heb. after.

4 And they gave him threescore and ten *pieces* of silver, out of the house of Baal-berith: wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, ‖ by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

‖ Or, by the oke of the pillar: See Josh. 24.26.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth *on a time* to anoint a king over them, and they said unto the olive-tree, Reigne thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and † go to be promoted over the trees?

† Heb. go up & down for other trees.

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, *and* reigne over us.

11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reigne over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God & man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then

14 Then said all the trees unto the ‖ bramble, Come thou, *and* reigne over us.

‖ Or, thistle.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, *then* come *and* put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devoure the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal & his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † adventured his life farre, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

† Heb. cast his life.

18 And ye are risen up against my fathers house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech the son of his maid-servant, king over the men of Shechem, because he *is* your brother)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, *then* rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoyce in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devoure the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devoure Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeares over Israel,

23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty *done* to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their bloud be laid upon Abimelech their brother which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

† Heb. strengthened his hands to kill.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ‖ merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

‖ Or, songs.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who *is* Abimelech, and who *is* Shechem, that we should serve him? *is* not *he* the son of Jerubbaal, and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand; then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

‖ Or, hot.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech † privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem; and behold, they fortifie the city against thee.

† Heb. craftily, or, to Tormah.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that *is* with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, *that* in the morning assoon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and behold, *when* he and the people that *is* with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them † as thou shalt find occasion.

† Heb. as thine hand shall find.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that *were* with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that *were* with him from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See, there come people down by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of ‖ Meonenim.

† Heb. navel.

‖ Or, the regarders of times.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where *is* now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who *is* Abimelech, that we should serve him? *is* not this the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

246 40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown *and* wounded, *even* unto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people *were* come forth out of the citie, and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and the two *other* companies ran upon all *the people* that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city, and slew the people that *was* therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard *that*, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him; and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen † me do, make haste, *and* do as I *have done*.

† Heb. I have done.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put *them* to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and shut *it* to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the doore of the tower to burn it with fire.

† 2 Sam. 11,21.

53 And a certain woman * cast a piece of a milstone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his scull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem, did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 *Tola judgeth Israel in Shamir.* 3 *Jair, whose thirty sons had thirty cities.* 7 *The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel.* 10 *In their misery, God sendeth them to their false gods.* 15 *upon their repentance he pitieth them.*

AND after Abimelech, there arose to ‖ defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

‖ Or, deliver.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three yeares, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

† Heb. save.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair, a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty & two yeares

4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty asse-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‖ Havoth-jair unto this day, which *are* in the land of Gilead.

‖ Or, the villages of Jair.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 And * the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

* Chap. 2,11. X 3,7. X 4, 1. & 6,1. & 13,1. * Chap. 2,13.

7 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeare they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen yeares, all the children of Israel that *were* on the other side Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which *is* in Gilead.

† Heb. crushed.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Jordan, to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried unto

to

to the LORD, ſaying, We have ſinned againſt thee, both becauſe we have forſaken our God, and alſo ſerved Baalim.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, *Did* not *I deliver you* from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines?

12 The Zidonians alſo, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppreſſe you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

* Deut. 32.15. Jerem. 2.13.

13 * Yet ye have forſaken me, and ſerved other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have choſen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto the LORD, We have ſinned, do thou unto us whatſoever † ſeemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely, we pray thee, this day.

† Heb. is good in thine eyes.

16 And they put away the † ſtrange gods from among them, and ſerved the LORD: and his ſoul † was grieved for the miſerie of Iſrael.

† Heb. Gods of ſtrangers

† Heb. was ſhortened.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Iſrael aſſembled themſelves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

† Heb. cried together.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead ſaid one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight againſt the children of Ammon? he ſhall * be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

* Chap. 11.8.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The covenant between Jephthah and the Gileadites, that he ſhould be their head.* 12 *The treaty of peace between him and the Ammonites is in vain.* 29 *Jephthahs vow.* 32 *His conqueſt of the Ammonites.* 34 *He performeth his vow on his daughter.*

NOw * Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he *was* the ſon of an harlot: & Gilead begat Jephthah.

* Heb. 11.32. called Jephthae

† Heb. a woman an harlot

2 And Gileads wife bare him ſons, and his wives ſons grew up, and they thruſt out Jephthah, and ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not inherit in our fathers houſe, for thou *art* the ſon of a ſtrange woman.

† Heb. from the face.

3 Then Jephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

† Heb. after dayes.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe † in proceſſe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael.

5 And it was ſo, that when the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they ſaid unto Jephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah ſaid unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers houſe? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in diſtreſſe?

8 And the elders of Gilead ſaid unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayeſt go with us, and fight againſt the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah ſaid unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me; ſhall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead ſaid unto Jephthah, The LORD † be witneſſe between us, if we do not ſo according to thy words.

† Heb. be the hearer between us.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: & Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah ſent meſſengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, ſaying, What haſt thou to do with me, that thou art come againſt me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon anſwered unto the meſſengers of Jephthah, * Becauſe Iſrael took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore reſtore thoſe *lands* again peaceably.

* Num. 21.13.

14 And Jephthah ſent meſſengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Jephthah, * Iſrael took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

* Deut. 2.9.

16 But when Iſrael came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderneſſe, unto the Red ſea, and came to Kadeſh;

17 Then * Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto the king of Edom, ſaying, Let me, I pray thee, paſſe through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*. And in like manner they ſent unto the king of Moab; but he would not *conſent*: and Iſrael abode in Kadeſh.

* Num. 20.14.

18 Then they went along through the

248 wilderneſſe, and compaſſed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the eaſt-ſide of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

*Num. 21.13,& 22.36. *Deut. 2.26.

19 And * Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heſhbon; and Iſrael ſaid unto him, Let us paſſe, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon truſted not Iſrael to paſſe through his coaſt: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

21 And the LORD God of Iſrael delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Iſrael, and they ſmote them: ſo Iſrael poſſeſſed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

*Deut. 2.36.

22 And they poſſeſſed * all the coaſts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderneſſe even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Iſrael hath diſpoſſeſſed the Amorites from before his people Iſrael, and ſhouldeſt thou poſſeſſe it?

24 Wilt not thou poſſeſſe that which Chemoſh thy god giveth thee to poſſeſſe? So whomſoever the LORD our God ſhall drive out from before us, them will we poſſeſſe.

*Num. 22.2. Deut.23.4. Joſh.24.9.

25 * And now *art* thou any thing better then Balak the ſon of Zippor king of Moab? did he ever ſtrive againſt Iſrael, or did he ever fight againſt them,

26 While Iſrael dwelt in Heſhbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that *be* along by the coaſts of Arnon, three hundred yeares? why therefore did ye not recover *them* within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not ſinned againſt thee, but thou doeſt me wrong to warre againſt me: the LORD the Judge be judge this day between the children of Iſrael and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he ſent him.

29 ¶ Then the ſpirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he paſſed over Gilead, and Manaſſeh, and paſſed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he paſſed over *unto* the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and ſaid, If thou ſhalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it ſhall be, that † whatſoever cometh forth of the doores of my houſe to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, ſhall ſurely be the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

† Heb. that which cometh forth, which ſhall come forth.

‖ Or, or I will offer it, &c.

32 ¶ So Jephthah paſſed over unto the children of Ammon to fight againſt them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he ſmote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, *even* twenty cities, and unto ‖ the plain of the vineyards, with a very great ſlaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were ſubdued before the children of Iſrael.

‖ Or, Abel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his houſe, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and ſhe *was his* onely child: ‖ † beſide her he had neither ſon nor daughter.

‖ Or, he had not of his own, either ſon or daughter. † Heb. of himſelf.

35 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw her, that he rent his clothes, and ſaid, Alas, my daughter, thou haſt brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And ſhe ſaid unto him, My father, *if* thou haſt opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, *even* of the children of Ammon.

37 And ſhe ſaid unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may † go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

† Heb. go & go down.

38 And he ſaid, Go. And he ſent her away *for* two moneths: and ſhe went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to paſſe at the end of two moneths that ſhe returned unto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and ſhe knew no man. And it was a ‖ cuſtome in Iſrael,

‖ Or, ordinance.

40 *That* the daughters of Iſrael went † yearely ‖ to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeare.

† Heb. from yeare to yeare. ‖ Or, to talk with.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Ephraimites quarrelling with Jephthah, and diſcerned by Shibboleth, are ſlain by the Gileadites.* 7 *Jephthah dieth.* 8 *Ibzan, who had thirty*

thirty sons, and thirty daughters, 11 *and Elon,* 13 *and Abdon, who had fourty sons, and thirty nephews, judged Israel.*

† Heb. were called.

AND the men of Ephraim †gathered themselves together, and went north-ward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites *are* fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, *and* among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was *so*, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, *Art* thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce *it* right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six yeares: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven yeares.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, & he judged Israel ten yeares.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Ajjalon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the son of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

14 And he had fourty sons, and thirty † nephews, that rode on threescore and ten asse-colts: and he judged Israel eight yeares. 249 † Heb. sons sons

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Israel is in the hand of the Philistines.* 2 *An angel appeareth to Manoahs wife.* 8 *The angel appeareth to Manoah.* 15 *Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the angel is discovered.* 24 *Samson is born.*

AND the children of Israel † *did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines fourty yeares. † Heb. added to commit, &c. * Chap. 2.11. and 3.7. and 4.1. and 6.1. and 10.6.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name *was* Manoah, and his wife *was* barren and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and * drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean *thing*. * Num. 6.2,3.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and * no rasour shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the wombe: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines. * Num. 6.5. 1. Sam. 1.11.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he *was*, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean *thing*: for the child shall be a Nazarite to God, from the wombe to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband *was* not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold,

250 Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah aroſe, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and ſaid unto him, *Art* thou the man that ſpakeſt unto the woman? And he ſaid, I *am*.

12 And Manoah ſaid, Now let thy words come to paſſe: † How ſhall we order the child, and ‖ † *how* ſhall we do unto him?

† Heb. What ſhall be the manner of the, &c.

13 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Manoah, Of all that I ſaid unto the woman, let her beware.

‖ Or, what ſhall he do?

14 She may not eat of any *thing* that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or ſtrong drink, nor eat any unclean *thing*: all that I commanded her, let her obſerve.

† Heb. what ſhall be his work

15 ¶ And Manoah ſaid unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, untill we ſhall have made ready a kid † for thee.

† Heb. before thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou muſt offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah ſaid unto the angel of the LORD, What *is* thy name, that when thy ſayings come to paſſe, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto him, Why aſkeſt thou thus after my name, ſeeing it *is* ‖ ſecret?

‖ Or, wonderfull.

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered *it* upon a rock unto the LORD: and *the angel* did wonderouſly, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to paſſe, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD aſcended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife) then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah ſaid unto his wife, * We ſhall ſurely die, becauſe we have ſeen God.

* Exod. 33.20. Chap. 6. 22.

23 But his wife ſaid unto him, If the LORD were pleaſed to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have ſhewed us all theſe *things*, nor would as at this time have told us *ſuch things* as theſe.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a ſon, and called his name Samſon: and the childe grew, and the LORD bleſſed him.

25 And the ſpirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eſhtaol.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Samſon deſireth a wife of the Philiſtines. 5 In his journey he killeth a lion. 8 In a ſecond journey he findeth hony in the carcaſe. 10 Samſons marriage-feaſt. 12 His riddle by his wife is made known. 19 He ſpoileth thirty Philiſtines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samſon went down to Timnath, and ſaw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines.

2 And he came up and told his father, and his mother, and ſaid, I have ſeen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philiſtines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother ſaid unto him, *Is there* never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goeſt to take a wife of the uncircumciſed Philiſtines? And Samſon ſaid unto his father, Get her for me, for † ſhe pleaſeth me well.

† Heb. ſhe is right in mine eyes.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it *was* of the LORD, that he ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtines: for at that time the Philiſtines had dominion over Iſrael.

5 Then went Samſon down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared † againſt him.

† Heb. in meeting him.

6 And the ſpirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman, and ſhe pleaſed Samſon well.

8 ¶ And after a time, he returned to take her, and he turned aſide to ſee the carcaſe of the lion: and behold, *there was* a ſwarm of bees, and hony in the carcaſe of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carcaſe of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samſon made there a feaſt: for ſo uſed the young men to do.

11 And it came to paſſe when they ſaw him,

him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samſon ſaid unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me within the ſeven dayes of the feaſt, and finde *it* out, then I will give you thirty ‖ ſheets, and thirty change of garments.

‖ Or, ſhirts.

13 But if ye cannot declare *it* me, then ſhall ye give me thirty ſheets, and thirty change of garments. And they ſaid unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he ſaid unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the ſtrong came forth ſweetneſſe. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that they ſaid unto Samſons wife, Entice thy huſband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, leſt we burn thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: have ye called us † to take that we have? *is it* not *ſo*?

† Heb. to poſſeſſe us, or to impoveriſh us.

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſaid, Thou doſt but hate me, and loveſt me not: thou haſt put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and haſt not told *it* me. And he ſaid unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father nor my mother, and ſhall I tell *it* thee?

‖ Or, the reſt of the ſeven dayes.

17 And ſhe wept before him ‖ the ſeven dayes, while their feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that he told her, becauſe ſhe lay ſore upon him: and ſhe told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city ſaid unto him on the ſeventh day before the ſun went down, What *is* ſweeter then hony? and what *is* ſtronger then a lion? And he ſaid unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the ſpirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Aſhkelon, and ſlew thirty men of them, and took their ‖ ſpoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers houſe.

‖ Or, apparel.

20 But Samſons wife was *given* to his companion, whom he had uſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samſon is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philiſtines corn with foxes and fire-brands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philiſtines. 7 Samſon ſmiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philiſtims. 14 He killeth them with a jaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountain Enhakkore for him in Lehi.

BUt it came to paſſe within a while after, in the time of wheat-harveſt, that Samſon viſited his wife with a kid, and he ſaid, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not ſuffer him to go in. 251

2 And her father ſaid, I verily thought that thou hadſt utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: *is* not her younger ſiſter fairer then ſhe? † take her, I pray thee, in ſtead of her.

† Heb. let her be thine.

3 ¶ And Samſon ſaid concerning them, ‖ Now ſhall I be more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I do them a diſpleaſure.

‖ Or, now ſhall I be blameleſs from the Philiſtines, though, &c.

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes, and took ‖ fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midſt between two tails.

5 And when he had ſet the brands on fire, he let *them* go into the ſtanding-corn of the Philiſtines, and burnt up both the ſhocks, and alſo the ſtanding-corn, with the vineyards *and* olives.

‖ Or, torches.

6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſaid, Who hath done this? And they anſwered, Samſon the ſon in law of the Timnite, becauſe he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samſon ſaid unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will ceaſe.

8 And he ſmote them hip and thigh with a great ſlaughter; and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philiſtines went up, and pitched in Judah, and ſpread themſelves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah ſaid, Why are ye come up againſt us? And they anſwered, To bind Samſon are we come up, to do to him, as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thouſand men of Judah † went to the top of the rock Etam, and ſaid to Samſon, Knoweſt thou not that the Philiſtines *are* rulers over us? what *is* this *that* thou haſt done unto us? And he ſaid unto them, As they did unto me, ſo have I done unto them.

† Heb. went down.

12 And they ſaid unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſaid unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your ſelves.

13 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, No: but we will bind thee faſt, and deliver thee into their hand: but ſurely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new

252 new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ *And* when he came unto Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him: and the ſpirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that *were* upon his arms, became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands † looſed from off his hands.

† Heb. were melted.

15 And he found a † new jaw-bone of an aſſe, and put forth his hand and took it, and ſlew a thouſand men therewith.

† Heb. moiſt.

16 And Samſon ſaid, With the jaw-bone of an aſſe, † heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an aſſe have I ſlain a thouſand men.

† Heb. an heap, two heaps.

17 And it came to paſſe when he had made an end of ſpeaking, that he caſt away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramath-lehi.

‖ That is, the lifting up of the jaw-bone, or caſting away of the jaw-bone.

18 ¶ And he was ſore athirſt, and called on the LORD, and ſaid, Thou haſt given this great deliverance into the hand of thy ſervant: and now ſhall I die for thirſt, and fall into the hand of the uncircumciſed?

19 But God clave an hollow place that *was* in ‖ the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his ſpirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof ‖ Enhakkore, which *is* in Lehi unto this day.

‖ Or, Lehi.

‖ That is, the well of him that called, or cried.

20 And he judged Iſrael in the dayes of the Philiſtines twenty yeares.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samſon at Gaza eſcapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the citie. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philiſtines, enticeth Samſon. 6 Thrice ſhe is deceived. 15 At laſt ſhe overcometh him. 21 The Philiſtines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His ſtrength renewing, he pulleth down the houſe upon the Philiſtines, and dieth.

THen went Samſon to Gaza, and ſaw there † an harlot, and went in unto her.

† Heb. a woman an harlot.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, ſaying, Samſon is come hither. And they compaſſed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were † quiet all the night, ſaying, In the morning when it is day, we ſhall kill him.

† Heb. ſilent.

3 And Samſon lay till midnight, and aroſe at midnight, and took the doores of the gate of the city, and the two poſts, and went away with them, † barre and all, and put *them* upon his ſhoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that *is* before Hebron.

† Heb. with the bar of.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe afterward, that he loved a woman ‖ in the valley of Sorek, whoſe name *was* Delilah.

‖ Or, by the brook.

5 And the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and ſaid unto her, Entice him, and ſee wherein his great ſtrength *lieth*, and by what *means* we may prevail againſt him, that we may bind him to ‖ afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of ſilver.

‖ Or, humble.

6 And Delilah ſaid to Samſon, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mighteſt be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samſon ſaid unto her, If they bind me with ſeven ‖ † green withs, that were never dried, then ſhall I be weak, and be as † another man.

‖ Or, new cords. † Heb. moiſt.

8 Then the lords of the Philiſtines brought up to her ſeven green withs, which had not been dried, and ſhe bound him with them.

† Heb. one.

9 (Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber) And ſhe ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. And he brake the withs, as a threed of tow is broken when it † toucheth the fire: ſo his ſtrength was not known.

† Heb. ſmelleth.

10 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Behold, thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mighteſt be bound.

11 And he ſaid unto her, If they bind me faſt with new ropes † that never were occupied, then ſhall I be weak, and be as another man.

† Heb. wherewith work hath not been done.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. (And *there were* liers in wait abiding in the chamber) And he brake them from off his arms like a threed.

13 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Hitherto thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mighteſt be bound. And he ſaid unto her, If thou weaveſt the ſeven locks of my head with the web.

14 And ſhe faſtened *it* with the pin, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. And he awaked out of his ſleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid unto him, How canſt thou ſay, I love thee, when thine heart *is* not with me? Thou haſt mocked me theſe three times, and haſt not told me wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*.

16 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe preſſed him daily with her words, & urged him, *ſo* that his ſoul was † vexed unto death;

† Heb. ſhortened.

17 That

17 That he told her all his heart, and ſaid unto her, There hath not come a raſour upon mine head; for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mothers wombe: if I be ſhaven, then my ſtrength will go from me, and I ſhall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah ſaw that he had told her all his heart, ſhe ſent and called for the lords of the Philiſtines, ſaying, Come up this once, for he hath ſhewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, & brought money in their hand.

19 And ſhe made him ſleep upon her knees, and ſhe called for a man, and ſhe cauſed him to ſhave off the ſeven locks of his head, and ſhe began to afflict him, and his ſtrength went from him.

20 And ſhe ſaid, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. And he awoke out of his ſleep, and ſaid, I will go out as at other times before, and ſhake my ſelf. And he wiſt not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philiſtines took him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and he did grind in the priſon-houſe.

† Heb. bored out.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again, ‖ after he was ſhaven.

‖ Or, as when he was ſhaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a great ſacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered Samſon our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people ſaw him, they praiſed their god: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the deſtroyer of our countrey, † which ſlew many of us.

† Heb. and who multiplied our ſlain.

25 And it came to paſſe when their hearts were merry, that they ſaid, Call for Samſon, that he may make us ſport. And they called for Samſon out of the priſon-houſe; and he made † them ſport: and they ſet him between the pillars.

† Heb. before them.

26 And Samſon ſaid unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the houſe ſtandeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philiſtines *were* there: and *there were* upon the roof about three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon made ſport.

28 And Samſon called unto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and ſtrengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philiſtines for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the houſe ſtood, and ‖ on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖ Or, he leaned on them.

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let † me die with the Philiſtines: and he bowed himſelf with *all his* might; and the houſe fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that *were* therein: ſo the dead which he ſlew at his death, were mo then *they* which he ſlew in his life.

† Heb. my ſoul.

31 Then his brethren, and all the houſe of his father, came down and took him, and brought *him* up, and buried him between Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the burying-place of Manoah his father: and he judged Iſrael twenty yeares.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah firſt ſtole, then reſtored, his mother maketh images, 5 and he ornaments for them. 7 He hireth a Levite to be his prieſt.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name *was* Micah.

2 And he ſaid unto his mother, The eleven hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine eares; behold, the ſilver *is* with me, I took it. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed *be thou* of the LORD, my ſon.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleven hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had wholly dedicated the ſilver unto the LORD, from my hand, for my ſon, to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore I will reſtore it unto thee.

4 Yet he reſtored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image: and they were in the houſe of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an * ephod, and * teraphim, and ‖ conſecrated one of his ſons, who became his prieſt.

* Chap. 8.27. * Gen. 31. 19. Hoſea 3. 4. ‖ Heb. filled the hand.

6 * In thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael, *but* every man did *that which was* right in his own eyes.

* Chap. 18.1. and 21.25.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who *was* a Levite, and he ſojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah, to ſojourn where he could.

† 2 54 † Heb. in making his way.

could find *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim to the houſe of Micah, † as he journeyed.

9 And Micah ſaid unto him, Whence comeſt thou? And he ſaid unto him, I *am* a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to ſojourn where I may find *a place*.

10 And Micah ſaid unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father & a prieſt, and I will give thee ten *ſhekels* of ſilver by the year, and ‖ † a ſuit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

‖ Or, a double ſuit, &c. † Heb. an order of garments.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his ſons.

12 And Micah conſecrated the Levite, and the young man became his prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micah.

13 Then ſaid Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, ſeeing I have a Levite to *my* prieſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites ſend five men to ſeek out an inheritance. 3 At the houſe of Micah they conſult with Jonathan, and are encouraged in their way. 7 They ſearch Laiſh, and bring back news of good hope. 11 Six hundred men are ſent to ſurpriſe it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his prieſt and his conſecrate things. 27 They winne Laiſh, and call it Dan. 30 They ſet up idolatry, wherein Jonathan inherited the prieſthood.

* Chap. 17.6. and 21. 25.

IN * thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael: and in thoſe dayes the tribe of the Danites ſought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day *all their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Iſrael.

† Heb. ſons.

2 And the children of Dan ſent of their family, five men from their coaſts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eſhtaol, to ſpie out the land, and to ſearch it; and they ſaid unto them, Go, ſearch the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the houſe of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and ſaid unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makeſt thou in this *place*? and what haſt thou here?

4 And he ſaid unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his prieſt.

5 And they ſaid unto him, Ask counſel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go ſhall be proſperous.

6 And the prieſt ſaid unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laiſh, and ſaw the people that *were* therein, how they dwelt careleſſe, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſecure, and *there was* no † magiſtrate in the land, that might put *them* to ſhame in *any* thing: and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſſe with *any* man.

† Heb. poſſeſſour, or heir of reſtraint.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſaid unto them, What *ſay* ye?

9 And they ſaid, Ariſe, that we may go up againſt them: for we have ſeen the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and *are* ye ſtill? be not ſlothfull to go, *and* to enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 When ye go, ye ſhall come unto a people ſecure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where *there is* no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah and out of Eſhtaol, ſix hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

† Heb. girded.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan, unto this day: behold, *it is* behind Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they paſſed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the houſe of Micah.

14 ¶ Then anſwered the five men that went to ſpie out the countrey of Laiſh, and ſaid unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in theſe houſes an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore conſider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the houſe of the young man the Levite, *even* unto the houſe of Micah, and † ſaluted him.

† Heb. asked him of peace.

16 And the ſix hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which *were* of the children of Dan, ſtood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to ſpie out the land, went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the prieſt ſtood in the entring of the gate, with the ſix hundred men *that were* appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And theſe went into Micahs houſe, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the

the teraphim, and the molten image: then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: *is it* better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the priests heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattel, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that *were* in the houses near to Micahs house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou comest with such a company?

† Heb. that thou art gathered together.

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what *is* this *that* ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest † angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

† Heb. bitter of soul.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they *were* too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took *the things* which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people *that were* at quiet, and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And *there was* no deliverer, because it *was* farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with *any* man; and it *was* in the valley that *lieth* by Beth-rehob: and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

* Josh. 19.47.

29 And they called the name of the * city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city *was* Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sons, were priests to the tribe of Dan, untill the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh. 255

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Levite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death. 29 He divideth her into twelve pieces, to send them to the twelve tribes.

AND it came to pass in those dayes, * when *there was* no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him † a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

* Chap. 17.6. and 18.1. and 21.25.

† Heb. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her fathers house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there ‖ † four whole moneths.

‖ Or, a year and four moneths. † Heb. dayes four moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speak † friendly unto her, *and* to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoyced to meet him.

† Heb. to her heart.

4 And his father in law, the damsels father, retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsels father said unto his son in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

† Heb. Strengthen.

6 And they sat down and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsels father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † untill after noon, and they did eat both of them.

† Heb. till the day declined.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he and his concubine, and his servant; his father in law, the damsels father said unto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards evening, I pray you, tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go † home.

† Heb. is weak. † Heb. it is the pitching time of the day. † Heb. to thy tent.

10 But

256 10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he roſe up and departed, and came † over againſt Jebus, (which *is* Jeruſalem) and *there were* with him two aſſes ſaddled, his concubine alſo *was* with him.

† Heb. to over againſt.

11 *And* when they *were* by Jebus, the day was farre ſpent, and the ſervant ſaid unto his maſter, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in unto this city of the Jebuſites, and lodge in it.

12 And his maſter ſaid unto him, We will not turn aſide hither into the city of a ſtranger, that *is* not of the children of Iſrael; we will paſſe over to Gibeah.

13 And he ſaid unto his ſervant, Come, and let us draw near to one of theſe places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on and went their way, and the ſun went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither, to go in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he ſat him down in a ſtreet of the city: for *there was* no man that took them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which *was* alſo of mount Ephraim; and he ſojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place *were* Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreet of the city: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence comeſt thou?

18 And he ſaid unto him, We *are* paſſing from Beth-lehem-judah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence *am* I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I *am now* going to the houſe of the LORD, and there *is* no man that † receiveth me to houſe.

† Heb. gathereth.

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and provender for our aſſes; and there is bread and wine alſo for me and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy ſervants: *there is* no want of any thing.

20 And the old man ſaid, Peace *be* with thee; howſoever, *let* all thy wants *lie* upon me; onely lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So he brought him into his houſe, and gave provender unto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ *Now* as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain ſons of Belial, beſet the houſe round about, *and* beat at the door, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the old man, ſaying, Bring forth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

23 And * the man, the maſter of the houſe went out unto them, and ſaid unto them, Nay, my brethren, *nay*, I pray you, do not *ſo* wickedly; ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, do not this folly.

* Gen. 19.6.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what ſeemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not † ſo vile a thing.

† Heb. the matter of this folly.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: ſo the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night untill the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the mans houſe, where her lord *was*, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe up in the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the houſe, and her hands *were* upon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid unto her, Up, and let us be going: but none anſwered. Then the man took her *up* upon an aſſe, and the man roſe up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his houſe, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo, that all that ſaw it, ſaid, There was no ſuch deed done nor ſeen, from the day that the children of Iſrael came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: conſider of it, take advice, and ſpeak *your minds*.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Levite in a generall aſſembly declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the aſſembly. 12 The Benjamites being cited, make head againſt the Iſraelites. 18 The Iſraelites in two battels loſe fourty thouſand. 26 They deſtroy by a ſtratagem all the Benjamites, except ſix hundred.

THen all the children of Iſrael went out, and the congregation was gathered together, as one man, from Dan even to Beerſheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelves in the aſſembly of the people of God, four

four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell *us*, how was this wickedness?

¶ Heb. the man the Levite. 4 And † the Levite the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, *and* thought to have slain me: *and* my concubine have they † forced, that she is dead.

† Heb. humbled

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdness and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye *are* all children of Israel, give here your advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his house

9 But now, this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah, *we will go up* by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered

†Heb. fellows. against the city, † knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness *is* this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver *us* the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities, unto Gibeah, to go out to battel against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen men * left-handed, every one could sling stones at an hair-*breadth*, and not misse. 257 * Chap. 3.15.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbred four hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these *were* men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battel against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah *shall go up* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battel against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battel again in aray in the place where they put themselves in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD untill even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day untill even, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those dayes) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

258

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the city, and they began † to smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high-wayes, of which one goeth up to ‖ the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

† Heb. to smite of the people wounded as at, &c. ‖ Or, Beth-el.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They *are* smitten down before us as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city, unto the high-wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, *even* out of the medows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battel was sore: but they knew not that evil *was* near them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day, twenty and five thousand and an hundred men; all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait ‖ drew *themselves* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

‖ Or, made a long sound with the trumpets

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe between the men of Israel † and the liers in wait, that they should make a great † flame with smoke to rise up out of the city.

‖ Or, time. † Heb. with. † Heb. elevation

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battel, Benjamin began † to smite *and* kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battel.

† Heb. to smite the wounded

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and behold, † the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil † was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wilderness, but the battel overtook them: and them which *came* out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they enclosed the Benjamites round about, *and* chased them, *and* trode them down ‖ with ease † over against Gibeah toward the sun-rising.

‖ Or, from Menachah, &c. † Heb. unto over against.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high-wayes five thousand men, and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 * But six hundred men turned & fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four moneths.

* Chap. 21.13.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of *every* city, as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that † they came to.

† Heb. was found. † Heb. were found.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin. 8 By the destruction of Jabesh-gilead, they provide them four hundred wives. 16 They advise them to surprise the virgines that danced at Shiloh.

NOw the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, & offered burnt-offerings, & peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.

7 How

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? and behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, *there were* none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women & the children

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, * Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that † hath lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead, four hundred † young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* † to speak to the children of Benjamin that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, *There must be* an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel. 259

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed *be* he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yearly *in a place* which *is* on the north-side of Beth-el, ‖ on the east-side ‖ of the high-way that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards:

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, ‖ Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not give unto them at this time, *that* you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took *them* wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: every man did *that which was* right in his own eyes.

* Num. 31.17.
† Heb. knoweth the lying with man
† Heb. young women virgins.
† Heb. & spake & called.
‖ Or, proclaim peace.
† Heb. from year to year.
‖ Or, towards the sunrising.
‖ Or, on.
‖ Or, Gratifie us in them.
* Chap. 17.6. and 18.1. and 19.1.

The book of RUTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there. 14 Mahlon and Chilion, having married wives of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaveth her, but Ruth with great constancy accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Beth-lehem, where they are gladly received.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes when the judges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the countrey of Moab, he and his wife, and his two sons.

† Heb. judged.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

† He. were,

3 And Elimelech Naomi's husband died, and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeares.

260 5 And Mahlon and Chilion died alſo both of them; and the woman was left of her two ſons, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then ſhe aroſe with her daughters in law, that ſhe might return from the countrey of Moab: for ſhe had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had viſited his people, in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore ſhe went forth out of the place where ſhe was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi ſaid unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers houſe: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that you may find reſt, each *of you* in the houſe of her husband. Then ſhe kiſſed them: and they lift up their voice, and wept.

10 And they ſaid unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi ſaid, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? *are* there yet *any mo* ſons in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your way*, for I am too old to have an husband: if I ſhould ſay, I have hope, ‖ *if* I ſhould have a husband alſo to night, and ſhould alſo bear ſons:

13 Would ye † tarry for them till they were grown? would ye ſtay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for † it grieveth me much for your ſakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out againſt me.

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kiſſed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And ſhe ſaid, Behold, thy ſiſter in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy ſiſter in law.

16 And Ruth ſaid, ‖ Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will go; and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people *ſhall be* my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou dieſt, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do ſo to me, and more alſo, *if ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When ſhe ſaw that ſhe † was ſtedfaſtly minded to go with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went untill they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to paſſe when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they ſaid, *Is* this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid unto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, call me ‖ Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why *then* call ye me Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley-harveſt.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 ſheweth her great favour. 18 That which ſhe got, ſhe carrieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name *was* Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean eares of corn after *him*, in whoſe ſight I ſhall find grace. And ſhe ſaid unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and ſaid unto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you: and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz unto his ſervant that was ſet over the reapers, Whoſe damſel *is* this?

6 And the ſervant that was ſet over the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It *is* the Moabitiſh damſel that came back with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me glean, and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaves: ſo ſhe came, and hath continued even from the morning untill now, that ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz unto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 *Let* thine eyes *be* on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt,

go

‖ Or, if I were with an husband.

† Heb. hope.

† Heb. I have much bitterneſſe.

‖ Or, Be not againſt me.

† Heb. ſtrengthened her ſelf.

‖ That is, pleaſant.

‖ That is, bitter.

† Heb. hap happened.

‖ Called Matth. 1. 5. Booz.

go unto the veſſels, and drink of *that* which the young men have drawn.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelf to the ground, and ſaid unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I *am* a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered and ſaid unto her, It hath fully been ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done unto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativitie, and art come unto a people which thou knewеſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, under whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

‖ Or, I find favour. † Heb. to the heart.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‖ Let me find favour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, & for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid unto her, At mealtime come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſel in the vineger. And ſhe ſat beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched *corn*, and ſhe did eat and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her glean even among the ſheaves, and

† Heb. ſhame her not.

† reproch her not.

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leave *them* that ſhe may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field untill even, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe took *it* up, and went into the citie: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhe brought forth, and gave to her that ſhe had reſerved, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid unto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, *is* Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid unto her daughter in law, Bleſſed *be* he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the living and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid unto her, The man *is* neare of kinne unto us, ‖ one of our next kinſmen.

‖ Or, one that hath right to redeem.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid unto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keep faſt by my young men, untill they have ended all my harveſt. 261

22 And Naomi ſaid unto Ruth her daughter in law, *It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they ‖ meet thee not in any other field.

‖ Or, fall upon thee.

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley-harveſt, and of wheat-harveſt; and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman. 14 He ſendeth her away with ſix meaſures of barley.

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaid unto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeek reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now *is* not Boaz of our kindred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing-floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelf therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelf known unto the man, untill he ſhall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth down, that thou ſhalt mark the place where he ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt go in, and ‖ uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt do.

‖ Or, lift up the clothes that are on his feet.

5 And ſhe ſaid unto her, All that thou ſayeſt unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And ſhe went down unto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and ſhe came ſoftly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himſelf: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

‖ Or, took hold on,

9 And he ſaid, Who *art* thou? And ſhe anſwered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: ſpread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid, for thou *art* ‖ a neare kinſman.

‖ Or, one that hath right to redeem.

10 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* thou of the LORD my daughter: *for* thou haſt ſhewed more kindneſſe in the latter end, then at the beginning, inaſmuch as thou followedſt not young men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, fear not, I

262 will do to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the † citie of my people doth know, that thou *art* a vertuous woman.

† Heb. gate.

12 And now it is true, that I *am thy* neare kinſman: howbeit there is a kinſman nearer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it ſhall be in the morning, *that* if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinſman, well, let him do the kinſmans part; but if he will not do the part of a kinſman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinſman to thee, *as* the LORD liveth: lie down untill the morning.

14 ¶ And ſhe lay at his feet untill the morning: and ſhe roſe up before one could know another. And he ſaid, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floore.

‖ Or, ſheet, or, apron.

15 Alſo he ſaid, Bring the ‖ vail that *thou haſt* upon thee, and hold it. And when ſhe held it, he meaſured ſix *meaſures* of barley, and laid *it* on her: & ſhe went into the city.

16 And when ſhe came to her mother in law, ſhe ſaid, Who *art* thou my daughter? and ſhe told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And ſhe ſaid, Theſe ſix *meaſures* of barley gave he me; for he ſaid to me, Go not emptie unto thy mother in law.

18 Then ſaid ſhe, Sit ſtill, my daughter, untill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in reſt, untill he have finiſhed the thing this day.

CHAP. IV.

1 Boaz calleth into judgement the next kinſman. 6 He refuſeth the redemption according to the manner in Iſrael. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 10 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of David. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and ſat him down there: and behold, the kinſman of whom Boaz ſpake, came by; unto whom he ſaid, Ho, ſuch a one, turn aſide, ſit down here. And he turned aſide, and ſat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and ſaid, Sit ye down here. And they ſat down.

3 And he ſaid unto the kinſman, Naomi that is come again out of the countrey of Moab ſelleth a parcel of land, which *was* our brother Elimelechs.

† Heb. I ſaid, I will reveal in thine eare.

4 And † I thought to advertiſe thee, ſaying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*; but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, *then* tell me, that I may know: for *there is* none to redeem *it* beſides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he ſaid, I will redeem *it*.

5 Then ſaid Boaz, What day thou buyeſt the field of the hand of Naomi, thou muſt buy *it* alſo of Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of the dead, to raiſe up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinſman ſaid, I cannot redeem *it* for my ſelf, leſt I marre mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy ſelf, for I cannot redeem *it*.

7 * Now this *was the manner* in former time in Iſrael, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his ſhoe, and gave *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a teſtimonie in Iſrael.

* Deut. 25. 7, 9.

8 Therefore the kinſman ſaid unto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: ſo he drew off his ſhoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz ſaid unto the elders, and *unto* all the people, Ye *are* witneſſes this day, that I have bought all that *was* Elimelechs, and all that *was* Chilions and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchaſed to be my wife, to raiſe up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witneſſes this day.

11 And all the people that *were* in the gate, and the elders ſaid, *We are* witneſſes: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine houſe, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the houſe of Iſrael: and ‖ do thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Beth-lehem.

‖ Or, get thee riches, or, power. † Heb. proclaim thy name.

12 And let thy houſe be like the houſe of Pharez, (* whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the ſeed which the LORD ſhall give thee of this young woman.

* Gen. 38. 29. 1. Chro. 2. 4. Matth. 1. 3.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and ſhe was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and ſhe bare a ſon.

14 And the women ſaid unto Naomi, Bleſſed *be* the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinſman, that his name may be famous in Iſrael.

† Heb. cauſed to ceaſe unto thee. ‖ Or, redeemer.

15 And he ſhall be unto thee a reſtorer of *thy* life, and † a nouriſher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee then ſeven ſons, hath born him.

† Heb. to nouriſh. † Heb. thy grey haire.

16 And Naomi took the childe, and laid

it

it in her boſome, and became nurſe unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, ſaying, There is a ſon born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Jeſſe, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begat Hezron,

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahſhon, and Nahſhon begat ‖ Salmon,

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jeſſe, and Jeſſe begat David.

263

‖ Or, Salmah.

* 1. Chr. 2. 4. Matth. 1, 3.

The first book of SAMUEL, otherwiſe called, The firſt book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Levite, having two wives, worſhippeth yearly at Shiloh. 4 He cheriſheth Hannah, though barren, and provoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in grief, prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli firſt rebuking her, afterwards bleſſeth her. 19 Hannah having born Samuel, ſtayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She preſenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name *was* Elkanah, the ſon of Jeroham, the ſon of Elihu, the ſon of Tohu, the ſon of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city * † yearly, to worſhip and to ſacrifice unto the LORD of hoſts in Shiloh; and the two ſons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the prieſts of the LORD, *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her ſons and her daughters, portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave ‖ a worthy portion: for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had ſhut up her wombe;

6 And her adverſarie alſo † provoked her ſore, for to make her fret, becauſe the LORD had ſhut up her wombe.

7 And *as* he did ſo yeare by yeare, ‖ † when ſhe went up to the houſe of the LORD, ſo ſhe provoked her; therefore ſhe wept, and did not eat.

8 Then ſaid Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepeſt thou? and why eateſt thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? *am* not I better to thee then ten ſons?

9 ¶ So Hannah roſe up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (now Eli the prieſt ſat upon a ſeat by a poſt of the temple of the LORD)

10 And ſhe *was* † in bitterneſſe of ſoul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept ſore.

11 And ſhe vowed a vow, and ſaid, O LORD of hoſts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid † a man-childe, then I will give him unto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there ſhall no raſour come upon his head.

12 And it came to paſſe as ſhe † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, ſhe ſpake in her heart, onely her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought ſhe had been drunken.

14 And Eli ſaid unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah anſwered and ſaid, No, my lord, I *am* a woman † of a ſorrowfull ſpirit: I have drunk neither wine nor ſtrong drink, but have poured out my ſoul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and grief have I ſpoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli anſwered and ſaid, Go in peace: and the God of Iſrael grant *thee* thy petition that thou haſt asked of him.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy ſight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *ſad*.

19 ¶ And they roſe up in the morning early, and worſhipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their houſe to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

* Deut. 16. 16. † Heb. from yeare to yeare.

‖ Or, a double portion.

† Heb. angred her.

‖ Or, from the time that ſhe, &c. † Heb. from her going up.

† Heb. bitter of ſoul.

† Heb. ſeed of men. * Num. 6. 5. Judg. 13. 5.

† Heb. multiplied to pray.

† Heb. hard of ſpirit.

‖ Or, meditation.

264

20 Wherefore it came to passe, † when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

† Heb. in revolution of dayes.

‖ That is, asked of God.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* untill the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry untill thou have weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gave her son suck untill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, *as* thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth, ‖ he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

‖ Or, returned him, whom I have obtained by petition, to the LORD.

‖ Or, he whom I have obtained by petition shall be returned.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hannahs song in thankfulnesse.* 12 *The sin of Eli's sons.* 18 *Samuels ministerie.* 20 *By Eli's blessing, Hannah is more fruitfull.* 22 *Eli reproveth his sons.* 27 *A prophesie against Eli's house.*

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoyceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies: because I rejoyce in thy salvation.

2 *There is* none holy as the LORD: for *there is* none beside thee: neither *is there* any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let *not* † arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

† Heb. hard.

4 The bows of the mighty men *are* broken, and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.

5 *They that were* full, have hired out themselves for bread, and *they that were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven; and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

* Deut. 32. 39. Tob. 13. 2. Wisd. 16. 13.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He * raiseth up the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath set the world upon them.

* Psal. 113. 7.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darknesse; for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: * out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

* Chap. 7. 10.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house; and the childe did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli *were* sons of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custome with the people *was, that* when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand:

14 And he strook *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the flesh-hook brought up, the priest took for himself: so they did in Shiloh, unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And *if* any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat † presently, and *then* take *as much* as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, *Nay*, but thou shalt give *it me* now: and if not, I will take *it* by force.

† Heb. as on the day,

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD,

*Exod. 28. 4. LORD, *being* a childe, * girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover, his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeare to yeare, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yearly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the ‖ loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

‖ Or, petition which he asked, &c.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived and bare three sons, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

† Heb. assembled by troups.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for ‖ I heare of your evil dealings, by all this people.

‖ Or, I heare evil words of you.

24 Nay my sons: for *it is* no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people ‖ to transgresse.

‖ Or, to cry out.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel *to be* my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and * did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

*Levit. 10. 14.

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I have commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sons above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from me; for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemy *in my* habitation, in all *the wealth* which *God* shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

‖ Or, the affliction of the tabernacle for all the wealth which God would have given Israel.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flower of their age.

† Heb. men.

34 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithfull priest, *that* shall do according to *that* which *is* in mine heart, and in my minde: and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine Anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to passe *that* every one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsel of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

† Heb. joyn.
‖ Or, somewhat about the priesthood.

CHAP. III.

1 *How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel.* 11 *God telleth Samuel the destruction of Eli's house.* 15 *Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision.* 19 *Samuel groweth in credit.*

AND the childe Samuel ministred unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; *there was* no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli *was* laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dimme, *that* he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God *was*, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep*:

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here *am* I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

7 ¶ Now

‖ Or, Thus did Samuel before he knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was revealed unto him

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of * every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

* 2 Kin. 21. 12.

12 In that day, I will perform against Eli, all *things* which I have spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

† Heb. beginning and ending.

13 ‖ * For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquitie which he knoweth: because his sons made themselves ‖ vile, and he † restrained them not.

‖ Or, and I will tell him, &c.

* Chap. 2. 29, 30, 31, &c.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquitie of Eli's house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

‖ Or, accursed.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay untill the morning, & opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

† Heb. frowned not upon them.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son. And he answered, Here *am* I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that *the LORD* hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide *it* not from me: God do so to thee and † more also, if thou hide *any* ‖ thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

† Heb. so adde. ‖ Or, word.

18 And Samuel told him † every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

† Heb. all the things, or, words.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel *was* ‖ established *to be* a prophet of the LORD.

‖ Or, faithfull.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines at Eben-ezer. 3 They fetch the ark, to the terrour of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten again, the ark taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slain. 12 Eli at the news, falling backward, breaketh his neck. 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her travail with I-chabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ † came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battel, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: & the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

‖ Or, came to passe. † Heb. was.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in aray against Israel: and *when* † they joyned battel, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the armie in the field about four thousand men.

† Heb. the battel was spread. † Heb. the aray.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us † fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

† Heb. take unto us.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth *between* the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, *were* there, with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What *meaneth* the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Wo unto us; for there hath not been such a thing † heretofore.

† Heb. yesterday or the third day.

8 Wo unto us: who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these *are* the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong, and quit your selves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, * as they have been to you: † quit your selves like men, and fight.

* Judges 13. 1. † Heb. be men.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirtie thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, † were slain.

† Heb. died.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way-side, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the citie and told *it*, all the citie cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What *meaneth* the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli *was* ninety and eight yeares old; and * his eyes † were dimme, that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I *am* he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What † is there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, & the ark of God is taken

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavie. And he had judged Israel fourtie yeares.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child *neare* ‖ to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, & that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her self and travailed; for her pains † came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said unto her, Fear not, for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, † neither did she regard *it*.

21 And she named the child ‖ I-chabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

* Chap. 3. 2.
† Heb. stood.
† Heb. is the thing.
‖ Or, to cry out.
† Heb. were turned.
† Heb. set not her heart.
‖ That is, where is the glory? or, there is no glory.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines having brought the ark into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten down and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither: 10 and so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, Behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands *were* cut off upon the threshold, onely ‖ *the stump of* Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod, unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavie upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with * emerods, *even* Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was *so*, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the citie with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the citie both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron: and it came to passe as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the citie; the hand of God was very heavie there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the crie of the citie went up to heaven.

‖ Or, the fishie part.
* Psal. 78. 66.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 *After ſeven moneths the Philiſtines take counſel how to ſend back the ark.* 10 *They bring it on a new cart with an offering unto Beth-ſhemeſh.* 19 *The people are ſmitten for looking into the ark.* 21 *They ſend to them of Kirjath-jearim to fetch it.*

AND the ark of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philiſtines ſeven moneths.

2 And the Philiſtines called for the prieſts and the diviners, ſaying, What ſhall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we ſhall ſend it to his place.

3 And they ſaid, If ye ſend away the ark of the God of Iſrael, ſend it not emptie; but in any wiſe return him a treſpaſſe-offering: then ye ſhall be healed, and it ſhall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then ſaid they, What *ſhall be* the treſpaſſe-offering which we ſhall return to him? They anſwered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philiſtines: for one plague *was* on † you all, and on your lords.

† Heb. them.

5 Wherefore ye ſhall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that marre the land, and ye ſhall give glory unto the God of Iſrael: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, * did they not let † the people go, and they departed?

‖ Or, reproch-fully. * Exod. 12. 31. † Heb. them.

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold which ye return him *for* a treſpaſſe-offering, in a coffer by the ſide thereof, and ſend it away, that it may go.

9 And ſee, if it goeth up by the way of his own coaſt to Beth-ſhemeſh, *then* ‖ he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we ſhall know that *it is* not his hand *that* ſmote us; it *was* a chance *that* happened to us.

‖ Or, it.

10 ¶ And the men did ſo: and took two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and ſhut up their calves at home:

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the ſtraight way to the way of Beth-ſhemeſh, *and* went along the high-way, lowing as they went, and turned not aſide to the right hand or to the left; and the Lords of the Philiſtines went after them unto the border of Beth-ſhemeſh.

13 And *they of* Beth-ſhemeſh *were* reaping their wheat-harveſt in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and ſaw the ark, and rejoyced to ſee *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joſhua a Beth-ſhemite, and ſtood there, where *there was* a great ſtone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold *were*, and put *them* on the great ſtone: and the men of Beth-ſhemeſh offered burnt-offerings, and ſacrificed ſacrifices the ſame day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philiſtines had ſeen *it*, they returned to Ekron the ſame day.

17 And theſe *are* the golden emerods which the Philiſtines returned *for* a treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD; for Aſhdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philiſtines, *belonging* to the five lords, *both* of fenced cities, and of countrey-villages, even unto the ‖ great *ſtone of* Abel, whereon they ſet down the ark of the LORD: *which ſtone remaineth* unto this day, in the field of Joſhua the Beth-ſhemite.

‖ Or, great ſtone.

19 ¶ And he ſmote the men of Beth-ſhemeſh, becauſe they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he ſmote of the people fiftie thouſand and threeſcore and ten men: and the people lamented, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten *many* of the people with a great ſlaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-ſhemeſh ſaid, Who is able to ſtand before this holy LORD God? and to whom ſhall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they ſent meſſengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, ſaying, The Philiſtines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, *and* fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 *They of Kirjath-jearim bring the ark into the houſe of Abinadab, and ſanctifie Eleazar his ſon to keep it.* 2 *After twentie yeares,* 3 *the Iſraelites by Samuels meanes, ſolemnly repent at Mizpeh.* 9 *While Samuel prayeth and ſacrificeth,*

ficeth, the Lord diſcomfiteth the Philiſtines by thunder, at Eben-ezer. 13 *The Philiſtines are ſubdued.* 15 *Samuel peaceably and religiouſly judgeth Iſrael.*

AND the men of Kir-jath-jearim came, and fetcht up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the houſe of Abinadab in the hill, and ſanctified Eleazar his ſon, to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to paſſe while the ark abode in Kir-jath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty yeares: and all the houſe of Iſrael lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel ſpake unto all the houſe of Iſrael, ſaying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the ſtrange gods, and * Aſhtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and * ſerve him onely: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* Joſh. 24.14, 23.
* Judges 2.13.
* Deut. 6.13. Matth. 4.10. Luke 4.8.
* Judges 2.11.

4 Then the children of Iſrael did put away * Baalim, and Aſhtaroth, and ſerved the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel ſaid, Gather all Iſrael to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured *it* out before the LORD, and faſted on that day, and ſaid there, We have ſinned againſt the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Iſrael in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philiſtines heard that the children of Iſrael were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philiſtines went up againſt Iſrael: and when the children of Iſrael heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philiſtines.

8 And the children of Iſrael ſaid to Samuel, † Ceaſe not to crie unto the LORD our God for us, that he will ſave us out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

† Heb. Be not ſilent from us from crying.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a ſucking lambe, and offered *it for* a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD; and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Iſrael, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

‖ Or, anſwered.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philiſtines drew near to battel againſt Iſrael: but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philiſtines, and diſcomfited them, and they were ſmitten before Iſrael.

11 And the men of Iſrael went out of Mizpeh, and purſued the Philiſtines, and ſmote them, untill *they came* under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a ſtone, and ſet *it* between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-ezer, ſaying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

‖ That is, the ſtone of help.

13 ¶ So the Philiſtines were ſubdued, and they came no more into the coaſt of Iſrael: and the hand of the Lord was againſt the Philiſtines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philiſtines had taken from Iſrael were reſtored to Iſrael, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coaſts thereof did Iſrael deliver out of the hands of the Philiſtines: and there was peace between Iſrael and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Iſrael all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeare to yeare † in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Iſrael in all thoſe places.

† Heb. and he circuited

17 And his return *was* to Ramah; for there *was* his houſe; and there he judged Iſrael, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By occaſion of the ill government of Samuels ſons, the Iſraelites ask a king.* 6 *Samuel praying in grief, is comforted by God.* 10 *He telleth the manner of a king.* 19 *God willeth Samuel to yeeld unto the importunity of the people.*

AND it came to paſſe when Samuel was old, that he made his ſons judges over Iſrael.

2 Now the name of his firſt-born was Joel, and the name of his ſecond Abiah: *they were* judges in Beer-ſheba.

3 And his ſons walked not in his wayes, but turned aſide after lucre, and * took bribes, and perverted judgement.

* Deut. 16.19.

4 Then all the elders of Iſrael gathered themſelves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 And ſaid unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy ſons walk not in thy wayes: now * make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

* Hoſea 13.10. Acts 13. 21.

6 ¶ But the thing † diſpleaſed Samuel, when they ſaid, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

† Heb. was evil in the eyes of Samuel.

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they ſay unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I ſhould not reigne over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done ſince the day that I brought them

them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so do they also unto thee.

‖ Or, obey.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken unto their voice: ‖ howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reigne over them.

‖ Or, notwithstanding when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then thou shalt shew, &c.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reigne over you: He will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himselfe, for his chariots, and *to be* his horsemen, and *some* shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters *to be* confectionaries, and *to be* cooks, and *to be* bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, *even* the best *of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his † officers, and to his servants.

† Heb. eunuchs.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put *them* to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but we will have a king over us:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to find his fathers asses, 6 by the counsel of his servant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods revelation, 18 cometh to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whose name *was* * Kish the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, ‖ a Benjamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

* Chap. 14.51. 1 Chron. 8.33.

‖ Or, the son of a man of Jemini.

‖ Or, substance

2 And he had a son, whose name *was* Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and upward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and *there they were* not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that *was* with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and *he is* an honourable man; all that he saith, cometh surely to passe: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, *if* we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and *there is* not a present to bring to the man of God: what † have we?

† Heb. is gone out of, &c.

† Heb. is with us.

† Heb. there is found in my hand.

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, † I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for *he that is* now *called* a Prophet, was beforetime called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, † Well said, come, let us go: so they went unto the city where the man of God *was*.

† Heb. Thy word is good.

11 ¶ *And*

†Heb. in the ascent of the city.

11 ¶ *And* as they went up †the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for *there is* a ‖sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

‖Or, feast.

13 Assoon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straight-way find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat untill he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about †this time ye shall find him.

†Heb. to day.

14 And they went up into the city: *and* when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ *Now the LORD had †told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

* Chap. 15. 1. Acts 13. 21.

†Heb. revealed the eare of Samuel.

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him *to be* captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall †reigne over my people.

†Heb. restrain in.

18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seers house *is*.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I *am* the seer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day; and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that *is* in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost †three dayes ago, set not thy mind on them, for they are found: and on whom *is* all the desire of Israel? *is it* not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

†Heb. to day three dayes.

21 And Saul answered and said, *Am* not I a Benjamite of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou †so to me?

†Heb. according to this word.

22 And Samuel took Saul, and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which *were* about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee. 271

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and *that* which *was* upon it, and set *it* before Saul: & *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is ‖left, set *it* before thee, *and* eat; for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, *since* I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

‖Or, reserved.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 *And* as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant passe on before us, (and he passed on) but stand thou still †a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

†Heb. to day.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and he prophesieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his uncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subjects.

THen Samuel took a vial of oyl, and poured *it* upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee *to be* captain over his inheritance

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by *Rachels sepulchre in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and lo, thy father hath left †the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

* Gen. 35. 20.

†Heb. the businesse.

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will †salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

†Heb. ask thee of peace.

5 After that, thou shalt come to the hill of God, where *is* the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet

272 meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a pſalterie, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they ſhall propheſie.

6 And the ſpirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou ſhalt propheſie with them, and ſhalt be turned into another man.

† Heb. it ſhall come to paſſe that when theſe ſignes, &c.

7 And † let it be when theſe ſignes are come unto thee, † *that* thou do as occaſion ſhall ſerve thee, for God *is* with thee.

† Heb. do for thee as thine hand ſhall find.

8 And thou ſhalt go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, *and* to ſacrifice ſacrifices of peace-offerings: * ſeven dayes ſhalt thou tarrie, till I come to thee, and ſhew thee what thou ſhalt do.

* Chap. 13.8.

9 ¶ And it was *ſo*, that when he had turned his † back to go from Samuel, God † gave him another heart: and all thoſe ſignes came to paſſe that day.

† Heb. ſhoulder

† Heb. turned.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him, and the ſpirit of God came upon him, and he propheſied among them.

11 And it came to paſſe when all that knew him beforetime, ſaw, that behold, he propheſied among the prophets, then the people ſaid † one to another, What *is* this *that* is come unto the ſon of Kiſh? * *Is* Saul alſo among the prophets?

† Heb. a man to his neighbour.

* Chap. 19.24.

12 And one † of the ſame place anſwered and ſaid, But who *is* their father? Therefore it became a proverb, *Is* Saul alſo among the prophets?

† Heb. from thence.

13 And when he had made an end of propheſying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle ſaid unto him, and to his ſervant, Whither went ye? And he ſaid, To ſeek the aſſes: and when we ſaw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel ſaid unto you.

16 And Saul ſaid unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the aſſes were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel ſpake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought up Iſrael out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, *and* of them that oppreſſed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himſelf ſaved you out of all your adverſities and your tribulations: and ye have ſaid unto him, *Nay*, but ſet a king over us. Now therefore preſent your ſelves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thouſands.

20 And when Samuel had cauſed all the tribes of Iſrael to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had cauſed the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the ſon of Kiſh was taken: and when they ſought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man ſhould yet come thither: and the LORD anſwered, Behold, he hath hid himſelf among the ſtuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he ſtood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from his ſhoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel ſaid to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath choſen, that *there is* none like him among all the people? And all the people ſhouted, and ſaid, † God ſave the king.

† Heb. Let the king live.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdome, and wrote *it* in a book, and laid *it* up before the LORD: and Samuel ſent all the people away, every man to his houſe.

26 ¶ And Saul alſo went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whoſe hearts God had touched.

‖ Or, he was as though he had been deaf.

27 But the children of Belial ſaid, How ſhall this man ſave us? And they deſpiſed him, and brought him no preſents: but ‖ he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahaſh offereth them of Jabeſh-Gilead a reprochfull condition. 4 They ſend meſſengers, and are delivered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahaſh the Ammonite came up, and encamped againſt Jabeſh-Gilead: and all the men of Jabeſh ſaid unto Nahaſh, Make a covenant with us, and we will ſerve thee.

2 And Nahaſh the Ammonite anſwered them, on this *condition* will I make *a covenant* with you, that I may thruſt out all your right eyes, and lay it *for* a reproch upon all Iſrael.

3 And the elders of Jabeſh ſaid unto him, † Give us ſeven dayes reſpite, that we may ſend meſſengers unto all the coaſts of Iſrael: and then if *there be* no man to ſave us, we will come out to thee.

† Heb. Forbear us.

4 ¶ Then

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What *aileth* the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the spirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent *them* throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent.

† Heb. as one man.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To morrow by *that time* the sun be hot, ye shall have ‖ help. And the messengers came and shewed *it* to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

‖ Or, deliverance.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was *so* on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, untill the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who *is* he that said, Shall Saul reigne over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integrity. 6 He reproveth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harvest-time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old, and gray-headed, and behold, my sons *are* with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, * here I *am*, witnesse against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose asse have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received *any* † bribe ‖ to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

* Ecclus. 46.19.

† Heb. ransome.

‖ Or, that I should hide mine eyes at him.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD *is* witnesse against you, and his anointed *is* witnesse this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, *He is* witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, made.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and to your fathers.

† Heb. righteousnesses; or, benefits.

† Heb. with.

8 * When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD * sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

* Gen. 46.5,6.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, * he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

* Exod. 4.16. * Judg. 4.2.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, & said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim & Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and * Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

* Judg. 11.1.

274

12 And when ye ſaw that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid unto me, Nay, but a king ſhall reigne over us; when the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have choſen, *and* whom ye have deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and ſerve him, and obey his voice, and not rebell againſt the † commandment of the LORD, then ſhall both ye, and alſo the king that reigneth over you, † continue following the LORD your God.

†Heb. mouth.

†Heb. be after.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebell againſt the commandment of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as *it was* againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand and ſee this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 *Is it* not wheat-harveſt to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he ſhall ſend thunder and rain: that ye may perceive and ſee that your wickedneſſe *is* great, which ye have done in the ſight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid unto Samuel, Pray for thy ſervants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our ſins, *this* evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickedneſſe: yet turn not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerve the LORD with all your heart;

21 And turn ye not aſide: for then *ſhould ye go* after vain *things*, which cannot profit nor deliver, for they *are* vain)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people, for his great names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſin againſt the LORD, † in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

†Heb. from ceaſing.

24 Onely fear the LORD, and ſerve him in truth with all your heart: for conſider ‖ how great *things* he hath done for you.

‖ Or, what a great thing.

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill do wickedly, ye ſhall be conſumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls ſelected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe gariſon Jonathan had ſmitten. 5 The Philiſtines great hoſt. 6 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites. 8 Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel, ſacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproveth him. 17 The three ſpoiling bands of the Philiſtines. 19 The policy of the Philiſtines, to ſuffer no ſmith in Iſrael.

SAul † reigned one year, and when he had reigned two yeares over Iſrael,

†Heb. the ſon of one yeare in his reigning.

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand *men* of Iſrael; *whereof* two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh and in mount Beth-el, and a thouſand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in ‖ Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrews hear.

‖ Or, the hill.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, *that* Saul had ſmitten a gariſon of the Philiſtines, and *that* Iſrael alſo † was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

†Heb. did ſtink.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelves together, to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand chariots, and ſix thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which *is* on the ſea-ſhore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmaſh, eaſt-ward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait, (for the people were diſtreſſed) then the people did hide themſelves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *ſome of* the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

†Heb. trembled after him

8 ¶ * And he tarried ſeven dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

* Chap. 10, 8.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † ſalute him.

†Heb. bleſſe him.

11 ¶ And Samuel ſaid, What haſt thou done?

done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and *that* thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and *that* the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not † made supplication unto the LORD: I forced my self therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

† Heb. intreated the face.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdome upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him *to be* captain over his people, because thou hast not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal, unto Gibeah of Benjamin: and Saul numbred the people *that were* † present with him, about six hundred men.

† Heb. found.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his son, and the people *that were* present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines, in three companies: one company turned unto the way *that leadeth to* Ophrah, unto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way *to* Beth-horon: and another company turned *to* the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: (for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make *them* swords or spears)

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had † a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

† Heb. a file with mouthes. † Heb. to set.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battel, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that *were* with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

‖ Or, standing camp.

23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Jonathan, unwitting to his father, the priest, or the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison.* 15 *A divine terrour maketh them beat themselves.* 17 *Saul not staying the priests answer, setteth on them.* 21 *The captivated Hebrews, and the hidden Israelites, join against them.* 24 *Sauls unadvised adjuration, hindereth the victory.* 32 *He restraineth the people from eating bloud.* 35 *He buildeth an altar.* 36 *Jonathan taken by lot, is saved by the people.* 47 *Sauls strength and family.*

NOw ‖ it came to passe upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the other side: but he told not his father.

‖ Or, there was a day.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him *were* about six hundred men;

3 And Ahiah the son of Ahitub, * I-chabods brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORDS priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

* Chap. 4.21.

4 ¶ And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines garison, *there was* a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one *was* Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † forefront of the one *was* situate north-ward over against Michmash, and the other south-ward over against Gibeah.

† Heb. tooth.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will work for us: for *there is* no restraint to the LORD, * to save by many or by few.

* 2 Chr. 14.11.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that *is* in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will passe over unto *these* men, and we will discover our selves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, † Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

† Heb. Be still.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for * the LORD hath delivered them into our hand; and this *shall be* a signe unto us.

* 1 Mac. 4.30.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the Philistines:

276 and the Philiſtines ſaid, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themſelves.

12 And the men of the gariſon anſwered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and ſaid, Come up to us, and we will ſhew you a thing. And Jonathan ſaid unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me; for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Iſrael.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, & upon his feet, & his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer ſlew after him.

14 And that firſt ſlaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ‖ an half-acre of land, *which* a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

‖ Or, half a furrow of an acre of land.

15 And there was trembling in the hoſt, in the field, and among all the people: the gariſon, and the ſpoilers, they alſo trembled, and the earth quaked: ſo it was † a very great trembling.

† Heb. a trembling of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another.*

17 Then ſaid Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and ſee who is gone from us. And when they had numbred, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer *were* not *there.*

18 And Saul ſaid unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Iſrael.)

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe while Saul talked unto the prieſt, that the ‖ noiſe that *was* in the hoſt of the Philiſtines went on, and increaſed: and Saul ſaid unto the prieſt, Withdraw thine hand.

‖ Or, tumult.

20 And Saul and all the people that *were* with him, † aſſembled themſelves, and they came to the battel: and behold, * every mans ſword was againſt his fellow, *and there was* a very great diſcomfiture.

† Heb. were cried together.
* Judg. 7. 22. 2 Chron. 20. 23.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews *that* were with the Philiſtines before that time, which went up with them into the camp *from the countrey* round about, even they alſo *turned* to be with the Iſraelites, that *were* with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewiſe all the men of Iſrael which had hid themſelves in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philiſtines fled, even they alſo followed hard after them in the battel.

23 So the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day: and the battel paſſed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Iſrael were diſtreſſed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, ſaying, Curſed *be* the man that eateth *any* food untill evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies: ſo none of the people taſted *any* food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was hony upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an hony-combe, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſaid, Thy father ſtraitly charged the people with an oath, ſaying, Curſed *be* the man that eateth *any* food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

‖ Or, weary.

29 Then ſaid Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: ſee, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightned, becauſe I taſted a little of this hony:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the ſpoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater ſlaughter among the Philiſtines?

31 And they ſmote the Philiſtines that day from Michmaſh to Ajjalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the ſpoil, and took ſheep, and oxen, and calves, and ſlew *them* on the ground: and the people did eat *them* * with the bloud.

* Levit. 7. 26. and 19. 26. Deut. 12. 16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, ſaying, Behold, the people ſin againſt the LORD, in that they eat with the bloud. And he ſaid, Ye have ‖ tranſgreſſed: roll a great ſtone unto me this day.

‖ Or, dealt treacherouſly.

34 And Saul ſaid, Diſperſe your ſelves among the people, and ſay unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his ſheep, and ſlay *them* here, and eat; and ſin not againſt the LORD in eating with the bloud. And all the people brought every man his ox † with him that night, and ſlew *them* there.

† Heb. in his hand.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: † the ſame was the firſt altar that he built unto the LORD.

† Heb. that altar he began to build unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul ſaid, Let us go down after the Philiſtines by night, and ſpoil them untill

untill the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw neare hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neare hither all the † chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

† Heb. corners, Judg. 20. 2.

39 For *as* the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ Give a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people † escaped.

‖ Or, Shew the innocent. † Heb. went forth.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: *as* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdome over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed *them*.

48 And he ‖ gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

‖ Or, wrought mightily.

49 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Jshui, and Melchi-shua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*; the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host *was* Abner the son of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner *was* the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek. 6 Saul favoureth the Kenites. 8 He spareth Agag and the best of the spoil. 10 Samuel denounceth unto Saul, commending and excusing himself, Gods rejection of him for his disobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

SAmuel also said unto Saul, * The LORD sent me to anoint thee *to be* king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

* Chap. 9. 16.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember *that* which Amalek did to Israel, * how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

* Exod. 17. 8. Num. 24. 20.

3 Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

‖ Or, fought.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnesse to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, *untill* thou comest to Shur, that *is* over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, & of the oxen, and ‖ of the fatlings, and the lambes, and all *that* was good, and would not utterly destroy them:

‖ Or, of the second sort.

278 them: but every thing *that was* vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul *to be* king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul; and Saul said unto him, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What *meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou *wast* little in thine own sight, *wast* thou not *made* the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them untill † they be consumed.

† Heb. they consume them.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst flie upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

* Eccles. 5. 1. Hos. 6. 6. Matth. 9. 13. and 12. 7.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, * to obey *is* better then sacrifice, *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

† Heb. divination.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of † witchcraft, and stubbornnesse *is as* iniquitie and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he *is* not a man that he should repent.

‖ Or, eternity, or, victory.

30 Then he said, I have sinned; *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

* Exod. 17. 13. Num. 14. 45.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul untill the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: & the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God under pretense of a sacrifice, cometh to Beth-lehem. 6 His humane judgement is reproved. 11 He anointeth David. 19 Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evil spirit.

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel?

fill

fill thine horn with oyl, and go, I will ſend thee to Jeſſe the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his ſons.

2 And Samuel ſaid, How can I go? if Saul heare *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD ſaid, Take an heifer † with thee, and ſay, I am come to ſacrifice to the LORD.

† Heb. in thine hand.

3 And call Jeſſe to the ſacrifice, and I will ſhew thee what thou ſhalt do: and thou ſhalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD ſpake, and came to Beth-lehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his † coming, and ſaid, Comeſt thou peaceably?

† Heb. meeting.

5 And he ſaid, Peaceably: I am come to ſacrifice unto the LORD: ſanctifie your ſelves, and come with me to the ſacrifice. And he ſanctified Jeſſe and his ſons, and called them to the ſacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and ſaid, Surely the LORDS anointed *is* before him.

7 But the LORD ſaid unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his ſtature; becauſe I have refuſed him: for *the LORD ſeeth* not as man ſeeth; for man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

† Heb. eyes.
* 1. Chr. 28. 9. Pſal. 7. 9. Jer. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12.

8 Then Jeſſe called Abinadab, and made him paſſe before Samuel: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

9 Then Jeſſe made Shammah to paſſe by: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

10 Again, Jeſſe made ſeven of his ſons to paſſe before Samuel: and Samuel ſaid unto Jeſſe, The LORD hath not choſen theſe.

11 And Samuel ſaid unto Jeſſe, Are here all *thy* children? and he ſaid, There remaineth yet the youngeſt, and behold, he keepeth the ſheep. And Samuel ſaid unto Jeſſe, * Send and fetch him: for we will not ſit † down till he come hither.

* 2. Sam. 7. 8. Pſal. 78. 70.
† Heb. round.

12 And he ſent, and brought him in: Now he *was* ruddie, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to look to. And the LORD ſaid, Ariſe, anoint him: for this *is* he.

† Heb. fair of eyes.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oyl, and anointed him in the midſt of his brethren: and the ſpirit of the LORD came upon David, from that day forward: ſo Samuel roſe up and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the ſpirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil ſpirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

‖ Or, terrified.

15 And Sauls ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold now, an evil ſpirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy ſervants *which are* before thee, to ſeek out a man *who is* a cunning player on an harp: and it ſhall come to paſſe when the evil ſpirit from God is upon thee, that he ſhall play with his hand, and thou ſhalt be well.

17 And Saul ſaid unto his ſervants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring *him* to me.

18 Then anſwered one of the ſervants, and ſaid, Behold, I have ſeen a ſon of Jeſſe the Beth-lehemite, *that is* cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely perſon, and the LORD *is* with him.

‖ Or, ſpeech.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul ſent meſſengers unto Jeſſe, and ſaid, Send me David thy ſon, which *is* with the ſheep.

20 And Jeſſe took an aſſe *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and ſent *them* by David his ſon unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and ſtood before him; and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul ſent to Jeſſe, ſaying, Let David, I pray thee, ſtand before me: for he hath found favour in my ſight.

23 And it came to paſſe, when the *evil* ſpirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: ſo Saul was refreſhed, and was wel, and the evil ſpirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Iſraelites and Philiſtines being ready to battel, 4 Goliath cometh proudly forth to challenge a combat. 12 David ſent by his father to viſit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He ſheweth the reaſon of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he ſlayeth the giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of David.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together their armies to battel, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes-dammim.

‖ Or, the coaſt of Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Iſrael were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † ſet the battel in aray againſt the Philiſtines.

† Heb. ranged the battel.

3 And the Philiſtines ſtood on a moun-

280 tain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and *there was* a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height *was* six cubits and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse upon his head, and he *was* † armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat *was* five thousand shekels of brasse.

† Heb. clothed.

6 And *he had* greaves of brasse upon his legs, and a ‖ target of brasse between his shoulders.

‖ Or, gorget.

7 And the staff of his spear *was* like a weavers beam, and his spears head *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield, went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set *your* battel in aray? *am* not I a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David *was* * the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name *was* Jesse, and he had eight sons: and the man went among men *for* an old man in the dayes of Saul.

* Chap. 16. 1.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went, *and* followed Saul to the battel: and the names of his three sons that went to the battel, *were* Eliab the first-born, and next unto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And David *was* the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neare, morning and evening, and presented himself fourty dayes.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched *corn*, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

† Heb. cheeses of milk. † Heb. captain of a thousand,

18 And carry these ten † cheeses unto the † captain of *their* thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the ‖ trench, as the host was going forth to the ‖ fight, and shouted for the battel.

‖ Or, place of the carriage. ‖ Or, battel-ray, or place of fight.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battel in aray, army against army.

22 And David left † his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, & ran into the armie, & came and † saluted his brethren.

† Heb. the vessels from upon him. † Heb. asked his brethren of peace.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afraid.

† Heb. from his face.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defie Israel is he come up: and it shall be *that* the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and * will give him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

* Josh. 15. 16.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproch from Israel? for who *is* this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliabs anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart; for thou art come down, that thou mightest see the battel.

29 And David said, What have I now done? *Is there* not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

† Heb. word.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed *them* before Saul: and he † sent for him.

† Heb. took him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no mans

heart

heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine, to fight with him: for thou *art but* a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his fathers sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a ‖ lambe out of the flock:

‖ Or, kid.

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught *him* by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

† Heb. clothed David with his clothes.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse upon his head, also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go, for he had not proved *it*: and David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I have not proved *them*. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the ‖ brook, and put them in a shepherds † bag which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling *was* in his hand, and he drew neare to the Philistine.

‖ Or, valley. † Heb. vessel.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew neare unto David, and the man that bare the shield *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about and saw David, he disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, *Am* I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, & I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield; but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the aire, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

† Heb. shut thee up.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battel *is* the LORD'S, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang *it*, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So * David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine and slew him; but *there was* no sword in the hand of David.

* Eccles. 47. 4. 1. Mac. 4. 30.

51 Therefore David ran and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, & slew him, & cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, untill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, whose son *is* this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling *is*.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son *art* thou, *thou* young man? And David answered, *I am* the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

CHAP.

1 Jonathan loveth David. 5 Saul envieth his praise, 10 seeketh to kill him in his furie, 12 feareth him for his good successe, 17 offereth him his daughters for a snare. 22 David perswaded to be the kings son in law, giveth two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michals dowry. 28 Sauls hatred, and Davids glory encreaseth.

AND it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stript himself of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, *and* ‖ behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls servants.

‖ Or, prospered.

6 And it came to passe as they came when David was returned from the slaughter of the ‖ Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with † instruments of musick.

‖ Or, Philistines.

† Heb. three-stringed instruments.

7 And the women answered *one another* as they played, and said, * Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

* Chap. 21. 11. and 29. 5. Eccl. 47. 6.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed *but* thousands: and *what* can he have more but the kingdome?

† Heb. was evil in his eyes.

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall *with it*: and David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David ‖ behaved himself wisely in all his wayes; and the LORD *was* with him.

‖ Or, prospered.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

† Heb. a son of valour.

18 And David said unto Saul, Who *am* I? and what *is* my life, *or* my fathers family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

† Heb. was right in his eyes.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in law, in *the one of* the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the kings son in law.

23 And Sauls servants spake those words in the eares of David: and David said, Seemeth it to you a light *thing* to be a kings son in law, seeing that I *am* a poore man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, † On this manner spake David.

† Heb. According to these words.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry; but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the kings son in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

† Heb. fulfilled.

27 Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their fore-

foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings son in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD *was* with David, and *that* Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became Davids enemie continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, *that* David behaved himself more wisely then all the servants of Saul, so that his name was much † set by.

† Heb. precious.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jonathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill David. 4 He perswadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of Davids good successe in a new war, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him. 12 Michal deceiveth her father with an image in Davids bed. 18 David cometh to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls messengers sent to take David, 22 and Saul himself, propheſie.

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan Sauls son delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy self untill the morning, and abide in a secret *place*, and hide thy self:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou *art*, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee-ward very good,

* Judges 9.17. and 12. 3. Chap. 28. 21. Psal. 119.109.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoyce: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent bloud, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, *As* the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

† Heb. yesterday third day.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as † in times past.

8 And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from † him.

† Heb. his face.

9 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down through a window: and he went and fled, & escaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolster, and covered *it* with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He *is* sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, Behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemie, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets propheſying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed over them, the spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also propheſied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they propheſied likewise: and Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they propheſied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked and said, Where *are* Samuel and David? And *one* said, Behold, *they be* at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah:

284 mah: and the ſpirit of God was upon him alſo, and he went on and propheſied, untill he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he ſtript off his clothes alſo, and propheſied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay down naked all that day, and all that night. Wherefore they ſay, * *Is* Saul alſo among the prophets?

† Heb. tell.
* Chap. 10, 11.

CHAP. XX.

1 David conſulteth with Jonathan for his ſafety. 11 Jonathan and David renew their covenant by oath. 18 Jonathans token to David. 24 Saul miſſing David, ſeeketh to kill Jonathan. 35 Jonathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and ſaid before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquitie? and what *is* my ſin before thy father, that he ſeeketh my life?

2 And he ſaid unto him, God forbid; thou ſhalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or ſmall, but that he will † ſhew it me: and why ſhould my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *ſo*.

† Heb. uncover mine eare.

3 And David ſware moreover, and ſaid, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he ſaith, Let not Jonathan know this, leſt he be grieved: but truly *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, *there is* but a ſtep between me and death.

‖ Or, Say what is thy mind, and I will do, &c. † Heb. ſpeaketh, or thinketh.

4 Then ſaid Jonathan unto David, ‖ Whatſoever thy ſoul † deſireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

5 And David ſaid unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new-moon, and I ſhould not fail to ſit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my ſelf in the field unto the third *day* at even.

6 If thy father at all miſſe me, then ſay, David earneſtly asked *leave* of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem his citie: for *there is* a yearly ‖ ſacrifice there for all the family.

‖ Or, feaſt.

7 If he ſay thus, *It is* well; thy ſervant ſhall have peace: but if he be very wroth, *then* be ſure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou ſhalt deal kindly with thy ſervant; for * thou haſt brought thy ſervant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithſtanding, if there be in me iniquitie, ſlay me thy ſelf; for why ſhouldeſt thou bring me to thy father?

* Chap. 18, 3. and 23. 18.

9 And Jonathan ſaid, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainly, that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then ſaid David to Jonathan, Who ſhall tell me? or what *if* thy father anſwer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan ſaid unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan ſaid unto David, O LORD God of Iſrael, when I have † ſounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third *day*, and behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then ſend not unto thee, and † ſhew it thee;

† Heb. ſearched. † Heb. uncover thine eare.

13 The LORD do ſo and much more to Jonathan: but if it pleaſe my father *to do* thee evil, then I will ſhew it thee, and ſend thee away, that thou mayeſt go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou ſhalt not onely while yet I live, ſhew me the kindneſſe of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *alſo* thou ſhalt not cut off thy kindneſſe from my houſe for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan † made *a covenant* with the houſe of David, *ſaying*, Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of Davids enemies.

† Heb. cut.

17 And Jonathan cauſed David to ſwear again, ‖ becauſe he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own ſoul.

‖ Or, by his love towards him.

18 Then Jonathan ſaid to David, To morrow *is* the new-moon: and thou ſhalt be miſſed, becauſe thy ſeat will be † empty.

† Heb. miſſed.

19 And *when* thou haſt ſtayed three dayes, *then* thou ſhalt go down ‖ † quickly, and come to the place where thou didſt hide thy ſelf, † when the buſineſſe was *in hand*, and ſhalt remain by the ſtone ‖ Ezel.

‖ Or, diligently. † Heb. greatly. † Heb. in the day of the buſineſs.

20 And I will ſhoot three arrows on the ſide *thereof*, as though I ſhot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will ſend a lad, *ſaying*, Go, find out the arrows. If I expreſſely ſay unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this ſide of thee, take them; then come thou: for *there is* peace to thee, and † no hurt; *as* the LORD liveth.

‖ Or, that ſheweth the way. † Heb. not any thing.

22 But if I ſay thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath ſent thee away.

23 And *as touching* the matter which thou and I have ſpoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himſelf in the field: and when the new-moon was come, the king ſat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king ſat upon his ſeat, as at other

ther times, *even* upon a ſeat by the wall: and Jonathan aroſe, and Abner ſat by Sauls ſide, and Davids place was empty.

26 Neverthelesſe, Saul ſpake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he *is* not clean; ſurely he *is* not clean.

27 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, *which was* the ſecond *day* of the moneth, that Davids place was empty: and Saul ſaid unto Jonathan his ſon, Wherefore cometh not the ſon of Jeſſe to meat, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Jonathan anſwered Saul, David earneſtly asked *leave* of me, *to go* to Bethlehem:

29 And he ſaid, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the city, and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*; and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: Therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Jonathan, and he ſaid unto him, ‖ † Thou ſon of the perverſe rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſon of Jeſſe to thine own confuſion, and unto the confuſion of thy mothers nakedneſſe?

‖ Or, Thou perverſe rebell. † Heb. Son of perverſe rebellion.

31 For as long as the ſon of Jeſſe liveth upon the ground, thou ſhalt not be eſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fetch him unto me, for he † ſhall ſurely dy.

† Heb. is the ſon of death.

32 And Jonathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid unto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a javelin at him to ſmite him: whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay David.

34 So Jonathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieved for David, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid unto his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I ſhoot. *And* as the lad ran, he ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

† Heb. to paſſe over him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had ſhot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and ſaid, *Is* not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſt, ſtay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter. 285

40 And Jonathan gave his † artillery, unto † his lad, and ſaid unto him, Go, carry *them* to the city.

† Heb. inſtruments. † Heb. that was his.

41 ¶ *And* aſſoon as the lad was gone, David aroſe out of *a place* toward the ſouth, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelf three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, untill David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan ſaid to David, Go in peace, ‖ foraſmuch as we have ſworn both of us in the name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD be between me & thee, and between my ſeed and thy ſeed for ever. And he aroſe & departed: & Jonathan went into the city.

‖ Or, the LORD be witneſſe of that which, &c.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 David taketh Goliaths ſword. 10 David at Gath feigneth himſelf mad.

THen came David to Nob, to Ahimelech the prieſt: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and ſaid unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David ſaid unto Ahimelech the prieſt, the king hath commanded me a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid unto me, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* ſervants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give *me* five *loaves of* bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

† Heb. found.

4 And the prieſt anſwered David, and ſaid, *There is* no common bread under mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themſelves at leaſt from women.

* Exod. 25.30. Levit. 24.5. Matth. 12.4.

5 And David anſwered the prieſt, and ſaid unto him, Of a truth, women *have been* kept from us about theſe three dayes, ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and *the bread is* in a manner common, ‖ yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſel.

‖ Or, eſpecially when this day there is other ſanctified in the veſſel.

6 So the prieſt gave him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the ſhew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the ſervants of Saul, *was* there that day, detained before the LORD; & his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the herd-men that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And

286

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with me, because the kings business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold it *is here* wrapt in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take *it*: for *there is* no other save that, here. And David said, *There is* none like that, give it me.

* Chap. 17.2.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, *Is* not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, * Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

* Chap. 18.7. and 29.5. Ecclus 47.6.

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and ‖ scrabbled on the doores of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

‖ Or, made marks.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man ‖ is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

‖ Or, playeth the mad-man.

15 Have I need of mad-men, that ye have brought this *fellow* to play the mad-man in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies resort unto David at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab. 5 Admonished by Gad, he cometh to Hareth. 6 Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his servants unfaithfulnesse. 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the priests. 17 The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping, bringeth David the news.

DAvid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard *it*, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in distresse, and every one that † *was* in debt, and every one *that was* † discontented, gathered themselves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

† Heb. had a creditour. † Heb. bitter of soul.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that *were* with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a ‖ tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants *were* standing about him)

‖ Or, grove in a high place.

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Heare now, ye Benjamites, Will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields, and vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds:

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and *there is* none that † sheweth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and *there is* none of you that is sory for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

† Heb. uncovereth mine eare.

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set over the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him: and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest the son of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Heare now, thou son of Ahitub. And he answered, † Here I *am*, my lord.

† Heb. Behold me.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who *is so* faithfull among all thy servants, as David, which is the kings son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the king impute *any* thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew

† Heb. little or great.

knew nothing of all this, † lesse or more.
16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely dy, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

‖ Or, guard. † Heb. runners.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the ‖† footmen that stood about him, Turn & slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also *is* with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David, that Saul had slain the LORDS priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite *was* there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou *shalt be* in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, rescueth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Jonathan cometh and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites discover him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the invasion of the Philistines. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

THen they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floores.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And Davids men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattel, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah. 287

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech * fled to David to Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.

* Chap. 22,20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entring into a town that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah † deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver *thee* up.

† Heb. shut up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, *which were* about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wildernesse of Ziph: And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw, that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David *was* in the wildernesse of Ziph in a wood.

16 And Jonathan Sauls son arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee, and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before

288 fore the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the south of ‖ Jeshimon?

† Heb. on the right hand.

‖ Or, the wilderness.

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down, and our part *shall be* to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told me *that* he dealeth very subtilly.

† Heb. foot shall be.

23 See therefore and take knowledge of all the lurking-places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul; but David and his men *were* in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek *him*; and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon: and when Saul heard *that*, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David & his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have † invaded the land.

† Heb. spread themselves upon, &c.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place ‖ Sela-hammah-lekoth.

‖ That is, the rock of divisions.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life.* 8 *He sheweth thereby his innocency.* 16 *Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.*

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned from † following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David *is* in the wilderness of En-gedi.

† Heb. after.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

3 And he came to the sheep-cotes by the way, where *was* a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe privily.

† Heb. the robe which was Sauls

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Davids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid, that I should do this thing unto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

7 So David † stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

† Heb. cut off.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and *some* bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he *is* the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not; know thou and see, that *there is* neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou hunteſt my soul, to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out?

out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and † deliver me out of thine hand.

† Heb. judge.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, *Is* this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lift up his voice and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou *art* more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had † delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

† Heb. shut up.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And David sware unto Saul: and Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 David in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Provoked by Nabals churlishnesse he maideth to destroy him. 14 Abigail understanding thereof, 18 taketh a present, 23 and by her wisdome 32 pacifieth David. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 David taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wives. 44 Michal is given to Phalti.

a Chap. 28.3. Eccles 46.13, 20.

AND a Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

‖ Or, substance.

2 And *there was* a man in Maon, whose ‖ possessions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and she *was* a woman of good understanding, and of a beautifull countenance; but the man *was* churlish and evil in his doings, and he *was* of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wilderness, that Nabal did shear his sheep. 289

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and † greet him in my name.

† Heb. ask him in my name, of peace.

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth *in prosperity*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

† Heb. shamed.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy servants, & to thy son David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and † ceased.

† Heb. rested.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Davids servants, and said, Who *is* David? and who *is* the son of Jesse? there be many servants now a dayes that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give *it* unto men, whom I know not whence they *be*?

† Heb. slaughter.

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird you on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he † railed on them.

† Heb. flew upon them.

15 But the men *were* very good unto us, and we were not † hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields.

† Heb. shamed.

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore know & consider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he *is such* a son of Belial, that *a man* cannot speak to him.

290

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haſte, and took two hundred loaves, & two bottles of wine, and five ſheep ready dreſſed, and five meaſures of parched *corn*, and an hundred ‖ cluſters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on aſſes.

‖ Or, bunches.

19 And ſhe ſaid unto her ſervants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you. But ſhe told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was *ſo*, *as* ſhe rode on the aſſe, that ſhe came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 (Now David had ſaid, Surely in vain have I kept all that this *fellow* hath in the wildernesſe, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that *pertained* unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So and more alſo do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that *pertain* to him by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.)

23 And when Abigail ſaw David, ſhe haſted, and lighted off the aſſe, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her ſelf to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and ſaid, Upon me, my lord, *upon* me *let this* iniquity *be*, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeak in thine † audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

† Heb. eares.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, *even* Nabal: for as his name *is*, ſo *is* he; Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid ſaw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didſt ſend.

† Heb. lay it to his heart.

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, ſeeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to *ſhed* bloud, and from † avenging thy ſelf with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and they that ſeek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

† Heb. ſaving thy ſelf.

27 And now this ‖ bleſſing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that † follow my lord.

‖ Or, preſent.

† Heb. walk at the feet of, &c.

28 I pray thee, forgive the treſpaſſe of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a ſure houſe: becauſe my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is riſen to purſue thee, and to ſeek thy ſoul: but the ſoul of my lord ſhall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the ſouls of thine enemies, them ſhall he ſling out, † *as out* of the middle of a ſling.

† Heb. in the midſt of the bought of a ſling.

30 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD ſhall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath ſpoken concerning thee, and ſhall have appointed thee ruler over Iſrael;

31 That this ſhall be † no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou haſt ſhed bloud cauſeleſſe, or that my lord hath avenged himſelf: but when the LORD ſhall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

† Heb. no ſtaggering, or ſtumbling.

32 ¶ And David ſaid to Abigail, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meet me:

33 And bleſſed *be* thy advice, and bleſſed *be* thou, which haſt kept me this day from coming to *ſhed* bloud, and from avenging my ſelf with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, *as* the LORD God of Iſrael liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadſt haſted and come to meet me, ſurely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.

35 So David received of her hand *that* which ſhe had brought him, and ſaid unto her, Go up in peace to thine houſe; ſee, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy perſon.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and behold, he held a feaſt in his houſe, like the feaſt of a king; and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore ſhe told him nothing, leſſe or more, untill the morning light.

37 But it came to paſſe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him theſe things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a ſtone.

38 And it came to paſſe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD ſmote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD that hath pleaded the cauſe of my reproch from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſervant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedneſſe of Nabal upon his own head. And David ſent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the ſervants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpake unto her, ſaying, David ſent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And

41 And she arose, and bowed her self on *her* face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an asse, with five damsels of hers that went † after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

† Heb. at her feet.

43 David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel, and they were also both of them his wives.

* Josh. 15.56.

44 ¶ But Saul had given * Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

* 2 Sam. 3.14,15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the discovery of the Ziphites, cometh to Hachilah against David. 4 David coming into the trench, stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his spear and cruse. 13 David reproveth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his sin.

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah *which is* before Jeshimon?

* Chap. 23.19.

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeshimon by the way: but David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

* Chap. 14.50. & 17.55.

‖ Or, midst of his carriages.

6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath † delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear, even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

† Heb. shut up.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDS anointed, and be guiltless?

291

10 David said furthermore, *As* the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battel, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the spear that *is* at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gat them away, and no man saw *it*, nor knew *it*, neither awaked: for they *were* all asleep, because a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afarre off, (a great space *being* between them)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done: *as* the LORD liveth, ye *are* † worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORDS anointed: and now see where the kings spear *is*, and the cruse of water, that *was* at his bolster.

† Heb. the sons of death.

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and said, *Is* this thy voice, my son David? And David said, *It is* my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil *is* in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant: If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him † accept an offering: but if *they be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go serve other gods.

† Heb. smell.

† Heb. cleaving.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David, for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine

292 eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the kings spear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousnesse, and his faithfulnesse: for the LORD delivered thee into *my* hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes; so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed *be* thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great *things*, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing David to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 5 David beggeth Ziklag of Achish. 8 He invading other countreys, perswadeth Achish he fought against Judah.

AND David said in his heart, I shall now † perish one day by the hand of Saul: *there is* nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines, and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

† Heb. be consumed.

2 And David arose, & he passed over with the six hundred men that *were* with him, unto Achish the son of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the Carmelitesse Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

† Heb. the number of dayes.

7 And † the time that David dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was † a full year and four moneths.

† Heb. a year of dayes.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those *nations were* of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, Gerzites.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, ‖ Whether have ye made a rode to day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.

‖ Or, Did you not make a rode, &c.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, & so *will be* his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel † utterly to abhorre him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

† Heb. to stink.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achish putteth confidence in David. 3 Saul having destroyed the witches, 4 and now in his fear forsaken of God, 7 seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch encouraged by Saul, raiseth up Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his servants refresh him with meat.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: and Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battel, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

* Chap. 25. 1.

4 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night; and he said, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw Gods ascending out of the earth.

† Heb. What is his form?

14 And he said unto her, † What forme *is* he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he *is* covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it *was* Samuel, and he stouped with *his* face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither † by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

† Heb. by the hand of prophets.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

‖ Or, for himself. * Chap. 15.28. † Heb. mine hand.

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, * as he spake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David.

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night. 293

† Heb. made haste and fell with the fulnesse of his stature.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine hand-maid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eat: then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *David marching with the Philistines, 3 is disallowed by their princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him, with commendations of his fidelity.*

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: & the Israelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here*? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this David the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these dayes or these yeares, and I have found no fault in him since he fell *unto me*, unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, * Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battel, lest in the battel he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? *should it* not *be* with the heads of these men?

* 1 Chro. 12.19.

5 *Is* not this David, of whom they sang

294 one to another in dances, saying,* Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

* Chap. 18.7. & 21.11.

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, *as* the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host, *is* good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee, since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless, † the lords favour thee not.

¶ Heb. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

† Heb. do not evil in the eyes of the lords.

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant, so long as I have been † with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

† Heb. before thee.

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battel.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy masters servants that are come with thee: and assoon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoil Ziklag. 7 David asking counsel, is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the means of a revived Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth all the spoil. 22 Davids law to divide the spoil equally between them that fight, and them that keep the stuff. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.

AND it came to passe when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives that *were* therein; they slew not any, either great or small, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, *it was* burnt with fire, and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that *were* with him, lift up their voice and wept, untill they had no power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was † grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

† Heb. bitter.

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest Ahimelechs son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troup? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue; for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind, stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint, that they could not go over the brook Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters *of raisins*: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk *any* water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I *am* a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion *upon* the south of the Cherethites, and upon *the coast* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, *they were* spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of † the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save

† Heb. their morrow.

save four hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any *thing* that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds: *which* they drave before those *other* cattel, and said, This *is* Davids spoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him; and when David came near to the people, he ‖ saluted them.

‖ Or, asked them how they did.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of † those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the spoil, that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

† Heb. men.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth down to the battel, so *shall* his part *be* that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

† Heb. and forward.

25 And it was *so* from that day † forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel, unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends, (saying, Behold a † present for you, of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD)

† Heb. blessing.

27 To *them* which *were* in Beth-el, and to *them* which *were* in south-Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Jattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chor-ashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul having lost his army, and his sons slain, he and his armour-bearer kill themselves. 7 The Philistines possesse the forsaken towns of the Israelites. 8 They triumph over the dead carcases. 11 They of Jabesh-gilead, recovering the bodies by night, burn them at Jabesh, and mournfully bury their bones.

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ‖ slain in mount Gilboa.

* 1 Chron. 10. 1.

‖ Or, wounded.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, Sauls sons.

3 And the battel went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

† Heb. shooters, men with bows. † Heb. found him.

4 Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and ‖ abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

‖ Or, mock me.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and *they* that *were* on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it* in the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-

296

gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

‖ Or, concerning him.

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and * burnt them there.

* Jerem. 34.5.

13 And they took their bones, and * buried *them* under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

* 2 Sam. 2.4.

The second book of SAMUEL, otherwise called, The second book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accused himself of Sauls death, is slain.* 17 *David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.*

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two dayes in Ziklag:

* 1 Sam. 30.17.

2 It came even to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and *so* it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

† Heb. What was, &c.

4 And David said unto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battel, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear: and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, † Here *am* I.

† Heb. Behold me.

8 And he said unto me, Who *art* thou? And I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for ‖ anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

‖ Or, my coat of mail, or my embroidered coat hindreth me, that &c.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

* Chap. 3.31. and 13. 31.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted untill even, for Saul and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, * How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS anointed?

* Psal. 105.15.

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, *and* fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy bloud *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his son.

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah *the use of* the bow: behold *it is* written * in the book ‖ of Jasher)

* Josh. 10.13. ‖ Or, of the upright.

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 * Tell *it* not in Gath, publish *it* not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

* Micah 1.10.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, *let there be* no dew, neither *let there be* rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though he had* not *been* anointed with oyl.

22 From the bloud of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan *were* lovely and ‖ pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter then eagles, they were stronger then lions.

‖ Or, sweet.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul,

who

who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battel! O Jonathan, *thou wast* slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderfull, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

1 David by Gods direction, with his company, goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah. 5 He commendeth them of Jabesh-gilead, for their kindnesse to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ish-bosheth king of Israel. 12 A mortall skirmish between twelve of Abners, and twelve of Joabs men. 18 Asahel is slain. 25 At Abners motion Joab soundeth a retreat. 32 Asahels buriall.

AND it came to passe after this, that David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 * And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah: and they told David, saying, *That* * the men of Jabesh-gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

* 1 Mac. 2. 57.

* 1 Sam. 31. 13.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindnesse unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and *be* ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

† Heb. be ye the sons of valour.

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captain of † Sauls host, took Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.

† Heb. the host which was Sauls.

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 Ish-bosheth Sauls son *was* fourty yeares old when he began to reigne over Israel, and reigned two yeares: but the house of Judah followed David.

11 (And the † time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah, was seven yeares, and six moneths.)

† Heb. number of dayes.

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out, and met † together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

† Heb. them together.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, & twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, & *thrust* his sword in his fellowes side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which *is* in Gibeon.

‖ That is, the field of strong men.

17 And there was a very sore battel that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light † of foot † as a wild roe.

† Heb. of his feet. † Heb. as one of the roes that is in the field.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left, † from following Abner.

† Heb. from after Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, & said, *Art* thou Asahel? And he answered, I *am*.

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his ‖ armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

‖ Or, spoil.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth *rib*, that the spear came out behind him; & he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, *that* as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Joab

298 24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troup, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devoure for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, *As* God liveth, unless thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone up every one from following his brother.

† Heb. from the morning. ‖ Or, gone away.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids servants nineteen men, and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was* in Beth-lehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the warre David still waxeth stronger. 2 Six sons were born to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeased with Ish-bosheth, 12 revolteth to David. 13 David requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner having communed with the Israelites, is feasted by David, and dismissed. 22 Joab returning from battel, is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner. 28 David curseth Joab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOw there was long warre between the house of Saul, and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse:

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital:

5 And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah Davids wife: these were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* * Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ish-bosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my fathers concubine? * Chap. 21. 10.

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Judah do shew kindnesse this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him:

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comest to see my face. † Heb. saying.

14 And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Sauls son, saying, Deliver *me* my wife Michal which I espoused to me * for an hundred fore-skinnes of the Philistines. * 1 Sam. 18. 25, 27.

15 And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from *her* husband, *even* from * Phaltiel the son of Laish. * 1 Sam. 25. 44. Phalti.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behind her to Bahurim: then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned. † Heb. going and weeping.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for Da-

† Heb. both yesterday and the third day.

David † in times past *to be* king over you.

18 Now then do *it*; for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the eares of David in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twentie men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise, and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reigne over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the servants of David and Joab came from *pursuing* a troup, and brought in a great spoil with them: (but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Joab and all the host that *was* with him, were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee, why *is* it *that* thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out, and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah; but David knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab * took him aside in the gate to speak with him ‖ quietly: and smote him there under the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the bloud of * Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard *it*, he said, I and my kingdome *are* guiltlesse before the LORD for ever, from the † bloud of Abner the son of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not † fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother * Asahel at Gibeon in the battel.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that *were* with him, Rend your clothes, and gird you with sackeloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David *himself* followed the † biere.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands *were* not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, *so* fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me and more also, if I taste bread or ought else, till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice *of it*, and it † pleased them: as whatsoever the king did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel understood that day that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I *am* this day † weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickednesse.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 David causeth them to be slain, and Ish-bosheths head to be buried.*

AND when Sauls son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls son had two men *that were* captains of bands: the name of the one *was* Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin;

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there untill this day.)

4 And Jonathan, Sauls son had a son *that*

299

* 1 Kin. 2. 5.
‖ Or, peaceably.
* Chap. 2. 23.
† Heb. blouds.
† Heb. be cut off.
* Chap. 2. 23.
† Heb. bed.
† Heb. children of iniquitie.
† Heb. was good in their eyes.
† Heb. tender.
† Heb. second.

300 *that was* lame of *his* feet, *and* was five yeares old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to passe as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame; and his name *was* Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, *as though* they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him under the fifth *rib*; and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him and slew him, and beheaded him, & took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, thine enimie, which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

* Chap. 1. 4, 15. † Heb. he was in his own eyes, as a bringer, &c. ‖ Or, which was the reward I gave him for his tidings.

10 When * one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, († thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, ‖ who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person, in his own house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his bloud of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged *them* up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried *it* in the * sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

* Chap. 3. 32.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Israel. 4 Davids age. 6 He taking Zion from the Jebusites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to David. 13 Eleven sons are born to him in Jerusalem. 17 David directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal-perazim, 22 and again, at the mulberrie-trees.

THen * came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh. * 1 Chr. 11. 1.

2 Also in time past when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, * Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel. * Psal. 78. 71.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David *was* thirty yeares old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned fourty yeares.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah * seven yeares, and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeares over all Israel and Judah. * Chap. 2. 11.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem, unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ‖ thinking, David cannot come in hither.

‖ Or, saying, David shall not, &c.

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame, and the blind, *that are* hated of Davids soul, * *he shall be chief and captain.* Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

* 1 Chr. 11. 6. ‖ Or, because they had said, even the blind and the lame, He shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it The city of David; and David built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And David † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts *was* with him.

† Heb. went going and growing.

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre, sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and † masons: and they built David an house. * 1 Chr. 14. 1. † Heb. hewers of the stone of the wall.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And * David took *him* mo concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David. * 1 Chr. 3. 9.

14 And * these *be* the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shammuah, and Shobab, & Nathan, and Solomon, * 1 Chr. 3. 5.

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And

16 And Eliſhama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philiſtines heard that they had anointed David king over Iſrael, all the Philiſtines came up to ſeek David; and David heard *of it*, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philiſtines alſo came and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go up to the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid unto David, Go up; for I will doubtleſſe deliver the Philiſtines into thine hand.

20 And David came to * Baal-perazim, and David ſmote them there, and ſaid, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men * ‖ burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philiſtines came up yet again, and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not go up: *but* fetch a compaſſe behind them, and come upon them over againſt the mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be when thou heareſt the ſound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou ſhalt beſtirre thy ſelf: for then ſhall the LORD go out before thee, to ſmite the hoſt of the Philiſtines.

25 And David did ſo, as the LORD had commanded him; and ſmote the Philiſtines from Geba, untill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart. 6 Uzzah is ſmitten at Perez-uzzah. 11 God bleſſeth Obed-edom for the ark. 12 David bringing the ark into Zion with ſacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal deſpiſeth him. 17 He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feaſting. 20 Michal reproving David for his religious joy, is childleſſe to her death.

AGain, David gathered together all *the* choſen *men* of Iſrael, thirtie thouſand.

2 And * David aroſe, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, ‖ whoſe name is called by the name of the LORD of hoſts, that dwelleth *between* the cherubims.

3 And they † ſet the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the houſe of Abinadab that *was* in ‖ Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the ſons of Abinadab, drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of * the houſe of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the ark of God; & Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David, and all the houſe of Iſrael played before the LORD on all manner of *inſtruments made of* firre-wood, even on harps, and on pſalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threſhing-floore, Uzzah put forth *his hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it, for the oxen ‖ ſhook *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Uzzah, and God ſmote him there for *his* ‖ errour, and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had † made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place, Perez-uzzah to this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and ſaid, How ſhall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the citie of David: but David carried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the houſe of Obed-edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD bleſſed Obed-edom, and all his houſehold.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, ſaying, The LORD hath bleſſed the houſe of Obed-edom, and all that *pertaineth* unto him, becauſe of the ark of God. * So David went and brought up the ark of God from the houſe of Obed-edom, into the city of David, with gladneſſe.

13 And it was *ſo*, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD, had gone ſix paces, he ſacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and David *was* girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the houſe of Iſrael brought up the ark of the LORD with ſhouting, and with the ſound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the citie of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and ſaw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

17 ¶ And

* 1 Chr. 11. 16. and 14. 8.

* Iſa. 28. 21. ‖ That is, the plain of breaches

* 1 Chr. 14. 12. ‖ Or, took them away.

* 1 Chr. 13. 5, 6. ‖ Or, at which the name, even the name of the LORD of hoſts was called upon. † Heb. made to ride.

‖ Or, the hill.

* 1 Sam. 7. 1. † Heb. with.

* 1 Chr. 13. 9.

‖ Or, ſtumbled.

‖ Or, raſhneſſe.

† Heb. broken. ‖ That is, the breach of Uzzah.

* 1 Chr. 15. 25.

302 17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had † pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

† Heb. stretched.

18 And assoon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, * he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

* 1 Chr. 16. 1.

19 And he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bless his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows ‖ shamelessely uncovereth himself!

‖ Or, openly.

21 And David said unto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and ‖ of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

‖ Or, of the handmaids of my servants.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child until the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seed. 18 Davids prayer and thanksgiving.

* 2 Chr. 17. 1.

AND it came to passe, * when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that *is* in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell † my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

† Heb. to my servant, to David.

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in *any* house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

‖ 1 Chr. 17. 6. any of the judges.

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * I took thee from the sheep-cote, † from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

* 1 Sam. 16. 11. Psal. 78. 70. † Heb. from after.

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great *men* that *are* in the earth.

† Heb. from thy face.

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as beforetime,

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies.) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

* 1 Kin. 8. 20.

13 * He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for ever.

* 1 Kin. 5. 5. and 6. 12. 1 Chron. 22. 10.

14 * I will be his father, and he shall be my son: * if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

* Heb. 1. 5. * Psal. 89. 30, 31, 32.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took *it* from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD; and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD; but thou hast spoken al-

also of thy servants house for a great while to come; and *is* this the † manner of man, O Lord GOD?

† Heb. law.

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there any* God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

* Deut. 4. 7. 23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations and their Gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy self thy people Israel *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

† Heb. opened the eare. 27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast † revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

* John 17. 17. 28 And now, O Lord GOD, thou *art* that God, and * thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse unto thy servant.

† Heb. be thou pleased and blesse. 29 Therefore now † let it please thee to blesse the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites.* 3 *He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians.* 9 *Toi sendeth Joram with presents to blesse him.* 11 *The presents and the spoil David dedicateth to God.* 14 *He putteth garisons in Edom.* 16 *Davids officers.*

* 1 Chr. 18. 1, &c. AND * after this it came to passe, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took ‖ Metheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

‖ Or, the bridle of Ammah.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: even with two lines measured he, to put to death; and with one full line, to keep alive: and *so* the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer the son of Rehob, king of * Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

* Psal. 60. 2.

4 And David took ‖ from him a thousand ‖ *chariots*, and seven hundred horsemen, and twentie thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot-*horses*, but reserved of them *for* an hundred chariots.

‖ Or, of his. ‖ As 1. Chron. 18. 4.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David, to † salute him, & to blesse him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and *Joram* † brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse;

† Heb. ask him of peace. † Heb. was a man of warres with.

11 Which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he subdued:

† Heb. in his hand were.

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David gat *him* a name when he returned from † smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, *being* eighteen thousand *men*.

† Heb. his smiting.

14 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garisons, and all they of Edom became Davids servants: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel, and

304 and David executed judgement and justice unto all his people.

‖ Or, remembrancer, or writer of chronicles. ‖ Or, secretary. * 1 Chr. 18. 17. ‖ Or, princes.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder;

17 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests; and Seraiah *was* the ‖ scribe;

18 * And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was over* both the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and Davids sons were ‖ chief rulers.

CHAP. IX.

1 David by Ziba findeth for Mephibosheth. 7 For Jonathans sake he entertaineth him at his table, and restoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his farmer.

AND David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindnesse for Jonathans sake?

2 And *there was* of the house of Saul, a servant whose name *was* Ziba. And when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant *is he*.

3 And the king said, *Is* there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindnesse of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, * Chap. 4. 4. *which is* * lame on *his* feet.

4 And the king said unto him, Where *is* he? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

5 ¶ Then king David sent, and fet him out of the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And David said, Mephibosheth. And he answered, Behold thy servant.

7 ¶ And David said unto him, Fear not; for I will surely shew thee kindnesse, for Jonathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What *is* thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog, as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy masters son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore and thy sons and thy servants shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy masters son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy masters son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons, and twentie servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, *said the king*, he shall eat at my table, as one of the kings sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba, *were* servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table; and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Davids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash, are villanously intreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abishai. 15 Shobach making a new supply of the Syrians at Helam, is slain by David.

AND it came to passe after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, * 1 Chr. 19. 1. and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindnesse unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindnesse unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants, for his father. And Davids servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, † Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David *rather* sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spie it out, and to overthrow *it*? † Heb. In thine eyes doth David.

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarrie at Jericho untill your beards be grown, & *then* return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twentie thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of *it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mightie men.

8 And

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacah *were* by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battel was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choise *men* of Israel, and put *them* in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put *them* in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battel against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entred into the city: so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river: and they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselves in aray against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew *the men of* seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings *that were* servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them. So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 While Joab besieged Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba. 6 Uriah sent for by David to cover the adultery, would not go home neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carrieth to Joab the letter of his death. 18 Joab sendeth the news thereof to David. 26 David taketh Bath-sheba to wife.

AND it came to passe, *that* † after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battel*, that * David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

† Heb. at the return of the year. * 1 Chron. 20, 1.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an eveningtide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing her self, and the woman *was* very beautifull to look upon.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman: and *one* said, *Is* not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, & he lay with her, (‖ for she was * purified from her uncleanesse) and she returned unto her house.

‖ Or, and when she had purified her self, &c. she returned. * Levit. 15.19. and 18.19.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I *am* with child.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded *of him* † how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

† Heb. of the peace of, &c.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meat* from the king.

† Heb. went out after him.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the kings house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from *thy* journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? *as* thou livest, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarrie here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem, that day and the morrow.

306 13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the † hottest battel, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

† Heb. strong. † Heb. from after him.

16 And it came to passe when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men *were.*

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell *some* of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent, and told David all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre unto the king,

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approched ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

* Judges 9.53. 21 Who smote * Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone upon him from the wall that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, & came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, and *some* of the kings servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword devoureth † one as well as another: make thy battel more strong against the city, and overthrow it; and encourage thou him.

† Heb. be evil in thine eyes. † Heb. so and such.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, † displeased the LORD.

† Heb. was evil in the eyes of.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the ew-lambe, causeth David to be his own judge. 7 David, reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sin, and is pardoned. 15 David mourneth and prayeth for the childe, while it lived. 24 Solomon is born, and named Jedidiah. 26 David taketh Rabbah, and torments the people thereof.

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poor *man* had nothing save one little ew-lambe, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own † meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosome, and was unto him as a daughter.

† Heb. morsel.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poor mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, *As* the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this *thing*, ‖ shall surely die.

‖ Or, is worthy to die.

6 And he shall restore the lambe * fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

* Exod. 22,1.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou *art* the man. Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I * anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

* 1 Sam. 16,13.

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosome, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if *that had been* too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife *to be* thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will raiſe up evil againſt thee out of thine own houſe, and I will * take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he ſhall lie with thy wives in the ſight of this ſun.

* Deut. 28.30. Chap. 16.22.

12 For thou didſt *it* ſecretly: but I will do this thing before all Iſrael, and before the ſun.

13 And David ſaid unto Nathan, I have ſinned againſt the LORD. And Nathan ſaid unto David, * The LORD alſo hath put away thy ſin; thou ſhalt not die.

* Eccluſ 47.11.

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deed thou haſt given great occaſion to the enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the child alſo *that is* born unto thee, ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his houſe: and the LORD ſtrook the child that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very ſick.

16 David therefore beſought God for the child, and David † faſted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

† Heb. faſted a faſt.

17 And the elders of his houſe aroſe, *and went* to him, to raiſe him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that the child died. And the ſervants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they ſaid, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we ſpake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then † vex himſelf, if we tell him that the child is dead?

† Heb. do hurt.

19 But when David ſaw that his ſervants whiſpered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David ſaid unto his ſervants, Is the child dead? And they ſaid, He is dead.

20 Then David aroſe from the earth, and waſhed, and anointed *himſelf*, and changed his apparel, and came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhipped: then he came to his own houſe, and when he required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then ſaid his ſervants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou haſt done? thou didſt faſt and weep for the child *while it was* alive, but when the child was dead, thou didſt riſe and eat bread.

22 And he ſaid, While the child was yet alive, I faſted and wept: for I ſaid, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore ſhould I faſt? can I bring him back again? I ſhall go to him, but he ſhall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bath-ſheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and * ſhe bare a ſon, and * he called his name Solomon; and the LORD loved him.

* Matth. 1.6. * 1 Chro. 22.9.

25 And he ſent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name ‖ Jedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

‖ That is, Beloved of the Lord.

26 ¶ And Joab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royall city.

27 And Joab ſent meſſengers to David, and ſaid, I have fought againſt Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the reſt of the people together, and encamp againſt the city, and take it: leſt I take the city, and † it be called after my name.

† Heb. my name be called upon it.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and took it.

30 * And he took their kings crown from off his head, (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious ſtones) and it was *ſet* on Davids head: and he brought forth the ſpoil of the city † in great abundance.

* 1 Chro. 20.2. † Heb. very great.

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* under ſaws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them paſſe through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ammon loving Tamar, by Jonadabs counſel feigning himſelf ſick, raviſheth her.* 15 *He hateth her, and ſhamefully turneth her away.* 19 *Abſalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpoſe.* 23 *At a ſheep-ſhearing, among all the kings ſons, he killeth Ammon.* 30 *David grieving at the news, is comforted by Jonadab.* 37 *Abſalom fleeth to Talmai at Geſhur.*

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſon of David had a fair ſiſter, whoſe name *was* Tamar, and Amnon the ſon of David loved her.

† Heb. it was marvellous, or hidden in the eyes of Amnon.

2 And Amnon was ſo vexed, that he fell ſick for his ſiſter Tamar; for ſhe *was* a virgin: and † Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

† Heb. thin.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whoſe name *was* Jonadab, the ſon of Shimeah Davids brother: and Jonadab *was* a very ſubtil man.

† Heb. morning by morning.

4 And he ſaid unto him, Why *art* thou, *being* the kings ſon, † lean † from day to day?

308 day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon ſaid unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

5 And Jonadab ſaid unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy ſelf ſick: and when thy father cometh to ſee thee, ſay unto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come, and give me meat, and dreſſe the meat in my ſight, that I may ſee *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himſelf ſick: and when the king was come to ſee him, Amnon ſaid unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, and make me a couple of cakes in my ſight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Go now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, (and he was laid down) and ſhe took ‖ flour, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

‖ Or, paſte.

9 And ſhe took a pan, and poured *them* out before him, but he refuſed to eat. And Amnon ſaid, Have out all men from me. And they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon ſaid unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which ſhe had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhe had brought *them* unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and ſaid unto her, Come lie with me, my ſiſter.

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, do not † force me: for *†no ſuch thing ought to be done in Iſrael; do not thou this folly.

† Heb. humble me.
* Levit. 18.9.
† Heb. it ought not ſo to be done.

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to go? and as for thee, thou ſhalt be as one of the fools in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice: but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

† Heb. with great hatred greatly.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith he hated her, *was* greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon ſaid unto her, Ariſe, be gone.

16 And ſhe ſaid unto him, *There is* no cauſe; this evil in ſending me away, *is* greater then the other that thou didſt unto me. But he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his ſervant that miniſtred unto him, and ſaid, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And *ſhe had* a garment of divers colours upon her: for with ſuch robes were the kings daughters *that were* virgins, apparelled. Then his ſervant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that *was* on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſaid unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my ſiſter: he *is* thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

† Heb. ſet not thine heart.
† Heb. and deſolate.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeares, that Abſalom had ſheep-ſhearers in Baal-hazor, which *is* beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom invited all the kings ſons.

24 And Abſalom came to the king, and ſaid, Behold now, thy ſervant hath ſheep-ſhearers, let the king, I beſeech thee, and his ſervants, go with thy ſervant.

25 And the king ſaid to Abſalom, Nay, my ſon, let us not all now go, leſt we be chargeable unto thee. And he preſſed him: howbeit he would not go, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſaid Abſalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſhould he go with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings ſons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commanded his ſervants, ſaying, Mark ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I ſay unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: ‖ have not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

‖ Or, will you not, ſince I have commanded you?
† Heb. ſons of valour.

29 And the ſervants of Abſalom did unto Amnon, as Abſalom had commanded: then all the kings ſons aroſe, and every man † gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

† Heb. rode.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlain all the kings ſons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king aroſe, and tare his garments,

ments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the son of Shimeah Davids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose *that* they have slain all the young men the kings sons; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Absalom this hath been ‖ determined, from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

† Heb. mouth. ‖ Or, settled.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings sons are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill-side behind him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the kings sons come: † as thy servant said, so it is.

† Heb. according to the word of thy servant.

36 And it came to passe assoon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sons came, and lift up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept † very sore.

† Heb. with a great weeping greatly.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the son of ‖ Ammihud king of Geshur: and *David* mourned for his son every day.

‖ Or, Ammihur.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeares.

39 And *the soul of* king David ‖ longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

‖ Or, was consumed.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Joab, suborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to encline the kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Jerusalem.* 25 *Absaloms beauty, hair, and children.* 28 *After two yeares, Absalom by Joab is brought into the kings presence.*

NOw Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thy self to be a mourner, and put on now mourning-apparel, and anoint not thy self with oyl, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, † Help, O king.

† Heb. Save.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I *am* indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead. 309

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and *there was* † none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † upon the earth.

† Heb. upon the face of the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity *be* on me, and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of bloud to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

† Heb. that the reverger of bloud do not multiply to destroy.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak *one* word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing, as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

14 For we must needs dy, and *are* as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: ‖ neither doth God respect *any* person, yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

‖ Or, because God hath not taken away his life, he hath also devised means, &c.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

310

17 Then thine handmaid ſaid, The word of my lord the king ſhall now be † comfortable: for as an angel of God, ſo *is* my lord the king † to diſcern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

† Heb. for reſt.

† Heb. to hear.

18 Then the king anſwered and ſaid unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I ſhall ask thee. And the woman ſaid, Let my lord the king now ſpeak.

19 And the king ſaid, *Is not* the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman anſwered and ſaid, *As* thy ſoul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath ſpoken: for thy ſervant Joab he bade me, and he put all theſe words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of ſpeech hath thy ſervant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wiſe, according to the wiſdome of an angel of God, to know all *things* that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king ſaid unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Abſalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himſelf, and † thanked the king: and Joab ſaid, To day thy ſervant knoweth that I have found grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the requeſt of ‖ his ſervant.

† Heb. bleſſed.

‖ Or, thy.

23 So Joab aroſe and went to Geſhur, and brought Abſalom to Jeruſalem.

24 And the king ſaid, Let him turn to his own houſe, and let him not ſee my face. So Abſalom returned to his own houſe, and ſaw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Iſrael there was none to be ſo much praiſed as Abſalom, for his beauty: from the ſole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemiſh in him.

† Heb. And as Abſalom there was not a beautifull man in all Iſrael to praiſe greatly.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every yeares end that he polled *it*: becauſe *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred ſhekels after the kings weight.

27 And unto Abſalom there were born three ſons and one daughter, whoſe name *was* Tamar: ſhe was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Abſalom dwelt two full yeares in Jeruſalem, and ſaw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Abſalom ſent for Joab, to have ſent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he ſent again the ſecond time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he ſaid unto his ſervants, See, Joabs field is † near mine, and he hath barley there; go and ſet it on fire. And Abſaloms ſervants ſet the field on fire.

† Heb. near my place.

31 Then Joab aroſe and came to Abſalom unto *his* houſe, and ſaid unto him, Wherefore have thy ſervants ſet my field on fire?

32 And Abſalom anſwered Joab, Behold, I ſent unto thee, ſaying, Come hither, that I may ſend thee to the king, to ſay, Wherefore am I come from Geſhur? *it had been* good for me *to have been* there ſtill: now therefore let me ſee the kings face; and if there be *any* iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Abſalom, he came to the king, and bowed himſelf on his face to the ground before the king: and the king kiſſed Abſalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abſalom by fair ſpeeches and courteſies, ſtealeth the hearts of Iſrael. 7 Under pretenſe of a vow, he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conſpiracy. 13 David upon the news fleeth from Jeruſalem. 19 Ittai would not leave him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are ſent back with the ark. 30 David and his company go up mount Olivet weeping. 31 He curſeth Ahithophils counſel. 32 Huſhai is ſent back with inſtructions.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom prepared him chariots, and horſes, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Abſalom roſe up early, and ſtood beſide the way of the gate: and it was *ſo*, that when any man that had a controverſie † came to the king for judgement, then Abſalom called unto him, and ſaid, Of what city *art* thou? And he ſaid, Thy ſervant *is* of one of the tribes of Iſrael.

† Heb. to come.

3 And Abſalom ſaid unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right, but ‖ *there is* no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee.

‖ Or, none will hear thee from the king downward.

4 Abſalom ſaid moreover, O that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any ſuit or cauſe, might come unto me, and I would do him juſtice.

5 And it was *ſo*, that when any man came nigh *to him* to do him obeiſance, he put forth his hand, and took him and kiſſed him.

6 And on this manner did Abſalom to all Iſrael that came to the king for judgement: ſo

so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeares, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD, in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, *that were* called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counseller, from his city, *even* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that *were* with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and † bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

† Heb. thrust.

15 And the kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants *are ready to do* whatsoever my lord the king shall † appoint.

† Heb. choose.

16 And the king went forth, and all his † Heb. at his feet. houshold † after him: and the king left ten women, *which were* concubines, to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? † Heb. make thee wander in going. return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou *art* a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day † make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee. 311

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go, and passe over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook ‖ Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the wilderness. ‖ Called John 18.1, Cedron.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they set down the ark of God: and Abiathar went up, untill all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee: behold, *here am* I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, *Art not* thou a * seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar. * 1 Sam. 9.9.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, untill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem: and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of *mount* Olivet, † and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went bare foot: and all the people that *was* with him, covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up. † Heb. going up and weeping.

31 ¶ And *one* told David, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspiratours with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that *when* David was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head.

312 33 Unto whom David ſaid, If thou paſſeſt on with me, then thou ſhalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the city, and ſay unto Abſalom, I will be thy ſervant, O king; *as* I *have been* thy fathers ſervant hitherto, ſo *will* I now alſo *be* thy ſervant: then mayeſt thou for me defeat the counſel of Ahithophel.

35 And *haſt thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the prieſts? therefore it ſhall be, *that* what thing ſoever thou ſhalt hear out of the kings houſe, thou ſhalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the prieſts.

36 Behold, *they have* there with them their two ſons, Ahimaaz Zadoks *ſon*, and Jonathan Abiathars *ſon*: & by them ye ſhall ſend unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Huſhai Davids friend came into the city, and Abſalom came into Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by preſents and falſe ſuggeſtions, obtaineth his maſters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curſeth David. 9 David with patience abſtaineth and reſtraineth others from revenge. 15 Huſhai inſinuateth himſelf into Abſaloms counſel. 20 Ahithophels counſel.

AND when David was a little paſt the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the ſervant of Mephibоſheth met him with a couple of aſſes ſaddled, and upon them two hundred *loaves* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raiſins, and an hundred of ſummer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king ſaid unto Ziba, What meaneſt thou by theſe? And Ziba ſaid, The aſſes *be* for the kings houſhold to ride on, and the bread and ſummer-fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that ſuch as be faint in the wilderneſſe may drink.

3 And the king ſaid, And where *is* thy maſters ſon? And Ziba ſaid unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jeruſalem: for he ſaid, To day ſhall the houſe of Iſrael reſtore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then ſaid the king to Ziba, Behold, thine *are* all that *pertained* unto Mephibоſheth. And Ziba ſaid, † I humbly beſeech thee *that* I may find grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king.

† Heb. I do obeiſance.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul, whoſe name *was* Shimei the ſon of Gera: ‖ he came forth, and curſed ſtill as he came.

‖ Or, he ſtill came forth and curſed.

6 And he caſt ſtones at David, and at all the ſervants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men *were* on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus ſaid Shimei when he curſed, Come out, come out thou † bloudy man, and thou man of Belial:

† Heb. man of bloud.

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the bloud of the houſe of Saul, in whoſe ſtead thou haſt reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdome into the hand of Abſalom thy ſon: and † behold, thou *art taken* in thy miſchief, becauſe thou *art* a bloudy man.

† Heb. behold thee in thy evil.

9 ¶ Then ſaid Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah unto the king, Why ſhould this * dead dog curſe my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

* 1 Sam. 24, 14. Chap. 9, 8.

10 And the king ſaid, What have I to do with you, ye ſons of Zeruiah? ſo let him curſe, becauſe the LORD hath ſaid unto him, Curſe David. Who ſhall then ſay, Wherefore haſt thou done ſo?

11 And David ſaid to Abiſhai, and to all his ſervants, Behold, my ſon, which came forth of my bowels, ſeeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Benjamite *do it*? let him alone, and let him curſe: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine ‖ † affliction, and that the LORD will requite me good for his curſing this day.

‖ Or. tears. † Heb. eye.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hills ſide over againſt him, and curſed as he went, and threw ſtones at him, and † caſt duſt.

† Heb. duſted him with duſt.

14 And the king, and all the people that *were* with him, came weary, and refreſhed themſelves there.

15 ¶ And Abſalom and all the people the men of Iſrael, came to Jeruſalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to paſſe when Huſhai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Abſalom, that Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, † God ſave the king, God ſave the king.

† Heb. Let the king live.

17 And Abſalom ſaid to Huſhai, *Is* this thy kindneſſe to thy friend? why wenteſt thou not with thy friend?

18 And Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people and all the men of Iſrael chooſe, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom ſhould I ſerve? *ſhould* I not *ſerve* in the preſence of his ſon? as I have ſerved in thy fathers preſence, ſo will I be in thy preſence.

20 ¶ Then ſaid Abſalom to Ahithophel, Give counſel among you what we ſhall do.

21 And

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that *are* with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, *was* as if a man had enquired at the † oracle of God: so *was* all the counsel of Ahithophel, both with David and with Absalom.

† Heb. word.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Ahithophels counsel is overthrown by Hushai's, according to Gods appointment.* 15 *Secret intelligence is sent unto David.* 23 *Ahithophel hangeth himself.* 25 *Amasa is made captain.* 27 *David at Mahanaim is furnished with provision.*

MOreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he *is* wearie and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that *are* with him shall flee, & I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest, *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

† Heb. was right in the eyes of, &c.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

† Heb. what is in his mouth.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us heare likewise † what he saith.

† Heb. word.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do *after* his † saying? if not; speak thou.

† Heb. counselled.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath † given, *is* not good at this time.

† Heb. bitter of soul.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* † chafed in their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

† Heb. fallen.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe, when some of them be † overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father *is* a mighty man, and *they* which *be* with him *are* valiant men. 313

11 Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and † that thou go to battel in thine own person.

† Heb. that thy face, or presence go, &c.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a citie, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that citie, and we will draw it into the river, untill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite *is* better then the counsel of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

† Heb. commanded.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wildernesse, but speedily passe over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that *are* with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel, (for they might not be seen to come into the citie) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the wells mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find *them*, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And

314

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went, and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and passe quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that *were* with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not † followed, he saddled *his* asse, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his citie, and † put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

† Heb. done.

† Heb. gave charge concerning his house.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host in stead of Joab: which Amasa *was* a mans son, whose name *was* Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

‖ Or, cups.

28 Brought beds, and ‖ basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

29 And hony, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine for David, and for the people that *were* with him, to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wildernesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David viewing the armies in their march, giveth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom hanging in an oak, is slain by Joab, and cast into a pit. 18 Absaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cushi bring tidings to David. 33 David mourneth for Absalom.

AND David numbred the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you my selfalso.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not † care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now *thou art* † worth ten thousand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou † succour us out of the citie.

† Heb. set their heart on us.

† Heb. as ten thousand of us.

† Heb. be to succour.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will do. And the king stood by the gate-side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deal* gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battel was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

8 For the battel was there scattered over the face of all the countrey: and the wood † devoured more people that day, then the sword devoured.

† Heb. multiplied to devoure.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David; and Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw *it*, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle?

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should † receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the kings son: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, † Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

† Heb. weigh upon mine hand.

† Heb. Beware whosoever ye be of, &c.

13 Otherwise, I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy

thy ſelf wouldſt have ſet thy ſelf againſt *me*.

14 Then ſaid Joab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thruſt them through the heart of Abſalom, while he *was* yet alive in the † midſt of the oak.

† Heb. before thee.

† Heb. heart.

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compaſſed about and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of ſtones upon him: and all Iſrael fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life-time had taken and reared up for himſelf a pillar, which *is* in * the kings dale: for he ſaid, I have no ſon to keep my name in remembrance. And he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Abſaloms place.

* Gen. 14. 17.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath † avenged him of his enemies.

† Heb. judged him from the hand, &c.

20 And Joab ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not † bear tidings this day, but thou ſhalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt bear no tidings, becauſe the kings ſon is dead.

† Heb. be a man of tidings.

21 Then ſaid Joab to Cuſhi, Go tell the king what thou haſt ſeen. And Cuſhi bowed himſelf unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok yet again to Joab, But † howſoever, let me, I pray thee, alſo run after Cuſhi. And Joab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou run, my ſon, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings ‖ ready?

† Heb. be what may.

‖ Or, convenient.

23 But howſoever (*ſaid he*) let me run. And he ſaid unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and over-ran Cuſhi.

24 And David ſat between the two gates: & the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the king. And the king ſaid, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neare.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman ſaid, † Me thinketh the running of the foremoſt, is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok. And the king ſaid, He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings. 315

† Heb. I ſee the running.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid unto the king, ‖ † All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath † delivered up the men that lift up their hand againſt my lord the king.

‖ Or, Peace be to thee.

† Heb. Peace.

† Heb. ſhut up.

29 And the king ſaid, † Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Ahimaaz anſwered, When Joab ſent the kings ſervant, and *me* thy ſervant, I ſaw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

† Heb. Is there peace?

30 And the king ſaid *unto him*, Turn aſide, *and* ſtand here. And he turned aſide, and ſtood ſtill.

31 And behold, Cuſhi came, and Cuſhi ſaid, † Tidings, my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that roſe up againſt thee.

† Heb. Tidings is brought.

32 And the king ſaid unto Cuſhi, Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Cuſhi anſwered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that riſe againſt thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that young man *is*.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he ſaid, O my ſon Abſalom, my ſon, my ſon Abſalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abſalom, my ſon, my ſon.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Joab cauſeth the king to ceaſe his mourning. 9 The Iſraelites are earneſt to bring the king back. 11 David ſindeth to the prieſts to incite them of Judah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephibo-ſheth excuſed. 32 Barzillai diſmiſſed. Chimham his ſon is taken into the kings family. 41 The Iſraelites expoſtulate with Judah for bringing home the king without them.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Abſalom.

2 And the † victorie that day was *turned* into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, how the king was grieved for his ſon.

† Heb. ſalvation, or deliverance.

3 And the people gat them by ſtealth that day into the city, as people being aſhamed ſteal away when they flee in battel.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my ſon Abſalom, O Abſalom, my ſon, my ſon.

5 And Joab came into the houſe to the king, and ſaid, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the

316 the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines:

† Heb. by loving, &c.

† Heb. that Princes or servants are not to thee.

6 † In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends; for thou hast declared this day, † that thou regardest neither princes, nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

† Heb. to the heart of thy servants.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak † comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarrie one with thee this night; and that will be worse unto thee then all the evil that befell thee from thy youth untill now.

8 Then the king rose, and sat in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom we anointed over us, is dead in battel: now therefore why

† Heb. are ye silent.

† speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, *even* to his house)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as *the heart of* one man, so that they sent *this word* unto the king, Return thou and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, & came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

* 1 Kin. 2. 8.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

17 And *there were* a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and * Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twentie servants with him; and they went over Jordan before the king.

* Chap. 16. 1.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the kings household, and to do † what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king as he was come over Jordan;

† Heb. the good in his eyes.

19 And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquitie unto me, neither do thou remember * that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

* Chap. 16. 5.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDS anointed?

22 And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know, that I *am* this day king over Israel?

23 Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die. And the king sware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed, untill the day he came *again* in peace.

25 And it came to passe when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me; for thy servant said, I will saddle me an asse, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, because thy servant *is* lame.

27 And * he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore *what is* good in thine eyes.

* Chap. 16. 3.

28 For all *of* my fathers house, were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

† Heb. men of death.

29 And

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *even* fourscore yeares old, and * he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

* Chap. 17. 27.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king, † How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

† Heb. How many dayes are the yeares of my life?

35 I *am* this day fourscore yeares old: *and* can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I heare any more the voice of singing-men and singing-women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own citie, *and be buried* by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy servant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt † require of me, *that* will I do for thee.

† Heb. choose.

39 And all the people went over Jordan: and when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah, stolen thee away, and have brought the king and his household, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king *is* neare of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the kings *cost*? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more *right* in David then ye: why then did ye † despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

† Heb. set us at light.

CHAP. XX.

1 By occasion of the quarrel, Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 3 Davids ten concubines are shut up in perpetuall prison. 4 Amasa made captain over Judah, is slain by Joab. 14 Joab pursueth Sheba unto Abel. 16 A wise woman saveth the citie by Sheba's head. 23. Davids officers.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba the son of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem, and the king took the ten women *his* * concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: so they were † shut up unto the day of their death, † living in widowhood.

* Chap. 16. 22.
† Heb. a house of ward.
† Heb. bound.
† Heb. in widowhood of life.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Judah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

† Heb. Call.

5 So Amasa went to assemble *the men of* Judah; but he tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm then *did* Absalom: take thou thy lords servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and † escape us.

† Heb. deliver himself from our eyes.

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

* Chap. 8. 18.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Joabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a sword

318 sword fastened upon his loyns in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, *Art* thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strook him not again, and he died: so Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

† Heb. doubled not his stroke.

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that *is* for David, *let him go* after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in bloud in the mids of the high-way. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high-way into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high-way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank against the citie, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab, † battered the wall, to throw it down.

‖ Or, it stood against the outmost wall.
† Heb. marred to throw down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come neare hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come neare unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Joab? And he answered, I *am he*. Then she said unto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do heare.

18 Then she spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask *counsel* at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

‖ Or, They plainly spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will ask of Abel, and so make an end.

19 I *am one of them that are* peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Farre be it, farre be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter *is* not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri † by name) hath lift up his hand against the king, *even* against David: deliver him onely, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

† Heb. by his name.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the citie, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

† Heb. were scattered.

23 ¶ Now * Joab *was* over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites:

* Chap. 8. 16.

24 And Adoram *was* over the tribute: and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder:

‖ Or, remembrancer.

25 And Sheva *was* scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests:

26 And Ira also the Jairite was ‖ a chief ruler about David.

‖ Or, a prince.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The three yeares famine for the Gibeonites, ceaseth, by hanging seven of Sauls sons. 10 Rizpahs kindnesse unto the dead. 12 David burieth the bones of Saul and Jonathan in his fathers sepulchre. 15 Foure battels against the Philistines, wherein foure valiants of David slay foure giants.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of David, three yeares, yeare after yeare; and David † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloudy house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

† Heb. sought the face, &c.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them, (now the Gibeonites *were* not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah)

* Josh. 9. 3, 16, 17.

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

‖ Or, It is not silver nor gold that we have to do with Saul or his house, neither pertains it to us to kill, &c.

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, ‖ We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that ‖ devised against us, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

‖ Or, cut us off.

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered un-

unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give *them*.

‖ Or, chosen of the LORD.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of * the LORDS oath that *was* between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

* 1 Sam. 18.3 and 20.8,42.

8 But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the five sons of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she † brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite.

‖ Or, Michals sister. † Heb. bare to Adriel.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell *all* seven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harvest, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of barley-harvest.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest untill water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the aire to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

* Chap. 1.7.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son, from the men of Jabesh-gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Beth-shan, where the * Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa.

* 1 Sam. 31. 10.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son, buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father; and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philistines had yet warre again with Israel, and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines; and David waxed faint.

‖ Or, Rapha. † Heb. the staff, or the head.

16 And Ishbi-benob, which *was* of the sons of ‖ the giant, (the weight of whose † spear *weighed* three hundred *shekels* of brasse in weight) he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battel, that thou quench not the † light of Israel.

† Heb. candle, or lamp.

18 * And it came to passe after this, that there was again a battel with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sons of ‖ the giant.

* 1 Chr. 20.4. ‖ Or, Rapha.

19 And there was again a battel in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim a Beth-lehemite, slew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear *was* like a weavers beam.

* See 1 Chr. 20. 5.

20 And there was yet a battel in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, foure and twenty in number; and he also was born to ‖ the giant.

‖ Or, Rapha.

21 And when he ‖ defied Israel, Jonathan the son of * Shimea the brother of David slew him.

‖ Or, reproched. * 1 Sam. 16. 9.

22 These foure were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXII.

A psalme of thanksgiving for Gods powerfull deliverance, and manifold blessings.

AND David spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, * The LORD *is* my rock and my fortresse, and my deliverer,

* Psal. 18.2 &c.

3 The God of my rock, in him will I trust: *he is* my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the ‖ waves of death compassed me: the flouds of † ungodly men made me afraid.

‖ Or, pangs. † Heb. Belial.

6 The ‖ sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

‖ Or, cords.

7 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did heare my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth shook and trembled: the foundations of heaven moved and shook because he was wroth.

† Heb. by.

9 There went up a smoke † out of his nostrils,

320 strils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darkness *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, & did flie: and he was seen upon the wings of the wind.

12 And he made darkness pavilions round about him, † dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

† Heb. binding of waters.

13 Through the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heaven, and the most high uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrows, and scatered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, great.

18 He delivered me from my strong enemie, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgements *were* before me: and *as for* his statutes, I did not depart from them.

† Heb. to him.

24 I was also upright † before him, and have kept my self from mine iniquitie.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleanness † in his eye-sight.

† Heb. before his eyes.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull, *and* with the upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure, and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy self unsavourie.

‖ Or, wrestle. Psal. 18. 26.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughtie, *that* thou mayest bring *them* down.

29 For thou *art* my ‖ lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkness.

‖ Or, candle.

30 For by thee I have ‖ run through a troup: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

‖ Or, broken a troup.

31 *As for* God, his way *is* perfect; the word of the LORD *is* ‖ tried: he *is* a buckler to all them that trust in him.

‖ Or, refined.

32 For who *is* God, save the LORD? and who *is* a rock, save our God?

33 God *is* my strength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

† Heb. riddeth, or looseth.

34 He † maketh my feet like hinds *feet*: and setteth me upon my high places.

† Heb. equalleth.

35 He teacheth my hands † to warre: so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

† Heb. for the warre.

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentleness hath † made me great.

† Heb. multiplied me.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me: so that my † feet did not slip.

† Heb. ankles.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not again untill I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battel: them that rose up against me, hast thou † subdued under me.

† Heb. caused to bow.

41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but *there was* none to save: *even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them as the mire of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people *which* I knew not, shall serve me.

45 † Strangers shall ‖ † submit themselves unto me: assoon as they heare, they shall be obedient unto me.

† Heb. Sons of the stranger.

‖ Or, yield feigned obedience.

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth, and blessed *be* my rock: and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

† Heb. lie.

48 It *is* God that † avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me,

† Heb. giveth avengement for me.

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen, and I will sing praises unto thy name.

* Rom. 15. 9.

51 *He is* the tower of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and * to his seed for evermore.

* Chap. 7. 12.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David in his last words professeth his faith in Gods promises, to be beyond sense or experience. 6 The different state of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Davids mighty men.

NOw these *be* the last words of David: David the son of Jesse said, and the man *who was* raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, ‖ He that ruleth over men *must be* just, ruling in the fear of God:

‖ Or, Be thou ruler, &c.

4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the sun riseth, *even* a morning without clouds; *as* the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

5 Although my house *be* not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all *things* and sure: for *this is* all my salvation, and all *my* desire, although he make *it* not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sons* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must be †fenced with iron, and the staff of a spear, and they shall be utterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.

†Heb. filled.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had; ‖ The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains, (the same *was* Adino the Eznite) ‖ *he lift up his spear* against eight hundred, †whom he slew at one time.

‖ Or, Josheb-basshebet the Tachmonite head of the three ‖ See 1 Chro. 11.11. †Heb. slain.

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battel, and the men of Israel were gone away.

* 1 Chro. 11.12.

10 He arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him onely to spoil.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together ‖ into a troup, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

* 1 Chro. 11.27.

‖ Or, for foraging.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

‖ Or, the three captains over the thirty,

13 And ‖ three of the thirty chief went down and came to David in the harvest-time, unto the cave of Adullam: and the troup of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim. 321

14 And David *was* then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistines *was* then in Beth-lehem.

15 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which *is* by the gate!

16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *is not this* the bloud of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And * Abishai the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief among three; and he lift up his spear against three hundred, †& slew *them*, and had the name among three.

* 1 Chro. 11.20. †Heb. slain.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, †who had done many acts, he slew two †lion-like men of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

†Heb. great of acts. †Heb. lions of God.

21 And he slew an Egyptian, † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

†Heb. a man of countenance, or sight: called 1 Chron. 11.23, a man of great stature.

22 These *things* did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was ‖ more honourable then the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his ‖ † guard.

‖ Or, honourable among the thirty. ‖ Or, councel. † Heb. at his command.

24 * Asahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

* Chap. 2.18.

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

* 1 Chro. 11.27.

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,

322

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brooks of Gaash,

‖ Or, valleys.

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite; of the sons of Jashen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty & seven in all.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 David tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people. 5 The captains in nine moneths and twenty dayes, bring the muster of thirteen hundred thousand fighting men. 10 David having three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chooseth the three dayes pestilence. 15 After the death of threescore and ten thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David by Gads direction purchaseth Araunahs threshing-floor; where having sacrificed, the plague stayeth.

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‖ he moved David against them, to say, Go number Israel and Judah.

‖ Satan. See 1 Chron. 21.1.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which *was* with him, ‖ Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, & number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

‖ Or, compasse

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde unto the people (how many soever they be) an hundred-fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see *it*: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host: and Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city that *lieth* in the midst of the ‖ river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

‖ Or, valley.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon,

‖ Or, nether Land neatly inhabited.

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, *even* to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Joab gave up the summe of the number of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah *were* five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Davids heart smote him, after that he had numbred the people: and David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, Davids seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three *things*; choose thee one of them, that I may *do it* unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him and said unto him, Shall seven yeares of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies *are* ‖ great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many.

15 So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba, seventy thousand men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, * the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-place of Araunah the Jebusite.

* 1 Sam. 15.11.

17 And David spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto

to the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, & saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what *seemeth* good unto him: behold, *here be* oxen for burnt-sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood. 323

23 All these *things* did Araunah, *as* a king, give unto the king: and Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will surely buy *it* of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floor and the oxen, for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

The first book of the KINGS, commonly called, The third book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

¶ *Abishag cherisheth David in his extreme age.* 5 *Adonijah, Davids darling, usurpeth the kingdome.* 11 *By the counsel of Nathan,* 15 *Bathsheba moveth the king,* 22 *and Nathan secondeth her.* 28 *David renewеth his oath to Bathsheba.* 32 *Solomon by Davids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph.* 41 *Jonathan bringing these news, Adonijahs guests flee.* 50 *Adonijah fleeing to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is dismissed by Solomon.*

NOw king David was old, *and* † stricken in yeares; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat. † Heb. entred into dayes.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, † Let there be sought for my lord the king † a young virgin, and let her stand before the king, and let her † cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the king may get heat. † Heb. Let them seek. † Heb. a damsel, a virgin. † Heb. be a cherisher unto him

3 So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel *was* very fair, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will † be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him. † Heb. reign. † Heb. from his dayes.

6 And his father had not displeased him † at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also *was a* very goodly *man*, and *his mother* bare him after Absalom. † Heb. his words were with Joab.

7 And † he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they † following Adonijah, helped *him*. †Heb. helped after Adonijah.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen and fat cattel, by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by ‖ En-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings sons, and all the men of Judah the kings servants. ‖ Or, the well Rogel.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of * Haggith doth reigne, and David our lord knoweth *it* not? * 2 Sam. 3.4.

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I will also come in after thee, and † confirm thy words. †Heb. fill up.

15 ¶ And Bath-sheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministred unto the king.

324

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king: & the king said, †What wouldest thou?

†Heb. What to thee?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knowest *it* not.

19 And he hath slain oxen, and fat cattel, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel *are* upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted † offenders.

†Heb. sinners.

22 ¶ And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattel, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings sons, & the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, † God save king Adonijah.

†Heb. Let king Adonijah live.

26 But me, *even* me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed *it* unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba. And she came †into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

†Heb. before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, *As* the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distresse,

30 Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon † mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

†Heb. which belongeth to me.

34 And let Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king say so *too*.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, & caused Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oyl out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

‖ Or, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that *were* with him, heard *it* as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore *is* this noise of the city, being in an uprore?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came; and Adonijah said unto him, Come in, for thou *art* a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, & Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and

and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing, so that the city rang again: this *is* the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreover, the kings servants came to blesse our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne: and the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which hath given *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that *were* with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day, that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, & they brought him down from the altar; and he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 David having given a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiousnesse, 5 of Joab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adonijah, moving Bathsheba to sue unto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar having his life given him, is deprived of the priesthood. 28 Joab fleeing to the horns of the altar, is there slain. 35 Benaiah is put in Joabs room, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Jerusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy self a man.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, to keep his statutes and his commandments and his judgements and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest * ‖ prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thy self:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart and with all their soul, * there shall not † fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover, thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto * Abner the son of Ner, and unto * Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and † shed the bloud of warre in peace, and put the bloud of warre upon his girdle that *was* about his loyns, and in his shoes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisdome, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindnesse unto the sons of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, *thou hast* with thee * Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a † grievous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, * I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltlesse: for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with bloud.

10 So * David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of David.

11 And the dayes that David * reigned over Israel, *were* fourty yeares: seven yeares reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeares reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ * Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdome was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon: and she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, *& that* all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reigne: howbeit

* Deut. 29.9. Josh. 1.7. ‖ Or, do wisely.
* 1 Sam. 7.12. † Heb. be cut off from thee from the throne.
* 2 Sam. 3.27.
* 2 Sam. 20.10. † Heb. put.
* 2 Sam. 19.31.
* 2 Sam. 16.5. † Heb. strong.
* 2 Sam. 19.23.
* Acts 2. 29. and 13.36.
* 1 Sam. 5.4. 1 Chron. 29.26,27
* 1 Chro. 29.23.

326 the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

† Heb. turn not away my face.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, I pray thee, deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not say thee nay) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well, I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah: and the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, & sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the kings mother; and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, *I pray thee* say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdome also; (for he *is* mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore, *as* the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he * promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

* 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Lord GOD before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

† Heb. a man of death.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD; that he might fulfil the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

* 1 Sam. 2. 31, 35.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab, (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, *he is* by the altar: then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the innocent bloud which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall return his bloud upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better then he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing *thereof, to wit*, * Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and * Amasa the son of Jether captain of the host of Judah.

* 2 Sam. 3. 27.
* 2 Sam. 20. 10.

33 Their bloud shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, & upon his throne shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host; and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, *that* on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain, that thou shalt surely die: thy bloud shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying *is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeares, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish son of Maachah king

king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose and saddled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, *that* on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely dy? and thou saidst unto me, The word *that* I have heard, *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall return thy wickednesse upon thine own head;

45 And king Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, which went out and fell upon him, that he died: and the * kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon.

* 2 Chro. 1.1.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in use, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon, in the choice which God gave him, preferring wisdome, obtaineth wisdome, riches, & honour. 16 Solomons judgement between the two harlots, maketh him renowned.

* Chap. 7.8.

AND * Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaohs daughter and brought her into the city of David, untill he had made an end of building his own house, & the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, untill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that *was* the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee. 327

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth and in righteousnesse, and in uprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day. ‖ Or, bounty.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king in stead of David my father: and I *am but* a little child: I know not *how* to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred nor counted for multitude.

9 * Give therefore thy servant an † understanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people? * 2 Chro. 1.10. † Heb. hearing.

10 And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy self † long life, neither hast asked riches for thy self, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy self understanding † to discern judgement; † Heb. many dayes. † Heb. to hear.

12 Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also * given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there ‖ shall not be any among the kings like unto thee, all thy dayes. * Wisd. 7.11. Matth. 6. 33. ‖ Or, hath not been.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep my statutes and my commandments, * as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy dayes. * Chap. 15.5.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women *that were* harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a child, with her in the house.

328

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were* together; *there was* no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this womans child died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosome, and laid her dead child in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son: and this said, No; but the dead *is* thy son, and the living *is* my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my son that liveth, and thy son *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living child *was*, unto the king, (for her bowels † yerned upon her son) and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, *but* divide *it*.

† Heb. were hot.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgement which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdome of God *was* † in him, to do judgement.

† Heb. in the midst of him.

CHAP. IV.

1 Solomons princes. 7 His twelve officers for provision. 20, 24 The peace and largenesse of his kingdome. 22 His daily provision. 26 His stables. 29 His wisdome.

SO king Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these *were* the princes which he had: Azariah the son of Zadok, the priest:

‖ Or, the chief officer.

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the sons of Shisha, ‖ scribes: Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the † recorder.

‖ Or, secretaries. † Or, remembrancer.

4 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the host: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests.

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan *was* over the officers: & Zabud the son of Nathan *was* principall officer, *and* the kings friend.

6 And Ahishar *was* over the household: and † Adoniram the son of Abda *was* over the ‖ tribute.

* Chap. 5. 14. ‖ Or, levy.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his moneth in a year made provision.

8 And these *are* their names: ‖ The son of Hur, in mount Ephraim.

‖ Or, Ben-hur.

9 ‖ The son of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elonbeth-hanan.

‖ Or, Ben-dekar.

10 ‖ The son of Hesed, in Aruboth: to him *pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher.

‖ Or, Ben-hesed.

11 ‖ The son of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

‖ Or, Ben-abinadab.

12 Baana the son of Ahilud: *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Bethshean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, *even* unto *the place that is* beyond Jokneam.

13 ‖ The son of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead: to him *pertained* the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls, and brasen barres.

‖ Or, Ben-geber.

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ Or, to Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the son of Hushai *was* in Asher and in Aloth.

17 Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar.

18 Shimei the son of Elah, in Benjamin.

19 Geber the son of Uri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and *he was* the onely officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which *is* by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And * Solomon reigned over all kingdomes, from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the dayes of his life.

* Eccles. 47. 13.

22 ¶ And Solomons † provision for one day, was thirty † measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal,

† Heb. bread. † Heb. cors.

23 Ten

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and roe-bucks, and fallow-deer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this side the river, from Tiphsah even to Azzah, over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

† Heb. confidently. 25 And Judah and Israel dwelt † safely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

* 2 Chr. 9. 25. 26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers provided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

‖ Or, mules. or, swift beasts. 28 Barley also and straw for the horses and ‖ dromedaries brought they unto the place where *the officers* were, every man according to his charge.

* Ecclus 47. 14, 15, 16. 29 ¶ And * God gave Solomon wisdome and understanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, even as the sand that *is* on the sea-shore.

30 And Solomons wisdome excelled the wisdome of all the children of the east-country, and all the wisdome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar-tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisdome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workmen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

* 1 Chr. 2. 3. 2 And * Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on every side, untill the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, *so that there is* neither adversary, nor evil occurrent.

† Heb. say. 5 And behold, I † purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

* 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Chro. 22. 10.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt † appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians.

† Heb. say.

7 ¶ And it came to passe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have † considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

† Heb. heard.

9 My servants shall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in flotes, unto the place that thou shalt † appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

† Heb. send.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and firre-trees, *according to* all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand † measures of wheat *for* food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyl: thus gave Solomon to Hiram yeare by yeare.

† Heb. cors.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdome, * as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

* Chap. 3. 12.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a † levie out of all Israel; and the levie was thirty thousand men.

† Heb. tribute of men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thou-

330 thouſand a moneth by courſes: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* over the levie.

* Chap. 4. 6.

15 And Solomon had threeſcore and ten thouſand that bare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand hewers in the mountains:

16 Beſides the chief of Solomons officers which *were* over the work, three thouſand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great ſtones, coſtly ſtones, *and* hewed ſtones, to lay the foundation of the houſe.

‖ Or, Gibblites: as Ezek. 27.9.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew *them*, and the ‖ ſtone-ſquarers: ſo they prepared timber and ſtones to build the houſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The building of Solomons temple.* 5 *The chambers thereof.* 11 *Gods promiſe unto it.* 15 *The ceiling and adorning of it.* 23 *The cherubims.* 31 *The doores.* 36 *The court.* 37 *The time of building of it.*

* 2 Chr. 3. 1.

AND * it came to paſſe in the foure hundred and foureſcore yeare after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeare of Solomons reigne over Iſrael, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the ſecond moneth, that he † began to build the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. built.

2 And the houſe which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threeſcore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty *cubits*, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the houſe, twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the houſe; *and* ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof, before the houſe.

‖ Or, windows broad within and narrow without: or, skuared and cloſed.

4 And for the houſe he made ‖ windows of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And ‖ againſt the wall of the houſe he built † chambers round about, *againſt* the walls of the houſe round about, *both* of the temple, and of the oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

‖ Or, upon, or joyning to. † Heb. doores.

6 The nethermoſt chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* ſix cubits broad, and the third *was* ſeven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the houſe he made † narrowed reſts round about, that *the beams* ſhould not be faſtened in the walls of the houſe.

† Heb. ribs. † Heb. narrowings, or rebatements.

7 And the houſe when it was in building, was built of ſtone, made ready before it was brought thither: ſo that there was neither hammer, nor ax, *nor* any tool of iron heard in the houſe, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right † ſide of the houſe: and they went up with winding ſtairs into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

† Heb. ſhoulder

9 So he built the houſe and finiſhed it; and covered the houſe ‖ with beams and boards of cedar.

‖ Or, the vault-beams and the cielings with cedar.

10 And *then* he built chambers againſt all the houſe, five cubits high: and they reſted on the houſe with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, ſaying,

12 *Concerning* this houſe which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my ſtatutes, and execute my judgements, and keep all my commandments to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, * which I ſpake unto David thy father.

* 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Chron. 22. 10.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Iſrael, and will not forſake my people Iſrael.

14 So Solomon built the houſe, and finiſhed it.

15 And he built the walls of the houſe within with boards of cedar, ‖ both the floore of the houſe, and the walls of the cieling: *and* he covered *them* on the inſide with wood, and covered the floore of the houſe with planks of firre.

‖ Or, from the floore of the houſe unto the walls, &c. and ſo verſe 16.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the ſides of the houſe, both the floore, and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the moſt holy *place*.

17 And the houſe, that *is*, the temple before it, was fourty cubits *long*.

18 And the cedar of the houſe within *was* carved with ‖ knops, and † open flowers: all *was* cedar, there was no ſtone ſeen.

‖ Or, gourds. † Heb. openings of flowers.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the houſe within, to ſet there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart *was* twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with † pure gold, and *ſo* covered the altar *which was of* cedar.

† Heb. ſhut up.

21 So Solomon overlaid the houſe within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole houſe he overlaid with gold,

gold, untill he had finiſhed all the houſe: alſo the whole altar that *was* by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims *of* ‖ olive-tree, *each* ten cubits high.

‖ Or, oylie. † Heb. trees of oyl.

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermoſt part of the one wing unto the uttermoſt part of the other, *were* ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub *was* ten cubits: both the cherubims *were* of one meaſure, and one ciſe.

26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and ſo *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he ſet the cherubims within the inner houſe; and * ‖ they ſtretched forth the wings of the cherubims, ſo that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midſt of the houſe.

* Exod. 25. 20. ‖ Or, the cherubims ſtretched forth their wings.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the houſe round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, within and without.

† Heb. openings of flowers.

30 And the floore of the houſe he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the oracle he made doores *of* olive-tree, the lintel *and* ſide-poſts *were* ‖ a fifth part *of the wall*.

‖ Or, five-ſquare.

32 The ‖ two doores alſo *were of* olive-tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and ſpread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

‖ Or, leaves of the doores. † Heb. openings of flowers.

33 So alſo made he for the doore of the temple, poſts *of* olive-tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall*.

‖ Or, foure-ſquare.

34 And the two doores *were of* firre-tree: the two leaves of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rowes of hewed ſtone, and a rowe of cedar-beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeare was the foundation of the houſe of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh yeare, in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eighth moneth) was the houſe finiſhed ‖ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the faſhion of it: So was he ſeven yeares in building it.

331

‖ Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons houſe, 2 of the houſe of Lebanon, 6 of the porch of pillars, 7 of the porch of judgement, 8 of the houſe for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hirams work of the two pillars, 23 of the molten ſea, 27 of the ten baſes, 38 of the ten lavers, 40 and all the veſſels.

BUt Solomon was building his owne houſe * thirteen yeares, and he finiſhed all his houſe.

* Chap. 9. 10.

2 ¶ He built alſo the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* a hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon foure rowes of cedar-pillars, with cedar-beams upon the pillars.

3 And *it was* covered with cedar above upon the † beams, that *lay* on fourty five pillars, fifteen in a rowe.

† Heb. ribs.

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and † light *was* againſt light *in* three ranks.

† Heb. light againſt light.

5 And all the ‖ doores and poſts *were* ſquare, with the windowes: and light *was* againſt light in three ranks.

‖ Or, ſpaces and pillars were ſquare in proſpect.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch *was* ‖ before them: and the *other* pillars and the thick beam *were* ‖ before them.

‖ Or, according to them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, *even* the porch of judgement: and *it was* covered with cedar † from one ſide of the floore to the other.

‖ Or, according to them. † Heb. from floore to floore.

8 ¶ And his houſe where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of like worke. Solomon made alſo an houſe for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like unto this porch.

* Chap. 3. 1.

9 All theſe *were of* coſtly ſtones, according to the meaſures of hewed ſtones, ſawed with ſawes, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and ſo on the outſide toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was of* coſtly ſtones, *even* great ſtones; ſtones of ten cubits, and ſtones of eight cubits.

11 And above *were* coſtly ſtones (after the meaſures of hewed ſtones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about, *was* with three rowes of hewed ſtones, and a

332 row of cedar-beams, both for the inner court of the houſe of the LORD, and for the porch of the houſe.

13 ¶ And king Solomon ſent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

† Heb. the ſon of a widow woman.

14 He *was* † a widows ſon of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in braſſe: and he was filled with wiſdome and underſtanding, and cunning to work all works in braſſe; and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

† Heb. faſhioned.

15 For he † caſt two pillars of braſſe, of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compaſſe either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters *of* molten braſſe, to ſet upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits:

17 *And* nets of checker-work, and wreathes of chain-work, for the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; ſeven for the one chapiter, and ſeven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top, with pomegranates: and ſo did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars, *were* of lilie-work in the porch, foure cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars *had pomegranates* alſo above, over againſt the belly which *was* by the net-work: and the pomegranates *were* two hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

* 2 Chr. 3. 17.

21 * And he ſet up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he ſet up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Jachin: and he ſet up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

‖ That is, he ſhall eſtabliſh.

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lilie-work: ſo was the work of the pillars finiſhed.

‖ That is, in it is ſtrength.

23 ¶ And he made a molten ſea, ten cubits † from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height *was* five cubits, and a line of thirty cubits did compaſſe it round about.

† Heb. from his brim to his brim

24 And under the brim of it round about *there were* knops compaſſing it, ten in a cubit, * compaſſing the ſea round about: the knops *were* caſt in two rows, when it was caſt.

* 2 Chr. 4. 3.

25 It ſtood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the weſt, and three looking toward the ſouth, and three looking toward the eaſt: and the ſea *was ſet* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it *was* an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thouſand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten baſes of braſſe; foure cubits *was* the length of one baſe, and foure cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the baſes *was* on this *manner*: They had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges, *there was* a baſe above: and beneath the lions and oxen *were* certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every baſe had foure braſen wheels, and plates of braſſe: and the foure corners thereof had underſetters: under the laver *were* underſetters molten, at the ſide of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter and above *was* a cubit: but the mouth thereof *was* round *after* the work of the baſe, a cubit and an half: and alſo upon the mouth of it *were* gravings with their borders, foure-ſquare, not round.

32 And under the borders *were* foure wheels: and the axle-trees of the wheels *were* † joyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a cubit.

† Heb. in the baſe.

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot-wheel: their axle-trees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their ſpokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure underſetters to the foure corners of one baſe: *and* the underſetters *were* of the very baſe it ſelf.

35 And in the top of the baſe *was there* a round compaſſe of half a cubit high: and on the top of the baſe, the ledges thereof and the borders thereof *were* of the ſame.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the † proportion of every one, and additions round about.

† Heb: naked-neſſe.

37 After this *manner* he made the ten baſes: all of them had one caſting, one meaſure, *and* one ciſe.

38 ¶ Then made he ten layers of braſſe:

one

one laver contained fourty baths: *and* every laver was foure cubits: *and* upon every one of the ten bases, one laver.

† Heb. shoulder

39 And he put five bases on the right † side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house east-ward, over against the south.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basons: so Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowls of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, *even* two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* † upon the pillars:

† Heb. upon the face of the pillars.

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases:

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea:

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basons: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon, for the house of the LORD, *were of* † bright brasse.

† Heb. made bright, or, scoured.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them † in the clay-ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

† Heb. in the thickness of the ground.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, † because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brasse † found out.

† Heb. for the exceeding multitude.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shew-bread *was*,

† Heb. searched

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *of* gold,

† Heb. ash-pans

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the † censers *of* pure gold; and the hinges *of* gold, *both* for the doores of the inner house, the most holy *place*, *and* for the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the temple.

† Heb. holy things of David.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD. And Solomon brought in the † things, * which David his father had dedicated; *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

* 2 Chr. 5. 1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feast of the dedication of the temple.* 12, 54 *Solomons blessing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice of peace-offerings.*

THen * Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon, in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.

* 2 Chr. 5. 2.

† Heb. princes.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon, at the feast in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seventh moneth.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house to the most holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the † ends of the staves were seen out in the ‖ holy *place* before the oracle, & they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

† Heb. heads.

‖ Or, ark: as 2 Chro. 5. 9.

9 *There was* nothing in the ark * save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

* Deut. 10. 5.

‖ Or, where.

10 And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD,

* Exod. 40. 34.

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

* 2 Chr. 6. 1.

13 I have

334

13 I have ſurely built thee an houſe to dwell in, a ſettled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and bleſſed all the congregation of Iſrael: (and all the congregation of Iſrael ſtood)

15 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſpake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, ſaying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Iſrael out of Egypt, I choſe no city out of all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe that my name might be therein; but I choſe * David to be over my people Iſrael.

* 2 Sam. 7. 8.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an houſe unto my name, thou didſt well that it was in thine heart:

19 Nevertheleſſe, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſon that ſhall come forth out of thy loyns, he ſhall build the houſe unto my name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he ſpake, and I am riſen up in the room of David my father, and ſit on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and have built an houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

21 And I have ſet there a place for the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

* 2 Chr. 6. 12.

22 ¶ And Solomon ſtood before * the altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands toward heaven:

* 2 Mac. 2. 8.

23 And he ſaid, * LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepeſt covenant and mercy with thy ſervants, that walk before thee with all their heart:

* Chap. 2. 4. 2 Sam. 7. 12. † Heb. There ſhall not be cut off unto thee a man from my ſight.

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my father that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, * † There ſhall not fail thee a man in my ſight to ſit on the throne of Iſrael; † ſo that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou haſt walked before me:

† Heb. onely if.

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou ſpakeſt unto thy ſervant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee, how much leſſe this houſe that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou reſpect unto the prayer of thy ſervant and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy ſervant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this houſe night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou haſt ſaid, * My name ſhall be there: that thou mayeſt hearken unto the prayer which thy ſervant ſhall make ‖ towards this place.

* Deut. 12. 11. ‖ Or, in this place.

30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhall pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and when thou heareſt, forgive.

‖ Or, in this place.

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, † & an oath be laid upon him to cauſe him to ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

32 Then heare thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and juſtifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael be ſmitten down before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turn again to thee, and confeſſe thy name, and pray, and make ſupplication unto thee ‖ in this houſe:

‖ Or, towards,

34 Then heare thou in heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land, which thou gaveſt unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee; if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy name, and turn from their ſin, when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then heare thou in heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou haſt given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, *or* if there be caterpiller; if their enemy beſiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatſoever plague, whatſoever ſickneſſe *there be*;

‖ Or, jurisdiction.

38 What

38 What prayer and supplication soever be *made* by any man, *or* by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then heare thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, *even* thou onely knowest the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may fear thee all the dayes that they live, in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a stranger that *is* not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a farre countrey, for thy names sake;

42 (For they shall heare of thy great name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm) when he shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Heare thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as *do* thy people Israel, and that they may know that † this house which I have builded, is called by thy name.

† Heb. thy name is called upon this house.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battel against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD † toward the city which thou hast chosen, and *toward* the house that I have built for thy name:

† Heb. the way of the city.

45 Then heare thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their ‖ cause.

‖ Or, right.

46 If they sin against thee, (* for *there is* no man that sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives, unto the land of the enemy, farre or neare;

* 2 Chr. 6,36. Eccles 7. 20. 1 John 1, 8, 10.

47 *Yet* if they shall † bethink themselves, in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickednesse;

† Heb. bring back to their heart.

48 And *so* return unto thee with all their heart and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling-place, and maintain their ‖ cause,

335

‖ Or, right.

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, *to be* thine inheritance, * as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

* Exod. 19. 5.

54 And it was *so*, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel, with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

† Heb. fallen.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times, as the matter shall require:

† Heb. the thing of a day in his day.

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD *is* God, *and that there is* none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

* 2 Chr. 7. 4.

62 ¶ And * the king, and all Israel with

336 with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred & twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

* 2 Chr. 7. 7. 64 *The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because the brasen altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven dayes and seven dayes, *even* fourteen dayes.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they ‖ blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyfull and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

‖ Or, thanked.

CHAP. IX.

1 God's covenant in a vision with Solomon. 10 The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomons works the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable servants. 24 Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house. 25 Solomons yearly solemn sacrifices. 26 His navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

* 2 Chr. 7. 11. AND * it came to passe when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

* Chap. 3. 5.

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, * to put my name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

* Chap. 8. 29.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart and in uprightnesse, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes and my judgements:

* 2 Sam. 7. 12. 1 Chron. 22. 10.

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome upon Israel for ever, * as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

6 *But* if you shall at all turn from following me, you or your children, and will not keep my commandments *and* my statutes, which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house which I have hallowed * for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people:

* Jer. 7. 14.

8 And at this house *which* is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse; and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

* Deut. 29. 24. Jer. 22. 8.

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twenty yeares, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the kings house,

* 2 Chr. 8. 1.

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, and firre-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they † pleased him not.

† Heb. were not right in his eyes.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of ‖ Cabul unto this day.

‖ That is, displeasing, or dirty.

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the levie which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it *for* a present unto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethhoron the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, in the land,

19 And

19 And all the cities of ſtore that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horſemen, and † that which Solomon deſired to build in Jeruſalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

† Heb. the deſire of Solomon which he deſired.

20 *And* all the people *that were* left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebuſites, which *were* not of the children of Iſrael,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael alſo were not able utterly to deſtroy, upon thoſe did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-ſervice unto this day.

22 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon * make no bond-men: but they *were* men of warre, and his ſervants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horſe-men.

* Levit. 25.39.

23 Theſe *were* the chief of the officers that *were* over Solomons work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David, unto her houſe which *Solomon* had built for her: then did he build Millo.

* 2 Chro. 8.11.

25 ¶ And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incenſe † upon the altar that *was* before the LORD: ſo he finiſhed the houſe.

† Heb. upon it.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navy of ſhips in Ezion-geber, which *is* beſide Eloth, on the † ſhore of the Red ſea, in the land of Edom.

† Heb. lip.

27 And Hiram ſent in the navy his ſervants, ſhipmen that had knowledge of the ſea, with the ſervants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The queen of Sheba admireth the wiſdome of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons gold.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of ivory.* 21 *His veſſels.* 24 *His preſents.* 27 *His chariots and horſe.* 28 *His tribute.*

AND when the * queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the LORD, ſhe came to prove him with hard queſtions.

* 2 Chro. 9.1. Matt. 12. 42. Luke 11. 31.

2 And ſhe came to Jeruſalem with a very great train, with camels that bare ſpices, and very much gold, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her † queſtions: there was not *any* thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

† Heb. words.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had ſeen all Solomons wiſdome, and the houſe that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſervants, and the † attendance of his miniſters and their apparel, and his ‖ cup-bearers, and his aſcent by which he went up unto the houſe of the LORD: there was no more ſpirit in her.

† Heb. ſtanding. ‖ Or, butlers.

6 And ſhe ſaid to the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine own land, of thy ‖ acts, and of thy wiſdome.

† Heb. word. ‖ Or, ſayings.

7 Howbeit, I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had ſeen *it*: and behold, the half was not told me: † thy wiſdome and proſperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

† Heb. thou haſt added wiſdome and goodneſs to the fame.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* theſe thy ſervants, which ſtand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wiſdome.

9 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on the throne of Iſrael: becauſe the LORD loved Iſrael for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and juſtice.

10 And ſhe gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of ſpices very great ſtore, and precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices, as theſe, which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navy alſo of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees, and precious ſtones.

12 And the king made of the almug-trees, ‖ † pillars for the houſe of the LORD, and for the kings houſe, harps alſo and pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch * almug-trees, nor were ſeen unto this day.

‖ Or, rails. † Heb. a prop. * 2 Chro. 9.10.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba, all her deſire whatſoever ſhe asked, beſides *that* which Solomon gave her † of his royall bounty: ſo ſhe turned and went to her own countrey, ſhe and her ſervants.

† Heb. according to the hand of king Solomon

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was ſix hundred threeſcore and ſix talents of gold,

15 Beſides *that he had* of the merchantmen, and of the traffick of the ſpice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ governours of the countrey.

‖ Or, captains.

338

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets *of* beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields *of* beaten gold; three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the * house of the forrest of Lebanon.

* Chap. 7.2.

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behind: and *there were* † stayes on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stayes.

† Heb. on the hinder part thereof.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

† Heb. hands.

† Heb. so.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking-vessels *were of* gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were of* pure gold, ‖ none *were of* silver; it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

‖ Or, there was no silver in them.

22 For the king had at sea a navy of Tharshish, with the navy of Hiram: once in three yeares came the navy of Tharshish, bringing gold and silver, ‖ ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

‖ Or, elephants teeth.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wisdome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdome, which God had put in his heart.

† Heb. sought the face of.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeare by year.

26 ¶ * And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

* 2 Chro. 1.14.

27 And the king † made silver *to be* in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the sycomore-trees, that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

† Heb. gave.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

* 1 Chro. 1.16. and 9.28. † Heb. And the going to th of the horses which was Solomons.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their meanes.

† Heb. by their hand.

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wives and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threatneth him. 14 Solomons adversaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt; 23 Rezon, who reigned in Damascus; 26 and Jeroboam, to whom Ahijah propheſied. 41 Solomons acts, reigne, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.

BUt king Solomon loved * many strange women, (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians *and* Hittites:

* Deut. 17.17. Ecclus 47.19. ‖ Or, besides.

2 Of the nations *concerning* which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, * Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you, *for* surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

* Exod. 34.16.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, *that* his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

* Judg. 2. 13.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.

† Heb. fulfilled not after.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Jerusalem; and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel * which had appeared unto him twice,

* Chap. 3.5. and 9.2.

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

* Chap. 6.12.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes which I have commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdome from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

† Heb. is with thee. * Chap. 12.15.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not do it, for David thy fathers sake: *but*

I

I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.
13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servants sake, and for Jerusalems sake which I have chosen.
14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite; he *was* of the kings seed in Edom.
15 *For it came to passe when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom:
16 (For six moneths did Joab remain there with all Israel, untill he had cut off every male in Edom)
17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad *being* yet a little child.
18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.
19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.
20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sons of Pharaoh.
21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may go to mine own countrey.
22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own countrey? And he answered, † Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise.
23 ¶ And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezon, the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.
24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, * when David slew them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damascus and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.
25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.
26 ¶ And * Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons servant (whose mothers name *was* Zeruah, a widow woman) even he lift up *his* hand against the king.
27 And this *was* the cause that he lift up *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.
28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he † was industrious, he made him ruler over all the † charge of the house of Joseph.
29 And it came to passe at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two *were* alone in the field.
30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it *in* twelve pieces.
31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:
32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant Davids sake, and for Jerusalems sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel)
33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my wayes, to do *that which is* right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes and my judgements, as *did* David his father.
34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the dayes of his life, for David my servants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:
35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his sons hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.
36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a † light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.
37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.
38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and do *that is* right in my sight,

* 2 Sam. 8, 14.
† Heb. closed.
† Heb. did work
† Heb. burden.
† Heb. Send me away.
† Heb. Not.
* 2 Sam. 8, 3. and 10, 18.
* 2 Chro. 13, 6.
* Chap. 12, 15.
† Heb. lamp, or candle.

340 to keep my ſtatutes and my commandments, as David my ſervant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a ſure houſe, as I built for David, and will give Iſrael unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the ſeed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon ſought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam aroſe, and fled into Egypt, unto Shiſhak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt untill the death of Solomon.

‖ Or, words, or things

41 ¶ And the reſt of the ‖ acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wiſdome, *are* they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

†Heb. dayes.

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Jeruſalem, over all Iſrael, *was* * fourty yeares.

* 2 Chro. 9.30.

43 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and * Rehoboam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

* Matth. 1.7, called Roboam

CHAP. XII.

1 The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a ſuit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refuſing the old mens counſel, by the advice of young men, anſwereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raiſing an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Jeroboam ſtrengtheneth himſelf by citics, 26 and by the idolatrie of the two calves.

* 2 Chro. 10.1.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Iſrael were come to Shechem to make him king.

* Chap. 11.40.

2 And it came to paſſe when Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard *of it*, (for he was fled from the preſence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt)

3 That they ſent and called him: and Jeroboam, and all the congregation of Iſrael came, and ſpake unto Rehoboam, ſaying,

* Chap. 4.7.

4 Thy father made our * yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous ſervice of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, & we will ſerve thee.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Depart yet *for* three dayes, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam conſulted with the old men that ſtood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and ſaid, How do you adviſe, that I may anſwer this people?

7 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, If thou wilt be a ſervant unto this people this day, and wilt ſerve them, and anſwer them, and ſpeak good words to them, then they will be thy ſervants for ever.

8 But he forſook the counſel of the old men, which they had given him, and conſulted with the young men that were grown up with him, *and* which ſtood before him:

9 And he ſaid unto them, What counſel give ye, that we may anſwer this people, who have ſpoken to me, ſaying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, ſpake unto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſpeak unto this people that ſpake unto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* lighter unto us; thus ſhalt thou ſay unto them, My little *finger* ſhall be thicker then my fathers loyns.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, ſaying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king anſwered the people † roughly, and forſook the old mens counſel that they gave him;

†Heb. hardly.

14 And ſpake to them after the counſel of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will adde to your yoke; my father *alſo* chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cauſe was from the LORD, that he might perform his ſaying, which the LORD * ſpake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat.

* Chap. 11.31.

16 ¶ So when all Iſrael ſaw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portion have we in David? neither *have we* inheritance in the ſon of Jeſſe: to your tents, O Iſrael: now ſee to thine own houſe, David. So Iſrael departed unto their tents.

17 But *as for* the children of Iſrael which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Adoram, who *was* over the tribute; & all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died: therefore king Rehoboam † made ſpeed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jeruſalem.

†Heb. ſtrengthened himſelf.

19 So Iſrael ‖ rebelled againſt the houſe of David unto this day.

‖ Or, fell away.

20 And it came to paſſe when all Iſrael heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they ſent & called him unto the congregation, and

and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah * onely.

* Chap. 11,13.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriours, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

* 2 Chro. 11,2.

22 But * the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, & dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome return to the house of David:

27 If this people go up, to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves *of* gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: * behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

* Exod. 32.8.

29 And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sin: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like unto the feast that *is* in Judah, and he ‖ offered upon the altar, (so did he in Beth-el) ‖ sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

‖ Or, went up to the altar, &c.

‖ Or, to sacrifice.

33 So he ‖ offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, *even* in the moneth which he had devised of his own heart: and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel, and he offered upon the altar, † and burnt incense.

‖ Or, went up to the altar, &c.

† Heb. to burn incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jeroboams hand that offered violence to him that propheſied against his altar at Beth-el, withereth,* 6 *and at the prayer of the prophet is reſtored.* 7 *The prophet refuſing the kings entertainment, departeth from Beth-el.* 11 *An old prophet ſeducing him, bringeth him back.* 20 *He is reproved by God,* 23 *ſlain by a lion,* 26 *buried by the old prophet,* 31 *who confirmeth his propheſie.* 33 *Jeroboams obſtinacie.*

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam stood by the altar ‖ to burn incense.

‖ Or, to offer.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, * Josiah by name, and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, & mens bones shall be burnt upon thee.

* 2 Kings 23,16.

3 And he gave a signe the same day, saying, This *is* the signe which the LORD hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that *are* upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to passe when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the kings hand was restored him again, and became as *it was* before.

† Heb. the face of the LORD,

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy self, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place:

342 9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el, and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? for his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the asse. So they saddled him the asse, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak; and he said unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I *am*.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

† Heb. a word was. 17 For † it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, I *am* a prophet also as thou *art*, and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water. *But* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread, and drunk water in the place of the which *the LORD* did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase *was* cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It *is* the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath † torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him. † Heb. broken.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the asse. And they saddled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the asse and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor † torn the asse. † Heb. broken.

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the asse, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave, and they mourned over him, *saying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God *is* buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but † made again of the lowest of the people, priests of the high places: whosoever would, he † consecrated him, and he became *one* of the priests of the high places. † Heb. returned and made † Heb. filled his hand.

34 And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut *it* off, and to destroy *it* from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Abijah being sick, Jeroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the prophet Abijah at Shiloh. 5 Abijah forewarned by God, denounceth*

ceth Gods judgement. 17 Abijah dieth, and is buried. 19 Nadab ſucceedeth Jeroboam. 21 Reheboams wicked reigne. 25 Shiſhak ſpoileth Jeruſalem. 29 Abijam ſucceedeth Reheboam.

AT that time Abijah the ſon of Jeroboam fell ſick.

2 And Jeroboam ſaid to his wife, Ariſe, I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelf, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam: and get thee to Shiloh; behold, there *is* Ahijah the prophet, which told me that * I ſhould *be* king over this people.

3 And take † with thee ten loaves, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruſe of hony, and go to him: he ſhall tell thee what ſhall become of the child.

4 And Jeroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Shiloh, and came to the houſe of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not ſee, for his eyes † were ſet by reaſon of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to aſk a thing of thee for her ſon, for he *is* ſick: thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay unto her: for it ſhall be when ſhe cometh in, that ſhe ſhall feigne her ſelf *to be* another *woman*.

6 And it was *ſo*, when Ahijah heard the ſound of her feet, as ſhe came in at the door, that he ſaid, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam, why feigneſt thou thy ſelf *to be* another? for I *am* ſent to thee with † heavy *tidings*.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the houſe of David, and gave it thee; and *yet* thou haſt not been as my ſervant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do *that* onely *which was* right in mine eyes,

9 But haſt done evil above all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and haſt caſt me behind thy back:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring evil upon the houſe of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, *and* him that is ſhut up and left in Iſrael, and will take away the remnant of the houſe of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the fowls of the aire eat: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*. 343

12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to thine own houſe: *and* when thy feet enter into the city, the child ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourn for him, and bury him: for he onely of Jeroboam ſhall come to the grave, becauſe in him there is found *ſome* good thing toward the LORD God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD ſhall raiſe him up a king over Iſrael, who ſhall cut off the houſe of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael, as a reed is ſhaken in the water, and he ſhall root up Iſrael out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyond the river, becauſe they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he ſhall give Iſrael up, becauſe of the ſins of Jeroboam, who did ſin, and who made Iſrael to ſin.

17 ¶ And Jeroboams wife aroſe, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when ſhe came to the threſhold of the door, the child died.

18 And they buried him, and all Iſrael mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſervant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the reſt of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

20 And the dayes which Jeroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty yeares: and he † ſlept with his fathers, and Nadab his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ And Reheboam the ſon of Solomon reigned in Judah: * Reheboam *was* fourty and one yeares old when he began to reign, and he reigned ſeventeen yeares in Jeruſalem, the city which the LORD did chooſe out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

22 And Judah did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealouſie with their ſins, which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo built them high places, and ‖ images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

24 And there were alſo ſodomites in the land,

* Chap. 11.31.
† Heb. in thine hand.
‖ Or, cakes.
‖ Or, bottle.
† Heb. ſtood for his hoarineſſe.
† Heb. hard.
* Chap. 15.29.
* Chap. 21.21. 2 Kings 9.8.
† Heb. lay down
* 2 Chro. 12.13.
‖ Or, ſtanding images, or, ſtatues.

344 land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, *that* Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Jeruſalem:

26 And he took away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, he even took away all; and he took away all the ſhields of gold * which Solomon had made.

* Chap. 10.16.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their ſtead braſen ſhields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the † guard, which kept the door of the kings houſe.

† Heb. runners.

28 And it was *ſo*, when the king went into the houſe of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was warre between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reigne. 7 Aſa ſucceedeth him. 9 Aſa's good reigne. 16 The warre between Baaſha and him, cauſeth him to make a league with Ben-hadad. 23 Jehoſhaphat ſucceedeth Aſa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baaſha conſpiring againſt him, executeth Abijahs propheſie. 31 Nadabs acts & death. 33 Baaſha's wicked reigne.

* 2 Chro. 13.1. NOw in the eighteenth year of king * Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three yeares reigned he in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

3 And he walked in all the ſins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Neverthelеſſe, for Davids ſake did the LORD his God give him a ‖ lamp in Jeruſalem, to ſet up his ſon after him, and to eſtabliſh Jeruſalem:

‖ Or, candle.

5 Becauſe David did *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aſide from any *thing* that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * ſave onely in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

* 2 Sam. 11.4. and 12.9.

6 And there was warre between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the reſt of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the * book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was warre between Abijam and Jeroboam.

* 2 Chro. 13.3.

8 And Abijam ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and * Aſa his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

* 2 Chro. 14.1.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Iſrael, reigned Aſa over Judah.

10 And fourty and one yeares reigned he in Jeruſalem: and his ‖ mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

‖ That is, grandmothers.

11 And Aſa did *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as *did* David his father.

12 And he took away the ſodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And alſo * Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, becauſe ſhe had made an idol in a grove; and Aſa † deſtroyed her idol, and burnt *it* by the brook Kidron.

* 2 Chro. 15.16.

† Heb. cut off.

14 But the high places were not removed: neverthelеſſe, Aſa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himſelf had dedicated, into the houſe of the LORD, ſilver and gold, and veſſels.

† Heb. holy.

16 ¶ And there was warre between Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

17 And * Baaſha king of Iſrael went up againſt Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not ſuffer any to go out or come in to Aſa king of Judah.

* 2 Chro. 16.1.

18 Then Aſa took all the ſilver and the gold *that were* left in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, and delivered them into the hand of his ſervants: and king Aſa ſent them to * Ben-hadad the ſon of Tabrimon, the ſon of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

* 2 Chro. 16.2.

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have ſent unto thee a preſent of ſilver and gold; come and break thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may † depart from me.

† Heb. go up.

20 So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Aſa, and ſent the captains of the hoſts, which he had, againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote

Ijon,

Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to paſſe, when Baaſha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Aſa made a proclamation throughout all Judah, (none *was* † exempted) and they took away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baaſha had builded, and king Aſa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

† Heb. free.

23 The reſt of all the acts of Aſa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheleſſe, in the time of his old age he was diſeaſed in his feet.

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and * Jehoſhaphat his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

* Matth. 1. 8, called Joſaphat.

25 ¶ And Nadab the ſon of Jeroboam † began to reigne over Iſrael, in the ſecond yeare of Aſa king of Judah, and reigned over Iſrael two yeares.

† Heb. reigned.

26 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin.

27 ¶ And Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah, of the houſe of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him; and Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which *belongeth* to the Philiſtines, (for Nadab, and all Iſrael laid ſiege to Gibbethon)

28 Even in the third yeare of Aſa king of Judah, did Baaſha ſlay him, and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And it came to paſſe when he reigned, *that* he ſmote all the houſe of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, untill he had deſtroyed him, according unto * the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſervant Ahijah the Shilonite:

* Chap. 14. 10.

30 Becauſe of the ſins of Jeroboam which he ſinned, and which he made Iſrael ſin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was warre between Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 ¶ In the third yeare of Aſa king of Judah, began Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah to reigne over all Iſrael in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeares.

34 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin.

CHAP. XVI.

1, 7 Jehu's propheſie againſt Baaſha. 5 Elah ſucceedeth him. 8 Zimri conſpiring againſt Elah, ſucceedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Jehu's propheſie. 15 Omri made king by the ſouldiers, forceth Zimri deſperately to burn himſelf. 21 The kingdome being divided, Omri prevaileth againſt Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab ſucceedeth him. 29 Ahabs moſt wicked reigne. 34 Joſhua's curſe upon Huel the builder of Jericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Jehu the ſon of Hanani, againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Jeroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſin, to provoke me to anger with their ſins:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſterity of Baaſha, and the poſterity of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like * the houſe of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat.

* Chap. 15. 29.

4 * Him that dieth of Baaſha in the city, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhall the fowls of the aire eat.

* Chap. 14. 11.

5 Now the reſt of the acts of Baaſha, and what he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the prophet Jehu the ſon of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, even for all the evil that he did in the ſight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the houſe of Jeroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and ſixth yeare of Aſa king of Judah, began Elah the ſon of Baaſha to reigne over Iſrael in Tirzah, two yeares.

9 And his ſervant Zimri (captain of half *his* chariots) conſpired againſt him as he was in Tirzah, drinking himſelf drunk in the houſe of Arza † ſteward of *his* houſe in Tirzah.

† Heb. which was over.

10 And

346

10 And Zimri went in and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twenty and ſeventh yeare of Aſa king of Judah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when he began to reigne, aſſoon as he ſat on his throne, *that* he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſha: he left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, ‖ neither of his kinſfolks, nor of his friends.

‖ Or, both his kinſmen and his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake againſt Baaſha † by Jehu the prophet;

† Heb. by the hand of.

13 For all the ſins of Baaſha, and the ſins of Elah his ſon, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſin, in provoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the reſt of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the twenty and ſeventh yeare of Aſa king of Judah, did Zimri reigne ſeven dayes in Tirzah: and the people *were* encamped againſt Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philiſtines.

16 And the people *that were* encamped heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlain the king: wherefore all Iſrael made Omri the captain of the hoſt, king over Iſrael that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, & all Iſrael with him, & they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to paſſe when Zimri ſaw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings houſe, and burnt the kings houſe over him with fire, and died;

19 For his ſins which he ſinned in doing evil in the ſight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his ſin which he did, to make Iſrael ſin.

20 Now the reſt of the acts of Zimri, and his treaſon that he wrought, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Iſrael divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the ſon of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, prevailed againſt the people that followed Tibni the ſon of Ginath: ſo Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeare of Aſa king of Judah, began Omri to reigne over Iſrael twelve yeares: ſix yeares reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of ſilver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† Heb. Shomeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worſe then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin, to provoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the reſt of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he ſhewed, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

28 So Omri ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth yeare of Aſa king of Judah, began Ahab the ſon of Omri to reigne over Iſrael; and Ahab the ſon of Omri reigned over Iſrael in Samaria, twenty and two yeares.

30 And Ahab the ſon of Omri did evil in the ſight of the LORD, above all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to paſſe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat; that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and ſerved Baal, and worſhipped him.

† Heb. was it a light thing, &c.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal, in the houſe of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger, then all the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his firſt-born, and ſet up the gates thereof in his youngeſt *ſon* Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by Joſhua the ſon of Nun.

* Joſh. 6. 26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Elijah having propheſied againſt Ahab, is ſent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him.* 8 *He is ſent to the widow of Zarephath.* 17 *He raiſeth the widows ſon.* 24 *The woman believeth him.*

† Heb. Eliiahu. Luke 4. 25, he is called Elias.

AND † Elijah the Tiſhbite, *who was* of the inhabitants of Gilead, ſaid unto Ahab, * *As* the LORD God of Iſrael liveth, before whom I ſtand, there ſhall not be dew

* Eccluſ 48. 3. James 5. 17.

dew nor rain these yeares, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, & turn thee east-ward, and hide thy self by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went & dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

† Heb. at the end of dayes.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

* Luke 4. 26. called Sarepta.

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch *it*, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, *As* the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handfull of meal in a barrel, and a little oyl in a cruse: and behold, I *am* gathering two sticks, that I may go in, and dresse it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go, *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyl fail, untill the day *that* the LORD † sendeth rain upon the earth.

† Heb. giveth.

15 And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat ‖ *many* dayes.

‖ Or, a full yeare.

16 *And* the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyl fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah.

† Heb. by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell sick, and his sickenesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him. 347

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sinne to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosome, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow, with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And he † stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childs soul come † into him again.

† Heb. measured.

† Heb. into his inward parts.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the child, & brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou *art* a man of God, and *that* the word of the LORD in thy mouth, *is* truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremitie of famine Elijah sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproving Ahab, by fire from heaven convinceth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining rain, followeth Ahab to Jezreel.

AND it came to passe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeare, saying, Go shew thy self unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab: & *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah which *was* † the governour of *his* house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

† Heb. Obadiahu.

† Heb. over his house.

4 For it was *so*, when † Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

† Heb. Izebel.

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may find

348 find graſſe to ſave the horſes and mules alive, † that we leeſe not all the beaſts.

† Heb. that we cut not off our ſelves from the beaſts.

6 So they divided the land between them to paſſe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himſelf, and Obadiah went another way by himſelf.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he anſwered him, I *am*: go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he ſaid, What have I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliver thy ſervant into the hand of Ahab, to ſlay me?

10 *As* the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeek thee: and when they ſaid, *He is* not *there*; he took an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *as ſoon as* I am gone from thee, that the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall carry thee whither I know not; and *ſo* when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he ſhall ſlay me: but I thy ſervant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Jezebel ſlew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS prophets, by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*: & he ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Elijah ſaid, *As* the LORD of hoſts liveth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelf unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Elijah, that Ahab ſaid unto him, *Art* thou he that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And he anſwered, I have not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that ye have forſaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, *and* gather to me all Iſrael unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves foure hundred, which eat at Jezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent unto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt ye between two ‖ opinions? if the LORD *be* God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him. And the people anſwered him not a word.

‖ Or, thoughts

22 Then ſaid Elijah unto the people, I, *even* I onely remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them chooſe one bullock for themſelves, and cut it in pieces, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*: and I will dreſſe the other bullock, & lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered and ſaid, † It is well ſpoken.

† Heb. The word is good.

25 And Elijah ſaid unto the prophets of Baal, Chooſe you one bullock for your ſelves, and dreſſe *it* firſt; for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire *under*.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dreſſed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning even untill noon, ſaying, O Baal, ‖ heare us. But *there was* no voice, nor any that ‖ anſwered. And they ‖ leapt upon the altar which was made.

‖ Or, anſwer. ‖ Or, heard. ‖ Or, leaped up and down at the altar.

27 And it came to paſſe at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloud: for he *is* a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he † is purſuing, or he is in a journey, *or* peradventure he ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

† Heb. with a great voice. ‖ Or, he meditateth. † Heb. hath a purſuit.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themſelves after their manner with knives & lancers, till † the bloud guſhed out upon them.

† Heb. poured out bloud upon them.

29 And it came to paſſe, when mid-day was paſt, and they propheſied untill the *time* of the † offering of the *evening* ſacrifice; that *there was* neither voice, nor any to anſwer, nor any † that regarded.

† Heb. aſcending. † Heb. attention.

30 And Elijah ſaid unto all the people, Come neare unto me. And all the people came neare unto him: and he repaired the altar of the LORD *that was* broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, ſaying, * Iſrael ſhall be thy name.

* Gen. 32. 28. 2 King. 17. 34.

32 And with the ſtones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid *him* on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, and poure *it* on the burnt-sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do *it* the second time. And they did *it* the second time. And he said, Do *it* the third time. And they did *it* the third time.

† Heb. went. 35 And the water † ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came neare and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day, that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy servant, and *that* I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw *it*, they fell on their faces: & they said, The LORD, he *is* the God; the LORD, he *is* the God.

‖ Or, Apprehend. 40 And Elijah said unto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape. And they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink, for *there is* ‖ a sound of abundance of rain.

‖ Or, a sound of a noise of rain,

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to passe at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, † Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

† Heb. Tie, or Bind.

45 And it came to passe in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loyns, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Jezreel. 349

† Heb. till thou come to Jezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Jezebel, fleeth to Beer-sheba. 4 In the wilderness being weary of his life, he is comforted by an angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth unto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Jehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leave of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a dayes journey into the wilderness, & came and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested † for himself that he might die, and said, It is enough, now O LORD take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

† Heb. for his life.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, *there was* a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his † head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

† Heb. bolster.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise *and* eat, because the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat fourty dayes and fourty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and * I, *even* I onely am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

* Rom. 11. 3.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the

350 the LORD *was* not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was *so*, when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the cave: and behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I only am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael *to be* king over Syria.

* 2 Kin. 9. 1, 3. Ecclus 48. 8. * Luke 4. 27, called Eliseus.

16 And * Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint *to be* king over Israel: and * Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah, shalt thou anoint *to be* prophet in thy room.

17 And it shall come to pass, *that* him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu, shall Elisha slay.

* Rom. 11. 4. ‖ Or, I will leave.

18 * Yet ‖ I have left *me* seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who *was* plowing with twelve yoke *of oxen* before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, and *then* I will follow thee. And he said unto him, † Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

† Heb. Go return.

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Ben-hadad not content with Ahabs homage, besiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are slain. 22 As the prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valleys, come against him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the prophet, and Gods judgement, the Syrians are smitten again. 31 The Syrians submitting themselves, Ahab sendeth Ben-hadad away with a covenant. 35 The prophet under the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to judge himself, denounceth Gods judgement against him.

AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together, and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold *is* mine, thy wives also and thy children, *even* the goodliest, *are* mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver and thy gold, and thy wives and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, *that* whatsoever is † pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

† Heb. desireable.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

† Heb. I kept not back from him.

8 And all the elders, and all the people said unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfulls for all the people that † follow me.

† Heb. are at my feet.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harnesse*, boast himself, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe, when *Ben-hadad* heard this † message (as he *was* drinking, he and the kings in the ‖ pavilions) that he said

† Heb. word. ‖ Or, tents.

‖ Or, Place the engines: And they placed engines. † Heb. approched,

said unto his ſervants, ‖ Set *your ſelves in aray*. And they ſet *themſelves in aray* againſt the city.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a prophet unto Ahab king of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou ſeen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

14 And Ahab ſaid, By whom? And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Even* by the ‖ young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he ſaid, Who ſhall † order the battel? And he anſwered, Thou.

‖ Or, ſervants. † Heb. bind, or tie.

15 Then he numbred the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbred all the people, *even* all the children of Iſrael, *being* ſeven thouſand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Ben-hadad *was* drinking himſelf drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces, went out firſt: and Ben-hadad ſent out, and they told him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he ſaid, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for warre, take them alive.

19 So theſe young men of the princes of the provinces, came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they ſlew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Iſrael purſued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria eſcaped on an horſe, with the horſemen.

21 And the king of Iſrael went out, and ſmote the horſes and chariots, and ſlew the Syrians with a great ſlaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Iſrael, and ſaid unto him, Go ſtrengthen thy ſelf, and mark and ſee what thou doeſt: for at the return of the yeare, the king of Syria will come up againſt thee.

23 And the ſervants of the king of Syria ſaid unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hills, therefore they were ſtronger then we: but let us fight againſt them in the plain, and ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger then they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

† Heb. that was fallen.

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou haſt loſt, horſe for horſe, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight againſt them in the plain, *and* ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger then they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did ſo. 351

26 And it came to paſſe at the return of the yeare, that Ben-hadad numbred the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, † to fight againſt Iſrael.

† Heb. to the warre with Iſrael.

27 And the children of Iſrael were numbred, and ‖ were all preſent, and went againſt them: & the children of Iſrael pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the countrey.

‖ Or, were victualled.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and ſpake unto the king of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe the Syrians have ſaid, The LORD *is* God of the hills, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over againſt the other ſeven dayes; and *ſo* it was, that in the ſeventh day the battel was joyned: and the children of Iſrael ſlew of the Syrians an hundred thouſand footmen in one day.

30 But the reſt fled to Aphek, into the city; and *there* a wall fell upon twenty & ſeven thouſand of the men *that were* left. And Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, ‖ † into an inner chamber.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. † Heb. into a chamber within a chamber.

31 ¶ And his ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the houſe of Iſrael *are* mercifull kings: let us, I pray thee, put ſackcloth on our loyns, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Iſrael; peradventure he will ſave thy life.

32 So they girded ſackcloth on their loyns, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thy ſervant Ben-hadad ſaith, I pray thee, let me live. And he ſaid, *Is* he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obſerve whether *any thing would come* from him, & did haſtily catch *it*: and they ſaid, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he ſaid, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him; & he cauſed him to come up into the chariot.

34 And *Ben-hadad* ſaid unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will reſtore, and thou ſhalt make ſtreets for thee in Damaſcus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *ſaid Ahab*, I will ſend thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and ſent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the ſons of the prophets ſaid unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refuſed to ſmite him.

36 Then ſaid he unto him, Becauſe thou haſt

352 haſt not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, aſſoon as thou art departed from me, a lion ſhall ſlay thee. And aſſoon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and ſlew him.

37 Then he found another man, and ſaid, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man ſmote him, † ſo that in ſmiting he wounded *him*.

† Heb. ſmiting and wounding.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and diſguiſed himſelf with aſhes upon his face.

39 And as the king paſſed by, he cried unto the king: & he ſaid, Thy ſervant went out into the midſt of the battel, and behold, a man turned aſide, and brought a man unto me, & ſaid, Keep this man: if by any means he be miſſing, then ſhall thy life be for his life, or elſe thou ſhalt † pay a talent of ſilver.

† Heb. weigh.

40 And as thy ſervant was buſie here and there, † he was gone. And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto him, So *ſhall* thy judgement *be*, thy ſelf haſt decided *it*.

† Heb. he was not.

41 And he haſted, and took the aſhes away from his face; and the king of Iſrael diſcerned him that he *was* of the prophets.

42 And he ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Becauſe thou haſt let go out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to utter deſtruction, therefore thy life ſhall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

* Chap. 22. 37.

43 And the king of Iſrael went to his houſe, heavy and diſpleaſed, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieved. 5 Jezebel writing letters againſt Naboth, he is condemned of blaſphemy. 15 Ahab taketh poſſeſſion of the vineyard. 17 Elijah denounceth judgements againſt Ahab & Jezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the judgement.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, *that* Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab ſpake unto Naboth, ſaying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, becauſe it *is* neare unto my houſe, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard then it: *or* if it † ſeem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

† Heb. be good in thine eyes.

3 And Naboth ſaid to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I ſhould give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his houſe, heavy and diſpleaſed, becauſe of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had ſpoken to him: for he had ſaid, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and ſaid unto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad, that thou eateſt no bread?

6 And he ſaid unto her, Becauſe I ſpake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and ſaid unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or elſe if it pleaſe thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he anſwered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife ſaid unto him, Doſt thou now govern the kingdome of Iſrael? ariſe, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So ſhe wrote letters in Ahabs name, and ſealed *them* with his ſeal, and ſent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that *were* in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And ſhe wrote in the letters, ſaying, Proclaim a faſt, and ſet Naboth † on high among the people:

† Heb. in the top of the people.

10 And ſet two men, ſons of Belial, before him, to bear witneſſe againſt him, ſaying, Thou didſt blaſpheme God and the king: and *then* carry him out, and ſtone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had ſent unto them, *and* as it *was* written in the letters which ſhe had ſent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and ſat before him: and the men of Belial witneſſed againſt him, *even* againſt Naboth, in the preſence of the people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died.

14 Then they ſent to Jezebel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Jezebel heard that Naboth was ſtoned, and was dead, that Jezebel ſaid to Ahab, Ariſe, take poſſeſſion of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refuſed to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab roſe up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 ¶ And

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

18 Ariſe, go down to meet Ahab king of Iſrael, which *is* in Samaria: behold, *he is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to poſſeſſe it.

19 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou killed, and alſo taken poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the bloud of Naboth, ſhall dogs lick thy bloud, even thine.

20 And Ahab ſaid to Elijah, Haſt thou found me, O mine enemy? And he anſwered, I have found *thee:* becauſe thou haſt ſold thy ſelf to work evil in the ſight of the LORD.

* Chap. 14.10. 2 Kings 9.8. * 1 Sam. 25.22.

21 Behold, * I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy poſterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and * him that is ſhut up, and left in Iſrael,

* Chap. 14.10. * Chap. 15.29. * Chap. 16.3.

22 And will make thine houſe like the houſe of * Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, and like the houſe of *Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou haſt provoked *me* to anger, and made Iſrael to ſin.

* 2 Kings 9.36.

23 And *of Jezebel alſo ſpake the LORD, ſaying, The dogs ſhall eat Jezebel by the ‖ wall of Jezreel.

‖ Or, ditch.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs ſhall eat: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did ſell himſelf to work wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife ‖ ſtirred up.

‖ Or, incited.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all *things* as did the Amorites, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

27 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard thoſe words, that he rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth upon his fleſh, and faſted, and lay in ſackcloth, and went ſoftly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

29 Seeſt thou how Ahab humbleth himſelf before me? becauſe he humbleth himſelf before me, I will not bring the evil in his dayes: *but* in his ſons dayes will I bring the evil upon his houſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahab ſeduced by falſe prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is ſlain at Ramoth-gilead.* 37 *The dogs lick up his bloud, and Ahaziah ſucceedeth him.* 41 *Jehoſhaphats good reign:* 45 *his acts.* 50 *Jehoram ſucceedeth him.* 51 *Ahazjahs evil reign.*

AND they continued three yeares without warre between Syria and Iſrael.

2 And it came to paſſe in the third year, that * Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Iſrael.

* 2 Chro. 18.1, &c.

3 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto his ſervants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead *is* ours, and we *be* † ſtill, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

† Heb. ſilent from taking it.

4 And he ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battel to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoſhaphat ſaid to the king of Iſrael, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horſes as thy horſes.

* 2 Kings 3.7.

5 And Jehoſhaphat ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Iſrael gathered the prophets together about four hundred men, and ſaid unto them, Shall I go againſt Ramoth-gilead to battel, or ſhall I forbear? And they ſaid, Go up; for the LORD ſhall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD beſides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, *There is* yet one man (Micaiah the ſon of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doth not propheſie good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

9 Then the king of Iſrael called an ‖ officer, and ſaid, Haſten *hither* Micaiah the ſon of Imlah.

‖ Or, eunuch.

10 And the king of Iſrael, & Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah ſat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a † void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets propheſied before them.

† Heb. floor.

11 And Zedekiah the ſon of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe ſhalt thou puſh the Syrians, untill thou have conſumed them.

12 And all the prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliver *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the meſſenger that was gone to call Micaiah, ſpake unto him, ſaying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word,

354 I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and ſpeak *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, what the LORD ſaith unto me, that will I ſpeak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king; and the king ſaid unto him, Micaiah, ſhall we go againſt Ramoth-gilead to battel, or ſhall we forbear? And he anſwered him, Go, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king ſaid unto him, How many times ſhall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but *that which is* true in the name of the LORD?

17 And he ſaid, I ſaw all Iſrael ſcattered upon the hils, as ſheep that have not a ſhepherd: and the LORD ſaid, Theſe have no maſter, let them return every man to his houſe in peace.

18 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would propheſie no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he ſaid, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting on his throne, and all the hoſt of heaven ſtanding by him, on his right hand and on his left.

‖ Or, deceive. 20 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall ‖ perſwade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one ſaid on this manner, and another ſaid on that manner.

21 And there came forth a ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will perſwade him.

22 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherewith? And he ſaid, I will go forth, and I will be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt perſwade *him*, and prevail alſo: go forth, and do ſo.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the ſon of Chenaanah went near, and ſmote Micaiah on the cheek, and ſaid, * Which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from me to ſpeak unto thee?

* 2 Chro. 18.23.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. † Heb. a chamber in a chamber. 25 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee in that day, when thou ſhalt go ‖ into † an inner chamber to hide thy ſelf.

26 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governour of the city, and to Joaſh the kings ſon;

27 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this *fellow* in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Iſrael & Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

‖ Or, when he was to diſguiſe himſelf and enter into the battel, 30 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, ‖ I will diſguiſe my ſelf, and enter into the battel, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelf, and went into the battel.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, ſaying, Fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſave onely with the king of Iſrael.

32 And it came to paſſe, when the captains of the chariots ſaw Jehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, Surely it *is* the king of Iſrael. And they turned aſide to fight againſt him: and Jehoſhaphat cried out.

33 And it came to paſſe, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it *was* not the king of Iſrael, that they turned back from purſuing him.

† Heb. in his ſimplicity. † Heb. joynts and the breaſt-plate. † Heb. made ſick. † Heb. aſcended. † Heb. boſome. 34 And a *certain* man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the King of Iſrael between the † joynts of the harneſſe: wherefore he ſaid unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the hoſt, for I am † wounded.

35 And the battel † increaſed that day: and the king was ſtayed up in his chariot againſt the Syrians, and died at even: and the bloud ran out of the wound, into the † midſt of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoſt, about the going down of the ſun, ſaying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

† Heb. came. 37 ¶ So the king died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And *one* waſhed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his bloud, and they waſhed his armour, according * unto the word of the LORD which he ſpake.

* Chap. 21.19.

39 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory houſe which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

* 2 Chro. 20.31. 41 ¶ And * Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Aſa began

began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat *was* thirty and five yeares old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the way of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless, the high places were not taken away; *for* the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 *There was* then no king in Edom: a deputy *was* king.

48 Jehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not; for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber. 355

‖ Or, had ten ships.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships. But Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two yeares over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

The second book of the KINGS, commonly called,
The fourth book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah sending to Baal-zebub, hath his judgement by Elijah. 5 Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah sent to apprehend him. 13 He pitieth the third captain, and encouraged by an angel, telleth the king of his death. 17 Jehoram succeedeth Ahaziah.

THen Moab rebelled against Israel, * after the death of Ahab.

* Chap. 3.5.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through a latteſſe in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, *that* ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

† Heb. The bed whither thou art gone up, thou shalt not come down from it.

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, † Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, † What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

† Heb. What was the manner of the man.

8 And they answered him, *He was* an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loyns. And he said, It *is* Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he went up to him, (and behold, he sat on the top of an hill) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he answered and said unto him, O man of God,

356 thus hath the king ſaid, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah anſwered and ſaid unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and conſume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and conſumed him & his fifty.

13 ¶ And he ſent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and beſought him, and ſaid unto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of theſe fifty thy ſervants be precious in thy ſight.

† Heb. bowed.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy ſight.

15 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he aroſe, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (*is it* not becauſe *there is* no God in Iſrael to enquire of his word?) therefore thou ſhalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had ſpoken: and Jehoram reigned in his ſtead, in the ſecond year of Jehoram the ſon of Jehoſhaphat king of Judah; becauſe he had no ſon.

18 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah, taking his leave of Eliſha, with his mantle divideth Jordan, 9 and granting Eliſha his requeſt, is taken up by a fiery chariot into heaven. 12 Eliſha dividing Jordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his ſucceſſour. 16 The young prophets, hardly obtaining leave to ſeek Elijah, could not find him. 19 Eliſha with ſalt healeth the unwholeſome waters. 23 Bears deſtroy the children that mocked Eliſha.

AND it came to paſſe when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Eliſha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah ſaid unto Eliſha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Beth-el. And Eliſha ſaid *unto him*, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And the ſons of the prophets that *were* at Beth-el, came forth to Eliſha, and ſaid unto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? And he ſaid, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah ſaid unto him, Eliſha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Jericho. And he ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the ſons of the prophets that *were* at Jericho, came to Eliſha, and ſaid unto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? And he anſwered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah ſaid unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath ſent me to Jordan. And he ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the ſons of the prophets went, and ſtood † to view afarre off: and they two ſtood by Jordan.

† Heb. in ſight, or over againſt.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt *it* together, and ſmote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, ſo that they two went over on drie ground.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they were gone over, that Elijah ſaid unto Eliſha, Aſk what I ſhall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Eliſha ſaid, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy ſpirit be upon me.

10 And he ſaid, † Thou haſt asked a hard thing: *nevertheleſſe*, if thou ſee me *when I am* taken from thee, it ſhall be ſo unto thee; but if not, it ſhall not be *ſo*.

† Heb. Thou haſt done hard in asking.

11 And it came to paſſe as they ſtill went on, and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a chariot of fire, and horſes of fire, and parted them both aſunder, and * Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

* Eccluſ 48.9. 1 Macc 2.58.

12 ¶ And Eliſha ſaw *it*, and he cried, * My father, my father, the chariot of Iſrael, and the horſemen thereof. And he ſaw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

* Chap. 13.14.

13 He took up alſo the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and ſtood by the † bank of Jordan;

† Heb. lip.

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and ſmote the waters, and ſaid, Where *is* the LORD God of Elijah? And when he alſo had ſmitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Eliſha went over.

15 And when the ſons of the prophets which

which *were* *to view at Jericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him:

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty † strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon † some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the citie said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground † barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought *it* to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up thou bald-head, go up thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD: and there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

* Verse 7.

† Heb. sons of strength.

† Heb. one of the mountains.

† Heb. causing to miscarry.

CHAP. III.

1 Jehorams reign. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Jehoram, with Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites deceived by the colour of the water, coming to spoil, are overcome. 26 The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edoms son, raiseth the siege.

NOw Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve yeares.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster, and rendred unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambes, and an hundred thousand rammes, with the wooll.

5 But it came to passe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbred all Israel.

7 And he went & sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battel? And he said, I will go up: * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compasse of seven dayes journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattel † that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israels servants answered and said, Here *is* Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrel. And it came

* Chap. 1. 1.

* 1 Kings 22. 4.

† Heb. at their feet.

358 came to paſſe when the minſtrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not ſee wind, neither ſhall ye ſee rain; yet that valley ſhall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattel, and your beaſts.

18 And this is *but* a light thing in the ſight of the LORD: he will deliver the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhall ſmite every fenced city, and every choice city, and ſhall fell every good tree, and ſtop all wells of water, and † marre every good piece of land with ſtones.

† Heb. grieve.

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight againſt them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and upward, and ſtood in the border.

† Heb. were cried together.

† Heb. gird himſelf with a girdle.

22 And they roſe up early in the morning, and the ſun ſhone upon the water, and the Moabites ſaw the water on the other ſide *as* red as bloud:

23 And they ſaid, This *is* bloud: the kings are ſurely † ſlain, and they have ſmitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the ſpoil.

† Heb. deſtroyed.

24 And when they came to the camp of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe up and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward ſmiting the Moabites, even in *their* countrey.

‖ Or, they ſmote in it even ſmiting.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land caſt every man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kir-haraſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit the ſlingers went about *it*, and ſmote it.

† Heb. until he left the ſtones thereof in Kir-haraſeth.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab ſaw that the battel was too ſore for him, he took with him ſeven hundred men that drew ſwords, to break through *even* unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldeſt ſon that ſhould have reigned in his ſtead, and offered him *for* a burnt-offering upon the wall: and there was great indignation againſt Iſrael: and they departed from him, and returned to *their own* land.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Eliſha multiplieth the widows oyl.* 8 *He giveth a ſon to the good Shunammite.* 18 *He raiſeth again her dead ſon.* 38 *At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage.* 42 *He ſatisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaves.*

NOw there cried a certain woman of the wives of the ſons of the prophets unto Eliſha, ſaying, Thy ſervant my husband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſervant did fear the LORD: and the creditour is come to take unto him my two ſons to be bondmen.

2 And Eliſha ſaid unto her, What ſhall I do for thee? tell me, what haſt thou in the houſe? And ſhe ſaid, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the houſe, ſave a pot of oyl.

3 Then he ſaid, Go, borrow thee veſſels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty veſſels, ‖ borrow not a few.

‖ Or, ſcant not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the door upon thee, and upon thy ſons, and ſhalt pour out into all thoſe veſſels, and thou ſhalt ſet aſide that which is full.

5 So ſhe went from him, and ſhut the door upon her, and upon her ſons, who brought *the veſſels* to her, and ſhe poured out.

6 And it came to paſſe when the veſſels were full, that ſhe ſaid unto her ſon, Bring me yet a veſſel. And he ſaid unto her, *There is* not a veſſel more. And the oyl ſtayed.

7 Then ſhe came and told the man of God: and he ſaid, Go, ſell the oyl, and pay thy ‖ debt, and live thou and thy children of the reſt.

‖ Or, creditour.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Eliſha paſſed to Shunem, where *was* a great woman; and ſhe † conſtrained him to eat bread. And *ſo* it was, *that* as oft as he paſſed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

† Heb. there was a day.

† Heb. laid hold on him.

9 And ſhe ſaid unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God, which paſſeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us ſet for him there a bed, and a table, and a ſtool, and a candleſtick: and it ſhall be when he cometh to us, that he ſhall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he ſaid to Gehazi his ſervant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, ſhe ſtood before him.

13 And he ſaid unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou haſt been carefull for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee?

thee? wouldeſt thou be ſpoken for to the king, or to the captain of the hoſt? And ſhe anſwered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he ſaid, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi anſwered, Verily ſhe hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he ſaid, Call her. And when he had called her, ſhe ſtood in the door.

16 And he ſaid, * About this † ſeaſon, according to the time of life, thou ſhalt embrace a ſon. And ſhe ſaid, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

* Gen. 18. 10.
† Heb. liet time.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a ſon at that ſeaſon that Eliſha had ſaid unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he ſaid unto his father, My head, my head. And he ſaid to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he ſat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And ſhe went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and ſhut *the door* upon him, and went out.

22 And ſhe called unto her husband, and ſaid, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the aſſes, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *it is* neither new-moon, nor ſabbath. And ſhe ſaid, *It ſhall be* † well.

† Heb. peace.

24 Then ſhe ſaddled an aſſe, and ſaid to her ſervant, Drive, and go forward; † ſlack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

† Heb. reſtrain not for me to ride.

25 So ſhe went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel. And it came to paſſe when the man of God ſaw her afarre off, that he ſaid to Gehazi his ſervant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and ſay unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? And ſhe anſwered, *It is* well.

27 And when ſhe came to the man of God to the hill, ſhe caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came near to thruſt her away. And the man of God ſaid, Let her alone, for her ſoul *is* † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

† Heb. by his feet.
† Heb. bitter.

28 Then ſhe ſaid, Did I deſire a ſon of my lord? did I not ſay, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he ſaid to Gehazi, Gird up thy loyns, and take my ſtaff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, ſalute him not; and if any ſalute thee, anſwer him not again: and lay my ſtaff upon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he aroſe, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi paſſed on before them, and laid the ſtaff upon the face of the child, but *there was* neither voice, nor † hearing: wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, ſaying, The child *is* not awaked.

† Heb. attention.

32 And when Eliſha was come into the houſe, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and ſhut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he ſtretched himſelf upon the child, and the fleſh of the child waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the houſe † to and fro, and went up, and ſtretched himſelf upon him: and the child neeſed ſeven times, and the child opened his eyes.

† Heb. once hither, and once thither.

36 And he called Gehazi, and ſaid, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when ſhe was come in unto him, he ſaid, Take up thy ſon.

37 Then ſhe went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her ſelf to the ground, and took up her ſon, and went out.

38 ¶ And Eliſha came again to Gilgal, and *there was* a dearth in the land, and the ſons of the prophets *were* ſitting before him: and he ſaid unto his ſervant, Set on the great pot, and ſeethe pottage for the ſons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap-full, and came and ſhred *them* into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to paſſe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and ſaid, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he ſaid, Then bring meal. And he caſt *it* into the pot; and he ſaid, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no † harm in the pot.

† Heb. evil thing.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-

360 ſhaliſha, and brought the man of God bread of the firſt-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full eares of corn ‖ in the husk thereof. And he ſaid, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

‖ Or, in his ſcrip, or, garment,

43 And his ſervitour ſaid, What, ſhould I ſet this before an hundred men? He ſaid again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus ſaith the LORD, * They ſhall eat, and ſhall leave *thereof*.

* Joh. 6.11.

44 So he ſet *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman, by the report of a captive maid, is ſent to Samaria to be cured of his leproſie. 8 Eliſha ſending him to Jordan, cureth him. 15 He refuſing Naamans gifts, granteth him ſome of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abuſing his maſters name unto Naaman, is ſmitten with leproſie.

NOw Naaman captain of the hoſt of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his maſter, and ‖ honourable, becauſe by him the LORD had given ‖ deliverance unto Syria: he was alſo a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

† Heb. before. ‖ Or, gracious.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Iſrael a little maid, and ſhe † waited on Naamans wife.

† Heb. lifted up, or, accepted, in countenance.

3 And ſhe ſaid unto her miſtreſſe, Would God my lord *were* † with the prophet that *is* in Samaria: for he would † recover him of his leproſie.

‖ Or, victory. † Heb. was before. † Heb. before.

4 And *one* went in, and told his lord, ſaying, Thus and thus ſaid the maid that *is* of the land of Iſrael.

† Heb. gather in.

5 And the king of Syria ſaid, Go to, go, and I will ſend a letter unto the king of Iſrael. And he departed, and took † with him ten talents of ſilver, and ſix thouſand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

† Heb. in his hand.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* ſent Naaman my ſervant to thee, that thou mayeſt recover him of his leproſie.

7 And it came to paſſe when the king of Iſrael had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and ſaid, *Am* I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth ſend unto me to recover a man of his leproſie? wherefore conſider, I pray you, and ſee how he ſeeketh a quarrel againſt me.

8 ¶ And it was *ſo*, when Eliſha the man of God had heard that the king of Iſrael had rent his clothes, that he ſent to the king, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he ſhall know that there is a prophet in Iſrael.

9 So Naaman came with his horſes, and with his chariot, and ſtood at the door of the houſe of Eliſha.

10 And Eliſha ſent a meſſenger unto him, ſaying, Go and waſh in Jordan ſeven times, and thy fleſh ſhall come again unto thee, and thou ſhalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and ſaid, Behold, † ‖ I thought, He will ſurely come out to me, and ſtand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and † ſtrike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

† Heb. I ſaid. ‖ Or, I ſaid with my ſelf, He will ſurely come out, &c. † Heb. move up and down.

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters of Iſrael? may I not waſh in them and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

‖ Or, Amana.

13 And his ſervants came near, and ſpake unto him, and ſaid, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee *do ſome* great thing, wouldeſt thou not have done *it*? how much rather then, when he ſaith to thee, Waſh and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himſelf ſeven times in Jordan, according to the ſaying of the man of God: and his fleſh came again like unto the fleſh of a little child, and * he was clean.

* Luke 4.27.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and ſtood before him: and he ſaid, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, take a bleſſing of thy ſervant.

16 But he ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, before whom I ſtand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take *it*, but he refuſed.

17 And Naaman ſaid, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy ſervant two mules burden of earth? for thy ſervant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor ſacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy ſervant, *that* when my maſter goeth into the houſe of Rimmon to worſhip there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bowe my ſelf in the houſe of Rimmon: when I bowe down my ſelf in the houſe of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy ſervant in this thing.

19 And he ſaid unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him † a little way.

† Heb. a little piece of ground.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the ſervant of Eliſha the man of God ſaid, Behold, my maſter hath ſpared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving

at

at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liveth, I will runne after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw *him* running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, † *Is* all well?

† Heb. Is there peace?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, & bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants, and they bare *them* before him.

‖ Or, secret place.

24 And when he came to the ‖ tower, he took *them* from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house; and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence *comest thou* Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went † no whither.

† Heb. not hither or thither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and olive-yards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Elisha giving leave to the young prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth iron to swimme.* 8 *He discloseth the king of Syria his counsel.* 13 *The army which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindnesse.* 19 *Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace.* 24 *The famine in Samaria causeth women to eat their own children.* 30 *The king sendeth to slay Elisha.*

AND the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood. 361

5 But as one was felling a beam, the † axe-head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

† Heb. iron.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither, and the iron did swimme.

7 Therefore said he, Take *it* up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my ‖ camp.

‖ Or, encamping.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, † None, my lord, O king: but Elisha the prophet, that *is* in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

† Heb. No.

13 ¶ And he said, Go, and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, *he is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a † great host: and they came by night, and compassed the citie about.

† Heb. heavie.

15 And when the ‖ servant of the man of God was risen early & gone forth, behold, an host compassed the citie, both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas my master, how shall we do?

‖ Or, minister.

16 And he answered, Fear not: for * they that *be* with us, *are* mo then they that *be* with them.

* 2 Chr. 32. 7.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain *was* full of horses, and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And

362 19 ¶ And Eliſha ſaid unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the citie: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye ſeek. But he led them to Samaria.

† Heb. come ye after me.

20 And it came to paſſe when they were come into Samaria, that Eliſha ſaid, LORD open the eyes of theſe *men* that they may ſee. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they ſaw, and behold, *they were* in the mids of Samaria.

21 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Eliſha, when he ſaw them, My father, ſhall I ſmite *them?* ſhall I ſmite *them?*

22 And he anſwered, Thou ſhalt not ſmite *them:* wouldeſt thou ſmite thoſe whom thou haſt taken captive with thy ſword, and with thy bow? ſet bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their maſter.

23 And he prepared great proviſion for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he ſent them away, and they went to their maſter. So the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Iſrael.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his hoſt, and went up, and beſieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they beſieged it, untill an aſſes head was *ſold* for fourſcore *pieces* of ſilver, and the fourth part of a cab of doves dung for five *pieces* of ſilver.

26 And as the king of Iſrael was paſſing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, ſaying, Help, my lord, O king.

‖ Or, Let not the LORD ſave thee.

27 And he ſaid, ‖ If the LORD do not help thee, whence ſhall I help thee? out of the barn-floore, or out of the wine-preſſe?

28 And the king ſaid unto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, This woman ſaid unto me, Give thy ſon, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my ſon to morrow.

* Deut. 28. 53. † Heb. other.

29 So * we boiled my ſon, and did eat him: and I ſaid unto her on the † next day, Give thy ſon, that we may eat him: and ſhe hath hid her ſon.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he paſſed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, *he had* ſackcloth within, upon his fleſh.

31 Then he ſaid, God do ſo and more alſo to me, if the head of Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat ſhall ſtand on him this day.

32 But Eliſha ſat in his houſe, (and the elders ſat with him) and *the king* ſent a man from before him: but ere the meſſenger came to him, he ſaid to the elders, See ye how this ſon of a murderer hath ſent to take away mine head? look when the meſſenger cometh, ſhut the doore, and hold him faſt at the doore: *is* not the ſound of his maſters feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the meſſenger came down unto him: and he ſaid, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD, what ſhould I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Eliſha propheſieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Foure lepers venturing on the hoſt of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 12 The king finding by ſpies the news to be true, ſpoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord who would not believe the propheſie of plenty, having the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preaſſe.

THen Eliſha ſaid, Heare ye the word of the LORD, Thus ſaith the LORD, To morrow about this time *ſhall* a meaſure of fine floure *be ſold* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, in the gate of Samaria.

† Heb. a lord which belonged to the king leaning upon his hand.

2 Then † a lord on whoſe hand the king leaned, anſwered the man of God and ſaid, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee *it* with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they ſaid one to another, Why ſit we here untill we die?

4 If we ſay we will enter into the citie, then the famine *is* in the citie, and we ſhall die there: and if we ſit ſtill here, we die alſo. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the hoſt of the Syrians: if they ſave us alive, we ſhall live; and if they kill us, we ſhall but die.

5 And they roſe up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermoſt part of the camp of Syria, behold, *there was* no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoſt of the Syrians to heare a noiſe of chariots, and a noiſe of horſes, *even* the noiſe of a great hoſt: and they ſaid one to another, Lo, the king of Iſrael hath hired againſt us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they aroſe and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horſes,

ses, and their asses, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver and gold, and raiment, and went and hid *it*; and came again, and entred into another tent, and carried thence *also*, and went and hid *it*.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day *is* a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarrie till the morning light, † some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings household.

† Heb. we shall find punishment.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the citie: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us: they know that we *be* hungrie, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the citie, we shall catch them alive, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let *some* take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left † in the citie, (behold, they *are* as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, *I say*, they *are* even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) & let us send & see.

† Heb. in it.

14 They took therefore two chariot-horses, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way *was* full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine floure was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to passe as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine floure for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria: 363

19 And that lord answered the man of God and said, Now behold, *if* the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite, having left her countrey seven yeares, to avoid the forewarned famine, for Elisha's miracle's sake hath her land restored by the king. 7 Hazael being sent with a present by Ben-hadad to Elisha at Damascus, after he had heard the prophesie, killeth his master, and succeedeth him. 16 Jehorams wicked reigne in Judah. 20 Edom and Libnah revolt. 23 Ahaziah succeedeth Jehoram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reigne. 28 He visiteth Jehoram wounded at Jezreel.

THen spake Elisha unto the woman (* whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven yeares. * Chap. 4. 35.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven yeares.

3 And it came to passe at the seven yeares end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to crie unto the king for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead bodie to life, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain ‖ officer, saying, Restore all that

‖ Or, eunuch.

364 that *was* hers, and all the fruits of the field, ſince the day that ſhe left the land, even till now.

7 ¶ And Eliſha came to Damaſcus; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was ſick, and it was told him, ſaying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king ſaid unto Hazael, Take a preſent in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, ſaying, Shall I recover of this diſeaſe?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a preſent † with him, even of every good thing of Damaſcus, fourtie camels burden, and came and ſtood before him, and ſaid, Thy ſon Ben-hadad king of Syria hath ſent me to thee, ſaying, Shall I recover of this diſeaſe?

† Heb. in his hand.

10 And Eliſha ſaid unto him, Go, ſay unto him, Thou mayeſt certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath ſhewed me, that he ſhall ſurely die.

† Heb. and ſet it.

11 And he ſettled his countenance † ſtedfaſtly, untill he was aſhamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael ſaid, Why weepeth my lord? And he anſwered, Becauſe I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Iſrael: their ſtrong holds wilt thou ſet on fire, and their young men wilt thou ſlay with the ſword, and wilt daſh their children, and rip up their women with child.

13 And Hazael ſaid, But what, *is* thy ſervant a dog that he ſhould do this great thing? And Eliſha anſwered, The LORD hath ſhewed me that thou *ſhalt be* king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Eliſha, and came to his maſter, who ſaid to him, What ſaid Eliſha to thee? And he anſwered, He told me *that* thou ſhouldeſt ſurely recover.

15 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt *it* in water, and ſpread *it* on his face, ſo that he died: and Hazael reigned in his ſtead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeare of Joram the ſon of Ahab king of Iſrael, Jehoſhaphat *being* then king of Judah, * Jehoram the ſon of Jehoſhaphat king of Judah † began to reigne.

* 2 Chr. 21. 4.

† Heb. reigned.

17 Thirtie and two yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeares in Jeruſalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, as did the houſe of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife; and he did evil in the ſight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not deſtroy Judah, for David his ſervants ſake, * as he promiſed him to give him alway a † light, *and* to his children.

* 2 Sam. 7. 13.

† Heb. candle, or, lamp.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themſelves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him, and he roſe by night and ſmote the Edomites which compaſſed him about: and the captains of the chariots, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the ſame time.

23 And the reſt of the acts of Joram, & all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of David: and * Ahaziah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

* 2 Chr. 22. 1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeare of Joram the ſon of Ahab king of Iſrael, did Ahaziah the ſon of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeares old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeare in Jeruſalem; and his mothers name *was* Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Iſrael.

27 And he walked in the way of the houſe of Ahab, and did evil in the ſight of the LORD, as *did* the houſe of Ahab; for he *was* the ſon in law of the houſe of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the ſon of Ahab, to the warre againſt Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought againſt Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the ſon of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to ſee Joram the ſon of Ahab in Jezreel, becauſe he was ſick.

† Heb. wherewith the Syrians had wounded.

CHAP. IX.

1 Eliſha ſendeth a young prophet with inſtructions to anoint Jehu at Ramoth-gilead. 4 The prophet having done his meſſage, fleeth. 11 Jehu being made king by the ſouldiers, killeth Joram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is ſlain at Gur, and buried at Jeruſalem. 30 Proud Jezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Eliſha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and ſaid unto him,

him, Gird up thy loyns, and take this box of oyl in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carrie him to an † inner chamber.

† Heb. chamber in a chamber.

3 Then * take the box of oyl, and poure *it* on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel: then open the doore, and flee, and tarrie not.

* 1 Kin. 19. 16.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host *were* sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house, and he poured the oyl on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the bloud of my servants the prophets, and the bloud of all the servants of the LORD, * at the hand of Jezebel.

* 1 Kin. 21. 15.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and * I will cut off from Ahab, him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up, and left in Israel.

* 1 Kin. 14. 10. and 21. 21.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab, like the house of * Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the son of Ahijah.

* 1 Kin. 14. 10. and 21. 22.

10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and *there shall be* none to bury *her*. And he opened the doore, and fled.

* 1 Kin. 16. 3.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord; and *one* said unto him, *Is* all well? wherefore came this mad *fellow* to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is* false, tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put *it* under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu † is king.

† Heb. reigneth.

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi conspired against Joram: (Now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria.

15 But * king † Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians † had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu said, If it be your minds, *then* † let none go forth *nor* escape out of the city, to go to tell *it* in Jezreel.

* Chap. 8. 29. † Heb. Jehoram. † Heb. Imote. † Heb. let no escaper go, &c.

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel, (for Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman, & send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the ‖ driving *is* like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth † furiously.

‖ Or, marching. † Heb. in madnesse.

21 And Joram said, † Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

† Heb. Bind. † Heb. found.

22 And it came to passe when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts *are so* many?

23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, *There is* treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu † drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † sunk down in his chariot.

† Heb. fil'ed his hand with a bow. † Heb. bowed.

25 Then said *Jehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take up, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, * the LORD laid this burden upon him.

* 1 Kin. 21. 29.

26 Surely, I have seen yesterday the bloud of Naboth, and the bloud of his sons, said

† Heb. bloods.

the

366 the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ Or, portion. ‖ plat, ſaith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* caſt him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah ſaw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden-houſe: and Jehu followed after him, and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the chariot. *And they did ſo*, at the going up to Gur, which *is* by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſervants carried him in a chariot to Jeruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers in the citie of David.

29 And in the eleventh yeare of Joram the ſon of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it*, and ſhe † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window. † Heb. put her eyes in painting.

31 And as Jehu entred in at the gate, ſhe ſaid, *Had* Zimri peace, who ſlew his maſter?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and ſaid, Who *is* on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ eunuchs. ‖ Or, chamberlains.

33 And he ſaid, Throw her down. So they threw her down; and *ſome* of her bloud was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes. And he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and ſaid, Go ſee now this curſed *woman*, and bury her: for ſhe *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the ſcull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he ſaid, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he ſpake † by his ſervant Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying, * In the portion of Jezreel ſhall dogs eat the fleſh of Jezebel: † Heb. by the hand of. * 1 Kin. 21. 23.

37 And the carcaſe of Jezebel ſhall be as dung upon the face of the field, in the portion of Jezreel, *ſo* that they ſhall not ſay, This *is* Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 Jehu by his letters cauſeth ſeventy of Ahabs children to be beheaded. 8 He excuſeth the fact by the propheſie of Elijah. 12 At the ſhearing-houſe he ſlayeth two and fourty of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 He taketh Jehonadab into his company. 18 By ſubtilty he deſtroyeth all the worſhippers of Baal. 29 Jehu followeth Jeroboams ſins. 32 Hazael oppreſſeth Iſrael. 34 Jehoahaz ſucceedeth Jehu.

AND Ahab had ſeventie ſons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and ſent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to † them that brought up Ahabs *children*, ſaying, † Heb. nouriſhers.

2 Now aſſoon as this letter cometh to you, ſeeing your maſters ſons *are* with you, and *there are* with you chariots and horſes, a fenced citie alſo, and armour:

3 Look even out the beſt and meeteſt of your maſters ſons, and ſet *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your maſters houſe.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and ſaid, Behold, two kings ſtood not before him: how then ſhall we ſtand?

5 And he that *was* over the houſe, and he that *was* over the city, the elders alſo, and the bringers up *of the children*, ſent to Jehu, ſaying, We *are* thy ſervants, and will do all that thou ſhalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the ſecond time to them, ſaying, If ye *be* † mine, and *if* ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your maſters ſons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time. (Now the kings ſons *being* ſeventy perſons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up) † Heb. for me.

7 And it came to paſſe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings ſons, and ſlew ſeventy perſons, & put their heads in baskets, and ſent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a meſſenger, and told him, ſaying, They have brought the heads of the kings ſons. And he ſaid, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entring in of the gate, untill the morning.

9 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that he went out, and ſtood, and ſaid to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conſpired againſt my maſter, and ſlew him: but who ſlew all theſe?

10 Know now, that there ſhall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD ſpake concerning the houſe of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he ſpake † by his ſervant Elijah. * 1 Kin. 21. 29. † Heb. by the hand of.

11 So Jehu ſlew all that remained of the houſe of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinſfolks, and his prieſts, untill he left him none remaining. ‖ Or, acquaintance. † Heb. houſe of ſhepherds binding ſheep.

12 ¶ And he aroſe and departed, and came to Samaria. *And* as he *was* at the † ſhearing-houſe in the way,

13 Jehu

13 Jehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down † to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

† Heb. found.

† Heb. to the peace of, &c.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, *even* two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab, *coming* to meet him, and he † saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give *me* thine hand. And he gave *him* his hand, and he took him up to him into the chariot.

† Heb. found.

† Heb. blessed.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD. So they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, *but* Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, † Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

† Heb. Sanctifie.

21 And Jehu sent through all Israel: and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

‖ Or, so full, that they stood mouth to mouth.

22 And he said unto him that *was* over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, *If* any of the men whom I have brought into your hands, escape, *he that letteth him go*, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard, and to the captains, Go in, *and* slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with † the edge of the sword, and the guard and the captains cast *them* out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

† Heb. the mouth.

26 And they brought forth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

† Heb. statues.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit *from* the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that *were* in Beth-el, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing *that which is* right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu † took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

† Heb. observed not

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

† Heb. to cut off the ends.

33 From Jordan † east-ward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the river Arnon) ‖ even Gilead and Bashan.

† Heb. to ward the rising of the sun.

‖ Or, even to Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria; and Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And † the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeares.

† Heb. the dayes were.

CHAP. XI.

1 Jehoash, being saved by Jehosheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed royall, is hid six yeares in the house of God. 4 Jehoiada giving order to the captains, in the seventh yeare anointeth him king. 13 Athaliah is slain. 17 Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

And

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the † seed royall.

* 2 Chr. 22. 10.

† Heb. seed of the kingdome.

2 But Jehosheba the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons *which were* slain; and they hid him, *even* him & his nurse in the bed chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD, six yeares: and Athaliah did reigne over the land.

* 2 Chr. 23. 1.

4 ¶ And * the seventh year Jehoiada sent and fet the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house ‖ that it be not broken down.

‖ Or, from breaking up.

7 And two ‖ † parts of all you, that go forth on the sabbath, *even* they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

‖ Or, companies. † Heb. bands.

8 And ye shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain; and be ye with the king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all *things* that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds, did the priest give king Davids spears & shields that *were* in the temple of the LORD.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right † corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the temple.

† Heb. shoulder.

12 And he brought forth the kings son, and put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the testimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, † God save the king.

† Heb. Let the king live.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, she came to the people, into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner *was*, and the princes, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, and blew with trumpets. And Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the sword. For the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, and the king and the people, that they should be the LORDS people; between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down, his altars and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest appointed † officers over the house of the LORD.

† Heb. offices.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoyced, & the city was in quiet; and they slew Athaliah with the sword *beside* the kings house.

21 Seven yeares old *was* Jehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 17 Hazael is diverted from Jerusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Jehoash being slain by his servants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

IN * the seventh yeare of Jehu, Jehoash began to reigne; and fourtie yeares reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

* 2 Chr. 24. 1.

2 And Jehoash did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the ‖† dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the money of every one that passeth *the account*, † the money that every man is set at, *and* all the money that † cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

‖ Or, holy things. † Heb. holinesses. † Heb. the money of the souls of his estimation. † Heb. ascendeth upon the heart of a man.

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance, and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was *so*, *that* † in the three and twentieth yeare of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

† Heb. In the twentieth yeare and third yeare.

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no *more* money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no *more* money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side, as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the † doore, put therein all the money *that was* brought into the house of the LORD.

† Heb. threshold.

10 And it was *so*, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings ‖ scribe, and the high priest came up, and they † put up in bags, and told the money *that was* found in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, secretary. † Heb. bound up.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

† Heb. brought it forth.

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repair *it*.

† Heb. went forth.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowls of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money *that was* brought into the house of the LORD.

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse-money, and sin-money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, & took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah had dedicate, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold *that was* found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent *it* to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Jerusalem.

† Heb. went up.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Joash in ‖ the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

‖ Or, Beth-millo.

21 For Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Jehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer. 8 Joash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Jeroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, prophesieth to Joash three victories over the Syrians. 20 The Moabites invading the land, Elisha's bones raise up a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Joash getteth three victories over Ben-hadad.

IN † the three and twentieth yeare of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen yeares.

† Heb. the twentieth yeare & third yeare.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, he departed not therefrom.

† Heb. walked after.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

370 5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, † as beforetime.

† Heb. as yesterday, and third day

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the grove also in Samaria.)

† Heb. he walked.

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

† Heb. stood.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah, began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reigne over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen yeares.

11 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died, and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows. And he took unto him bow and arrows.

† Heb. Make thine hand to ride.

15 And he said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand upon the bow. And he put his hand *upon it*: and Elisha put his hands upon the kings hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot. And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrows. And he took *them*. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, * he revived, and stood upon his feet.

† Heb. went down.

* Ecclus 48.14.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

† Heb. face.

24 So Hazael king of Syria died, and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz † took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by warre: three times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

† Heb. returned and took

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Amaziah his good reigne.* 5 *His justice on the murderers of his father.* 7 *His victory over Edom.* 8 *Amaziah provoking Jehoash, is overcome and spoiled.* 16 *Jeroboam succeedeth Jehoash.* 17 *Amaziah slain by a conspiracy.* 21 *Azariah succeedeth him.* 23 *Jeroboams wicked reigne.* 28 *Zachariah succeedeth him.*

IN the second year of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah.

* 2 Chro. 25.1.

2 He was twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned twenty and nine yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe assoon as the kingdome

kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants * which had slain the king his father.

* Chap. 12.20.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sinne.

* Deut. 24. 16. Ezek. 18. 20.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and took ‖ Selah by warre, and called the name of it Joktheel, unto this day.

‖ Or, the rock.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz, son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory *of this*, and tarrie † at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

† Heb. at thy house.

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which *belonged* to Judah.

12 And Judah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

† Heb. was smitten.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner-gate, foure hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels *that were* found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen yeares.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now * they made a conspiracie against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish; but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

* 2 Chr. 25. 27.

20 And they brought him on horses; and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the citie of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took * Azariah, (which *was* sixteen yeares old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

* 2 Chr. 26. 1, he is called, Uzziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeare of Amaziah, the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, *and reigned* fourtie and one yeares.

24 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sinnes of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entring of Hamath, unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant * Jonah, the son of Amittai, the prophet, which *was* of Gath-hepher.

* Matth. 12. 39, 40. called Jonas.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for *there was* not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, & Hamath, *which belonged* to Judah, for Israel, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel; and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Azariah his good reigne.* 5 *He dying a leper, Jotham succeedeth.* 8 *Zachariah, the last of Jehu his generation, reigning ill, is slain by Shallum.*

372

lum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is ſlain by Menahem. 16 Menahem ſtrengtheneth himſelf by Pul. 21 Pekahiah ſucceedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is ſlain by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppreſſed by Tiglath-puleſer, and ſlain by Hoſhea. 32 Jothams good reigne. 36 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

IN the twenty and ſeventh yeare of Jeroboam king of Iſrael, began Azariah ſon of Amaziah king of Judah to reigne.

2 Sixteen yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fifty yeares in Jeruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Jecholiah of Jeruſalem.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſmote the king, ſo that he was a leper unto the day of his death, & dwelt in a ſeverall houſe: and Jotham the kings ſon *was* over the houſe, judging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the acts of Azariah, & all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of David; and Jotham his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the ſon of Jeroboam reigne over Iſrael in Samaria ſix moneths.

9 And he did *that which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Shallum the ſon of Jabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

12 This *was* * the word of the LORD which he ſpake unto Jehu, ſaying, Thy ſons ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael, unto the fourth *generation*. And ſo it came to paſſe.

13 ¶ Shallum the ſon of Jabeſh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeare of * Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the ſon of Gadi, went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſon of Jabeſh in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the acts of Shallum, and his conſpiracie which he made, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that *were* therein, and the coaſts thereof from Tirzah: becauſe they opened not *to him*, therefore he ſmote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with child, he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, began Menahem the ſon of Gadi to reigne over Iſrael, *and reigned* ten yeares in Samaria.

18 And he did *that which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

19 *And* * Pul the king of Aſſyria came againſt the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thouſand talents of ſilver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Iſrael, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty ſhekels of ſilver, to give to the king of Aſſyria: ſo the king of Aſſyria turned back, and ſtayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the ſon of Menahem began to reigne over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeares.

24 And he did *that which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 But Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, a captain of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings houſe, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the reſt of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeare of Azariah

* Chap. 10. 30.

* Matth. 1. 8, 9. called Ozias.

† Heb. a moneth of dayes.

* 1 Chr. 5. 26.

† Heb. cauſed to come forth.

zariah king of Judah, Pekah the ſon of Remaliah began to reigne over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeares.

28 And he did *that which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Iſrael, came Tiglath-pileſer king of Aſſyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, & Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſon of Elah made a conſpiracy againſt Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, and ſmote him, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the ſon of Uzziah.

31 And the reſt of the acts of Pekah, & all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

32 ¶ In the ſecond year of Pekah the ſon of Remaliah king of Iſrael, began
* 2 Chro. 27. 1. * Jotham the ſon of Uzziah king of Judah to reigne.

33 Five and twenty yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteen yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Jeruſha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did *that which was* right in the ſight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: he built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the ſon of Remaliah)

38 And Jotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz aſſailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath-pileſer againſt them. 10 Ahaz ſending a pattern of an altar from Damaſcus to Urijah, diverteth the braſen altar to his own devotion. 17 He ſpoileth the temple. 19 Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

* 2 Chro. 28. 1. IN * the ſeventeenth year of Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, Ahaz the ſon of Jotham king of Judah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeares old *was* Ahaz when he began to reigne, and reigned ſixteen yeares in Jeruſalem, and did not *that which was* right in the ſight of the LORD his God, like David his father. 373

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, yea, and made his ſon to paſſe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael.

4 And he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah ſon of Remaliah king of Iſrael, came up to Jeruſalem to warre: and they beſieged Ahaz, but could not overcome *him*. * Iſa. 7. 1

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz ſent meſſengers to Tiglath-pileſer king of Aſſyria, ſaying, I *am* thy ſervant and thy ſon: come up, and ſave me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Iſrael, which riſe up againſt me.

8 And Ahaz took the ſilver and gold *that was* found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and ſent *it for* a preſent to the king of Aſſyria.

9 And the king of Aſſyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Aſſyria went up againſt † Damaſcus, and took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and ſlew Rezin. † Heb. Dammeſek.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damaſcus, to meet Tiglath-pileſer king of Aſſyria, and ſaw an altar that *was* at Damaſcus: and king Ahaz ſent to Urijah the prieſt the faſhion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanſhip thereof.

11 And Urijah the prieſt built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had ſent from Damaſcus: ſo Urijah the prieſt made *it*, againſt king Ahaz came from Damaſcus.

12 And when the king was come from Damaſcus, the king ſaw the altar: & the king approched to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and ſprinkled the bloud of † his peace-offerings upon the altar. † Heb. which were his.

14 And he brought alſo the braſen altar which *was* before the LORD, from the fore-front of the houſe, from between the altar and the houſe of the LORD, and put it on the north-ſide of the altar.

374 15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, and sprinkle upon it all the bloud of the burnt-offering, and all the bloud of the sacrifice: and the brasen altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the sea from off the brasen oxen that *were* under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne. 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspireth against him with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sins, is captivated. 24 The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah, began Hoshea the son of Elah to reigne in Samaria, over Israel nine yeares.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and † gave him ‖ presents.

† Heb. rendred. ‖ Or, tribute.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three yeares.

* Chap. 18.10.

6 ¶ * In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For *so* it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly *those* things that *were* not right, against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them up † images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

† Heb. statues.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, * Ye shall not do this thing.

* Deut. 4.19.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, † by all the prophets, *and by* all the seers, saying, * Turn ye from your evil wayes, and keep my commandments & my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

† Heb. by the hand of all. * Jer. 18. 11. and 25.5. and 35.15.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but * hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God.

* Deut. 31.27.

15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that *were* round about them, *concerning* whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

* Exod. 32.8. 1 Kings 12.28.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to passe through the fire, and used divination and inchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with

with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah onely.

19 Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, untill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Untill the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets. So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought *men* from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And *so* it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew *some* of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put *them* in the houses of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, & the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima,

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 * They feared the LORD, & served their own gods, after the manner of the nations, ‖ whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, * whom he named Israel;

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, * Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bowe your selves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore, and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear, and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth. 9 Samaria is carried captive for their sins. 13 Sennacherib invading Judah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rab-shakeh sent by Sennacherib again, revileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous perswasions, solicitith the people to revolt.

NOw it came to passe in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, *that* * Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reigne.

* Zeph. 1.5.
‖ Or, who carried them away from thence.
* Gen. 32.28. 1 Kings 18.31.
* Judg. 6 10.
* 2 Chro. 28.27. and 29.1. He is called Ezekias, Matt. 1.9

376 2 Twenty and five yeares old was he when he began to reigne, & he reigned twenty and nine yeares in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the † images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the * braſen ſerpent that Moſes had made: for unto thoſe dayes the children of Iſrael did burn incenſe to it: and he called it Nehuſhtan.

† Heb. ſtatues. * Num. 21.9.

5 He truſted in the LORD God of Iſrael, ſo that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moſes.

† Heb. from after him.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he proſpered whitherſoever he went forth: and he rebelled againſt the king of Aſſyria, and ſerved him not.

8 He ſmote the Philiſtines, *even* unto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

† Heb. Azzah.

* Chap. 17.3.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, (which *was* the ſeventh year of Hoſhea ſon of Elah king of Iſrael) *that* Shalmaneſer king of Aſſyria came up againſt Samaria, and beſieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeares they took it, *even* in the ſixth year of Hezekiah (that *is* * the ninth year of Hoſhea king of Iſrael) Samaria was taken.

* Chap. 17.6.

11 And the king of Aſſyria did carry away Iſrael unto Aſſyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Becauſe they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but tranſgreſſed his covenant *and* all that Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

* 2 Chro. 32.1. Iſa. 36.1. Eccluſ 48.18.

13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Aſſyria come up againſt all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

† Heb. Sanherib

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah ſent to the king of Aſſyria to Lachiſh, ſaying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou puteſt on me, I will bear. And the king of Aſſyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, three hundred talents of ſilver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the ſilver *that was* found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave † it to the king of Aſſyria.

† Heb. them.

17 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria ſent Tartan, and Rabſaris, and Rab-ſhakeh from Lachiſh, to king Hezekiah with a † great hoſt againſt Jeruſalem: and they went up and came to Jeruſalem: and when they were come up, they came and ſtood by the conduit of the upper pool, which *is* in the high-way of the fullers field.

† Heb. heavy.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, which *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ‖ ſcribe, and Joah the ſon of Aſaph the recorder.

‖ Or, ſecretary

19 And Rab-ſhakeh ſaid unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great king, the king of Aſſyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou truſteſt?

20 Thou ‖ ſayeſt, (but *they are but* † vain words) *I have* counſel and ſtrength for the warre: now on whom doſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

‖ Or, talkeſt. † Heb. word of the lips.

21 Now behold, thou † truſteſt upon the ſtaff of this bruiſed reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: ſo *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that truſt on him.

‖ Or, but counſel and ſtrength are for the warre † Heb. truſteſt thee.

22 But if ye ſay unto me, We truſt in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath ſaid to Judah and Jeruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar in Jeruſalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give ‖ pledges to my lord the king of Aſſyria, and I will deliver thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders upon them.

‖ Or, hoſtages.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the leaſt of my maſters ſervants, and put thy truſt on Egypt for chariots and for horſemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD againſt this place to deſtroy it? The LORD ſaid to me, Go up againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

26 Then ſaid Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rab-ſhakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy ſervants in the Syrian language, (for we underſtand *it*) and talk

talk not with us in the Jews language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rab-ſhakeh ſaid unto them, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter, and to thee, to ſpeak theſe words? *hath he* not *ſent me* to the men which ſit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink † their own piſſe with you?

† Heb. the water of their feet.

28 Then Rab-ſhakeh ſtood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and ſpake, ſaying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

29 Thus ſaith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he ſhall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD will ſurely deliver us, and this city ſhall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

31 Hearken not unto Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, ‖ † Make *an agreement* with me by a preſent, and come out to me, and *then* eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his ‖ ciſtern:

‖ Or, Seek my favour. † Heb. Make with me a bleſſing.

32 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyl-olive, and of hony, that ye may live and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perſwadeth you, ſaying, The LORD will deliver us.

‖ Or, pit.

‖ Or, deceiveth.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD ſhould deliver Jeruſalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, ſaying, Anſwer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, which *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and Joah the ſon of Aſaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-ſhakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Iſaiah to pray for them.* 6 *Iſaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiah his prayer.* 20 *Iſaiah his propheſie of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 35 *An angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians.* 36 *Sennacherib is ſlain at Nineveh by his own ſons.* 377

AND * it came to paſſe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himſelf with ſackcloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

* Iſa. 37. 1.

2 And he ſent Eliakim, which *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and the elders of the prieſts, covered with ſackcloth, to * Iſaiah the prophet the ſon of Amoz.

* Luke 3. 4, called Eſaias.

3 And they ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke and ‖ blaſphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not ſtrength to bring forth.

‖ Or, Provocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rab-ſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproch the living God; and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant *that are* † left.

† Heb. found.

5 So the ſervants of king Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And Iſaiah ſaid unto them, Thus ſhall ye ſay to your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou haſt heard, with which the ſervants of the king of Aſſyria have blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ſend a blaſt upon him, and he ſhall heare a rumour, and ſhall return to his own land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rab-ſhakeh returned, and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And when he heard ſay of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight againſt thee: he ſent meſſengers again unto Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeak to Hezekiah king of Judah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt, deceive thee, ſaying, Jeruſalem ſhall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria have done to all lands, by deſtroying them utterly: and ſhalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have deſtroyed; *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelaſar?

13 Where

378

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bowe down thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and heare the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproch the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands,

† Heb. given.

18 And have † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou *art* the LORD God, *even* thou onely.

† Heb. By the hand of.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *That* which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lift up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy *One* of Israel.

† Heb. the tallnesse, &c ‖ Or, the forrest and his fruitfull field. ‖ Or, fenced. ‖ Or, Hast thou not heard, how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and fenced cities to be ruinous heaps?

23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproched the LORD, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down † the tall cedar-trees thereof, *and* the choice firre-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* ‖ the forrest of his Carmel.

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of ‖ besieged places.

25 ‖ Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities *into* ruinous heaps.

† Heb. short of hand.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grasse on the house-tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

‖ Or, sitting.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine eares, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee, Ye shall eat this yeare such things as grow of themselves, and in the second yeare that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeare sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

† Heb. the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth. † Heb. the escaping.

30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and † they that escape, out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD *of hosts* shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

* Isa. 37. 36. Eccl. 48. 21. 1 Macc. 7. 41. 2 Macc. 8. 19.

35 ¶ And * it came to passe that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

* Tob. 1. 21.

37 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer * his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of † Armenia; and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

† Heb. Ararat.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah having received a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The ſun goeth ten degrees backward, for a ſigne of that promiſe. 12 Berodach-baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah, becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 14 Iſaiah underſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity. 20 Manaſſeh ſucceedeth Hezekiah.

* 2 Chr. 32. 24. Iſa. 38. 1

IN * thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſick unto death: and the prophet Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz came to him, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order, for thou ſhalt die, and not live.

† Heb. Give charge concerning thine houſe.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

3 I beſeech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, & with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is* good in thy ſight. And Hezekiah wept † ſore.

† Heb. with a great weeping.

4 And it came to paſſe afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, ſaying,

‖ Or, city.

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have ſeen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou ſhalt go up unto the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeares, and I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria, and I will defend this city for mine own ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid *it* on the boyl, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid unto Iſaiah, What *ſhall be* the ſigne that the LORD will heal me, and that I ſhall go up into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow return backward ten degrees.

* Iſa. 38. 8. Eccluſ 48. 23.

11 And Iſaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD, and * he brought the ſhadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the † diall of Ahaz.

† Heb. degrees.

* Iſa. 39. 1.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach-baladan the ſon of Baladan, king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been ſick. 379

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and ſhewed them all the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſilver, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and *all* the houſe of his † armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

‖ Or, ſpicery.

‖ Or, jewels. † Heb. veſſels.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, & ſaid unto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey, *even* from Babylon.

15 And he ſaid, What have they ſeen in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All *the things* that *are* in mine houſe have they ſeen: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I have not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid unto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that *is* in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers have laid up in ſtore unto this day, * ſhall be carried into Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 24. 13. and 25. 13. Jer. 27. 22.

18 And of thy ſons that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah unto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, ‖ *Is it* not *good*, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

‖ Or, Shall there not be peace and truth, &c.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers: and Manaſſeh his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manaſſeh his reigne. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickedneſſe cauſeth propheſies againſt Judah. 17 Amon ſucceedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 He being ſlain by his ſervants, and thoſe murderers ſlain by the people, Joſiah is made king.

MAnaſſeh * *was* twelve yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned fifty and five yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzi-bah.

* 2 Chr. 33. 1.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he built up again the high places
* Chap. 18. 4. * which Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 And * he built altars in the house of the
* Jer. 32. 34. LORD, of which the LORD said, * In Jeru-
* 2 Sam. 7. 13. salem will I put my name.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his son passe through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits, & wizards: he wrought much wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made, in the house of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his
* 1 Kin. 8. 29. and 9. 3. Chap. 23. 27. son, * In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; onely if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil then did the nations, whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

* Jer. 15. 4. 11 * Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I *am* bringing *such* evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever
* 1 Sam. 3. 11. heareth of it, both * his eares shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem
† Heb. he wipeth and turneth it upon the face thereof. as *a man* wipeth a dish, † wiping *it*, and turning *it* upside down.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a prey, and a spoil to all their enemies;

15 Because they have done *that which was* evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent bloud very much, till he had filled Jerusalem † from one end to another, beside his
† Heb. from mouth to mouth. sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And * Manasseh slept with his fathers,
* 2 Chr. 33. 20. and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon *was* twenty and two yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Uzza: and * Josiah his son
* Matth. 1. 10. called Josias. reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Josiah his good reigne. 3 He taketh care for the repair of the temple. 8 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheseth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiahs time.

JOsiah * *was* eight yeares old when he be-
* 2 Chr. 34. 1. gan to reigne, and he reigned thirty and one yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ And

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeare of king Josiah, *that* the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may summe the silver *which is* brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore have gathered of the people.

† Heb. threshold.

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which *is* in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewen stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have † gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

† Heb. melted.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the kings, saying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book *that is* found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all *that which is* written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe, (now she dwelt in Jerusalem ‖ in the colledge) and they communed with her. 381

† Heb. garments

‖ Or, in the second part.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *As touching* the words which thou hast heard;

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy self before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me: I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Josiah causeth the book to be read in a solemn assembly. 3 He reneweth the covenant of the Lord. 4 He destroyeth idolatry. 15 He burneth dead mens bones upon the altar of Beth-el, as was foreprophesied. 21 He keepeth a most solemn passeover. 24 He putteth away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods finall wrath against Judah. 29 Josiah provoking Pharaoh-necboh, is slain at Megiddo. 31 Jehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh-nechoh, who made Jehoiakim king. 36 Jehoiakim his wicked reigne.

AND * the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah, and of Jerusalem. * 2 Chr. 34. 30.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the

382

the people † both small and great: and he read in their eares all the words of the book of the covenant *which was* found in the house of the LORD.

† Heb. from small even unto great.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes, with all *their* heart and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant, *that were* written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, & the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD, all the vessels *that were* made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

† Heb. caused to cease. † Heb. chemarim.

5 And he † put down the † idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem, them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the ‖ planets, and to all the host of heaven.

‖ Or, twelve signes, or constellations.

6 And he brought out the * grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stampt *it* small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

* Chap. 21. 7.

7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women wove † hangings for the grove.

† Heb. houses.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that *were* in the entring in of the gate of Joshua the governour of the city, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to passe through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the ‖ chamberlain, which *was* in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sun with fire.

‖ Or, eunuch, or officer.

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, & ‖ brake *them* down from thence, & cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

* Chap. 21. 5. ‖ Or, ran from thence.

13 And the high places that *were* before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of ‖ the mount of corruption, which * Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

‖ That is, the mount of Olives. * 1 Kin. 11. 7.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

† Heb. statues.

15 ¶ Moreover, the altar that *was* at Beth-el, *and* the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, *and* stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

* 1 Kin. 13. 2.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? And the men of the city told him, *It is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone, let no man move his bones. So they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

† Heb. to escape

19 And all the houses also of the high places that *were* in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke *the LORD* to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And he ‖ slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

‖ Or, sacrificed.

21 ¶ And

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the
*2 Chro. 35. 1. 1 Esdras 1. 1. people, saying, *Keep the passeover unto
the LORD your God, * as *it is* written in
* Exod. 12. 3. Deut. 16. 2. the book of this covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passeover, from the dayes of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeare of king Josiah, *wherein* this passeover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover, the *workers with* familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that
‖ Or, teraphim. * Levit. 20. 27. Deut. 18. 11. he might perform the words of * the law *which were* written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled
† Heb. angers. against Judah, because of all the † provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem, which I have chosen, and the house of
* 1 Kin. 8. 29. and 9. 3. which I said, * My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, & all that he did, *are* they not written in the book Chap. 21. 7. of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

* 2 Chr. 35. 20. 29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh-nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own se-
* 2 Chr. 36. 1. pulchre: and * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh-nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, ‖ that he might not reigne in Jerusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.
‖ Or, because he reigned. † Heb. set a mulct upon the land.

34 And Pharaoh-nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king, in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to * Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.
* Matth. 1. 11. called Jakim.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give *it* unto Pharaoh-nechoh.

36 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Jehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his own ruine. 6 Jehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Jehoiachin his evil reigne. 10 Jerusalem is taken, and carried captive into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, unto the utter destruction of Judah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three yeares: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, * according to
* Chap. 20. 17. and 23. 27. the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his servants the prophets.
† Heb. by the hand of.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent bloud that he shed, (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent bloud) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, & all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

384 6 So Jehoiakim ſlept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin *was* eighteen yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jeruſalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehuſhta, the daughter of Elnathan of Jeruſalem.

9 And he did *that which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

* Dan. 1. 1. 10 ¶ * At that time the ſervants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up againſt Jeruſalem, & the city † was beſieged.

† Heb. came into ſiege. 11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came againſt the city, and his ſervants did beſiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his ſervants, and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth yeare of his reigne.

‖ Or, eunuchs.

* Chap. 20. 17. Iſa. 39. 6. 13 * And he carried out thence all the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, and cut in pieces all the veſſels of gold which Solomon king of Iſrael had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 And he carried away all Jeruſalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thouſand captives, and all the craftſmen, and ſmiths: none remained, ſave the pooreſt ſort of the people of the land.

* 2 Chr. 36. 10. Eſth. 2. 6. ‖ Or, eunuchs. 15 And * he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, *thoſe* carried he into captivity, from Jeruſalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *even* ſeven thouſand, and craftſmen, and ſmiths a thouſand, all *that were* ſtrong *and* apt for warre, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

* Jer. 37. 1. 17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his ſtead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

* Jer. 52. 2. 18 * Zedekiah *was* twenty & one yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did *that which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Jeruſalem and Judah, untill he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jeruſalem is beſieged; 4 Zedekiah taken, his ſons ſlain, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzar-adan diſ-troyeth the city, carrieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers, into captivity, 13 ſpoileth and carrieth away the treaſures. 18 The nobles are ſlain at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was ſet over them that remained, being ſlain, the reſt flee into Egypt. 27 Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to paſſe * in the ninth yeare of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his hoſt, againſt Jeruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and they built forts againſt it round about. * Jer. 39. 1. and 52. 4.

2 And the city was beſieged unto the eleventh yeare of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth, the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land. * Jer. 52. 6.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, between two walls, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* againſt the city round about) and *the king* went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees purſued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were ſcattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they † gave judgement upon him. † Heb. ſpake judgement with him.

7 And they ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and carried him to Babylon. † Heb. made blind.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the ſeventh *day* of the moneth (which *is* the nineteenth yeare of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzar-adan ‖ captain of the guard, a ſervant of the king of Babylon, unto Jeruſalem: ‖ Or, chief marſhall

9 And he burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all the houſes of Jeruſalem, and every great *mans* houſe burnt he with fire.

10 And

10 And all the army of the Caldees that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jeruſalem round about.

11 Now the reſt of the people *that were* left in the city, and the † fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carry away.

† Heb. fallen away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land, *to be* vine-dreſſers, and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the braſſe of them to Babylon.

* Chap. 20.17. Jerem. 27.22.

14 And the pots, and the ſhovels, and the ſnuffers, and the ſpoons, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, *and* ſuch things as *were* of gold, *in* gold, and of ſilver, *in* ſilver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, † one ſea, and the baſes which Solomon had made for the houſe of the LORD, the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

† Heb. the one ſea.

17 * The height of the one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it *was* braſſe: and the height of the chapiter three cubits: and the wreathen-work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of braſſe: and like unto theſe had the ſecond pillar with wreathen-work.

* 1 Kings 7.15. Jerem. 52.21.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond prieſt, and the three keepers of the † door.

† Heb. threſhold.

19 And out of the city he took an ‖ officer, that was ſet over the men of warre, and five men of them that † were in the kings preſence, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall ſcribe of the hoſt, which muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land *that were* found in the city.

‖ Or, eunuch. † Heb. ſaw the kings face. ‖ Or, ſcribe of the captain of the hoſt.

20 And Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took theſe, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and ſlew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ * And *as for* the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, ruler.

* Jerem. 40.5,9.

23 And when all the * captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and Johanan the ſon of Careah, and Seraiah the ſon of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the ſon of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

* Jerem. 40.7.

24 And Gedaliah ſware to them, and to their men, and ſaid unto them, Fear not to be the ſervants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and ſerve the king of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

25 But it came to paſſe in the ſeventh moneth, that Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Eliſhama, of the ſeed † royall, came, and ten men with him, and * ſmote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

† Heb. of the kingdome. * Jerem. 41.2.

26 And all the people both ſmall and great, and the captains of the armies aroſe, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, on the ſeven and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the yeare that he began to reigne, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of priſon.

28 And he ſpake † kindly to him, and ſet his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

† Heb. good things

29 And changed his priſon-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

with him.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the dayes of his life.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The sons of Japheth.* 8 *The sons of Ham.* 17 *The sons of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Ishmaels sons.* 32 *The sons of Keturah.* 34 *The posterity of Abraham by Esau.* 43 *The kings of Edom.* 51 *The dukes of Edom.*

* Genesis 5.3,9. ADam, * Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,
3 Henoch, Mathushelah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

*Genesis 10.2. 5 ¶ * The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sons of Gomer; Ashchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.

‖ Or, Diphath, as it is in some copies.

7 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.

‖ Or, Rodanim, according to some copies.

8 ¶ The sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raama, & Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

* Genesis 10.8. 10 And Cush * begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathrusim, & Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and * Caphthorim.

* Deut. 2.23. 13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Heth,

14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

15 And the Hivite, and the Archite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Aryadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

*Genesis 10.23. & 11.10. 17 ¶ The sons of * Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meshech.

‖ Or, Mash, Genesis 10.23. 18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one *was* ‖ Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was divided) and his brothers name *was* Joktan.

‖ That is, division.

*Genesis 10.26. 20 And * Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these *were* the sons of Joktan.

24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah, * Luke 3.36.

25 * Eber, Peleg, Reu, *Genesis 11.15.

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah, *Genesis 17.5.

27 *Abram, the same *is* Abraham. *Genesis 21.3,3.

28 The sons of Abraham; * Isaac, and * Ishmael. *Genesis 16.11. *Genesis 25.13. to 17.

29 ¶ These *are* their generations: The * first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

‖ Or, Hadar, Genesis 25.15.

30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, ‖ Hadad, and Tema,

31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.

32 ¶ Now the sons of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan; Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sons of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac; Esau and Israel.

35 ¶ The sons of * Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah. *Genesis 36.9,10,

36 The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

‖ Or, Zepho, Genesis 36.11.

37 The sons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the sons of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.

39 And the sons of Lotan; Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans sister.

‖ Or, Heman, Genesis 36.22.

40 The sons of Shobal; ‖ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖ Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon; Aiah, and Anah.

‖ Or, Alvan, Genesis 36.23.

41 The sons of Anah; * Dishon. And the sons of Dishon; ‖ Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

‖ Or, Shepho, Genesis 36.23.

42 The sons of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan, *and* ‖ Jakan. The sons of Dishan; Uz, and Aran.

*Genesis 36.25.

43 ¶ Now these *are* the * kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before *any* king reigned over the children of Israel; Bela the son of Beor: & the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

‖ Or, Hemdan, Genesis 36.26.

44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah, reigned in his stead.

‖ Or, Achan, Genesis 36.27.

45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.

*Genesis 36.31.

46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad (which smote Midian in the

the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

*Geneſis 36.37. 48 * And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his ſtead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſon of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

‖ Or, Hadar, Geneſis 36.39. 50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* ‖ Pai; and his wives name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

‖ Or, Pau, Geneſis 36.39. 51 ¶ Hadad died alſo. And the * dukes of Edom were; duke Timna, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,

*Geneſis 36.40. 52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar.

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. Theſe *are* the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The ſons of Iſrael. 3 The poſterity of Judah by Tamar. 13 The children of Jeſſe. 18 The poſterity of Caleb the ſon of Hezron. 21 Hezrons poſterity by the daughter of Machir. 25 Jerahmeels poſterity. 34 Sheſhans poſterity. 42 Another branch of Calebs poſterity. 50 The poſterity of Caleb the ſon of Hur.

‖ Or, Jacob. THeſe *are* the ſons of ‖ Iſrael; * Reuben, *Geneſis 29.32. & 30.5. and 35. 18,22. and 46. 8, &c.* Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Iſſachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Joſeph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

*Geneſis 38.3. & 46.12. 3 ¶ The ſons of * Judah; Er, and Onan, & Shelah: *which* three were born unto him of the daughter of * Shua the Canaaniteſſe. And Er, the firſt-born of Judah, was evil in the ſight of the LORD, and he ſlew him.

*Geneſis 38.2. *Gen.38. 29,30. Matth. 1.3. 4 And * Tamar his daughter in law, bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the ſons of Judah *were* five.

* Ruth 4.18. 5 The ſons of * Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul.

‖ Or, Zabdi, Joſ.7.1. * 1Kings 4.31. 6 And the ſons of Zerah; ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara: five of them in all.

‖ Or, Darda. 7 And the ſons of Carmi; ‖ Achar, the troubler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the thing * accurſed.

‖ Or, Achan. * Joſhua 6.19. and 7.1. 8 And the ſons of Ethan; Azariah.

‖ Or, Aram, Matth. 1.3. 9 The ſons alſo of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and Chelubai.

‖ Or, Caleb, v.18. * Ruth. 4.19. 10 And Ram * begat Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahſhon, prince of the children of Judah,

11 And Nahſhon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jeſſe,

* 1 Sam. 16.6. ‖ Or, Shammah, 1 Samuel 16.9. 13 ¶ * And Jeſſe begat his firſt-born Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, and ‖ Shimma the third,

14 Nethaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the ſixth, David the ſeventh:

16 Whoſe ſiſters *were* Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the ſons of Zeruiah; Abiſhai, and Joab, and Aſahel three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaſa: and the father of Amaſa *was* Jether the Iſhmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the ſon of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Jerioth: her ſons *are* theſe; Jeſher, and Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat * Bezaleel. * Exod. 31.2.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † married when he was threeſcore yeares old, and ſhe bare him Segub. † Heb. took.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

* Numb. 32.41. Deut. 3.14. Joſhua 13.30. 23 * And he took Geſhur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, *even* threeſcore cities: all theſe *belonged to* the ſons of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Aſhur the father of Tekoah.

25 ¶ And the ſons of Jerahmeel the firſt-born of Hezron were, Ram the firſt-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had alſo another wife, whoſe name *was* Atarah, ſhe *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the ſons of Ram the firſt-born of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker.

28 And the ſons of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the ſons of Shammai; Nadab, and Abiſhur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur *was* Abihail, and ſhe bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the ſons of Nadab; Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without children.

31 And the ſons of Appaim; Iſhi. And the ſons of Iſhi; Sheſhan. And the children of Sheſhan; Ahlai.

32 And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai; Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

33 And the sons of Jonathan; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters: and Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name *was* Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat * Zabad,

* Chap. 11.41.

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel *were*, Mesha his first-born, which *was* the father of Ziph: and the sons of Mareshah the father of Hebron.

43 And the sons of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the son of Shammai *was* Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sons of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maachah Calebs concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb *was* * Achsa.

* Josh. 15.17.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah; Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

‖ Or, Reaiah, cha. 4.2.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim, had sons; ‖ Haroeh, *and* ‖ half of the Manahethites.

‖ Or, half of the Menuchites, or Hatsi hammenucheth.

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sons of Salma; Beth-lehem, & the Netophathites, ‖ Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

‖ Or, Atarites, or crowns of the house of Joab.

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. These *are* the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of * Rechab.

* Judges 1.16.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sons of David.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The successours of Jeconiah.*

* Jerem. 35.2.

NOw these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron; the first-born * Amnon, of Ahinoam the * Jezreelitesse: the second ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesse:

* 2 Sam. 3.2. * Josh. 15.56. ‖ Or, Chileab, 2 Sa.3.3.

2 The third, Absalom the son of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith:

* 2 Sam. 3.5. * 2 Sam. 5.14.

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

‖ Or, Shammua, 2 Sam. 5.14.

4 *These* six were born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven yeares and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeares.

‖ Or, Bathsheba, 2 Sam. 11.3.

5 * And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of ‖ Bath-shua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel:

‖ Or, Eliam, 2 Sam. 11.3.

6 Ibhar also, & ‖ Elishama, and Eliphelet,

‖ Or, Elishua, 2 Sam. 5.15.

7 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Elishama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

‖ Or, Beliada, ch. 14.7.

9 *These were* all the sons of David, beside the sons of the concubines, and * Tamar their sister.

* 2 Sam. 13.1.

10 ¶ And Solomons son *was* * Rehoboam, ‖ Abia his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son,

* 1 Kings 11.43. and 15.8.

11 Joram his son, ‖ Ahaziah his son, Joash his son,

‖ Or, Abijam, 1 Kings 15.1.

12 Amaziah his son, ‖ Azariah his son, Jotham his son.

‖ Or, Azariah, 2 Chron. 22.6. & 21.17.

13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son,

14 Amon his son, Josiah his son.

15 And the sons of Josiah *were*, the first-born ‖ Johanan, the second ‖ Jehoiakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

‖ Or, Uzziah, 2 Kings 15.30.

16 And the sons of * Jehoiakim; ‖ Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah * his son.

‖ Or, Jehoahaz, 2 Kings 23.30.

17 ¶ And the sons of Jeconiah; Assir, † Salathiel * his son,

‖ Or, Eliakim, 2 Kings 23.34.

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.

‖ Or, Mattaniah, 2 Kings 24.17. * Matt. 1.11. ‖ Or, Jehoiachin, 2 Kings 24.6. or, Coniah, Jer. 22.24. * 2 Kings 24.17. being his uncle. † Heb. Shealtiel. * Matt. 1.12.

19 And

19 And the ſons of Pedaiah *were*, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the ſons of Zerubbabel; Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter:

20 And Haſhubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Haſadiah, Juſhab-heſed, five.

21 And the ſons of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Jeſaiah: the ſons of Rephaiah, the ſons of Arnan, the ſons of Obadiah, the ſons of Shechaniah.

22 And the ſons of Shechaniah; Shemaiah: and the ſons of Shemaiah; Hattuſh, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſix.

23 And the ſons of Neariah; Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

† Heb. Hizkijahu.

24 And the ſons of Elioenai *were*, Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, & Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeven.

CHAP. IV.

1, 11 The poſterity of Judah by Caleb the ſon of Hur. 5 Of Aſhur the poſthumus ſon of Hezron. 9 Of Jabez, and his prayer. 21 The poſterity of Shelah. 24 The poſterity, and cities of Simeon. 39 Their conqueſt of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.

THE ſons of Judah; * Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

* Gen. 38.29. & 46.12.

‖ Or, Chelubai, chap. 2.9. or, Caleb, chap. 2.18.

2 And ‖ Reaiah the ſon of Shobal, begat Jahath, and Jahath begat Ahumai, & Lahad. Theſe *are* the families of the Zorathites.

3 And theſe *were of* the father of Etam; Jezreel, and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe *are* the ſons of Hur, the firſt-born of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.

‖ Or, Haroeh, chap. 2.52.

* Chap. 2.24.

5 ¶ And * Aſhur the father of Tekoa, had two wives, Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Haahaſhtari. Theſe *were* the ſons of Naarah.

7 And the ſons of Helah *were*, Zereth, and Jezoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the ſon of Harum.

9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Jabez, ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.

‖ That is, ſorrowful.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, † Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſſe me indeed, and enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldeſt † keep *me* from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requeſted.

† Heb. If thou wilt, &c. † Heb. do me.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eſhton.

12 And Eſhton begat Beth-rapha, and Paſeah, and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Ir-nahaſh. Theſe *are* the men of Rechah.

‖ Or, the city of Nahaſh.

13 And the ſons of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the ſons of Othniel; ‖ Hathath.

‖ Or, Hathath, and Meonothai, who begat, &c.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charaſhim, for they were craftſmen.

‖ Or, inhabitants of the valley. ‖ That is, craftſmen.

15 And the ſons of Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the ſons of Elah, ‖ even Kenaz.

‖ Or, Uknaz.

16 And the ſons of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Aſareel.

17 And the ſons of Ezra *were*, Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and ſhe bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Iſhbah the father of Eſhtemoa.

18 And his wife ‖ Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And theſe *are* the ſons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.

‖ Or, the Jeweſſe.

19 And the ſons of *his* wife ‖ Hodiah, the ſiſter of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eſhtemoa the Maachathite.

‖ Or, Jehudijah, mentioned before.

20 And the ſons of Shimon *were*, Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the ſons of Iſhi *were*, Zoheth, & Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The ſons of Shelah * the ſon of Judah *were*, Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareſhah, and the families of the houſe of them that wrought fine linen, of the houſe of Aſhbea,

* Gen. 38.1,5.

22 And Jochim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joaſh, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jaſhubi-lehem. And *theſe are* ancient things.

23 Theſe *were* the potters, and thoſe that dwelt amongſt plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The ſons of Simeon *were*, ‖ Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:

‖ Or, Jemuel, Genesis 46.10. Exod. 6.15.

25 Shallum his ſon, Mibſam his ſon, Miſhma his ſon.

26 And the ſons of Miſhma; Hamuel his ſon, Zacchur his ſon, Shimei his ſon.

27 And Shimei had ſixteen ſons, and ſix daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, † like to the children of Judah.

† Heb. unto.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-ſheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-ſhual,

* Joſhua 19.2.

390

29 And at ‖ Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-ſuſim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim: Theſe *were* their cities unto the reign of David.

32 And their villages *were*, ‖ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Aſhan, five cities.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the ſame cities, unto ‖ Baal. Theſe *were* their habitations, and ‖ their genealogy.

34 And Meſhobab, and Jamlech, and Joſhah, the ſon of Amaziah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the ſon of Joſibiah, the ſon of Seraiah, the ſon of Aſiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeſhohaiah, and Aſaiah, and Adiel, and Jeſimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the ſon of Shiphi, the ſon of Allon, the ſon of Jedaiah, the ſon of Shimri, the ſon of Shemaiah.

38 Theſe † mentioned by *their* names, *were* princes in their families: and the houſe of their fathers increaſed greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, *even* unto the eaſt-ſide of the valley, to ſeek paſture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat paſture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And theſe written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and ſmote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and deſtroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: becauſe *there was* paſture there for their flocks.

42 And *ſome* of them, *even* of the ſons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the ſons of Iſhi.

43 And they ſmote the reſt of the Amalekites that were eſcaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

‖ Or, Balah, Joſhua 19.3.
‖ Or, Eltolad, Joſhua 19.4.
‖ Or, Hazar-ſuſah, Joſhua 19.5.
‖ Or, Ether, Joſhua 19.7.
‖ Or, Baalath-beer, Joſh. 19.8.
‖ Or, as they divided themſelves by nations among them.
† Heb. coming.

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Reuben (who loſt his birthright) unto the captivity. 9 Their habitation and conqueſt of the Hagarites. 11 The chief men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conqueſt of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manaſſeh. 23 The habitations and chief men of that half-tribe. 25 Their captivity for their ſin.

NOw the ſons of Reuben the firſt-born of Iſrael, (for he *was* the firſt-born, but foraſmuch as he * defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was given unto the ſons of Joſeph the ſon of Iſrael: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For * Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him *came* the * chief ‖ ruler, but the birthright *was* Joſephs)

3 The ſons, *I ſay*, of * Reuben the firſt-born of Iſrael *were*, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

4 The ſons of Joel; Shemaiah his ſon, Gog his ſon, Shimei his ſon,

5 Micah his ſon, Reaia his ſon, Baal his ſon,

6 Beerah his ſon, whom ‖ Tilgath-pilneſer king of Aſſyria, carried away *captive*: he *was* prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the ſon of Azaz, the ſon of ‖ Shema, the ſon of Joel, who dwelt in * Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon.

9 And eaſt-ward he inhabited unto the entring in of the wilderneſſe from the river Euphrates: becauſe their cattel were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the eaſt-*land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over againſt them, in the land of * Baſhan unto Salcah:

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Baſhan.

13 And their brethren of the houſe of their fathers *were*, Michael, and Meſhullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, ſeven.

14 Theſe *are* the children of Abihail the ſon of Huri, the ſon of Jaroah, the ſon of Gilead, the ſon of Michael, the ſon of Jeſhiſhai, the ſon of Jahdo, the ſon of Buz;

15 Ahi the ſon of Abdiel, the ſon of Guni, chief of the houſe of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Baſhan, and in her towns, and in all the ſuburbs of * Sharon, upon † their borders.

17 All theſe were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of * Jotham king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Iſrael.

18 ¶ The ſons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh, † of valiant men,

* Gen. 35.22. and 49.4.
* Gen. 49.8,10. * Micah 5.2. Mat.2.6.
‖ Or, prince.
* Gen. 46.9. Exod. 6.14. Numb. 26.5.
‖ Or, Tiglath-pileſer, 2 Kings 15.29. and 16.7.
‖ Or, Shemaiah, v. 4.
* Joſh. 13.15, 16.
† Heb. upon all the face of the eaſt.
* Joſh. 13.11.
* Chap. 27.29.
† Heb. their goings forth.
* 2 Kings 15.5,32.
† Heb. ſons of valour.

men, men able to bear buckler and ſword, and to ſhoot with bow, and skilfull in war, *were* four and fourty thouſand ſeven hundred and threeſcore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with * Jetur, and Nephiſh, and Nodab.

* Gen. 25.15.

20 And they were helped againſt them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battel, and he was intreated of them, becauſe they put their truſt in him.

† Heb. led captive.

21 And they † took away their cattel; of their camels fifty thouſand, and of ſheep two hundred and fifty thouſand, and of aſſes two thouſand, and of † men an hundred thouſand.

† Heb. ſouls of men, as Numb. 31.35.

22 For there fell down many ſlain, becauſe the warre *was* of God. And they dwelt in their ſteads untill the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, dwelt in the land: they increaſed from Baſhan, unto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And theſe *were* the heads of the houſe of their fathers, even Epher, and Iſhi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, *and* heads of the houſe of their fathers.

† Heb. men of names.

25 ¶ And they tranſgreſſed againſt the God of their fathers, and went a * whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God deſtroyed before them.

* 2 Kings 17.7.

26 And the God of Iſrael ſtirred up the ſpirit of * Pul king of Aſſyria, and the ſpirit of Tilgath-pilneſer king of Aſſyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh) and brought them unto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

* 2 Kings 15.19.

* 2 Kings 17.6.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The ſons of Levi.* 4 *The line of the prieſts unto the captivity.* 16 *The families of Gerſhom, Merari, and Kohath.* 49 *The office of Aaron, and his line unto Ahimaaz.* 54 *The cities of the prieſts and Levites.*

THe ſons of Levi; * ‖ Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

* Gen. 46.11. Exod. 6.16. ‖ Or, Gerſhom, verſe 16.

2 And the ſons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moſes, and Miriam. The ſons alſo of Aaron; * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

* Levit. 10.1.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abiſhua,

391

5 And Abiſhua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and * Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

* 2 Sam. 15.27.

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he *it is* that executed the prieſts office † in the * temple that Solomon built in Jeruſalem)

† Heb. in the houſe. * 1 Kin. 6. 2 Chr. 3.

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat ‖ Shallum,

‖ Or, Meſhullam, Chap. 9.11. *Nehem. 11.11.

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat * Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak.

15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity*, * when the LORD carried away Judah and Jeruſalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

* 2 Kings 25.18.

16 ¶ The ſons of Levi; * ‖ Gerſhom, Kohath, and Merari.

* Exod. 6.16. ‖ Or, Gerſhon, verſe 1.

17 And theſe *be* the names of the ſons of Gerſhom; Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the ſons of Kohath *were*, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The ſons of Merari; Mahli, and Muſhi. And theſe *are* the families of the Levites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gerſhom; Libni his ſon, Jahath his ſon, * Zimmah his ſon,

* Verſe 42.

21 ‖ Joah his ſon, ‖ Iddo his ſon, Zerah his ſon, Jeaterai his ſon.

‖ Or, Ethan, * verſe 42.

22 The ſons of Kohath; ‖ Amminadab his ſon, Korah his ſon, Aſſir his ſon,

‖ Or, Adaiah, verſe 41.

23 Elkanah his ſon, and Ebiaſaph his ſon, and Aſſir his ſon,

‖ Or, Izhar, verſe 2,18.

24 Tahath his ſon, Uriel his ſon, Uzziah his ſon, and Shaul his ſon.

25 And the ſons of Elkanah; * Amaſai, and Ahimoth.

* See ver. 35,36.

26 *As for* Elkanah: the ſons of Elkanah; ‖ Zophai his ſon, and Nahath his ſon,

‖ Or, Zuph, 1 Sam. 1.1.

27 Eliab his ſon, Jeroham his ſon, Elkanah his ſon.

28 And the ſons of Samuel; the firſt-born ‖ Vaſhni, and Abiah.

‖ Called alſo Joel, verſe 33. and 1 Sam. 8.2.

29 The ſons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his ſon, Shimei his ſon, Uzza his ſon,

30 Shimea his ſon, Haggiah his ſon, Aſaiah his ſon.

392 31 And these *are they* whom David set over the service of song in the house of the
* Chap. 16.1. LORD, after that the * ark had rest.
32 And they ministred before the dwelling-place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with singing, untill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and *then* they waited on their office, according to their order.
† Heb. stood. 33 And these *are* they that † waited with their children: of the sons of the Kohathites; Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel,
34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,
35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,
36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,
37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the
* Exod. 6.24. son of * Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,
38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.
39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) *even* Asaph the son of Berachiah, the son of Shimea,
40 The son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Malchiah,
41 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,
42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei,
43 The son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi.
44 And their brethren the sons of Merari, *stood* on the left hand: Ethan the son of
‖ Or, Kushaiah, chap. 15.17. ‖ Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,
45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,
46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,
47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.
48 Their brethren also the Levites *were* appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.
* Levit. 1.9. * Exod. 30.7. 49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered * upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and * on the altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the work of the *place* most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.
50 And these *are* the sons of Aaron; Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son,
51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah, his son,
52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,
53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.
54 ¶ Now these *are* their dwelling-places throughout their castles in their coasts of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.
55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.
56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.
57 And to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, *namely*, Hebron, *the city* of refuge, and Libnah with her suburbs, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa, with their suburbs,
58 And ‖ Hilen with her suburbs, Debir ‖ Or, Holon, Joshua 21.15. with her suburbs,
59 And ‖ Ashan with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: ‖ Or, Ain, Joshua 21.16.
60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her suburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs. ‖ Or, Almon, Joshua 21.18. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteen cities.
61 And unto the sons of Kohath, *which were* left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half-tribe, *namely*, *out of* the half-*tribe* of Manasseh, * by lot, ten * Joshua 21.5. cities.
62 And to the sons of Gershom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.
63 Unto the sons of Merari *were given* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelve * Joshua 21.7,34. cities.
64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites *these* cities, with their suburbs.
65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities, which are called by *their* names.
66 And *the residue* of the families of the sons of Kohath, had cities of their coasts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 * And they gave unto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, * Joshua 21.21. with her suburbs: *they gave* also Gezer with her suburbs,

68 And

68 And Jokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs,

69 And Aijalon with her suburbs, and Gah-rimmon with her suburbs:

70 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh; Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.

71 Unto the sons of Gershom *were given* out of the family of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs:

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs:

74 And out of the tribe of Asher; Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,

75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs:

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of the children of Merari *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs:

78 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the east-side of Jordan *were given them* out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs:

80 And out of the tribe of Gad; Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 The sons of Issachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Naphtali, 14 of Manasseh, 20, 24 and of Ephraim. 21 The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is born. 28 Ephraims habitations. 30 The sons of Asher.

NOw the sons of Issachar *were*, * Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, foure. * Gen. 46. 13. Num. 26. 23.

2 And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, *to wit*, of Tola: *they were* valiant men of might in their generations; * whose number *was* in the dayes of David two and twenty thousand and six hundred. * 2 Sam. 24. 1, 2.

3 And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five: all of them chief men. 393

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers *were* bands of souldiers for warre, six and thirtie thousand *men*: for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, *were* valiant men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourscore and seven thousand.

6 ¶ *The sons* of * Benjamin: Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three. * Gen. 46. 21.

7 And the sons of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirty and foure.

8 And the sons of Becher; Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these *are* the sons of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Jediael; Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan; Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sons of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* seventeen thousand and two hundred *souldiers*, fit to go out for warre *and* battel.

12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, *and* Hushim, the sons of Aher. ‖ Or, Iri, vers. 7.

13 ¶ The sons of Naphtali; Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the sons of Bilhah. ‖ Or, Ahiram, Num. 26. 38.

14 ¶ The sons of Manasseh; Ashriel, whom she bare: (*but* his concubine the Aramitesse bare Machir the father of Gilead:

15 And Machir took to wife *the sister* of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name *was* Maachah) and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad: & Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother *was* Shiresh: and his sons *were* Ulam, and Rakem.

17 And the sons of Ulam; * Bedan. These *were* the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh. * 1 Sam. 12. 11.

18 And

394 18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sons of Shemida were, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son,

21 ¶ And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath *that were* born in *that* land slew, because they came down to take away their cattel.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter *was* Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-sherah)

25 And Rephah *was* his son, also Resheph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son,

26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son,

27 ‖ Or, Nun, Num. 13. 8. Non his son, Jehoshua his son.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations *were*, Beth-el and the towns thereof, and east-ward * Naaran, and west-ward Gezer with the † towns thereof, Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto ‖ Gaza and the towns thereof:

29 And by the borders of the children of * Josh. 10. 7. † Heb. daughters. ‖ Or, Adasi, 1 Mac. 7. 45. * Manasseh, Beth-shean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, * Josh. 17. 7. Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

30 ¶ * The sons of Asher; Imnah, and Ishuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. * Josh. 17. 11. * Gen. 46. 17.

31 And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shua their sister.

33 And the sons of Japhlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath: these *are* the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sons of Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the son of his brother Helem, Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleſh, and Amal.

36 The sons of Zophah; Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sons of Jether; Jephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara.

39 And the sons of Ulla; Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of *their* fathers house, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the warre *and* to battel, *was* twenty and six thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The sons and chief men of Benjamin.* 33 *The stock of Saul and Jonathan.*

NOw Benjamin begat * Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third, * Gen. 46. 21. Num. 26. 38.

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sons of Bela were, ‖ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud, ‖ Or, Ard, Gen. 46. 21.

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram. ‖ Or, Shupham, Num. 26. 39.

6 And these *are* the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to * Manahath: * Chap. 2. 52.

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the countrey of Moab, after he had sent them away; Hushim and Baara *were* his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,

10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These *were* his sons, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begat Abitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the towns thereof:

13 Beriah also & Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath:

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Jeremoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah;

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal;

19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons of ‖ Shimhi; ‖ Or, Shema, vers. 13.

22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,
25 And Iphideiah, and Penuel, the ſons of Shaſhak;
26 And Shamſherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,
27 And Jareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the ſons of Jeroham.
28 Theſe *were* heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief *men*. Theſe dwelt in Jeruſalem.
29 And at Gibeon dwelt the ‖ father of Gibeon (whoſe * wives name *was* Maachah)
30 And his firſt-born ſon Abdon, and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,
31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher.
32 And Mikloth begat ‖ Shimeah. And theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Jeruſalem, over againſt them.
33 ¶ And * Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-ſhua, and Abinadab, and ‖ Eſh-baal.
34 And the ſon of Jonathan *was* ‖ Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah.
35 And the ſons of Micah *were*, Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,
37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha *was* his ſon, Eleaſah his ſon, Azel his ſon:
38 And Azel had ſix ſons, whoſe names *are* theſe, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſhmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All theſe *were* the ſons of Azel.
39 And the ſons of Eſhek his brother *were*, Ulam his firſt-born, Jehuſh the ſecond, and Eliphalet the third.
40 And the ſons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many ſons, and ſons ſons an hundred and fifty. All theſe *are* of the ſons of Benjamin.

‖ Called Jehiel, Chap. 9.35.
* Chap. 9.35.
‖ Or, Zechariah, Chap. 9.37.
‖ Or, Shimeam, chap. 9.38.
* 1 Sam. 14.51.
‖ Or, Iſhboſheth, 2 Sam. 2.8.
‖ Or, Mephibosheth, 2 Sam. 4.4.
‖ Or, Tahrea, chap. 9.41.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The originall of Iſraels and Judahs genealogies.* 2 *The Iſraelites,* 10 *the prieſts,* 14 *and the Levites, with Nethinims, which dwelt in Jeruſalem.* 27 *The charge of certain Levites.* 35 *The ſtock of Saul and Jonathan.*

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they *were* written in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſſion.
2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants *that dwelt* in their poſſeſſions in their cities *were*, the Iſraelites, the prieſts, Levites, and the Nethinims.
3 And in * Jeruſalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh:
4 Uthai the ſon of Ammihud, the ſon of Omri, the ſon of Imri, the ſon of Bani, of the children of Pharez the ſon of Judah.
5 And of the Shilonites; Aſaiah the firſt-born, and his ſons.
6 And of the ſons of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, ſix hundred and ninety.
7 And of the ſons of Benjamin; Sallu the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Hodaviah, the ſon of Haſenuah,
8 And Ibneiah the ſon of Jeroham, and Elah the ſon of Uzzi, the ſon of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſon of Shephatiah, the ſon of Reuel, the ſon of Ibnijah,
9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and ſix. All theſe men *were* chief of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.
10 ¶ And of the prieſts; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,
11 And Azariah the ſon of Hilkiah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Zadok, the ſon of Meraioth, the ſon of Ahitub, the ruler of the houſe of God,
12 And Adaiah the ſon of Jeroham, the ſon of Paſhur, the ſon of Malchijah, and Maaſiai the ſon of Adiel, the ſon of Jahzerah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Meſhillemith, the ſon of Immer,
13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand and ſeven hundred and threeſcore; † very able men for the work of the ſervice of the houſe of God.
14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the ſon of Haſhub, the ſon of Azrikam, the ſon of Haſhabiah, of the ſons of Merari,
15 And Bakbakkar, Hereſh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the ſon of Micah, the ſon of Zichri, the ſon of Aſaph,
16 And Obadiah the ſon of Shemaiah, the ſon of Galal, the ſon of Jeduthun, and Berechiah the ſon of Aſa, the ſon of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.
17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief.
18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate eaſt-ward) They *were* porters in the companies of the children of Levi.
19 And Shallum the ſon of Kore, the ſon of Ebiaſaph, the ſon of Korah, and his brethren: (of the houſe of his father) the Ko-

* Nehem. 11.1.
† Heb. mighty men of valour.

ra-

396 rahites *were* over the work of the ſervice, keepers of the † gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers *being* over the hoſt of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

† Heb. threſholds.

20 And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time paſt, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the ſon of Meſhelemiah, *was* porter of the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All theſe *which were* choſen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelve. Theſe were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom David and Samuel the ſeer † did ordain in their ‖ ſet office.

† Heb. founded. ‖ Or, truſt.

23 So they and their children *had* the overſight of the gates of the houſe of the LORD, *namely* the houſe of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters, toward the eaſt, weſt, north, and ſouth.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after ſeven daies from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Levites, the four chief porters, were in *their* ‖ ſet office, and were over the ‖ chambers and treaſuries of the houſe of God.

‖ Or, truſt. ‖ Or, ſtore-houſes.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge *was* upon them, and the opening thereof every morning *pertained* to them.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the miniſtring veſſels, that they ſhould † bring them in and out by tale.

† Heb. bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale. ‖ Or, veſſels.

29 *Some* of them alſo *were* appointed to overſee the veſſels, and all the ‖ inſtruments of the ſanctuary, and the fine floure, and the wine, and the oyl, and the frankincenſe, and the ſpices.

30 And *ſome* of the ſons of the prieſts made * the ointment of the ſpices.

* Exod. 30.23.

31 And Mattithiah, *one* of the Levites (who *was* the firſt-born of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ ſet office over the things that were made ‖ in the pans.

‖ Or, truſt. ‖ Or, on flat plates, or ſlices.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the ſons of the Kohathites, *were* over the † ſhew-bread to prepare *it* every ſabbath.

† Heb. bread of ordering.

33 And theſe *are* the ſingers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, *who remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for † they were employed in *that* work, day and night.

† Heb. upon them.

34 Theſe chief fathers of the Levites *were* chief throughout their generations; theſe dwelt at Jeruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whoſe wives name *was*

36 * Maachah: And his firſt-born ſon Abdon, then Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

* Chap. 8. 29.

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Jeruſalem, over againſt their brethren.

39 * And Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-ſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſh-baal.

* Chap. 8. 33.

40 And the ſon of Jonathan *was* Merib-baal: and Merib-baal begat Micah.

41 And the ſons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * *and Ahaz*.

* Chap. 8. 35.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,

43 And Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his ſon, Eleaſah his ſon, Azel his ſon.

44 And Azel had ſix ſons, whoſe names *are* theſe, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſhmael, and Shearíah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe *were* the ſons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

2 Sauls overthrow and death. 8 The Philiſtines triumph over Saul. 11 The kindneſſe of Jabeſh-gilead toward Saul and his ſons. 13 Sauls ſin: for which the kingdome was tranſlated from him to David.

NOw * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell down ‖ ſlain in mount Gilboa.

* 1 Sam. 31. 1, 2. ‖ Or, wounded.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſons, and the Philiſtines ſlew Jonathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchi-ſhua, the ſons of Saul.

‖ Or, Iſhui, 1 Sam. 14. 49.

3 And the battel went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

† Heb. ſhooters with bows. † Heb. found him.

4 Then ſaid Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me through therewith; leſt theſe uncircumciſed come, and ‖ abuſe me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid. So Saul took a ſword, and fell upon it.

‖ Or, mock me.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe on the ſword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſons, and all his houſe died together.

7 And when all the men of Iſrael that *were* in the valley, ſaw that they fled, and that

that Saul and his sons were dead; then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul;

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he † committed against the LORD, * *even* against the word of the LORD which he kept not, & also for asking *counsel* of one that had a familiar spirit, * to enquire *of it*;

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome unto David the son of † Jesse.

† Heb. transgressed.
* 1 Sam. 15. 23.
* 1 Sam. 28. 7.
† Heb. Isai.

CHAP. XI.

1 David by a generall consent is made king at Hebron. 4 He winneth the castle of Zion from the Jebusites, by Joabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Davids mighty men.

THen * all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

* 2 Sam. 5. 1.

2 And moreover † in time past, even when Saul was king, thou *wast* he that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt ‖ feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

† Heb. both yesterday and the third day.
‖ Or, rule.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD; and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD, † by * Samuel.

† Heb. by the hand of.
* 1 Sam. 16. 13.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel * went to Jerusalem which *is* Jebus, where the Jebusites *were*, the inhabitants of the land.

* 2 Sam. 5. 6.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless, David took the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be † chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

† Heb. head.

7 And David dwelt in the castle, therefore they called ‖ it, The city of David.

‖ That is, Zion. 2 Sam. 5. 7.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab † repaired the rest of the city.

† Heb. revived.

9 So David † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

† Heb. went in going and increasing.

10 ¶ * These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who ‖ strengthened themselves with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Israel to make him king according to the word of the LORD, concerning Israel.

* 2 Sam. 23. 8.
‖ Or, held strongly with him.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam ‖ an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lift up his spear against three hundred, slain *by him* at one time.

‖ Or, son of Hachmoni.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who *was one* of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at ‖ Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battel, where was a parcel of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

‖ Or, Ephes-dammim. 1 Sam. 17. 1.

14 And they ‖ set themselves in the midst of *that* parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved *them* by a great ‖ deliverance.

‖ Or, stood.
‖ Or, salvation.

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirtie captains * went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ Or, three captains over the thirty.
* 2 Sam. 23. 13.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that *is* at the gate!

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it* and brought *it* to David: but David would not drink *of* it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men † that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy of* their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

† Heb. with their lives.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he:

398 he was chief of the three: for lifting up his ſpear againſt three hundred, he ſlew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three, he was more honourable than the two, for he was their captain; howbeit, he attained not unto the *firſt* three.

22 Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, the ſon of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he ſlew two lion-like men of Moab; alſo he went down and ſlew a lion in a pit in a ſnowie day.

23 And he ſlew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* ſtature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a ſpear like a weavers beam, and he went down to him with a ſtaff, and pluckt the ſpear out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his own ſpear.

24 Theſe *things* did Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *firſt* three: and David ſet him over his guard.

26 ¶ Alſo the valiant men of the armies *were* Aſah-el the brother of Joab, Elhanan the ſon of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the ſon of Ikkeſh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Huſhathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Mahari the Netophathite, Heled the ſon of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the ſon of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaaſh, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The ſons of Haſhem the Gizonite, Jonathan the ſon of Shage the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the ſon of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the ſon of Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſon of Ezbai,

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar ‖ the ſon of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the ſon of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſon of Ahlai,

42 Adina the ſon of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the ſon of Maachah, and Joſhaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Aſhterathite, Shama and Jehiel the ſons of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Jediael the ‖ ſon of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joſhaviah, the ſons of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jaſiel the Meſobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to David at Ziklag.*
23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw * theſe *are* they that came to David † to Ziklag † while he yet kept himſelf cloſe, becauſe of Saul the ſon of Kiſh: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the warre.

2 *They were* armed with bows, and could uſe both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* ſtones, and *ſhooting* arrows out of a bow, *even* of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joaſh, the ſons of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel, and Pelet, the ſons of Azmaveth and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite,

4 And Iſmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Joſabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Jeſiah, and Azareel, and Joezer, and Jaſhobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah, the ſons of Jeroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelves unto David, into the hold to the wilderneſſe, men of might, *and* men † of warre fit for the battel, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces *were like* the faces of lions, and *were* † as ſwift as the roes upon the mountains:

9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,

10 Miſhmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the ſixth, Eliel the ſeventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 Theſe *were* of the ſons of Gad, captains of the hoſt: ‖ one of the leaſt *was* over an

‖ Or, Harodite, 2 Sam. 23. 25.

‖ Or, the Haggerite.

* 2 Sam. 23. 19, &c.

† Heb. great of deeds.

† Heb. a man of meaſure.

‖ Or, Shimrite.

* 1 Sam. 27. 2.

† Heb. being yet ſhut up.

‖ Or, Hasmaah.

† Heb. of the hoſt.

† Heb. as the roes upon the mountains to make haſte.

‖ Or, one that was leaſt could reſiſt an hundred, and the greateſt a thouſand.

an hundred, and the greateſt over a thouſand.

15 Theſe *are* they that went over Jordan in the firſt moneth, when it had † overflown all his * banks, & they put to flight all *them* of the valleys, *both* toward the eaſt, and toward the weſt.

† Heb. filled over. * Joſh. 3. 15.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin, and Judah, to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out † to meet them, and anſwered and ſaid unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart ſhall † be knit unto you: but if *ye be come* to betray me to mine enemies, ſeeing *there is* no ‖ wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look *thereon*, and rebuke *it*.

† Heb. before them. † Heb. be one. ‖ Or, violence.

18 Then † the ſpirit came upon Amaſai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he ſaid*, Thine *are we*, David, and on thy ſide, thou ſon of Jeſſe: peace, peace *be* unto thee, and peace *be* to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

† Heb. the ſpirit clothed Amaſai.

19 And there fell *ſome* of Manaſſeh to David (when he came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battel, but they helped them not, for the lords of the Philiſtines, upon adviſement, ſent him away, ſaying, * He will fall to his maſter Saul, † to *the jeopardy of* our heads)

* 1 Sam. 29. 4. † Heb. on our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manaſſeh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediael, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thouſands that *were* of Manaſſeh.

21 And they helped David ‖ againſt the band *of the rovers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, & were captains in the hoſt.

‖ Or, with a band.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to David to help him, untill *it was* a great hoſt, like the hoſt of God.

23 ¶ And theſe *are* the numbers of the ‖ † bands *that were* ready armed to the warre, *and* came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

‖ Or, captains, or men. † Heb. heads.

24 The children of Judah that bare ſhield and ſpear, *were* ſix thouſand and eight hundred, ready ‖ armed to the warre.

‖ Or, prepared.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, ſeven thouſand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, foure thouſand and ſix hundred.

27 And Jehoiada *was* the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thouſand and ſeven hundred.

28 And Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers houſe twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin the † kindred of Saul, three thouſand: for hitherto † the greateſt part of them had kept the ward of the houſe of Saul.

† Heb. brethren. † Heb. a multitude of them.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thouſand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous throughout the houſe of their fathers.

† Heb. men of names.

31 And of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, eighteen thouſand which were expreſſed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Iſſachar, *which were men* that had underſtanding of the times, to know what Iſrael ought to do: the heads of them *were* two hundred, and all their brethren *were* at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, ſuch as went forth to battel, ‖ expert in warre, with all inſtruments of warre, fifty thouſand, which could ‖ keep rank: *they were* † not of double heart.

‖ Or, rangers of battel, or ranged in battel. ‖ Or, ſet the battel in aray. † Heb. without a heart and a heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thouſand captains, and with them, with ſhield and ſpear, thirty and ſeven thouſand.

35 And of the Danites expert in warre, twenty and eight thouſand and ſix hundred.

36 And of Aſher, ſuch as went forth to battel, ‖ expert in warre, fourty thouſand.

37 And on the other ſide of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, with all manner of inſtruments of warre for the battel, an hundred and twenty thouſand.

‖ Or, keeping their rank.

38 All theſe men of warre, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Iſrael: and all the reſt alſo of Iſrael, *were* of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three dayes eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, *even* unto Iſſachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on aſſes, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* ‖ meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raiſins, and wine, and oyl, and oxen, and ſheep abundantly, for *there was* joy in Iſrael.

‖ Or, victuall of meal.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *David fetcheth the ark with great ſolemnitie from Kirjath-jearim. 9 UZZA being ſmitten, the ark is left at the houſe of Obed-edom.*

AND David conſulted with the captains of thouſands, and hundreds, *and* with every leader.

2 And

400

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If *it seem* good unto you, and *that it be* of the LORD our God, † let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, *that are* left in all the land of Israel, and with them *also* to the priests and Levites *which are* † in their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us.

† Heb. let us break forth and send.

† Heb. in the cities of their suburbs.

3 And let us † bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

† Heb. bring about.

4 And all the congregation said, that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entring of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

* 1 Sam. 7. 1. 2 Sam. 6. 2.

6 And David went up, and all Israel to * Baalah, *that is*, to Kirjath-jearim, which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth *between* the cherubims, whose name is called *on it*.

* Josh. 15. 9.

† Heb. made the ark to ride.

7 And they † carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart.

† Heb. songs.

8 And David and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with † singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

‖ Called Nachon, 2 Sam. 6. 6.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threshing-floore of ‖ Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen ‖ stumbled.

‖ Or, shook it.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, * because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

* Num. 4. 15.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza; wherefore that place is called ‖ Perez-uzza to this day.

‖ That is, The breach of Uzza.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God *home* to me?

† Heb. removed.

13 So David † brought not the ark *home* to himself to the citie of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the familie of Obed-edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed * the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

* As Chap. 26. 5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindnesse to David. 2 Davids felicity in people, wives and children. 8 His two victories against the Philistines.

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters, to build him an house.

* 2 Sam. 5. 11, &c.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdome was lift up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And David took † mo wives at Jerusalem: and David begat mo sons and daughters.

† Heb. yet.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Elishama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

‖ Or, Eliada, 2 Sam. 5. 16.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that * David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard *of it*, and went out against them.

* 2 Sam. 5. 17.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-perazim.

‖ That is, A place of breaches.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God; and God said unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them, * and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

* 2 Sam. 5. 23.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battel: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all

all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 *David having prepared a place for the ark, ordereth the priests and Levites to bring it from Obed-edom.* 25 *He performeth the solemnity thereof with great joy.* 29 *Michal despiseth him.*

AND *David* made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, † None ought to carry the * ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

† Heb. It is not to carry the ark of God, but for the Levites. * Numb. 4.2,15.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twenty.

‖ Or, kinsmen.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore.

10 Of the sons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctifie your selves *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel, unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves thereon, as * Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

* Exod. 25.14.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musick, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed * Heman the son of Joel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the son of Berechiah: and of the sons of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the son of Kushaiah.

* Chap. 6.33. * Chap. 6.39. * Chap. 6.44.

18 And with them their brethren of the second *degree*, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, *were appointed* to sound with cymbals of brasse;

20 And Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth;

21 And Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps ‖ on the Sheminith to excel.

‖ Or, on the eighth to oversee.

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites ‖ *was for* † song: he instructed about the song, because he *was* skilfull.

‖ Or, was for the carriage: he instructed about the carriage. † Heb. lifting up.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom, and Jehiah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So * David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

* 2 Sam. 6.12,13, &c.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks, and seven rammes.

27 And David *was* clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the ‖ song, with the singers: David also *had* upon him an ephod of linen.

‖ Or, carriage.

28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to passe *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city

402 of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 David's festivall sacrifice. 4 He ordereth a quire to sing thanksgiving. 7 The psalm of thanksgiving. 37 He appointeth ministers, porters, priests, and musicians, to attend continually on the ark.

*2 Sam. 6.17. SO * they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jeiel † with psalteries, and with harps: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

† Heb. with instruments of psalteries and harps.

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, David delivered first *this psalme* to thank the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 * Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

* Psal. 105.1.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk you of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name, let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his covenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations;

* Genesis 17.2. and 26.3. & 28.13.

16 *Even of that* * *covenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac;

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel *for* an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance.

† Heb. the cord.

19 When ye were but † few, * even a few, and strangers in it:

† Heb. men of number. * Genesis 34.30.

20 And *when* they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he * reproved kings for their sakes,

* Genesis 12.17. and 20.3.

22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

* Psal. 105.15.

23 * Sing unto the LORD all the earth: shew forth from day to day his salvation.

* Psalm 96.1.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

* Levit. 19.4.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence, strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his name: bring an offering and come before him, worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.

30 Fear before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce: and let *men* say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea rore, and the fulnesse thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

34 * O give thanks to the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Psalm 107.1. & 118.1. and 136.1.

35 And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever: and all * the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

* Deut. 27.15.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the

covc-

covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every dayes work required:

38 And Obed-edom, with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-Edom also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah *to be* porters:

39 And Zadok the priest and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD, upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually † morning and evening, and *to do* according to all *that is* written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest *that were* chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever:

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God: and the sons of Jeduthun *were* † porters.

43 And all the people departed every man to his house: and David returned to blesse his house.

† Heb. in the morning, and in the evening.

† Heb. for the gate.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David, to build God an house, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 He promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seed. 16 Davids prayer and thanksgiving.

NOw * it came to passe, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

* 2 Sam. 7.1, &c.

2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that *is* in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day, but † have gone from tent to tent, and from *one* tabernacle *to another*.

† Heb. have been.

6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the *sheep*-cote, *even* † from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel:

† Heb. from after. 403

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, & will plant them, & they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more: (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel) moreover, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy dayes be expired that thou must go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons, and I will establish his kingdome.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

13 * I will be his father, and he shall be my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took *it* from *him* that was before thee.

* 2 Sam. 7.14.

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdome for ever, and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came, and sat before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servants house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David *speak* more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servants sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making known all *these* † great things.

† Heb. greatnesses.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there any* God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a

404 name of greatneſſe and terribleneſſe, by driving out nations from before thy people whom thou haſt redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Iſrael didſt thou make thine own people for ever, and thou LORD, becameſt their God.

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſervant, and concerning his houſe, be eſtabliſhed for ever, and do as thou haſt ſaid.

24 Let it even be eſtabliſhed, that thy name may be magnified for ever, ſaying, The LORD of hoſts *is* the God of Iſrael, *even* a God to Iſrael: and *let* the houſe of David thy ſervant *be* eſtabliſhed before thee.

† Heb. haſt revealed the eare of thy ſervant.

25 For thou, O my God, † haſt told thy ſervant, that thou wilt build him an houſe: therefore thy ſervant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and haſt promiſed this goodneſſe unto thy ſervant)

‖ Or, it hath pleaſed thee.

27 Now therefore ‖ let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſervant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD, and *it ſhall be* bleſſed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites. 3 He ſmiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou ſendeth Hadoram with preſents to bleſſe David. 11 The preſents and the ſpoil David dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth gariſons in Edom. 14 Davids officers.

* 2 Sam. 8.1,&c.

NOw after this, * it came to paſſe, that David ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And he ſmote Moab; and the Moabites became Davids ſervants, *and* brought gifts.

‖ Or, Hadadezer, 2 Sam. 8.3.

3 ¶ And David ſmote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to eſtabliſh his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thouſand chariots, and ſeven thouſand horſemen, and twenty thouſand footmen: David alſo houghed all the chariot-*horſes*, but reſerved of them an hundred chariots.

† Heb. Darmeſck.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damaſcus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

6 Then David put *gariſons* in Syria-damaſcus, and the Syrians became Davids ſervants, *and* brought gifts. Thus the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

7 And David took the ſhields of gold, that were on the ſervants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jeruſalem.

8 Likewiſe from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much braſſe, wherewith * Solomon made the braſen ſea, and the pillars, and the veſſels of braſſe.

‖ Called in the book of Sam. Beta and Berothai.

* 1 Kings 7. 23. 2 Chron. 4.15.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou king of Hamath heard how David had ſmitten all the hoſt of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

‖ Or, Toi. 2 Sam 8.9.

10 He ſent ‖ Hadoram his ſon to king David, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and † to congratulate him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadarezer, and ſmitten him, (for Hadarezer † had warred with Tou) and *with him* all manner of veſſels of gold, and ſilver, and braſſe.

‖ Or, Joram, 2 Sam. 8.10. ‖ Or, to ſalute. † Heb. to bleſſe.

11 ¶ Them alſo king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the ſilver and the gold that he brought from all *theſe* nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from Amalek.

† Heb. was the man of warres.

12 Moreover, Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah ſlew of the Edomites in the valley of ſalt, eighteen thouſand.

13 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom; and all the Edomites became Davids ſervants. Thus the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

‖ Or, remembrancer.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Iſrael, and executed judgement and juſtice among all his people.

‖ Called Ahimelech in Samuel.

15 And Joab the ſon of Zeruiah *was* over the hoſt, and Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud, ‖ recorder.

‖ Called Seraiah in Sam. & Shiſha, 2 Kings 4.3.

16 And Zadok the ſon of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the ſon of Abiathar, *were* the prieſts, and Shavſha *was* ſcribe.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

17 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſons of David *were* chief † about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Davids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, are villanouſly entreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abiſhai. 16 Shophach making a new ſupply of the Syrians, is ſlain by David.

* 2 Sam. 10.1,&c.

NOw * it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon died, and his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

2 And David ſaid, I will ſhew kindneſſe unto Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to me. And David ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his

his father: so the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spie out the land?

† Heb. In thine eyes doth David, &c.

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went *certain*, and told David how the men were served. And he sent to meet them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the king said, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, and *then* return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves † odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-maachah, and out of Zobah.

† Heb. to stink.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battel.

8 And when David heard *of it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray before the gate of the city: and the kings that were come, *were* by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Joab saw that † the battel was set against him, before and behind, he chose out of all the ‖ choise of Israel, and put *them* in aray against the Syrians.

† Heb. the face of the battel was. ‖ Or, young men.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of † Abishai his brother, and they set *themselves* in aray against the children of Ammon.

† Heb. Abshai.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our selves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do *that which is* good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, unto the battel; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the ‖ river: and ‖ Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

‖ That is, Euphrates. ‖ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10, 16.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set *the battel* in aray against them: so when David had put the battel in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men, *which fought in* chariots, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Rabbah is besieged by Joab, spoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured.* 4 *Three giants are slain in three severall overthrows of the Philistines.*

AND * it came to passe, that † after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battel*, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah, (but David tarried at Jerusalem) and Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

* 2 Sam. 11, 1. † Heb. at the return of the year.

2 And David * took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set upon Davids head; and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

* 2 Sam. 12 30. † Heb. the weight of.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut *them* with saws and with harrows of iron, and with axes: even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

* 2 Sam. 21, 18. ‖ Or, continued. † Heb. stood. ‖ Or, Gob. ‖ Or, Rapha. ‖ Called also Jaareoregim, 2 Sam. 21, 19.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, * that there ‖ † arose war at ‖ Gezer with the Philistines; at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai *that was* of the children of ‖ the giant, and they were subdued.

5 And there was warre again with the Philistines, and Elhanan the son of ‖ Jair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the

406 Gittite, whose spear-staff *was* like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again * there was war at Gath, where was † a man of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* four and twenty, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot*: and he also was † the son of the giant.

7 But when he ‖ defied Israel, Jonathan the son of ‖ Shimea, Davids brother slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

* 2 Sam. 21.20.

† Heb. a man of measure.

† Heb. born to the giant, or, Rapha.

‖ Or, reproched.

‖ Called Shammah, 1 Sam. 16.9.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, David repenteth of it. 9 David having three plagues propounded by Gad, chooseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seventie thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David, by Gads direction, purchaseth Ornans threshing-floor: where having built an altar, God giveth a signe of his favour by fire, and stayeth the plague. 28 David sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by fear of the angel.

* 2 Sam. 24.1, &c.

AND * Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many mo as they *be*: but my lord the king, *are* they not all my lords servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Nevertheless, the kings word prevailed against Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David. And all *they of* Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah *was* four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

† Heb. And it was evil in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Joab.

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

* 2 Sam. 24.10.

8 And David said unto God, * I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, Davids seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee *three* things, choose thee one of them that I may do *it* unto thee.

† Heb. stretch out.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Choose thee

† Heb. Take to thee.

12 Either three yeares famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee*) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, & the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore advise thy self, what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventie thousand men.

15 And God sent an * angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floore of ‖ Ornan the Jebusite.

* 2 Sam. 24.16.

‖ Or, Araunah, 2 Sam. 24.18.

16 And David lift up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders *of Israel, who were* clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, *Is it* not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but *as for* these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

* 2 Chr. 3.1.

18 ¶ Then the * angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up and set up an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floore of Ornan the Jebusite.

‖ Or, When Ornan turned back and saw the angel, then he and his four sons with him hid themselves.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 ‖ And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his foure sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and ſaw David, and went out of the threſhing-floore, and bowed himſelf to David with *his* face to the ground.

† Heb. Give. 22 Then David ſaid to Ornan, † Grant me the place of *this* threſhing-floore, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou ſhalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

23 And Ornan ſaid unto David, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do *that which is* good in his eyes: lo, I give *thee* the oxen *alſo* for burnt-offerings, and the threſhing-inſtruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David ſaid to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take *that* which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without coſt.

* 2 Sam. 24.24. 25 So * David gave to Ornan for the place, ſix hundred ſhekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD; and he anſwered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his ſword again into the ſheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when David ſaw that the LORD had anſwered him in the threſhing-floore of Ornan the Jebuſite, then he ſacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moſes made in the wilderneſſe, and the altar of the burnt-offering *were* at that ſeaſon in the high place at * Gibeon.

* 1 Kings 3.4. Chap. 16.39. 2 Chron. 1.3. 30 But David could not go before it to enquire of God; for he was afraid, becauſe of the ſword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 David foreknowing the place of the temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He inſtructeth Solomon in Gods promiſes, and his duty in building the temple. 17 He chargeth the princes to aſſiſt his ſon.

THen David ſaid, This is the houſe of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt-offering for Iſrael.

2 And David commanded to gather together the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael, and he ſet maſons to hew wrought ſtones to build the houſe of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nailes for the doores of the gates, and for the joynings; and braſſe in abundance without weight; 407

4 Alſo cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much cedar-wood to David.

* Chap. 29.1. 5 And David ſaid, * Solomon my ſon *is* young and tender, and the houſe *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *muſt be* exceeding magnificall, of fame & of glory throughout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his ſon, and charged him to build an houſe for the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 And David ſaid to Solomon, My ſon, as for me, it was in my mind to build an houſe unto the name of the LORD my God:

* Chap. 28.3. 8 But the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying, * Thou haſt ſhed bloud abundantly, and haſt made great warres: thou ſhalt not build an houſe unto my name, becauſe thou haſt ſhed much bloud upon the earth in my ſight.

9 Behold, a ſon ſhall be born to thee, who ſhall be a man of reſt, and I will give him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ſhall be ‖ Solomon, and I will give peace and quietneſſe unto Iſrael in his dayes. ‖ That is, peaceable.

* 2 Sam. 7.13. 10 * He ſhall build an houſe for my name, and he ſhall be my ſon, and I *will be* his father, and I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome over Iſrael for ever.

11 Now my ſon, the LORD be with thee, and proſper thou, and build the houſe of the LORD thy God, as he hath ſaid of thee.

12 Onely the LORD give thee wiſdome and underſtanding, and give thee charge concerning Iſrael, that thou mayeſt keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then ſhalt thou proſper, if thou takeſt heed to fulfill the ſtatutes and judgements which the LORD charged Moſes with, concerning Iſrael. Be ſtrong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be diſmayed.

‖ Or, in my poverty. 14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I have prepared for the houſe of the LORD an hundred thouſand talents of gold, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſilver; and of braſs, and iron, without * weight (for it is in abundance:) timber alſo and ſtone have I prepared, and thou mayeſt adde thereto. * As v. 3.

‖ That is, maſons and carpenters. 15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and ‖ workers of ſtone and timber, and all manner

408 of cunning men for every manner of work.
16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brasse, and the iron, *there is* no number. Arise *therefore*, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.
17 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, *saying*,
18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.
19 Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God; arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David in his old age maketh Solomon king.* 2 *The number and distribution of the Levites.* 7 *The families of the Gershonites.* 12 *The sons of Kohath.* 21 *The sons of Merari.* 24 *The office of the Levites.*

SO when David was old and full of dayes, he made * Solomon his son king over Israel.

* Chap. 28.5.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.
3 Now the Levites were numbred from the age of * thirty yeares and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

* Numb. 4.3.

4 Of which, twenty and four thousand *were* ‖ to set forward the work of the house of the LORD: and six thousand *were* officers and judges.

‖ Or, to oversee.

5 Moreover, four thousand *were* porters, and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (*said David*) to praise *therewith*.

* Exod. 6.16. Chap. 6.1, &c. 2 Chron. 8.14. & 29.25.

6 And * David divided them into † courses among the sons of Levi, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

† Heb. divisions.

7 ¶ Of the * Gershonites *were* ‖ Laadan and Shimei.

* Chap. 26.21. ‖ Or, Libni, Chap. 6.17.

8 The sons of Laadan, the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.
9 The sons of Shimei; Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan.
10 And the sons of Shimei *were*, Jahath, ‖ Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four *were* the sons of Shimei.

‖ Or, Zizah, verse 11.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second: but Jeush, and Beriah † had not many sons: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers house.

† Heb. did not multiply sons.

12 ¶ The sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.
13 The sons of * Amram; Aaron and Moses: and * Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to blesse in his name for ever.

* Exod. 6.20. * Exod. 28.1. Hebrews 5.4.

14 Now *concerning* Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.
15 * The sons of Moses *were*, Gershom and Eliezer.

* Exod. 2.22, and 18.3,4.

16 Of the sons of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chief.
17 And the sons of Eliezer *were*, * Rehabiah ‖ the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah † were very many.

* Chap. 26.25. ‖ Or, the first. † Heb. were highly multiplied.

18 Of the sons of Izhar, Shelomith the chief.
19 Of the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jehaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.
20 Of the sons of Uzziel; Micah the first, and Jesiah the second.
21 ¶ The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi: the sons of Mahli; Eleazar, and Kish.
22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the sons of Kish took them.

‖ Or, kinsmen.

23 The sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.
24 ¶ These *were* the sons of * Levi after the house of their fathers; *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of * twenty yeares and upward.

* Numb. 10.17, 21. * Numb. 1.3.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, ‖ that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever;

‖ Or, and he dwelleth in Jerusalem, &c.

26 And also unto the Levites: they shall no *more* carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

† Heb. numbers.

27 For by the last words of David, the Levites *were* † numbred from twenty yeares old and above:

† Heb. their station was at the hand of the sons of Aaron.

28 Because † their office *was* to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy

holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God;

29 Both for the shew-bread, and for * the fine floure for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked in* the ‖ pan, and for that which is fryed, and for all manner of measure and size:

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even:

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD in the sabbaths, in the new-moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy *place*, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

* Levit. 6. 20. Chap. 9. 29, &c.
‖ Or, flat plate.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The divisions of the sons of Aaron by lot into foure and twentie orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites divided by lot.*

NOw these *are* the divisions of the sons of Aaron: * The sons of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But * Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were mo chief men found of the sons of Eleazar, then of the sons of Ithamar; and *thus* were they divided: Among the sons of Eleazar *there were* sixteen chief men of the house of *their* fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the governours of the sanctuarie, and governours *of the house* of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nethaneel the scribe, *one* of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one † principall household being taken for Eleazar, and *one* taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to * Abijah,

11 The ninth to Jeshuah, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* the orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Levi *were these*: Of the sons of Amram; Shubael: of the sons of Shubael; Jehdeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth; Jahath.

23 And the sons *of* * *Hebron*; Jeriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

24 *Of* the sons of Uzziel; Michah: of the sons of Michah; Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah; Zechariah.

26 The sons of Merari *were*, Mahli and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah; Beno.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Jaaziah; Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish *was* Jerahmeel.

30 The sons also of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These *were* the sons of the Levites, after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principall fathers over against their younger brethren.

* Luke 1. 5.
* Chap. 23. 19. and 24. 23.
† Heb. house of the father.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the singers.* 8 *Their division by lot, into foure and twenty orders.*

MOreover, David and the captains of the hoſt ſeparated to the ſervice of the ſons of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who ſhould propheſie with harps, with pſalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen, according to their ſervice, was:

2 Of the ſons of Aſaph; Zaccur, and Joſeph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Aſarelah, the ſons of Aſaph under the hands of Aſaph, which propheſied † according to the order of the king.

‖ Otherwiſe called Jeſhareiah, verſe 14.

† Heb. by the hands of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the ſons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, & Jaſhaiah, Haſhabiah, & Mattithiah, ‖ ſix, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who propheſied with a harp, to give thanks and to praiſe the LORD.

‖ Or, Izri, verſe 11.

4 Of Heman: the ſons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Uzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joſhbekaſhah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth.

‖ With Shimei mentioned verſe 17.

5 All theſe *were* the ſons of Heman the kings ſeer in the ‖ words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen ſons and three daughters.

‖ Or, Azareel, verſe 18.

6 All theſe were under the hands of their father, for ſong *in* the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, pſalteries and harps, for the ſervice of the houſe of God, † according to the kings order, to Aſaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

‖ Or, Shubael, verſe 20.

† Heb. by the hands of the king.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were inſtructed in the ſongs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourſcore and eight.

‖ Or, matters.

8 ¶ And they caſt lots, ward againſt *ward*, as well the ſmall as the great, the teacher as the ſcholar.

9 Now the firſt lot came forth for Aſaph to Joſeph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and ſons *were* twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

13 The ſixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

14 The ſeventh to Jaſharelah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeſhaiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jeremoth, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

24 The ſeventeeth to Joſhbekaſhah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The diviſion of the porters.* 13 *The gates aſſigned by lot.* 20 *The Levites that had charge of the treaſures.* 29 *Officers and judges.*

COncerning the diviſions of the porters: Of the Korhites *was* ‖ Meſhelemiah the ſon of Kore, of the ſons of ‖ Aſaph.

‖ Or, Shelemiah, verſe 14.

2 And the ſons of Meſhelemiah *were*, Zechariah the firſt-born, Jediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

‖ Or, Ebiaſaph, Chap. 6. 37. and 9. 19.

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the ſixth, Elioenai the ſeventh.

4 Moreover, the ſons of Obed-edom, *were*, Shemaiah the firſt-born, Jehozabad the ſecond, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the ſixth, Iſſachar the ſeventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God bleſſed ‖ him.

‖ That is, Obed-edom, as chap. 13. 14.

6 Alſo unto Shemaiah his ſon were ſons born, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The

7 The sons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren *were* strong men; Elihu and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, *were* threescore and two of Obed-edom.

9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had sons; Simri the chief, (for *though* he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah *were* thirteen.

12 Among these *were* the divisions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, *having* wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, as well for the small as for the great. ‖ Called, Meshelemiah, verse 1.

13 ¶ And they cast lots ‖ as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every gate.

14 And the lot east-ward fell to ‖ Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his son (a wise counseller) they cast lots, and his lot came out north-ward.

15 To Obed-edom south-ward, and to his sons, the house of † Assuppim.

† Heb. gatherings.

16 To Shuppim and Hosah, *the lot came forth* west-ward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going ‖ up, ward against ward.

‖ See 1 Kings 10. 5. 2 Chro. 9. 4.

17 East-ward *were* six Levites, north-ward foure a day, south-ward foure a day, and toward Assuppim two *and* two.

18 At Parbar west-ward, foure at the causey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 These *are* the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

20 And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the † dedicate things.

† Heb. holy things.

21 *As concerning* the sons of ‖ Laadan: the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gershonite *were*, ‖ Jehieli.

‖ Or, Libni, chap. 6. 17. ‖ Or, Jehiel, chap. 23. 8.

22 The sons of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, *were* over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which David the king and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.

27 † Out of the spoils won in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.

† Heb. out of the battels and spoils.

28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah had dedicated, *and* whosoever had dedicated *any thing*, *it was* under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaiah and his sons *were* for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred *were* † officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan west-ward, in all business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

† Heb. over the charge.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fourtieth yeare of the reigne of David, they were sought for, and there were found among them mightie men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren men of valour, *were* two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and † affairs of the king.

† Heb. thing.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelve captains for every severall moneth. 16 The princes of the twelve tribes. 23 The numbring of the people is hindred. 25 Davids severall officers.

NOw the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeare, of every course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first moneth, *was* Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez, *was* the chief of

412 of all the captains of the hoſt for the firſt moneth.

4 And over the courſe of the ſecond moneth, ‖ Or, Dodo, 2 Sam. 23. 9. *was* ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his courſe *was* Mikloth alſo the ruler: in his courſe likewiſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

5 The third captain of the hoſt for the third moneth, *was* Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada a ‖ Or, principall officer. chief prieſt: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mighty *among* the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his courſe *was* Ammizabad his ſon. * 2 Sam. 23 20, 22, 23. Chap. 11. 22, &c.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth moneth, *was* Aſahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his ſon after him: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

9 The ſixth *captain* for the ſixth moneth, *was* Ira the ſon of Ikkeſh the Tekoite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

10 The ſeventh *captain* for the ſeventh moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Huſhathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth moneth, *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand. ‖ Or, Heled, chap. 11. 30.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Iſrael: the ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the ſon of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the ſon of Maachah:

17 Of the Levites, Haſhabiah the ſon of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:

18 Of Judah, Elihu *one* of the brethren of David: of Iſſachar, Omri the ſon of Michael:

19 Of Zebulun, Iſhmaiah the ſon of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the ſon of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoſhea the ſon of Azaziah: of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, Joel the ſon of Pedaiah:

21 Of the half-*tribe* of Manaſſeh in Gilead, Iddo the ſon of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaaſiel the ſon of Abner:

22 Of Dan, Azareel the ſon of Jeroham. Theſe *were* the princes of the tribes of Iſrael.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty yeares old and under: becauſe the LORD had ſaid, he would increaſe Iſrael like to the ſtarres of the heavens.

24 Joab the ſon of Zeruiah began to number, but he finiſhed not, becauſe * there fell wrath for it againſt Iſrael, neither † was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David. * 2 Sam. 24. 15. Chap. 21. 7. † Heb. aſcended.

25 ¶ And over the kings treaſures *was* Azmaveth the ſon of Adiel: and over the ſtore-houſes in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the caſtles, *was* Jehonathan the ſon of Uzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the ſon of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards *was* Shimei the Ramathite: † over the increaſe of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, *was* Zabdi the Shiphmite. † Heb. over that which was of the vineyards.

28 And over the olive-trees and the ſycomore-trees that *were* in the low plains, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oyl *was* Joaſh.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds *that were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the ſon of Adlai.

30 Over the camels alſo, *was* Obil the Iſhmeelite: and over the aſſes, *was* Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks, *was* Jaziz the Hagerite. All theſe *were* the rulers of the ſubſtance which *was* king Davids.

32 Alſo Jonathan Davids uncle was a counſeller, a wiſe man, and a ‖ ſcribe: and Jehiel the ‖ ſon of Hachmoni *was* with the kings ſons. ‖ Or, ſecretary. ‖ Or, Hachmonite.

33 And Ahithophel *was* the kings counſeller, and Huſhai the Archite *was* the kings companion.

34 And after Ahithophel, *was* Jehoiada the ſon of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings army *was* Joab.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 David in a solemn assembly, having declared Gods favour to him, and promise to his son Solomon, exhorteth them to fear God. 9, 20 He encourageth Solomon to build the temple. 11 He giveth him patterns for the form, and gold and silver for the materials.

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministred to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and ‖ possession of the king, and of his sons, with the ‖ officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men unto Jerusalem.

‖ Or, cattel. ‖ Or, eunuchs.

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Heare me, my brethren, and my people, *As for me*, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the foot-stool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God said unto me, * Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou *hast been* a man of warre, and hast shed ‡ bloud.

* 2 Sam. 7. 5, 13. 1 Kings 5. 5. Chap. 22. 8. ‡ Heb. blouds.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen * Judah *to be* the ruler; and of the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father, he liked me to make *me* king over all Israel:

* Gen. 49. 8. 1 Sam. 16. 13. Psal. 78. 68.

5 * And of all my sons (for the LORD hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son, to sit upon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD over Israel.

* Chap. 23. 1.

6 And he said unto me, * Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him *to be* my son, and I will be his father.

* 2 Sam. 7. 13. 2 Chro. 1. 9.

7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdome for ever, if he be † constant to do my commandments & my judgements, as at this day.

† Heb. strong.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possesse this good land, and leave *it* for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

* 1 Sam. 26. 7. Psal. 7. 9. and 139. 2. Jer. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for * the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever. 413

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong and do *it*.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat,

12 And the pattern † of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things:

† Heb. of all that was with him.

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service, *silver also* for all instruments of silver, by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, *both* for the candlestick and *also* for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of shew-bread, for every table, and *likewise* silver for the tables of silver;

17 Also pure gold for the flesh hooks, and the bowls and the cups: and for the golden basons *he gave gold* by weight for every bason; and *likewise silver* by weight for every bason of silver:

18 And for the altar of incense, refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the * cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

* 1 Sam. 4. 4. 1 Kin. 6. 23, &c.

19 All *this*, *said David*, the LORD made me understand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do *it*: fear not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, untill thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And

414 21 And behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, *even they shall be with thee* for all the service of the house of God, and *there shall be* with thee for all manner of workmanship, every willing skilfull man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David by his example and intreaty 6 causeth the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Davids thanksgiving and prayer. 20 The people having blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 Davids reigne and death.

FUrthermore, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, *is yet* * young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

* Chap. 22. 5.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood; onyx-stones, and *stones* to be set, glistring stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble-stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses *withall*:

* 1 Kin. 9. 28.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who *then* is willing † to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

† Heb. to fill his hand.

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold, five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams; and of silver, ten thousand talents; and of brasse, eighteen thousand talents; and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom *precious* stones were found, gave *them* to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11 * Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth, *is thine*; thine *is* the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

* Matth. 6. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 17. Rev. 5. 13.

12 Both riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should † be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and † of thine own have we given thee.

† Heb. retain, or obtain strength. † Heb. of thine hand.

15 For * we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: * our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and *there is* none † abiding.

* Psal. 39. 12. † Heb. 11. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 11.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name, *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou * triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightnesse. As for me, in the uprightnesse of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy, thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

* Psal. 90. 9. † Heb. expectation. * 1 Sam. 16. 7. Chap. 28. 9. † Heb. found.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart unto thee:

‖ Or, stablish.

19 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace *for* the which I have made provision.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD,

LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after that day, *even* a thousand bullocks, a thousand rammes, *and* a thousand lambes, with their drink-offerings, & sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse; and they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and * anointed *him* unto the LORD *to be* the chief governour, and Zadok *to be* priest.

* 1 Kin. 1. 39.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king in stead of David his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

† Heb. gave the hand under Solomon.

24 And all the princes and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David † submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

* 1 Kin. 3. 13. 2 Chro. 1. 12. Eccles 2. 9.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and * bestowed upon him *such* royall majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse, reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel, *was* fourty yeares; seven yeares reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three *yeares* reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ † book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer,

‖ Or, history. † Heb. words,

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdomes of the countreys.

The second book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The solemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choice of wisdome is blessed by God.* 13 *Solomons strength and wealth.*

* 1 Kin. 3. 46.

AND * Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdome, and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governour in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

* 1 Kin. 3. 4. 1 Chron. 16. 39. and 21. 29. * 2 Sam. 6. 2, 17.

4 * But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to *the place which* David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

* Exod. 38. 1. ‖ Or, was there.

5 Moreover, * the brasen altar that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, ‖ he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brasen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me * to reigne in his stead.

* 1 Chr. 28. 5.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: * for thou hast made me king over a people, † like the dust of the earth in multitude.

* 1 Kin. 3. 7. † Heb. much as the dust of the earth.

10 * Give me now wisdome and knowledge, that I may * go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people *that is so* great?

* 1 Kin. 3. 9. * Num. 27. 17.

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdome and knowledge for thy self, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdome and knowledge *is* granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches and wealth, & honour, such as * none of the kings have had, that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

* 1 Chr. 29. 25. Chap. 9. 22. Eccles 2. 9.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 * And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and foure hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

* 1 Kin. 4. 26. and 10. 26, &c. * 1 Kin. 10. 27. Chap. 9. 27.

15 * And the king † made silver and gold at Jerusalem *as plenteous* as stones, and cedar-

† Heb. gave.

416

dar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

16 * And † Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetcht up, and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out *horses* for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, † by their means.

* 1 Kin. 10. 28. Chap. 9. 28.

† Heb. the going forth of the horses which was Solomons.

† Heb. by their hand.

CHAP. II.

1, 17 *Solomons labourers for the building of the temple.* 3 *His embassage to Huram for workmen and provision of stuff.* 11 *Huram sendeth him a kind answer.*

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

‖ Or, Hiram, 1 Kings 5. 1.

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, *and* to burn before him † sweet incense, and for the continuall shew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new-moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Israel.

† Heb. incense of spices.

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods.

6 * But who † is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then that I should build him an house, save onely to burn sacrifice before him?

* 1 Kin. 8. 27. Chap. 6. 18.

† Heb. hath restained, or obtained strength.

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill † to grave with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

† Heb. to grave graivings.

8 Send me also cedar-trees, firre-trees, and ‖ algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

‖ Or, almuggim, 1 Kings 10. 11.

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, *shall be* † wonderfull great.

† Heb. great and wonderfull.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyl.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram said moreover, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, † endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

† Heb. knowing prudence and understanding.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) of Huram my fathers;

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to work in gold and in silver, in brasse, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson: also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, & with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oyl, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in flotes by sea to ‖ Joppa, and thou shalt carrie it up to Jerusalem.

† Heb. according to all thy need.

‖ Heb. Japho.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith David his father had numbred them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

* As verse 3.

† Heb. the men the strangers.

18 And he set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred over-seers to set the people a work.

‡ As it is verse 2.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the house.* 11 *The cherubims.* 14 *The vail and pillars.*

THEN * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, ‖ where *the LORD* appeared unto David his father, in the place that David

* 1 Kin. 6. 1, &c.

‖ Or, which was seen of David his father.

David had prepared in the threshing-floore of * ‖ Ornan the Jebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeare of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * *wherein* Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he cieled with firre-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

6 And he † garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof *was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails *was* fifty shekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy house he made two cherubims ‖ of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: one wing *of the one cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was likewise* five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was* five cubits *also*, joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

14 ¶ And he made the * vail *of* blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and ‖ wrought cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house * two pillars of thirty and five cubits † high, and the chapiter that *was* on the top of each of them *was* five cubits.

16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he * reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Jachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The altar of brasse.* 2 *The molten sea upon twelve oxen.* 6 *The ten lavers, candlesticks, and tables.* 9 *The courts, and the instruments of brasse.* 19 *The instruments of gold.*

MOreover, he made an altar of brasse, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits, † from brim to brim, round in compasse, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

3 * And under it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubit compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

5 And the thickness of it *was* an hand-breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowers of lilies; *and* it received and held three thousand baths

6 ¶ He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: † such things as they offered for the burnt-offering, they washed in them; but the sea *was* for the priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ basons of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doores for the court, and overlaid the doores of them with brasse.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east-end, over against the south.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the ‖ basons; and Huram † finished

* 1 Chr. 21.18. ‖ Or, Araunah, 2 Sam. 24.18.

* 1 Kin. 6. 2. † Heb. founded.

* 1 Kin. 6. 3.

† Heb. covered.

‖ Or, (as some think) of moveable work.

‖ Or, toward the house. * Matth. 27.51. † Heb. caused to ascend.

* 1 Kin. 7. 15. Jer. 52. 21. † Heb. set

17 ‖ That is, he shall establish.

‖ That is, in it is strength.

* 1 Kin. 7. 23. † Heb. from his brim to his brim

* 1 Kin. 7. 24.

‖ Or, like a lily-flower.

† Heb. the work of burnt-offering.

‖ Or, bowls.

‖ Or, bowls. † Heb. finished to make

418 shed the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters *which were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths; two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* † upon the pillars.

14 He made also bases; and ‖ lavers made he upon the bases;

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it:

16 The pots also and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the † clay-ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shew-bread *was set*;

20 Moreover, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner, before the oracle, of pure gold;

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *made he of* gold, *and* that † perfect gold;

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basons, and the spoons, and the censers, *of* pure gold; and the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most holy *place*, and the doores of the house of the temple, *were of* gold.

† Heb. upon the face.
‖ Or, caldrons.
† Heb. made bright, or scoured.
† Heb. thicknesse of the ground.
† Heb. perfections of gold.
‖ Or, bowls.

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treasures. 2 The solemn induction of the ark into the oracle. 11 God being praised, giveth a visible signe of his favour.

THus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD, was finished: and Solomon brought in *all* the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

* 1 Kin. 7.51.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the citie of David, which *is* Zion.

* 1 Kin. 8, 2, &c.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which *was* in the seventh moneth.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests *and* the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house into the most holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

8 For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof, above.

9 And they drew out the staves *of the ark*, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And ‖ there it is unto this day.

‖ Or, they are there, as 1 Kings 8. 8.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses * put *therein* at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

* Deut. 10.2,5.
‖ Or, where.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy *place*: (for all the priests *that were* † present were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course.

† Heb. found.

12 * Also the Levites *which were* the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons, and their brethren; *being* arayed in white linen, having cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the east-end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests, sounding with trumpets)

* 1 Chro. 25. 1.

13 It came even to passe, as the trumpeters and singers *were* as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lift up *their* voice with the trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying*, * For *he is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD;

* Psal. 136.

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Solomon having blessed the people, blesseth God.*
12 *Solomons prayer in the consecration of the temple, upon the brasen scaffold.*

1 Kin. 8.12, &c. * Levit. 16. 2.

THen * said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the * thick darkneſſe.

2 But I have built an houſe of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and bleſſed the whole congregation of Iſrael, (and all the congregation of Iſrael ſtood)

4 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, who hath with his hands fulfilled *that* which he ſpake with his mouth to my father David, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no city among all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe in, that my name might be there, neither choſe I any man to be a ruler over my people Iſrael:

6 But I have choſen Jeruſalem, that my name might be there, and have choſen David to be over my people Iſrael.

* 2 Sam. 7. 2. 1 Chron. 28. 2.

7 Now * it was in the heart of David my father to build an houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

8 But the LORD ſaid to David my father, Foraſmuch as it was in thine heart to build an houſe for my name, thou didſt well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithſtanding, thou ſhalt not build the houſe; but thy ſon which ſhall come forth out of thy loyns, he ſhall build the houſe for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath ſpoken: for I am riſen up in the room of David my father, and am ſet on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and have built the houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And he ſtood before the altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands;

† Heb. the length the coſ, &c.

13 (For Solomon had made a braſen ſcaffold, of five cubits † long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had ſet it in the midſt of the court, and upon it he ſtood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands towards heaven)

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, * *there is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepeſt covenant, and *ſhoweſt* mercy unto thy ſervants, that walk before thee with all their hearts: 419

* Exod. 15. 11.

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him; and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, * † There ſhall not fail thee a man in my ſight to ſit upon the throne of Iſrael; * yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou haſt walked before me.

* 2 Sam. 7. 12. 1 Kings 2. 4, and 6. 12. † Heb. there ſhall not a man be cut off.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much leſſe this houſe which I have built?)

* Pſal. 132. 12. * Chap. 2. 6. Iſa 66. 1. Acts 7. 49.

19 Have reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this houſe day and night, upon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer, which thy ſervant prayeth ‖ towards this place.

‖ Or, in this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the ſupplications of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling-place, *even* from heaven; and when thou heareſt, forgive.

† Heb. pray.

22 ¶ If a man ſin againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him, to make him ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

23 Then heare thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way upon his own head, and by juſtifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael ‖ be put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee; and ſhall return and confeſſe thy name, and pray and

‖ Or, be ſmitten.

420 make ſupplication before thee ‖ in this house:

‖ Or, towards.

25 Then heare thou from the heavens, and forgive the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land which thou gaveſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee; *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy name, and turn from their ſin when thou doſt afflict them:

* 1 Kin. 8. 1.

27 Then heare thou from heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walk; and ſend rain upon thy land which thou haſt given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts, or caterpillers; if their enemies beſiege them † in the cities of their land; whatſoever ſore, or whatſoever ſickneſſe *there be*:

* Chap. 20. 9.

† Heb. in the land of their gates.

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what ſupplication ſoever ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when every one ſhall know his own ſore, and his own grief, and ſhall ſpread forth his hands ‖ in this houſe:

‖ Or, toward this house.

30 Then heare thou from heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt: (for thou onely * knoweſt the hearts of the children of men)

* 1 Chr. 28. 9.

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy wayes † ſo long as they live † in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

† Heb. all the dayes which. † Heb. upon the face of the land.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the ſtranger, * which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched out arm; if they come and pray in this houſe:

* John 12. 20. Acts 8. 27.

33 Then heare thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as *doth* thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I have built, is called by thy name.

† Heb. thy name is called upon this House.

34 If thy people go out to warre againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy name:

35 Then heare thou from the heavens their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintain their ‖ cauſe.

‖ Or, right.

36 If they ſinne againſt thee, (for *there is* * no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before *their* enemies, and † they carry them away captives unto a land farre off or neare;

* Prov. 20. 9. Eccles 7. 20. James 3. 2. 1 John 1. 8.

37 Yet, *if* they † bethink themſelves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, ſaying, We have ſinned, we have done amiſſe, and have dealt wickedly;

† Heb. they that take them captives carry them away.

38 If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their ſoul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I have built for thy name:

† Heb. bring back to their heart.

39 Then heare thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling-place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintain their ‖ cauſe, and forgive thy people which have ſinned againſt thee.

‖ Or, right.

40 Now, my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, and *let* thine eares *be* attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

† Heb. to the prayer of this place.

41 Now * therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting-place, thou, and the ark of thy ſtrength: let thy prieſts, O LORD God, be clothed with ſalvation, and let thy ſaints rejoyce in goodneſſe.

* Pſal. 132. 8.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy ſervant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God having given teſtimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple, the people worſhip him. 4 Solomons ſolemn ſacrifice. 8 Solomon having kept the feaſt of tabernacles, and the feaſt of the dedication of the altar, diſmiſſeth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giveth him promiſes upon condition.

NOw * when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came down from heaven and conſumed the burnt-offering, and the ſacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the houſe.

* 1 Kin. 8. 54. * Levit. 9. 24.

2 And the prieſts could not enter into the

the houſe of the LORD, becauſe the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS houſe.

3 And when all the children of Iſrael ſaw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the houſe, they bowed themſelves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worſhipped, and praiſed the LORD, *ſaying*, For *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered ſacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a ſacrifice of twenty and two thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheep: ſo the king and all the people dedicated the houſe of God.

* 1 Chr. 15.16. 6 * And the prieſts waited on their offices: the Levites alſo with inſtruments of muſick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praiſe the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praiſed † by their miniſtery: and the prieſts ſounded trumpets before them, and all Iſrael ſtood.

† Heb. by their hand.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that *was* before the houſe of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, becauſe the braſen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Alſo at the ſame time Solomon kept the feaſt ſeven dayes, and all Iſrael with him, a very great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto * the river of Egypt.

* Joſh. 13.3.

† Heb. a reſtraint. 9 And in the eighth day they made † a ſolemn aſſembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar ſeven dayes, and the feaſt ſeven dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the ſeventh moneth, he ſent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodneſſe that the LORD had ſhewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Iſrael his people.

* 1 Kings 9.1, &c. 11 Thus * Solomon finiſhed the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the houſe of the LORD, and in his own houſe, he proſperouſly effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and ſaid unto him, I have heard thy prayer, * and have choſen this place to my ſelf for an houſe of ſacrifice.

* Deut. 12.5.

13 If I ſhut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locuſts to devour the land, or if I ſend peſtilence among my people: 421

14 If my people † which are called by my name, ſhall humble themſelves and pray, and ſeek my face, and turn from their wicked wayes: then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their ſin, and will heal their land.

† Heb. upon whom my name is called.

15 Now * mine eyes ſhall be open, and mine eares attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

* Chap. 6.40. † Heb. to the prayer of this place.

16 For now have * I choſen, and ſanctified this houſe, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

* Chap. 6.6.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and ſhalt obſerve my ſtatutes and my judgements:

18 Then will I ſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdome, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, ſaying, * † There ſhall not fail thee a man *to be* ruler in Iſrael.

* Chap. 6.16. † Heb. there ſhall not be cut off to thee.

19 * But if ye turn away, and forſake my ſtatutes and my commandments which I have ſet before you, and ſhall go and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them:

* Levit. 26.14. Deuter. 28.15.

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this houſe which I have ſanctified for my name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and will make it *to be* a proverb, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this houſe which is high, ſhall be an aſtoniſhment to every one that paſſeth by it; ſo that he ſhall ſay, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this houſe?

* Deut. 29.24. Jerem. 22.8,9.

22 And it ſhall be anſwered, Becauſe they forſook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other Gods, and worſhipped them, and ſerved them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Solomons buildings.* 7 *The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries; but the Iſraelites, rulers.* 11 *Pharaohs daughter removeth to her houſe.* 12 *Solomons yearly ſolemn ſacrifices.* 14 *He appointeth the prieſts and Levites to their places.* 17 *The navie ſetteth gold from Ophir.*

422

AND * it came to passe (at the end of twentie yeares, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ *As for* all the people *that were* left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites which *were* not of Israel;

8 *But* of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, untill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they *were* men of warre, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chief of king Solomons officers, *even* two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought up the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the citie of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because *the places are* † holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Even after a certain rate every * day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, * three times in the yeare, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the * courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the dutie of every day required: the * porters also by their courses, at every gate: for † so had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and untill it was finished: *so* the house of the LORD was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the sea-side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence foure hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdome of Solomon.* 13 *Solomons gold.* 15 *His targets.* 17 *The throne of ivory.* 20 *His vessels.* 23 *His presents.* 25 *His chariots and horse.* 26 *His tributes.* 29 *His reigne and death.*

AND * when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, his ‖ cupbearers also, and their apparel, and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, *It was* a true † report which I heard in mine own land, of thine ‖ acts, and of thy wisdome:

6 Howbeit, I believed not their words, untill

* 1 Kings 9.10,&c.

† Heb. all the desire of Solomon, which he desired to build.

* 2 Kings 3. 1. and 7. 8.

† Heb. holinesse.

* Exod. 29. 38.

* Exod. 23. 14. Deut. 16. 16.

* 1 Chron. 24. 1.

* 1 Chr. 9. 17.

† Heb. so was the commandment of David the man of God.

‖ Or, Elath. Deut. 2. 8.

* 1 Kings 10. 1, &c. Matt. 12. 42. Luke 11. 31.

‖ Or, butlers.

† Heb. word.

‖ Or, sayings.

untill I came, and mine eyes had ſeen it: and behold, the one half of the greatneſſe of thy wiſdome was not told me: *for* thou exceedeſt the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* theſe thy ſervants, which ſtand continually before thee, and heare thy wiſdome.

8 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to ſet thee on his throne, *to be* king for the LORD thy God: becauſe thy God loved Iſrael, to eſtabliſh them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and juſtice.

9 And ſhe gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of ſpices great abundance, and precious ſtones: neither was there any ſuch ſpice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the ſervants alſo of Huram, and the ſervants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, and precious ſtones.

11 And the king made *of* the algum-trees, ‖ † terriſes to the houſe of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harps and pſalteries for ſingers: and there were none ſuch ſeen before in the land of Judah.

‖ Or, ſtayes. † Heb. high-wayes.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba, all her deſire, whatſoever ſhe aſked, beſides *that* which ſhe had brought unto the king: ſo ſhe turned, and went away to her own land, ſhe and her ſervants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeare, was ſix hundred and threeſcore and ſix talents of gold;

14 Beſides *that which* chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and ‖ governours of the countrey, brought gold and ſilver to Solomon.

‖ Or, captains.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets *of* beaten gold: ſix hundred *ſhekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred ſhields *made he of* beaten gold: three hundred *ſhekels* of gold went to one ſhield: and the king put them in the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

17 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* ſix ſteps to the throne, with a foot-ſtool of gold, *which were* faſtened to the throne, and † ſtayes on each ſide of the ſitting-place, and two lions ſtanding by the ſtayes.

† Heb. hands.

19 And twelve lions ſtood there on the one ſide and on the other, upon the ſix ſteps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking-veſſels of king Solomon *were of* gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon *were of* † pure gold: ‖ none *were of* ſilver; it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon. 423

† Heb. ſhut up. ‖ Or, there was no ſilver in them.

21 For the kings ſhips went to Tarſhiſh with the ſervants of Huram: every three yeares once came the ſhips of Tarſhiſh bringing gold and ſilver, ‖ ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

‖ Or, elephants teeth.

22 And king Solomon paſſed all the kings of the earth in riches and wiſdome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth ſought the preſence of Solomon, to heare his wiſdome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his preſent, veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and raiment, harneſſe, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeare by yeare.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thouſand ſtalls for horſes and chariots, and twelve thouſand horſemen, whom he beſtowed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jeruſalem.

* 1 Kings 4. 26.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings, * from the ‖ river, even unto the land of the Philiſtines, and to the border of Egypt.

* Gen. 15 18. ‖ That is, Euphrates.

27 And the king † made ſilver in Jeruſalem as ſtones, and cedar-trees made he as the ſycomore-trees, that *are* in the low plains, in abundance.

† Heb. gave.

28 * And they brought unto Solomon horſes out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

* 1 Kings 10. 28.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the * acts of Solomon, firſt and laſt, *are* they not written in the † book of Nathan the prophet, and in the propheſie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the viſions of * Iddo the ſeer, againſt Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat?

Chap. 1. 16. * 1 Kings 11. 41. † Heb. words. * Chap. 12. 15.

30 And Solomon reigned in Jeruſalem over all Iſrael, fourty yeares.

31 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a ſuit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refuſing the old mens counſel, by the advice of young men, anſwereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Iſrael come to make him king.

* 1 Kings 12. 1, &c.

2 And it came to paſſe when Jeroboam

424 the son of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard *it*, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Jeroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye *me*, to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease some-what the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loyns.

† Heb. laded. 11 For whereas my father † put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly; and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat. * 1 Kings 11. 29.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? and *we have* none inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: *and* now David, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But *as for* the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* over the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made speed to get him up to *his* chariot, to flee to Jerusalem. † Heb. strengthened himself.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and provision. 13 The priests and Levites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Jeroboam, strengthen the kingdome of Judah. 18 The wives and children of Rehoboam.

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen *men* which were warriours, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam. * 1 Kings 12. 21. &c.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, & Azekah,

10 And

10 And Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which *are* in Judah, and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the ſtrong holds, and put captains in them, and ſtore of victuall, and of oile and wine.

12 And in every ſeverall city *he put* ſhields and ſpears, and made them exceeding ſtrong, having Judah and Benjamin on his ſide.

13 ¶ And the prieſts and the Levites that *were* in all Iſrael, † reſorted to him out of all their coaſts.

† Heb. preſented themſelves to him

14 (For the Levites left their ſuburbs, and their poſſeſſion, and came to Judah and Jeruſalem: for * Jeroboam and his ſons had caſt them off from executing the prieſts office unto the LORD.

* Chap. 13.9.

15 And he ordained him prieſts for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.)

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſet their hearts to ſeek the LORD God of Iſrael, came to Jeruſalem, to ſacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they ſtrengthened the kingdome of Judah, and made Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon ſtrong, three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the ſon of David to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab, the ſon of Jeſſe:

19 Which bare him children; Jeuſh, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

* 1 Kin. 15.2.

20 And after her, he took * Maachah the daughter of Abſalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Abſalom, above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threeſcore concubines, and begat twenty and eight ſons, and threeſcore daughters.)

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the ſon of Maachah the chief, *to be* ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wiſely, and diſperſed of all his children throughout all the countreys of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced citie: and he gave them victual in abundance: and he deſired † many wives.

† Heb. a multitude of wives.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Rehoboam forſaking the Lord, is puniſhed by Saiſhak.* 5 *He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from deſtruction, but not from ſpoil.* 13 *The reigne and death of Rehoboam.*

AND it came to paſſe when Rehoboam had eſtabliſhed the kingdome, and had ſtrengthened himſelf, he forſook the law of the LORD, and all Iſrael with him.

2 And it came to paſſe, *that* in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Jeruſalem (* becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD)

* 1 Kin. 14.24, 25.

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threeſcore thouſand horſemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt, the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Judah, and came to Jeruſalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and *to* the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jeruſalem becauſe of Shiſhak, and ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye have forſaken me, and therefore have I alſo left you in the hand of Shiſhak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Iſrael, and the king humbled themſelves, and they ſaid, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD ſaw that they humbled themſelves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, ſaying, They have humbled themſelves, *therefore* I will not deſtroy them, but I will grant them ‖ ſome deliverance, and my wrath ſhall not be poured out upon Jeruſalem by the hand of Shiſhak.

‖ Or, a little while.

8 Nevertheleſſe, they ſhall be his ſervants; that they may know my ſervice, and the ſervice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Jeruſalem, and took away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, he took all: he carried away alſo the ſhields of gold which Solomon had * made.

* Chap. 9.15.

10 In ſtead of which, king Rehoboam made ſhields of braſſe, and committed *them* to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings houſe.

11 And when the king entred into the houſe of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

‖ Or, and yet in Judah there were good things.

12 And when he humbled himſelf, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not deſtroy *him* altogether: ‖ and alſo in Judah things went well.

13 ¶ So

426

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam ſtrengthened himſelf in Jeruſalem, and reigned: for * Rehoboam *was* one and fourty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned ſeventeen years in Jeruſalem, the citie which the LORD had choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

* 1 Kings 14.21.

14 And he did evil, becauſe he ‖ prepared not his heart to ſeek the LORD.

‖ Or, fixed.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, firſt and laſt, *are* they not written in the † book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the ſeer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* warres between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

† Heb. words.

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of David; and Abijah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah ſucceeding, maketh warre againſt Jeroboam.* 4 *He declareth the right of his cauſe.* 13 *Truſting in God, he overcometh Jeroboam.* 21 *The wives and children of Abijah.*

*1 Kings 15.1, &c.

NOw * in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reign over Judah.

2 He reigned three yeares in Jeruſalem: (his mothers name alſo *was* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah) and there was warre between Abijah and Jeroboam.

† Heb. bound tegether.

3 And Abijah † ſet the battel in aray, with an army of valiant men of warre, *even* four hundred thouſand choſen men: Jeroboam alſo ſet the battel in aray againſt him with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, *being* mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah ſtood up upon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and ſaid, Hear me thou Jeroboam, and all Iſrael,

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Iſrael gave the kingdome over Iſrael to David for ever, *even* to him and to his ſons by a covenant of ſalt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, the ſervant of Solomon the ſon of David, is riſen up, and hath * rebelled againſt his lord.

* 1 Kirgs 11.26.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men the children of Belial, and have ſtrengthened themſelves againſt Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender-hearted, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now ye think to withſtand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the ſons of David; and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calves, which Jeroboam * made you for gods.

* 1 Kings 12.28.

9 * Have ye not caſt out the prieſts of the LORD, the ſons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you prieſts after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? ſo that whoſoever cometh † to conſecrate himſelf with a young bullock and ſeven rammes, *the ſame* may be a prieſt of *them that are* no gods.

* Chap. 11.14.

† Heb. to fill his hand.

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forſaken him; and the prieſts which miniſter unto the LORD, *are* the ſons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon *their* buſineſſe.

11 * And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening, burnt-ſacrifices and ſweet incenſe: the * *ſhew*-bread alſo *ſet they in order* upon the pure table, and the candleſtick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forſaken him.

* Chap. 2.4.

* Levit. 24.6.

12 And behold, God himſelf *is* with us for *our* captain, and his prieſts with ſounding trumpets to crie alarm againſt you: O children of Iſrael, fight ye not againſt the LORD God of your fathers, for you ſhall not proſper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behind them: ſo they were before Judah, and the ambuſhment *was* behind them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battel *was* before and behind: and they cried unto the LORD, and the prieſts ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a ſhout: and as the men of Judah ſhouted, it came to paſſe, that God ſmote Jeroboam and all Iſrael before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people ſlew them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell down ſlain of Iſrael, five hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, becauſe they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah purſued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeſhanah with the towns thereof, and Ephrain with the towns thereof.

20 Nei-

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover ſtrength again in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD ſtrook him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two ſons, and ſixteen daughters.

‖ Or, commentary.

22 And the reſt of the acts of Abijah, and his wayes, and his ſayings, *are* written in the ‖ ſtorie of the prophet * Iddo.

* Chap. 12.15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Asa ſucceeding, deſtroyeth idolatrie. 6 Having peace, he ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he overthroweth Zerah, and ſpoileth the Ethiopians.*

SO Abijah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of David, and * Asa his ſon reigned in his ſtead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeares.

* 1 Kings 15.8, &c.

2 And Asa did *that which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the ſtrange *gods*, and the high places, and brake down the † images, and cut down the groves:

† Heb. ſtatues

4 And commanded Judah to ſeek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandment.

5 Alſo he took away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† Heb. ſunne-images.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had reſt, and he had no warre in thoſe yeares; becauſe the LORD had given him reſt.

7 Therefore he ſaid unto Judah, Let us build theſe cities, and make about *them* walle, and towers, gates, and bars, while the land *is* yet before us; becauſe we have ſought the LORD our God, we have ſought *him*, and he hath given us reſt on every ſide: ſo they built, and proſpered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and ſpears, out of Judah three hundred thouſand, and out of Benjamin, that bare ſhields and drew bows, two hundred and fourſcore thouſand: all theſe *were* mighty men of valour.

* Chap. 16.8.

9 ¶ * And there came out againſt them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoſt of a thouſand thouſand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto Mareſhah.

10 Then Asa went out againſt him, and they ſet the battel in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareſhah.

11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, *it is* * nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we reſt on thee, and in thy name we go againſt this multitude. O LORD, thou *art* our God, let not ‖ man prevail againſt thee.

* 1 Sam. 14.6.

‖ Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD ſmote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him purſued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themſelves, for they were † deſtroyed before the LORD and before his hoſt; and they carried away very much ſpoil.

† Heb. broken.

14 And they ſmote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they ſpoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much ſpoil in them.

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of cattel, and carried away ſheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Asa with Judah and many of Iſrael moved by the propheſie of Azariah the ſon of Oded, make a ſolemn covenant with God. 16 He putteth down Maachah his mother for her idolatrie. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the houſe of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.*

AND the ſpirit of God came upon Azariah the ſon of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and ſaid unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and if ye ſeek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forſake him, he will forſake you.

† Heb. before Asa.

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Iſrael *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching prieſt, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Iſrael, and ſought him, he was found of them.

5 And in thoſe times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † deſtroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vex them with all adverſity.

† Heb. beaten in pieces.

7 Be ye ſtrong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work ſhall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard theſe words, and the propheſie of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the † abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin,

† Heb. abominations.

426

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for * Rehoboam *was* one and fourty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the citie which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitesse.

14 And he did evil, because he ‖ prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, *are* they not written in the † book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* warres between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of David; and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah succeeding, maketh warre against Jeroboam.* 4 *He declareth the right of his cause.* 13 *Trusting in God, he overcometh Jeroboam.* 21 *The wives and children of Abijah.*

NOw * in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reign over Judah.

2 He reigned three yeares in Jerusalem: (his mothers name also *was* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah) and there was warre between Abijah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah † set the battel in aray, with an army of valiant men of warre, *even* four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battel in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, *being* mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me thou Jeroboam, and all Israel,

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdome over Israel to David for ever, *even* to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath * rebelled against his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the sons of David; and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calves, which Jeroboam * made you for gods.

9 * Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoever cometh † to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rammes, *the same* may be a priest of *them that are* no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forsaken him; and the priests which minister unto the LORD, *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon *their* businesse.

11 * And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening, burnt-sacrifices and sweet incense: the * *shew*-bread also *set they in order* upon the pure table, and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him.

12 And behold, God himself *is* with us for *our* captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to crie alarm against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battel *was* before and behind: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to passe, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel, five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and Ephrain with the towns thereof.

20 Nei-

* 1 Kings 14.21.

‖ Or, fixed.

† Heb. words.

* 1 Kings 15.1, &c.

† Heb. bound together.

* 1 Kings 11.26.

* 1 Kings 12.28.

* Chap. 11.14.

† Heb. to fill his hand.

* Chap. 2.4.

* Levit. 24.6.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover ſtrength again in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD ſtrook him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two ſons, and ſixteen daughters.

‖ Or, commentary. 22 And the reſt of the acts of Abijah, and his wayes, and his ſayings, *are* written in the ‖ ſtorie of the prophet * Iddo.

* Chap. 12.15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Asa ſucceeding, deſtroyeth idolatrie. 6 Having peace, he ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he overthroweth Zerah, and ſpoileth the Ethiopians.*

SO Abijah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of David, and * Asa his ſon reigned in his ſtead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeares.

* 1 Kings 15.8, &c.

2 And Asa did *that which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the ſtrange *gods*, and the high places, and brake down the † images, and cut down the groves:

† Heb. ſtatues

4 And commanded Judah to ſeek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandment.

5 Alſo he took away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† Heb. ſunne-images.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had reſt, and he had no warre in thoſe yeares; becauſe the LORD had given him reſt.

7 Therefore he ſaid unto Judah, Let us build theſe cities, and make about *them* walles, and towers, gates, and bars, while the land *is* yet before us; becauſe we have ſought the LORD our God, we have ſought *him*, and he hath given us reſt on every ſide: ſo they built, and proſpered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and ſpears, out of Judah three hundred thouſand, and out of Benjamin, that bare ſhields and drew bows, two hundred and fourſcore thouſand: all theſe *were* mighty men of valour.

* Chap. 16.8. 9 ¶ * And there came out againſt them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoſt of a thouſand thouſand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto Mareſhah.

10 Then Asa went out againſt him, and they ſet the battel in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareſhah.

* 1 Sam. 14.6, 11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, *it is* * nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we reſt on thee, and in thy name we go againſt this multitude. O LORD, thou *art* our God, let not ‖ man prevail againſt thee.

‖ Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD ſmote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him purſued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themſelves, for they were † deſtroyed before the LORD and before his hoſt; and they carried away very much ſpoil.

† Heb. broken.

14 And they ſmote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they ſpoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much ſpoil in them.

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of cattel, and carried away ſheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Asa with Judah and many of Iſrael moved by the propheſie of Azariah the ſon of Oded, make a ſolemn covenant with God. 16 He putteth down Maachah his mother for her idolatrie. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the houſe of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.*

AND the ſpirit of God came upon Azariah the ſon of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and ſaid unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and if ye ſeek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forſake him, he will forſake you.

† Heb. before Asa.

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Iſrael *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching prieſt, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Iſrael, and ſought him, he was found of them.

5 And in thoſe times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † deſtroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vex them with all adverſity.

† Heb. beaten in pieces.

7 Be ye ſtrong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work ſhall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard theſe words, and the propheſie of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the † abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin,

† Heb. abominations.

428 jamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD † the same time, of the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

† Heb. in that day.

12 And they entred into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their soul;

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, * should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

* Deut. 13. 9.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoyced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also *concerning* * Maachah the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from *being* queen, because she had made an † idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brook Kidron.

* 1 Kin. 15. 13.

† Heb. horrour.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless, the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* warre unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa, by the aid of the Syrians, diverteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproved thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other acts, in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the physicians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa, * Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

* 1 Kin. 15. 17.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria, that dwelt at † Damascus, saying,

† Heb. Darmesek.

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of † his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

† Heb. which were his.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba, and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, & not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not * the Ethiopians and the Lubims † a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst relie on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

* Chap. 14. 9.
† Heb. in abundance.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himself strong in the behalf of *them*, whose heart *is* perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt have warres.

‖ Or, strongly to hold with them, &c

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison-house; for *he was* in a rage with him, because of this *thing*. And Asa † oppressed *some* of the people the same time.

† Heb. crushed.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa, in the thirty and ninth year of his reign, was diseased in his feet, until his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 ¶ And

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeare of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres which he had † made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours and divers kinds *of spices* prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

† Heb. digged.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Jehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth.* 7 *He sendeth Levites with the princes to teach Judah.* 10 *His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute.* 12 *His greatnesse, captains, and armies.*

* 1 Kin. 15. 24.

AND * Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim;

4 But sought to the *LORD* God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, & all Judah † brought to Jehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

† Heb. gave.

6 And his heart ‖ was lift up in the wayes of the LORD: moreover, he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

‖ That is, was encouraged.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeare of his reigne, he sent to his princes, *even* to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them *he sent* Levites, *even* Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asah-el, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Elishama, and Jehoram, priests.

9 And they taught in Judah, and *had* the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD † fell upon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Judah, so that they made no warre against Jehoshaphat.

† Heb. was.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute-silver; and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rammes, and seven thousand & seven hundred he-goats.

12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah, ‖ castles, and cities of store.

‖ Or, palaces.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Judah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, *were* in Jerusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And † next to him *was* Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.

† Heb. at his hand.

16 And next him *was* Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him, armed men with bow & shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the king, besides *those* whom the king put in the fenced cities, throughout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jehoshaphat joyned in affinitie with Ahab, is perswaded to go with him against Ramoth-gilead.* 4 *Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain there.*

NOw Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyned affinitie with Ahab.

2 * And † after *certain* yeares, he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that *he had* with him, and perswaded him to go up *with him* to Ramoth-gilead.

* 1 Kin. 22. 2.
† Heb. at the end of yeares.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-

gilead

430 gilead to battel, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD † besides, that we might enquire of him?

† Heb. yet, or more.

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never prophesieth good unto me, but alwayes evil: the same *is* Micaiah the son of Imla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one *of his* ‖ officers, and said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla.

‖ Or, eunuchs. † Heb. Hasten.

9 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah, sat either of them on his throne, clothed in *their* robes, and they sat in a ‖ void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

‖ Or, floore.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah, had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, untill † they be consumed.

† Heb. thou consume them.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

† Heb. with one mouth.

13 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battel, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee *that* he would not prophesie good unto me, ‖ but evil?)

‖ Or, but for evil.

18 Again he said, Therefore heare the word of the LORD, I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a * spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

* Job 1.6

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And *the* LORD said, Thou shalt entice *him*, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do *even* so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah, came neare, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go ‖ into † an inner chamber to hide thy self.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. † Heb. a chamber in a chamber

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the kings son:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, *then* hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and will go to the battel, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself; and they went to the battel.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save onely with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to passe when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It *is* the king of Israel: therefore they

they compaſſed about him to fight. But Jehoſhaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned back again † from purſuing him.

† Heb. from after him.

33 And a *certain* man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael † between the joynts of the harneſſe: therefore he ſaid to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayeſt carry me out of the hoſt, for I am † wounded.

† Heb. in his ſimplicity.

† Heb. between the joynts and between the breaſt-plate.

34 And the battel increaſed that day: howbeit the king of Iſrael ſtayed *himſelf* up in *his* chariot againſt the Syrians, untill the even: and about the time of the ſun going down, he died.

† Heb. made ſick.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Jehoſhaphat reproved by Jehu, viſiteth his kingdome.* 5 *His inſtructions to the judges,* 8 *to the prieſts and Levites.*

AND Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah returned to his houſe in peace to Jeruſalem.

2 And Jehu the ſon of Hanani the ſeer, went out to meet him, and ſaid to king Jehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

* Chap. 17.4,6.

3 Nevertheleſſe, there are * good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groves out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeek God.

† Heb. he returned and went our.

4 And Jehoſhaphat dwelt at Jeruſalem: and † he went out again through the people, from Beer-ſheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he ſet judges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Judah,

† Heb. in the matter of judgement.

* Deut. 10.17. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6.9. Col. 3.25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.

city by city,

6 And ſaid to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who *is* with you † in the judgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed and do *it*: for *there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor * reſpect of perſons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover, in Jeruſalem did Jehoſhaphat ſet of the Levites, and *of* the prieſts, and of the chief of the fathers of Iſrael, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controverſies, when they returned to Jeruſalem.

9 And he charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cauſe ſoever ſhall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between bloud and bloud, between law and commandment, ſtatutes and judgements, ye ſhall even warn them that they treſpaſſe not againſt the LORD, and *ſo* wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye ſhall not treſpaſſe.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief prieſt *is* over you in all matters of the LORD; and Zebadiah the ſon of Iſhmael, the ruler of the houſe of Judah, for all the kings matters: alſo the Levites *ſhall be* officers before you. † Deal couragiouſly, & the LORD ſhall be with the good.

† Heb. Take courage and do.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Jehoſhaphat in his fear proclaimeth a faſt.* 5 *His prayer.* 14 *The propheſie of Jahaziel.* 20 *Jehoſhaphat exhorteth the people, and ſetteth ſingers to praiſe the Lord.* 22 *The great overthrow of the enemies.* 26 *The people having bleſſed God at Berachah, return in triumph.* 31 *Jehoſhaphats reigne.* 35 *His convoy of ſhips which he made with Ahaziah, according to the propheſie of Eliezer, unhappily periſhed.*

IT came to paſſe after this alſo, *that* the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beſide the Ammonites, came againſt Jehoſhaphat to battel.

2 Then there came ſome that told Jehoſhaphat, ſaying, There cometh a great multitude againſt thee from beyond the ſea on this ſide Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-tamar, which *is* En-gedi.

† Heb. his face.

3 And Jehoſhaphat feared, and ſet † himſelf to ſeek the LORD, and proclaimed a faſt throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themſelves together, to aſk *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to ſeek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat ſtood in the congregation of Judah and Jeruſalem, in the houſe of the LORD before the new court,

6 And ſaid, O LORD God of our fathers, *art* not thou God in heaven? and ruleſt *not* thou over all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand *is there not* power and might, ſo that none is able to withſtand thee?

† Heb. thou.

7 *Art* not thou our God, † who didſt drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy

432 thy people Iſrael, and gaveſt it to the ſeed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a ſanctuary therein for thy name, ſaying,

* 1 Kings 8.37. Chap. 6.28. 9 * If *when* evil cometh upon us, *as* the ſword, judgement, or peſtilence, or famine, we ſtand before this houſe, and in thy preſence, (for thy name *is* in this houſe) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou

* Deut. 2.9. * wouldeſt not let Iſrael invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and deſtroyed them not:

11 Behold, *I ſay, how* they reward us, to come to caſt us out of thy poſſeſſion, which thou haſt given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might againſt this great company that cometh againſt us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes *are* upon thee.

13 And all Judah ſtood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Benaiah, the ſon of Jeiel, the ſon of Mattaniah, a Levite of the ſons of Aſaph, came the ſpirit of the LORD in the midſt of the congregation:

15 And he ſaid, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and thou king Jehoſhaphat: thus ſaith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor diſmayed by reaſon of this great multitude; for the battel *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down againſt them: beho!d, they come up by the † cliff of Ziz, and ye ſhall find them at the end of the ‖ brook, before the wilderneſſe of Jeruel.

† Heb. aſcent. ‖ Or, valley.

17 Ye ſhall not *need* to fight in this *battel*; ſet your ſelves, ſtand ye *ſtill*, and ſee the ſalvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jeruſalem: fear not, nor be diſmayed; to morrow go out againſt them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Jehoſhaphat bowed his head, with *his* face to the ground: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem fell before the LORD, worſhipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, ſtood up to praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they roſe early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderneſſe of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoſhaphat ſtood and ſaid, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jeruſalem, * Believe in the LORD your God, ſo ſhall you be eſtabliſhed; believe his prophets, ſo ſhall ye proſper. * Iſa. 7.9.

21 And when he had conſulted with the people, he appointed ſingers unto the LORD, and † that ſhould praiſe the beauty of holineſſe, as they went out before the army, and to ſay, Praiſe the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for ever. † Heb. ſ Praiſers.

22 ¶† And when they began † to ſing and to praiſe, the LORD ſet ambuſhments againſt the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come againſt Judah, and ‖ they were ſmitten. † Heb. And in the time that they, &c. † Heb. in ſinging and praiſe. ‖ Or, they ſmote one another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, ſtood up againſt the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to ſlay and deſtroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped † to deſtroy another. † Heb. for the deſtruction.

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderneſſe, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none eſcaped. † Heb. there was not an eſcaping.

25 And when Jehoſhaphat and his people came to take away the ſpoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they ſtript off for themſelves) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the ſpoil, it was ſo much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they aſſembled themſelves in the valley of ‖ Berachah; for there they bleſſed the LORD: therefore the name of the ſame place was called, The valley of Berachah unto this day. ‖ That is, bleſſing.

27 Then they returned every man of Judah and Jeruſalem, and Jehoſhaphat in the † forefront of them, to go again to Jeruſalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoyce over their enemies. † Heb. head.

28 And they came to Jeruſalem with pſalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the houſe of the LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdomes of *thoſe* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael.

30 So the realm of Jehoſhaphat was quiet: for his God gave him reſt round about.

31 ¶* And Jehoſhaphat reigned over Judah: he *was* thirty and five yeares old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty * 1 Kings 22.41, &c.

and

and five yeares in Jeruſalem: & his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Aſa his father, and departed not from it, doing *that which was* right in the ſight of the LORD:

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away; for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoſhaphat, firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the † book of Jehu the ſon of Hanani, * who † is mentioned in the book of the kings of Iſrael.

† Heb. words.
* 1 Kin. 16,1.
† Heb. was made to aſcend.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoſhaphat king of Judah joyn himſelf with Ahaziah king of Iſrael, who did very wickedly:

36 And he joyned himſelf with him to make ſhips to go to Tarſhiſh: and they made the ſhips in Ezion-gaber.

37 Then Eliezer the ſonne of Dodavah of Mareſhah, propheſied againſt Jehoſhaphat, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt joyned thy ſelf with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works. And the ſhips were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarſhiſh.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Jehoram ſucceeding Jehoſhaphat, ſlayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah revolt. 12 The propheſie of Elijah againſt him in writing. 16 Philiſtines and Arabians oppreſſe him. 18 His incurable diſeaſe, infamous death, and buriall.

NOw * Jehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

* 1 Kin. 22,50.

2 And he had brethren the ſons of Jehoſhaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all theſe *were* the ſons of Jehoſhaphat king of Iſrael.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of ſilver and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdome gave he to Jehoram, becauſe he *was* the firſt-born.

4 Now * when Jehoram was riſen up to the kingdome of his father, he ſtrengthened himſelf, and ſlew all his brethren with the ſword, & *divers* alſo of the princes of Iſrael.

* 2 Kin. 8.16,17.

5 ¶ Jehoram *was* thirty and two yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeares in Jeruſalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, like as did the houſe of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD.

* Chap. 22,2.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not deſtroy the houſe of David, becauſe of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promiſed to give a † light to him, and to his * ſons for ever.

† Heb. lamp, or candle.
* 2 Sam. 7,12. 1 Kin. 11 36. 2 Kin. 8. 19. Pſ. 132, 11, &c.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the † dominion of Judah, and made themſelves a king.

† Heb. hand.

9 Then Jehoram * went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he roſe up by night, and ſmote the Edomites which compaſſed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

* 2 Kin. 8,21.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The ſame time *alſo* did Libnah revolt from under his hand; becauſe he had forſaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and cauſed the inhabitants of Jeruſalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of David thy father, Becauſe thou haſt not walked in the wayes of Jehoſhaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Aſa king of Judah;

13 But haſt walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, and haſt made Judah and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the houſe of Ahab, & alſo haſt ſlain thy brethren of thy fathers houſe, *which were* better then thy ſelf:

14 Behold, with † a great plague will the LORD ſmite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

† Heb. a great ſtroke.

15 And thou *ſhalt have* great ſickneſſe by diſeaſe of thy bowels, untill thy bowels fall out, by reaſon of the ſickneſſe day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD ſtirred up againſt Jehoram the ſpirit of the Philiſtines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neare the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and † carried away all the ſubſtance *that was* found in the kings houſe, & his ſons alſo and his wives; ſo that there was never a ſon left him, ſave ‖ Jehoahaz the youngeſt of his ſons.

† Heb. carried captive.
‖ Or, Ahaziah, chap. 22 1. or Azariah, chap. 22. 6.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD ſmote him in his bowels with an incurable diſeaſe.

19 And it came to paſſe that in proceſſe of time, after the end of two yeares, his bowels fell out by reaſon of his ſickneſſe:

434 so he died of sore diseases: and his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight yeares, and departed † without being desired: howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

† Heb. without desire.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly.* 5 *In his confederacie with Joram the son of Ahab, he is slain by Jehu.* 10 *Athaliah destroying all the seed royall, save Joash, whom Jehoshabeath his aunt hid, usurpeth the kingdome.*

AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem made * Ahaziah his youngest son, king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had slain all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

* 2 Kings 8.24, &c.

* Chap. 21.17.

2 Fourty and two yeares old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeare in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

* Chap. 21. 6.

3 He also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel, to warre against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, because of the wounds † which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

† Heb. wherewith they wounded him.

‖ Otherwise called Ahaziah, vers. 1. and Jehoahaz, chap. 21. 17.

7 And the † destruction of Ahaziah was of God by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed * to cut off the house of Ahab.

† Heb. treading down.

* 2 Kings 9.7.

8 And it came to passe that when Jehu was executing judgement upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

* 2 Kings 21.

9 * And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him, because (said they) he *is* the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdome.

10 ¶ * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Judah.

* 2 Kings 11.1.

11 But Jehoshabeath the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons *that were* slain, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Jehoshabeath the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six yeares, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Jehoiada having set things in order, maketh Joash king.* 12 *Athaliah is slain.* 16 *Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.*

AND * in the seventh yeare Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him.

* 2 Kings 11.4, &c.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God: and he said unto them, Behold, the kings son shall reigne, as the LORD hath * said of the sons of David.

* 2. Sam. 7.12. 1 Kings 2.4. and 9.5. Chap. 6. 16. and 7.18.

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you entring on the sabbath of the priests and of the Levites, *shall be* porters of the † doores;

† Heb. threfholds.

5 And a third part *shall be* at the kings house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in

in his hand, and whosoever *else* cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, spears, and bucklers, and shields, that *had been* king Davids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right † side of the temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

† Heb. shoulder

† Heb. house.

11 Then they brought out the kings son, and put upon him the crown, and *gave him* the testimonie, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, † God save the king.

* Deut. 17.18.

† Heb. let the king live.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoyced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musick; and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, † Treason, treason.

† Heb. Conspiracie.

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entring of the horse-gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and * slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

* Deut. 13.9.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had * distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as *it is* written in the * law of Moses, with rejoycing and with singing, *as it was ordained* † by David.

*1 Chro. 24.1.

* Num. 28.2.

† Heb. by the hands of David.

19 And he set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none *which was* unclean in any thing, should enter in.

*1 Chro 26.1, &c

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Joash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada.* 4 *He giveth order for the repair of the temple.* 15 *Jehoiada his death and honourable buriall.* 17 *Joash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the son of Jehoiada.* 23 *Joash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slain by Zabad and Jehozabad.* 27 *Amaziah succeedeth him.*

JOash * *was* seven yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fourty yeares in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibeah of Beer-sheba.

*2 Kings 12.1, &c.

2 And Joash did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, *that* Joash was minded † to repair the house of the LORD.

† Heb. to renew.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from yeare to yeare, and see that ye haste the matter. Howbeit the Levites hastened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, & said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem, the collection, *according to the commandment* of * Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witnesse?

* Exod. 30.12, 13, 14.

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they

436 made a cheſt, and ſet it without at the gate of the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. a voice. 9 And they made †a proclamation through Judah and Jeruſalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection *that* Moſes the ſervant of God *laid* upon Iſrael in the wilderneſſe.

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoyced, and brought in, and caſt into the cheſt, untill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to paſſe, that at what time the cheſt was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites, and when they ſaw that *there was* much money, the kings ſcribe, and the high prieſts officer came and emptied the cheſt, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to ſuch as did the work of the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, and hired maſons and carpenters to repair the houſe of the LORD, and alſo ſuch as wrought iron and braſſe to mend the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. the hea-ling went up upon the work. 13 So the workmen wrought, and † the work was perfected by them, and they ſet the houſe of God in his ſtate, and ſtrengthened it.

14 And when they had finiſhed *it*, they brought the reſt of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made veſſels for the houſe of the LORD, *even* veſſels to miniſter, and ‖ to offer *withall*, and ſpoons, and veſſels of gold and ſilver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the houſe of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Jehoiada.

‖ Or, peſtils.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died; an hundred and thirty yeares old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, becauſe he had done good in Iſrael, both towards God, and towards his houſe.

17 Now after the death of Jehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and made obeiſance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the houſe of the LORD God of their fathers, and ſerved groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jeruſalem for this their treſpaſſe.

19 Yet he ſent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they teſtified againſt them: but they would not give eare.

† Heb. clothed. 20 And the ſpirit of God † came upon Zechariah the ſon of Jehoiada the prieſt, which ſtood above the people, and ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith God, Why tranſgreſſe ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot proſper? becauſe ye have forſaken the LORD, he hath alſo forſaken you.

21 And they conſpired againſt him, and ſtoned him with ſtones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the houſe of the LORD.

22 Thus Joaſh the king remembred not the kindneſſe which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but ſlew his ſon. And when he died, he ſaid, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

† Heb. in the revolution of the year. † Heb. Darmeſek. 23 ¶ And it came to paſſe † at the end of the yeare, *that* the hoſt of Syria came up againſt him: and they came to Judah and Jeruſalem, and deſtroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and ſent all the ſpoil of them unto the king of † Damaſcus.

24 For the armie of the Syrians came with a ſmall company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great hoſt into their hand, becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers. So they executed judgement againſt Joaſh.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diſeaſes) his own ſervants conſpired againſt him, for the bloud of the ſons of Jehoiada the prieſt, and ſlew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

‖ Or, Jozachar, 2 Kings 12, 21. ‖ Or, Shomer. 26 And theſe *are* they that conſpired againſt him; ‖ Zabad the ſon of Shimeath an Ammoniteſſe, and Jehozabad the ſon of ‖ Shimrith a Moabiteſſe.

† Heb. founding. ‖ Or, commentary. 27 ¶ Now *concerning* his ſons, and the greatneſſe of the burdens *laid* upon him, and the † repairing of the houſe of God, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ ſtory of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 He executeth juſtice on the traitours. 5 Having hired an army of Iſraelites againſt the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he loſeth the hundred talents, and diſmiſſeth them. 11 He overthroweth the Edomites. 10, 13 The Iſraelites diſcontented with their diſmiſſion, ſpoil as they return home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, ſerveth the gods of Edom, and deſpiſeth the admonitions of the

the prophet. 17 He provoketh Joaſh to his overthrow. 25 His reign. 27 He is ſlain by conſpiracy.

* 2 Kin. 14.1,&c.

AMaziah * *was* twenty and five yeares old *when* he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jeruſalem.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

† Heb. confirmed upon him.

3 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when the kingdome was † eſtabliſhed to him, that he ſlew his ſervants that had killed the king his father.

* Deut. 24.16. 2 Kings 14. 6. Jer.31. 30. Ezek. 18.20.

4 But he ſlew not their children, but *did* as *it is* written in the law in the book of Moſes, where the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhall not die for the children, neither ſhall the children die for the fathers, but every man ſhall die for his own ſinne.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houſes of *their* fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbred them from twenty yeares old and above, and found them three hundred thouſand choice *men, able* to go forth to warre, that could handle ſpear and ſhield.

6 He hired alſo an hundred thouſand mighty men of valour out of Iſrael, for an hundred talents of ſilver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, ſaying, O king, let not the army of Iſrael go with thee; for the LORD *is* not with Iſrael, *to wit, with* all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be ſtrong for the battel: God ſhall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to caſt down.

† Heb. band.

9 And Amaziah ſaid to the man of God, But what ſhall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the † army of Iſrael? And the man of God anſwered, The LORD is able to give thee much more then this.

† Heb. to their place. † Heb. in heat of anger.

10 Then Amaziah ſeparated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go † home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled againſt Judah, and they returned home † in great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah ſtrengthened himſelf, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of ſalt, and ſmote of the children of Seir, ten thouſand.

12 And *other* ten thouſand *left* alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and caſt them down from the top of the rock, that they were broken all in pieces.

† Heb. the ſons of the band.

13 ¶ But † the ſouldiers of the army which Amaziah ſent back, that they ſhould not go with him to battel, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and ſmote three thouſand of them, and took much ſpoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, after that Amaziah was come from the ſlaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and ſet them up *to be* his gods, and bowed down himſelf before them, and burned incenſe unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Amaziah, and he ſent unto him a prophet, which ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou ſought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

† Heb. counſelled.

16 And it came to paſſe as he talked with him, that *the king* ſaid unto him, Art thou made of the kings counſel? forbear; why ſhouldeſt thou be ſmitten? Then the prophet forbare, and ſaid, I know that God hath † determined to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and haſt not hearkened unto my counſel.

* 2 Kin. 14.9.

17 ¶ Then * Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and ſent to Joaſh the ſon of Jehoahaz, the ſon of Jehu, king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let us ſee one another in the face.

‖ Or, furre-buſh, or thorn. † Heb. a beaſt of the field.

18 And Joaſh king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Judah, ſaying, The ‖ thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon, ſent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Give thy daughter to my ſon to wife: and there paſſed by † a wild beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thiſtle.

19 Thou ſayeſt, Lo, thou haſt ſmitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boaſt: abide now at home, why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare, for it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, becauſe they ſought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joaſh the king of Iſrael went up, and they ſaw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-ſhemeſh, which *belonged* to Judah.

† Heb. ſmitten.

22 And Judah was † put to the worſe before Iſrael, & they fled every man to his tent

23 And Joaſh the king of Iſrael took Amaziah

438 ziah king of Judah the ſon of Joaſh, the ſon of Jehoahaz, at Beth-ſhemeſh, and brought him to Jeruſalem, and brake down the wall of Jeruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner-gate, foure hundred cubits.

† Heb. the gate of it that looketh

24 And *he took* all the gold and the ſilver, and all the veſſels *that were* found in the houſe of God with Obed-edom, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, the hoſtages alſo, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the ſon of Joaſh king of Judah, lived after the death of Joaſh ſon of Jehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteen yeares

26 Now the reſt of the acts of Amaziah, firſt and laſt, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael?

†Heb. from after.

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away † from following the LORD, they † made a conſpiracy againſt him in Jeruſalem, and he fled to Lachiſh: but they ſent to Lachiſh after him, and ſlew him there.

†Heb. conſpired a conſpiracy.

28 And they brought him upon horſes, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‖ Judah.

‖ That is, the city of David, as it is 2 Kings 14.20.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Uzziah ſucceeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, proſpereth.* 16 *Waxing proud, he invadeth the prieſts office, and is ſmitten with leproſie.* 22 *He dieth, and Jotham ſucceedeth him.*

THen all the people of Judah took *‖ Uzziah, who *was* ſixteen yeares old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

* 2 Kin. 14. 21. and 15.1. ‖ Or, Azariah.

2 He built Eloth, and reſtored it to Judah, after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen yeares old *was* Uzziah, when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and two yeares in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Jecoliah of Jeruſalem.

4 And he did *that which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he ſought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had underſtanding † in the viſions of God: and as long as he ſought the LORD, God made him to proſper.

†Heb. in the ſeeing of God.

6 And he went forth and warred againſt the Philiſtines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Aſhdod, and built cities ‖ about Aſhdod, and among the Philiſtines.

‖ Or, in the countrey of Aſhdod.

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtines, and againſt the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name † ſpread abroad *even* to the entring in of Egypt, for he ſtrengthened *himſelf* exceedingly.

† Heb. went.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jeruſalem, at the corner-gate, and at the valley-gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them.

‖ Or repaired.

10 Alſo he built towers in the deſert, and ‖ digged many wells, for he had much cattel, both in the low-countrey, and in the plains: husbandmen *alſo*, and vine-dreſſers in the mountains, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loved † husbandry.

‖ Or, cut out many ciſterns. ‖ Or, fruitfull fields. † Heb. ground.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an hoſt of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the ſcribe, and Maaſeiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thouſand and ſix hundred.

13 And under their hand *was* † an army, three hundred thouſand and ſeven thouſand and five hundred, that made warre with mighty power, to help the king againſt the enemy.

† Heb. the power of an army.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoſt, ſhields, and ſpears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and † ſlings *to caſt* ſtones.

† Heb. ſtones of ſlings.

15 And he made in Jeruſalem engines invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to ſhoot arrows and great ſtones withall: and his name † ſpread farre abroad, for he was marvellouſly helped till he was ſtrong.

† Heb. went forth.

16 ¶ But when he was ſtrong, his heart was lifted up to *his* deſtruction: for he tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incenſe upon the altar of incenſe.

17 And Azariah the prieſt went in after him, and with him foureſcore prieſts of the LORD, *that were* valiant men:

18 And they withſtood Uzziah the king, and ſaid unto him, *It* * *appertaineth* not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incenſe unto the LORD, but to the *prieſts the ſons of Aaron, *that are* conſecrated to burn incenſe: go out of the ſanctuarie, for thou haſt treſpaſſed, neither *ſhall it be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

* Num. 18.7. * Exod. 30.7.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and *had* a cenſer in his hand, to burn incenſe: and while he was wroth with the prieſts, the le-

proſie

proſie even roſe up in his forehead, before the prieſts in the houſe of the LORD, from beſide the incenſe-altar.

20 And Azariah the chief prieſt, and all the prieſts looked upon him, and behold, he *was* leprous in his forehead, and they thruſt him out from thence, yea, himſelf * haſted alſo to go out, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten him.

* As Eſth. 6. 12.

21 * And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † ſeverall houſe *being* a leper, for he was cut off from the houſe of the LORD: and Jotham his ſon *was* over the kings houſe, judging the people of the land.

*2 Kings 15.5. *Levit. 13.46. † Heb. free.

22 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Uzziah, firſt and laſt, did Iſaiah the prophet the ſon of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall which *belonged* to the kings; for they ſaid, He *is* a leper: and Jotham his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Jotham reigning well, proſpereth. 5 He ſubdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

JOtham * *was* twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, & he reigned ſixteen yeares in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Jeruſhah, the daughter of Zadok.

* 2 Kings 15.32, &c.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the houſe of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel he built much.

‖ Or, the tower.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forreſts he built caſtles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought alſo with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed againſt them. And the children of Ammon gave him the ſame yeare, an hundred talents of ſilver, and ten thouſand meaſures of wheat, and ten thouſand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the ſecond yeare, and the third.

† Heb. this.

6 So Jotham became mighty, becauſe he ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

‖ Or, eſtabliſhed.

7 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty yeares old when hee began to reigne, and reigned ſixteen yeares in Jeruſalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Judah being captivated by the Iſraelites, is ſent home by the counſel of Oded the prophet. 16 Ahaz ſending for aid to Aſſyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his diſtreſſe he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

AHaz * *was* twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteen yeares in Jeruſalem: but he did not *that which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, like David his father.

* 2 Kin. 16.2.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Iſrael, and made alſo molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he ‖ burnt incenſe in the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

‖ Or, offered ſacrifice. * Levit. 18.21.

4 He ſacrificed alſo, and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they ſmote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought *them* to † Damaſcus: and he was alſo delivered into the hand of the king of Iſrael, who ſmote him with a great ſlaughter.

† Heb. Darmeſek.

6 ¶ For Pekah the ſon of Remaliah ſlew in Judah an hundred and twenty thouſand in one day, *which were* all † valiant men; becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. ſons of valour.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, ſlew Maaſeiah the kings ſon, and Azrikam the governour of the houſe, and Elkanah *that was* † next to the king.

† Heb. the ſecond to the king.

8 And the children of Iſrael carried away captive of their brethren, two hundred thouſand women, ſons and daughters, and took alſo away much ſpoil from them, and brought the ſpoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whoſe name *was* Oded: and he went out before the hoſt that came to Samaria, and ſaid unto them, Behold, becauſe the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he

440 hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have ſlain them in a rage *that* reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpoſe to keep under the children of Judah and Jeruſalem for bondmen, and bond-women unto you: *but are there* not with you, even with you, ſinnes againſt the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the LORD *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the ſon of Johanan, Berechiah the ſon of Meſhillemoth, and Jehizkiah the ſon of Shallum, and Amaſa the ſon of Hadlai, ſtood up againſt them that came from the warre,

13 And ſaid unto them, Ye ſhall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended againſt the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde *more* to our ſinnes and to our treſpaſſe: for our treſpaſſe is great, and *there is* fierce wrath againſt Iſrael.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the ſpoil, before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expreſſed by name, roſe up, and took the captives, and with the ſpoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and ſhod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon aſſes, and brought them to Jericho, * the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria. * Deut. 34.3.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz ſend unto the kings of Aſſyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and ſmitten Judah, and carried away † captives. † Heb. a captivity.

18 The Philiſtines alſo had invaded the cities of the low-countrey, and of the ſouth of Judah, and had taken Beth-ſhemeſh, and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo alſo and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, becauſe of Ahaz king of Iſrael; for he made Judah naked, and tranſgreſſed ſore againſt the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-pilneſer king of Aſſyria came unto him, and diſtreſſed him, but ſtrengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion *out* of the houſe of the LORD, and *out* of the houſe of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of Aſſyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of his diſtreſſe did he treſpaſſe yet more againſt the LORD. This *is that* king Ahaz.

23 For he ſacrificed unto the gods of † Damaſcus, which ſmote him: and he ſaid, Becauſe the gods of the kings of Syria help them, *therefore* will I ſacrifice to them, that they may help me. But they were the ruine of him and of all Iſrael. † Heb. Darmeſek.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the veſſels of the houſe of God, and cut in pieces the veſſels of the houſe of God, and ſhut up the doores of the houſe of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jeruſalem.

25 And in every ſeverall city of Judah he made high places ‖ to burn incenſe unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers. ‖ Or, to offer.

26 ¶ Now the reſt of his acts, and of all his wayes, firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael.

27 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, *even* in Jeruſalem: but they brought him not into the ſepulchres of the kings of Iſrael: and Hezekiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 He reſtoreth religion. 5 He exhorteth the Levites. 12 They ſanctifie themſelves, & cleanſe the houſe of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth ſolemn ſacrifices, wherein the Levites were more forward then the prieſts.

HEzekiah * began to reigne *when he was* five and twenty yeares old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah. * 2 Kin. 18.1.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the firſt yeare of his reigne, in the firſt moneth, opened the doores of the houſe of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the prieſts, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the eaſt-ſtreet,

5 And ſaid unto them, Heare me, ye Levites, ſanctifie now your ſelves, and ſanctifie the houſe of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthineſſe out of the holy *place*.

6 For our fathers have treſpaſſed, and done

that

that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forſaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned *their* backs.

† Heb. given the neck.

7 Alſo they have ſhut up the doores of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incenſe, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy *place*, unto the God of Iſrael.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jeruſalem, and he hath delivered them to † trouble, to aſtoniſhment, and to hiſſing, as ye ſee with your eyes.

† Heb. commotion.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the ſword, and our ſons, and our daughters, and our wives *are* in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Iſrael, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

‖ Or, be not now deceived.

11 My ſons, ‖ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * choſen you to ſtand before him, to ſerve him, and that you ſhould miniſter unto him, and ‖ burn incenſe.

* Num. 8. 14. and 18. 2, 6.

12 ¶ Then the Levites aroſe, Mahath the ſon of Amaſai, and Joel the ſon of Azariah, of the ſons of the Kohathites: and of the ſons of Merari; Kiſh the ſon of Abdi, and Azariah the ſon of Jehalelel: and of the Gerſhonites, Joah the ſon of Zimmah, and Eden the ſon of Joah:

‖ Or, offer ſacrifice.

13 And of the ſons of Elizaphan; Shimri, and Jeiel: and of the ſons of Aſaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the ſons of Heman; Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the ſons of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and ſanctified themſelves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanſe the houſe of the LORD.

‖ Or, in the buſineſſe of the LORD.

16 And the prieſts went into the inner part of the houſe of the LORD, to cleanſe *it*, and brought out all the uncleanneſſe that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the houſe of the LORD. And the Levites took *it*, to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth to ſanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: ſo they ſanctified the houſe of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the ſixteenth day of the firſt moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and ſaid, We have cleanſed all the houſe of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhew-bread table, with all the veſſels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the veſſels which king Ahaz in his reigne did caſt away in his tranſgreſſion, have we prepared and ſanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king roſe early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the houſe of the LORD.

21 And they brought ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rammes, and ſeven lambes, and ſeven he-goats, for a * ſinne-offering for the kingdome, and for the ſanctuarie, and for Judah: and he commanded the prieſts the ſons of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

* Levit. 4. 14.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the prieſts received the bloud, and * ſprinkled *it* on the altar: likewiſe when they had killed the rammes, they ſprinkled the bloud upon the altar: they killed alſo the lambes, and they ſprinkled the bloud upon the altar.

* Levit. 8. 14, 15. Heb. 9. 21.

23 And they brought † forth the he-goats *for* the ſinne-offering, before the king and the congregation, and they laid their * hands upon them:

† Heb. neare. * Levit. 4. 15.

24 And the prieſts killed them, and they made reconciliation with their bloud upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Iſrael: for the king commanded *that* the burnt-offering and the ſin-offering *ſhould be made* for all Iſrael.

25 * And he ſet the Levites in the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, with pſalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the kings ſeer, and Nathan the prophet: for *ſo was* the commandment † of the LORD † by his prophets.

* 1 Chr. 16. 4. and 25. 6. † Heb. by the hand of the LORD.

26 And the Levites ſtood with the inſtruments of David, and the prieſts with the trumpets.

† Heb. by the hand of.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and † when the burnt-offering began, the ſong of the LORD began *alſo* with the trumpets, and with the † inſtruments *ordained* by David king of Iſrael.

† Heb. in the time. † Heb. hands of inſtruments.

28 And all the congregation worſhipped, and the † ſingers ſang, and the trumpeters ſounded: *and* all *this continued* untill the burnt-offering was finiſhed.

† Heb. ſong.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all *that were* † preſent with him, bowed themſelves & worſhipped.

† Heb. found.

30 More-

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to ſing praiſe unto the LORD, with the words of David, and of Aſaph the ſeer: and they ſang praiſes with gladneſſe, and they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

31 Then Hezekiah anſwered and ſaid, Now ye have ‖ conſecrated your ſelves unto the LORD, come neare and bring ſacrifices, and thank-offerings into the houſe of the LORD. And the congregation brought in ſacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

‖ Or, filled your hand.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings which the congregation brought, was threeſcore and ten bullocks, an hundred rammes, *and* two hundred lambes: all theſe *were* for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the conſecrated things *were* ſix hundred oxen, and three thouſand ſheep.

34 But the prieſts were too few, ſo that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites † did help them till the work was ended, and untill the *other* prieſts had ſanctified themſelves: for the Levites *were* more upright in heart, to ſanctifie themſelves, then the prieſts.

† Heb. ſtrengthened them.

35 And alſo the burnt-offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for *every* burnt-offering. So the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD was ſet in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* ſuddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a ſolemn paſſeover on the ſecond moneth for Judah and Iſrael. 13 The aſſembly having deſtroyed the altars of idolatry, keep the feaſt fourteen dayes. 27 The prieſts and Levites bleſſe the people.

AND Hezekiah ſent to all Iſrael and Judah, and wrote letters alſo to Ephraim and Manaſſeh, that they ſhould come to the houſe of the LORD at Jeruſalem, to keep the paſſeover unto the LORD God of Iſrael.

2 For the king had taken counſel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jeruſalem, to keep the paſſeover in the ſecond * moneth.

* Num. 9.10, 11.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, becauſe the prieſts had not ſanctified themſelves ſufficiently, neither had the people gathered themſelves together to Jeruſalem.

† Heb. was right in the eyes of the king.

4 And the thing † pleaſed the king, and all the congregation.

5 So they eſtabliſhed a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Iſrael, from Beer-ſheba even to Dan, that they ſhould come to keep the paſſeover unto the LORD God of Iſrael at Jeruſalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in ſuch ſort* as it was written.

6 So the poſts went with the letters † from the king and his princes throughout all Iſrael and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, ſaying, Ye children of Iſrael, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are eſcaped out of the hand of the kings of Aſſyria.

† Heb. from the hand.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which treſpaſſed againſt the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gave them up to deſolation, as ye ſee.

8 Now † be ye not ſtiff-necked as your fathers *were*, *but* † yield your ſelves unto the LORD, and enter into his ſanctuary, which he hath ſanctified for ever: and ſerve the LORD your God, that the fierceneſſe of his wrath may turn away from you.

† Heb. harden not your necks. † Heb. give the hand.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children *ſhall find* compaſſion before them that lead them captive, ſo that they ſhall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* * gracious and mercifull, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye return unto him.

* Exod. 34.6.

10 So the poſts paſſed from city to city, through the countrey of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to ſcorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheleſſe, divers of Aſher and Manaſſeh, and of Zebulun humbled themſelves, and came to Jeruſalem.

12 Alſo in Judah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there aſſembled at Jeruſalem much people, to keep the feaſt of unleavened bread in the ſecond moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they aroſe, and took away the * altars that *were* in Jeruſalem, and all the altars for incenſe took they away, and caſt *them* into the brook Kidron.

* Chap. 28.24.

15 Then they killed the paſſeover on the fourteenth *day* of the ſecond moneth: and the prieſts and the Levites were aſhamed,

and

and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

† Heb. their standing.

16 And they stood in † their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the bloud, *which they received* of the hand of the Levites.

17 For *there were* many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passeovers, for every one *that was* not clean, to sanctifie *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passeover, otherwise then it was written: but Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one

19 *That* prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

† Heb. found.

21 And the children of Israel *that were* † present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with great gladnesse: and the Levites, and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with

† Heb. instruments of strength.

† loud instruments unto the LORD.

† Heb. to the heart of all, &c.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seven dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven dayes: and they kept *other* seven dayes with gladnesse.

† Heb. lifted up, or offered.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah † did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *up* to † his holy dwelling-place, *even* unto heaven.

† Heb. the habitation of his holinesse.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people is forward in destroying idolatry.* 2 *Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Levites, and provideth for their work and maintenance.* 5 *The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes.* 11 *Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes.* 20 *The sincerity of Hezekiah.*

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel *that were* † present, went out to the cities of Judah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Ben jamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † untill they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

† Heb. found. * 2 Kin. 18. 4. † Heb. statues. † Heb. untill to make an end.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new-moons, and for the set feasts, as *it is* written in the * law of the LORD.

* Num. 28.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests, and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoon as the commandment † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oyl, and ‖ hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all *things* brought they in abundantly.

† Heb. brake forth. ‖ Or, dates.

6 And *concerning* the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the * tithe of holy things, *which were* consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid *them* † by heaps.

* Lev. 27. 30. Deut. 14. 22. † Heb. heaps heaps.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes

came

came and ſaw the heaps, they bleſſed the LORD and his people Iſrael.

9 Then Hezekiah queſtioned with the prieſts and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief prieſt of the houſe of Zadok, anſwered him, and ſaid, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the houſe of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath bleſſed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great ſtore.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the houſe of the LORD; and they prepared *them*,

‖ Or, ſtore-houſes.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate *things* faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother *was* the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Aſahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Iſmachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, *were* overſeers † under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the houſe of God.

† Heb. at the hand.

14 And Kore the ſon of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the eaſt, *was* over the free-will-offerings of God, to diſtribute the oblations of the LORD, and the moſt holy things.

15 And † next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeſhua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the prieſts, in *their* ‖ ſet office, to give to their brethren by courſes, as well to the great as to the ſmall.

† Heb. at his hand.

‖ Or, truſt.

16 Beſide their genealogie of males, from three yeares old and upward, *even* unto every one that entreth into the houſe of the LORD, his daily portion for their ſervice in their charges, according to their courſes:

17 Both to the genealogie of the prieſts by the houſe of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty yeares old and upward, in their charges by their courſes:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, and their ſons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their ‖ ſet office they ſanctified themſelves in holineſſe.

‖ Or, truſt.

19 Alſo of the ſons of Aaron the prieſts, *which were* in the fields of the ſuburbs of their cities, in every ſeverall city, the men that were expreſſed by name, to give portions to all the males among the prieſts, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought *that which was* good and right and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the ſervice of the houſe of God, and in the law and in the commandments to ſeek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and proſpered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Sennacherib invading Judah, Hezekiah fortifieth himſelf, and encourageth his people.* 9 *Againſt the blaſphemies of Sennacherib by meſſage and letters, Hezekiah and Iſaiah pray.* 21 *An angel deſtroyeth the hoſt of the Aſſyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah.* 24 *Hezekiah praying in his ſickneſſe, God giveth him a ſigne of recovery.* 25 *He waxing proud, is humbled by God.* 27 *His wealth and works.* 31 *His errour in the embaſſage of Babylon.* 32 *He dying, Manaſſeh ſucceedeth him.*

AFter * *theſe* things and the eſtabliſhment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came, and entred into Judah, and encamped againſt the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himſelf.

* 2 Kir. 18. 13, &c. Iſa. 36. 1, &c.

† Heb. to break them up.

2 And when Hezekiah ſaw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purpoſed to fight againſt Jeruſalem;

† Heb. his face was to warre.

3 He took counſel with his princes, and his mighty men, to ſtop the waters of the fountains, which *were* without the citie: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who ſtopt all the fountains, and the brook that † ran through the midſt of the land, ſaying, Why ſhould the kings of Aſſyria come, and find much water?

† Heb. overflowed.

5 Alſo he ſtrengthened himſelf, and built up all the wall *that was* broken, and raiſed *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of David, and made ‖ darts and ſhields in abundance.

‖ Or, ſwords, or weapons.

6 And he ſet captains of warre over the people, and gathered them together to him in the ſtreet of the gate of the citie, and † ſpake comfortably to them, ſaying,

† Heb. ſpake to their heart.

7 Be ſtrong and couragious, be not afraid nor diſmayed for the king of Aſſyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for *there be* mo with us, then with him.

8 With him *is* an * arm of fleſh, but with us *is* the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people † reſted themſelves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

* Jer. 17. 5.

† Heb. leaned.

themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

* 2 Kin. 18.17. 9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem (but he *himself laid siege* against Lachish, and all his † power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah, that *were* at Jerusalem, saying,

† Heb. dominion.

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide ‖ in the siege in Jerusalem?

‖ Or, in the strong hold.

11 Doth not Hezekiah persuade you to give over your selves to die by famine & by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews speech unto the people of Jerusalem that *were* on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth *which were* the work of the hands of man.

20 And for this *cause* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 ¶ * And the LORD sent an angel which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, † slew him there with the sword.

445

* 2 Kin. 19.35, &c.

† Heb. made him fall.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and † presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations, from thenceforth.

† Heb. precious things.

* 2 Kin. 20.1. Isa. 38.1. 24 ¶ * In those dayes Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: & he spake unto him, & he ‖ gave him a signe.

‖ Or, wrought a miracle for him.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not again, according to the benefit *done* unto him: for his heart was lifted up; therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for † the pride of his heart (*both* he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† Heb. the lifting up.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of † pleasant jewels;

† Heb. instruments of desire.

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oyl; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west-side of the citie of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the businesse of* the † embassadours of the princes of Babylon, who * sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was *done* in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all *that was* in his heart.

† Heb. interpreters.

* 2 Kin. 20.12. Isa. 39.1

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodnesse, behold, they *are* written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, *and* in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

† Heb. kindnesse.

33 And

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

‖ Or, highest.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reigne. 3 He setteth up idolatrie, and would not be admonished. 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 Upon his prayer to God he is released, and putteth down idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 He dying, Amon succeedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is slain by his servants. 25 The murderers being slain, Josiah succeedeth him.

*2.Kings 21.1,&c.

MAnasseh * *was* twelve yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fiftie and five yeares in Jerusalem:

2 But did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the * abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

* Deut. 18.9.

† Heb. he returned & built. * 2 Kin. 18.4.

3 ¶ For † he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had * broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, * In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.

* Deut. 12.11. 1 Kin. 8.29. and 9.3. Chap.6. 6. and 7.16.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image (the idol which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Solomon his son, In * this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

* Psal. 132. 14.

* 2.Sam. 7.10.

8 * Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law, and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to erre, *and* to do worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, & to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host † of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with ‖ fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

† Heb. which *were* the kings. ‖ Or, chains.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him, and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of David, on the west-side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compassed about ‖ Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of warre in all the fenced cities of Judah.

‖ Or, the tower.

15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* unto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they *are written* in the book of the kings of Israel.

19 His prayer also, and *how God* was entreated of him, and all his sinne, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images before he was humbled: behold, they *are* written among the sayings of ‖ the seers.

‖ Or, Hosai.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ * Amon *was* two and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeares in Jerusalem.

* 2 Kings 21.19, &c.

22 But he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images, which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;

23 And

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon † trespassed more and more.

† Heb. multiplied trespasse.

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Josiah his good reigne. 3 He destroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repair of the temple. 14 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah propheſieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiahs time. 29 Josiah causing it to be read in a solemn assembly, renewеth the covenant with God.

* 2 Kin. 21.1,&c. JOsiah * *was* eight yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty yeares.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of David his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth yeare of his reigne, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth yeare he began * to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

* 1 Kings 13.2.

* Levit. 26.30. ‖ Or, sun-images.

4 * And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence; and the ‖ images that *were* on high above them, he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust *of them*, & strowed *it* upon the † graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

† Heb. face of the graves.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattocks, round about.

‖ Or, mauls.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images † into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

† Heb. to make powder.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeare of his reigne, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the governour of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money *that was* brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem. 447

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they *it*, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floor the houses, which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

‖ Or, to rafter.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them *were* Jahath, and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set *it* forward; and *other of* the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also *they were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites *there were* scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money *that was* brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest * found a book of the law of the LORD, *given* † by Moses.

* 2 Kings 22.8,&c. † Heb. by the hand of.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed † to thy servants, they do *it*.

† Heb. to the hand of.

17 And they have † gathered together the money *that was* found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

† Heb. poured out, or melted.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read † it before the king.

† Heb. in it.

19 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the kings, saying,

‖ Or, Achbor, 2 Kings 22.12.

21 Go,

448 21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Iſrael, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, becauſe our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all *that is* written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and *they* that the king *had appointed*, went to Huldah the propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſon of Tikvath, the ſon of ‖ Haſrah, keeper of the † wardrobe; (now ſhe dwelt in Jeruſalem ‖ in the colledge) and they ſpake to her to that *effect*.

‖ Or, Harhas, 2 Kings 22. 14.

† Heb. garments

‖ Or, in the ſchool, or in the ſecond part.

23 ¶ And ſhe anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell ye the man that ſent you to me,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curſes *that are* written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah.

25 Becauſe they have forſaken me, and have burned incenſe unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath ſhall be poured out upon this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who ſent you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhall ye ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael *concerning* the words which thou haſt heard,

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou didſt humble thy ſelf before God, when thou heardeſt his words againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelf before me, and didſt rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard *thee* alſo, ſaith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the ſame. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ * Then the king ſent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jeruſalem.

* 2 Kin. 23. 1.

30 And the king went up into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and the prieſts, and the Levites, and all the people † great and ſmall: and he read in their eares all the words of the book of the covenant, *that was* found in the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. from great even to ſmall.

31 And the king ſtood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his teſtimonies and his ſtatutes, with all his heart and with all his ſoul, to perform the words of the covenant *which are* written in this book.

32 And he cauſed all *that were* † preſent in Jeruſalem and Benjamin to ſtand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jeruſalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

† Heb. found.

33 And Joſiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Iſrael, and made all *that were* preſent in Iſrael to ſerve, *even* to ſerve the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

† Heb. from after.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Joſiah keepeth a moſt ſolemn paſſeover.* 20 *He provoking Pharaoh-necho, is ſlain at Megiddo.* 25 *Lamentations for Joſiah.*

MOreover,* Joſiah kept a paſſeover unto the LORD in Jeruſalem: and they killed the paſſeover on the * fourteenth *day* of the firſt moneth.

* 2 Kin. 23. 21, 22. * Exod. 12. 6.

2 And he ſet the prieſts in their charges, and encouraged them to the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD,

3 And ſaid unto the Levites that taught all Iſrael which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the houſe, which Solomon the ſon of David king of Iſrael did build; *it ſhall* not *be* a burden upon *your* ſhoulders: ſerve now the LORD your God, and his people Iſrael,

4 And prepare *your ſelves* by the * houſes of your fathers, after your courſes, according to the *writing of David king of Iſrael, and according to the * writing of Solomon his ſon.

* 1 Chro. 9. 10. * 1 Chro. 23, and 24, and 25, and 26. * Chap. 8. 14.

5 And ſtand in the holy *place* according to the diviſions of † the families of the fathers of your brethren † the people, and *after* the diviſion of the families of the Levites.

† Heb. the houſe of the fathers. † Heb. the ſons of the people.

6 So kill the paſſeover, and ſanctifie your ſelves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

† Heb. offered.

7 And Joſiah † gave to the people of the flock, lambes and kids, all for the paſſeover-offerings, for all *that were* preſent, to the number of thirty thouſand, & three thouſand bullocks: theſe *were* of the kings ſubſtance.

8 And his princes † gave willingly unto the people, to the prieſts and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zechariah, and Jehiel, rulers of

† Heb. offered.

of the houſe of God, gave unto the prieſts for the paſſeover-offerings, two thouſand and ſix hundred *ſmall cattel*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah alſo, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Haſhabiah, and Jeiel, and Jozabad, chief of the Levites, gave unto the Levites for paſſeover-offerings, five thouſand *ſmall cattel*, & five hundred oxen.

† Heb. offered.

10 So the ſervice was prepared, and the prieſts ſtood in their place, and the Levites in their courſes, according to the kings commandment.

11 And they killed the paſſeover, and the prieſts ſprinkled *the bloud* from their hands, and the Levites * flayed *them*.

* See chapter 29.34.

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the diviſions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as *it is* written in the book of Moſes, and ſo *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they * roſted the paſſeover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy *offerings* ſod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pannes, and † divided *them* ſpeedily among all the people.

* Exod. 12.8,9.

† Heb. made them run.

14 And afterward they made ready for themſelves, and for the prieſts: becauſe the prieſts the ſons of Aaron *were buſied* in offering of burnt-offerings and the fat untill night; therefore the Levites prepared for themſelves and for the prieſts the ſons of Aaron.

15 And the ſingers the ſons of Aſaph *were* in their † place, according to the * commandment of David, and Aſaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the kings ſeer; and the porters * *waited* at every gate; they might not depart from their ſervice; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

† Heb. ſtation.
* 1 Chro. 25.1, &c.
* 1 Chro. 9.17, 18. and 26. 14, &c.

16 So all the ſervice of the LORD was prepared the ſame day, to keep the paſſeover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Joſiah.

17 And the children of Iſrael *that were* † preſent, kept the paſſeover at that time, and the feaſt of unleavened bread ſeven dayes.

† Heb. found.

18 And there was no paſſeover like to that kept in Iſrael, from the dayes of Samuel the prophet, neither did all the kings of Iſrael keep ſuch a paſſeover as Joſiah kept, and the prieſts, and the Levites, and all Judah and Iſrael *that were* preſent, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Joſiah, was this paſſeover kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Joſiah had prepared the † temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight againſt Carchemiſh by Euphrates: and Joſiah went out againſt him.

449
* 2 Kings 23.29.
† Heb. houſe.

21 But he ſent embaſſadours to him, ſaying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? *I come* not againſt thee this day, but againſt † the houſe wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haſte: forbear thee from *meddling* with God, who *is* with me, that he deſtroy thee not.

† Heb. the houſe of my warre.

22 Neverthleſſe Joſiah would not turn his face from him, but diſguiſed himſelf that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers ſhot at king Joſiah; and the king ſaid to his ſervants, Have me away, for I am ſore † wounded.

† Heb. made ſick.

24 His ſervants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the ſecond chariot that he *had*; and they brought him to Jeruſalem, and he died, and was buried ‖ in *one of the* ſepulchres of his fathers: and * all Judah and Jeruſalem mourned for Joſiah.

‖ Or, among the ſepulchres.
* Zech. 12.11.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Joſiah, and all the ſinging-men and the ſinging-women ſpake of Joſiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Iſrael: and behold, they *are* written in the lamentations.

26 Now the reſt of the acts of Joſiah, and his † goodneſſe, according to *that which was* written in the law of the LORD,

† Heb. kindneſſe.

27 And his deeds firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Jehoahaz ſucceeding, is depoſed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt. 5 Jehoiakim reigning ill, is carried bound into Babylon. 9 Jehoiachin ſucceeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah ſucceeding, reigneth ill, and deſpiſeth the prophets, and rebelleth againſt Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Jeruſalem for the ſins of the prieſts and people, is wholly deſtroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the ſon of Joſiah, and made him king in his fathers ſtead in Jeruſalem.

* 2 Kings 23.30, &c.

2 Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeares old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jeruſalem.

† Heb. removed him.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him down

450 at Jeruſalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of ſilver, and a talent of gold.

† Heb. mulcted.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king over Judah and Jeruſalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeares old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeares in Jeruſalem: and he did *that which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD his God.

6 Againſt him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters to carry him to Babylon.

‖ Or, chains.

* 2 Kings 24.13. Daniel 1.1,2.

7 * Nebuchadnezzar alſo carried of the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and *that which was* found in him, behold they *are* written in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judah: and ‖ Jehoiachin his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

‖ Or, Jeconiah, 1 Chron. 3.16. or, Coniah, Jerem. 22.24. * 2 Kings 24.8.

9 ¶ * Jehoiachin *was* eight yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Jeruſalem, and he did *that which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD.

† Heb. at the return of the year.

10 And † when the year was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar ſent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, and made ‖ * Zedekiah his brother, king over Judah and Jeruſalem.

† Heb. veſſels of deſire. ‖ Or, Mattaniah, 2 Kings 24.17. * Jerem. 37.1. * 2 Kings 24.18. Jer. 52.1, &c.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeares old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven yeares in Jeruſalem.

12 And he did *that which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himſelf before Jeremiah the prophet, *ſpeaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he alſo rebelled againſt king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him ſwear by God: but he ſtiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Moreover, all the chief of the prieſts, and the people tranſgreſſed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the houſe of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jeruſalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers ſent to them † by his meſſengers, riſing up ‖ betimes, and ſending; becauſe he had compaſſion on his people, and on his dwelling-place:

* Jer. 25. 3,4. and 35.15. † Heb. by the hand of his meſſengers. ‖ That is, continually and carefully

16 But they mocked the meſſengers of God, and deſpiſed his words, and miſuſed his prophets, untill the wrath of the LORD aroſe againſt his people, till *there was* no † remedie.

† Heb. healing.

17 * Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldees, who ſlew their young men with the ſword, in the houſe of their ſanctuary, and had no compaſſion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that ſtouped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

* 2 Kings 25.1, &c.

18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of God, great and ſmall, and the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the king, and of his princes; all *theſe* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake down the wall of Jeruſalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and deſtroyed all the goodly veſſels thereof.

20 And † them that had eſcaped from the ſword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were ſervants to him and his ſons, untill the reign of the kingdome of Perſia:

† Heb. the remainder from the ſword.

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Jeremiah, untill the land * had enjoyed her ſabbaths: *for* as long as ſhe lay deſolate, ſhe kept ſabbath, to fulfill threeſcore and ten yeares.

* Jerem. 25.9,12. & 29.10. * Levit. 26.34, 35,43.

22 ¶ * Now in the firſt year of Cyrus king of Perſia (that the word of the LORD *ſpoken* by the mouth of * Jeremiah, might be accompliſhed) the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

* Ezra 1.1. * Jerem. 25.12, 13. and 29.10.

23 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an houſe in Jeruſalem, which *is* in Judah: who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

CHAP. I.

1 *The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple.* 5 *The people provide for the return.* 7 *Cyrus reſtereth the veſſels of the temple to Sheſhbazzar.*

NOw in the firſt year of Cyrus king of Perſia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

* 2 Chro. 36.22. Jer. 25. 12. and 29.10.

† Heb. cauſed a voice to paſſe.

2 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an houſe at Jeruſalem, which *is* in Judah.

* Iſa. 44. 28. and 45.13.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jeruſalem, which *is* in Judah, and build the houſe of the LORD God of Iſrael (he *is* the God) which *is* in Jeruſalem.

4 And whoſoever remaineth in any place where he ſojourneth, let the men of his place † help him with ſilver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beaſts, beſides the free-will-offering for the houſe of God that *is* in Jeruſalem.

† Heb. lift him up,

5 ¶ Then roſe up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the prieſts and the Levites, with all *them* whoſe ſpirit God had raiſed to go up, to build the houſe of the LORD which *is* in Jeruſalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ ſtrengthened their hands with veſſels of ſilver, with gold, with goods, and with beaſts, and with precious things, beſides all *that* was willingly offered.

‖ That is, helped them.

7 ¶ Alſo Cyrus the king brought forth the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jeruſalem, and had put them in the houſe of his gods;

* 2 Kings 24.13. 2 Chron. 36.7.

8 Even thoſe did Cyrus king of Perſia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treaſurer, and numbred them unto * Sheſhbazzar the prince of Judah.

* See Ezra. 5.14.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thouſand chargers of ſilver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty baſons of gold, ſilver baſons of a ſecond *ſort* four hundred and ten, *and* other veſſels a thouſand.

11 All the veſſels of gold and of ſilver, *were* five thouſand and four hundred. All *theſe* did Sheſhbazzar bring up with *them* of † the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jeruſalem.

† Heb. the tranſportation.

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that return of the people, 36 of the prieſts, 40 of the Levites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons ſervants, 62 of the prieſts which could not ſhew their pedegree.* 64 *The whole number of them, with their ſubſtance.* 68 *Their oblations.*

NOw * theſe *are* the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of thoſe which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jeruſalem and Judah, every one unto his citie;

* Nehe. 7.6, &c.

2 Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeſhua, Nehemiah, ‖ Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Iſrael.

‖ Or, Azariah, Nehem. 7.7.

3 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand an hundred ſeventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, ſeven hundred ſeventy and five.

6 The children of * Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeſhua *and* Joab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelve.

* Neh. 7.11.

7 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, ſeven hundred and threeſcore.

10 The children of ‖ Bani, ſix hundred fourty and two.

‖ Or, Binnui, Nehem. 7.15.

11 The children of Bebai, ſix hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thouſand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, ſix hundred ſixty and ſix.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thouſand fifty and ſix.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

452

18 The children of ‖ Jorah, an hundred and twelve.
19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.
20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and five.
21 The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.
22 The men of Netophah, fifty and six.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
24 The children of ‖ Azmaveth, fourty and two.
25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and fourty and three.
26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
28 The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.
31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.
34 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.
36 ¶ The priests: the children of * Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.
37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.
39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seventeen.
40 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodaviah, seventy and four.
41 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, *in* all, an hundred thirty and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
55 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda,
56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.
58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.
59 And these *were* they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel:
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai: (which took a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name)
62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore ‖ were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.
63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with * Urim and with Thummim.
64 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourty and two thousand three hundred *and* threescore,

65 Besides

‖ Or, Hariph, Nehem. 7.24.
‖ Or, Gibeon, Nehem. 7.25.
‖ Or, Beth-azmaveth, Nehem. 7.28.
* See verse 7.
‖ Or, Harid, as it is in some copies.
* 1 Chro. 24.7.
* 1 Chro. 24.14.
* 1 Chro. 9.21.
* 1 Chro. 24.8.
‖ Or, Judah, chap. 3.9. called also Hodevah, Nehem. 7.43.
‖ Or, Shamlai,
‖ Or, Bazlith, Nehem. 7.54.
‖ Or, Perida, Nehem. 7.57.
‖ Or, Amon, Nehem. 7.59.
* Joshua 9.21,27. 1 Chro. 9.2.
* 1 Kings 9.21.
‖ Or, pedegree.
* 2 Sam. 17.27.
† Heb, they were polluted from the priesthood.
‖ Or, governour.
* Exod. 28.30.

65 Beſides their ſervants and their maids, of whom *there were* ſeven thouſand three hundred thirty and ſeven: and *there were* among them two hundred ſinging-men, and ſinging-women.

66 Their horſes *were* ſeven hundred thirty and ſix: their mules two hundred fourty and five:

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: *their* aſſes, ſix thouſand ſeven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And *ſome* of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the houſe of the LORD which *is* at Jeruſalem, offered freely for the houſe of God to ſet it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability, unto the * treaſure of the work, threeſcore and one thouſand drammes of gold, and five thouſand pound of ſilver, and one hundred prieſts garments.

70 So the prieſts and the Levites, and *ſome* of the people, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Iſrael in their cities.

* 1 Chro. 26.20.

CHAP. III.

1 *The altar is ſet up.* 4 *Offerings frequented.* 7 *Workmen prepared.* 8 *The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.*

AND when the ſeventh moneth was come, and the children of Iſrael *were* in the cities, the people gathered themſelves together, as one man, to Jeruſalem.

¶ Or, Joſhua, Haggai 1.1.

2 Then ſtood up ‖ Jeſhua the ſon of Jozadak, and his brethren the prieſts, and ‖ Zerubbabel the ſon of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Iſrael, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as *it is* * written in the law of Moſes the man of God.

‖ Called Zorobabel, Matth. 1.12. Luke 3.27.

* Matth. 1.12. and Lu 3 27. called Salathiel

* Deut. 12.5.

3 And they ſet the altar upon his baſes, (for fear *was* upon them, becauſe of the people of thoſe countreys) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* burnt-offerings morning and evening;

* Exod. 23.16.

* Numb. 29.12, &c.

4 They kept alſo the feaſt of tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and * *offered* the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the cuſtome, † as the duty of every day required;

† Heb; the matter of the day in his day.

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt-offering, both of the new-moons, and of all the ſet feaſts of the LORD, *that were* conſecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

† Heb. the temple of the LORD was not yet founded.

6 From the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but † the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gave money alſo unto the maſons, and to the ‖ carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oyl, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the ſea of * Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Perſia.

‖ Or, workmen.

* Acts 9.36.

8 ¶ Now in the ſecond year of their coming unto the houſe of God at Jeruſalem, in the ſecond moneth, began Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Jeſhua the ſon of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the prieſts and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jeruſalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty yeares old and upward, to ſet forward the work of the houſe of the LORD.

9 Then ſtood Jeſhua, *with* his ſons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his ſons, the ſons of ‖ Judah † together, to ſet forward the workmen in the houſe of God: the ſons of Henadad, *with* their ſons and their brethren the Levites.

‖ Or, Hodaviah, chap. 2.40.

† Heb. as one.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they ſet the prieſts in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the ſons of Aſaph, with cymbals to praiſe the LORD, after the * ordinance of David king of Iſrael.

* 1 Chro. 6.31. and 16.7. and 25.1.

11 And they ſung together by courſe, in praiſing and giving thanks unto the LORD; becauſe *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever towards Iſrael. And all the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, when they praiſed the LORD, becauſe the foundation of the houſe of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the prieſts and Levites, and chief of the fathers, *who were* ancient men that had ſeen the firſt houſe, when the foundation of this houſe was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many ſhouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not diſcern the noiſe of the ſhout of joy, from the noiſe of the weeping of the people: for the people ſhouted with a loud ſhout, and the noiſe was heard afarre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The adverſaries being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Jews, endeavour to hinder it.* 7 *Their letter to Artaxerxes.* 17 *The decree of Artaxerxes.* 23 *The building is hindred.*

NOw when the adverſaries of Judah and Ben jamin, heard that † the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Iſrael:

† Heb. the ſons of the tranſportation.

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and ſaid unto them,

454 Let us build with you; for we ſeek your God, as ye *do*, and we do ſacrifice unto him, ſince the dayes of Eſar-haddon king of Aſſur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Jeſhua, and the reſt of the chief of the fathers of Iſrael, ſaid unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an houſe unto our God, but we our ſelves together will build unto the LORD God of Iſrael, as king Cyrus the king of Perſia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counſellers againſt them, to fruſtrate their purpoſe, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Perſia, even untill the reign of Darius king of Perſia.

† Heb. Ahaſh-veroſh. 6 And in the reign of † Ahaſuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they *unto him* an accuſation againſt the inhabitants of Judah and Jeruſalem.

‖ Or, in peace. ‖ Heb. ſocieties. 7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Biſhlam, Mithridath, Tabeel, and the reſt of their † compations unto Artaxerxes king of Perſia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

‖ Or, ſecretary. 8 Rehum the chancellour, and Shimſhai the ‖ ſcribe, wrote a letter againſt Jeruſalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this ſort:

† Chald. ſocieties. 9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellour, and Shimſhai the ſcribe, & the reſt of their † companions; the Dinaites, the Apharſathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharſites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Suſanchites, the Dehavites, *and* the Elamites,

† Chald. Cheeneth. 10 And the reſt of the nations whom the great and noble Aſnappar brought over, and ſet in the cities of Samaria, and the reſt *that are* on this ſide the river, and † at ſuch a time.

‖ Or, finiſhed. † Chald. ſowed together. † Chald. give. ‖ Or, ſtrength. † Chald. we are ſalted with the ſalt of the palace. 11 ¶ This *is* the copie of the letter that they ſent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king, Thy ſervants the men on this ſide the river, and at ſuch a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jeruſalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have ‖ ſet up the walls *thereof*, and † joyned the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls ſet up *again*, *then* will they not † pay toll, tribute, and cuſtome, and *ſo* thou ſhalt endamage the ‖ revenue of the kings.

14 Now becauſe † we have maintenance from *the kings* palace, and it was not meet for us to ſee the kings diſhonour: therefore have we ſent and certified the king,

15 That ſearch may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: ſo ſhalt thou find in the book of the records, and know, that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto kings and provinces, and that they have † moved ſedition † within the ſame of old time: for which cauſe was this city deſtroyed. † Chald. made. † Chald. in the midſt thereof.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *again*, and the walls thereof ſet up, by this means thou ſhalt have no portion on this ſide the river.

17 ¶ *Then* ſent the king an anſwer unto Rehum the chancellour, and *to* Shimſhai the ſcribe, and *to* the reſt of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and *unto* the reſt beyond the river, Peace, and at ſuch a time. † Chald. ſocieties.

18 The letter which ye ſent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and ſearch hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath † made inſurrection againſt kings, and *that* rebellion and ſedition have been made therein. † Chald. by me a decree is ſet. † Chald. lifted up it ſelf.

20 There have been mighty kings alſo over Jeruſalem, which have ruled over all *countreys* beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and cuſtome was paid unto them.

21 † Give ye now commandment, to cauſe theſe men to ceaſe, and that this city be not builded, untill *another* commandment ſhall be given from me. † Chald. make a decree.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why ſhould damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copie of king Artaxerxes letter *was* read before Rehum and Shimſhai the ſcribe, and their companions, they went up in haſte to Jeruſalem, unto the Jews, and made them to ceaſe † by force and power. † Chald. by arm and power.

24 Then ceaſed the work of the houſe of God, which *is* at Jeruſalem. So it ceaſed unto the ſecond year of the reigne of Darius king of Perſia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Jeſhua, incited by Haggai and Zechariah, ſet forward the building of the temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-boznai could not hinder the Jews. 6 Their letter to Darius againſt the Jews.

THen the prophets, * Haggai the prophet, and * Zechariah the ſon of Iddo, prophecied unto the Jews that *were* in Judah and * Hagg. 1. 1. * Zec. 1. 1.

and Jeruſalem, in the name of the God of Iſrael, *even* unto them.

2 Then roſe up Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Jeſhua the ſon of Jozadak, and began to build the houſe of God, which *is* at Jeruſalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the ſame time came to them Tatnai, governour on this ſide the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and ſaid thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this houſe, and to make up this wall?

4 Then ſaid we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

† Chald. that build this building.

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cauſe them to ceaſe, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned anſwer by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copie of the letter that Tatnai, governour on this ſide the river, and Shethar-boznai, and his companions the Apharſachites, which *were* on this ſide the river, ſent unto Darius the king:

† Chald. in the midſt whereof.

7 They ſent a letter unto him, † wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the houſe of the great God, which is builded with † great ſtones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth faſt on, and proſpereth in their hands.

† Chald. ſtones of rolling.

9 Then asked we thoſe elders, *and* ſaid unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this houſe, and to make up theſe walls?

10 We asked their names alſo, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that *were* the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us anſwer, ſaying, We are the ſervants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the houſe that was builded theſe many yeares ago, which a great king of Iſrael builded, * and ſet up.

* 1 Kings 6.1.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of * Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon the Chaldean, who deſtroyed this houſe, and carried the people away into Babylon.

* 2 Kings 24.2. and 25.8.

13 But in the firſt year of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the ſame* king Cyrus made a decree to build this houſe of God.

* Chap. 1.1.

14 And * the veſſels alſo of gold and ſilver of the houſe of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Jeruſalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, thoſe did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto *one*, whoſe name *was* Sheſhbazzar, whom he had made ‖ governour:

* Chap. 1.7, 8. and 6.5.

‖ Or, depury.

15 And ſaid unto him, Take theſe veſſels, go, carry them into the temple that *is* in Jeruſalem, and let the houſe of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the ſame Sheſhbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the houſe of God which *is* in Jeruſalem. And ſince that time even untill now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finiſhed.

17 Now therefore, if *it ſeem* good to the king, let there be ſearch made in the kings treaſure-houſe, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *ſo* that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this houſe of God at Jeruſalem, and let the king ſend his pleaſure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the advancement of the building.* 13 *By the help of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the temple is finiſhed.* 16 *The feaſt of the dedication is kept,* 19 *and the paſſeover.*

THen Darius the king made a decree, and ſearch was made in the houſe of the † rolls, where the treaſures were † laid up in Babylon.

† Chald. books.

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein *was* a record thus written:

† Chald. made to deſcend. ‖ Or, Ecbatana, or, in a coffer.

3 In the firſt year of Cyrus the king, *the ſame* Cyrus the king made a decree *concerning* the houſe of God at Jeruſalem, Let the houſe be builded, the place where they offered ſacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be ſtrongly laid, the height thereof threeſcore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof threeſcore cubits:

4 *With* three rows of great ſtones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenſes be given out of the kings houſe.

5 And alſo let the golden and ſilver veſſels of the houſe of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jeruſalem, and brought unto Babylon, be reſtored, and † brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jeruſalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the houſe of God.

† Chald. go.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and † your com-

† Chald. their ſocieties.

companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye farre from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governour of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

† Chald. by me a decree is made.

8 Moreover, † I make a decree, what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews, for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, *even* of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expenses be given unto these men, that they be not † hindred.

† Chald. made to cease.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rammes, and lambes, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oyl, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

† Chald. of rest.

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, † let him be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

† Chald. let him be destroyed.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai, governour on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo; and they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandment of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

† Chald. decree.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of † the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy,

† Chald. the sons of the transportation.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, four hundred lambes; and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which *is* at Jerusalem; † * as it is written in the book of Moses.

† Chald. according to the writing. * Numb. 3. 6. and 8. 9.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passeover, upon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the passeover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with joy: for the LORD had made them joyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ezra goeth up to Jerusalem.* 11 *The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra.* 27 *Ezra blesseth God for his favour.*

NOw after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,

3 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth,

4 The son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki,

5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he *was* a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up *some* of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the seventh year of the king.

9 For upon the first *day* of the first moneth

† began

† began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth moneth, came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

† Heb. was the foundation of the going up.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copie of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, ‖ Unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

‖ Or, To Ezra the priest, a perfect scribe of the law of the God of heaven, peace, &c.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and *of* his priests, and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the king, and of his * seven counsellers, to enquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which *is* in thine hand:

† Chald. from before the king.

* Esth. 1, 14.

15 And to carrie the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellers have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Jerusalem,

16 * And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Jerusalem:

* Chap. 8, 25.

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rammes, lambes, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which *is* in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee, for the service of the house of thy God, *those* deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the kings treasure-house.

21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily;

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred † measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyl, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

† Chald. cors.

23 † Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

† Heb. whatsoever is of the decree.

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute, or custome upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdome of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed speedily upon him, whether *it be* unto death, or † to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

† Chald. to rooting out.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me, before the king, and his counsellers, and before all the kings mighty princes: and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon.* 15 *He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the temple.* 21 *He keepeth a fast.* 24 *He committeth the treasures to the custodie of the priests.* 31 *From Ahava they come to Jerusalem.* 33 *The treasure is weighed in the temple.* 36 *The commission is delivered.*

THese *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas; Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sons of David; Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh; Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-moab; Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of

458

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah; the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.
6 Of the sons also of Adin; Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.
7 And of the sons of Elam; Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.
8 And of the sons of Shephatiah; Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.
9 Of the sons of Joab; Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.
10 And of the sons of Shelomith; the son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.
11 And of the sons of Bebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight males.
12 And of the sons of Azgad; Johanan ‖ the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.
13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names *are* these, Eliphelet, Jeiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.
14 Of the sons also of Bigvai; Uthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them seventy males.
15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava; and there ‖ abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.
16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Joiarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.
17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief, at the place Casiphia, and † I told them what they should say unto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.
18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen;
19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty;
20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.
21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.
22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsemen, to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good, that seek him, but his power and his wrath *is* against all them that forsake him.
23 So we fasted and besought our God for this, and he was entreated of us.
24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,
25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel *there* present, had offered.
26 I even weighed unto their hand, six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, *and* of gold an hundred talents:
27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.
28 And I said unto them, Ye *are* holy unto the LORD, the vessels *are* holy also, and the silver, and the gold *are* a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.
29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, untill ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests, and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.
30 So took the priests and the Levites, the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.
31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to go unto Jerusalem; and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.
32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three dayes.
33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver, and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them *was* Jozabad the son of Jeshua,

‖ Or, the youngest son.
‖ Or, Zaccur, as some read.
‖ Or, pitched.
† Heb. I put words in their mouth.
* See Chap. 2. 43.
† Heb. yellow, or shining braſſe.
† Heb. deſireable.

Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites:

34 By number *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rammes, seventy and seven lambes, twelve he-goats *for* a sin-offering: all *this was* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours on this side the river: and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers.* 5 *He prayeth unto God with confession of sins.*

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sat down astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonied untill the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice, I arose up from my ‖ heavinesse, and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

‖ Or, affliction.

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over *our* head, and our ‖ trespasse is grown up unto the heavens.

‖ Or, guiltiness.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, *have* we *been* in a great trespasse unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, *and* our priests been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a † little space grace hath been *shewed* from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us ‖ a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

† Heb. moment.

‖ Or, a pinne: That is, a constant and sure abode.

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving to set up the house of our God, and † to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

† Heb. to set up.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded † by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possesse it, is an unclean land with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it † from one end to another, with their uncleanesse.

† Heb. by the hand of thy servants.

† Heb. from mouth to mouth.

12 Now therefore * give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace, or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

* Exod. 23. 32. Deut. 7. 3.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God † hast punished us lesse then our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this:

† Heb. hast withheld beneath our iniquities.

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and joyn in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed *us*, so that *there should be* no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 *Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages.* 6 *Ezra mourning, assembleth the people.* 9 *The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promise amendment.* 15 *The care to perform it.* 18 *The names of them which had married strange wives.*

Now

460 NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confeſſed, weeping and caſting himſelf down before the houſe of God, there aſſembled unto him out of Iſrael, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very ſore.

† Heb. wept a great weeping.

2 And Shechaniah the ſon of Jehiel, *one* of the ſons of Elam, anſwered and ſaid unto Ezra, We have treſpaſſed againſt our God, and have taken ſtrange wives, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Iſrael concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, † to put away all the wives, and ſuch as are born of them, according to the counſel of my lord, and of thoſe that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

† Heb. to bring forth.

4 Ariſe; for *this* matter *belongeth* unto thee; we alſo *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and do *it*.

5 Then aroſe Ezra, and made the chief prieſts, the Levites, and all Iſrael to ſwear, that they ſhould do according to this word. And they ſware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra roſe up from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the ſon of Eliaſhib: and *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jeruſalem, unto all the children of the captivity, that they ſhould gather themſelves together unto Jeruſalem;

8 And that whoſoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counſel of the princes and the elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould be †forfeited, and himſelf ſeparated from the congregation of thoſe that had been carried away.

† Heb. devoted.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin, gathered themſelves together unto Jeruſalem, within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, and the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people ſat in the ſtreet of the houſe of God, trembling becauſe of *this* matter, and for † the great rain.

† Heb. the ſhowres.

10 And Ezra the prieſt ſtood up, and ſaid unto them, Ye have tranſgreſſed, and † have taken ſtrange wives to increaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

† Heb. have cauſed to dwell, or have brought back, &

11 Now therefore make confeſſion unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleaſure: and ſeparate your ſelves from the people of the land, and from the ſtrange wives.

12 Then all the congregation anſwered, and ſaid with a loud voice, As thou haſt ſaid, ſo muſt we do.

13 But the people are many, and *it is* a time of much rain, and we are not able to ſtand without, neither *is this* a work of one day or two: for ‖ we are many that have tranſgreſſed in this thing.

‖ Or, we have greatly offended in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation ſtand, and let all them which have taken ſtrange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, untill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter, be turned from us.

‖ Or, till this matter be diſpatched.

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the ſon of Aſahel, and Jahaziah the ſon of Tikvah, † were employed about this *matter*: and Meſhullam, and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

† Heb. ſtood.

16 And the children of the captivity did ſo: and Ezra the prieſt, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the houſe of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were ſeparated, and ſat down in the firſt day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken ſtrange wives, by the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 ¶ And among the ſons of the prieſts, there were found that had taken ſtrange wives: *namely*, of the ſons of Jeſhua the ſon of Jozadak, and his brethren; Maaſeiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wives; and *being* guilty, *they offered* a ramme of the flock for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſons of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the ſons of Harim; Maaſeiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the ſons of Paſhur; Elioenai, Maaſeiah, Iſhmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elaſah.

23 Alſo of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the ſame *is* Kelita) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the ſingers alſo; Eliaſhib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Iſrael: of the ſons of Paroſh; Ramiah, and Jeziah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the ſons of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Eliah.

27 And

27 And of the ſons of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.
28 Of the ſons alſo of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.
29 And of the ſons of Bani; Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.
30 And of the ſons of Pahath-moab; Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſeiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh.
31 And *of* the ſons of Harim; Eliezer, Iſhijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,
32 Benjamin, Malluch, *and* Shemariah.
33 Of the ſons of Haſhum; Mattenai, Mattathah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manaſſeh, *and* Shimei.
34 Of the ſons of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel,
35 Benaiah, Bedeiah, Chelluh,
36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,
37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaaſau,
38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,
39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,
40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai,
41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,
42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joſeph.
43 Of the ſons of Nebo; Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.
44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wives, and *ſome* of them had wives by whom they had children.

‖ Or, Mabnadebai, according to ſome copies.

The book of NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Nehemiah underſtanding by Hanani, the miſery of Jeruſalem, mourneth, faſteth and prayeth. 5 His prayer.

THe words of Nehemiah the ſon of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeare, as I was in Shuſhan the palace,
2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and *certain* men of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had eſcaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jeruſalem.
3 And they ſaid unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, *are* in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Jeruſalem alſo * *is* broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.
4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſat down and wept, and mourned *certain* dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heaven,
5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, * O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and obſerve his commandments:
6 Let thine eare now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt heare the prayer of thy ſervant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſervants, and confeſſe the ſins of the children of Iſrael, which we have ſinned againſt thee: both I, and my fathers houſe have ſinned.
7 We have dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and have not kept the commandments nor the ſtatutes nor the judgements which thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes.
8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes, ſaying, * *If* ye tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations:
9 But *if* ye turn unto me, & keep my commandments, and do them; * though there were of you caſt out unto the uttermoſt part of the heaven, *yet* will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have choſen to ſet my name there.
10 Now theſe *are* thy ſervants, and thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.
11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine eare be attentive to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to the prayer of thy ſervants, who deſire to fear thy name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſervant this day, and grant him mercy in the ſight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

* 2 Kin. 25. 10.
* Dan. 9. 4.
* Deut. 4. 25, &c
* Deut. 30. 4.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes underſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Jeruſalem. 9 Nehemiah, to the grief of the enemies, cometh to Jeruſalem. 12 He vieweth ſecretly the ruines of the walls. 17 He inciteth the Jews to build in deſpite of the enemies.

AND it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeare of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I took up the wine, & gave *it* unto the king. Now I had not been *before time* ſad in his preſence.
2 Wherefore the king ſaid unto me, Why *is* thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſick? this *is* nothing *elſe* but ſorrow

462 row of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,
3 And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers sepulchres, *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?
4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.
5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah unto the city of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.
† Heb. wife. 6 And the king said unto me, (the † queen also sitting by him) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me, and I set him a time.
7 Moreover, I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governours beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah;
8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the kings forrest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.
9 ¶ Then I came to the governours beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters. (Now the king had sent captains of the army, and horsemen with me)
10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, heard *of it*, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.
11 So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three dayes.
12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me, neither told I *any* man what my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither *was there any* beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.
13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.
14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool: but *there was* no place for the beast *that was* under me to passe.
15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entred by the gate of the valley, and *so* returned.
16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told *it* to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.
17 ¶ Then said I unto them, Ye see the distresse that we *are* in, how Jerusalem *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproch.
18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the kings words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good *work*.
19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard *it*, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What *is* this thing that ye do? will ye rebell against the king?
20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memorial in Jerusalem.

CHAP. III.

1 *The names and order of them that builded the wall.*

THen Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they built the sheep-gate, they sanctified it, and set up the doores of it; even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, unto the tower of * Hananeel. * Jer. 31. 38.
2 And † next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri. † Heb. at his hand.
3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who *also* laid the beams thereof, and set up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.
4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.
5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.
6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son

ſon of Beſodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and ſet up the doores thereof, and the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governour on this ſide the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the ſon of Harhaiah, of the goldſmiths: next unto him alſo repaired Hananiah, the ſon of *one of* the apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Jeruſalem unto the broad wall.

‖ Or, left Jeruſalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the ſon of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jeruſalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the ſon of Harumaph, even over againſt his houſe: and next unto him repaired Hattuſh the ſon of Haſhabniah.

11 Malchijah the ſon of Harim, and Haſhub the ſon of Pahath-moab, repaired the † other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

† Heb. ſecond meaſure.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the ſon of Halohеſh, the ruler of the half part of Jeruſalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thouſand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the ſon of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallun the ſon of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the pool of * Siloah by the kings garden, and unto the ſtairs that go down from the city of David.

* John 9. 7.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſon of Azbuk, the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto *the place* over againſt the ſepulchres of David, and to the * pool *that was* made, and unto the houſe of the mighty.

* 2 Kin. 20. 20.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the ſon of Bani: next unto him repaired Haſhabiah, the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the ſon of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſon of Jeſhua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over againſt the going up to the armoury at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the ſon of ‖ Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning *of the wall* unto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high prieſt.

‖ Or, Zaccai.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the ſon of Urijah, the ſon of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, even to the end of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And after him repaired the prieſts, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Haſhub, over againſt their houſe: after him repaired Azariah the ſon of Maaſeiah, the ſon of Ananiah, by his houſe.

24 After him repaired Binnui the ſon of Henadad, another piece, from the houſe of Azariah, unto the turning *of the wall*, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the ſon of Uzai, over againſt the turning *of the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the kings high houſe, that *was* by the * court of the priſon: after him, Pedaiah the ſon of Paroſh.

* Jer. 32. 2.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in * ‖ Ophel, unto *the place* over againſt the water-gate toward the eaſt, and the tower that lieth out.

* 2 Chr. 27. 3. ‖ Or, the tower.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over againſt the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horſe-gate repaired the prieſts, every one over againſt his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſon of Immer, over againſt his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemaiah the ſon of Shechaniah, the keeper of the eaſt-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſon of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſixth ſon of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meſhullam the ſon of Berechiah, over againſt his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldſmiths ſon, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over againſt the gate Miphkad, & to the ‖ going up of the corner.

‖ Or, corner-chamber.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the ſheep-gate, repaired the goldſmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *While the enemies ſcoff, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the work.* 7 *Underſtanding the wrath and ſecrets of the enemy, he ſetteth a watch.* 13 *He armeth the labourers,* 19 *and giveth military precepts.*

But

464 BUt it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they † fortifie themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish, which are burnt?

† Heb. leave to themselves.

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone-wall.

4 Hear, O our God, for we are † despised: and turn their reproch upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

† Heb. despite.

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joyned together unto the half thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

7 ¶ But it came to passe *that* when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem † were made up, *and* that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

† Heb. ascended.

8 And conspired all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Jerusalem, and † to hinder it.

† Heb. to make an errour to it.

9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

‖ Or, That from all places ye must return to us.

12 And it came to passe that when the Jews which dwelt by them, came, they said unto us ten times, ‖ From all places, whence ye shall return unto us, *they will be upon you.*

† Heb. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

13 ¶ Therefore set I † in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the LORD *which is* great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons and your daughters, your wives and your houses.

15 And it came to passe, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, *that* the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers *were* behind all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded † by his side, and *so* builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

† Heb. on his loyns.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one farre from another.

20 In what place *therefore* ye heare the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

‖ Or, every one went with his weapon for water.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, ‖ *saving that* every one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Jews complain of their debt, morgage, and bondage.* 6 *Nehemiah rebuketh the usurers, and causeth them to make a covenant of restitution.* 14 *He forbeareth his own allowance, and keepeth hospitalitie.*

AND there was a great crie of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters *are* many: therefore we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat, and live.

3 *Some* also there were that said, We have

have morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters, to be servants; and *some* of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already*, neither *is it* in our power *to redeem them:* for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry, and these words.

† Heb. my heart consulted in me.

7 Then † I consulted with my self, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

* Levit. 25.48.

8 And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have * redeemed our brethren the Jews, *which were* sold unto the heathen; and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer*.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn. I pray you let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their olive-yards, and their houses, also the hundredth *part* of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oyl, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and

† Heb. empty, or void.

† emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governour in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year, even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve yeares, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour.

15 But the former governours that *had been* before me, were chargeable unto the people, & had taken of them bread & wine, beside fourty shekels of silver, yea even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants *were* gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, *there were* at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now *that* which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one ox, *and* six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 * Think upon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

* Chap. 13.22.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophesies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The work is finished to the terrour of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence passeth between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.

NOw it came to passe, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and *that* there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doores upon the gates)

2 That Sanballat, and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of Ono. But they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I *am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilest I leave it and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me foure times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein *was* written; It is reported among the heathen, & ‖ Gashmu saith *it*, *that* thou and the Jews think to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

‖ Or, Geshem, verse 2.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets

466 to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is* a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king, according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabeel, who *was* shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doores of the temple: for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who *is there* that *being* as I *am*, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophesie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and *that* they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproch me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to these their works, and on the prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twenty and fifth *day* of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe that when all our enemies heard *thereof*, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in those dayes the nobles of Judah † sent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

† Heb. multiplied their letters passing to Tobiah.

18 For *there were* many in Judah sworn unto him, because he *was* the son in law of Shechaniah the son of Arah; and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my ‖ words to him: *and* Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

‖ Or, matters.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah.* 5 *A register of the genealogy of them which came at the first out of Babylon,* 9 *of the people,* 39 *of the priests,* 43 *of the Levites,* 46 *of the Nethinims,* 57 *of Solomons servants,* 63 *and of the priests which could not find their pedegree.* 66 *The whole number of them with their substance.* 70 *Their oblations.*

NOw it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set up the doores, and the porters and the singers, and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: (for he *was* a faithfull man, and feared God above many)

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened, until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and barre *them*: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one *to be* over against his house.

4 Now the city *was* † large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houses *were* not builded.

† Heb. broad in spaces.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy: and I found a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

6 * These *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem, and to Judah, every one unto his city;

* Ezra 2.1, &c.

7 Who came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah; the number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel, *was this*;

‖ Or, Seraiah.

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred *and* eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and five.
14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.
15 The children of ‖ Binnui, six hundred fourty and eight.
16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.
17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.
18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.
19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.
20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.
21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.
23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.
24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelve.
25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninety and five.
26 The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.
27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
28 The men of ‖ Beth-azmaveth, fourty and two.
29 The men of ‖ Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred fourty and three.
30 The men of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.
31 The men of Michmas, an hundred and twenty and two.
32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.
33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.
34 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.
35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
36 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.
37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.
38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.
39 ¶ The priests: the children of * Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.
40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.
42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.
43 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‖ Hodevah, seventy and four.
44 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight.
45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.
46 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,
48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,
49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,
50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,
51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,
52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,
53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,
56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
57 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,
58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon.
60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.
61 * And these *were* they which went up *also* from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel.
62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fourty and two.
63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of

467

‖ Or, Bani.
‖ Or, Jora.
‖ Or, Gibbar.
‖ Or, Azmaveth.
‖ Or, Kirjath-arim.
* See verse 12.
* 1 Chro. 24.7.
‖ Or, Hodaviah, Ezra 2. 40. or, Judah, Ezra 3.9.
‖ Or, Ami.
* Ezra 2.59.
‖ Or, pedegree.

468 Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 Theſe ſought their regiſter *among* thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the prieſthood.

‖ Or, the governour. 65 And ‖ the Tirſhatha ſaid unto them, that they ſhould not eat of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood *up* a prieſt with Urim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourty and two thouſand three hundred and threeſcore,

67 Beſide their man-ſervants and their maid-ſervants, of whom *there were* ſeven thouſand three hundred thirty and ſeven: and they had two hundred fourty and five ſinging-men and ſinging-women.

68 Their horſes, ſeven hundred thirty and ſix: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

69 *Their* camels, four hundred thirty and five: ſix thouſand ſeven hundred and twenty aſſes.

† Heb. part. 70 ¶ And † ſome of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirſhatha gave to the treaſure, a thouſand drammes of gold, fifty baſons, five hundred and thirty prieſts garments.

71 And *ſome* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treaſure of the work, twenty thouſand drammes of gold, and two thouſand and two hundred pound of ſilver.

72 And *that* which the reſt of the people gave, *was* twenty thouſand drammes of gold, and two thouſand pound of ſilver, and threeſcore and ſeven prieſts garments.

73 So the prieſts, and the Levites, and the porters, and the ſingers, and *ſome* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Iſrael, dwelt in their cities; and when the ſeventh moneth came, the children of Iſrael *were* in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading and hearing the law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardneſſe of them to heare, and be inſtructed. 16 They keep the feaſt of tabernacles.

* Ezra 3.1. AND all * the people gathered themſelves together as one man, into the ſtreet that *was* before the water-gate, and they ſpake unto Ezra the * ſcribe, to bring the book of the law of Moſes, which the LORD had commanded to Iſrael.

2 And Ezra the prieſt brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could hear with underſtanding, upon the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth.

† Heb. that underſtood in hearing.

3 And he read therein before the ſtreet that *was* before the water-gate, † from the morning untill mid-day, before the men and the women, and thoſe that could underſtand: and the eares of all the people *were attentive* unto the book of the law.

† Heb. from the light.

4 And Ezra the ſcribe ſtood upon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpoſe, and beſide him ſtood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaſeiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Miſhael, and Malchiah, and Haſhum, and Haſhbadana, Zechariah, *and* Meſhullam.

† Heb. tower of wood.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the † ſight of all the people, (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people ſtood up:

† Heb. eyes.

6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD the great God: and all the people anſwered, Amen, amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, & worſhipped the LORD with *their* faces to the ground.

7 Alſo Jeſhua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaſeiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites cauſed the people to underſtand the law: and the people *ſtood* in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God diſtinctly, and gave the ſenſe, and cauſed *them* to underſtand the reading.

‖ Or, the governour. 9 ¶ And Nehemiah which *is* ‖ the Tirſhatha, and Ezra the prieſt the ſcribe, and the Levites that taught the people, ſaid unto all the people, This day *is* holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he ſaid unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the ſweet, and ſend portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for *this* day *is* holy unto our Lord: neither be you ſory, for the joy of the LORD is your ſtrength.

11 So the Levites ſtilled all the people, ſaying, Hold your peace, for the day *is* holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to ſend portions, and to make great mirth, becauſe they had underſtood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even ‖ to understand the words of the law.

‖ Or, that they might instruct

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * booths, in the feast of the seventh moneth:

† Heb. by the hand of.

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as *it is* written.

* Levit. 23.34. Deut. 16.13.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the dayes of Jeshua the son of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven dayes, and on the eighth day *was* † a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

† Heb. a restraint.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A solemn fast, and repentance of the people.* 4 *The Levites make a religious confession of Gods goodnesse, and their wickednesse.*

NOw in the twenty and fourth day of * this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

* Chap. 8.2.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

† Heb. strange children.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the ‖ stairs of the Levites, Jeshua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

‖ Or, scaffold.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand up *and* blesse the LORD your God for ever and ever; and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, *even* thou art LORD alone, * thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens with all their host, the earth and all *things* that *are* therein, the seas and all that *is* therein, and thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

* Genesis 1.1.

7 Thou *art* the LORD the God, who didst choose * Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of * Abraham:

* Genesis 11.31. and 12.1.

8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee, and madest a * covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give *it*, I *say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous:

* Genesis 17.5. * Genesis 15.6. * Genesis 12.7. and 15. 18. and 17.7,8.

9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea:

* Exod. 3.7. and 14.10.

10 And * shewedst signes and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as *it is* this day.

* Exod. 7,8,9, 10,12, and 14 chapters.

11 * And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the drie land, and their persecutours thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the * mighty waters.

* Exod. 14.21, 22.

* Exod. 15.10.

12 Moreover, thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

* Exod. 13.21.

13 * Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgements, and † true laws, good statutes and commandments:

* Exod. 19.20. and 20.1. † Heb. laws of truth.

14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

*Exo.16. 14,15.

15 And * gavest them bread from heaven, for their hunger, and * broughtest forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * go in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworn to give them.

* Exod. 17.6. Num.20. 9. &c. *Deuter. 1.8. † Heb. which thou hadst lift up thine hand to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments.

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of thy wonders that thou didst among

468 Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

‖ Or, the governour. 65 And ‖ the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood *up* a priest with Urim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,

67 Beside their man-servants and their maid-servants, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred fourty and five singing-men and singing-women.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

69 *Their* camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

† Heb. part. 70 ¶ And † some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure, a thousand drammes of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests garments.

71 And *some* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work, twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And *that* which the rest of the people gave, *was* twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities; and when the seventh moneth came, the children of Israel *were* in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading and hearing the law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardnesse of them to heare, and be instructed. 16 They keep the feast of tabernacles.

* Ezra 3.1. AND all * the people gathered themselves together as one man, into the street that *was* before the water-gate, and they spake

* Ezra 7.6. unto Ezra the * scribe, to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh moneth.

† Heb. that understood in hearing.

3 And he read therein before the street that *was* before the water-gate, † from the morning untill mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand: and the eares of all the people *were attentive* unto the book of the law.

† Heb. from the light.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, *and* Meshullam.

† Heb. tower of wood.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the † sight of all the people, (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood up:

† Heb. eyes.

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, & worshipped the LORD with *their* faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites caused the people to understand the law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused *them* to understand the reading.

‖ Or, the governour. 9 ¶ And Nehemiah which *is* ‖ the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day *is* holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for *this* day *is* holy unto our Lord: neither be you sory, for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day *is* holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even ‖ to understand the words of the law.

‖ Or, that they might instruct in the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * booths, in the feast of the seventh moneth:

† Heb. by the hand of. * Levit. 23.34. Deut. 16.13.

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as *it is* written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the dayes of Jeshua the son of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven dayes, and on the eighth day *was* † a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

† Heb. a restraint.

CHAP. IX.

1 A solemn fast, and repentance of the people. 4 The Levites make a religious confession of Gods goodnesse, and their wickednesse.

NOw in the twenty and fourth day of * this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

* Chap. 8.2.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

† Heb. strange children.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the ‖ stairs of the Levites, Jeshua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

‖ Or, scaffold.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand up *and* blesse the LORD your God for ever and ever; and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, *even* thou art LORD alone, * thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens with all their host, the earth and all *things* that *are* therein, the seas and all that *is* therein, and thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

* Genesis 1.1.

7 Thou *art* the LORD the God, who didst choose * Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of * Abraham:

* Genesis 11.31. and 12.1. * Genesis 17.5.

8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee, and madest a * covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give *it*, *I say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous:

* Genesis 15.6. * Genesis 12.7. and 15. 18. and 17.7,8.

9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea:

* Exod. 3.7. and 14.10.

10 And * shewedst signes and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as *it is* this day.

* Exod. 7,8,9, 10,12, and 14 chapters.

11 * And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the drie land, and their persecutours thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the * mighty waters.

* Exod. 14.21, 22. * Exod. 15.10.

12 Moreover, thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

* Exod. 13.21.

13 * Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgements, and † true laws, good statutes and commandments:

* Exod. 19.20. and 20.1. † Heb. laws of truth.

14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

* Exo. 16. 14,15.

15 And * gavest them bread from heaven, for their hunger, and * broughtest forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * go in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworn to give them.

* Exod. 17.6. Num. 20. 9. &c. * Deuter. 1.8. † Heb. which thou hadst lift up thine hand to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments.

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of thy wonders that thou didst among

470

mong them: but hardened their necks, and
* Numb. 14.4. in their rebellion appointed a captain, to
† Heb. a God of pardons. return to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God
ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow
to anger, and of great kindnesse, and for-
sookest them not.

* Exod. 32.4. 18 Yea, * when they had made them a
molten calf, and said, This *is* thy god that
brought thee up out of Egypt, and had
wrought great provocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies, for-
sookest them not in the wildernesse: the
* Exod. 13.22. Numbers 14.14. 1 Cor. 10.1. * pillar of the cloud departed not from them
by day, to lead them in the way; neither the
pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and
the way wherein they should go.

* Numb. 11.17. * Exod. 16.15. Joshua 5.12. 20 Thou gavest also thy * good spirit, to
instruct them, and withheldest not thy * man-
na from their mouth, and gavest them * wa-
ter for their thirst.

* Exod. 17.6. * Deut. 8.4. 21 Yea, fourty yeares didst thou sustain
them in the wildernesse *so that* they lacked
nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and
their feet swelled not.

* Num. 21.21, &c. 22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdomes
and nations, and didst divide them into cor-
ners: so they possessed the land of * Sihon,
and the land of the king of Heshbon, and
the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou
as the starres of heaven, and broughtest them
into the land, concerning which thou hadst
promised to their fathers, that they should go
in to possesse *it*.

24 So the children went in and possessed
the land, and thou subduedst before them the
inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and
gavest them into their hands, with their
kings, and the people of the land, that they
might do with them † as they would.

† Heb. according to their will ‖ Or, cisterns. † Heb. tree of food. 25 And they took strong cities, and a fat
land, and possessed houses full of all goods,
‖ wells digged, vineyards and olive-yards,
and † fruit-trees in abundance: so they did
eat, and were filled, and became fat, and de-
lighted themselves in thy great goodnesse.

* 1 Kings 19.10. 26 Nevertheless they were disobedient,
and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law
behind their backs, and slew thy * pro-
phets which testified against them to turn
them to thee, and they wrought great pro-
vocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into
the hand of their enemies, who vexed them:
and in the time of their trouble when they
cried unto thee, thou heardest *them* from hea-
ven; and according to thy manifold mercies,
thou gavest them saviours, who saved them
out of the hand of their enemies.

† Heb. they returned to do evil. 28 But after they had rest, † they did evil
again before thee: therefore leftest thou them
in the hand of their enemies, so that they had
the dominion over them: yet when they re-
turned and cried unto thee, thou heardest
them from heaven, and many times didst
thou deliver them, according to thy mercies;

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou
mightest bring them again unto thy law:
yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not
unto thy commandments, but sinned a-
gainst thy judgements (which if a man do,
he shall live in them) and † withdrew the
shoulder, and hardened their neck, and
would not heare.

† Heb. they gave a withdrawing shoulder. 30 Yet many yeares didst thou † forbear
them, and testifiedst * against them by thy
spirit † in thy prophets: yet would they not
give eare: therefore gavest thou them into
the hand of the people of the lands.

† Heb. Protract over them. * 2 Kings 17.13. 2 Chron. 36.15. † Heb. in the hand of thy prophets * Exod. 34.6,7. † Heb. weariesse. † Heb. what hath found us. 31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies
sake, thou didst not utterly consume them,
nor forsake them; for thou *art* a gracious
and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the
* mighty, and the terrible God, who keep-
est covenant and mercy; let not all the
† trouble seem little before thee, † that hath
come upon us, on our kings, on our princes,
and on our priests, and on our prophets, and
on our fathers, and on all thy people, since
the time of the kings of Assyria unto this
day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* just in all that is
brought upon us; for thou hast done right,
but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes,
our priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor
hearkened unto thy commandments, and
thy testimonies wherewith thou didst testifie
against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their
kingdome, and in thy great goodnesse that
thou gavest them, and in the large and fat
land which thou gavest before them, neither
turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we *are* servants this day, and
for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers,
to eat the fruit thereof, and the good there-
of, behold, we *are* servants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase unto the
kings whom thou hast set over us because of
our sins: also they have dominion over our
bodies, and over our cattel, at their pleasure,
and we *are* in great distresse.

38 And

† Heb. are at the ſealing, or ſealed.

38 And becauſe of all this, we make a ſure *covenant*, and write *it*; and our princes, Levites, *and* prieſts † ſeal *unto it*.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that ſealed the covenant.* 29 *The points of the covenant.*

† Heb. at the ſealings. ‖ Or, the governour.

NOw † thoſe that ſealed *were*, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirſhatha, the ſon of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Paſhur, Amariah, Malchijah,
4 Hattuſh, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meſhullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: theſe *were* the prieſts.

9 And the Levites: both Jeſhua the ſon of Azaniah, Binnui of the ſons of Henadad, Kadmiel;

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rehob, Haſhabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The chief of the people; Paroſh, Pahath-moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodijah, Haſhum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiaſh, Meſhullam, Hezir,
21 Meſhezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoſhea, Hananiah, Haſhub,
24 Hallohеſh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Haſhabnah, Maaſeiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

*Ezra 2. 28 ¶ *And the reſt of the people, the prieſts, the Levites, the porters, the ſingers, the Nethinims, and all they that had ſeparated themſelves from the people of the lands, unto the law of God, their wives, their ſons and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having underſtanding:

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entred into a curſe and into an oath, to walk in Gods law, which was given † by Moſes the ſervant of God, and to obſerve and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgements and his ſtatutes:

† Heb. by the hand of.

*Exod. 34.16. Deu. 7.3. 30 And that we would not give * our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our ſons:

31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the ſabbath-day, to ſell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the ſabbath, or on the holy-day: and *that* we would leave the * ſeventh year, and the *exaction of † every debt.

* Exod. 20.10. Levit. 23.3. Deut. 5.12. Cha. 23. 15, &c. * Levit. 25.4. * Deut. 15.2. † Heb. every hand.

32 Alſo we made ordinances for us, to charge our ſelves yearly with the third part of a ſhekel, for the ſervice of the houſe of our God,

33 For the ſhew-bread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt-offering, * of the ſabbaths, of the new-moons, for the ſet feaſts, and for the holy *things*, and for the ſin-offerings, to make an atonement for Iſrael, and *for* all the work of the houſe of our God.

* See Num. 28, and 29.

34 And we caſt the lots among the prieſts, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring *it* into the houſe of our God, after the houſes of our fathers, at times appointed, year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as *it is* written in the law:

35 And * to bring the firſt-fruits of our ground, and the firſt-fruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the houſe of the LORD:

* Exod. 23.19. Levit. 19.23.

36 Alſo the firſt-born of our ſons and of our cattel, (as *it is* written * in the law) and the firſtlings of our herds, & of our flocks, to bring to the houſe of our God, unto the prieſts that miniſter in the houſe of our God:

* Exod. 13.2.

37 * And *that* we ſhould bring the firſt-fruits of our dough, & our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine & of oyl, unto the prieſts, to the chambers of the houſe of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the ſame Levites might have the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

* Levit. 23.17. Numb. 15.19. and 18. 12. &c.

38 And the prieſt the ſon of Aaron, ſhall be with the Levites, * when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites ſhall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the houſe of our God, to the chambers, into the treaſure-houſe.

* Numb. 18.26.

39 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Levi, ſhall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oyl, unto the chambers, where *are* the veſſels of the ſanctuary, and the prieſts that miniſter, and the porters, and the ſingers: and we will not forſake the houſe of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man choſen by lot, dwell at Jeruſalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The reſidue dwell in other cities.*

472 AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jeruſalem: the reſt of the people alſo caſt lots, to bring one of ten, to dwell in Jeruſalem the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people bleſſed all the men, that willingly offered themſelves to dwell at Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in Jeruſalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his poſſeſſion in their cities, *to wit*, Iſrael, the prieſts, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſervants.

4 And at Jeruſalem dwelt *certain* of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin: of the children of Judah; Athaiah the ſon of Uzziah, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Amariah, the ſon of Shephatiah, the ſon of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez;

5 And Maaſeiah the ſon of Baruch, the ſon of Col-hozeh, the ſon of Hazaiah, the ſon of Adaiah, the ſon of Joiarib, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Shiloni.

6 All the ſons of Perez that dwelt at Jeruſalem, *were* four hundred threeſcore and eight valiant men.

7 And theſe *are* the ſons of Benjamin: Sallu the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Joed, the ſon of Pedaiah, the ſon of Kolaiah, the ſon of Maaſeiah, the ſon of Ithiel, the ſon of Jeſaiah.

8 And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the ſon of Zichri *was* their overſeer: and Judah the ſon of Senuah, *was* ſecond over the city.

10 Of the prieſts: Jedaiah the ſon of Joiarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah the ſon of Hilkiah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Zadok, the ſon of Meraioth, the ſon of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the houſe, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the ſon of Jeroham, the ſon of Pelaliah, the ſon of Amzi, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Paſhur, the ſon of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amaſhai, the ſon of Azareel, the ſon of Ahaſai, the ſon of Meſhillemoth, the ſon of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overſeer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the ſon of *one of* the great men. ‖ Or, the ſon of Haggedolim.

15 Alſo of the Levites: Shemaiah the ſon of Haſhub, the ſon of Azrikam, the ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſon of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, † *had* the overſight of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of God. † Heb. were over.

17 And Mattaniah the ſon of Micha, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Aſaph, *was* the principall to begin the thankſgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the ſecond among his brethren, and Abda the ſon of Shammua, the ſon of Galal, the ſon of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city, *were* two hundred fourſcore and four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred ſeventy and two. † Heb. at the gates.

20 ¶ And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the prieſts *and* the Levites, *were* in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and Ziha, & Giſpa *were* over the Nethinims. * See ch. 3.26. ‖ Or, the tower.

22 The overſeer alſo of the Levites at Jeruſalem, *was* Uzzi the ſon of Bani, the ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſon of Mattaniah, the ſon of Micha: of the ſons of Aſaph, the ſingers *were* over the buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

23 For *it was* the kings commandment concerning them, that ‖ a certain portion ſhould be for the ſingers, due for every day. ‖ Or, a ſure ordinance.

24 And Pethahiah the ſon of Meſhezabeel, of the children of Zerah the ſon of Judah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *ſome* of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba and *in* the villages thereof, and at Dibon and *in* the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel and *in* the villages thereof,

26 And at Jeſhua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazar-ſhual, and at Beer-ſheba and *in* the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachiſh and the fields thereof, at Azekah and *in* the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-ſheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children alſo of Benjamin ‖ from Geba, ‖ Or, of Geba.

‖ Or, to Michmaſh.

Geba, *dwelt* ‖ at Michmaſh, and Aija, and Beth-el, and *in* their villages,
32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,
33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,
34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,
35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftſmen.
36 And of the Levites, *were* diviſions *in* Judah *and* in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 The prieſts 8 and the Levites which came up with Zerubbabel. 10 The ſucceſſion of high prieſts. 22 Certain chief Levites. 27 The ſolemnitie of the dedication of the walls. 44 The offices of prieſts and Levites appointed in the temple.

* Ezra 2. 1.

NOw theſe *are* the * prieſts and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Jeſhua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,
2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattuſh,
3 ‖ Shechaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Meremoth,
4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abijah,
5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Maadiah, Bilgah,
6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,
7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah: theſe *were* the chief of the prieſts, and of their brethren in the dayes of Jeſhua.
8 Moreover the Levites: Jeſhua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, *and* Mattaniah, *which was* over ‖ the thankſgiving, he and his brethren.
9 Alſo Bakbukiah, and Unni, their brethren *were* over againſt them in the watches.
10 ¶ And Jeſhua begat Joiakim, Joiakim alſo begat Eliaſhib, & Eliaſhib begat Joiada,
11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.
12 And in the dayes of Joiakim, were prieſts, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:
13 Of Ezra, Meſhullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:
14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joſeph;
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meſhullam:
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:
19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Haſhabiah: of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.
22 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eliaſhib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, *were* recorded chief of the fathers: alſo the prieſts, to the reign of Darius the Perſian.
23 The ſons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, *were* written in the book of the *chronicles, even untill the dayes of Johanan the ſon of Eliaſhib.
24 And the chief of the Levites: Haſhabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeſhua the ſon of Kadmiel, with their brethren over againſt them, to praiſe *and* to give thanks according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over againſt ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meſhullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the ‖ threſholds of the gates.
26 Theſe *were* in the dayes of Joiakim the ſon of Jeſhua, the ſon of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the governour, and of Ezra the prieſt, the ſcribe.
27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jeruſalem, they ſought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jeruſalem, to keep the dedication with gladneſſe, both with thankſgivings, and with ſinging *with* cymbals, pſalteries, and with harps.
28 And the ſons of the ſingers gathered themſelves together, both out of the plain countrey round about Jeruſalem, and from the villages of Netophathi,
29 Alſo from the houſe of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the ſingers had builded them villages round about Jeruſalem.
30 And the prieſts and the Levites purified themſelves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies *of them that gave* thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:
32 And after them went Hoſhaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meſhullam,
34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,
35 And *certain* of the prieſts ſons with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the ſon of Jonathan, the ſon of Shemaiah, the ſon of Mattaniah, the ſon of Michaiah, the ſon of Zaccur, the ſon of Aſaph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the muſicall inſtruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the ſcribe before them.

‖ Or, Melicu, verſe 14.
‖ Or, Shebaniah, verſe 14.
‖ Or, Harim, verſe 15.
‖ Or, Meraioth, verſe 15.
‖ Or, Ginnethon, verſe 16.
‖ Or, Miniamin, verſe 17.
‖ Or, Moadiah, verſe 17.
‖ Or. Sallai, verſe 20.
‖ That is, the pſalmes of thankſgiving.

* 1 Chr. 9. 14, &c.

‖ Or, treaſuries, or, aſſemblies.

37 And

474 37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water-gate east ward.

38 And the other *company of them that gave* thanks, went over against *them*, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall:

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate; and they stood still in the prison-gate.

40 So stood the two *companies of them that gave* thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests; Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer: and the singers † sang loud, with Jezrahiah *their* overseer.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoyced; for God had made them rejoyce with great joy; the wives also and the children rejoyced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afarre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions ‖ of the law for the priests and Levites: † for Judah rejoyced for the priests and for the Levites † that waited.

‖ That is, appointed by the law.
† Heb. for the joy of Judah.
† Heb. that stood.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandment of David, *and* of Solomon his son.

* 1 Chr. 25, and 26.

46 For in the dayes of David * and Asaph, of old, *there were* chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

* 1 Chr. 25. 1, &c.

47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers, and the porters, every day his portion, and they ‖ sanctified *holy things* unto the Levites, * and the Levites sanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

‖ That is, set apart.
* Num. 18. 26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Upon the reading of the law, separation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his return causeth the chambers to be cleansed. 10 He reformeth the offices in the house of God, 15 the violation of the sabbath, 23 and the marriages with strange wives.

ON that day † they read in the book of Moses in the † audience of the people; and therein was found written, * that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

† Heb. there was read.
† Heb. eares.
* Deut. 23. 3.

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but * hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

* Num. 22. 5. Josh. 24. 9.

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliashib the priest, † having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, *was* allied unto Tobiah:

† Heb. being set over.

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oyl, († which was commanded *to be given* to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters) and the offerings of the priests.

† Heb. the commandment of the Levites.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeare of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and † after certain dayes ‖ obtained I leave of the king:

† Heb. at the end of dayes.
‖ Or, I earnestly requested.

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore, therefore I cast forth all the houshold-stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers; and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given *them*: for the Levites and the singers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their † place.

† Heb. standing.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oyl, unto the ‖ treasuries.

‖ Or, store-houses.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries,

ries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and ‖ their office *was* to distribute unto their brethren.

† Heb. at their hand.
† Heb. it was upon them.

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the ‖ offices thereof.

* Verse 22.
† Heb. kindnesses.
‖ Or, observations.

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Judah *some* treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: and I testified *against them* in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing *is* this that ye do, and profane the sabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and *some* of my servants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath-day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the sabbath.

† Heb. before the wall.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and *that* they should come *and* keep the gates, to sanctifie the sabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me according to the ‖ greatnesse of thy mercy.

‖ Or, multitude.

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Jews *that* † had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

† Heb. had made to dwell with them.

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and † could not speak in the Jews language, but according to the language † of each people.

† Heb. they discerned not to speak.
† Heb. of people and people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ cursed them, and smote certain of them, & pluckt off their hair, and made them swear by God, *saying*, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons or for your selves.

‖ Or, reviled them.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: * nevertheless, even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

* 1 Kin. 11. 1, &c.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgresse against our God in marrying strange wives?

28 And *one* of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, *was* son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

† Heb. for the defilings

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his businesse:

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the first-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

The book of ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ahasuerus maketh royall feasts.* 10 *Vashti sent for, refuseth to come.* 13 *Ahasuerus by the counsel of Memucan, maketh the decree of his soveraignty.*

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, *over* an hundred and seven and twentie provinces)

2 *That* in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdome, which *was* in Shushan the palace,

3 In the third yeare of his reigne, he made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces *being* before him.

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent majestie, many dayes, even an hundred and fourescore dayes.

5 And

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people *that were* † present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace,

† Heb. found.

6 *Where were* white, green, and ‖ blue *hangings*, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple, to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were of* gold, and silver, upon a pavement ‖ of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

‖ Or, violet.

‖ Or, of porphyre, and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, † according to the state of the king.

† Heb. wine of the kingdome. † Heb. according to the hand of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women, *in* the royall house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven ‖ chamberlains, that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

‖ Or, eunuchs.

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king, with the crown royall, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* † fair to look on.

† Heb. good of countenance.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the kings commandment † by *his* chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

† Heb. which was by the hand of his eunuchs.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise-men, which knew the times, (for so *was* the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement:

14 And the next unto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the * seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the kings face, *and* which sat the first in the kingdome)

* Ezra 7. 14.

15 † What shall we do unto the queen Vashti, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlains?

† Heb. What to do.

16 And Memucan answered before the king, and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the king, let there go a royall commandment † from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royall estate † unto another that is better then she.

† Heb. If it be good with the king. † Heb. from before him. † Heb. that it passe not away. † Heb. unto her companion.

20 And when the kings decree which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

† Heb. was good in the eyes of the king.

21 And the saying † pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

† Heb. that one should publish it according to the language of his people.

22 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and † that *it* should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

1 *Out of the choice of virgins, a queen is to be chosen.* 5 *Mordecai the nursing father of Esther.* 8 *Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest.* 12 *The manner of purification, and going in to the king.* 15 *Esther best pleasing the king, is made queen.* 21 *Mordecai discovering a treason, is recorded in the chronicles.*

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants, that ministred unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king.

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, † unto the custody of ‖ Hege the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given *them*:

† Heb. unto the hand. ‖ Or, Hegai, vers. 8.

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king,

king, be queen in ſtead of Vaſhti. And the thing pleaſed the king, and he did ſo.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shuſhan the palace, there was a certain Jew, whoſe name *was* Mordecai, the ſon of Jair, the ſon of Shimei, the ſon of Kiſh, a Benjamite:

6 * Who had been carried away from Jeruſalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he † brought up Hadaſſah (that *is* Eſther) his uncles daughter, for ſhe had neither father nor mother, and the maid *was* † fair and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shuſhan the palace, to the cuſtody of Hegai, that Eſther was brought alſo unto the kings houſe, to the cuſtody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleaſed him, and ſhe obtained kindneſſe of him, and he ſpeedily gave her her things for purification, with † ſuch things as belonged to her, and ſeven maidens, *which were* meet to be given her, out of the kings houſe, and † he preferred her and her maids, unto the beſt *place* of the houſe of the women.

10 Eſther had not ſhewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that ſhe ſhould not ſhew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens houſe, † to know how Eſther did, and what ſhould become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maids turn was come, to go in to king Ahaſuerus, after that ſhe had been twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women, (for ſo were the dayes of their purifications accompliſhed, *to wit*, ſix moneths with oyl of myrrhe, and ſix moneths with ſweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came *every* maiden unto the king; whatſoever ſhe deſired was given her, to go with her out of the houſe of the women, unto the kings houſe.

14 In the evening ſhe went, and on the morrow ſhe returned into the ſecond houſe of the women, to the cuſtody of Shaaſhgaz, the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: ſhe came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that ſhe were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Eſther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to go in unto the king, ſhe required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain, the keeper of the women appointed: and Eſther obtained favour in the ſight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Eſther was taken unto king Ahaſuerus, into his houſe royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the ſeventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Eſther above all the women, and ſhe obtained grace and ‖ favour † in his ſight, more then all the virgins; ſo that he ſet the royall crown upon her head, and made her queen in ſtead of Vaſhti.

18 Then the king made a great feaſt unto all his princes and his ſervants, *even* Eſthers feaſt, and he made a † releaſe to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the ſtate of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the ſecond time, then Mordecai ſat in the kings gate.

20 Eſther had not *yet* ſhewed her kindred, nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Eſther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when ſhe was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In thoſe dayes (while Mordecai ſat in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, ‖ Bigthan and Tereſh, of thoſe which kept † the doore, were wroth, and ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus.

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told *it* unto Eſther the queen, and Eſther certified the king *thereof*, in Mordecai's name.

23 And when inquiſition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Haman advanced by the king, and deſpiſed by Mordecai, ſeeketh revenge upon all the Jews.* 7 *He caſteth lots.* 8 *He obtaineth by calumniation, a decree of the king to put the Jews to death.*

AFter theſe things did king Ahaſuerus promote Haman the ſon of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and ſet his ſeat above all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings ſervants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman:

* 2 Kings 24. 15. 2 Chron. 36. 10. Jer. 24. 1.

† Heb. nouriſhed.

† Heb. fair of form and good of countenance.

† Heb. her portions.

† Heb. he changed her.

† Heb. to know the peace.

‖ Or, kindneſſe.

† Heb. before him.

† Heb. reſt.

‖ Or, Bigthana, Chap. 6. 2.

† Heb. the threſhold.

478 man; for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the kings servants, which *were* in the kings gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandment?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand; for he had told them that he *was* a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews, that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, *even* the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that *is* the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeare of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth *moneth*, that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdome, and their laws *are* diverse from all people, neither keep they the kings laws; therefore it *is* not † for the kings profit to suffer them.

† Heb. meet, or equall.

9 If it please the king, let it be written † that they may be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the businesse, to bring *it* into the kings treasuries.

† Heb. to destroy them.

† Heb. weigh.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, & gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews ‖ enemy.

‖ Or, oppressour.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver *is* given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

‖ Or, secretaries.

12 Then were the kings ‖ scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province according to the writing thereof, and *to* every people after their language; in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink, but the citie Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews. 4 Esther understanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and adviseth her to undertake the suit. 10 She excusing her self, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a fast, undertaketh the suit.

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province whithersoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping and wailing, and † many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

† Heb. sackcloth and ashes were laid under many.

4 ¶ So Esthers maids and her † chamberlains came and told *it* her. Then was the queen exceedingly grieved; and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received *it* not.

† Heb. eunuchs.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlains, † whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

† Heb. whom he had set before her.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city, which *was* before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Esther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that

that ſhe ſhould go in unto the king, to make ſupplication unto him, and to make requeſt before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Eſther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Eſther ſpake unto Hatach, & gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the kings ſervants and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whoſoever, whether man or woman, ſhall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put *him* to death, except ſuch to whom the king ſhall hold out the golden ſceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king, theſe thirtie dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Eſthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to anſwer Eſther, Think not with thy ſelf that thou ſhalt eſcape in the kings houſe, more then all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdeſt thy peace at this time, *then* ſhall there † enlargement and deliverance ariſe to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhall be deſtroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for *ſuch* a time as this?

† Heb. reſpiration.

15 ¶ Then Eſther bade *them* return Mordecai *this anſwer*,

16 Go, gather together all the Jews *that are* † preſent in Shuſhan, and faſt ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes, night or day: I alſo and my maidens will faſt likewiſe, and ſo will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law; and if I periſh, I periſh.

† Heb. found.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Eſther had commanded him.

† Heb. paſſed.

CHAP. V.

1 Eſther adventuring on the kings favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden ſceptre, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the king in her ſuit, inviteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his advancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counſel of Zereſh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallows.

NOw it came to paſſe on the third day, that Eſther put on *her* royall *apparel*, and ſtood in the inner court of the kings houſe, over againſt the kings houſe: and the king ſat upon his royall throne in the royall houſe, over againſt the gate of the houſe.

2 And it was ſo when the king ſaw Eſther the queen ſtanding in the court, *that* ſhe obtained favour in his ſight: and the king held out to Eſther the golden ſceptre that *was* in his hand: ſo Eſther drew neare and touched the top of the ſceptre.

3 Then ſaid the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Eſther? and what *is* thy requeſt? it ſhall be even given thee, to the half of the kingdome.

4 And Eſther anſwered, If *it ſeem* good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king ſaid, Cauſe Haman to make haſte, that he may do as Eſther hath ſaid. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king ſaid unto Eſther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition? and it ſhall be granted thee: and what *is* thy requeſt? even to the half of the kingdome it ſhall be performed.

7 Then anſwered Eſther, and ſaid, My petition, and my requeſt *is*;

8 If I have found favour in the ſight of the king, and if it pleaſe the king to grant my petition, and † to perform my requeſt, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I ſhall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath ſaid.

† Heb. to do.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, joyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman ſaw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he ſtood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation againſt Mordecai.

10 Nevertheleſſe, Haman refrained himſelf, and when he came home, he ſent and † called for his friends, and Zereſh his wife.

† Heb. cauſed to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all *the things* wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and ſervants of the king.

12 Haman ſaid moreover, Yea, Eſther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that ſhe had prepared, but my ſelf; and to morrow am I invited unto her alſo with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, ſo long as I ſee Mordecai the Jew ſitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then ſaid Zereſh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a † gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow ſpeak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet.

† Heb. tree.

And

480 And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallows to be made.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahasuerus reading in the chronicles of the good service done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman coming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, unawares giveth counsel that he might do him honour. 12 Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall destinie.

† Heb. the kings sleep fled away.

ON that night † could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

‖ Or, Bigthan, Chap. 2. 21.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the † doore, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

† Heb. threshold.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in the court? (Now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak unto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him)

5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

† Heb. in whose honour the king delighteth.

6 So Haman came in: and the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man † whom the king delighteth to honour? (Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more then to my self?)

† Heb. in whose honour the king delighteth.

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,

† Heb. let them bring the royall apparel.

8 † Let the royall apparel be brought † which the king *useth* to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royall which is set upon his head:

† Heb. wherewith the king clotheth himself.

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may aray the man *withall* whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

† Heb. cause him to ride.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparel, and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the kings gate: † let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

† Heb. suffer not a whit to fall.

11 Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends, every *thing* that had befallen him. Then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai *be* of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her own life and her peoples. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The king in his anger understanding of the gallows, which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

† Heb. to drink.

SO the king and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again to Esther, on the second day, at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? and it shall be performed *even* to the half of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

† Heb. that they should destroy and kill, and cause to perish.

4 For we are sold, I and my people, † to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the kings damage.

† Heb. whose heart hath filled him.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he? and where is he † that durst presume in his heart to do so?

† Heb. The man adversary.

6 And Esther said, † The adversary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the king and the queen.

‖ Or, at the presence of.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace-garden; and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen: for he

he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

† Heb. with me.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also the † gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

† Heb. tree.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Mordecai is advanced.* 3 *Esther moveth suit to reverse Hamans letters.* 9 *Ahasuerus granteth to the Jews to defend themselves.* 15 *Mordecai's honour, and the Jews joy.*

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews enemy unto Esther the queen; and Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he *was* unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears, to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

† Heb. and she wept and besought him.

4 Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing *seem* right before the king, and I *be* pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse † the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to destroy the Jews which *are* in all the kings provinces:

† Heb. the device. ‖ Or, who wrote.

6 For how can I † endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

† Heb. be able that I may see.

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews. 481

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seal *it* with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, * may no man reverse.

* See chap. 1. 19.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time in the third moneth (that *is* the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth *day* thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which *are* from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty & seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the kings ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews, which *were* in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and province, that would assault them, *both* little ones and women, *and to take* the spoil of them for a prey:

12 Upon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandment to be given in every province, *was* † published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day, to avenge themselves on their enemies.

† Heb. revealed

14 *So* the posts that rode upon mules *and* camels went out, being hastened and pressed on by the kings commandment; and the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king, in royall apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple; and the city of Shushan rejoyced and was glad:

‖ Or, violet.

16 The Jews had light and gladnesse, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy

482 and gladneſſe, a feaſt and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Jews (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai, helping them) ſlay their enemies, with the ten ſons of Haman. 12 Ahaſuerus at the requeſt of Eſther, granteth another day of ſlaughter, and Hamans ſons to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made feſtivall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the ſame, when the kings commandment and his decree drew neare to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews gathered themſelves together in their cities, throughout all the provinces of the king Ahaſuerus, to lay hand on ſuch as ſought their hurt; and no man could withſtand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

† Heb. thoſe which did the buſineſſe that belonged to the king.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Jews: becauſe the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings houſe, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

† Heb. according to their will.

5 Thus the Jews ſmote all their enemies with the ſtroke of the ſword, and ſlaughter and deſtruction, and did † what they would unto thoſe that hated them.

6 And in Shuſhan the palace the Jews ſlew and deſtroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parſhandatha, and Dalphon, and Aſpatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, & Aridatha,

9 And Parmaſhta, and Ariſai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten ſons of Haman the ſon of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, ſlew they; but on the ſpoil laid they not their hand.

† Heb. came.

11 On that day, the number of thoſe that were ſlain in Shuſhan the palace, † was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king ſaid unto Eſther the queen, The Jews have ſlain and deſtroyed five hundred men in Shuſhan the palace, and the ten ſons of Haman; what have they done in the reſt of the kings provinces? now what *is* thy petition? & it ſhall be granted thee: or what *is* thy requeſt further? & it ſhall be done

† Heb. let men hang.

13 Then ſaid Eſther, If it pleaſe the king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shuſhan, to do to morrow alſo according unto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten ſons be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it ſo to be done; and the decree was given at Shuſhan, and they hanged Hamans ten ſons.

15 For the Jews that *were* in Shuſhan, gathered themſelves together on the fourteenth day alſo of the moneth Adar, and ſlew three hundred men at Shuſhan, but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that *were* in the kings provinces, gathered themſelves together, and ſtood for their lives, and had reſt from their enemies, and ſlew of their foes ſeventy and five thouſand; but they laid not their hands on the prey.

† Heb. in it.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the ſame, reſted they, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

18 But the Jews that *were* at Shuſhan, aſſembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the ſame they reſted, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day of* gladneſſe and feaſting, and a good day, and of ſending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote theſe things, and ſent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahaſuerus, *both* nigh and farre,

21 To ſtabliſh *this* among them, that they ſhould keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the ſame yearly:

22 As the dayes wherein the Jews reſted from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned unto them from ſorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they ſhould make them dayes of feaſting and joy, and of ſending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them.

24 Becauſe Haman the ſon of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had deviſed againſt the Jews to deſtroy them, and had caſt Pur (that *is*, the lot)

to † consume them, and to destroy them:

†Heb. crush.

25 But † when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

† Heb. when she came

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and *of that* which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

‖ That is, lot.

27 The Jews ordained and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joyned themselves unto them, so as it should not † fail, that they would keep these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every yeare:

† Heb. Passe.

28 And that these dayes *should be* remembred, and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and that these dayes of Purim should not † fail from among the Jews, nor the memoriall of them † perish from their seed.

†Heb. Passe. †Heb. be ended

29 Then Esther the queen the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew wrote with † all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

†Heb. all streng h.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm these dayes of Purim in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Esther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had decreed † for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

†Heb. for their souls.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahasuerus his greatnesse.* 3 *Mordecai's advancement.*

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and *upon* the isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the king † advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

†Heb. made him great.

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

The book of JOB.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holinesse, riches, and religious care of Job for his children.* 6 *Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leave to tempt Job.* 13 *Understanding of the losse of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesseth God.*

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whose name *was* Job, and that man was * perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

* Chap. 2. 3.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she asses, and a very great ‖ household; so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the east.

‖ Or, cattel. ‖ Or, husbandry. †Heb. sons of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted in *their* houses, every one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of *their* feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings *according* to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and * cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job † continually.

* 1 Kings 21. 10, 13 † Heb. all the dayes.

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and † Satan came also † among them.

† Heb. the adversary. † Heb. in the midst of them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From * going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

* 1 Pet. 5. 8.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, † Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eschewech evil?

†Heb. Hast thou set thy heart on.

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his ‖ substance is increased in the land.

‖ Or, cattel.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curse thee to thy face.

† Heb. if he curse thee not to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath *is* in thy † power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

† Heb. hand.

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his sons and his daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away, yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

‖ Or, A great fire.

17 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and † fell upon the camels, & have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

† Heb. rushed.

18 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind † from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

† Heb. from aside, &c.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his ‖ mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

‖ Or, robe.

21 And said, * Naked came I out of my mother's wombe, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD.

* Eccles 5. 15. 1. Tim. 6. 7.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor ‖ charged God foolishly.

‖ Or, attributed folly to God.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leave to tempt Job. 7 He smiteth him with sore boyls. 9 Job reproveth his wife, moving him to curse God. 11 His three friends condole with him in silence.

AGain there was a day, when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And * Satan answered the LORD and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

* Chap. 1. 7.

3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, * a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, † to destroy him without cause.

* Chap. 1. 1, 8.

† Heb. to swallow him up.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skinne for skinne, yea all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand; ‖ but save his life.

‖ Or, onely.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boyls, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withall; and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: what? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven dayes and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Job curseth the day and services of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.

After

AFter this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job † spake, and said,

3 *Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man-child conceived.

4 Let that day be darkneſſe, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light ſhine upon it.

5 Let darkneſſe and the ſhadow of death ‖ ſtain it, let a cloud dwell upon it, ‖ let the blackneſſe of the day terrifie it.

6 *As for* that night, let darkneſſe ſeiſe upon it, ‖ let it not be joyned unto the dayes of the yeare, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Lo, let that night be ſolitarie, let no joyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curſe it that curſe the day, who are ready to raiſe up ‖ their mourning.

9 Let the ſtarres of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light but *have* none, neither let it ſee † the dawning of the day:

10 Becauſe it ſhut not up the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid ſorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* give up the ghoſt when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breaſts that I ſhould ſuck?

13 For now ſhould I have lien ſtill, and been quiet, I ſhould have ſlept; then had I been at reſt;

14 With kings and counſellers of the earth, which built deſolate places for themſelves:

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houſes with ſilver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants *which* never ſaw light.

17 There the wicked ceaſe *from* troubling: and there the † weary be at reſt.

18 *There* the priſoners reſt together, they heare not the voice of the oppreſſour.

19 The ſmall and great are there, and the ſervant *is* free from his maſter.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in miſery, and life unto the bitter *in* ſoul?

21 Which † long for death, but it *cometh* not, and dig for it more then for hid treaſures?

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can find the grave?

23 *Why is light given* to a man whoſe way is hid, * & whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my ſighing cometh † before I eat, & my rorings are poured out like the waters.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

26 I was not in ſafety, neither had I reſt, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods judgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearfull viſion, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered and ſaid,

2 *If* we aſſay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but † who can withhold himſelf from ſpeaking?

3 Behold, thou haſt inſtructed many, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou haſt ſtrengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou fainteſt; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not *this* thy fear, thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightneſſe of thy wayes?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* periſhed, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have ſeen, * they that plow iniquity, and ſow wickedneſſe, reap the ſame.

9 By the blaſt of God they periſh, and ‖ by the breath of his noſtrils are they conſumed.

10 The roring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11 The old lion periſheth for lack of prey, and the ſtout lions whelps are ſcattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † ſecretly brought to me, and mine eare received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the viſions of the night, when deep ſleep falleth on men,

14 Fear † came upon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to ſhake.

15 Then a ſpirit paſſed before my face, the hair of my fleſh ſtood up.

16 It ſtood ſtill, but I could not diſcern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖ *there was* ſilence, and I heard a voice, *ſaying*,

17 Shall mortall man be more juſt then God? ſhall a man be more pure then his maker?

† Heb. anſwered
* Chap. 10.18, 19. Jer. 20, 14.
‖ Or, challenge it.
‖ Or, let them terrifie it as thoſe who have a bitter day.
‖ Or, let it not rejoyce among the dayes.
‖ Or a leviathan.
† Heb. the eyelids of the morning.
† Heb. v caried in ſtrength.
† Heb. wait.
* Chap. 19.8.
† Heb. before my meat.
† Heb. a word.
† Heb. who can refrain from words?
† Heb. the bowing knees.
* Prov. 22.8. Hoſ. 10, 13.
‖ That is, by his anger, as Iſa. 30. 33.
† Heb. by ſtealth.
† Heb. met me.
† Heb. the multitude of my bones.
‖ Or, I heard a ſtil voice

486

* Chap. 15. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 4 ‖ Or, nor in his angels in whom he put light. * 2 Cor. 5. 1. †Heb. beaten in pieces.

18 Behold, he * put no trust in his servants; ‖ and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much lesse *on* them that dwell in * houses of clay, whose foundation *is* in the dust, *which* are crushed before the moth?

20 They are † destroyed from morning to evening; they perish for ever without any regarding *it*.

21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them, go away? they die, even without wisdome.

CHAP. V.

1 The bane of inconsideration. 5 The end of the wicked is misery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

‖ Or, look.

CAll now, if there be any that will answer thee, and to which of the saints wilt thou ‖ turn?

‖ Or, indignation.

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ‖ envy slayeth the silly one.

‖ Or, iniquity.

3 I have seen the foolish † taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

† Heb. the sons of the burning coal lift up to fly.

4 His children are farre from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.

* Chap. 9. 10. Psal. 72. 18. Rom. 11. 33.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robbers swalloweth up their substance.

† Heb. and there is no search.

6 Although † affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground;

† Heb. till there be no number.

7 Yet man is borne unto ‖ trouble, as † the sparks flie upward.

† Heb. out-places.

8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

* 1. Sam. 2, 7. Psal. 113. 7.

9 * Which doeth great things † and unsearchable; marvellous things † without number.

*Nehem. 4. 15. Psal. 33. 10. Isa. 8, 10.

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields:

‖ Or, cannot perform any thing.

11 * To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

* 1 Cor. 3. 19.

12 * He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands ‖ cannot perform *their* enterprise.

* Deut. 28. 29.

13 * He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

‖ Or, runne into.

14 * They ‖ meet with darknesse in the daytime, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

* Psal. 107. 42.

15 But he saveth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 * Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:

* Prov. 3. 12. Heb. 12. 5 James 1. 12. Rev. 3. 19.

18 * For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

* Deut. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6. Isa. 30. 26. Hos. 6. 1.

19 * He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death; and in warre, from the power of the sword.

* Psal. 91. 3. † Heb. from the hands.

21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

‖ Or, when the tongue scourgeth.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

* Hos. 2. 18.

23 * For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

‖ Or, that peace is thy tabernacle.

24 And thou shalt know ‖ that thy tabernacle *shall be* in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not sinne.

‖ Or, earr.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed *shall be* ‖ great, and thine offspring as the grasse of the earth.

‖ Or, much.

26 Thou shalt come to *thy* grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn † cometh in, in his season.

† Heb. ascendeth.

27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it *is*; heare it, and know thou *it* † for thy good.

† Heb. for thy selfe.

CHAP. VI.

1 Job sheweth that his complaints are not causelesse. 8 He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort. 14 He reproveth his friends of unkindnesse.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 Oh that my grief were throughly weighed, and my calamity † laid in the balances together!

† Heb. lifted up

3 For now it would be heavier then the sand of the sea: therefore ‖ my words are swallowed up.

‖ That is, I want words to expresse my grief.

4 * For the arrowes of the Almighty *are* within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrours of God do set themselves in aray against me.

* Psal. 38. 2.

5 Doth the wild asse bray † when he hath grasse? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

† Heb. at grasse

6 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without salt? or is there *any* taste in the white of an egge?

7 The things *that* my soul refused to touch, *are* as my sorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might have my request! and that God would grant *me* † the thing that I long for!

† Heb. my expectation.

9 Even that it would please God to destroy

stroy me; that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet have comfort, yea, I would harden myself in sorrow; let him not spare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my strength, that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh † of brasse?

† Heb. brasen.

13 *Is* not my help in me? and is wisdome driven quite from me?

† Heb. to him that melteth.

14 † To him that is afflicted pity *should be* shewed from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the stream of brooks they passe away:

16 Which are blackish by reason of the ice, *and* wherein the snow is hid:

† Heb. they are cut off.

17 What time they wax warm, † they vanish: when it is hot, they are † consumed out of their place.

† Heb. in the heat thereof.

18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.

† Heb. exanguished.

19 The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.

‖ Or, for now ye are like to them.

21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing; ye see *my* casting down, and are afraid.

Heb. to it.

22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your substance?

† Heb. not.

23 Or, deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which *are* as wind?

†Heb. ye cause to fall upon

27 Yea, † ye overwhelm the fatherlesse, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.

† Heb. before your face.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me; for *it is* † evident unto you, if I lie.

‖ That is, in this matter.

29 Return I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousnesse *is* ‖ in it.

†Heb. my palate.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot † my taste discern perverse things?

CHAP. VII.

1 Iob excuseth his desire of death, 12 He complaineth of his own restlessenesse, and Gods watchfulnesse.

IS *there* not † an appointed time to man upon earth? *are not* his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?

487

† Or, a warfare.

2 As a servant † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward of* his work:

† Heb. gapeth after.

3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and † the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

† Heb. the evening be measured

5 My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust, my skinne is broken, and become lothsome.

6 * My dayes are swifter then a weavers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

* Chap. 16.22. Psal. 90.6 and 102. 11. and 103.15. and 144. 4. Isa. 40.6. Iames 4. 14.

7 O remember that my life *is* wind: mine eye † shall no more ‖ see good.

† Heb. shall not return. ‖ To see, that is, to enjoy.

8 The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no *more*: thine eyes *are* upon me and I *am* not.

9 *As* the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave, shall come up no *more*.

10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth; I will speak in the anguish of my spirit, I will complain in the bitternesse of my soul.

* That is, I can live no longer.

12 *Am* I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions:

15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, *and* death rather † then my life.

†Heb. then my bones.

16 I loathe *it*, I would not live alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.

17 * What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

* Psal. 8.4. and 144. 3. Heb. 2.6.

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him every morning, *and* try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

20 I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to my self?

21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou

488 thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I *shall* not *be*.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth Gods justice, in dealing with men according to their works. 8 He alledgeth antiquity to prove the certain destruction of the hypocrite. 20 He applieth Gods just dealing to Job.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these *things?* and *how long shall* the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong wind?

* Deut. 32.4. 2 Chro. 19.7. Dan.9. 14. 3 *Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

† Heb. in the hand of their transgression. 4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away † for their transgression:

* Chap. 22.23. 5 * If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty;

6 If thou *wert* pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

* Deut. 4.32. 8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy self to the search of their fathers.

* Gen. 47.9. 1 Chron. 29.15, Chap. 7. 6. Psal. 39. 5. and 144. 4. 9 (For *we *are but of* yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes upon earth *are* a shadow)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

†Heb. not. 11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

* Psal. 129.6. Jer.17.6. 12 * Whilest it *is* yet in his greennesse, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the * hypocrites hope shall perish:

* Chap. 11.20. and 18. 14. 14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust *shall be* † a spiders web.

Psal.112 10. Prov.10. 28. 15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

† Heb. a spiders house. 16 He *is* green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee.

† Heb. take the ungodly by the hand. 19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect *man*, neither will he † help the evil-doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with † rejoycing.

† Heb. shouting for joy. 22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling-place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

† Heb. shall not be.

CHAP. IX.

1 Job acknowledging Gods justice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THen Job answered and said,

2 I know *it is* so of a truth: but how should * man be just ‖ with God?

* Psal. 143.2. ‖ Or, before God. 3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 *He is* wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not, which overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not: and sealeth up the starres.

* Gen.1. 6. † Heb. heights. * Chap. 38.31, &. Amos 5. 8. † Heb. Ash, Ceſil, and Cimah. *Chap.5. 9. * Isa. 45.9. Jer.18.6. Rom.9. 20. † Heb. who can turn him away? † Heb. helpers of pride, or strength. 8 * Which alone spreadeth out the heavens: & treadeth upon the † waves of the sea.

9 *Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south.

10 * Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers do stoup under him.

14 How much lesse shall I answer him, *and* choose out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answer, *but* I would make supplication to my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me; *yet* would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If *I speak* of strength, lo, *he is* strong: and if of judgement, who shall set me a time *to plead?*

20 If I justifie my self, mine own mouth shall condemn me: *if I say*, I *am* perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not

not know my ſoul: I would deſpiſe my life.
22 This *is* one *thing*, therefore I ſaid *it*, he deſtroyeth the perfect and the wicked.
23 If the ſcourge ſlay ſuddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.
24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?
25 Now my dayes are ſwifter then a poſt: they flee away, they ſee no good.
† Heb. ſhips of deſire. ‖ Or, ſhips of Ebch. 26 They are paſſed away as the †‖ ſwift ſhips; as the eagle *that* haſteth to the prey.
27 If I ſay, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heavineſſe, and comfort *my ſelf*:
28 I am afraid of all my ſorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.
29 *If* I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?
30 If I waſh my ſelf with ſnow-water, & make my hands never ſo clean;
‖ Or, make me to be abhorred. 31 Yet ſhalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes ſhall ‖ abhorre me.
32 For *he is* not a man as I *am*, *that* I ſhould anſwer him, *and* we ſhould come together in judgement.
† Heb. one that ſhould argue. ‖ Or, umpire. 33 Neither is there † any ‖ dayes-man betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.
34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me.
† Heb. but I am not ſo with my ſelf. 35 *Then* would I ſpeak, and not fear him; † but *it is* not ſo with me.

CHAP. X.

1 *Job, taking liberty of complaint, expoſtulateth with God about his afflictions.* 18 *He complaineth of life, & craveth a little eaſe before death.*

‖ Or, cut off while I live. MY ſoul is ‖ weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my ſelf; I will ſpeak in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.
2 I will ſay unto God, Do not condemn me; ſhew me wherefore thou contendeſt with me.
3 *Is it* good unto thee, that thou ſhouldeſt oppreſſe? that thou ſhouldeſt deſpiſe † the work of thine hands; and ſhine upon the counſel of the wicked?
† Heb. the labour of thine hands. 4 Haſt thou eyes of fleſh? or ſeeſt thou as man ſeeth?
5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeares as mans dayes,
† Heb. It is upon thy knowledge. 6 That thou enquireſt after mine iniquitie, and ſearcheſt after my ſinne?
† Heb. took pains about me. 7 † Thou knoweſt that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.
8 Thine hands † have made me and faſhioned me together round about; yet thou doſt deſtroy me.
9 Remember, I beſeech thee, that thou haſt made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into duſt again?
* Pſal. 139. 14, 15, 16. 10 * Haſt thou not poured me out as milk, and cruddled me like cheeſe?
† Heb. hedged. 11 Thou haſt clothed me with skinne and fleſh, & haſt † fenced me with bones & ſinews.
12 Thou haſt granted me life and favour, and thy viſitation hath preſerved my ſpirit.
13 And theſe *things* haſt thou hid in thine heart: I know that this *is* with thee.
14 If I ſinne, then thou markeſt me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquitie.
15 If I be wicked, wo unto me; and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head: *I am* full of confuſion, therefore ſee thou mine affliction:
16 For it increaſeth: thou hunteſt me as a fierce lion; and again thou ſheweſt thy ſelf marvellous upon me.
‖ That is, thy plagues. 17 Thou reneweſt ‖ thy witneſſes againſt me, and increaſeſt thine indignation upon me; changes and warre *are* againſt me.
* Chap. 3. 11. 18 * Wherefore then haſt thou brought me forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had given up the ghoſt, and no eye had ſeen me!
19 I ſhould have been as though I had not been, I ſhould have been carried from the wombe to the grave.
* See chap. 7. 6. and 8. 9. 20 * *Are* not my dayes few? ceaſe *then*, & let me alone that I may take comfort a little:
21 Before I go *whence* I ſhall not return, *even* to the land of darkneſſe, and the ſhadow of death;
22 A land of darkneſſe, as darkneſſe *it ſelf*, *and* of the ſhadow of death, without any order, & *where* the light *is* as darkneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Zophar reproveth Job for juſtifying himſelf.* 5 *Gods wiſdome is unſearchable.* 13 *The aſſured bleſſing of repentance.*

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,
† Heb. a man of lips. ‖ Or, devices. 2 Should not the multitude of words be anſwered? and ſhould † a man full of talk be juſtified?
3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockeſt, ſhall no man make thee aſhamed?
4 For thou haſt ſaid, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.
5 But, O that God would ſpeak, and open his lips againſt thee;
6 And that he would ſhew thee the ſecrets of wiſdome, that *they are* double to that which

490 which is! know therefore that God exacteth of thee *lesse* then thine iniquitie *deserveth*.

7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?

† Heb. the heights of heaven.

8 *It is* † as high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

‖ Or, make a change. † Heb. who can turn him away? † Heb. emptie.

10 If he ‖ cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickednesse also; will he not then consider *it*?

12 For † vain man would be wise, though man be born *like* a wild asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him;

14 If iniquitie *be* in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot, yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, *and* remember *it* as waters *that* passe away:

† Heb. shall arise above the noon-day. * Levit. 26.5. † Heb. intreat thy face. † Heb. flight shall perish from them. * Chap. 8.14. and 18.14. ‖ Or, a puff of breath.

17 And *thine* age † shall be clearer then the noon-day; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig *about thee, and* * thou shalt take thy rest in safetie.

19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make *thee* afraid; yea, many shall † make suit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, and * their hope *shall be as* ‖ the giving up of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 Job maintaineth himself against his friends that reprove him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.

AND Job answered and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisdome shall die with you.

† Heb. an heart. † Heb. I fall not lower then you † Heb. with whom are not such as these?

3 But I have † understanding as well as you; † I *am* not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright *man is* laughed to scorn.

5 He that is ready to slip with *his* feet, *is as* a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the aire, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

‖ Or, life. † Heb. all flesh of man. * Chap. 34.3. † Heb. palate.

10 In whose hand *is* the soul of every living thing, & the breath of † all mankind.

11 * Doth not the eare try words? and the † mouth taste his meat?

12 With the ancient *is* wisdome; and in length of dayes understanding.

‖ That is, with God. * Isa. 22.22. Rev. 3.7. † Heb. upon.

13 ‖ With him *is* wisdome and strength, he hath counsel and understanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he * shutteth † up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they drie up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him *is* strength and wisdome: the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.

17 He leadeth counsellers away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loyns with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

* Chap. 32.9. † Heb. the lip of the faithfull. ‖ Or, looseth the girdle of the strong. † Heb. leadeth in.

20 * He removeth away † the speech of the trustie, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and ‖ weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

22 He discovereth deep things out of darkenesse, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † straiteneth them *again*.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernesse *where there is* no way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to † stagger like a drunken *man*.

† Heb. wander.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Job reproveth his friends of partialitie. 14 He professeth his constancie in God, 20 and intreateth to know his own sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

LO, mine eye hath seen all *this*, mine eare hath heard and understood it.

2 What

3 What ye know, *the same* do I know also: I *am* not inferiour unto you.

4 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

5 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye *are* all physicians of no value.

6 O that you would altogether hold your peace! and it should be your wisdome.

7 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

8 Will you speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

9 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?

10 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him?

11 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

12 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

13 Your remembrances *are* like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

† Heb. Be silent from me

14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will † maintain mine own wayes before him.

† Heb. Prove, or argue.

16 He also *shall be* my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Heare diligently my speech, and my declaration with your eares.

18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cause; I know that I shall be justified.

19 Who *is* he *that* will plead with me? for now if I held my tongue, I should give up the ghost.

20 Only do not two *things* unto me: then will I not hide my self from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sinnes? make me to know my transgression and my sinne.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and * makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.

* Psal. 25.7.

27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and † lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the † heels of my feet.

† Heb. observeth.

† Heb. roots. 491

28 And he, as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Job intreateth God for favour, by the shortnesse of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sinne the creature is subject to corruption.

MAn *that is* born of a woman, *is* † of few dayes, and full of trouble.

† Heb. short of dayes.

2 * He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

* Chap. 8.9. Ps. 102. 11. and 103.15. and 144. 4.

3 And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgement with thee?

4 † Who * can bring a clean *thing* out of an unclean? not one.

† Heb. who will give. * Psal. 51.5. * Chap. 7.1.

5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.

6 Turn from him that he may † rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.

† Heb. cease.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground:

9 *Yet* through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and † wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where *is* he?

† Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

11 *As* the waters fail from the sea, and the floud decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riseth not: till the heavens *be* no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

14 If a man die, shall he live *again*? all the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

16 * For now thou numbrest my steps, dost thou not watch over my sinne?

* Psal. 139.2,3.

17 My transgression *is* sealed up in a bag, and thou sowest up mine iniquitie.

18 And surely the mountain falling † cometh

† Heb. fadeth.

492 meth to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the stones: thou † washest away the things which grow *out* of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

† Heb. overflowest.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, & he knoweth *it* not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.

22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Eliphaz reproveth Job of impietie in justifying himself.* 17 *He proveth by tradition the unquietnesse of wicked men.*

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man utter † vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east-wind?

† Heb. knowledge of wind.

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, † thou castest off fear, and restrainest ‖ prayer before God.

† Heb. thou makest void. ‖ Or, speech.

5 For thy mouth † uttereth thine iniquitie, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.

† Heb. teacheth.

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testifie against thee.

7 *Art* thou the first man *that* was born? or wast thou made before the hills?

* Rom. 11.34.

8 * Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdome to thy self?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? *what* understandest thou, which *is* not in us?

10 With us *are* both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 *Are* the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest such words go out of thy mouth?

* 1 Kin. 8.46. 2 Chron. 6.36. Chap. 14.4. Ps.14.3. Prov.20.9. 1 John 1.8.

14 * What *is* man, that he should be clean? and *he which is* born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

* Chap. 4.18.

15 * Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

16 How much more abominable & filthie *is* man, which drinketh iniquitie like water?

17 I will shew thee, heare me, and that *which* I have seen, I will declare,

18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid *it*:

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all *his* dayes, and the number of yeares is hidden to the oppressour.

21 † A dreadfull sound *is* in his eares; in prosperitie the destroyer shall come upon him.

† Heb. a sound of fears.

22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darknesse, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it*? he knoweth that the day of darknesse is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battel.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almightie.

26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because he covereth his face with his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darknesse, the flame shall drie up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived, trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompense.

32 It shall be ‖ accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.

‖ Or, cut off.

33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of briberie.

* Psal.7. 14. Isa.59.4.

35 * They conceive mischief, and bring forth ‖ vanitie, & their belly prepareth deceit.

‖ Or, iniquity.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Job reproveth his friends of unmercifulnesse.* 7 *He sheweth the pitifulnesse of his case.* 17 *He maintaineth his innocencie.*

THen Job answered and said,

‖ Or, troublesome.

2 I have heard many such things: ‖ * miserable comforters *are* ye all.

* Chap. 13.4.

3 Shall

† Heb. words of wind.

3 Shall † vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye *do:* if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should assuage *your grief.*

6 Though I speak, my grief is not assuaged: and *though* I forbear, † what am I eased?

† Heb. what goeth from me.

7 But now he hath made me wearie: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witnesse *against me*: and my leanness rising up in me, beareth witnesse to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemie sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have smitten me upon the cheek reprochfully, they have gathered themselves together against me.

† Heb. hath shut me up.

11 God † hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken *me* by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

13 His archers compasse me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sowed sackcloth upon my skinne, and defiled my horn in the dust.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eye-lids *is* the shadow of death:

17 Not for *any* injustice in mine hands: also my prayer *is* pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my bloud, and

† Heb. in the high places.

let my crie have no place.

19 Also now, behold, my witnesse *is* in heaven, and my record *is* † on high.

† Heb. are my scorners.

20 My friends † scorn me: *but* mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God.

‖ Or, friend.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his ‖ neighbour!

† Heb. yeares of number.

22 When † a few yeares are come, then I shall go the way *whence* I shall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Job appealeth from men to God. 6 The unmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life but in death.

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves *are ready* for me.

‖ Or, spirit is spent.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their provocation?

† Heb. lodge.

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who *is* he *that* will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them.*

5 He that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and ‖ aforetime I was as a tabret.

‖ Or, before them.

7 Mine eye also is dimme by reason of sorrow, and all ‖ my members *are* as a shadow.

‖ Or, my thoughts.

8 Upright *men* shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stirre up himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands † shall be stronger and stronger.

† Heb. shall adde strength.

10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now: for I cannot find *one* wise *man* among you.

11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, *even* † the thoughts of my heart.

† Heb. the possessions.

12 They change the night into day: the light *is* † short, because of darkness.

† Heb. neare.

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

14 I have † said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.

† Heb. cried, or called.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down to the barres of the pit, when *our* rest together *is* in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproveth Job of presumption and impatiency. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

4 He teareth † himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

† Heb. his soul.

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle shall be put out with him.

‖ Or, lamp.

7 The

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitned, & his own counsel shall cast him down.
8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.
9 The grin shall take *him* by the heel, *and* the robber shall prevail against him.
† Heb. hidden. 10 The snare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.
11 Terrours shall make him afraid on every side, and shall † drive him to his feet.
† Heb. scatter him. 12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.
† Heb. barres. 13 It shall devoure the † strength of his skinne: *even* the first-born of death shall devoure his strength.
* Chap. 8.14. and 11. 20. Psal. 112. 10. Prov. 10. 28. 14 * His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrours.
15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because *it is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.
16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.
* Prov. 2.22. 17 * His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.
† Heb. they shall drive him. 18 † He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.
19 He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.
20 They that come after *him* shall be astonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before † were affrighted.
‖ Or, lived with him. † Heb. laid hold on horrour. 21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Job complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is miserie enough in him to feed their cruelty. 21, 28 He craveth pity. 23 He believeth the resurrection.

THen Job answered and said,
2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?
‖ Or, harden your selves against me. 3 These ten times have ye reproched me: you are not ashamed *that* you ‖ make your selves strange to me.
4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine errour remaineth with my self.
5 If indeed ye will magnifie *your selves* against me, & plead against me my reproch:
6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.
‖ Or, violence. 7 Behold, I crie out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I crie aloud, but *there is* no judgement.
8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot passe, and he hath set darknesse in my paths.
9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head.
10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.
11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him, as *one of* his enemies.
12 His troups come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.
13 He hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.
14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.
15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.
16 I called my servant, and he gave *me* no answer: I entreated him with my mouth.
17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens *sake* of † mine own bodie.
† Heb. my belly. ‖ Or, the wicked. 18 Yea, ‖ young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.
* Psal. 41.9. and 55. 13, 14. 20. † Heb. the men of my secret. 19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: & they whom I loved, are turned against me.
20 My bone cleaveth to my skinne, ‖ and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skinne of my teeth.
‖ Or, as. 21 Have pitie upon me, have pitie upon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.
† Heb. who will give, &c. 22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?
‖ Or, after I shall awake, though this body be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God. † Heb. a stranger. † Heb. in my bosome. 23 † Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a book!
24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever!
25 For I know *that* my redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth.
26 ‖ And *though* after my skinne, *worms* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:
‖ Or, and what root of matter is found in me? 27 Whom I shall see for my self, & mine eyes shall behold, and not † another; *though* my reins be consumed within me.
28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, ‖ seeing the root of the matter is found in me?
29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know *there is* a judgement.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for † this I make haste.

† Heb. my haste is in me.

3 I have heard the check of my reproch, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou not this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † short, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

* Ps. 37. 35, 36.

† Heb. from near.

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, & his head reach unto the † clouds:

† Heb. cloud.

7 *Yet* he shall perish for ever, like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall flie away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall *see him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 ‖ His children shall seek to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.

‖ Or, the poore shall oppresse his children.

11 His bones are full *of the sinne* of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still † within his mouth:

† Heb. in the midst of his palate.

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, *it is* the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poyson of asps: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

‖ Or, streaming brooks.

17 He shall not see the rivers, ‖ the flouds, the brooks of honey and butter.

† Heb. according to the substance of his exchange.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down: † according to *his* substance *shall* the restitution *be*, and he shall not rejoyce *therein*.

† Heb. crushed.

19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poore; *because* he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not:

* Eccles 5.13,14.

20 * Surely he shall not † feel quietnesse in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

† Heb. know.

‖ Or, there shall be none left for his meat.

21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left; therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the ‖ wicked shall come upon him.

‖ Or, troublesome.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, & shall rain *it* upon him while he *is* eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, & the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn and cometh out of the body; yea, the glistring sword cometh out of his gall; terrours *are* upon him.

26 All darknesse *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquitie: and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

† Heb. of his decree from God.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Job sheweth that even in the judgement of man he hath reason to be grieved.* 7 *Sometimes the wicked do so prosper, as they dispise God.* 16 *Sometime their destruction is manifest.* 22 *The happy and unhappy are alike in death.* 27 *The judgement of the wicked is in another world.*

BUt Job answered and said,

2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

† Heb. shortened.

5 † Mark me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.

† Heb. look unto me.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

* Ps. 17. 10. and 73. 3, 12. Jer. 12. 1, Hab. 1. 16.

7 * Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

9 Their houses † *are* safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them.

† Heb. are peace from fear.

10 Their bull gendereth and faileth not, their cow calveth and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.

‖ Or, in mirth.

13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

* Chap. 22. 17.

14 * Therefore they say unto God, Depart from

496 from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almightie, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand: the counsel of the wicked is farre from me.

‖ Or, lamp. 17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them? *God* distributeth sorrows in his anger.

† Heb. stealeth away. 18 They are as stubble before the wind, & as chaff that the storm † carrieth away.

‖ That is, the punishment of his iniquity. 19 God layeth up ‖ his iniquitie for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

† Heb. in his very perfection, or, in the strength of his perfection. 23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

‖ Or, milk-pails. 24 His ‖ breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

† Heb. the rent of the tabernacles of the wicked. * Prov. 16. 4. † Heb. the day of wraths. † Heb. graves. † Heb. watch in the heap. 28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* † the dwelling-places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction; they shall be brought forth to † the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? & who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the † grave, and shall † remain in the tombe.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as *there are* innumerable before him.

† Heb. transgression. 34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth † falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Job of divers sinnes. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercie.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

‖ Or, if he may be profitable, doth his good succeede depend thereon? 2 Can a man be profitable unto God, ‖ as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almightie, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to him*, that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?

5 *Is* not thy wickednesse great, and thine iniquities infinite?

† Heb. stripped the clothes of the naked. 6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the wearie to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungrie.

† Heb. the man of arm, † Heb. eminent, or, accepted for countenance. 8 But *as for* † the mightie man, he had the earth, and the † honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empte, and the arms of the fatherlesse have been broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;

11 Or darknesse *that* thou canst not see, and abundance of waters cover thee.

† Heb. the head of the starres. ‖ Or, What. 12 *Is* not God in the height of heaven? & behold † the height of the starres, how high they are.

13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds *are a* covering to him that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have troden?

† Heb. a flood was poured upon their foundation. * Chap. 21. 14. ‖ Or, to them. * Chap. 21. 16. * Psal. 107. 42. 16 Which were cut down out of time, † whose foundation was overflown with a flood.

17 * Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almightie do ‖ for them?

18 Yet he filled their houses with good *things*: but * the counsel of the wicked is farre from me.

19 * The righteous see *it*, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

‖ Or, estate. ‖ Or, their excellencie. 20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut down, but ‖ the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy self ‖ with him, & be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

‖ That is, with God. * Chap. 8. 5, 6. 22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

‖ Or, on the dust. 23 * If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquitie farre from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold ‖ as dust, and

and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

‖ Or, gold. † Heb. silver of strength.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt have † plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy wayes.

† Heb. him that hath low eyes. ‖ Or, the innocent shall deliver the island,

29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There is* lifting up: and he shall save † the humble person.

30 ‖ He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Job longeth to appear before God,* 6 *in confidence of his mercy.* 8 *God who is invisible, observeth our wayes.* 11 *Jobs innocency.* 13 *Gods decree is immutable.*

THen Job answered and said,

2 Even to day *is* my complaint bitter: † my stroke is heavier then my groning.

† Heb. my hand.

3 O that I knew where I might find him! *that* I might come *even* to his seat!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words *which* he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 Will he plead against me with *his* great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him: so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there*; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left hand where he doth work, but I cannot behold *him*: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see *him*.

† Heb. the way that is with me.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

† Heb. I have hid, or, laid up. ‖ Or, my appointed portion. * Psal. 115.3.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; † I have esteemed the words of his mouth, more then ‖ my necessary *food*.

13 But he *is* in one *mind*, and who can turn him? and *what* * his soul desireth, even *that* he doeth.

14 For he performeth *the thing that is* appointed for me: and many such things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, *neither* hath he covered the darkness from my face.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Wickedness goeth often unpunished.* 17 *Yet it is a secret judgement for the wicked.*

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him, not see his dayes?

* Deut. 19.14. & 27.17. ‖ Or, feed them.

2 *Some* remove the * land-marks; they violently take away flocks, and ‖ feed *thereof*.

3 They drive away the asse of the fatherless, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, *as* wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness *yieldeth* food for them *and* for *their* children.

† Heb. mingled corn, or dredge. † Heb. the wicked gather the vintage.

6 They reap *every one* his † corn in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that *they have* no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oyl within their walls, *and* tread *their* wine-presses, & suffer thirst.

12 Men grone from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of those that rebell against the light; they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and ‖ disguiseth *his* face.

† Heb. covereth his face in secret.

16 In the dark they dig through houses, *which* they had marked for themselves in

498 the day-time: they know not the light.
17 For the morning *is* to them even as the shadow of death: if *one* know *them*, *they are in* the terrours of the shadow of death.
18 He *is* swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.
† Heb. violently take. 19 Drought and heat † consume the snow-waters: *so doth* the grave *those which* have sinned.
20 The wombe shall forget him, the worm shall feed sweetly on him, he shall be no more remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.
21 He evil entreateth the barren *that* beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.
22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, ‖ and no *man* is sure of life.
‖ Or, he trusteth not his own life. 23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* upon their wayes.
24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone and brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corn.
† Heb. are not. † Heb. closed up. 25 And if *it be* not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be justified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 Dominion and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.
3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?
* Chap. 4.17, &c. and 15.14, &c. 4 * How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean *that is* born of a woman?
5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; ye the starres are not pure in his sight.
* Psal. 22.6. 6 How much lesse man *that is* * a worm: and the son of man *which is* a worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Job reproving the uncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unsearchable.

BUt Job answered and said,
2 How hast thou helped *him that is* without power? *how* savest thou the arm *that hath* no strength?
3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisdome? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?
4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?
5 Dead *things* are formed from under the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.
‖ Or, with the inhabitants. 6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.
* Prov. 15.11. 7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.
8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.
9 He holdeth back the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud upon it.
10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, † untill the day and night come to an end.
† Heb. until the end of light with darkenesse.
11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.
† Heb. pride. 12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through † the proud.
13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.
14 Lo, these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Job protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked have, are turned into curses.

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and said,
† Heb. added to take up. 2 *As* God liveth, *who* hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, *who* hath † vexed my soul;
† Heb. made my soul bitter. 3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and ‖ the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;
‖ That is, the breath which God gave him. 4 My lips shall not speak wickednesse, nor my tongue utter deceit.
5 God forbid that I should justify you: till I die, I will not remove my integrity from me.
6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproch *me* † so long as I live.
† Heb. from my dayes. 7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked; and he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.
* Matth. 16.26. * Prov. 1.28. Back. 8.18. John 9.31. James 4.3. 8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?
9 * Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?
10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he alwayes call upon God?
‖ Or, being in the hand, &c. 11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty will I not conceal.

12 Be-

12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and * his widows shall not weep. * Psal. 78.64.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare *it*, but the just shall put *it* on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.

20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night. * Chap. 18.11.

21 The east-wind carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For *God* shall cast upon him, and not spare: † he would fain flee out of his hand. † Heb. in fleeing he would flee.

23 *Men* shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *There is a knowledge of naturall things.* 12 *But wisdome is an excellent gift of God.*

SUrely, there is ‖ a vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*. ‖ Or, a mine.

2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and brasse *is* molten *out of* the stone. ‖ Or, dust.

3 He setteth an end to darknesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darknesse and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; *even the waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 *As for* the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it *are* the place of sapphires: and it hath ‖ dust of gold. ‖ Or, gold-ore.

7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seen.

8 The lions whelps have not troden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the ‖ rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots. ‖ Or. flint.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the † floods from overflowing, and *the thing that is* hid, bringeth he forth to light. † Heb. from weeping.

12 But where shall wisdome be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 * The depth saith, It *is* not in me: and the sea saith, *It is* not with me. * Rom. 11.33, 34.

15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof. † Heb. fine gold shall not be given for it. * Prov. 3.13, 14. and 8.11, 19 and 16.16.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

17 The gold and the crystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* ‖ jewels of fine gold. ‖ Or, vessel of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of ‖ coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdome *is* above rubies. ‖ Or, Ramoth.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 * Whence then cometh wisdome? and where *is* the place of understanding? * Ver. 12.

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the ‖ air. ‖ Or, heaven.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth under the whole heaven.

25 To make the weight for the winds, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he see it, and ‖ declare it; he prepared it, yea and searched it out. ‖ Or, number it.

28 And unto man he said, Behold, * the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdome, and to depart from evil *is* understanding. * Psal. 111.10. Pro. 1.7. and 9.10.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Job bemoaneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.*

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and said, † Heb. added to take up.

2 Oh that I were as *in* moneths past, as *in* the dayes *when* God preserved me:

3 When his candle shined upon my head, & *when* by his light I walked *through* darknes: ‖ Or, lamp.

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God *was* upon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty *was* yet with me, *when* my children *were* about me:

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured † me out rivers of oyl: † Heb. with me.

500

7 When I went out to the gate through the city, *when* I prepared my ſeat in the ſtreet!
8 The young men ſaw me, and hid themſelves: and the aged aroſe, *and* ſtood up.
9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.
† Heb. the voice of the nobles was hid.
10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.
11 When the ear heard *me*, then it bleſſed me; and when the eye ſaw *me*, it gave witneſſe to me:
12 Becauſe I delivered the poore that cried, and the fatherleſſe, and *him that had* none to help him.
13 The bleſſing of him that was ready to periſh, came upon me: and I cauſed the widows heart to ſing for joy.
14 I put on righteouſneſſe, and it clothed me: my judgement *was* as a robe and a diademe.
15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame.
16 I *was* a father to the poor: and the cauſe *which* I knew not, I ſearched out.
† Heb. the jaw-teeth, or the grinders.
17 And I brake † the jaws of the wicked, and † pluckt the ſpoil out of his teeth.
18 Then I ſaid, I ſhall die in my neſt, and I ſhall multiply *my* dayes as the ſand.
† Heb. caſt.
19 My root *was* † ſpread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.
† Heb. opened.
20 My glory *was* † freſh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.
† Heb. new.
21 Unto me *men* gave eare, and waited, and kept ſilence at my counſel.
† Heb. changed.
22 After my words they ſpake not again, and my ſpeech dropped upon them.
23 And they waited for me, as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter rain.
24 *If* I laughed on them, they believed *it* not, and the light of my countenance they caſt not down.
25 I choſe out their way, and ſat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Jobs honour is turned into extreme contempt; 15 his proſperity into calamity.

† Heb. of fewer dayes then I.
BUt now *they that are* † younger then I, have me in deriſion, whoſe fathers I would have diſdained to have ſet with the dogs of my flock.
‖ Or, dark as the night.
2 Yea, whereto *might* the ſtrength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was periſhed?
3 For want and famine *they were* ‖ ſolitary; fleeing into the wilderneſſe † in former time deſolate and waſte:
† Heb. yeſternight.
4 Who cut up mallows by the buſhes, and juniper-roots *for* their meat.
5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them, as *after* a thief)
6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, *in* † caves of the earth, and *in* the rocks.
† Heb. holes.
7 Among the buſhes they brayed, under the nettles they were gathered together.
8 *They were* children of fools, yea, children of † baſe men: they were viler then the earth.
† Heb. men of no name.
9 * And now am I their ſong, yea, I am their by-word.
* Pſal. 35.15. & 69.12.
10 They abhorre me, they flee farre from me, † and ſpare not to ſpit in my face.
† Heb. & with. hold not ſpittle from my face.
11 Becauſe he hath looſed my cord and afflicted me, they have alſo let looſe the bridle before me.
12 Upon *my* right *hand* riſe the youth; they puſh away my feet, and they raiſe up againſt me the wayes of their deſtruction.
13 They marre my path, they ſet forward my calamity, they *have* no helper.
14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the deſolation they rolled themſelves *upon me*.
15 Terrours are turned upon me: they purſue † my ſoul as the wind: and my welfare paſſeth away as a cloud.
† Heb. my principall one.
16 And now my ſoul is poured out upon me; the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night-ſeaſon: and my ſinews take no reſt.
18 By the great force *of my diſeaſe* is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath caſt me into the mire, and I am become like duſt and aſhes.
† Heb. turned to be cruel.
20 I cry unto thee, and thou doſt not hear me: I ſtand up, and thou regardeſt me *not*.
† Heb. the ſtrength of thy hand.
21 Thou art † become cruel to me: with † thy ſtrong hand thou oppoſeſt thy ſelf againſt me.
‖ Or, wiſdome.
22 Thou liftеſt me up to the wind: thou cauſeſt me to ride *upon it*, and diſſolveſt my ‖ ſubſtance.
† Heb. heap.
23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, & *to* the houſe appointed for all living.
* Pſal. 35.13. Rom. 12.15.
24 Howbeit he will not ſtretch out *his* hand to the † grave, though they cry in his deſtruction.
† Heb. for him that was hard of day.
25 * Did not I weep † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my ſoul grieved for the poor?
26 When I looked for good, then evil came *unto me*: and when I waited for light, there came darkneſſe.

27 My

27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction prevented me.
28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, *and* I cried in the congregation.
29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owls.
30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.
31 My harp also is *turned* to mourning, & my organ into the voice of them that weep.

* Psal. 102.6.
‖ Or, ostriches.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integritie in severall duties.*

I Made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?
2 For what portion of God *is there* from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almightie from on high?
3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked, and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquitie?
4 * Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?
5 If I have walked with vanitie, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;
6 † Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integritie.
7 If my step hath turned out of the way, & mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:
8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eat; yea, let my offspring be rooted out.
9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbours doore:
10 *Then* let my wife grind unto another, and let others bowe down upon her.
11 For this *is* an hainous crime, yea it *is* an iniquitie *to be punished by* the judges.
12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, & would root out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me:
14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?
15 Did not he that made me in the womb, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion us in the womb?
16 If I have withheld the poore from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail:
17 Or have eaten my morsel my self alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:
18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as *with* a father, and I have guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe)
19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poore without covering:
20 If his loyns have not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep:
21 If I have lift up my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my help in the gate:
22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from ‖ the bone.
23 For destruction *from* God *was* a terrour to me, and by reason of his highnesse I could not endure.
24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:
25 If I rejoyced because my wealth *was* great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:
26 If I beheld † the sun when it shined, or the moon walking † *in* brightnesse:
27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:
28 This also *were* an iniquitie *to be punished by* the judge: for I should have denied the God *that is* above.
29 If I rejoyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up my self when evil found him:
30 (Neither have I suffered † my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to his soul)
31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.
32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doores ‖ to the traveller.
33 If I covered my transgressions, ‖ as Adam; by hiding mine iniquitie in my bosome:
34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore?
35 O that one would hear me! ‖ behold, my desire *is*, *that* the Almightie would answer me, and *that* mine adversarie had written a book.
36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, *and* binde it *as* a crown to me.
37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I go near unto him.
38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof † complain:
39 If I have eaten † the fruits thereof without money, or have † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:
40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and ‖ cockle

* 2 Chro. 16.9. Chap. 34. 21. Pro. 5.21 and 15.3.
† Heb. let him weigh me in balances of justice.
‖ Or, did he not fashion us in one womb?
‖ That is, the widow.
‖ Or, the channel-bone.
† Heb. found much.
† Heb. the light.
† Heb. bright.
† Heb. my hand hath kissed my mouth.
† Heb. my palate.
‖ Or, to the way.
‖ Or, after the manner of men.
‖ Or, behold my signe is that the Almightie will answer me
† Heb. weep.
† Heb. the strength thereof.
† Heb. cause the soul of the owner thereof to expire, or, breathe out.

502

‖ Or, noisome weeds.

cockle in stead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Job, and his three friends. 6 Because wisdome cometh not from age, he excuseth the boldnesse of his youth. 11 He reproveth them for not satisfying of Job. 16 His zeal to speak.

† Heb. from answering.

SO these three men ceased † to answer Job, because he *was* righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified † himself rather then God.

† Heb. his soul.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and *yet* had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Job had spoken, because they *were* † elder then he.

† Heb. expected Job in words.

† Heb. elder for dayes.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of *these* three men, then his wrath was kindled.

† Heb. few of dayes.

† Heb. feared.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I *am* † young, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speak, and multitude of yeares should teach wisdome.

* Chap. 38. 36. Prov. 2. 6. Eccles 2. 26. Dan. 1. 17. and 2. 21.

8 But *there is* a spirit in man: and * the inspiration of the Almightie giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise: neither do the aged understand judgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me, I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave eare to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

† Heb. understandings. † Heb. words.

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job, *or* that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdome: God thrusteth him down, not man.

‖ Or, ordered his words.

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed *his* words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

† Heb. they removed speeches from themselves.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more: they left off speaking.

† Heb. words.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still *and* answered no more)

17 *I said*, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

† Heb. the spirit of my belly.

18 For I am full of † matter, † the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

† Heb. is not opened.

† Heb. that I may breathe.

20 I will speak † that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles, *in so doing* my maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himself instead of God, with sincerity and meekness to reason with Job. 8 He excuseth God from giving man an account of his wayes, by his greatness. 14 God calleth man to repentance by visions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his ministerie. 31 He inciteth Job to attention.

WHerefore Job, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

† Heb. in my palate.

3 My words *shall be of* the uprightnesse of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand up.

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

* Chap. 9. 35. and 13. 20, 21.

† Heb. according to thy mouth.

† Heb. cut out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavie upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying*,

† Heb. in mine eares.

9 I *am* clean without transgression, I *am* innocent; neither *is there* iniquitie in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why dost thou strive against him? for † he giveth not account of any of his matters.

† Heb. he answereth not.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumbrings upon the bed:

16 Then

16 Then † he openeth the eares of men, and ſealeth their inſtruction,
17 That he may withdraw man *from his* † purpoſe, and hide pride from man.
18 He keepeth back his ſoul from the pit, and his life † from periſhing by the ſword.
19 He is chaſtened alſo with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with ſtrong *pain:*
20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his ſoul † daintie meat.
21 His fleſh is conſumed away that it cannot be ſeen, and his bones *that* were not ſeen, ſtick out.
22 Yea, his ſoul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the deſtroyers.
23 If there be a meſſenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thouſand, to ſhew unto man his uprightneſſe:
24 Then he is gracious unto him, and ſaith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found ‖ a ranſome.
25 His fleſh ſhall be freſher † then a childs: he ſhall return to the dayes of his youth.
26 He ſhall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he ſhall ſee his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteouſneſſe.
27 ‖ He looketh upon men, and *if any* ſay, I have ſinned, and perverted *that which was* right, and it profited me not;
28 ‖ He will deliver his ſoul from going into the pit, and his life ſhall ſee the light.
29 Lo, all theſe *things* worketh God † oftentimes with man,
30 To bring back his ſoul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.
31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will ſpeak.
32 If thou haſt any thing to ſay, anſwer me: ſpeak, for I deſire to juſtifie thee.
33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I ſhall teach thee wiſdome.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Elihu accuſeth Job for charging God with injuſtice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be unjuſt. 31 Man muſt humble himſelf unto God. 34 Elihu reproveth Job.

FUrthermore Elihu anſwered and ſaid,
2 Hear my words, O ye wiſe *men*, and give eare unto me, ye that have knowledge.
3 * For the eare trieth words, as the † mouth taſteth meat.
4 Let us chooſe to us judgement: let us know among our ſelves what *is* good.
5 For Job hath ſaid, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.
6 Should I lie againſt my right? † my wound *is* incurable without tranſgreſſion.
7 What man *is* like Job, *who* drinketh up ſcorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquitie, and walketh with wicked men.
9 For he hath ſaid, It profiteth a man nothing, that he ſhould delight himſelf with God.
10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye † men of underſtanding: * farre be it from God, *that he ſhould do* wickedneſſe, & *from* the Almightie, *that he ſhould commit* iniquitie.
11 * For the work of a man ſhall he render unto him, and cauſe every man to finde according to *his* wayes.
12 Yea, ſurely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almightie pervert judgement.
13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath diſpoſed † the whole world?
14 * If he ſet his heart † upon man, *if* he gather unto himſelf his ſpirit and his breath;
15 * All fleſh ſhall periſh together, and man ſhall turn again unto duſt.
16 If now *thou haſt* underſtanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.
17 Shall even he that hateth right † govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is moſt juſt?
18 *Is it fit* to ſay to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?
19 *How much leſſe to him* that * accepteth not the perſons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all *are* the work of his hands.
20 In a moment ſhall they die, and the people ſhall be troubled at midnight, and paſſe away: and † the mightie ſhall be taken away without hand.
21 * For his eyes *are* upon the wayes of man, and he ſeeth all his goings.
22 *There is* no darkneſſe, nor ſhadow of death, where the workers of iniquitie may hide themſelves.
23 For he will not lay upon man more *then right*; that he ſhould † enter into judgement with God.
24 He ſhall break in pieces mightie men † without number, and ſet others in their ſtead.
25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, ſo that they are † deſtroyed.

† Heb. he revealeth, or, uncovereth.
† Heb. work.
† Heb. from paſſing by the ſword.
* Pſal. 107.18.
† Heb. meat of deſire.
‖ Or, an atonement.
† Heb. then childhood.
‖ Or, he ſhall look upon men, and ſay, I have ſinned, &c.
‖ Or, he hath delivered my ſoul, &c. and my life.
† Heb. twice & thrice.
* Chap. 12.11.
† Heb. palate.
† Heb. mine arrow.
† Heb. men of heart.
* Deut. 32.4. Ch. p.8.3 & 36.23. Pſ.92.15. Rom.9. 14.
* Pſal.62. 12. Prov.24. 12. Jer.32. 19. Ezek.33. 20. Mat.16. 27. Rom.2.6 2 Cor.5. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 17. Rev.22. 12.
† Heb.all of it.
* Pſal. 104.29.
† Heb. upon him
* Gen.3. 19. Eccles 12.7.
† Heb. binde.
* Deut. 10.17. 2 Chr.19. 7. Acts 10. 34. Rom.2. 11. Gal.2.6. Eph.6 9. Col.3.25 1 Pet.1. 17.
† Heb. they ſhall take away the mightie.
* 2 Chr. 16.9. Ch.31.4. Pro.5.21 & 15.3. Jer.16. 17.
† Heb.go.
† Heb. without ſearching out.
† Heb. cruſhed.

504

26 He striketh them as wicked men † in the open sight of others:

† Heb. in the place of beholders.

27 Because they turned back † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.

† Heb. from after him.

28 So that they cause the crie of the poore to come unto him, and he heareth the crie of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reigne not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have born *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*.

32 *That which* I see not, teach thou me; if I have done iniquitie, I will do no more.

† Heb. should it be from with thee?

33 † *Should it be* according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose, and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

† Heb. of heart.

34 Let men † of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdome.

‖ Or, my father, let Job be tried.

36 ‖ My desire *is that* Job may be tried unto the end, because of *his* answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or evil cannot extend unto him.*
9 *Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.*

ELihu spake moreover and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidst, My righteousnesse *is* more then Gods?

3 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? *and*, What profit shall I have ‖ *if I be cleansed* from my sin?

‖ Or by it more then by my sin.

4 † I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

† Heb. I will return to thee words.

5 Look unto the heavens, and see and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?

* Chap. 22. 3. Psal. 16. 2. Rom. 11. 35.

7 * If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou *art*, and thy righteousnesse *may profit* the son of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions, they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where *is* God my maker, who giveth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth us more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser then the fowls of heaven.

12 There they cry, (but none giveth answer) because of the pride of evil men.

* Chap. 27. 9. Prov. 1. 29. Isa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11.

13 * Surely God will not heare vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

‖ That is, God.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, *yet* judgement *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.

‖ That is, Job.

15 But now because *it is* not *so*, ‖ he hath visited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth *it* not in great extremitie.

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Elihu sheweth how God is just in his wayes,*
16 *how Jobs sins hinder Gods blessings.* 24 *Gods works are to be magnified.*

ELihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, & I will shew thee, † that *I have* yet to speak on Gods behalf.

† Heb. that there are yet words for God.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will ascribe righteousnesse to my maker.

4 For truly, my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge *is* with thee.

5 Behold, God *is* mighty, and despiseth not *any: he is* mighty in strength *and* † wisdome.

† Heb. heart.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the ‖ poore.

‖ Or, afflicted.

7 * He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne; yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

* Psal. 34. 15.

8 And if *they be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him*, they shall * spend their dayes in prosperity, and their yeares in pleasures.

* Chap. 21. 13. † Heb. they shall passe away by the sword.

12 But if they obey not, † they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath:

wrath: they crie not when he bindeth them.
14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖ unclean.
15 He delivereth the ‖ poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.
16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnesse, and † that which should be set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse.
17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: ‖ judgement and justice take hold *on thee.*
18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot † deliver thee.
19 Will he esteem thy riches? *no* not gold, nor all the forces of strength.
20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.
21 Take heed, regard not iniquitie: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.
22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?
23 Who hath enjoyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquitie?
24 Remember that thou magnifie his work, which men behold.
25 Every man may see it, man may behold *it* afarre off.
26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeares be searched out.
27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they poure down rain according to the vapour thereof:
28 Which the clouds do drop, *and* distill upon man abundantly.
29 Also can *any* understand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?
30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth † the bottom of the sea.
31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.
32 With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt.
33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattel also concerning † the vapour.

† Heb. their soul dieth.
‖ Or, sodomites.
‖ Or, afflicted.
† Heb. the rest of thy table.
‖ Or, judgement and justice should uphold thee.
† Heb. turn thee aside.
† Heb. the roots.
† Heb. that which goeth up

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great works.
15 His wisdome is unsearchable in them.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.
2 † Heare attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.
3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his † lightning unto the † ends of the earth.
4 After it a voice roreth: he thundreth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.
5 God thundreth marvellously with his voice; great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.
6 For * he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the earth; † likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.
7 He sealeth up the hand of every man; that all men may know his work.
8 Then the beasts go into dennes, and remain in their places.
9 † Out of the south cometh the whirlwind: and cold out of the † north.
10 By the breath of God, frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.
11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth † his bright cloud.
12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.
13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.
14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.
15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?
16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?
17 How thy garments *are* warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south-*wind*?
18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which is* strong, *and* as a molten looking-glasse?
19 Teach us what we shall say unto him; *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkenesse.
20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.
21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind passeth and cleanseth them.
22 † Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majesty.
23 *Touching* the Almighty, we cannot find him out: *he is* excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.
24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any *that are* wise of heart.

† Heb. heare in hearing.
† Heb. their light.
† Heb. wings of the earth.
* Psal. 147. 16, 17.
† Heb. and to the showre of rain, and to the shewres of rain of his strength.
† Heb. out of the chamber.
† Heb. scattering winds.
† Heb. the cloud of his light.
† Heb. a rod.
† Heb. gold.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Job to anſwer. 4 God, by his mighty works, convinceth Job of ignorance, 31 and of imbecillity.

THen the LORD anſwered Job out of the whirlwind, and ſaid,

2 Who *is* this that darkeneth counſel by words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loyns like a man; for I will demand of thee, and † anſwer thou me.

† Heb. make me know.

4 * Where waſt thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou haſt underſtanding.

* Pſal. 104. 5. Prov. 30. 4.

† Heb. if thou knoweſt underſtanding.

5 Who hath laid the meaſures thereof, if thou knoweſt? or who hath ſtretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † faſtened? or who laid the corner-ſtone thereof?

† Heb. ſockets. † Heb. made to ſink.

7 When the morning ſtarres ſang together, and all the ſons of God ſhouted for joy.

8 * Or *who* ſhut up the ſea with doores, when it brake forth *as if* it had iſſued out of the wombe?

* Pſal. 104. 9.

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkneſſe a ſwadling-band for it,

10 And ‖ brake up for it my decreed *place*, and ſet barres and doores,

‖ Or, eſtabliſhed my decree upon it.

11 And ſaid, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further: and here ſhall † thy proud waves be ſtayed.

† Heb. the pride of thy waves.

12 Haſt thou commanded the morning ſince thy dayes? *and* cauſed the day-ſpring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be ſhaken out of it?

† Heb. wings.

14 It is turned as clay *to* the ſeal, and they ſtand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm ſhall be broken.

16 Haſt thou entred into the ſprings of the ſea? or haſt thou walked in the ſearch of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or haſt thou ſeen the doores of the ſhadow of death?

18 Haſt thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare, if thou knoweſt it all.

19 Where *is* the way *where* light dwelleth? and *as for* darkneſſe, where *is* the place thereof,

‖ Or, at.

20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths *to* the houſe thereof?

21 Knoweſt thou *it*, becauſe thou waſt then born? or *becauſe* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeen the treaſures of the hail,

23 Which I have reſerved againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battel and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted, *which* ſcattereth the eaſt-wind upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-courſe for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cauſe it to rain on the earth, *where* no man *is*; *on* the wilderneſſe wherein *there is* no man:

27 To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſte *ground*, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herb to ſpring forth?

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew?

29 Out of whoſe wombe came the ice? and the hoary froſt of heaven, who hath gendered it?

† Heb. is taken.

‖ Or, the ſeven ſtarres.

30 The waters are hid as *with* a ſtone, and the face of the deep † is frozen.

† Heb. Cimah.

31 Canſt thou bind the ſweet influences of ‖ † Pleiades, or looſe the bands of † Orion?

† Heb. Ceſil.

‖ Or, the twelve ſignes.

32 Canſt thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon, or canſt thou † guide Arcturus with his ſons?

† Heb. guide them.

33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heaven? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?

† Heb. Behold us.

34 Canſt thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

* Chap. 32. 8. Eccles 2. 26.

35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings, that they may go, and ſay unto thee, † Here we *are*?

† Heb. who can cauſe to lie down.

36 * Who hath put wiſdome in the inward parts? or who hath given underſtanding to the heart?

‖ Or, when the duſt is turned into mire.

37 Who can number the clouds in wiſdome? or † who can ſtay the bottles of heaven,

† Heb. is poured.

38 ‖ When the duſt † groweth into hardneſſe, and the clods cleave faſt together?

39 * Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill † the appetite of the young lions,

* Pſal. 104. 21. † Heb. the life.

40 When they couch in *their* dens, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 * Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

* Pſal. 147. 9. Matth. 6. 26.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wild goats and hinds. 5 Of the wild asse, 9 the unicorn, 13 the peacock, stork, and ostrich, 19 the horse, 26 the hawk, 27 the eagle.

KNoweſt thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? *or* canſt thou mark when * the hinds do calve?

2 Canſt thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bowe themſelves, they bring forth their young ones, they caſt out their ſorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath ſent out the wild aſſe free? or who hath looſed the bands of the wild aſſe?

6 Whoſe houſe I have made the wilderneſſe, and the † barren land his dwellings.

7 He ſcorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driver.

8 The range of the mountains *is* his paſture, and he ſearcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to ſerve thee, or abide by thy crib?

10 Canſt thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou truſt him becauſe his ſtrength *is* great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou believe him that he will bring home thy ſeed, and gather *it into* thy barn?

13 *Gaveſt thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or ‖ wings and feathers unto the oſtrich?

14 Which leaveth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in the duſt,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may cruſh them, or that the wild beaſt may break them.

16 She is hardened againſt her young ones, as though *they were* not hers: her labour is in vain without fear;

17 Becauſe God hath deprived her of wildome, neither hath he imparted to her underſtanding.

18 What time ſhe lifteth up her ſelf on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.

19 Haſt thou given the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canſt thou make him afraid as a graſſhopper? the glory of his noſtrils *is* † terrible.

21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, and rejoyceth in *his* ſtrength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the ſword.

23 The quiver rattleth againſt him, the glittering ſpear and the ſhield.

24 He ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage: neither believeth he that *it is* the ſound of the trumpet.

25 He ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he ſmelleth the battel afarre off, the thunder of the captains, and the ſhouting.

26 Doth the hawk flie by thy wiſdome, *and* ſtretch her wings toward the ſouth?

27 Doth the eagle mount up † at thy command, and make her neſt on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the ſtrong place.

29 From thence ſhe ſeeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afarre off.

30 Her young ones alſo ſuck up bloud: and * where the ſlain *are*, there *is* ſhe.

CHAP. XL.

1 Job humbleth himſelf to God. 6 God ſtirreth him up to ſhew his righteouſneſſe, power, and wiſdome. 15 Of the behemoth.

MOreover, the LORD anſwered Job, and ſaid,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, inſtruct *him*? he that reproveth God, let him anſwer it.

3 ¶ Then Job anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I ſpoken, but I will not anſwer: yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwind, and ſaid,

7 * Gird up thy loyns now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 * Wilt thou alſo diſannull my judgement? wilt thou condemn me that thou mayeſt be righteous?

9 Haſt thou an arm like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 * Deck thy ſelf now *with* majeſty and excellency, and aray thy ſelf with glory and beauty.

11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one *that is* proud, and abaſe him.

12 Look

* Pſal. 29. 9.

† Heb. ſalt places.

† Heb. of the exactour.

‖ Or, the feathers of the ſtork and oſtrich.

† Heb. tremour.

507

‖ Or, his feet dig.

† Heb. the armour.

† Heb. by thy mouth.

* Matt. 24. 28. Luke 17. 37.

* Chap. 38. 3.

* Pſal. 51. 4. Rom. 3. 4.

* Pſal. 104. 1.

508

12 Look on every one *that is* proud, *and* bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the duſt together, *and* bind their faces in ſecret.

14 Then will I alſo confeſſe unto thee, that thine own right hand can ſave thee.

‖ Or, the elephant, as ſome think.

15 ¶ Behold now ‖ behemoth which I made with thee; he eateth graſſe as an ox.

16 Lo now, his ſtrength *is* in his loyns, and his force *is* in the navel of his belly.

‖ Or, he ſetteth up.

17 ‖ He moveth his tail like a cedar: the ſinews of his ſtones are wrapt together.

18 His bones *are as* ſtrong pieces of braſſe, his bones *are* like barres of iron.

19 He *is* the chief of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his ſword to approch *unto him*.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beaſts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the ſhady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fennes.

† Heb. he oppreſſeth.

22 The ſhady trees cover him *with* their ſhadow: the willows of the brook compaſſe him about.

‖ Or, will any take him in his ſight, or bore his noſe with a ginne?

23 Behold, † he drinketh up a river, *and* haſteth not: he truſteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: *his* noſe pierceth through ſnares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the leviathan.

‖ That is, a whale, or a whirlpool.

CAnſt thou draw out ‖ leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou letteſt down?

† Heb. which thou drowneſt.

2 Canſt thou put an hook into his noſe? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

3 Will he make many ſupplications unto thee? will he ſpeak ſoft *words* unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſervant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as *with* a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? ſhall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canſt thou fill his skinne with barbed irons, or his head with fiſh-ſpears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battel, do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: ſhall not *one* be caſt down even at the ſight of him?

10 None *is ſo* fierce that dare ſtirre him up: who then is able to ſtand before me?

11 Who hath prevented me that I ſhould repay *him*? * *whatſoever is* under the whole heaven is mine.

* Pſal. 24.1. and 50. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 26.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can diſcover the face of his garment? *or* who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle?

‖ Or, within.

14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

15 *His* † ſcales *are his* pride, ſhut up together *as with* a cloſe ſeal.

† Heb. ſtrong pieces of ſhields.

16 One is ſo neare to another, that no aire can come between them.

17 They are joyned one to another, they ſtick together, that they cannot be ſundred.

18 By his neeſings a light doth ſhine, and his eyes *are* like the eye-lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* ſparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoke, as *out* of a ſeething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth ſtrength, and † ſorrow is turned into joy before him.

† Heb. ſorrow rejoyceth.

23 † The flakes of his fleſh are joyned together: they are firm in themſelves, they cannot be moved.

† Heb. the fallings.

24 His heart is as firm as a ſtone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether *milſtone*.

25 When he raiſeth up himſelf, the mighty are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelves.

26 The ſword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the ſpear, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.

‖ Or, breaſt-plate.

27 He eſteemeth iron as ſtraw, *and* braſſe as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: ſling-ſtones are turned with him into ſtubble.

29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: he laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpear.

† Heb. ſharp pieces of the pot-ſherd.

30 † Sharp ſtones *are* under him: he ſpreadeth ſharp-pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the ſea like a pot of ointment.

‖ Or, who behave themſelves without fear.

32 He maketh a path to ſhine after him; *one* would think the deep *to be* hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high *things*: he *is* a king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Job ſubmitteth himſelf unto God.* 7 *God preferring Jobs cauſe, maketh his friends ſubmit themſelves, and accepteth him.* 10 *He magnifieth and bleſſeth Job.* 16 *Jobs age and death.*

Then

THen Job answered the LORD, and said,
2 I know that thou canst *do* every *thing*, and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.

‖ Or, no thought of thine can be hindred.

3 * Who *is* he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

* Chap. 38. 2.

4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre *my self*, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was *so*, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me *the thing that is* right, as my servant Job *hath*.

8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks, and seven rammes, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for your selves a burnt-offering, and my servant Job shall pray for you, for † him will I accept: lest I deal with you *after your* folly, in that ye have not spoken of me *the thing which is* right, like my servant Job.

† Heb. his face, or person.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted † Job.

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD † gave Job twice as much as he had before.

† Heb. the face of Job.

† Heb. added all that had been to Job unto the double.

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more then his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses.

13 He had also seven sons and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, Jemima, and the name of the second, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found *so* fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Job an hundred and fourty yeares, and saw his sons, and his sons sons, *even* four generations.

17 So Job died *being* old, and full of dayes.

The

PSAL. I.

1 *The happinesse of the godly.* 4 *The unhappinesse of the ungodly.*

BLessed * *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ‖ ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornfull.

2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD, * and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree * planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not † wither, and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* * like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgement, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

* Prov. 4. 14. ‖ Or, wicked.

* Josh. 1. 8. Psal. 119. 1. * Jer. 17. 8.

† Heb. fade.

* Psal. 35. 5. Isa. 17. 13.

PSAL. II.

1 *The kingdome of Christ.* 10 *Kings are exhorted to accept it.*

WHy * do the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, *saying*,

3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4 * He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the LORD shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and ‖ vex them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet have I † set my king † upon my holy hill of Zion.

7 I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, * Thou *art* my son, this day have I begotten thee.

8 * Ask of me, and I shall give *thee* the heathen *for* thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth *for* thy possession.

9 * Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoyce with trembling.

12 Kisse the son lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

* Acts 4. 25. ‖ Or, tumultuously assemble. † Heb. meditate.

* Prov. 1. 26.

‖ Or, trouble. † Heb. anointed. † Heb. upon Zion, the hill of my holinesse. ‖ Or, for a decree.

* Acts 13. 33. Heb. 1. 5. * Psal. 72. 8. * Revel. 2. 27. and 19. 15.

* Prov. 16. 20. Isa. 30. 18. Jer. 17. 7. Rom. 9. 33. and 10. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 6.

PSAL. III.

The security of Gods protection.

¶ A psalme of David, * when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many *are* they that rise up against me.

2 Many *there be* which say of my soul, *There is* no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield ‖ for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid me down and slept; I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set *themselves* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, save me, O my God; for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek-bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 * Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy blessing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

* 2 Sam. 15. 14.

‖ Or, about.

* Psal. 4. 8.

* Psal. 27. 3.

* Isa. 43. 11. Hos. 13. 4.

PSAL. IIII.

1 *David prayeth for audience.* 2 *He reproveth and exhorteth his enemies.* 6 *Wherin his happinesse is in Gods favour.*

¶ To the ‖ chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm of David.

HEare me when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: thou hast enlarged me *when I was* in distresse, ‖ have mercy upon me, and heare my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye love vanitie, *and* seek after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly, for himself: the LORD will heare when I call unto him.

4 Stand in aw, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer * the sacrifices of righteousnesse: and put your trust in the LORD.

6 *There be* many that say, Who will shew us *any* good? LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put gladnesse in my heart, more then in the time *that* their corn and their wine increased.

8 * I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep:

‖ Or, overseer.

‖ Or, be gracious unto me.

* Psal. 50. 14. and 51. 19.

* Psal. 3. 5.

sleep: for thou LORD only makest me dwell in safety.

PSAL. V.

1 *David prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer.* 4 *God favoureth not the wicked.* 7 *David professing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him,* 10 *to destroy his enemies,* 11 *and to preserve the godly.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Nehiloth, A psalm of David.

GIve eare to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 * My voice shalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou *art* not a God that hath pleasure in wickednesse: neither shall evil dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand † in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhorre † the bloudy and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy fear will I worship toward † thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousnesse, because of † mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

9 For *there is* no ‖ faithfulnesse † in their mouth, their inward part *is* † very wickednesse; * their throat *is* an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 ‖ Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall ‖ by their own counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, rejoyce: let them ever shout for joy: because † thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name, be joyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt blesse the righteous, with favour wilt thou † compasse him as *with a* shield.

PSAL. VI.

1 *Davids complaint in his sicknesse.* 8 *By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth ‖ upon Sheminith, A psalm of David.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I *am* weak: O LORD, heal me, for my bones are vexed. 511

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies sake.

5 * For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to swimme: I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief; it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

8 * Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return *and* be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 *David prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocency.* 10 *By faith he seeth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.*

¶ Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, concerning the ‖ words of Cush the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.

2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion, rending *it* in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take *it*; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy self, because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgement *that* thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, * according to my righteousnesse, and according to mine integrity *that is* in me.

9 Oh let the wickednesse of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just: * for the

* Psal. 130. 6.
† Heb. before thine eyes.
† Heb. the man of bloods and deceit.
† Heb. the temple of thy holinesse.
† Heb. those which observe me.
‖ Or, stedfastnesse.
† Heb. in his mouth, that is, in the mouth of any of them.
† Heb. wickednesses.
* Rom. 3. 13.
‖ Or, make them guilty.
‖ Or, from their counsels.
† Heb. thou coverest over, or protectest them.
† Heb. crown him.
‖ Or, upon the eighth.
* Psal. 38. 1.
* Psal. 30. 9. and 88. 11. and 115. 17. and 118. 17. Isa. 38. 18.
‖ Or, every night.
* Matt. 7. 23. and 25. 41. Luke 13. 27.
† Heb. not a deliverer.
* Psal. 18. 20.
* 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chron. 28. 9. Psal. 139. 1. Jer. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12.

512 the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

† Heb. my buckler is upon God. ‖ Or, God is a righteous judge.

10 † My defence *is* of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

11 ‖ God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutours.

* Job 15. 35. Isa. 59. 4. James 1. 15. † Heb. he hath digged a pit. * Psal. 9. 15. and 10. 2. Prov. 5. 22.

14 * Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falshood.

15 † He made a pit and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnesse: and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalme of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

* Matth. 21. 16. † Heb. founded.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou † ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained;

* Job 7. 17. Psal. 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6.

4 * What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; * thou hast put all *things* under his feet:

* 1 Cor. 15. 27. † Heb. flocks and oxen all of them.

7 † All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field:

8 The fowl of the aire, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth?

PSAL. IX.

1 David praiseth God for executing of judgement. 11 He inciteth others to praise him. 13 He prayeth that he may have cause to praise him.

¶ To the chief musician upon Muthlabben, A psalme of David.

I Will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart, I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou most high.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

† Heb. thou hast made my judgement. † Heb. in righteousnesse. ‖ Or, the destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetuall end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

4 For † thou hast maintained my right and my cause, thou satest in the throne judging † right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 ‖ O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And * he shall judge the world in righteousnesse, he shall minister judgement to the people in uprightnesse.

* Psal. 96. 13. and 98. 9. * Psal. 37. 39. and 46. 1. and 91. 2. † Heb. an high place. * Gen. 9. 5. ‖ Or, afflicted.

9 * The LORD also will be † a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquisition for bloud, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the crie of the ‖ humble.

13 Have mercie upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

* Psal. 7. 16.

15 * The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion, Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore shall *not* perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail, let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put

20 Put them in fear, O LORD: *that* the nations may know themselves *to be but* men. Selah.

† Heb. in the pride of the wicked he doth persecute.

PSAL. X.

1 David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedy. 16 He professeth his confidence.

WHy standest thou afarre off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou *thy self* in times of trouble?

2 † The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poore: * let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his † hearts desire, and ‖ blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek *after God:* ‖ God *is* not in all his * thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grievous; thy judgements *are* farre above out of his sight: *as for* all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I *shall* † never *be* in adversity.

7 * His mouth is full of cursing, and † deceit, and fraud: under his tongue *is* mischief and ‖ vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking-places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are privily set against the poore.

9 He lieth in wait † secretly as a lion in his denne: he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

10 † He croucheth, *and* humbleth himself that the poore may fall ‖ by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will never see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God lift up thine hand: forget not the † humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seen *it*, for thou beholdest mischief & spite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poore † committeth himself unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil *man*: seek out his wickednesse *till* thou find none.

16 * The LORD *is* King for ever & ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare:

18 To judge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppresse.

† Heb. inwards.

* Psal. 7. 16. and 9. 16. Prov. 5. 22.

† Heb. souls.

‖ Or, the covetous blesseth himself, he abhorreth the LORD.

‖ Or, all his thoughts are, There is no God.

* Ps. 14. 1. and 53. 1.

† Heb. unto generation and generation.

* Rom. 3. 14.

† Heb. deceits.

‖ Or, iniquitie.

† Heb. hide themselves.

† Heb. in the secret places.

† Heb. he breaketh himself.

‖ Or, into his strong parts.

* Ps. 94. 7

‖ Or, afflicted.

† Heb. leaveth.

* Ps. 29. 10. and 145. 13. and 146 10. Jer. 10. 10. Lam. 5. 19

‖ Or, stablish

PSAL. XI.

1 David encourageth himself in God against his enemies. 4 The providence and justice of God.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalme* of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee *as* a bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend *their* bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string: that they may † privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 * The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye-lids trie the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and ‖ an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousnesse, his countenance doth behold the upright.

† Heb. in darknesse.

* Hab. 2. 20.

‖ Or, a burning tempest.

PSAL. XII.

1 David destitute of humane comfort, craveth help of God. 3 He comforteth himself with Gods judgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promises.

¶ To the chief musician ‖ upon Sheminith, A psalme of David.

‖ Or, upon the eighth.

HElp LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithfull fail from among the children of men.

‖ Or, Save.

2 They speak vanitie every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart do they speak.

† Heb. an heart and an heart.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

† Heb. great things.

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips † *are* our own: who *is* lord over us?

† Heb. are with us.

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, (saith the LORD) I will set *him* in safety *from him that* ‖ puffeth at him.

‖ Or, would ensnare him.

* 2. Sam. 22. 31. Ps. 18. 30. and 119. 140. Prov. 30. 5.

† Heb. him: that is, every one of them.

6 The words of the LORD *are* pure words: * *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

† Heb. the vilest of the sons of men are exalted.

7 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve † them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when † the vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 David complaineth of delay in help. 3 He prayeth for preventing grace. 5 He boasteth of divine mercie.

‖Or, over cer.

¶ To the ‖ chief musician, A psalme of David.

HOw long wilt thou forget me, O LORD, for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemie be exalted over me?

3 Consider *and* heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep *the sleep* of death;

4 Lest mine enemie say, I have prevailed against him; *and* those that trouble me, rejoyce when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoyce in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 David describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorieth in the salvation of God.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalme* of David.

*Ps.10. 4. and 53.1.

THe * fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, *there is* none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men; to see if there were any that did understand, *and* seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: * *there is* none that doeth good, no not one.

†Heb. stinking. * Rom.3 10.

4 Have all the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

†Heb. they feared a fear.

5 There † were they in great fear: for God *is* in the generation of the righteous.

6 You have shamed the counsel of the poore; because the LORD *is* his refuge.

†Heb. Who will give, &c.

7 † O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Zion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivitie of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

David describeth a citizen of Zion.

¶ A psalme of David.

*Ps.24. 3. &c.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

†Heb. sojourn. * Isa.33. 15.

2 * He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh up a reproch against his neighbour.

‖ Or, receiveth, or endureth.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: *he that* sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

* Exod. 22.25. Levit. 25.36. Deut. 23.19. Ezek. 18. 8. and 22.12.

5 * *He that* putteth not out his money to usurie, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these *things*, shall never be moved.

PSAL. XVI.

1 David in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatrie, fleeth to God for preservation. 5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.

¶ ‖ Michtam of David.

‖ Or, a golden, Psalme of David.

PReserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

2 *O my soul*, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee;

* Job 22.2. and 35.7. Ps. 50.9.

3 *But* to the saints that *are* in the earth, & *to* the excellent in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied, *that* ‖ hasten *after* another *god*: their drink-offerings of bloud will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

‖ Or, giveth to another. * Deut. 32.9. Lam 3. 24.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

† Heb. of my part.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant *places*; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night-seasons.

8 * I have set the LORD alwayes before me: because *he is* at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

* Acts 2. 25.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

† Heb. dwell confidently.

10 * For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

* Acts 2. 31. and 13.35.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence *is* fulnesse of joy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 David in confidence of his integritie, craveth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagernesse. 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of David.

HEare † the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give eare unto my prayer *that goeth* † not out of feigned lips.

† Heb. justice. † Heb. without lips of deceit.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy pre-

presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tried me, *and* shalt find nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps † slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare unto me, *and* heare my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindnesse, O thou ‖ that savest by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise up *against them*.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked † that oppresse me, *from* † my deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth:

12 † Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion † lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, ‖ *which is* thy sword:

14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, *which have* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: ‖ they are full of children, and leave the rest of their *substance* to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenesse.

† Heb. be not moved.
‖ Or, that savest them which trust in thee from those that rise up against thy right hand.
† Heb. that waste me.
† Heb. my enemies against the soul.
† Heb. the likenesse of him (that is, of every one of them) is as a lion that desireth to ravin.
† Heb. sitting.
† Heb. prevent his face.
‖ Or, by thy sword.
‖ Or, from men by thine hand.
‖ Or, their children are full.

PSAL. XVIII.

David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalme* of David, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of * this song in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, & from the hand of Saul: And he said,

* 2. Sam. 22.

I Will love thee, O LORD my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortresse, & my deliverer: my God, † my strength in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.

† Heb. my rock.

3 I will call upon the LORD *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies. 515

4 * The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of † ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The ‖ sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his eares.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darknesse *was* under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie upon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darknesse his secret place: his pavilion round about him, *were* dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightnesse *that was* before him his thick clouds passed, hail-*stones* and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail-*stones* and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements *were* before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

* Psal. 116. 3.
† Heb. Belial.
‖ Or, cords.
† Heb. by his.
‖ Or, great waters.

516

23 I was also upright † before him: and I kept my self from mine iniquity.

† Heb. with.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my hands † in his eye-sight.

† Heb. before his eyes.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull, with an upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure, and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy self froward.

‖ Or, wrestle.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darknesse.

‖ Or, lamp.

29 For by thee I have ‖ run through a troup: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

‖ Or, broken.

30 *As for* God, his way *is* perfect: * the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he *is* a buckler to all those that trust in him.

* Pſ. 12. 6. and 119. 140. Prov. 30. 5.

‖ Or, refined.

31 * For who *is* God save the LORD? or who *is* a rock save our God?

* Deut. 32. 39. 1. Sam. 2. 2. Pſ. 86. 8. Iſa. 45. 5.

32 *It is* God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hinds *feet*, and setteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to warre; so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: & thy right hand hath holden me up, and ‖ thy gentlenesse hath made me great.

‖ Or, with thy meekneſſe thou haſt multiplied me.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; that † my feet did not slip.

† Heb. mine ankles.

37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto battel: thou hast † subdued under me those that rose up against me.

† Heb. caused to bow.

40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but *there was* none to save *them: even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people: *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I have not known shall serve me.

44 † Assoon as they heare of me, they shall obey me: † the strangers shall ‖ † submit themselves unto me.

† Heb. at the hearing of the eare. † Heb. the sons of the ſtranger. ‖ Or, yeeld feigned obedience.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

† Heb. lie.

46 The LORD liveth, and blessed *be* my rock: and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

† Heb. giveth avengements for me.

47 *It is* God that † avengeth me, and ‖ subdueth the people under me.

‖ Or, deſtroyeth.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the † violent man.

† Heb. man of violence.

49 * Therefore will I ‖ give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen: and sing praises unto thy name.

* Rom. 15. 9. ‖ Or, confeſſe.

50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 *The creatures shew Gods glory,* 7 *the word, his grace.* 12 *David prayeth for grace.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

THE * heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy-work.

* Gen. 1. 6.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language, ‖ † *where* their voice is not heard.

‖ Or, without theſe their voice is heard. † Heb. without their voice heard.

4 * ‖ Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a tabernacle for the sunne,

* Rom. 10. 18. ‖ Or, their rule, or, direction

5 Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoyceth as a strong man to runne a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: & there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The ‖ law of the LORD *is* perfect, converting the soul: the testimonie of the LORD *is* sure, making wise the simple.

‖ Or, doctrine. ‖ Or, reſtoring † Heb. truth. * Pſ. 119. 72, 127. Prov. 8. 19. * Pſ. 119. 103.

8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoycing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgements of the LORD *are* † true *and* righteous altogether.

† Heb. the dropping of hony-combs.

10 More to be desired *are they* then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: * sweeter also then hony, and † the hony-combe.

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who

12 Who can underſtand *his* errours? cleanſe thou me from ſecret *faults*.

13 Keep back thy ſervant alſo from preſumptuous *ſinnes*, let them not have dominion over me: then ſhall I be upright, and I ſhall be innocent from ‖ the great tranſgreſſion.

‖ Or, much.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy ſight, O LORD † my ſtrength and my redeemer.

† Heb. my rock.

PSAL. XX.

1 The church bleſſeth the king in his exploits. 7 Her confidence in Gods ſuccour.

¶ To the chief muſician, A Pſalme of David.

THE LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the name of the God of Jacob † defend thee.

† Heb. ſet thee on an high place.

2 Send † thee help from the ſanctuarie: and † ſtrengthen thee out of Zion.

† Heb. why help.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt-ſacrifice. Selah.

† Heb. ſupport thee.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counſel.

5 We will rejoyce in thy ſalvation, and in the name of our God we will ſet up *our* banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

† Heb. turn to aſhes: or, make fat.

6 Now know I, that the LORD ſaveth his anointed: he will heare him † from his holy heaven, † with the ſaving ſtrength of his right hand.

† Heb. from the heaven of his holineſſe † Heb. by the ſtrength of the ſalvation of his right hand.

7 Some *truſt* in chariots, and ſome in horſes: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen, but we are riſen and ſtand upright.

9 Save LORD, let the king heare us when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thankſgiving for victory. 7 Confidence of further ſucceſſe.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David.

THE king ſhall joy in thy ſtrength, O LORD, and in thy ſalvation how greatly ſhall he rejoyce!

2 Thou haſt given him his hearts deſire, and haſt not withholden the requeſt of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventeſt him with the bleſſings of goodneſſe: thou ſetteſt a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gaveſt *it* him, *even* length of dayes for ever and ever.

† Heb. ſet him to be bleſſings. † Heb. gladded him with joy.

5 His glory *is* great in thy ſalvation: honour and majeſtie haſt thou laid upon him.

6 For thou haſt † made him moſt bleſſed for ever: thou haſt † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king truſteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the moſt High, he ſhall not be moved. 517

8 Thine hand ſhall find out all thine enemies, thy right hand ſhall find out thoſe that hate thee.

9 Thou ſhalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD ſhall ſwallow them up in his wrath, and the fire ſhall devoure them.

10 Their fruit ſhalt thou deſtroy from the earth, and their ſeed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil againſt thee: they imagined a miſchievous device, *which* they are not able *to perform*.

12 Therefore ‖ ſhalt thou make them turn their † back, *when* thou ſhalt make ready *thine arrows* upon thy ſtrings, againſt the face of them.

‖ Or, thou ſhalt ſet them as a butte. † Heb. ſhoulder

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own ſtrength: *ſo* will we ſing and praiſe thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 David complaineth in great diſcouragement. 9 He prayeth in great diſtreſſe. 23 He praiſeth God.

¶ To the chief muſician upon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar, A pſalme of David.

‖ Or, the hind of the morning.

MY * God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me? *why art thou ſo* farre † from helping me, & *from* the words of my roring?

* Matt. 27.46. Mark 15.34. † Heb. from my ſalvation

2 O my God, I cry in the day-time, but thou heareſt not; and in the night-ſeaſon, and † am not ſilent.

† Heb. there is no ſilence to me.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabiteſt the praiſes of Iſrael.

4 Our fathers truſted in thee: they truſted, and thou didſt deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they truſted in thee, and were not confounded.

* Matth. 27.39. † Heb. open.

6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; a reproch of men, and deſpiſed of the people.

7 * All they that ſee me, laugh me to ſcorn: they † ſhoot out the lip, they ſhake the head, *ſaying*,

* Matth. 27.43. † Heb. He rolled himſelf on the LORD.

8 * † He truſted on the LORD, *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him ‖ ſeeing he delighted in him.

‖ Or, if he delight in him.

9 But thou *art* he that took me out of the wombe; thou ‖ didſt make me hope, *when I was* upon my mothers breaſts.

‖ Or, kept it me in ſafety.

10 I was caſt upon thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble *is* neare; for *there is* † none to help.

† Heb. not a helper.

518

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They † gaped upon me *with* their mouthes, *as* a ravening and a roring lion.

† Heb. opened their mouthes against me.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

‖ Or, sundred.

15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd: and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me, the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: * they pierced my hands and my feet.

* Matth. 27.35. Mark 15.24. Luke 23.33. John 19. 23,37.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me.

18 * They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

* Luke 23 34. John 19. 24.

19 But be not thou farre from me, O LORD; O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dog.

† Heb. my onely one. ‡ Heb. from the hand.

21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

* Heb. 22. 22.

22 * I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorifie him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him; your heart shall live for ever.

* Psal. 2. 8. and 72. 11. and 86. 9.

27 * All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS; and he *is* the governour among the nations.

29 All *they that be* fat upon earth, shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust, shall bowe before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him, it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Davids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A psalme of David.

THE LORD *is* * my shepherd, I shall not want.

* Isa. 40. 11. Jer. 23. 4. Ezek. 34. 23. John 10. 11. 1. Pet. 2. 25.

2 He maketh me to lie down in † green pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.

† Heb. pastures of tender grasse. ‡ Heb. waters of quietnesse

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousnesse for his names sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, * I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

* Psal. 3. 6. and 118. 6.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oyl, my cup runneth over.

† Heb. makest fat.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for ever.

† Heb. to length of dayes.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receive him.

¶ A psalme of David.

THE * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

* Deut. 10. 14. Job 41. 11.

2 * For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

* Psal. 50. 12. 1. Cor. 10 26, 28.

3 * Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? & who shall stand in his holy place?

* Job 38. 6. Psal. 104. 5. and 136. 6.

4 * † He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift up his soul unto vanitie, nor sworn deceitfully.

* Psal. 15. 1. * Isa. 33. 15, 16. † Heb. the clean of hands.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his salvation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, ‖ O Jacob. Selah.

‖ Or, O God of Jacob.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doores, and the King of glorie shall come in.

8 Who *is* this King of glory? the LORD strong and mightie, the LORD mightie in battel.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doores, and the King of glorie shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glorie? the LORD of hosts, he *is* the King of glorie. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Davids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sinnes, 16 and for help in affliction.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

UNto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I * trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

* Psal. 22.5. and 31.1. and 34.8. Isa. 28. 16. Rom. 10. 11.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed; let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 * Shew me thy wayes, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

* Psal. 27.11. and 86. 11. and 119.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, * † thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses: for they *have been* ever of old.

* Psal. 103.17. and 106. 1. and 107.1. Jer. 33. 11. † Heb. thy bowels.

7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodnes sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth, unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquitie: for it *is* great.

12 What man *is* he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way *that* he shall choose.

† Heb. shall lodge (in goodnesse. * Prov. 3.32. ‖ Or, and his covenant to make them know it. † Heb. bring forth.

13 His soul † shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 * The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him: ‖ and he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* ever towards the LORD: for he shall † pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my sinnes.

19 Consider mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with † cruel hatred.

† Heb. hatred of violence.

20 O keep my soul and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integritie and uprightnesse preserve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

David resorteth unto God, in confidence of his integritie.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

JUdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integritie: I have trusted also in the LORD: *therefore* I shall not slide. 519

2 * Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; trie my reins and my heart.

* Ps. 7.9.

3 For thy loving kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 * I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

* Ps. 1.1.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocencie: so will I compasse thine altar, O LORD.

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wonderous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.

† Heb. of the tabernacle of thy honour.

9 ‖ Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with † bloudy men:

‖ Or, Take not away. † Heb. men of bloud.

10 In whose hands *is* mischief: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

† Heb. filled with.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integritie: redeem me, & be mercifull unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 David sustaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his love to the service of God, 9 by prayer.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

THE LORD *is* * my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? * the LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

* Mic. 7. 8. * Ps. 118. 6.

2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes † came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

† Heb. approched against me.

3 * Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though warre should rise against me, in this *will* I *be* confident.

* Ps. 3. 6.

4 One *thing* have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after, that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

‖ Or, the delight.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices † of joy: I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

† Heb. of shouting.

7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

520

8 ‖ *When thou saidst*, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

‖ Or, my heart said unto thee Let my face seek thy face, &c.

9 Hide not thy face *farre* from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

† Heb. will gather me.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD † will take me up.

* Ps. 25. 4. and 86. 11. and 119.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in † a plain path, because of ‖ mine enemies.

† Heb. a way of plainnesse.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

† Heb. those which observe me.

13 *I had fainted*, unlesse I had believed to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the living.

* Ps. 31. 24. Isa. 25. 9. Hab. 2. 3.

14 * Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 David prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

† Heb. from me.

UNto thee will I cry, O LORD my rock, be not silent † to me: * lest *if* thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

* Psal. 143 7.

2 Heare the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands ‖ toward thy holy oracle.

‖ Or, towards the oracle of thy sanctuary.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie: * which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.

* Ps. 12. 2. Jer. 9. 8.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickednesse of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

‖ Or, his strength.

8 The LORD *is* ‖ their strength, and he *is* the † saving strength of his anointed.

† Heb. strength of salvations.

9 Save thy people, and blesse thine inheritance: ‖ feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

‖ Or, rule.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 David exhorteth princes to give glorie to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A psalme of David.

GIve unto the LORD, O † ye mighty, give unto the LORD glorie and strength.

† Heb. ye sons of the mighty.

2 Give unto the LORD † the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse.

† Heb. the honour of his name. ‖ Or, in his glorious sanctuary.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* upon ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, great waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* † powerfull; the voice of the LORD *is* ‖ full of majestie.

† Heb. in power † Heb. in majestie.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

* Deut. 3. 9.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young unicorn.

† Heb. cutteth out.

7 The voice of the LORD † divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wildernesse: the LORD shaketh the wildernesse of Kadesh.

‖ Or, to be in pain.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds ‖ to calve, and discovereth the forrests: and in his temple ‖ doth every one speak of *his* glory.

‖ Or, every whit of it is cleare, &c.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the floud: yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people, the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 David praiseth God for his deliverance. 4 He exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A psalme *and* song, *at* the dedication of the house of David.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

‖ Or, to the memoriall.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

† Heb. there is but a moment in his anger.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive that I should not go down to the pit.

† Heb. in the evening. † Heb. singing. † Heb. setled strength for my mountain.

4 Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of his, and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For † his anger *endureth but* a moment; in his favour *is* life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † joy *cometh* in the morning.

6 And in my prosperitie I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast † made

my

my mountain to ſtand ſtrong: thou didſt hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made ſupplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my bloud, when I go down to the pit? * ſhall the duſt praiſe thee? ſhall it declare thy truth?

10 Heare, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou haſt turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou haſt put off my ſackcloth, and girded me with gladneſſe:

12 To the end that ‖ *my* glory may ſing praiſe to thee, and not be ſilent. O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

‖ That is, my tongue, or, my ſoul.

PSAL. XXXI.

David ſhewing his confidence in God, craveth his help. 7 He rejoyceth in his mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamitie. 19 He praiſeth God for his goodneſſe.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David.

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my truſt, let me never be aſhamed: deliver me in thy righteouſneſſe.

2 Bowe down thine eare to me, deliver me ſpeedily: be thou † my ſtrong rock, for an houſe of defence to ſave me.

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortreſſe: therefore for thy names ſake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my ſtrength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my ſpirit: thou haſt redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I truſt in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou haſt conſidered my trouble; thou haſt known my ſoul in adverſities;

8 And haſt not ſhut me up into the hand of the enemie: thou haſt ſet my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is conſumed with grief, *yea*, my ſoul and my belly.

10 For my life is ſpent with grief, and my yeares with ſighing: my ſtrength faileth becauſe of mine iniquitie, and my bones are conſumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but eſpecially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did ſee me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like † a broken veſſel.

13 For I have heard the ſlander of many: fear *was* on every ſide, while they took counſel together againſt me; they deviſed to take away my life.

14 But I truſted in thee, O LORD: I ſaid, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that perſecute me.

16 Make thy face to ſhine upon thy ſervant: ſave me for thy mercies ſake.

17 Let me not be aſhamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be aſhamed, *and* let them be ſilent in the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to ſilence: which ſpeak † grievous things proudly and contemptuouſly againſt the righteous.

19 * O how great *is* thy goodneſſe, which thou haſt laid up for them that fear thee; *which* thou haſt wrought for them that truſt in thee, before the ſons of men!

20 Thou ſhalt hide them in the ſecret of thy preſence from the pride of man: thou ſhalt keep them ſecretly in a pavilion from the ſtrife of tongues.

21 Bleſſed *be* the LORD: for he hath ſhewed me his marvellous kindneſſe, in a ‖ ſtrong citie.

22 For I ſaid in my haſte, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheleſſe thou heardeſt the voice of my ſupplications, when I cryed unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his ſaints; *for* the LORD preſerveth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Be of good courage, and he ſhall ſtrengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

* Pſal. 6.5. and 88. 11. and 115.17.

* Pſal. 22.5. Iſa. 49. 23.

† Heb. to me for a rock of ſtrength.

* Luke 23.46.

† Heb. a veſſel that periſheth

‖ Or, let them be cut off for the grave

† Heb. a hard thing.

* Iſa. 64. 4. 1 Cor. 2.9.

‖ Or, fenced citie.

* Pſal. 27.14.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Bleſſedneſſe conſiſteth in remiſſion of ſinnes. 3 Confeſſion of ſinnes giveth eaſe to the conſcience. 8 Gods promiſes bring joy.

¶ ‖ *A pſalme* of David, Maſchil.

BLeſſed *is he whoſe* * tranſgreſſion *is* forgiven, *whoſe* ſinne *is* covered.

2 Bleſſed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquitie, and in whoſe ſpirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept ſilence, my bones waxed old, through my roring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moiſture is turned into the drought of ſummer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my ſinne unto thee, & mine iniquitie have I not hid: * I ſaid,

‖ Or, a Pſalme of David giving inſtruction.

* Rom. 4.7.

* Prov. 28. 13. Iſa. 65. 24. 1 John 1. 9.

522 I will confesse my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquitie of my sinne. Selah.

6 For this shall every one that is godly, pray unto thee, † in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the flouds of great waters, they shall not come nigh unto him.

† Heb. in a time of finding.

7 * Thou *art* my hiding-place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

* Psal. 66.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

† Heb. I will counsel thee, mine eye shall be upon thee.

9 * Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule *which* have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neare unto thee.

* Prov. 26.3.

10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce ye righteous: and shout for joy all *ye that are* upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodnesse, 6 for his power, 12 and for his providence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous, *for* praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psalterie, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song, play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his works *are done* in truth.

5 He loveth righteousnesse and judgement: * the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.

* Psal. 119. 64.

‖ Or, mercy.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heavens made: and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth.

* Gen. 1. 6, 7.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

* Isa. 19. 3.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in aw of him.

† Heb. maketh frustrate

9 For he spake, and it was *done*; he commanded, and it stood fast.

* Prov. 19.21. Isa. 46. 10.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

11 * The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

* Psal. 65. 4. and 144. 15.

12 * Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver *any* by his great strength.

18 * Behold the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercie:

* Job 36.7. Psal. 34. 15. 1 Pet. 3.12.

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoyce in him: because we have trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercie, O LORD, be upon us according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 David praiseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 He exhorteth to the fear of God. 15 The privileges of the righteous.

¶ *A psalme* of David, when he changed his behaviour before ‖ Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

‖ Or, Achish, 1 Sam. 21.11.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 They looked unto him, and ‖ were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

‖ Or, they flowed unto him

6 This poore man cried, and the LORD heard *him*; & saved him out of all his troubles

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good *thing*.

11 Come ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 * What

12 * What man *is he that* desireth life, *and* loveth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good: seek peace and pursue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous, and his eares *are open* unto their crie.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* crie, and the LORD heareth and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † unto them that are of a broken heart: and saveth † such as be of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shal slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

* 1 Pet. 3.10.

* Job 36.7. Psal. 33. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 12.

† Heb. to the broken of heart.

† Heb. contrite of spirit.

‖ Or, shall be guiltie.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 *David prayeth for his own safetie, and his enemies confusion.* 11 *He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing.* 22 *Thereby he inciteth God against them.*

¶ *A psalme* of David.

PLead *my cause*, O LORD, with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I *am* thy salvation.

4 * Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

5 * Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be † dark and slipperie, and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net, *in* a pit, *which* without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him † at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall

9 And my soul shall be joyfull in the LORD: it shall rejoyce in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like unto thee, which deliverest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor & the needy from him that spoileth him?

11 † False witnesses did rise up; † they laid to my charge *things* that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good, *to* the † spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing *was* sackloth: I ‖ humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosome.

14 I † behaved my self † as though *he had been* my friend, *or* brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine † adversitie they rejoyced, and gathered themselves together: *yea*, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew *it* not; they did tear *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 LORD, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, † my darling from the lions.

18 * I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully rejoyce over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace, but they devise deceitfull matters against *them that are* quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seen, O LORD, keep not silence: O Lord, be not farre from me.

23 Stirre up thy self, and awake to my judgement, *even* unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not rejoyce over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie *themselves* against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour ‖ my righteous cause: yea, let them say

† Heb. witnesses of wrong

† Heb. they asked me.

† Heb. depriving.

‖ Or, afflicted.

† Heb. walked.

† Heb. as a friend, as a brother to me.

† Heb. halting.

† Heb. my onely one.

* Psal. 40.9, 10. and 111. 1.

† Heb. strong.

† Heb. falsely.

† Heb. Ah, ah, our soul.

† Heb. my righteousnesse.

524 say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperitie of his servant.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grievous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellencie of Gods mercie. 10 David prayeth for favour to Gods children.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalme* of David, the servant of the LORD.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, † untill his iniquitie be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquitie and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good.

4 He deviseth ‖ mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way *that is* not good; he abhorreth not evil.

5 * Thy mercy, O LORD, *is* in the heavens; *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like † the great mountains; thy judgements *are* a great deep: O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

7 How † excellent *is* thy loving kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy loving kindnesse unto them that know thee; and thy righteousnesse to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquitie fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

†Heb. to find his iniquity to hate.

‖ Or, vanitie.

* Psal. 57.10. and 108. 4.

† Heb. the mountains of God.

† Heb. precious.

† Heb. Watered.

† Heb. draw out at length

PSAL. XXXVII.

David perswadeth to patience and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

FRet * not thy self because of evil doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquitie.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grasse, and wither as the green herb.

* Prov. 23.17. and 24.1

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good, *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy self also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way unto the LORD: trust also in him, & he shall bring *it* to passe.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy judgement as the noon-day.

7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy self in any wise to do evil.

9 For evil doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while and the wicked *shall* not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 * But the meek shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 * The LORD shall laugh at him, for he seeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow to cast down the poore and needy, *and* to slay † such as be of upright conversation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as † the fat of lambes, they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 For *such as be* blessed of him, shall inherit the earth; and *they that be* cursed of him, shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by

† Heb. In truth, or stablenesse.

† Heb. roll thy way upon the LORD.

* Prov. 16. 3. Matth. 6.25. 1 Pet. 5. 7.

† Heb. be silent to the LORD.

* Matth. 5.5.

‖ Or, practiseth.

* Psal. 2.4.

† Heb. the upright of way.

† Heb. the precious fat of lambes.

‖ Or, established.

by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.
24 Though he fall, he ſhall not be utterly caſt down: for the LORD upholdeth *him* with his hand.
25 I have been young and *now* am old: yet have I not ſeen the righteous forſaken, nor his ſeed begging bread.
†Heb. all the day. 26 *He is* † ever mercifull, and lendeth: and his ſeed *is* bleſſed.
27 Depart from evil, and do good: and dwell for evermore.
28 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forſaketh not his ſaints, they are preſerved for ever: but the ſeed of the wicked ſhall be cut off
29 The righteous ſhall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.
30 The mouth of the righteous ſpeaketh wiſdome; & his tongue talketh of judgement.
‖Or, goings. 31 The law of his God *is* in his heart, none of his ‖ ſteps ſhall ſlide.
32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and ſeeketh to ſlay him.
33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.
34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he ſhall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou ſhalt ſee *it*.
‖Or, a green tree that groweth in his own ſoil. 35 I have ſeen the wicked in great power: and ſpreading himſelf like (a green bay-tree.
36 Yet he paſſed away, and lo, he *was* not: yea, I ſought him, but he could not be found.
37 Mark the perfect *man*, and behold the upright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.
38 But the tranſgreſſours ſhall be deſtroyed together, the end of the wicked ſhall be cut off.
39 But the ſalvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD, *he is* their ſtrength in the time of trouble.
40 And the LORD ſhall help them, and deliver them: he ſhall deliver them from the wicked, and ſave them becauſe they truſt in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

David moveth God to take compaſſion of his pitifull caſe.

¶ A pſalme of David to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.
2 For thine arrows ſtick faſt in me, and thy hand preſſeth me ſore.
†Heb. peace, or health. 3 *There is* no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh, becauſe of thine anger: neither *is there any* † reſt in my bones, becauſe of my ſinne.
4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.
5 My wounds ſtink, *and* are corrupt: becauſe of my fooliſhneſſe.
†Heb. wryed. 6 I am † troubled, I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.
7 For my loyns are filled with a lothſome *diſeaſe*: and *there is* no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh.
8 I am feeble and ſore broken: I have rored by reaſon of the diſquietneſſe of my heart.
9 LORD, all my deſire *is* before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.
10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it alſo † is gone from me.
†Heb. is not with me. 11 My lovers and my friends ſtand aloof from my ‖ ſore: and ‖ my kinſmen ſtand afarre off.
†Heb. ſtroke. ‖ Or, my neighbours. 12 They alſo that ſeek after my life, lay ſnares *for me*: and they that ſeek my hurt, ſpeak miſchievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.
13 But I, as a deaf *man* heard not; and *I was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.
14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whoſe mouth *are* no reproofs.
‖Or, thee do I wait for. 15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O LORD my God.
‖Or, anſwer. 16 For I ſaid, *Heare me*, leſt *otherwiſe* they ſhould rejoyce over me: when my foot ſlippeth, they magnifie *themſelves* againſt me.
†Heb. for halting. 17 For I *am* ready † to halt, and my ſorrow *is* continually before me.
18 For I will declare mine iniquitie; I will be ſory for my ſinne.
†Heb. being living, are ſtrong. 19 But mine enemies † *are* lively, *and* they are ſtrong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplyed.
20 They alſo that render evil for good, are mine adverſaries: becauſe I follow *the thing that* good *is*.
21 Forſake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.
†Heb. for my help. 22 Make haſte † to help me, O Lord my ſalvation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 *Davids care of his thoughts.* 4 *The conſideration of the brevitie and vanitie of life.* 7 *The reverence of Gods judgements,* 10 *and prayer, are his bridles of impatience.*

¶ To the chief muſician, *even* to * Jeduthun, A pſalme of David.

*1 Chron. 25. 1.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I ſinne not with my tongue: I will keep

† my

† my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

† Heb. a bridle, or muzzle for my mouth.

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.

† Heb. troubled

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how frail I *am*.

‖ Or what time I have here.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an hand-breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily every man † at his best state *is* altogether *vanitie. Selah.

† Heb. setled. * Psal. 62. 9. and 144. 4.

6 Surely every man walketh in † a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

† Heb. an image.

7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions, make me not the reproch of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst *it*.

† Heb. conflict. † Heb. that which is to be desired in him to melt away. * Levit. 25. 23. 1 Chron. 29. 15. Psal. 119. 19. Heb. 11. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 11.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquitie, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and give eare unto my crie, hold not thy peace at my tears: * for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sense of Davids evils inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

† Heb. In waiting I waited. † Heb. a pit of noise.

† I Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of † an horrible pit, out of the mirie clay, and set my feet upon a rock, *and* established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see *it*, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull works *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are more then can be numbred.

‖ Or, none can order them unto thee.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou † opened: burnt-offering and sinne-offering hast thou not required.

* Psal. 51. 16. Isa. 1. and 6 Hos. 6. 6 Matt. 12. 7. Heb. 10. 10. † Heb. digged.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book *it is* written of me:

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* † within my heart.

† Heb. in the midst of my bowels.

9 I have preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulnesse and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindnesse, and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindnesse and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are more then the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

† Heb. forsaketh.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 * Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame that wish me evil.

* Psal. 35. 4. and 70. 3

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poore and needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 David complaineth of his enemies treacherie. 10 He fleeth to God for succour.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

‖ Or, the weak, or sick. † Heb. in the day of evil. ‖ Or, do not thou deliver.

BLessed *is* he that considereth ‖ the poore; the LORD will deliver him † in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, *and* he shall be blessed upon the earth; and ‖ thou wilt not deliver him into the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the

the bed of languiſhing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his ſickneſſe.

4 I ſaid, LORD, be mercifull unto me; heal my ſoul, for I have ſinned againſt thee.

5 Mine enemies ſpeak evil of me: When ſhall he die, and his name periſh?

6 And if he come to ſee *me*, he ſpeaketh vanitie: his heart gathereth iniquitie to it ſelf, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me whiſper together againſt me: againſt me do they deviſe † my hurt.

8 † An evil diſeaſe, *ſay they*, cleaveth faſt unto him: and *now* that he lieth, he ſhall riſe up no more.

9 * Yea, † mine own familiar friend in whom I truſted, which did eat of my bread, hath † lift up *his* heel againſt me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull unto me, and raiſe me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favoureſt me, becauſe mine enemie doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdeſt me in mine integritie, and ſetteſt me before thy face for ever.

13 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, from everlaſting, and to everlaſting. Amen, and amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 *Davids zeal to ſerve God in the temple.* 5 *He encourageth his ſoul to truſt in God.*

¶ To the chief muſician, ‖ Maſchil, for the ſons of Korah.

AS the hart † panteth after the waterbrooks, ſo panteth my ſoul after thee, O God.

2 My ſoul thirſteth for God, for the living God: when ſhall I come and appear before God?

3 * My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually ſay unto me, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember theſe *things*, I poure out my ſoul in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the houſe of God; with the voice of joy and praiſe, with a multitude that kept holy-day.

5 Why art thou † caſt down, O my ſoul? and *why* art thou diſquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet ‖ praiſe him *for* the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my ſoul is caſt down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites from † the hill Mizar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noiſe of thy water-ſpouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me. 527

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his loving kindneſſe in the day-time, and in the night his ſong *ſhall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will ſay unto God my rock, Why haſt thou forgotten me? why go I mourning becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemy?

10 *As* with a ‖ ſword in my bones, mine enemies reproch me: while they ſay daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou caſt down, O my ſoul? and why art thou diſquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 *David praying to be reſtored to the temple, promiſeth to ſerve God joyfully.* 5 *He encourageth his ſoul to truſt in God.*

JUdge me, O God, and plead my cauſe againſt an ‖ ungodly nation; O deliver me † from the deceitfull and unjuſt man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my ſtrength, why doſt thou caſt me off? why go I mourning becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemy?

3 O ſend out thy light and thy truth; let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God † my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praiſe thee, O God, my God.

5 * Why art thou caſt down, O my ſoul? and why art thou diſquieted within me? hope in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 *The church in memory of former favours, 7 complaineth of her preſent evils.* 17 *Profeſſing her integritie,* 24 *ſhe fervently prayeth for ſuccour.*

¶ To the chief muſician for the ſons of Korah, Maſchil.

WE have heard with our eares, O God, our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didſt in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didſt drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedſt them; *how* thou didſt afflict the people, and caſt them out.

3 For they got not the land in poſſeſſion by their own ſword, neither did their own arm ſave them: but thy right hand, and thine

arm,

† Heb. lan. ‖ Or, killing. ‖ Or, unmercifull. † Heb. from a man of deceit and iniquity † Heb. the gladneſſe of my joy. * Pſal. 42.5,11.

† Heb. evil to me. † Heb. a thing of Belial. * John 13.18. † Heb. the man of my peace. † Heb. magnified.

‖ Or, a pſalme giving inſtruction, of the ſons, &c. † Heb. brayeth. * Pſal. 30.5.

† Heb. boaed down. ‖ Or, give thanks. ‖ Or, his preſence is ſalvation. ‖ Or, the little hill.

528 arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God, command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies; through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemie: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

† Heb. as sheep of meat. 11 Thou hast given us † like sheep *appointed* for meat: and hast scattered us among the heathen.

† Heb. without riches. 12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought, and dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

* Psal. 79.4. 13 * Thou makest us a reproch to our neighbours: a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

* Jer. 24. 9. 14 * Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, & the shame of my face hath covered me:

16 For the voice of him that reprocheth and blasphemeth; by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back, neither

‖ Or, goings. have our ‖ steps declined from thy way.

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

* Rom. 8. 36. 22 * Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *us* not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise † for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies sake. † Heb. a help for us.

PSAL. XLV.

1 *The majestie and grace of Christs kingdome.*
10 *The dutie of the church, and the benefits thereof.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, ‖ Maschil, A song of loves. ‖ Or, of instruction.

MY heart † is enditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer. † Heb. boyleth or bubbleth up.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon *thy* thigh, O *most* mighty: with thy glory and thy majestie.

4 And in thy majestie † ride prosperously, because of truth and meekness, *and* righteousness: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things. † Heb. prosper thou, ride thou.

5 Thine arrows *are* sharp in the heart of the kings enemies; *whereby* the people fall under thee.

6 * Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdome *is* a right sceptre. * Heb. 1, 8.

7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* cassia; out of the ivorie palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine eare; forget also thine own people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beautie: for he *is* thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be there* with a gift, *even* the rich among the people shall intreat † thy favour. † Heb. thy face.

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within; her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladness and rejoycing *shall* they *be* brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy chil-

children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

‖ Or, of. ¶ To the chief musician ‖ for the sons of Korah, A song upon Alamoth.

GOd *is* our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into † the midst of the sea:

† Heb. the heart of the seas. 3 *Though* the waters thereof rore, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy *place* of the tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, † *and that* right early.

† Heb. when the morning appeareth. 6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us, the God of Jacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.

† Heb. an high place for us. 8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to cease unto the end of the earth, he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with us, the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

1 The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdome of Christ.

‖ Or, of. ¶ To the chief musician, A psalme ‖ for the sons of Korah.

OClap your hands, all ye people, shout unto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the LORD most high *is* terrible; *he is* a great King over all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall choose our inheritance for us, the excellencie of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises. 529

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth, sing ye praises ‖ with understanding.

‖ Or, every one that hath understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holinesse.

9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

‖ Or, the voluntary of the people are gathered unto the people of the God of Abraham.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priviledges of the church.

¶ A song, *and* psalme ‖ for the sons of Korah.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, *in* the mountain of his holinesse.

‖ Or, of.

2 Beautifull for situation, the joy of the whole earth *is* mount Zion, *on* the sides of the north, the city of the great king.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw *it*, *and* so they marvelled, they were troubled *and* hasted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east-wind.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God, God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to thy name, O God, so *is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Zion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 †Mark ye well her bulwarks, ‖ consider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

†Heb. set your heart to her bulwarks. ‖ Or, raise up.

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever; he will be our guide *even* unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 worldly prosperitie is not to be admired.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme ‖ for the sons of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

HEare this, all *ye* people, give eare all *ye* inhabitants of the world:

530 2 Both low & high, rich & poore together.
3 My mouth shall speak of wisdome: and the meditation of my heart *shall be* of understanding.
4 * I will incline mine eare to a parable; I will open my dark saying upon the harp.
5 Wherefore should I fear in the dayes of evil, *when* the iniquity of my heels shall compasse me about?
6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches:
7 None *of them* can by any means redeem *his* brother, nor give to God a ransome for him:
8 (For the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever)
9 That he should still live for ever, *and* not see corruption.
10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.
11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling-places † to all generations; they call *their* lands after their own names.
12 Nevertheless, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.
13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their posteritie †approve their sayings. Selah.
14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave, death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning, and their ‖ beauty shall consume ‖ in the grave, from their dwelling.
15 But God will redeem my soul † from the power of ‖ the grave; for he shall receive me. Selah.
16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.
17 *For when he dieth, he shall carrie nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.
18 Though † whiles he lived, he blessed his soul: and *men* will praise thee, when thou doest well to thy self.
19 † He shall go to the generation of his fathers, they shall never see light.
20 Man *that is* in honour and understandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

* Psal. 78.2. Matth. 13.35.
† Heb. to generation and generation.
† Heb. delight in their mouth.
‖ Or, strength.
‖ Or, the grave being an habitation to every one of them.
† Heb. from the hand of the grave
‖ Or, hell.
* Job 27.19.
† Heb. in his life.
† Heb. the soul shall go.

PSAL. L.

1 The majestie of God in the church. 5 His order to gather saints. 7 The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in sincerities of obedience.

¶ A psalme ‖ of Asaph.

THe mighty God, *even* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sunne, unto the going down thereof.
2 Out of Zion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.
3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devoure before him, & it shall be very tempestuous round about him.
4 He shall call to the heavens from above, & to the earth, that he may judge his people.
5 Gather my saints together unto me: those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.
6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousnes: for God *is* judge himself. Selah.
7 Heare, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testifie against thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.
8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings, *to have been* continually before me.
9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, *nor* he-goats out of thy folds.
10 For every beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattel upon a thousand hills.
11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field *are* † mine.
12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, * for the world *is* mine, and the fulnesse thereof.
13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the bloud of goats?
14 Offer unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy vows unto the most High.
15 And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.
16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or *that* thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?
17 * Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.
18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and ‖ hast been partaker with adulterers.
19 † Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.
20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mothers son.
21 These *things* hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether *such a one* as thy self: *but* I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.
22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.
23 Whoso

‖ Or, for Asaph.
† Heb. with me.
* Exod. 19.5. Deut. 10.14. Job 41. 11. Psal. 24. 1. 1 Cor. 10.25, 28.
* Rom. 2.21,22.
† Heb. thy portion was with adulterers.
† Heb. thou sendest.

23 Whoſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth *his* converſation *aright*, will I ſhew the ſalvation of God.

† Heb. that diſpoſeth his way.

PSAL. LI.

1 *David prayeth for remiſſion of ſinnes, whereof he maketh a deep confeſſion.* 6 *He prayeth for ſanctification.* 16 *God delighteth not in ſacrifice, but in ſincerity.* 18 *He prayeth for the church.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David, * when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-ſheba.

* 2 Sam. 12.1. and 11.2

HAve mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindneſſe: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my tranſgreſſions.

2 Waſh me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanſe me from my ſinne.

3 For I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions: and my ſinne *is* ever before me.

4 Againſt thee, thee onely have I ſinned, and done *this* evil in thy ſight: * that thou mighteſt be juſtified when thou ſpeakeſt, *and* be clear when thou judgeſt.

* Rom. 3.4.

5 Behold, I was ſhapen in iniquity: and in ſinne did my mother † conceive me.

† Heb. warm me

6 Behold, thou deſireſt truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou ſhalt make me to know wiſdome.

* Levit. 14. 6. Num. 19. 18.

7 * Purge me with hyſſope, and I ſhall be clean: waſh me, and I ſhall be whiter then ſnow.

8 Make me to heare joy and gladneſſe: *that* the bones *which* thou haſt broken, may rejoyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſinnes; and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew ‖ a right ſpirit within me.

‖ Or, a conſtant ſpirit.

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence, and take not thy holy ſpirit from me.

12 Reſtore unto me the joy of thy ſalvation: and uphold me *with thy* free ſpirit.

13 *Then* will I teach tranſgreſſours thy wayes, and ſinners ſhall be converted unto thee.

† Heb. bloods.

14 Deliver me from † bloud-guiltineſſe, O God, thou God of my ſalvation: *and* my tongue ſhall ſing aloud of thy righteouſneſs.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy praiſe.

‖ Or, that I ſhould give it. * Iſa. 57. 15. and 66.2.

16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice, ‖ elſe would I give *it*: thou delighteſt not in burnt-offering.

17 * The ſacrifices of God *are* a broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

18 Do good in thy good pleaſure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jeruſalem. 531

19 Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe; with burnt-offering and whole-burnt-offering: then ſhall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 *David condemning the ſpitefulneſſe of Doeg, propheſieth his deſtruction.* 6 *The righteous ſhall rejoyce at it.* 8 *David upon his confidence in Gods mercy, giveth thanks.*

¶ To the chief muſician, Maſchil, *A pſalme* of David, * when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and ſaid unto him, David is come to the houſe of Ahimelech.

* 1 Sam. 22.9.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelf in miſchief, O mighty man? the goodneſſe of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deviſeth miſchiefs: like a ſharp raſour, working deceitfully.

3 Thou loveſt evil more then good: *and* lying rather then to ſpeak righteouſneſſe. Selah.

4 Thou loveſt all devouring words, ‖ O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

‖ Or, and the deceitfull tongue.

5 God ſhall likewiſe † deſtroy thee for ever, he ſhall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling-place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

† Heb. beat thee down.

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee, and fear, and ſhall laugh at him.

7 Lo, *this is* the man *that* made not God his ſtrength: but truſted in the abundance of his riches, *and* ſtrengthened himſelf in his ‖ wickedneſſe.

‖ Or, ſubſtance

8 But I *am* like a green olive-tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praiſe thee for ever, becauſe thou haſt done *it*: and I will wait on thy name, for *it is* good before thy ſaints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 *David deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man.* 4 *He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conſcience.* 6 *He glorieth in the ſalvation of God.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon Mahalath, Maſchil, *A pſalme* of David.

THe * fool hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: * *there is* none that doeth good.

* Pſal. 10.4. and 14. 1, &c. * Rom. 3.10.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to ſee if there were *any* that did underſtand, that did ſeek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they

532 are altogether become filthy; *there is* none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people, *as* they eat bread; they have not called upon God.

† Heb. they feared a fear. 5 There † were they in great fear, *where* no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee; thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

† Heb. who will give salvations, &c. 6 † O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Zion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 *David complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for salvation. 4 upon his confidence in Gods help, he promiseth sacrifice.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A psalme* of David, * when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

* 1 Sam. 23. 19. and 26. 1

SAve me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; give eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressours seek after my soul; they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that uphold my soul.

† Heb. those that observe me. 5 He shall reward evil unto † mine enemies; cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee; I will praise thy name, O LORD, for *it is* good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 *David in his prayer complaineth of his fearfull case. 9 He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickednesse and treachery he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himself in Gods preservation of him, and confusion of his enemies.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A psalme* of David.

GIve eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy self from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and heare me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise,

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulnesse and trembling are come upon me, and horrour hath † overwhelmed me. † Heb. covered me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a dove! *for then* would I flie away, and be at rest.

7 Lo *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remain in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm *and* tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickednesse *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproched me, then I could have born *it*; neither *was it* he that hated me, *that* did magnifie *himself* against me, then I would have hid my self from him.

† Heb. a man according to my rank. 13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

† Heb. who sweetned counsel. 14 † We took sweet counsel together, *and* walked unto the house of God in company.

‖ Or, the grave. 15 Let death seise upon them, *and* let them go down quick into ‖ hell: for wickednesse *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the LORD shall save me.

17 Evening and morning and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall heare my voice.

‖ Or, with whom also there be no changes, yet they fear not God. † Heb. he hath profaned. * Psal. 37. 5. Matth. 6. 25. Luke 12. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 7. ‖ Or, gift. † Heb. men of bloods and deceit. † Heb. shall not half their dayes.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battel *that was* against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall heare and afflict them, even he that abideth of old, Selah: ‖ because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his covenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were softer then oyl, yet *were* they drawn swords.

22 * Cast thy ‖burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: † bloudy and deceitfull men † shall not live out half

half their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

1 David praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He profeſſeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiſeth to praiſe him.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Jonath-elem-rechokim, ‖ Michtam of David, when the * Philiſtines took him in Gath.

‖ Or, a golden pſalme of David. * 1 Sam. 21 11.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, for man would ſwallow me up: he fighting daily oppreſſeth me.

† Heb. mine obſervers.

2 † Mine enemies would daily ſwallow *me* up: for *they be* many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I will praiſe his word, in God I have put my truſt, I will not fear what fleſh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wreſt my words: all their thoughts *are* againſt me for evil.

6 They gather themſelves together, they hide themſelves, they mark my ſteps when they wait for my ſoul.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquitie? in *thine* anger caſt down the people, O God.

8 Thou telleſt my wandrings, put thou my tears into thy bottle: *are they* not in thy book?

9 When I cry *unto thee*, then ſhall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praiſe *his* word: in the LORD will I praiſe *his* word.

11 In God have I put my truſt: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows *are* upon me, O God: I will render praiſes unto thee.

13 For thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death: *wilt* not *thou deliver* my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

PSAL. LVII.

1 David in prayer fleeing unto God, complaineth of his dangerous caſe. 7 He encourageth himſelf to praiſe God.

‖ Or, Deſtroy not. * 1 Sam. 24. 1.

¶ To the chief muſician ‖ Al-taſchith, Michtam of David, * when he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, be mercifull unto me, for my ſoul truſteth in thee: yea, in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, untill *theſe* calamities be overpaſt.

2 I will cry unto God moſt high: unto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He ſhall ſend from heaven and ſave me *from* the reproch of him that would ſwallow me up; Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and his truth. 533

‖ Or, he reprocheth him that would ſwallow me up.

4 My ſoul *is* among lions, *and* I lie *even among* them that are ſet on fire, *even* the ſons of men, whoſe teeth *are* ſpears and arrows, and their tongue a ſharp ſword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

6 * They have prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midſt whereof they are fallen *themſelves*. Selah.

* Pſal. 7. 16. and 9. 15.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and give praiſe.

* Pſal. 108. 1, &c. ‖ Or, prepared

8 Awake up my glory, awake pſaltery and harp: I *my ſelf* will awake early.

9 I will praiſe thee, O LORD, among the people: I will ſing unto thee among the nations.

10 * For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

* Pſal. 36. 5. and 108. 4.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 David reproveth wicked judges, 3 deſcribeth the nature of the wicked, 6 devoteth them to Gods judgements, 10 whereat the righteous ſhall rejoyce.

¶ To the chief muſician, ‖ Al-taſchith, Michtam of David.

‖ Or, Deſtroy not, a golden pſalme of David

DO ye indeed ſpeak righteouſneſſe, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye ſons of men?

2 Yea, in heart you work wickedneſſe, you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are eſtranged from the wombe, they go aſtray, † aſſoon as they be born, ſpeaking lies.

† Heb. from the belly.

4 Their poyſon *is* † like the poyſon of a ſerpent; *they are* like the deaf ‖ adder *that* ſtoppeth her eare:

† Heb. according to the likeneſſe. ‖ Or, aſp.

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, charming never ſo wiſely.

‖ Or, be the charmer never ſo cunning.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away as waters, *which* run continually: *when* he bendeth *his bow to ſhoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces

8 As a ſnail *which* melteth, let *every one of them* paſſe away: *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not ſee the ſunne.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he ſhall take them away as with a whirlwind, † both living, and in *his* wrath.

† Heb. as living as wrath.

10 The righteous ſhall rejoyce when he ſeeth the vengeance: he ſhall waſh his feet in the bloud of the wicked.

11 So that a man ſhall ſay, Verily *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

† Heb. fruit of the, &c.

PSAL. LIX.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelty. 8 He truſteth in God. 11 He prayeth againſt them. 16 He praiſeth God.

‖ Deſtroy not, a golden Pſalme of David.

¶ To the chief muſician, ‖ Al-taſchith, Michtam of David: * when Saul ſent, and they watched the houſe to kill him.

* 1 Sam. 19. 11.

DEliver me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that riſe up againſt me.

† Heb. ſet me on high.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and ſave me from bloudy men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my ſoul; the mighty are gathered againſt me; not *for* my tranſgreſſion, nor *for* my ſinne, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themſelves without *my* fault: awake † to help me, and behold.

† Heb. to meet me.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, awake to viſit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked tranſgreſſours. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noiſe like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: ſwords *are* in their lips; for * who (*ſay they*) doth heare?

* Pſal. 10. 11. and 73. 11. and 94. 7.

8 But thou, O LORD, ſhalt laugh at them; thou ſhalt have all the heathen in deriſion.

9 *Becauſe of* his ſtrength will I wait upon thee: for God *is* † my defence.

† Heb. my high place.

10 The God of my mercy ſhall prevent me: God ſhall let me ſee *my deſire* upon † mine enemies.

† Heb. mine obſervers.

11 Slay them not, leſt my people forget: ſcatter them by by thy power; and bring them down, O LORD our ſhield.

12 *For* the ſinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for curſing and lying *which* they ſpeak.

13 Conſume *them* in wrath, conſume *them*, that they *may* not *be*: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, *and* let them make a noiſe like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and down † for meat, ‖ and grudge if they be not ſatisfied.

† Heb. to eat. ‖ Or, if they be not ſatisfied, then they will ſtay all night.

16 But I will ſing of thy power; yea, I will ſing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou haſt been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my ſtrength, will I ſing; for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 David complaining to God of former judgement, 4 now upon better hope, prayeth for deliverance. 6 Comforting himſelf in Gods promiſes, he craveth that help whereon he truſteth.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Shuſhan eduth, ‖ Michtam of David, to teach, * when he ſtrove with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-zobah, when Joab returned and ſmote of Edom in the valley of ſalt, twelve thouſand.

‖ Or, a golden pſalme. * 2 Sam. 8. 3, 13. 1 Chron. 18. 3.

OGod, * thou haſt caſt us off, thou haſt † ſcattered us, thou haſt been diſpleaſed; O turn thy ſelf to us again.

* Pſal. 44. 9. † Heb. broken.

2 Thou haſt made the earth to tremble; thou haſt broken it: heal the breaches thereof, for it ſhaketh.

3 Thou haſt ſhewed thy people hard things: thou haſt made us to drink the wine of aſtoniſhment.

4 Thou haſt given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be diſplayed becauſe of the truth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloved may be delivered; ſave *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

* Pſal. 108. 6, &c.

6 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will rejoyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manaſſeh *is* mine, Ephraim alſo *is* the ſtrength of mine head; Judah *is* my law-giver.

8 Moab *is* my waſh-pot; over Edom will I caſt out my ſhoe: Philiſtia, ‖ triumph thou becauſe of me.

‖ Or, triumph thou over me. (by an iroſi)

9 Who will bring me *into* the † ſtrong city? who will lead me into Edom?

† Heb. city of ſtrength.

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* * hadſt caſt us off? and *thou*, O God, *which* didſt not go out with our armies?

* Pſal. 44. 9. and 108. 11.

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the † help of man.

† Heb. ſalvation.

12 Through God we ſhall do valiantly: for he *it is that* ſhall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 David ſteeth to God upon his former experience.

4 He

4 *He voweth perpetuall service unto him, because of his promises.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Neginah, *A psalme* of David.

HEare my crie, O God, attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I crie unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, *and* a strong tower from the enemy.

‖ Or, make my refuge.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will ‖ trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy name.

† Heb. thou shalt adde dayes to the dayes of the king

6 † Thou wilt prolong the kings life: *and* his yeares † as many generations.

† Heb. as generation and generation.

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth *which* may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSAL. LXII.

1 *David professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies.* 5 *In the same confidence he encourageth the godly.* 9 *No trust is to be put in worldly things.* 11 *Power and mercy belong to God.*

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalme of David.

‖ Or, only. †Heb. is silent. † Heb. high place.

‖ TRuly my soul †waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation.

2 He onely *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my † defence; I shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They onely consult to cast *him* down from his excellencie, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.

† Heb. in their inward parts.

5 My soul, wait thou onely upon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He onely *is* my rock and my salvation; *he is* my defence; I shall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, poure out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree *are* vanitie, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they *are* ‖ altogether *lighter* then vanitie.

535

‖ Or, alike.

10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robberie: if riches increase, set not your heart *upon them.*

‖ Or, strength.

11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this, that ‖ power *belongeth* unto God.

* Job 34.11. Prov. 24 12. Jer. 32. 19. Ezek. 7. 27. Matth. 16.27. Rom. 2.6 2 Cor. 5. 10. Ephes. 6. 8. Coloss. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17. Rev. 22. 12.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy; for * thou rendrest to every man according to his work.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 *Davids thirst for God.* 4 *His manner of blessing God.* 9 *His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his own safetie.*

¶ A psalme of David, when he was in the wildernesse of Judah.

† Heb. weary. † Heb. without water.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a drie and † thirstie land, † where no water is:

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so *as* I have seen thee in the sanctuarie.

3 Because thy loving kindnesse *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I blesse thee, while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

† Heb. fatnesse.

5 My soul shall be satisfied as *with* † marrow and fatnesse; and my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night*-watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help; therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.

8 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seek my soul to destroy *it*, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

† Heb. they shall make him run out like water by the hands of the sword.

10 † They shall fall by the sword, they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoyce in God, every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 *David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies.* 7 *He promiseth himself to see such an evident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall rejoyce at it.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

HEare my voice, O God, in my prayer; preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of

the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquitie:

3 * Who whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend *their bows to shoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselves *in* an evil matter: they commune † of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, they accomplish † a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of every one *of them*, and the heart *is* deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them *with* an arrow, suddenly † shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 *David praiseth God for his grace.* 4 *The blessednesse of Gods chosen by reason of benefits.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme *and* song of David.

PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 † Iniquities prevail against me: *as for* our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou choosest and causest to approch *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *even* of thy holy temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousnesse, wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afarre off *upon* the sea.

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; *being* girded with power.

7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening ‖ to rejoyce.

9 Thou visitest the earth and ‖ waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou settlest the furrows thereof: † thou makest it soft with showres, thou blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest † the yeare with thy goodnesse, and thy paths drop fatnesse.

12 They drop *upon* the pastures of the wildernesse: and the little hills ‖ rejoyce on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 *David exhorteth to praise God,* 5 *to observe his great works,* 8 *to blesse him for his gracious benefits.* 12 *He voweth for himself religious service to God.* 16 *He declareth Gods speciall goodnesse to himself.*

¶ To the chief musician, A song *or* psalme.

MAke a joyfull noise unto God, † all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works? through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies ‖ submit themselves unto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee, they shall sing *to* thy name. Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: *he is* terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into drie land: they went through the flood on foot, there did we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O blesse our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

9 Which † holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net, thou laidst affliction upon our loyns.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads, we went through fire and through water:

* Psal. 11. 2.

† Or, speech. † Heb. to hide snares. ‖ Or, we are consumed by that which they have thoroughly searched. † Heb. a search searched † Heb. their wound shall be.

† Heb. is silent.

† Heb. words or matters of iniquities.

‖ Or, to sing. ‖ Or, after thou hadst made it to desire rain.

‖ Or, thou causest rain to descend into the furrows thereof. † Heb. thou dissolvest it. † Heb. the yeare of thy goodnesse † Heb. are girded with joy.

† Heb. all the earth.

‖ Or, yeild feigned obedience. † Heb. lie.

† Heb. putteth.

water: but thou broughtest us out into a † wealthy *place*.

† Heb. moist.

13 I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

† Heb. opened.

14 Which my lips have † uttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble.

† Heb. marrow.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of † fatlings, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* heare all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquitie in my heart: the Lord will not heare *me*.

19 *But* verily God hath heard *me*: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercie from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 *A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome,* 3 *to the joy of the people,* 6 *and the increase of Gods blessings.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalme *or* song.

GOd be mercifull unto us, and blesse us: *and* cause his face to shine † upon us. Selah.

† Heb. with us.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and † govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

† Heb. lead.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase; *and* God, *even* our own God shall blesse us.

7 God shall blesse us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 *A prayer at the removing of the ark.* 4 *An exhortation to praise God for his mercies,* 7 *for his care of the church,* 19 *for his great works.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme *or* song of David.

LEt * God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.

* Num. 10.35. † Heb. from his face.

2 As smoke is driven away, *so* drive *them* away: as wax melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoyce before God, yea, let them † exceedingly rejoyce.

† Heb. rejoyce with gladnesse

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extoll him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a judge of the widows, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitarie † in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a drie *land*.

† Heb. in a house.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou didst march through the wildernesse, Selah;

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: *even* Sinai it self *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst † send a plentifull rain, whereby thou didst † confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

† Heb. shake out. † Heb. confirm it.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnesse for the poore.

11 The Lord gave the word, great *was* the † company of those that published *it*.

† Heb. army.

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home, divided the spoil.

† Heb. did flee, did flee.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be as* the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almightie scattered kings ‖ in it, it was *white* as snow in Salmon.

‖ Or for her, she was.

15 The hill of God *is as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? *this is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell *in it* for ever.

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, ‖ *even* thousands of angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy *place*.

‖ Or, even many thousands.

18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivitie captive: thou hast received gifts † for men; yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell *among them*.

* Ephes. 4.8. † Heb. in the man.

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, *who* daily loadeth us *with benefits, even* the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 He that is our God, *is* the God of salvation; and unto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the sea:

‖ Or, red. 23 That thy foot may be ‖ dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God, *even* the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; amongst *them were* the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Blesse ye God in the congregations, *even* the Lord, from the fountain of Israel.

‖ Or, ye that are of the fountain of Israel.

27 There *is* little Benjamin *with* their ruler, the princes of Judah ‖ *and* their counsel, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

‖ Or, with their company

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem, shall kings bring presents unto thee.

‖ Or, the beast of the reeds. ‖ Or, he scatereth.

30 Rebuke ‖ the company of spear-men, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* submit himself with pieces of silver: ‖ scatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises *unto* the Lord, Selah:

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old; lo, he doth † send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.

† Heb. give.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellencie *is* over Israel, and his strength *is* in the ‖ clouds.

‖ Or, heavens.

35 O God, *thou art* terrible out of thy holy places, the God of Israel *is* he that giveth strength and power unto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 David complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliverance. 22 He devoteth his enemies to destruction. 30 He praiseth God with thanksgiving.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, *A psalme* of David.

SAve me, O God, for the waters are come in unto *my* soul.

† Heb. the mire of depth. † Heb. depth of waters.

2 I sink in † deep mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into † deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are mo then the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me *being* mine enemies wrongfully, are mightie: then I restored *that* which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse; and my † sinnes are not hid from thee.

† Heb. guiltinesse.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproch: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alian unto my mothers children.

9 * For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; * and the reproches of them that reproched thee, are fallen upon me.

* John 2.17. * Rom. 15.3.

10 When I wept, *and chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproch.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speak against me; and *I was* the song of the † drunkards.

† Heb. drinkers of strong drink.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercie heare me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-floud overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy loving kindnesse *is* good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: † heare me speedily.

† Heb. make haste to heare me.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproch, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries *are* all before thee.

20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full of heavinesse: and I looked *for some* † to take pitie, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

† Heb. to lament with me.

21 They gave me also gall for my meat, * and in my thirst they gave me vineger to drink.

* Matt. 27.48. Mark 15.23. John 19. 29.

22 * Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should have been* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

* Rom. 11.9.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not; and make their loyns continually to shake.

24 Poure

24 Powre out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

† Heb. their palace.

25 Let † their habitation be desolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

† Heb. let there ro be a dweller.

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten, and they talk to the grief of † those whom thou hast wounded.

† Heb. thy wounded.

27 Adde ‖ iniquitie to their iniquitie: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

‖ Or, punishment of iniquity.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poore, and sorrowfull: let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiving.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD better then an ox *or* bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

‖ Or, meek.

32 The ‖ humble shall see *this*, & be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

† Heb. creep. th.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that † moveth therein.

35 For God will save Sion, and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

1 David solliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalme* of David, to bring to remembrance.

* Ps. 40. 13, &c.

MAke haste, * O God, to deliver me; make haste † to help me, O LORD.

† Heb. to my help.

* Ps. 35. 4. and 71. 13.

2 * Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haste unto me, O God: thou *art* my help and my deliverer; O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 David in confidence of faith and experience of Gods favour, prayeth both for himself, & against the enemies of his soul. 14 He promiseth constancie. 17 He prayeth for perseverance. 19 He praiseth God, and promiseth to do it cheerfully.

539

* Ps. 31. 1.

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousnesse, and cause me to escape: incline thine eare unto me, and save me.

† Heb. be thou to me for a rock of habitation.

3 † Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me, for thou *art* my rock and my fortresse.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: *thou art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the wombe: thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me: and they that † lay wait for my soul, take counsel together,

† Heb. watch, or observe.

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliver *him*.

12 O God, be not farre from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed, that are adversaries to my soul: let them be covered *with* reproch and dishonour, that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy salvation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will go in in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *even* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

† Heb. unto old age, and gray hairs.

18 Now also † when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not: untill I have shewed † thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.

† Heb. thine arm.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high

high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on every side.

† Heb. with the instrument of psalterie.

22 I will also praise thee † with the psalterie, *even* thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoyce when I sing unto thee: and my soul which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 David praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his intyte, and in truth of Christs kingdome. 18 He blesseth God.

¶ *A psalme* ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of.

GIve the king thy judgements, O God, & thy righteousnesse unto the kings son.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poore with judgement.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall judge the poore of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sunne and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon the mowen grasse: as showres *that* water the earth.

† Heb. till there be no moon.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace † so long as the moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shall bowe before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth: the poore also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poore and needie, and shall save the souls of the needie.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their bloud be in his sight.

† Heb. one shall give.

15 And he shall live, and to him † shall be given of the gold of Sheba; prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handfull of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the citie shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

† Heb. shall be.

17 His name † shall endure for ever: † his name shall be continued as long as the sunne: and *men* shall be blessed in him; all nations shall call him blessed.

† Heb. shall be as a son to continue his fathers name for ever.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doeth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glorie: Amen, and amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The prophet prevailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperitie of the wicked; 13 the wound given thereby, diffidence; 15 the victorie over it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

¶ ‖ A psalme of Asaph.

‖ Or, a psalme for Asaph.

TRuly God *is* good to Israel, *even* to such as are † of a clean heart.

‖ Or, yet.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had wel-nigh slipt.

† Heb. clean of heart.

3 * For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperitie of the wicked.

* Job 21.7. Ps. 37.1. Jer. 12.1.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength *is* ‖ firm.

† Heb. fat. ‖ Heb. in the trouble of other men.

5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued ‖ like *other* men.

† Heb. with.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them *as* a garment.

† Heb. they passe the thoughts of the heart.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: † they have more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Be-

12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verily, I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocencie.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and † chastened every morning.

† Heb. my chastisement was.

15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* too painfull for me.

† Heb. it was labour in mine eyes,

17 Untill I went into the sanctuarie of God; *then* understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slipperie places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dream when *one* awaketh; *so*, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

† Heb. I knew nor.

22 So foolish *was* I, and † ignorant: I was *as* a beast † before thee.

† Heb. with thee.

23 Nevertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me *to* glorie.

25 Whom have I in heaven *but thee?* and *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire besides thee.

† Heb. rock.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For lo, they that are farre from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neare to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The prophet complaineth of the desolation of the sanctuarie. 10 He moveth God to help, in consideration of his power, 18 of his reprochfull enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

‖ Or, a psalme for Asaph to give instruction

O God, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

‖ Or, tribe.

2 Remember thy congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Zion wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetuall desolations: *even* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuarie.

4 Thine enemies rore in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensignes *for* signes.

5 *A man* was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes & hammers.

† Heb. they have sent thy sanctuarie into the fire.

7 † They have cast fire into thy sanctuarie, they have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling-place of thy name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let us † destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.

† Heb. break.

9 We see not our signes, *there is* no more any prophet, neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversarie reproch? shall the enemie blaspheme thy name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck *it* out of thy bosome.

12 For God *is* my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

* Exod. 14.21. † Heb. break. ‖ Or, whales.

13 * Thou didst † divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, *and* gavest him *to be* meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.

* Exod. 17.5. Num. 20, 11. * Josh. 3.13. † Heb. rivers of strength.

15 * Thou didst cleave the fountain and the floud: * thou driedst up † mighty rivers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sunne.

† Heb. made them.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast † made summer and winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproched, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle-dove unto the multitude *of the wicked*, forget not the congregation of thy poore for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of crueltie.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poore and needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reprocheth thee daily.

† Heb. ascendeth.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee, † increaseth continually.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 *The prophet praiseth God.* 2 *He promiseth to judge uprightly.* 4 *He rebuketh the proud by consideration of Gods providence.* 9 *He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute justice.*

¶ To the chief musician, ‖ Al-taschith, A psalme *or* song † of Asaph.

‖ Or, Destroy nor. † Or, for Asaph.

UNto thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks: for that thy name *is* neare, thy wondrous works declare.

‖ Or, when I shall take a set time.

2 ‖ When I shall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly; and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak *not* with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the † south.

† Heb. desert.

7 But God *is* the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drink *them*.

9 But I will declare for ever; I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; *but* the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 *A declaration of Gods majestie in the church.* 11 *An exhortation to serve him reverently.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalme *or* song ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

IN Judah *is* God known: his name *is* great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling-place in Zion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battel. Selah.

4 Thou *art* more glorious *and* excellent then the mountains of prey.

5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, *even* thou *art* to be feared, and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgement to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was still,

9 When God arose to judgement to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him bring presents † unto him that ought to be feared.

† Heb. to fear.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: *he is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 *The psalmist sheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence.* 10 *The victory which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious works.*

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

I Cried unto God with my voice: *even* unto God with my voice, and he gave eare unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord; † my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

† Heb. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the dayes of old, the yeares of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth *his* promise fail † for evermore?

† Heb. to generation and generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This *is* my infirmitie: *but I will remember* the yeares of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders; thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid; the depths also were troubled.

† Heb. the clouds were poured forth with water.

17 † The clouds poured out water, the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy foot-steps are not known.

* Exod. 14.19.

20 * Thou leddest thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God. 9 The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being rejected, God chose Judah, Zion, and David.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

‖ Or, A psalme for Asaph to give instruction

GIve eare, O my people, *to* my law: incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

* Psal. 49.4. Matt. 13. 35.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

3 Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide *them* from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD; and his strength and his wonderfull works that he hath done.

* Deut. 4.9. and 6.7.

5 For he established a testimonie in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers * that they should make them known to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know *them, even* the children *which* should be born: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God; but keep his commandments:

† Heb. that prepared not their heart.

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation † *that* set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

† Heb. throwing forth

9 The children of Ephraim *being* armed *and* † carrying bows, turned back in the day of battel.

10 They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law:

11 And forgat his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, *in* the field of Zoan.

13 * He divided the sea, and caused them to passe through, and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

* Exod. 14.21.

14 * In the day-time also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

* Exod. 13.21. and 14. 24.

15 * He clave the rocks in the wildernesse, and gave *them* drink as out of the great depths.

* Exod. 17.6. Num. 20. 11. Ps. 105. 41. 1. Cor. 10.4.

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him, by provoking the most High in the wildernesse.

18 And they tempted God in their heart, by asking meat for their lust.

* Num. 11.4.

19 * Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wilderneſſe?

† Heb. order.

* Exod. 17.6. Num. 20. 11.

20 * Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel;

22 Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doores of heaven,

* Exod. 16.14. John 6. 31.

24 * And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

‖ Or, every one did eat the bread of the mighty.

25 ‖ Man did eat angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

† Heb. to go.

26 He caused an east-wind † to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south-wind.

† Heb. fowl of wing.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and † feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but * while their meat *was* yet in their mouthes,

* Num. 11.33.

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and † smote down the ‖ chosen *men* of Israel.

† Heb. made to bowe. ‖ Or, young men.

32 For all this they sinned still: and believed not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanitie, and their yeares in trouble.

34 When

544 34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rock, and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him, neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he *being* full of compassion, forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not; yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stirre up all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they *were but* flesh; a wind that passeth away and cometh not again.

‖ Or, rebell against him.

40 How oft did they ‖ provoke him in the wilderness, *and* grieve him in the desert?

41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God, and limited the holy One of Israel.

‖ Or, from affliction. † Heb. set.

42 They remembred not his hand, *nor* the day when he delivered them ‖ from the enemy.

43 How he had † wrought his signes in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

* Exod. 7.20.

44 * And had turned their rivers into bloud; and their flouds, that they could not drink.

* Exod. 8.24.

45 * He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and * frogs, which destroyed them.

* Exod. 8.6.

46 * He gave also their increase unto the caterpiller, and their labour unto the locust.

* Exod. 10.13.

47 * He † destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycomore-trees with ‖ frost.

* Exod. 9.23. † Heb. killed. ‖ Or, great hail-stones.

48 † He gave up their cattel also to the hail, and their flocks to ‖ hot thunderbolts.

† Heb. he shut up. ‖ Or, lightnings.

49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath and indignation and trouble, by sending evil angels *among them.*

50 † He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death: but gave ‖ their life over to the pestilence.

† Heb. he weighed a path. ‖ Or, their beasts to the murrain, Exod. 9.3

51 * And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

* Exod. 12.29.

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

* Exod. 14.27. and 15.10. † Heb. covered.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea * † overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, *even to* this mountain, *which* his right hand had purchased.

* Josh. 13.7.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and * divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted & provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

58 * For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousie with their graven images.

* Deut. 32.21.

59 When God heard *this*, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 * So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent *which* he placed among men:

* 1.Sam. 4.11.

61 And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: & their maidens were not † given to marriage.

† Heb. praised.

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep, *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproch.

67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion which he loved.

69 And he built his sanctuary like high *palaces*, like the earth which he hath † established for ever.

† Heb. founded.

70 * He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds:

* 1.Sam. 16.11. 2.Sam. 7.8.

71 † From following the ewes great with young, he brought him * to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

† Heb. from after. * 2 Sam. 5.2. 1.Chron. 11.2.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 *The psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Jerusalem.* 8 *He prayeth for deliverance,* 13 *and promiseth thankfulness.*

¶ A psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple have they defiled: they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their bloud have they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and *there was* none to bury *them.*

4 * We

4 *We are become a reproch to our neighbours: a ſcorn and deriſion to them that are round about us.

* Pſal. 44.14.

5 *How long, LORD? wilt thou be angry for ever? ſhall thy jealouſie burn like fire?

* Pſal. 89.46.

6 *Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdomes that have not called upon thy name.

* Jerem. 10.25.

7 For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waſte his dwelling-place.

8 *O remember not againſt us ‖ former iniquities: let thy tender mercies ſpeedily prevent us; for we are brought very low.

* Iſa. 64.9.

‖ Or, the iniquities of them that were before us.

9 Help us, O God of our ſalvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our ſins for thy names ſake.

10 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where *is* their God? let him be known among the heathen in our ſight *by* the † revenging of the bloud of thy ſervants *which is* ſhed

† Heb. vengeance.

11 Let the ſighing of the priſoner come before thee, according to the greatneſſe of † thy power: † preſerve thou thoſe that are appointed to die.

† Heb. thine arm. † Heb. reſerve the children of death.

12 And render unto our neighbours ſevenfold into their boſome, their reproch wherewith they have reproched thee, O Lord.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

13 So we thy people and ſheep of thy paſture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will ſhew forth thy praiſe † to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 The pſalmiſt in his prayer complaineth of the miſeries of the church. 8 Gods former favours are turned into judgements. 14 He prayeth for deliverance.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Shoſhannim Eduth, A pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

GIve eare, O Shepherd of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Joſeph like a flock, thou that dwelleſt *between* the cherubims, ſhine forth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manaſſeh, ſtirre up thy ſtrength, and † come *and* ſave us.

† Heb. come for ſalvation to us.

3 Turn us again, O God: and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaved.

4 O LORD God of hoſts, how long † wilt thou be angry againſt the prayer of thy people?

† Heb. wilt thou ſmoke.

5 Thou feedeſt them with the bread of teares: and giveſt them teares to drink in great meaſure.

6 Thou makeſt us a ſtrife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themſelves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hoſts, and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaved.

8 Thou haſt brought a vine out of Egypt: thou haſt caſt out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedſt *room* before it, and didſt cauſe it to take deep root, & it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the ſhadow of it, and the boughs thereof *were like* † the goodly cedars.

† Heb. the cedars of God.

11 She ſent out her boughs unto the ſea, and her branches unto the river.

12 Why haſt thou *then* broken down her hedges, ſo that all they which paſſe by the way, do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waſte it, and the wild beaſt of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, we beſeech thee, O God of hoſts: look down from heaven, and behold and viſite this vine;

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the branch *that* thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelf.

16 *It is* burnt with fire, *it is* cut down: they periſh at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand, upon the ſon of man *whom* thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelf.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hoſts, cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a ſolemn praiſing of God. 4 God challengeth that duty by reaſon of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their diſobedience, which proveth their own hurt.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Gittith, *A pſalme* ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

SIng aloud unto God our ſtrength: make a joyfull noiſe unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a pſalme, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleaſant harp with the pſalterie.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new-moon, in the time appointed, on our ſolemn feaſt-day.

4 For this *was* a ſtatute for Iſrael, *and* a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joſeph *for* a teſtimonie, when he went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language *that* I underſtood not.

‖ Or, againſt.

6 I removed his ſhoulder from the burden: his hands † were delivered from the pots.

† Heb. paſſed away.

7 Thou calledſt in trouble, and I delivered thee; I anſwered thee in the ſecret place of thunder: I *proved thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

* Exod. 17.6. ‖ Or, ſtrife.

546

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testifie unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.

12 * So I gave them up ‖ unto their own hearts lust: *and* they walked in their own counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me, *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have ‖ † submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also † with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

* Acts 14.16.
‖ Or, to the hardnesse of their hearts, or, imagination.
‖ Or, yeelded feigned obedience.
† Heb. lied.
† Heb. with the fat of wheat.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The psalmist having exhorted the judges, 5 and reproved their negligence, 8 prayeth God to judge.

¶ A psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

GOd standeth in the congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and * accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 † Defend the poor and fatherlesse: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 * Deliver the poor and needy: rid *them* out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darknesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.

6 * I have said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

* Deut. 1.17.
† Heb. judge.
* Prov. 24.11.
† Heb. moved.
* John 10.34.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the church.

¶ A song *or* psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

KEep not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, have lift up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from *being* a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarenes.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek, the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is joyned with them: † they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as *unto* the * Midianites: as *to* * Sisera, as *to* Jabin, at the brook of Kison:

10 *Which* perished at En-dor: they became *as* dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like * Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as * Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let us take to our selves the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel: as the stubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth the wood, and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire;

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may seek thy name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever: yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:

18 That *men* may know, that thou whose name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the most high over all the earth.

† Heb. heart.
† Heb. they have been an arm to the children of Lot.
* Judges 7.22.
* Judges 4.15,24.
* Judges 7.25.
* Judges 8.21.

PSAL. LXXXIV.

1 The prophet longing for the communion of the sanctuary, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored unto it.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalme ‖ for the sons of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

HOw amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her self, where she may lay her young, *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King, and my God,

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes *of them.*

6 *Who* passing through the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the rain also † filleth the pools.

7 They go ‖ from strength to strength, *every*

‖ Or, of mulberry-trees, make him a well, &c.
† Heb. covered.
‖ Or, from company to company.

every one of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give eare, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

† Heb. I would choose rather to sit at the threshold.

11 For the LORD God *is* a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: * no good *thing* will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

* Psal. 34.9, 10.

12 O LORD of hosts, * blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

* Psal. 2.12.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme ‖ for the sons of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

LORD, thou hast been ‖ favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.

‖ Or, well pleased.

2 * Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.

* Psal. 32.1.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou hast turned *thy self* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

‖ Or, thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hote.

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger towards us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met together: righteousnesse and peace have kissed *each other*.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall look down from heaven.

12 Yea, the LORD shall give *that which is* good: & our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall go before him: and shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 David strengthneth his prayer by the conscience of his religion, 5 by the goodnesse and power of God. 11 He desireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud, he craveth some token of Gods goodnesse.

¶ ‖ A prayer of David.

‖ Or, a prayer, being a psalme of David

BOwe down thine eare, O LORD, hear me: for I *am* poor and needy.

2 Preserve my soul, for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

‖ Or, one whom thou favourest.

3 Be mercifull unto me, O Lord: for I crie unto thee ‖ daily.

‖ Or, all the day.

4 Rejoyce the soul of thy servant: for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

5 * For thou, Lord, *art* good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

* Joel 2.13.

6 Give eare, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee, O Lord, * neither *are there any works* like unto thy works.

* Deut. 3.24.

9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy name.

10 For thou *art* great, and doest wondrous things: * thou *art* God alone.

* Deut. 6.4. and 32.39. Isa. 37.16. and 44.6. Mark 12.29. 1 Cor. 8.4. Eph. 4.6.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

* Psal. 25.3. and 119.33.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy name for evermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest ‖ hell.

‖ Or, grave.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of † violent *men* have sought after my soul: and have not set thee before them.

† Heb. terrible.

15 * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

* Deut. 34.6. Numb. 14.18. Psa. 103.8. and 139.4. & 145.8.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me: give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the church. 4 The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

87 ¶ A psalme *or* song ‖ for the sons of Korah.
‖ Or, of. His foundation *is* in the holy mountains.
2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.
3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.
4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me; behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was born there.
5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the Highest himself shall establish her.
6 The LORD shall count when he writeth up the people, *that* this *man* was born there. Selah.
7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

‖ Or, of. ¶ A song *or* psalme ‖ for the sons of Korah, to the chief musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.
‖ Or, a psalme of Heman the Ezrahite, giving instruction. O LORD God of my salvation, I have cried day *and* night before thee.
2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare unto my crie.
3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.
4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.
5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.
‖ Or, by thy hand. 6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.
7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and thou hast afflicted *me* with all thy waves. Selah.
8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me, thou hast made me an abomination unto them: I *am* shut up, and I cannot come forth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.
10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy loving kindnesse be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulnesse in destruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousnesse in the land of forgetfulnesse?
13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.
14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?
15 I *am* afflicted and ready to die, from *my* youth up: *while* I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me, thy terrours have cut me off.
17 They came round about me ‖ daily like water, they compassed me about together.
‖ Or, all the day. 18 Lover and friend hast thou put farre from me, *and* mine acquaintance into darkenesse.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The psalmist praiseth God for his covenant, 5 for his wonderfull power, 15 for the care of his church, 19 for his favour to the kingdome of David. 38 Then complaining of contrary events, 46 he expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.
‖ Or, A psalme for Ethan the Ezrahite, to give instruction. I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulnesse † to all generations.
† Heb. to generation and generation. 2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heavens.
3 I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have * sworn unto David my servant.
4 Thy seed will I establish for ever, & build up thy throne † to all generations. Selah.
* 2 Sam. 7.11. &c. † Heb. to generation and generation. 5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the congregation of the saints.
6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? *who* among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?
7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints: and to be had in reverence of all *them that are* about him.
8 O LORD God of hosts, who *is* a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?
‖ Or, Egypt. † Heb. with the arm of thy strength. 9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.
10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain; thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arm.
* Genesis 1.1. Psal. 24.1 and 50.12. † Heb. an arm with might, ‖ Or, establishment. 11 * The heavens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: *as for* the world, and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.
12 The north and the south thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoyce in thy name.
13 Thou hast † a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.
14 Justice and judgement *are* the ‖ habitation

tion of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the * joyfull sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy name shall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.

17 For thou *art* the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

18 For ‖ the LORD *is* our defence: and the holy one of Israel *is* our king.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to the holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon *one that is* mighty: I have exalted *one* chosen out of the people.

20 * I have found David my servant: with my holy oyl have I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not exact upon him: nor the son of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercie *shall be* with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He shall cry unto me, Thou *art* my father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.

27 Also I will make him *my* first-born, higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for ever, and his throne as the dayes of heaven.

30 If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgements;

31 If they † break my statutes, and keep not my commandments:

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Nevertheless, my loving kindnesse † will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulnesse ‖ to fail.

34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing *that is* gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I sworn by my holinesse, † that I will not lie unto David.

36 * His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

37 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and *as* a faithfull witnesse in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed. 549

39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned his crown, *by casting it* to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges; thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way spoil him: he is a reproch to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battel.

44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy self for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 What man *is he that* liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former loving kindnesses, *which* thou * swarest unto David in thy truth?

50 Remember, Lord, the reproch of thy servants; *how* I do bear in my bosome *the reproch of* all the mighty people;

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproched, O LORD; wherewith they have reproched the footsteps of thine anointed.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen, and amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 *Moses setting forth Gods providence, 3 complaineth of humane fragility, 7 divine chastisements, 10 and brevity of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good providence.*

¶ ‖ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LORD, thou hast been our dwelling-place † in all generations.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting, thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Return ye children of men.

4 * For a thousand yeares in thy sight *are but* as yesterday ‖ when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.

* Num. 10.6.

‖ Or, our shield is of the LORD, and our king is of the holy one of Israel.

* 1 Sam. 16.12.

† Heb. Profane my statutes.

† Heb. I will not make void from him.

† Heb. to lie.

† Heb. If I lie.

* 2 Sam. 7.16. Luke 1.33. John 12.34.

† Heb. brightnesse.

* 2 Sam. 7.15.

‖ Or, a prayer being a Psalme of Moses.

† Heb. in generation and generation.

* 2 Pet. 3.8.

‖ Or, when he hath passed them.

550

5 Thou carrieſt them away as with a flood, they are *as* a ſleep: in the morning *they are* like graſſe *which* ‖ groweth up.

‖ Or, is changed.

6 In the morning it flouriſheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are conſumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou haſt ſet our iniquities before thee, our ſecret *ſins* in the light of thy countenance.

† Heb. turned away. ‖ Or, as a meditation.

9 For all our dayes are † paſſed away in thy wrath: we ſpend our yeares ‖ as a tale *that is told.*

† Heb. as for the dayes of our yeares in them are ſeventy yeares.

10 ¶ The dayes of our yeares *are* threeſcore yeares and ten; and if by reaſon of ſtrength *they be* fourſcore yeares, yet *is* their ſtrength labour and ſorrow: for it is ſoon cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *ſo is* thy wrath.

12 So teach *us* to number our dayes, that we may † apply *our* hearts unto wiſdome.

† Heb. cauſe to come.

13 Return, O LORD, how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy ſervants.

14 O ſatisfie us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make us glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou haſt afflicted us, *and* the years *wherein* we have ſeen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy ſervants, and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and eſtabliſh thou the work of our hands upon us, yea, the work of our hands eſtabliſh thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 *The ſtate of the godly.* 3 *Their ſafety.* 9 *Their habitation.* 11 *Their ſervants.* 14 *Their friend, with the effects of them all.*

HE that dwelleth in the ſecret place of the moſt High, ſhall † abide under the ſhadow of the Almighty.

† Heb. lodge.

2 I will ſay of the LORD, *He is* my refuge, and my fortreſſe: my God, in him will I truſt.

3 Surely he ſhall deliver thee from the ſnare of the fowler: *and* from the noyſome peſtilence.

4 He ſhall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings ſhalt thou truſt: his truth *ſhall be thy* ſhield and buckler.

5 Thou ſhalt not be afraid for the terrour by night; *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day:

6 *Nor* for the peſtilence *that* walketh in darkneſſe: *nor* for the deſtruction *that* waſteth at noon-day.

7 A thouſand ſhall fall at thy ſide, and ten thouſand at thy right hand: *but* it ſhall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes ſhalt thou behold, and ſee the reward of the wicked.

9 Becauſe thou haſt made the LORD *which is* my refuge, *even* the moſt High, thy habitation:

10 There ſhall no evil befall thee, neither ſhall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 * For he ſhall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy wayes.

* Matth. 4.6. Luke 4.10.

12 They ſhall bear thee up in *their* hands, leſt thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

13 Thou ſhalt tread upon the lion, and ‖ adder: the young lion and the dragon ſhalt thou trample under feet.

‖ Or, aſp.

14 Becauſe he hath ſet his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will ſet him on high, becauſe he hath known my name.

15 He ſhall call upon me, and I will anſwer him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With † long life will I ſatisfie him, and ſhew him my ſalvation.

† Heb. length of dayes.

PSAL. XCII.

1 *The prophet exhorteth to praiſe God,* 4 *for his great works,* 6 *for his judgements on the wicked,* 10 *and for his goodneſſe to the godly.*

¶ A pſalm *or* ſong for the ſabbath-day.

IT *is a* good *thing* to give thanks unto the LORD, and to ſing praiſes unto thy name, O moſt High:

2 To ſhew forth thy loving kindneſſe in the morning, and thy faithfulneſſe † every night;

† Heb. in the nights.

3 Upon an inſtrument of ten ſtrings, and upon the pſalterie; ‖ upon the harp with † a ſolemn ſound.

‖ Or, upon the ſolemn ſound with the harp. † Heb. Higgaion.

4 For thou, LORD, haſt made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutiſh man knoweth not: neither doth a fool underſtand this.

7 When the wicked ſpring as the graſſe, and when all the workers of iniquity do flouriſh: *it is* that they ſhall be deſtroyed for ever.

8 But thou, LORD, *art moſt* high for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies ſhall periſh: all the workers of iniquity ſhall be ſcattered.

10 But

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn of* an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oyl.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire on* mine enemies: *and* mine eares shall hear *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.

* Hos. 14.5. 12 * The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old † Heb. green. age: they shall be fat, and † flourishing:

15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: *he is* my rock, and *there is* no unrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The majesty, power, and holinesse of Christs kingdome.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majestie, the LORD is clothed with strength *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.

† Heb. from then. 2 Thy throne *is* established † of old: thou *art* from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea, then* the mighty waves of the sea.

† Heb. to length of dayes. 5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becometh thine house, O LORD, † for ever.

PSAL. XCIV.

1 The prophet calling for justice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 8 He teacheth Gods providence. 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

† Heb. God of revenges. † Heb. shine forth. O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy self.

2 Lift up thy self, thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they utter *and* speak hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherlesse.

* Psal. 10.11, & 73. 7 * Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard *it*.

8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and *ye* fools, when will ye be wise?

9 * He that planted the eare, shall he not heare? he that formed the eye, shall he not see? * Exod. 4.11. Prov. 20.12.

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know*?

11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they *are* vanity. * 1 Cor. 3.20.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law:

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the dayes of adversity, untill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But judgement shall return unto righteousnesse: and all the upright in heart † shall follow it. † Heb. shall be after it.

16 Who will rise up for me against the evil doers? *or* who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 Unlesse the LORD *had been* my help, my soul had ‖ almost dwelt in silence. ‖ Or, quickly.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?

21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickednesse; *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse; 8 and not to tempt him.

O COME, let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyfull noise to the rock of our salvation.

† Heb. prevent his face. † Heb. in whose. ‖ Or, the heights of the hills are his. † Heb. whose the sea is. 2 Let us † come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyfull noise unto him with psalmes.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God, and a great King above all gods.

4 † In his hand *are* the deep places of the earth: ‖ the strength of the hills *is* his also.

5 † The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the drie land.

6 O come, let us worship, and bowe down:

552 let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his paſture, and the ſheep of his hand: * to day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your heart * as in the † provocation, *and* as *in* the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and ſaw my work.

10 Fourty yeares long was I grieved with *this* generation, and ſaid, *It is* a people that do erre in their heart, and they have not known my wayes.

11 Unto whom I ſware in my wrath, † that they ſhould not enter into my reſt.

* Hebr. 3.7 and 4.7.
* Exod. 17.2,7. Num. 14. 22, &c.
† Heb. tontention.
† Heb. If they enter into my reſt.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God,* 4 *for his greatneſſe,* 8 *for his kingdome,* 11 *for his generall judgement.*

O * Sing unto the LORD a new ſong: ſing unto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bleſſe his name: ſhew forth his ſalvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praiſed: he *is* to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majeſtie *are* before him: ſtrength and beauty *are* in his ſanctuary.

7 Give unto the LORD, O ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory † *due unto* his name: bring an offering and come into his courts.

9 O worſhip the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holineſſe: fear before him all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen, *that* * the LORD reigneth: the world alſo ſhall be eſtabliſhed that it ſhall not be moved; he ſhall judge the people righteouſly.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the ſea rore, and the fulneſſe thereof.

12 Let the field be joyfull, and all that *is* therein: then ſhall all the trees of the wood rejoyce

13 Before the LORD; for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he ſhall judge the world with righteouſneſſe, and the people with his truth.

* 1 Chro. 16.23.
† Heb. of his name.
‖ Or, in the glorious ſanctuary.
* Pſal. 93.1. and 97.1.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 *The majeſty of Gods kingdome.* 7 *The church rejoyceth at Gods judgements upon idolaters.* 10 *An exhortation to godlineſſe and gladneſſe.*

THE LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoyce: let the † multitude of iſles be glad *thereof.*

2 Clouds and darkneſſe *are* round about him: * righteouſneſſe and judgement *are* the ‖ habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightned the world: the earth ſaw and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteouſneſſe: and all the people ſee his glory.

7 * Confounded be all they that ſerve graven images, that boaſt themſelves of idols: * worſhip him all *ye* Gods.

8 Zion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoyced; becauſe of thy judgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted farre above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, * hate evil: he preſerveth the ſouls of his ſaints, he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light *is* ſown for the righteous, and gladneſſe for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

† Heb. many or great iſles.
* Pſal. 89.14.
‖ Or, eſtabliſhment.
* Exod. 20.4. Levit. 26.1. Deut. 5.8.
* Heb. 1.6.
* Pſal. 34.14. Amos 5.15. Rom. 12.9.
‖ Or, to the memoriall.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 *The pſalmiſt exhorteth the Jews,* 4 *the Gentiles,* 7 *and all the creatures to praiſe God.*

¶ A pſalme.

O Sing unto the LORD a new ſong, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

2 * The LORD hath made known his ſalvation: his righteouſneſſe hath he ‖ openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembred his mercy and his truth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the ends of the earth have ſeen the ſalvation of our God.

4 Make a joyfull noiſe unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noiſe, and rejoyce, and ſing praiſe.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a pſalm.

6 With trumpets and ſound of cornet make a joyfull noiſe before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the ſea rore, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the flouds clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyfull together

* Iſaiah 52.10.
‖ Or, revealed.

9 Be-

* Psal. 96. 13.

9 Before the LORD; * for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousnesse shall he judge the world, and the people with equitie.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The prophet setting forth the kingdome of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all by the example of forefathers, to worship God at his holy hill.

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth *between* the cherubims, let the earth † be moved.

† Heb. stagger.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion, and he *is* high above all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name: *for* it *is* holy.

4 The kings strength also loveth judgement: thou dost establish equity, thou executest judgement and righteousnesse in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool: *for* ‖ he *is* holy.

‖ Or, it is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name: they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God *is* holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerfully, 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

¶ A psalme of ‖ praise.

‖ Or, thanksgiving.

MAke a joyfull noise unto the LORD, † all ye lands.

† Heb. all the earth.

2 Serve the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made us, ‖ and not we our selves; *we are* his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

‖ Or, and his we are.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankfull unto him, *and* blesse his name.

5 For the LORD *is* good; his mercy *is* everlasting: and his truth *endureth* † to all generations.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

¶ A psalme of David.

I Will sing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behave my self wisely in a perfect way; O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside, *it* shall not cleave to me.

† Heb. thing of Belial.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked *person*.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

‖ Or, perfect in the way.

7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, † shall not tarrie in my sight.

† Heb. shall not be established.

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He sustaineth his weakenesse by the unchangeablenesse of God.

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted, when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

‖ Or, for.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, and let my crie come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine eare unto me: in the day *when* I call, answer me speedily.

3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

‖ Or, (as some reade) into smoke.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groning, my bones cleave to my ‖ skin.

‖ Or, flesh.

6 I am like a pelicane of the wildernesse: I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house-top.

8 Mine enemies reproch me all the day: *and* they that are mad against me, are sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping:

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

* Isa. 40. 6. James 1. 10.

11 * My dayes *are* like a shadow that declineth; and I am withered like grasse.

12 But

554

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever, and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea the set time is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall fear the name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groning of the prisoner, to loose † those that are appointed to death;

† Heb. the children of death.

21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdomes to serve the LORD.

† Heb. afflicted.

23 He † weakened my strength in the way; he shortened my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeares *are* throughout all generations.

* Heb. 1. 10.

25 * Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.

† Heb. stand.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † endure: yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou *art* the same, and thy yeares shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 *An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy, 15 and for the constancy thereof.*

¶ *A psalme* of David.

BLesse the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, *blesse* his holy name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good *things*: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse and judgement for all *that are* oppressed.

7 He made known his wayes unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.

8 * The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious, slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

* Exod. 34. 6, 7. Num. 14. 18. Deut. 5. 10. Nehem. 9. 17. Psal. 86. 15. Jer. 32. 18.

† Heb. great of mercy.

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

† Heb. accordig to the heigh: of the heaven.

11 For † as the heaven is high above the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As farre as the east is from the west: *so* farre hath he removed our transgressions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we *are* dust.

15 *As for* man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth over it, and † it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

† Heb. it is not.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him: and his righteousnesse unto childrens children:

18 * To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

* Deut. 7. 9.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdome ruleth over all.

20 Blesse the LORD, ye his angels, † that excell in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

† Heb. mighty in strength.

21 Blesse ye the LORD, all *ye* his hosts, *ye* ministers of his that do his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD, all his works in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soul.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 *A meditation upon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull providence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.*

BLesse the LORD, O my soul: O LORD my God, thou art very great, thou art clothed with honour and majestie.

2 Who coverest *thy self* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the wind.

4 * Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 † *Who* laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be removed for ever.

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ‖ They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* † run among the hills.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses † quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* † sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattel, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

15 And * wine *that* maketh glad the heart of man, *and* † oyl to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests: *as for* the stork, the firre-trees *are* her house.

18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wild goats, *and* the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointeth the moon for seasons; the sun knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makest darkenesse, and it is night: wherein † all the beasts of the forrest do creep *forth*.

21 The young lions rore after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth to his work, and to his labour untill the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein *are* things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships; *there is* that leviathan, *whom* thou hast † made to play therein.

27 * These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give *them* their meat in due season.

28 *That* thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled; thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoyce in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth; he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise unto my God, while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his works.* 7 *The story of Gods providence over Abraham,* 16 *over Joseph,* 23 *over Jacob in Egypt,* 26 *over Moses delivering the Israelites,* 37 *over the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.*

O * Give thanks unto the LORD; call upon his name; make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalmes unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD, and his strength: seek his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders and the judgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his covenant for ever,

* Heb. 1. 7.

† Heb. he hath founded the earth upon her bases.

‖ Or, the mountains ascend, the vallys descend.

† Heb. who sendeth.

† Heb. walk.

† Heb. break.

† Heb. give a voice.

* Judges 9. 13.

† Heb. to make his face shine with oyl, or more then oyl.

† Heb. all the beasts thereof do trample on the forrest.

† Heb. formed.

* Psal. 145. 15.

† Heb. shall be.

* 1 Chr. 16. 8 Isa. 12. 4.

ver, the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 * Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac:

10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel *for* an everlasting covenant:

11 Saying, * Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another, from *one* kingdome to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes:

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.

17 He sent a man before them, * *even* Joseph *who* was sold for a servant.

18 * Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in iron.

19 Until the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 * The king sent and loosed him: *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21 * He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his † substance:

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure: and teach his senatours wisdome.

23 * Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies.

25 * He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.

26 * He sent Moses his servant, *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 * They shewed † his signes among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 * He sent darkness, and made it dark: and they rebelled not against his word.

29 * He turned their waters into bloud, and slew their fish.

30 * Their land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

31 * He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, *and* lice in all their coasts.

32 * † He gave them hail for rain: *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also and their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 * He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillers, and that without number,

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land: and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36 * He smote also all the first-born in their land: the chief of all their strength.

37 * He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and *there was* not one feeble *person* among their tribes.

38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.

39 * He spread a cloud for a covering: and fire to give light in the night.

40 * *The people* asked, and he brought quails: and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

41 * He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out, they ran in the drie places *like* a river.

42 For he remembred his holy promise, *and* Abraham his servant.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, *and* his chosen with † gladness:

44 * And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sin, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praise.

† PRaise ye the LORD, O * give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are* they that keep judgement: *and* he that doeth righteousness at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou beares unto* thy people: O visit me with thy salvation:

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoyce in the gladness of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We have sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies, * but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red sea.

8 Nevertheless, he saved them for his names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dri-

* Gen. 17. 2. and 22. 16, &c. and 26. 3. and 28. 13. and 35. 11. Luke 1. 73. Heb. 6. 17.
* Gen. 13. 15. and 15. 18.
† Heb. the cord.
* Gen. 37. 28.
* Gen. 39. 20.
† Heb. his soul came into iron.
* Gen. 41. 14.
* Gen. 41. 40.
† Heb. possession.
* Gen. 46. 6.
* Exod. 1. 8, &c.
* Exod. 3. 10.
* Exod. 7 9.
† Heb. words of his signes.
* Exod. 10. 22.
* Exod. 7. 20.
* Exod. 8. 6.
* Exod. 8. 17, 24.
* Exod. 9. 23.
† Heb. he gave their rain hail.
* Exod. 10. 4.
* Exod. 12. 29.
* Exod. 13. 21.
* Exod. 12. 33.
* Exod. 13. 21.
* Exod. 16. 13, &c.
* Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. 1 Cor. 10. 4.
† Heb. singing.
* Deut. 6. 10, 11. Josh. 3. 17.
† Heb. Hallelujah.
* Psal. 107. 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1.
* Exod. 14. 11, 12.

dried up: so he led them through the depths as through the wilderneſſe.

10 And he ſaved them from the hand of him that hated *them:* and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 * And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 * Then believed they his words, they ſang his praiſe.

13 * † They ſoon forgat his works, they waited not for his counſel:

14 * But † luſted exceedingly in the wilderneſſe, and tempted God in the deſert.

15 * And he gave them their requeſt, but ſent leanneſſe into their ſoul.

16 * They envied Moſes alſo in the camp, *and* Aaron the ſaint of the LORD.

17 * The earth opened and ſwallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram.

18 * And a fire was kindled in their company, the flame burnt up the wicked.

19 * They made a calf in Horeb, and worſhipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the ſimilitude of an ox that eateth graſſe.

21 They forgat God their ſaviour, which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham, *and* terrible things by the Red ſea.

23 * Therefore he ſaid that he would deſtroy them, had not Moſes his choſen ſtood before him in the breach: to turn away his wrath, leſt he ſhould deſtroy *them.*

24 Yea, they deſpiſed † the pleaſant land: they believed not his word:

25 * But murmured in their tents, *and* hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand againſt them, to overthrow them in the wilderneſſe:

27 † To overthrow their ſeed alſo among the nations, and to ſcatter them in the lands.

28 * They joyned themſelves alſo unto Baal-peor, and ate the ſacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

30 * Then ſtood up Phinehas, and executed judgement: and *ſo* the plague was ſtayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteouſneſſe, unto all generations for evermore.

32 * They angred *him* alſo at the waters of ſtrife, ſo that it went ill with Moſes for their ſakes:

33 Becauſe they provoked his ſpirit, ſo that he ſpake unadviſedly with his lips.

34 They did not deſtroy the nations, * concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And they ſerved their idols: which were a ſnare unto them.

37 Yea, they ſacrificed their ſons and their daughters unto devils,

38 And ſhed innocent bloud, *even* the bloud of their ſons and of their daughters, whom they ſacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with bloud.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled againſt his people, inſomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them, ruled over them.

42 Their enemies alſo oppreſſed them, and they were brought into ſubjection under their hand.

43 * Many times did he deliver them, but they provoked *him* with their counſel, and were ‖ brought low for their iniquitie.

44 Neverthleſſe, he regarded their affliction when he heard their crie.

45 * And he remembred for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them alſo to be pitied of all thoſe that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, *and* to triumph in thy praiſe.

48 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael from everlaſting to everlaſting: and let all the people ſay, Amen. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 The pſalmiſt exhorteth the redeemed in praiſing God, to obſerve his manifold providence, 4 over travellers, 10 over captives, 17 over ſick men, 23 over ſea-men, 33 and in divers varieties of life.

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercie *endureth* for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD ſay *ſo*, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the eaſt and from the weſt, from the north and † from the ſouth.

4 They

* Exod. 14. 27. and 15. 5.
* Exod. 14. 31. and 15. 1.
* Exod. 15. 24. and 17. 2.
† Heb. they made haſte, they forgat.
* Num. 11. 4. 1 Cor. 10. 6.
† Heb. luſted a luſt.
* Num. 11. 31.
* Num. 16. 1, &c.
* Num. 16. 31. Deut. 11. 6.
* Num. 16. 35, 46.
* Exod. 32. 4.
* Exod. 32. 10.
† Heb. a land of deſire.
* Num. 14. 2.
† Heb. to make them fall.
* Num. 25. 3.
* Num. 25. 7.
* Num. 20. 13.
* Deut. 7. 2.
* Judges 1. 21.
* Judg. 2. 16.
‖ Or, impoveriſhed, or weakened.
* Deut. 30. 3.
* Pſal. 106. 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1.
† Heb. from the ſea.

558 4 They wandred in the wilderneſſe in a ſolitarie way, they found no citie to dwell in.
5 Hungrie and thirſtie, their ſoul fainted in them.
6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he delivered them out of their diſtreſſes.
7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a citie of habitation.
8 Oh that *men* would praiſe the LORD *for* his goodneſſe, and *for* his wonderfull works to the children of men.
9 For he ſatisfieth the longing ſoul, and filleth the hungrie ſoul with goodneſſe.
10 Such as ſit in darkneſſe and in the ſhadow of death, *being* bound in affliction and iron:
11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the words of God, and contemned the counſel of the moſt High:
12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour, they fell down and *there was* none to help.
13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he ſaved them out of their diſtreſſes.
14 He brought them out of darkneſſe, and the ſhadow of death, and brake their bands in ſunder.
15 Oh that *men* would praiſe the LORD *for* his goodneſſe, and *for* his wonderfull works to the children of men.
16 For he hath broken the gates of braſſe, and cut the barres of iron in ſunder.
17 Fools, becauſe of their tranſgreſſion, and becauſe of their iniquities, are afflicted.
18 * Their ſoul abhorreth all manner of meat, and they draw neare unto the gates of death.
19 Then they crie unto the LORD in their trouble, he ſaveth them out of their diſtreſſes.
20 He ſent his word, and healed them, and delivered *them* from their deſtructions.
21 Oh that *men* would praiſe the LORD *for* his goodneſſe, and *for* his wonderfull works to the children of men.
22 And let them ſacrifice the ſacrifices of thankſgiving, and declare his works with † rejoycing.
23 They that go down to the ſea in ſhips, that do buſineſſe in great waters:
24 Theſe ſee the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.
25 For he commandeth, and † raiſeth the ſtormie wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.
26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths, their ſoul is melted becauſe of trouble.
27 They reel to and fro, and ſtagger like a drunken man, and † are at their wits end.
28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their diſtreſſes.
29 He maketh the ſtorm a calm, ſo that the waves thereof are ſtill.
30 Then are they glad becauſe they be quiet; ſo he bringeth them unto their deſired haven.
31 Oh that *men* would praiſe the LORD *for* his goodneſſe, and *for* his wonderfull works to the children of men.
32 Let them exalt him alſo in the congregation of the people, and praiſe him in the aſſembly of the elders.
33 He turneth rivers into a wilderneſſe, and the water-ſprings into dry ground:
34 A fruitfull land into † barrenneſſe, for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein.
35 * He turneth the wilderneſſe into a ſtanding water, and dry ground into water-ſprings.
36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a citie for habitation;
37 And ſow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yeeld fruits of increaſe.
38 He bleſſeth them alſo, ſo that they are multiplied greatly, and ſuffereth not their cattel to decreaſe.
39 Again they are miniſhed and brought low through oppreſſion, affliction and ſorrow.
40 * He poureth contempt upon princes, and cauſeth them to wander in the ‖ wilderneſſe, *where there is* no way.
41 * Yet ſetteth he the poore on high ‖ from affliction, and maketh *him* families like a flock.
42 * The righteous ſhall ſee *it*, and rejoyce; and all * iniquity ſhall ſtop her mouth.
43 Whoſo *is* wiſe, and will obſerve thoſe *things*, even they ſhall underſtand the loving kindneſſe of the LORD.

† Heb. all their wiſdome is ſwallowed up.
† Heb. ſaltneſſe.
* Iſa. 41. 18.
* Job 12. 21. ‖ Or, void place.
* 1 Sam. 2. 8. Pſal. 113. 7, 8. ‖ Or, after.
* Job 22. 19. * Job 5. 16.
† Heb. ſinging.
† Heb. maketh to ſtand.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 David encourageth himſelf to praiſe God. 5 He prayeth for Gods aſſiſtance according to his promiſe. 11 His confidence in Gods help.

¶ A ſong *or* pſalme of David.

O God, my heart is fixed, I will ſing and give praiſe, even with my glorie.
2 Awake pſalterie and harp: I *my ſelf* will awake early.
3 I will praiſe thee, O LORD, among the

the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great above the heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the ‖ clouds.

‖ Or, skies.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth;

6 * That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand and answer me.

* Psal. 60. 5.

7 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head, Judah *is* my law-giver.

9 Moab *is* my wash-pot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: over Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong citie? who will lead me into Edom?

11 *Wilt* not *thou*, O God, *who* hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 David complaining of his slanderous enemies, under the person of Judas, devoteth them. 16 He sheweth their sin. 21 Complaining of his own miserie, he prayeth for help. 30 He promiseth thankfulnesse.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

† Heb. mouth of deceit. † Heb. have opened themselves.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my love, they are my adversaries: but I *give my self unto* prayer.

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

‖ Or, an adversarie.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let ‖ Satan stand at his right hand.

† Heb. go out guilty, or wicked.

7 When he shall be judged, let him † be condemned, and let his prayer become sin.

8 Let his dayes be few, *and* * let another take his ‖ office.

* Acts 1. 20. ‖ Or, charge.

9 Let his children be fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off, *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth:

16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be farre from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come † into his bowels like water, and like oyl into his bones.

† Heb. within him.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 *Let* this *be* the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.

21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy names sake: because thy mercy *is* good, deliver thou me.

22 For I *am* poore and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

24 My knees are weak through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproch unto them: *when* they looked upon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy:

27 That they may know, that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed: but let thy servant rejoyce.

29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame: and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth:

560

mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

† Heb. from the judges of his soul.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poore, to save *him* † from those that condemn his soul.

PSAL. CX.

1 *The kingdome,* 4 *the priesthood,* 5 *the conquest,* 7 *and the passion of Christ.*

¶ A psalme of David.

* Matt. 22. 44. Mark 12. 36. Luke 20. 42. Acts 2. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Heb. 1. 13.

THe * LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the mids of thine enemies.

‖ Or, more then the wombe of the morning: thou shalt have, &c.

3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse ‖ from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

* Heb. 5. 6. and 7. 17.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, * Thou *art* a priest for ever, after the order of Melchizedek.

‖ Or, great.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads over ‖ many countreys.

7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God, for his glorious,* 5 *and gracious works.* 10 *The fear of God breedeth true wisdome.*

† Heb. Hallelujah.

† PRaise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, & *in* the congregation.

2 The works of the LORD *are* great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion.

† Heb. Prey.

5 He hath given † meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindfull of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands *are* verity and judgement; all his commandments *are* sure.

† Heb. are stablished.

8 They † stand fast for ever and ever, *and are* done in truth and uprightnesse.

9 He sent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend *is* his name.

* Job 28. 28. Prov. 1. 7. and 9. 10. Eccles. 1. 16.

10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdome: a good understanding have all they † that do *his commandments:* his praise endureth for ever.

‖ Or, good successe

† Heb. that do them.

PSAL. CXII.

1 *Godlinesse hath the promises of this life,* 4 *and of the life to come.* 10 *The prosperity of the godly shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.*

† Heb. Hallelujah.

† PRaise ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, *that* delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darknesse: *he is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth; he will guide his affairs with † discretion.

† Heb. judgement.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, untill he see *his desire* upon his enemies.

* 2 Cor. 9. 9.

9 * He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poore; his righteousnesse endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see *it,* and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his excellency,* 6 *for his mercy.*

† Heb. Hallelujah.

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.

* Dan. 2. 20.

2 * Blessed be the name of the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore.

* Mal. 1. 11.

3 * From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same, the LORDS name *is* to be praised.

4 The LORD *is* high above all nations, *and* his glory above the heavens.

5 Who *is* like unto the LORD our God, who † dwelleth on high?

† Heb. exalteth himself to dwell

6 Who humbleth *himself* to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth?

* 1 Sam. 2. 8. Psal. 107. 41.

7 * He raiseth up the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

8 That he may set *him* with princes, *even* with the princes of his people.

9 He

† Heb. to dwell in an house.

9 He maketh the barren woman † to keep house, *and to be* a joyfull mother of children. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

1 An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his church.

*Exod. 13.3.

WHen *Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language;

2 Judah was his sanctuary, *and* Israel his dominion.

* Exod. 14.21. *Josh. 3.13.

3 * The sea saw *it*, and fled; * Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains skipped like rammes, *and* the little hills like lambes.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, *that* thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rammes; *and* ye little hills like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob:

* Exod. 17.6. Num. 20.11.

8 *Which turned the rock *into* a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truly glorious, 4 and idols are vanitie, 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOt unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, *and* for thy truths sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say, *Where *is* now their God?

*Psal. 42.10. and 79. 10.

3 *But our God *is* in the heavens, he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

* Psal. 135.6.

4 * Their idols *are* silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

*Psal. 135.15.

5 They have mouthes, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not.

6 They have eares, but they heare not; noses have they, but they smell not.

7 They have hands, but they handle not; feet have they, but they walk not; neither speak they through their throat.

8 They that make them, are like unto them; *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindfull of us, he will blesse *us*, he will blesse the house of Israel, he will blesse the house of Aaron.

† Heb. with.

13 He will blesse them that fear the LORD, *both* small † and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you and your children. 568

15 You *are* blessed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, *even* the heavens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.

18 * But we will blesse the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD. * Dan. 2.20.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance. 12 He studieth to be thankfull.

I Love the LORD, because he hath heard my voice, *and* my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his eare unto me, therefore will I call upon *him* † as long as I live. † Heb. in my dayes.

*Psal. 18 5,6.

3 * The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell † gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow. † Heb. found me.

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 Gracious *is* the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God *is* mercifull.

6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul, for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

10 * I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted. * 2 Cor. 4.13.

11 I said in my haste, * All men *are* liars. * Rom. 3.4.

12 What shall I render unto the LORD, *for* all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD, *is* the death of his saints.

16 Oh LORD, truly I *am* thy servant, I *am* thy servant, *and* the son of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people:

562 19 In the courts of the LORDS houſe, in the midſt of thee, O Jeruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy and truth.

* Rom. 15.11. * PRaiſe the LORD, all ye nations: praiſe him, all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindneſſe is great towards us: and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy.* 5 *The pſalmiſt by his experience ſheweth how good it is to truſt in God.* 19 *Under the type of the pſalmiſt, the coming of Chriſt in his kingdome is expreſſed.*

*1 Chro. 16.8. Pſ.106.1 and 107. 1. and 136.1. * GIve thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: becauſe his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Let Iſrael now ſay, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD ſay, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

† Heb. out of diſtreſſe. 5 I called upon the LORD † in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered me, *and ſet me* in a large place.

* Pſ.56. 4,11. Heb.13. 6. † Heb. for me. 6 * The LORD *is* † on my ſide, I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore ſhall I ſee *my deſire* upon them that hate me.

8 *It is* better to truſt in the LORD, then to put confidence in man.

*Pſ.146. 2. 9 * *It is* better to truſt in the LORD, then to put confidence in princes.

† Heb. cut them off. 10 All nations compaſſed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I † deſtroy them.

11 They compaſſed me about, yea, they compaſſed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will deſtroy them.

12 They compaſſed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will † deſtroy them.

† Heb. cut down. 13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

*Exod. 15.2. Iſa.12.2. 14 * The LORD *is* my ſtrength and ſong, and is become my ſalvation.

15 The voice of rejoycing and ſalvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 I ſhall not die, but live, and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chaſtened me ſore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteouſneſſe: I will go in to them, *and* I will praiſe the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous ſhall enter.

21 I will praiſe thee, for thou haſt heard me, and art become my ſalvation.

* Matth. 21.42. Mark 12.10. Luke 20. 17. Acts 4. 11. 1 Pet.2. 4. 22 * The ſtone *which* the builders refuſed, is become the head *ſtone* of the corner.

† Heb. This is from the LORD. * Matth. 21.9. 23 † This is the LORDS doing, it *is* marvellous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made, we will rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beſeech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee, ſend now proſperity.

26 * Bleſſed *be* he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have bleſſed you out of the houſe of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath ſhewed us light; bind the ſacrifice with cords, *even* unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praiſe thee; *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXIX.

This pſalme containeth ſundry prayers, praiſes, and profeſſions of obedience.

ALEPH.

‖ Or, perfect, or ſincere. BLeſſed *are* the ‖ undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Bleſſed *are* they that keep his teſtimonies, *and that* ſeek him with the whole heart.

3 They alſo do no iniquitie: they walk in his wayes.

4 Thou haſt commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keep thy ſtatutes!

6 Then ſhall I not be aſhamed, when I have reſpect unto all thy commandments.

† Heb. judgements of thy righteouſneſſe. 7 I will praiſe thee with uprightneſſe of heart, when I ſhall have learned † thy righteous judgements.

8 I will keep thy ſtatutes: O forſake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewith ſhall a young man cleanſe his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I ſought thee:

thee; O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sinne against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies, as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my self in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, *that* I may live, and keep thy word.

† Heb. Reveal. 18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

* Gen. 47.9. 1. Chron. 29.15. Ps. 39.12. Heb. 11.13. 19 * I *am* a stranger in the earth, hide not thy commandments from me.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed, which do erre from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproch and contempt, for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit & speak against me: *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight, *and* † my counsellers.

† Heb. men of my counsel.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my wayes; and thou heardest me: * teach me thy statutes.

* Ps. 25. 4. and 27. 11. and 86. 11. 27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

† Heb. droppeth 28 My soul † melteth for heavinesse: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgements have I laid *before me*.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.

32 I will runne the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt inlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes, and I shall keep it *unto* the end.

34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law, yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments, for therein do I delight. 563

36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousnesse.

† Heb. Make to passe. 37 † Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who *is devoted* to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproch which I fear: for thy judgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD; *even* thy salvation according to thy word.

‖ Or, so shall I answer him that reprocheth me in a thing. 42 ‖ So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reprocheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgements.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually; for ever and ever.

† Heb. at large. 45 And I will walk † at libertie: for I seek thy precepts.

46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight my self in thy commandments which I have loved.

48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: *yet* have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembred thy judgements of old, O LORD; and have comforted my self.

53 Horrour hath taken hold upon me, because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembred thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had: because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 *Thou art* my portion, O LORD, I have said, that I would keep thy words.

† Heb. face. 58 I intreated thy † favour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull unto me according to thy word.

59 I thought on my wayes, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

564

60 I made haſte, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

‖ Or, companies.

61 The ‖ bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law.

62 At midnight I will riſe to give thanks unto thee: becauſe of thy righteous judgements.

63 I *am* a companion of all *them* that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercie: teach me thy ſtatutes.

TETH.

65 Thou haſt dealt well with thy ſervant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgement, and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went aſtray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* good, and doeſt good; teach me thy ſtatutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie againſt me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with *my* whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as greaſe; *but* I delight in thy law.

71 *It is* good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy ſtatutes.

*Pſal. 19.10. Prov.8. 11.

72 * The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me, then thouſands of gold and ſilver.

JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me and faſhioned me: give me underſtanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They that fear thee, will be glad when they ſee me: becauſe I have hoped in thy word.

† Heb. righteouſneſs.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements *are* † right, and *that* thou in faithfulneſſe haſt afflicted me.

† Heb. to comfort me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindneſſe be † for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy ſervant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud be aſhamed, for they dealt perverſely with me without a cauſe; *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let thoſe that fear thee, turn unto me, & thoſe that have known thy teſtimonies.

80 Let my heart be ſound in thy ſtatutes; that I be not aſhamed.

CAPH.

81 My ſoul fainteth for thy ſalvation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, ſaying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the ſmoke: *yet* do I not forget thy ſtatutes.

84 How many *are* the dayes of thy ſervant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that perſecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me, which *are* not after thy law.

† Heb. faithfulneſſe.

86 All thy commandments *are* † faithfull: they perſecute me wrongfully; help thou me.

87 They had almoſt conſumed me upon earth: but I forſook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindneſſe, ſo ſhall I keep the teſtimonie of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is ſettled in heaven.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

90 Thy faithfulneſſe *is* † unto all generations: thou haſt eſtabliſhed the earth, and it † abideth.

†Heb. ſtandeth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy ſervants.

92 Unleſſe thy law *had been* my delights, I ſhould then have periſhed in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou haſt quickened me.

94 I *am* thine, ſave me: for I have ſought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to deſtroy me: *but* I will conſider thy teſtimonies.

96 I have ſeen an end of all perfection; *but* thy commandment *is* exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it *is* my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments haſt made me wiſer then mine enemies: for † they *are* ever with me.

†Heb. it is ever with me.

99 I have more underſtanding then all my teachers: for thy teſtimonies *are* my meditation.

100 I underſtand more then the ancients, becauſe I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I might keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou haſt taught me.

* Pſal. 19.10. †Heb. palate.

103 * How ſweet are thy words unto my † taſte! *yea, ſweeter* then hony to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get underſtanding: therefore I hate every falſe way.

NUN.

‖ Or, candle.

105 Thy word *is* a ‖ lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

106 I have ſworn, and I will perform *it*, that

that I will keep thy righteous judgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will-offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgements.
109 My soul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.
110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoycing of my heart.
† Heb. to do. 112 I have inclined mine heart † to perform thy statutes alway, *even unto* the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.
114 Thou *art* my hiding-place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.
* Matth. 7.23. 115 * Depart from me, ye evil doers; for I will keep the commandments of my God.
116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.
118 Thou hast troden down all them that erre from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* falshood.
† Heb. causest to cease. 119 Thou † puttest away all the wicked of the earth *like* drosse: therefore I love thy testimonies.
120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee, and I am afraid of thy judgements.

AIN.

121 I have done judgement and justice: leave me not to mine oppressours.
122 Be suretie for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.
123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousnesse.
124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercie, and teach me thy statutes.
125 I *am* thy servant, give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.
126 *It is* time for *thee*, LORD, to work: *for* they have made void thy law.
* Psal. 19.10. Prov. 8. 11. 127 * Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea above fine gold.
128 Therefore I esteem all *thy* precepts *concerning* all *things to be* right; *and* I hate every false way.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies *are* wonderfull: therefore doth my soul keep them.
130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth understanding unto the simple. 565
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.
132 Look thou upon me, and be mercifull unto me, † as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name. † Heb. according to the custome towards those, &c.
133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquitie have dominion over me.
134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.
135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: and teach me thy statutes.
136 Rivers of waters runne down mine eyes: because they keep not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, and upright *are* thy judgements.
138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded, *are* † righteous, and very † faithfull. † Heb. righteousnesse. † Heb. faithfulnesse.
139 * My zeal hath † consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words * Psal. 69.9. John 2. 17.
140 Thy word *is* very † pure: therefore thy servant loveth it. † Heb. cut me off.
141 I *am* small and despised: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts. † Heb. tried, or refined.
142 Thy righteousnesse *is* an everlasting righteousnesse, and thy law *is* the truth. † Heb. found me.
143 Trouble and anguish have † taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.
144 The righteousnesse of thy testimonies *is* everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

KOPH.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart, heare me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.
146 I cried unto thee, save me, ‖ and I shall keep thy testimonies. ‖ Or, that I may keep.
147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine eyes prevent the *night* watches, that I might meditate in thy word.
149 Heare my voice according unto thy loving kindnesse: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are farre from thy law.
151 Thou *art* neare, O LORD: and all thy commandments *are* truth.
152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old, that thou hast founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

566

154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Salvation *is* farre from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.

‖ Or, Many.

156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgements.

157 Many *are* my persecutours, and mine enemies: *yet* do I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieved: because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindnesse.

† Heb. The beginning of thy word is true.

160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgements *endureth* for ever.

SCHIN.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in aw of thy word.

162 I rejoyce at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and † nothing shall offend them.

† Heb. they shall have no stumbling-block.

166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAU.

169 Let my cry come neare before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word; for all thy commandments *are* righteousnesse.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: and thy law *is* my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and let thy judgements help me.

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSAL. CXX.

1 *David prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproveth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conversation with the wicked.*

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

‖ Or, What shall the deceitfull tongue give unto thee? or what shall it profit thee?

3 ‖ What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be † done unto thee, thou false tongue?

† Heb. added.

4 ‖ Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

‖ Or, It is as the sharp arrows of the mighty man with coals of juniper.

5 Wo is me, that I sojourn in Mesech, *that* I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

‖ Or, a man of peace.

7 I *am* ‖ *for* peace: but when I speak, they *are* for warre.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 *The great safetie of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.*

¶ A song of degrees.

‖ Or, Shall I lift up mine eyes to the hils? whence should my help come?

I Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills from whence cometh my help.

2 * My help *cometh* from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

* Psal. 124.8.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The sunne shall not smite thee by day; nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth and even for evermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 *David professeth his joy for the church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.*

¶ A song of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

† Heb. do sit.

5 For there † are set thrones of judgement: the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperitie within thy palaces.

8 For

8 For my brethren and companions sakes, I will now say, Peace *be* within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God, I will seek thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be delivered from contempt.

¶ A song of degrees.

UNto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, untill that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercie upon us, O LORD, have mercie upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

IF *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, now may Israel say:

2 If *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us.

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not given us *as* a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 * Our help *is* in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

* Psal. 121.2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.

† Heb. wickedness.

3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquitie.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto *those that be* good, and to *them that are* upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquitie: *but* peace *shall be* upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The church celebrating her incredible return out of captivitie, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth the good successe thereof.

¶ A song of degrees.

VVHen the LORD † turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream.

† Heb. returned the returning of Zion.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD † hath done great things for them.

† Heb. hath magnified to do with them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivitie, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 They that sow in tears, shall reap in ‖ joy.

‖ Or singing.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious seed, shall doubtlesse come again with rejoycing, bringing his sheaves *with him*.

‖ Or, seed-basket.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of Solomon

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vain † that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh *but* in vain.

† Heb. that are builders of it in it.

2 *It is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

† Heb. hath filled his quiver with them.

4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man: so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they ‖ shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

‖ Or, shall subdue, as Psal. 18.47. or destroy.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that fear God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLesſed *is* every one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and *it shall be* well with thee.

568

3 Thy wife *ſhall be* as a fruitfull vine by the ſides of thine houſe: thy children like olive-plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus ſhall the man be bleſſed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD ſhall bleſſe thee out of Zion: and thou ſhalt ſee the good of Jeruſalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou ſhalt ſee thy childrens children, *and* peace upon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God for ſaving Iſrael in their great afflictions.* 5 *The haters of the church are curſed.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

‖ Or, Much. ‖ MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Iſrael now ſay:

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed againſt me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut aſunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the graſſe *upon* the houſe-tops, which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth ſheaves, his boſome.

8 Neither do they which go by, ſay, The bleſſing of the LORD *be* upon you: we bleſſe you in the name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 *The pſalmiſt profeſſeth his hope in prayer,* 5 *and this patience in hope.* 7 *He exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, heare my voice: let thine eares be attentive to the voice of my ſupplications.

3 If thou, LORD, ſhouldeſt mark iniquities; O Lord, who ſhall ſtand?

4 But *there is* forgiveneſſe with thee: that thou mayeſt be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my ſoul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

6 My ſoul *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I ſay, more then* they that watch for the morning.

‖ Or, which watch unto the morning.

7 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD: for with the LORD *there is* mercy, and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he ſhall redeem Iſrael from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 *David profeſſing his humilitie,* 3 *exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.*

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I † exerciſe my ſelf in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

† Heb. walk.
† Heb. wonderfull.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted † my ſelf as a child that is weaned of his mother: my ſoul *is* even as a weaned child.

† Heb. my ſoul.

3 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for ever.

† Heb. from now.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 *David in his prayer commendeth unto God the religious care he had for the ark.* 8 *His prayer at the removing of the ark,* 11 *with a repetition of Gods promiſes.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

LORD, remember David, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he ſware unto the LORD, *and* vowed unto the mighty *God* of Jacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my houſe, nor go up into my bed:

4 I will not give ſleep to mine eyes, *or* ſlumber to mine eye-lids:

5 Untill I find out a place for the LORD, † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Jacob.

† Heb. habitations.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worſhip at his footſtool.

8 * Ariſe, O LORD, into thy reſt: thou, and the ark of thy ſtrength.

* Num. 10.35. 2 Chron. 6.41.

9 Let thy prieſts be clothed with righteouſneſſe: and let thy ſaints ſhout for joy.

10 For thy ſervant Davids ſake, turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath ſworn *in* truth unto David, he will not turn from it, * Of the fruit of † thy body will I ſet upon thy throne.

* 2 Sam. 7.12. 1 Kings 8.25. 2 Chron. 6.16. Luke 1.69. Acts 2.30.
† Heb. thy belly.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my teſtimonie, that I ſhall teach them; their children alſo ſhall ſit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath choſen Zion: he hath deſired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my reſt for ever: here will I dwell, for I have deſired it.

15 I will ‖ abundantly bleſſe her proviſion: I will ſatisfie her poore with bread.

‖ Or, ſurely.

16 I will alſo clothe her prieſts with ſalvation: and her ſaints ſhall ſhout aloud for joy.

17 * There

17 * There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a ‖lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with ſhame: but upon himſelf ſhall his crown flouriſh.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of ſaints.

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleaſant *it is*, for brethren to dwell ‖together in unitie.

2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aarons beard, that went down to the skirts of his garment.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that deſcended upon the mountains of Zion; for there the LORD commanded the bleſſing, *even* life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bleſſe God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BEhold, bleſſe ye the LORD, all *ye* ſervants of the LORD, which by night ſtand in the houſe of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands ‖*in* the ſanctuarie: and bleſſe the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his judgements. 15 The vanitie of idols. 19 An exhortation to bleſſe God.

PRaiſe ye the LORD, praiſe ye the name of the LORD, praiſe *him*, O ye ſervants of the LORD.

2 Ye that ſtand in the houſe of the LORD, in the courts of the houſe of our God.

3 Praiſe ye the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: ſing praiſes unto his name, for *it is* pleaſant.

4 For the LORD hath choſen Jacob unto himſelf, *and* Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great, and *that* our Lord *is* above all gods.

6 Whatſoever the LORD pleaſed, *that* did he in heaven and in earth, in the ſeas, and all deep places.

7 He cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the wind out of his treaſuries.

8 * Who ſmote the firſt-born of Egypt, † both of man and beaſt.

9 *Who* ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his ſervants.

10 * Who ſmote great nations, and ſlew mighty kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Baſhan, and all the kingdomes of Canaan:

12 * And gave their land *for* an heritage, an heritage unto Iſrael his people.

13 Thy name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever, *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, ‖throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himſelf concerning his ſervants.

15 * The idols of the heathen *are* ſilver and gold, the work of mens hands.

16 They have mouthes but they ſpeak not; eyes have they, but they ſee not.

17 They have eares, but they heare not; neither is there *any* breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like unto them: *ſo is* every one that truſteth in them.

19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael: bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, bleſſe the LORD.

21 Bleſſed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jeruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 * To him that by wiſdome made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

6 * To him that ſtretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

8 The ſunne † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

9 The moon and ſtarres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

10 * To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt-born: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

11 * And brought out Iſrael from among

---

* Luke 1.69. ‖ Or, candle.

† Heb. even together.

‖ Or, in holineſſe.

* Jer. 10.13.

* Exod. 12.29. † Heb. from man unto beaſt.

* Num. 21.24, 25, 26, 34.35.

* Joſh. 12.7.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

* Pſal. 115.4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11.

* Pſal. 106.1. and 107.1. and 118.1.

* Gen. 1.1.

* Gen. 1.9. Jer. 10. 12.

* Gen. 1. 14.

† Heb. for the rulings by day.

* Exod. 12.29.

* Exod. 13.17.

570 mong them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
* Exod. 14.21, 22. 13 *To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
14 And made Israel to passe through the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
* Exod. 14.28. † Heb. shaked off. 15 *But †overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
* Exod. 15.22. 16 *To him which led his people through the wildernesse: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
* Deut. 29.7. Psal. 135. 10,11. 18 *And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
* Num. 21.23. 19 * Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
* Num. 21.33. 20 * And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
* Josh. 12.7. 21 * And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
22 *Even* an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
23 Who remembred us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancie of the Jews in captivitie. 7 The prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembred Zion.
2 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midst thereof.
†Heb. the words of a song. † Heb. laid us on heaps. † Heb. land of a stranger. 3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us † a song; and they that † wasted us, *required of us* mirth, *saying*, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion.
4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a † strange land?
5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget *her cunning*.
‡ Heb. the head of my joy. 6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I preferre not Jerusalem above † my chief joy.
* Obad. 10, &c. † Heb. Make bare, 7 Remember, O LORD, *the children of Edom, in the day of Jerusalem; who said, † Raze *it*, raze *it*, *even* to the foundation thereof.
8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be †destroyed: happy *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.
† Heb. wasted. † Heb. that recompenseth unto thee thy deed which thou didst to us. 9 Happy *shall he be* that taketh and * dasheth thy little ones against † the stones,
* Isa. 13.16. † Heb. the rock. * Psal. 119.46.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 David praiseth God for the truth of his word. 4 He prophesieth that the kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart, * before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.
2 I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy name, for thy loving kindnesse, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.
3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me: *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soul.
4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they heare the words of thy mouth.
5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.
6 Though the LORD *be* high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.
7 Though I walk in the mids of trouble, thou wilt revive me: thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.
8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 David praiseth God for his all-seeing providence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He detesteth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known *me*.
2 Thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine uprising, thou understandest my thought afarre off.
‖ Or, winnowest. 3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.
4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue, *but* lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.
5 Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.
6 *Such* knowledge *is* too wonderfull for

for me; it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

* Amos 9.2,3,4. 8 * If I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there.*

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea:

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me: even the night shall be light about me.

* Job 26.6. Heb. 4. 13. † Heb. darkeneth not. † Heb. as is the darkness, so is the light. † Heb. greatly. ‖ Or, strength, or body. † Heb. all of them. ‖ Or, what dayes they should be fashioned. * Psal. 40.5.

12 Yea * the darkness † hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: † the darkness and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully & wonderfully made; marvellous *are* thy works, & *that* my soul knoweth † right well.

15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret; *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being unperfect, and in thy book † all *my members* were written, *which* in continuance were fashioned, when *as yet there was* none of them.

17 * How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God? how great is the summe of them?

18 *If* I should count them, they are mo in number then the sand: when I wake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloudy men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly, *and* thine enemies take *thy name* in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am I not grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

† Heb. way of pain, or grief.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts.

24 And see if *there be any* † wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himself by confidence in God.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

† Heb. man of violences.

DEliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the † violent man.

2 Which imagine mischiefs in *their* heart; continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; * adders poyson *is* under their lips. Selah.

* Psal. 58.4. Rom 3. 13.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserve me from the violent man, who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords; they have spread a net by the way-side: they have set gins for me. Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation; thou hast covered my head in the day of battel.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked, further not his wicked device, ‖ *lest* they exalt themselves. Selah.

‖ Or, let them not be exalted.

9 *As for* the head of those that compasse me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

† Heb. a man of tongue. ‖ Or, an evil speaker, a wicked man of violence be established in the earth: let him be hunted to his overthrow.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not † an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him.*

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted, *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name, the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable, 3 his conscience sincere, 7 and his life safe from snares.

¶ A psalme of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee, make haste unto me; give eare unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

† Heb. directed. ‖ Or, let the righteous smite me kindly, and reprove me; let not their precious oyl break my head, &c.

2 Let my prayer be † set forth before thee *as* incense; *and* the lifting up of my hands, *as* the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth: keep the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to *any* evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquitie: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindnesse; and let him reprove me, *it shall be* an excellent oyl, *which* shall not break

my

572 my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stonie places, they shall heare my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graves mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes *are* unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, † leave not my soul destitute.

† Heb. make not my soul bare.

9 Keep me from the snare *which* they have laid for me, and the gins of the workers of iniquity.

10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilest that I withall † escape.

† Heb. passe over.

PSAL. CXLII.

David sheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of David; a prayer when he was in the cave.

‖ Or, A psalme of David giving instruction.

I Cried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a snare for me.

‖ Or, look on the right hand, and see. † Heb. perished from me. † Heb. no man sought after my soul.

4 ‖ I looked on *my* right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me; refuge ¡failed me; † no man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my crie, for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecutours, for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compasse me about; for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 David prayeth for favour in judgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefs. 5 He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliverance, 10 for sanctification, 12 for destruction of his enemies.

¶ A psalme of David.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, give eare to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answer me, *and* in thy righteousnesse.

* Exod. 34.7. Rom. 3. 20. Gal. 2. 16.

2 And enter not into judgement with thy servant: for * in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemie hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darknesse, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Heare me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, ‖ lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

‖ Or, for I am become like, &c.

8 Cause me to heare thy loving kindnesse in the morning, for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk, for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I † flee unto thee to hide me.

† Heb. hid me with thee.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou *art* my God: thy spirit *is* good, lead me into the land of uprightnesse.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy names sake: for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 David blesseth God for his mercie both to him & to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies. 9 He promiseth to praise God. 11 He prayeth for the happie estate of the kingdome.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

† Heb. my rock. * 2 Sam. 22.35. † Heb. to the warre, &c. * 2 Sam. 22.3, 3, 40.

BLessed *be* the LORD † my strength, * which teacheth my hands † to warre, *and* my fingers to fight.

2 * ‖ My goodnesse and my fortresse, my high tower and my deliverer, my shield, and *he* in whom I trust: who subdueth my people under me.

‖ Or, my mercy. * Job 7. 17. Psal. 8. 4. Heb. 2. 6.

3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him? *or* the son of man, that thou makest account of him?

4 * Man is like to vanitie: his dayes *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

* Job 14. 2. Psal. 39. 5.

5 Bowe thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 * Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

* Psal. 18. 13, 14.

7 Send thine † hand from above, rid me, and

† Heb. hands.

and deliver me out of great waters; from the hand of ſtrange children:

8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanitie; and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

9 I will ſing a new ſong unto thee, O God: upon a pſalterie, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes unto thee.

10 *It is he* that giveth ‖ ſalvation unto kings: who delivereth David his ſervant from the hurtfull ſword.

‖ Or, victory.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of ſtrange children; whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanitie, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

12 That our ſons *may be* as plants grown up in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner-ſtones, † poliſhed *after* the ſimilitude of a palace:

† Heb. cut.

13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording † all manner of ſtore; *that* our ſheep may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets:

† Heb. from kind to kind.

14 *That* our oxen *may be* † ſtrong to labour; *that there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our ſtreets.

† Heb. able to bear burdens; or, loaden with fleſh.

15 * Happy *is that* people that is in ſuch a caſe: *yea*, happy *is that* people, whoſe God *is* the LORD.

* Pſal. 33.12. and 65.4

PSAL. CXLV.

1 David praiſeth God for his fame, 8 for his goodneſſe, 11 for his kingdome, 14 for his providence, 17 for his ſaving mercie.

¶ Davids *pſalme* of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King, and I will bleſſe thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bleſſe thee, and I will praiſe thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed; † and his greatneſſe *is* unſearchable.

† Heb. and of his greatneſſe, there is no ſearch

4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy works to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will ſpeak of the glorious honour of thy majeſtie, and of thy wondrous † works.

† Heb. things, or, words

6 And *men* ſhall ſpeak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatneſſe.

† Heb. declare it.

7 They ſhall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodneſſe, and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 * The LORD *is* gracious and full of compaſſion; ſlow to anger, and † of great mercie.

* Exod. 34.6,7. Num. 14.18. Pſal. 86. 5,15 and 103.8. † Heb. great in mercy.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

10 All thy works ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD, and thy ſaints ſhall bleſſe thee.

573

11 They ſhall ſpeak of the glory of thy kingdome, and talk of thy power.

12 To make known to the ſons of men, his mighty acts, and the glorious majeſtie of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome *is* † an everlaſting kingdome, and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

† Heb. a kingdome of all ages.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and raiſeth up all *thoſe that be* bowed down.

15 The eyes of all ‖ wait upon thee, and thou giveſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

‖ Or, look unto thee.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand, and ſatisfieſt the deſire of every living thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes, and ‖ holy in all his works.

‖ Or, mercifull, or bountifull.

18 The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the deſire of them that fear him: he alſo will heare their cry, and will ſave them.

20 The LORD preſerveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeak the praiſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The pſalmiſt voweth perpetuall praiſes to God. 3 He exhorteth, not to truſt in man. 5 God for his power, juſtice, mercy, and kingdome, is onely worthy to be truſted.

† PRaiſe ye the LORD. Praiſe the LORD, O my ſoul.

† Heb. Hallelujah.

2 While I live, will I praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes unto my God, while I have any being.

3 * Put not your truſt in princes, *nor* in the ſon of man, in whom *there is* no ‖ help.

* Pſal. 118. 8,9. ‖ Or, ſalvation.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.

5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Jacob for his help; whoſe hope *is* in the LORD his God:

6 Which made heaven and earth, the ſea, and all that therein *is*: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 Which executeth judgement for the oppreſſed, which giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.

8 The LORD openeth *the eyes of* the blind: the LORD raiſeth *them that are* bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preſerveth the ſtrangers; he-

574 he relieveth the fatherlesse and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

10 *The LORD shall reigne for ever, *even* thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

* Exod. 15. 18.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, for his care of the church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 to praise him for his providence: 12 to praise him for his blessings upon the kingdome, 15 for his power over the meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the church.

PRaise ye the LORD: for *it is* good to sing praises unto our God; for *it is* pleasant, *and* praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the out-casts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their † wounds.

† Heb. griefs.

4 He telleth the number of the starres: he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his understanding *is* infinite.

† Heb. of his understanding there is no number.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving: sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grasse to grow upon the mountains.

9 *He giveth to the beast his food, *and* to the young ravens which cry.

* Job 38. 41. Psa. 104. 27, 28.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 † He maketh peace *in* thy borders, *and* filleth thee with the † finest of the wheat.

† Heb. who maketh thy border peace. † Heb. fat of wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandment *upon* earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.

† Heb. his words.

19 He sheweth † his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgements unto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and *as for his* judgements they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 the terrestriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praise God.

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

† Heb. Hallelujah.

2 Praise ye him all his angels: praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him sunne and moon: praise him all ye starres of light.

4 Praise him ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that *be* above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour, stormie wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains and all hills, fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattel, creeping things, and † flying fowl.

† Heb. birds of wing.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens, old men and children.

13 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for his name alone is † excellent, his glory *is* above the earth and heaven.

† Heb. exalted.

14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; *even* of the children of Israel, a people neare unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church, 5 and for that power which he hath given to the church over men of the world.

† PRaise ye the LORD. Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise in the congregation of saints.

† Heb. Hallelujah.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their King.

3 Let them praise his name † in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

† Or, with the pipe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meek with salvation.

5 Let

5 Let the saints be joyfull in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

†H eb. in their throat. 6 *Let* the high *praises* of God *be* † in their mouth, & a two-edged sword in their hand;

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, *and* punishments upon the people;

8 To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron;

* Deut. 7.1,2. 9 * To execute upon them the judgement written: this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kind of instruments.*

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuarie: praise him in the firmament of his power. † Heb. Hallelujah.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet: praise him with the psalterie and harp. ‖ Or, cornet.

4 Praise him with the timbrel and ‖ dance: praise him with stringed instruments, and organs. ‖ Or, Pipe.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high-sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

The PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The use of the proverbs.* 7 *An exhortation to fear God, and believe his word:* 10 *to avoid the enticings of sinners.* 20 *Wisdome complaineth of her contempt.* 24 *She threatneth her contemners.*

THE proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel;

2 To know wisdome and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding;

3 To receive the instruction of wisdome, justice, and judgement, and † equitie; † Heb. equities.

4 To give subtiltie to the simple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ discretion. ‖ Or, advisement.

5 A wise *man* will heare and will increase learning: and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

6 To understand a proverb and ‖ the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings. ‖ Or, an eloquent speech.

7 ¶ * The fear of the LORD *is* ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdome and instruction. * Job 28.28. Psal.111. 10. Chap.9. 10. ‖ Or, the principall part.

8 My son, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

9 For they *shall be* † an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck. † Heb. an addring.

10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for bloud, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave, and whole, as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse:

15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path.

16 * For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed bloud. * Isa.59. 7. Rom.3. 15.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread † in the sight of any bird. † Heb. in the eyes of every thing that hath a wing.

18 And they lay wait for their *own* bloud, they lurk privily for their *own* lives.

19 So *are* the wayes of every one that is greedy of gain: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † * Wisdome crieth without, she uttereth her voice in the streets: † Heb. wisdomes, that is, excellent wisdome * Chap. 8.1.

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicitie? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will poure out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 ¶ * Because I have called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded; * Isa.65. 12. and 66.4. Jer.7.13. Ezek.8. 18.

25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:

26 I also will laugh at your calamitie: I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 When your fear cometh as desolation, & your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distresse & anguish cometh upon you.

28 * Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me: * Job 27.9. Isa.1.15. Jer.11.11. and 14. 12. Micah 3. 4.

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit

576 of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

‖ Or, ease of the simple.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperitie of fools shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAP. II.

1 Wisdome promiseth godlinesse to her children, 10 and safetie from evil company, 20 and direction in good wayes.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdome, *and* apply thine heart to understanding:

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* †liftest up thy voice for understanding:

† Heb. giveſt thy voice.

4 * If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her, as *for* hid treasures:

* Matt. 13.44.

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD; and find the knowledge of God.

* 1 Kings 3.9. James 1.5

6 * For the LORD giveth wisdome: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgement, and preserveth the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousnesse, and judgement, and equity; *yea*, every good path.

10 ¶ When wisdome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil *man*, from the man that speaketh froward things.

13 Who leave the paths of uprightnesse, to walk in the wayes of darknesse:

14 Who rejoyce to do evil, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.

15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and *they* froward in their paths.

16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, * *even* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words:

* Chap. 5.3. & 7.5

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her, return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good *men*, and keep the paths of the righteous.

21 * For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

* Pſal. 37.29. * Job 18.17. Pſal. 109 35.

22 * But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be ‖ rooted out of it.

‖ Or, pluckt up.

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience; 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to devotion, 11 to patience, 13 The happy gain of wisdome. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wisdome. 27 An exhortation to charitablenesse, 30 peaceablenesse, 31 and contentednesse. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.

MY son, forget not my law; * but let thine heart keep my commandments:

* Deut. 8.1. and 30. 16.

2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.

† Heb. yeares of life.

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: * bind them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.

* Exod. 13. 9. Deut. 6.8

4 * So shalt thou find favour, and ‖ good understanding in the sight of God and man.

* Pſal. 111.10. ‖ Or, a good ſucceſſe. * 1 Chro. 28.9. * Rom. 12.16.

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

† Heb. medicine

6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

† Heb. watering, or moiſtning. * Exod. 23. 19. and 34. 26. Deut. 16. 3, &c. Mal. 3. 10, &c. Luke 14. 13.

7 ¶ * Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

8 It shall be † health to thy navel, and † marrow to thy bones.

9 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase.

* Deut. 28.8. * Job 5. 17. Heb. 12.5. Revel 3. 19.

10 * So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

† Heb. the man that draweth out understanding. * Job 28.15, &c. Pſal. 19. 10. Chap. 8. 11, 19. and 16. 16.

11 ¶ * My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the son, *in whom* he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdome, and † the man *that* getteth understanding.

14 * For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof then fine gold.

15 She *is* more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: *and* in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnesse, and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her; and happy *is every one* that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisdome hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he ‖ established the heavens.

‖ Or, prepared.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My son, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdome and discretion.

22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

23 * Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

* Psal. 37.24. and 91. 11,12.

24 When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from † them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do *it*.

† Heb. the owners thereof.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.

29 ‖ Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

‖ Or, practise no evil.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

* Psal. 37.1.

31 ¶ * Envy thou not † the oppressour, and choose none of his wayes.

† Heb. a man of violence.

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his secret *is* with the righteous.

* Psal. 25.14.

33 ¶ * The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just.

* Mal. 2.2.

34 ¶ * Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

* James 4.6. 1 Per. 5.5.

35 The wise shall inherit glory, but shame † shall be the promotion of fools.

† Heb. exalteth the fools

CHAP. IV.

1 Solomon to perswade obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction he had of his parents. 5 To study wisdome, 14 and to shun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and sanctification.

HEar, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers son, * tender and onely *beloved* in the sight of my mother.

* 1 Chro. 29.1.

4 * He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments and live.

* 1 Chro. 28.9.

5 Get wisdome, get understanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 Wisdome *is* the principall thing, *therefore* get wisdome: and with all thy getting get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head * an ornament of grace: ‖ a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

* Chap. 1.9.

‖ Or, she shall compasse thee with a crown of glory.

10 Heare, O my son, and receive my sayings: and the yeares of thy life shall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdome: I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitned, * and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

* Psal. 91.11, 12.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not go; keep her, for she *is* thy life.

14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil *men*.

* Psal. 1.1. Chap. 1.10,15.

15 Avoid it, passe not by it, turn from it, and passe away.

16 For they sleep not except they have done mischief: and their sleep is taken away unlesse they cause *some* to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickednesse, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darknesse: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My son, attend to my words: incline thine eare unto my sayings.

† Heb. medicine

† Heb. above all keeping.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midst of thine heart.

† Heb. froward. nesse of mouth, and perverseness of lips.

22 For they *are* life unto those that find them, and † health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and perverse lips put farre from thee.

‖ Or, all thy wayes shall be ordered aright.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and ‖ let all thy wayes be established.

* Deut. 5.32.

27 * Turn not to the right hand nor to

578 the left: remove thy foot from evil.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the study of wisdome. 3 He sheweth the mischief of whoredome and riot. 15 He exhorteth to contentednesse, liberality, and chastity. 22 The wicked are overtaken with their own sins.

MY son, attend unto my wisdome, *and* bowe thine eare to my understanding.

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keep knowledge.

* Chap. 2.16. and 6.24. † Heb. Palate. 3 ¶ * For the lips of a strange woman drop *as* an honey-combe, and her †mouth *is* smoother then oyl.

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.

* Chap. 7.27. 5 * Her feet go down to death: her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her wayes are moveable, *that* thou canst not know *them*.

7 Heare me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her house:

9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy yeares unto the cruel.

† Heb. thy strength. 10 Lest strangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger,

11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof?

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that instructed me?

14 I was almost in all evil, in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own cistern; and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad,

† Heb. water thee. *and* rivers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them be onely thine own, and not strangers with thee.

† Heb. erre thou alwayes in her love. * Job 31.4 and 34.21. Chap. 15.3. Jerem. 16.17. and 32. 19. 18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* the loving hind, and pleasant roe, let her breasts † satisfie thee at all times, and † be thou ravisht alwayes with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravisht with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger?

21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his † sinnes. † Heb. sin.

23 He shall die without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly he shall go astray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Against suretiship, 6 idlenesse, 12 and mischievousnesse. 16 Seven things hatefull to God. 20 The blessings of obedience. 25 The mischiefs of whoredome.

MY son, if thou be surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thy self, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy self, ‖ and make sure thy friend. ‖ Or, so shalt thou prevail with thy friend.

4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliver thy self as a roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes, and be wise:

7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harvest.

9 * How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep? * Chap. 24.33.

10 *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep.

11 * So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man. * Chap. 13.4. and 20.4.

12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardnesse *is* in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually, he † soweth discord. † Heb. casteth forth.

15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ These six *things* doth the LORD hate; yea, seven *are* an abomination † unto him: † Heb of his soul.

17 † A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent bloud, † Heb. haughty eyes.

18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, * feet that be swift in running to mischief, * Rom. 3.15.

19 A false witnesse *that* speaketh lies, and him

him that ſoweth diſcord among brethren.

* Chap. 1.8. 20 ¶ * My ſon, keep thy fathers commandment, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

21 Bind them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck.

22 When thou goeſt, it ſhall lead thee; when thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keep thee; and *when* thou awakeſt, it ſhall talk with thee.

* Pſal. 19.8. and 119. 105. ‖ Or, candle. * Chap. 2.16. and 5.3. and 7.5. ‖ Or, of the ſtrange tongue. * Matth. 5.28. † Heb. the woman of a man, or a mans wife. 23 * For the commandment *is* a ‖ lamp; and the law *is* light; and reproofs of inſtruction *are* the way of life:

24 * To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.

25 * Luſt not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

26 For by means of a whoriſh woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and † the adultereſſe will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his boſome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whoſoever toucheth her, ſhall not be innocent.

30 *Men* do not deſpiſe a thief, if he ſteal to ſatisfie his ſoul when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he be found, he ſhall reſtore ſeven-fold, he ſhall give all the ſubſtance of his houſe.

† Heb. heart. 32 *But* whoſo committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † underſtanding: he *that* doeth it, deſtroyeth his own ſoul.

33 A wound and diſhonour ſhall he get, and his reproch ſhall not be wiped away.

† Heb. he will not accept the face of any ranſome. 34 For jealouſie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not ſpare in the day of vengeance.

35 † He will not regard any ranſome: neither will he reſt content, though thou giveſt many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Solomon perſwadeth to a ſincere and kind familiarity with wiſdome.* 6 *In an example of his own experience, he ſheweth* 10 *the cunning of an whore,* 22 *and the deſperate ſimplicity of a young wanton.* 24 *He dehorteth from ſuch wickedneſſe.*

MY ſon, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

* Deut. 6.8. and 11.18. Chap. 3.3. 2 Keep my commandments, and live: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 * Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wiſdome, Thou *art* my ſiſter; and call underſtanding *thy* kinſwoman:

* Chap. 5.3. 5 * That they may keep thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my houſe I looked through my caſement,

† Heb. the ſons. 7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among † the youths, a young man void of underſtanding,

8 Paſſing through the ſtreet near her corner, and he went the way to her houſe,

† Heb. in the evening of the day. 9 In the twilight † in the evening, in the black and dark night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman *with* the attire of an harlot, and ſubtil of heart.

* Chap. 9.13. 11 (* She *is* loud and ſtubborn, her feet abide not in her houſe.

12 Now *is ſhe* without, now in the ſtreets, and lieth in wait at every corner)

13 So ſhe caught him and kiſſed him, *and* † with an impudent face ſaid unto him,

† Heb. ſhe ſtrengthened her face and ſaid. † Heb. Peace-offerings are upon me. 14 † *I have* peace-offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to ſeek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have deckt my bed with coverings of tapeſtry, with carved *works*, with fine linen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love untill the morning, let us ſolace our ſelves with loves.

19 For the good-man *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey;

† Heb. in his hand. ‖ Or, the new moon. 20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

21 With her much fair ſpeech ſhe cauſed him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips ſhe forced him.

† Heb. ſuddenly 22 He goeth after her † ſtraightway, as an ox goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the ſtocks:

23 Till a dart ſtrike through his liver, as a bird haſteth to the ſnare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, go not aſtray in her paths.

26 For ſhe hath caſt down many wounded: yea, many ſtrong *men* have been ſlain by her.

* Chap. 2.18. and 5.5. 27 * Her houſe *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The fame, 6 and evidence of wisdome,* 10 *The excellency,* 12 *the nature,* 15 *the power,* 18 *the riches,* 22 *and the eternity of wisdome.* 32 *Wisdome is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.*

* Ch. p. 1.20. DOth not * wisdome cry? and understanding put forth her voice?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doores.

4 Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the sons of man.

5 O ye simple, understand wisdome; and ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6 Hear, for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.

7 For my mouth shall speak truth, and wickednesse *is* † an abomination to my lips.

† Heb. the abomination of my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousnesse, *there is* nothing † froward or perverse in them.

† Heb. wreathed.

9 They *are* all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather then choice gold.

* Job 28.15. Psal. 19,10. Chap. 3.15. and 16.16.

11 * For wisdome *is* better then rubies; and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

‖ Or, subtilty.

12 I wisdome dwell with ‖ prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.

13 The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil; pride and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.

14 Counsel *is* mine, and sound wisdome; I *am* understanding, I have strength.

15 By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me, and those that seek me early shall find me.

* Chap. 3.16.

18 * Riches and honour *are* with me; *yea,* durable riches and righteousnesse.

* Chap. 3.14.

19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold; and my revenue then choice silver.

‖ Or, walk.

20 I ‖ lead in the way of righteousnesse, in the midst of the paths of judgement:

21 That I may cause those that love me, to inherite substance; and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were settled; before the hills was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor ‖ the highest part of the dust of the world.

‖ Or, open places. ‖ Or, the chief part.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I *was* there: when he set ‖ a compasse upon the face of the depth:

‖ Or, a circle.

28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:

29 * When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

* Gen. 1, 9,10. Job 38, 10,11. Psal. 104.9.

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with him:* and I was daily *his* delight, rejoycing alwayes before him:

31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for * blessed *are they that* keep my wayes.

* Psal. 119.1,2. & 128.2. Luke 11.28.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doores.

35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall † obtain favour of the LORD.

† Heb. bring forth.

36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me, love death.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The discipline,* 4 *and doctrine of wisdome.* 13 *The custome,* 16 *and errour of folly.*

WIsdome hath builded her house, she hath hewen out her seven pillars.

† Heb. her killing.

2 She hath killed † her beasts, she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth upon the highest places of the city,

4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: *as* for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to him-

himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked *man*, *getteth* himself a blot.

* Matth. 7.6. 8 *Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise *man*, and he will love thee.

9 Give *instruction* to a wise *man*, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just *man*, and he will increase in learning.

* Job 28.28. Psal. 111.10. Chap. 1.7. * Chap. 10.27. 10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding.

11 * For by me thy dayes shall be multiplied, and the yeares of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy self: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear *it*.

* Chap. 7.11. 13 ¶ * A foolish woman *is* clamorous, *she is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the doore of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on their wayes.

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread † Heb. of secrecies. † *eaten* in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there; *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are sundry observations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

* Chap. 15.20. THe proverbs of Solomon. * A wise son maketh a glad father; but a foolish son *is* the heavinesse of his mother.

* Chap. 11.4. 2 * Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing: but righteousnesse delivereth from death.

* Psal. 37.25. 3 * The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖ Or, the wicked for their wickedness. ‖ the substance of the wicked.

4 * He becometh poor that dealeth *with* a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

* Chap. 13.24. 5 He that gathereth in summer, *is* a wise son: *but* he that sleepeth in harvest, *is* a son that causeth shame.

* Ver. 11. * Psal. 112.6. † Heb. a fool of lips. ‖ Or, shall be beaten. 6 Blessings *are* upon the head of the just: but * violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 * The memory of the just *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but † a prating fool ‖ shall fall.

9 * He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his wayes, shall be known. 581 * Psal. 23.4.

* Chap. 6.13. § Or, shall be beaten. 10 * He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating fool ‖ shall fall.

* Chap. 13.14. 11 * The mouth of a righteous *man is* a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

* 1 Cor. 13.4. 1 Pet. 4.8. 12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but * love covereth all sins.

† Heb. heart. 13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisdome is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of † understanding.

14 Wise *men* lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* near destruction.

* Chap. 18.11. 15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poore *is* their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life; the fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof, ‖ erreth.

‖ Or, causeth to erre. 18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips, *is* wise.

20 The tongue of the just *is as* choice silver: the heart of the wicked *is* little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want † of wisdome.

† Heb. of heart. 22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

* Chap. 14.9. 23 * *It is* as sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdome.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwind passeth, so *is* the wicked no *more*: but the righteous *is* an everlasting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.

* Chap. 9.11. † Heb. addeth. 27 * The fear of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeares of the wicked shall be shortened.

* Job 8.13. and 11. 20. Psal. 112.10. * Psal. 37.22. and 125. 1. 28 The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladnesse: but the * expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD *is* strength to the upright: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

30 * The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the juſt bringeth forth wiſdome: but the froward tongue ſhall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable; but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* † frowardneſſe.

† Heb. froward-neſſes.

CHAP. XI.

A * † falſe balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but *a* juſt weight *is* his delight.

2 *When* pride cometh, then cometh ſhame: but with the lowly *is* wiſdome.

3 * The integrity of the upright ſhall guide them: but the perverſeneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe delivereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall † direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his own wickedneſſe.

6 The righteouſneſſe of the upright ſhall deliver them: but * tranſgreſſours ſhall be taken in *their own* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, *his* expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of unjuſt *men* periſheth.

8 * The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his ſtead.

9 An * hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the juſt be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † void of wiſdome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of underſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer revealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit concealeth the matter.

14 * Where no counſel *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafety.

15 He that is ſurety for a ſtranger, † ſhall ſmart *for it*: and he that hateth † ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong *men* retain riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his own ſoul: but *he that is* cruel, troubleth his own fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull work: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, *ſhall be* a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo he that purſueth evil, *purſueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart *are* abomination to the LORD: but *ſuch as are* upright in *their* way, *are* his delight.

21 *Though* hand *joyn* in hand, the wicked ſhall not be unpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be delivered.

22 *As* a jewel of gold in a ſwines ſnout, *ſo is* a fair woman which † is without diſcretion.

† Heb. departeth from

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth; and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty.

25 * † The liberall ſoul ſhall be made fat: and he that watereth, ſhall be watered alſo himſelf.

* 2 Cor. 9.8,9,10. † Heb. the ſoul of bleſſing.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſſing *ſhall be* upon the head of him that ſelleth *it*.

27 He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth favour: * but he that ſeeketh miſchief, it ſhall come unto him.

* Pſal. 7. 15,16, and 9.15, 16. and 10.2 and 57.6.

28 He that truſteth in his riches, ſhall fall: but * the righteous ſhall flouriſh as a branch.

* Pſal. 1.3. and 92. 12,&c. Jer. 17.8.

29 He that troubleth his own houſe, ſhall inherit the wind: and the fool *ſhall be* ſervant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life; and he that † winneth ſouls, *is* wiſe.

† Heb. taketh.

31 * Behold, the righteous ſhall be recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

* 1 Pet. 4.18.

CHAP. XII.

WHoſo loveth inſtruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof, *is* brutiſh.

2 A good *man* obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man ſhall not be eſtabliſhed by wickedneſſe: but the * root of the righteous ſhall not be moved.

* Chap. 10.25.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crown to her husband: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, *is* as rottenneſſe in his bones.

* 1 Cor. 11.7.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: *but* the counſels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for bloud: but the mouth of the upright ſhall deliver them.

* Chap. 1.11,18.

7 * The wicked are overthrown, and *are* not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

* Pſal. 37.37. Chap. 11.21.

† Heb. deſtitute of heart.

† Heb. he that walketh, being a tale-bearer.

* 1 Kings 12.1, &c.

† Heb. ſhall be ſore broken.

† Heb. thoſe that ſtrike hands.

8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſdome: but he that is † of a perverſe heart ſhall be deſpiſed.

† Heb. perverſe of heart.

9 *He that is* deſpiſed and hath a ſervant, *is* better then he that honoureth himſelf, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous *man* regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruel.

‖ Or, bowels.

11 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall be ſatisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain *perſons, is* void of underſtanding.

* Chap. 28.19.

12 The wicked deſireth ‖ the net of evil *men*: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

‖ Or, the fortreſſe.

13 † * The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of *his* lips: but the juſt ſhall come out of trouble.

† Heb. the ſnare of the wicked is in the tranſgreſſion of lips. * Chap. 18.7.

14 * A man ſhall be ſatisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth, and the recompenſe of a mans hands ſhall be rendred unto him.

* Chap. 13.2.

15 * The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counſel *is* wiſe.

* Chap. 3.7.

16 A fools wrath is † preſently known: but a prudent *man* covereth ſhame.

† Heb. in that day.

17 * *He that* ſpeaketh truth, ſheweth forth righteouſneſſe; but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

* Chap. 14.5.

18 * There is that ſpeaketh like the piercings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe *is* health.

* Pſ. 1. 57.4. and 59.7.

19 The lip of truth ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counſellers of peace, *is* joy.

21 There ſhall no evil happen to the juſt: but the wicked ſhall be filled with miſchief.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly *are* his delight.

* Chap. 13.16. and 15.2.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth fooliſhneſſe.

* Chap. 10.4.

24 * The hand of the diligent ſhall bear rule: but the ‖ ſlothfull ſhall be under tribute.

‖ Or, deceitfull.

25 * Heavineſſe in the heart of man maketh it ſtoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

* Chap. 15.13.

26 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked ſeduceth them.

‖ Or, abundant.

27 The ſlothfull *man* roſteth not that which he took in hunting: but the ſubſtance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteouſneſſe *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death. 583

CHAP. XIII.

A Wiſe ſon *heareth* his fathers inſtruction: but a ſcorner heareth not rebuke.

2 * A man ſhall eat good by the fruit of *his* mouth: but the ſoul of the tranſgreſſours *ſhall eat* violence.

* Chap. 12.14.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, ſhall have deſtruction.

4 The ſoul of the ſluggard deſireth, and *hath* nothing: but the ſoul of the diligent ſhall be made fat.

5 A righteous *man* hateth lying: but a wicked *man* is lothſome, and cometh to ſhame.

6 * Righteouſneſſe keepeth *him that is* upright in the way: but wickedneſſe overthroweth † the ſinner.

* Chap. 11.3,5,6 † Heb. ſin.

7 There is that maketh himſelf rich, yet *hath* nothing: *there is* that maketh himſelf poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ranſome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: * but the ‖ lamp of the wicked ſhall be put out.

* Job 18.6. and 21.17. ‖ Or, candle.

10 Onely by pride cometh contention: but with the well-adviſed *is* wiſdome.

11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanity, ſhall be diminiſhed: but he that gathereth † by labour, ſhall increaſe.

* Chap. 10.2. and 20.21. † Heb. with the hand.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart ſick: but *when* the deſire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoſo deſpiſeth the word, ſhall be deſtroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, ‖ ſhall be rewarded.

‖ Or, ſhall be in peace.

14 * The law of the wiſe *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

* Chap. 14.27.

15 Good underſtanding giveth favour: but the way of tranſgreſſours *is* hard.

16 * Every prudent *man* dealeth with knowledge: but a fool † layeth open *his* folly.

* Chap. 12.23. and 15.2. † Heb. ſpreadeth.

17 A wicked meſſenger falleth into miſchief: but a faithfull ambaſſadour *is* health.

18 Poverty and ſhame *ſhall be to* him that refuſeth inſtruction: but he that regardeth reproof, ſhall be honoured.

19 The deſire accompliſhed is ſweet to the ſoul: but *it is* abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wiſe *men*, ſhall be wiſe: but a companion of fools † ſhall be deſtroyed.

† Heb. ſhall be broken.

21 Evil purſueth ſinners: but to the righteous good ſhall be repayed.

584

22 A good *man* leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the ſinner *is* laid up for the juſt.

* Job 27.17.

* Chap. 12.11.

23 * Much food *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is *that is* deſtroyed for want of judgement.

* Chap. 23.13.

24 * He that ſpareth his rod, hateth his ſon: but he that loveth him chaſteneth him betimes.

* Pſal. 34.10. and 37.3.

25 * The righteous eateth to the ſatisfying of his ſoul: but the belly of the wicked ſhall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wiſe woman buildeth her houſe: but the fooliſh plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightneſſe, feareth the LORD: * but *he that is* perverſe in his wayes, deſpiſeth him.

* Job 12.4.

3 In the mouth of the fooliſh *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wiſe ſhall preſerve them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increaſe *is* by the ſtrength of the ox.

* Exod. 20.16. & 23.1. Chap. 6.19. and 12. 17.

5 * A faithfull witneſſe will not lie: but a falſe witneſſe will utter lies.

6 A ſcorner ſeeketh wiſdome, and *findeth* it not: but * knowledge *is* eaſie unto him that underſtandeth.

* Chap. 8.9.

7 Go from the preſence of a fooliſh man, when thou perceiveſt not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wiſdome of the prudent *is* to underſtand his way: but the folly of fools *is* deceit.

* Chap. 10.23.

9 * Fools make a mock at ſin: but among the righteous *there is* favour.

† Heb. the bitterneſſe of his ſoul.

10 The heart knoweth † his own bitterneſſe; and a ſtranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 The houſe of the wicked ſhall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright ſhall flouriſh.

* Chap. 16.25.

12 * There is a way which ſeemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is ſorrowfull; and the end of that mirth *is* heavineſſe.

* Chap. 1.31.

14 The backſlider in heart ſhall be * filled with his own wayes: and a good man *ſhall be ſatisfied* from himſelf.

15 The ſimple believeth every word: but the prudent *man* looketh well to his going.

16 A wiſe *man* feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth and is confident.

17 *He that is* ſoon angry dealeth fooliſhly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The ſimple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bowe before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 * The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.

* Chap. 19.7.

† Heb. many are the lovers of the rich.

21 He that deſpiſeth his neighbour, ſinneth: * but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy *is* he.

* Pſal. 112.9.

22 Do they not erre that deviſe evil? but mercy and truth *ſhall be* to them that deviſe good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crown of the wiſe *is* their riches: *but* the fooliſhneſſe of fools *is* folly.

25 * A true witneſſe delivereth ſouls, but a deceitfull *witneſſe* ſpeaketh lies.

* Ver. 5.

26 In the fear of the LORD *is* ſtrong confidence: and his children ſhall have a place of refuge.

27 * The fear of the LORD *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

* Chap. 13.14.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the deſtruction of the prince.

29 *He that is* ſlow to wrath *is* of great underſtanding: but *he that is* † haſty of ſpirit, exalteth folly.

† Heb. ſhort of ſpirit.

30 A ſound heart *is* the life of the fleſh: but envy the rottenneſſe of the bones.

31 * He that oppreſſeth the poor, reproacheth his maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poor.

* Chap. 17.5. Matt. 25. 40, 45.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedneſſe: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

† Heb. to nations.

33 Wiſdome reſteth in the heart of him that hath underſtanding: but *that which is* in the midſt of fools is made known.

* Chap. 25.15. * Ver. 28. Cha. 12. 23. and 13.16.

34 Righteouſneſſe exalteth a nation: but ſin *is* a reproch † to any people.

† Heb. belcheth or bubbleth.

35 The kings favour *is* toward a wiſe ſervant: but his wrath is *againſt* him that cauſeth ſhame.

CHAP. XV.

A * Soft anſwer turneth away wrath: but grievous words ſtirre up anger.

* Job 34.31. Chap. 5.21. Jerem. 16.17. & 32.19.

2 The tongue of the wiſe uſeth knowledge aright: * but the mouth of fools † poureth out fooliſhneſſe.

Heb. 4.13.

† Heb. the healing of the tongue

3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4 † A wholeſome tongue *is* a tree of life: but

but perverseneſſe therein *is* a breach in the ſpirit.

5 * A fool deſpiſeth his fathers inſtruction: but he that regardeth reproof, is prudent.

6 In the houſe of the righteous *is* much treaſure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wiſe diſperſe knowledge: but the heart of the fooliſh *doth* not ſo.

8 * The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteouſneſſe.

10 ‖ Correction *is* grievous unto him that forſaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof ſhall die.

11 * Hell and deſtruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A ſcorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wiſe.

13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance: but by ſorrow of the heart, the ſpirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath underſtanding, ſeeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on fooliſhneſſe.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continuall feaſt.

16 * Better *is* little with the fear of the LORD, then great treaſure, and trouble therewith.

17 * Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, then a ſtalled ox, and hatred therewith.

18 * A wrathfull man ſtirreth up ſtrife: but *he that is* ſlow to anger appeaſeth ſtrife.

19 The way of the ſlothfull *man is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous † *is* made plain.

20 * A wiſe ſon maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh man deſpiſeth his mother.

21 * Folly *is* joy to *him that is* † deſtitute of wiſdome: but a man of underſtanding walketh uprightly.

22 * Without counſel, purpoſes are diſappointed: but in the multitude of counſellers they are eſtabliſhed.

23 A man hath joy by the anſwer of his mouth: and a word *ſpoken* † in due ſeaſon, how good *is it*?

24 * The way of life *is* above to the wiſe, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 * The LORD will deſtroy the houſe of the proud: but he will eſtabliſh the border of the widow.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but *the words* of the pure *are* † pleaſant words.

27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own houſe; but he that hateth gifts ſhall live.

28 The heart of the righteous ſtudieth to anſwer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 * The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but * he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wiſe.

32 He that refuſeth ‖ inſtruction, deſpiſeth his own ſoul: but he that ‖ heareth reproof, † getteth underſtanding.

33 The fear of the LORD *is* the inſtruction of wiſdome; and * before honour *is* humilitie.

CHAP. XVI.

THE * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the anſwer of the tongue *is* from the LORD.

2 * All the wayes of a man *are* clean in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the ſpirits.

3 * † Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts ſhall be eſtabliſhed.

4 The LORD hath made all *things* for himſelf: * yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 * Every one *that is* proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *joyn* in hand, he ſhall not be † unpuniſhed.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged; and by the fear of the LORD, *men* depart from evil.

7 When a mans wayes pleaſe the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Better *is* a little with righteouſneſſe, then great revenues without right.

9 * A mans heart deviſeth his way: but the LORD directeth his ſteps.

10 † A divine ſentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in judgement.

11 * A juſt weight and balance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bag *are* his work.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickedneſſe: for the throne is eſtabliſhed by righteouſneſſe.

13 Righ-

* Chap. 10, 1.
* Chap. 21. 27. Iſa. 1. 11, and 66. 3. Jer. 6. 20. and 7. 22. Amos 5. 22.
‖ Or, inſtruction.
* Job 26. 6.
* Chap. 17. 22.
* Pſal. 37. 16. Chap. 16. 8. 1 Tim. 6. 6.
* Chap. 17. 1.
* Chap. 26. 21. and 29. 22.
† Heb. is raiſed up as a cauſey.
* Chap. 10. 1.
* Chap. 10. 23.
† Heb. void of heart.
* Chap. 11. 14.
† Heb. in his ſeaſon.
* Phil. 3. 20. Col. 3. 1, 2.
* Chap. 12. 7. and 14. 11.
* Chap. 6. 13.
† Heb. words of pleaſantneſſe
* Pſal. 34. 16. * Pſal. 145. 18.
‖ Or, correction.
‖ Or, obeyeth.
† Heb. Poſſeſſeth an heart.
* Chap. 18. 12. * Verſe 9. Chap. 19. 21, and 20. 24. Jer. 10. 23.
‖ Or, diſpoſings.
* Chap. 21. 2.
* Pſal. 37. 5. and 55. 22. Matt. 6. 25. Luke 12. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 7.
† Heb. roll.
* Job 21. 30.
* Chap. 6. 17. and 8. 13.
† Heb. held innocent.
* Pſal. 37. 16. Chap. 15. 16. * Verſe 1.
† Heb. divination.
* Levit. 19. 36. Chap. 11. 1.
† Heb. all the ſtones.

586

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death, but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance *is* life, and * his favour *is* as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 * How much better *is it* to get wisdome, then gold? and to get understanding, rather to be chosen then silver?

17 The high-way of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preserveth his soul.

18 * Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughtie spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wisely, shall find good: and whoso * trusteth in the LORD, happie *is* he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 * Understanding *is* a well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words *are as* an hony-combe, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that seemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himself; for his mouth † craveth it of him.

27 † An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 * A froward man † soweth strife, and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to passe.

31 The hoarie head *is* a crown of glorie, *if* it be found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 *He that is* slow to anger, *is* better then the mightie: and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a citie.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter *is* * a drie morsel, and quietnesse therewith, then a house full of ‖ sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame: and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining-pot *is* for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips: *and* a liar giveth eare to a naughtie tongue.

5 * Whoso mocketh the poore, reproacheth his maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be † unpunished.

6 * Childrens children *are* the crown of old men; and the glorie of children *are* their fathers.

7 † Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much lesse do † lying lips a prince.

8 * A gift *is as* † a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

9 * He that covereth a transgression, ‖ seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter, separateth *very* friends.

10 ‖ A reproof entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 An evil *man* seeketh onely rebellion: therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso * rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife *is as* when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be meddled with.

15 * He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdome, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?

17 * A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

18 * A man void of † understanding striketh hands, *and* becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression, that loveth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue, falleth into mischief.

21 * He that begetteth a fool, *doeth it* to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 * A merrie heart doeth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

* Chap. 19. 12.

* Chap. 8. 11.

* Chap. 11. 2. and 18. 12.

‖ Or, he that understandeth a matter.

* Psal. 2. 12. and 34. 8. and 125. 1. Isa. 30. 18. Jer. 17. 7.

* Chap. 13. 14.

† Heb. maketh wise.

* Chap. 14. 12.

† Heb. the soul of him that laboureth.

† Heb. boweth unto him.

† Heb. a man of Belial.

* Chap. 6. 14, 19. and 15. 18. and 26. 21. and 29. 22.

† Heb. tendeth forth.

* Chap. 15. 17.

‖ Or, good cheer.

* Psal. 26. 2. Chap. 27. 21. Jer. 17. 10. Mal. 3. 3.

* Chap. 14. 31.

† Heb. held innocent.

* Psal. 127. 3. & 128. 3.

† Heb. a lip of excellency.

† Heb. a lip of lying.

* Chap. 18. 16.

† Heb. a stone of grace.

* Chap. 10. 12.

‖ Or, procureth.

‖ Or, a reproof entreth more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.

* Rom. 12. 17. 1 Thess. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9.

* Exod. 23. 7. Chap. 24. 24. Isa. 5. 23.

* Chap. 18. 24.

* Chap. 6. 1. and 11. 15.

† Heb. heart.

† Heb. the froward of heart.

* Chap. 10. 1.

* Chap. 15. 13. & 12. 25.

‖ Or, to a medicine.

23 A wicked *man* taketh a gift out of the bosome to pervert the wayes of judgement.

24 * Wisdome *is* before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 * A fooliſh ſon *is* a grief to his father, and bitterneſſe to her that bare him.

26 Alſo to puniſh the juſt *is* not good, *nor* to ſtrike princes for equitie.

27 * He that hath knowledge ſpareth his words: *and* a man of underſtanding is of ‖ an excellent ſpirit.

28 * Even a fool when he holdeth his peace, is counted wiſe: *and* he that ſhutteth his lips *is eſteemed* a man of underſtanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

‖ THrough deſire a man having ſeparated himſelf, ſeeketh *and* intermeddleth with all wiſdome.

2 A fool hath no delight in underſtanding, but that his heart may diſcover it ſelf.

3 When the wicked cometh, *then* cometh alſo contempt, and with ignominie reproch.

4 * The words of a mans mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the well-ſpring of wiſdome *as* a flowing brook.

5 * *It is* not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes.

7 * A fools mouth *is* his deſtruction, and his lips *are* the ſnare of his ſoul.

8 * The words of a ‖ tale-bearer *are* ‖ as wounds, and they go down into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.

9 He alſo that is ſlothfull in his work, is brother to him that is a great waſter.

10 * The name of the LORD *is* a ſtrong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is ſafe.

11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 * Before deſtruction the heart of man is haughtie, and before honour *is* humilitie.

13 He that † anſwereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it *is* folly and ſhame unto him.

14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtain his infirmitie; but a wounded ſpirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.

16 * A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 *He that is* firſt in his own cauſe *ſeemeth* juſt; but his neighbour cometh and ſearcheth him.

18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and parteth between the mightie.

19 A brother offended *is harder to be wonne* then a ſtrong citie: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a caſtle.

20 * A mans belly ſhall be ſatisfied with the fruit of his mouth; *and* with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that love it, ſhall eat the fruit thereof.

22 * *Whoſo* findeth a wife, findeth a good *thing*, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poore uſeth intreaties, but the rich anſwereth * roughly.

24 A man *that hath* friends, muſt ſhew himſelf friendly: * and there is a friend *that* ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

* BEtter *is* the poore that walketh in his integritie, then *he that is* perverſe in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Alſo, *that* the ſoul *be* without knowledge, *it is* not good; and he that haſteth with *his* feet, ſinneth.

3 The fooliſhneſſe of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth againſt the LORD.

4 * Wealth maketh many friends; but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbour.

5 * A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be † unpuniſhed, and *he that* ſpeaketh lies ſhall not eſcape.

6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince; and every man *is* a friend to † him that giveth gifts.

7 * All the brethren of the poore do hate him: how much more do his friends go farre from him? he purſueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth † wiſdome, loveth his own ſoul: he that keepeth underſtanding, ſhall find good.

9 * A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be unpuniſhed, and *he that* ſpeaketh lies, ſhall periſh.

10 Delight is not ſeemly for a fool: much leſſe * for a ſervant to have rule over princes.

11 * The ‖ diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger, and *it is* his glorie to paſſe over a tranſgreſſion.

12 * The kings wrath *is* as the roring of a lion; but his favour *is* as dew upon the graſſe.

* Eccles 2. 14. and 8. 1. * Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20. and 19. 13. * James 1. 19. ‖ Or, a cool ſpirit. * Job 13. 5. ‖ Or, He that ſeparateth himſelf ſeeketh according to his deſire, and intermeddleth in every buſineſſe * Chap. 20. 5. * Levit. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. and 16. 9. Chap. 24. 23. * Chap. 10. 14. and 12. 23. and 13. 3. * Chap. 12. 18. and 26. 22. ‖ Or, whiſperer. ‖ Or, like as when men are wounded. † Heb. chambers. * Pſal. 18. 2. and 27. 1. and 144. 2. † Heb. is ſet aloft. * Chap. 10. 15. * Chap. 11. 2. & 15. 33. and 16. 18. † Heb. returneth a word. * Chap. 17. 8.

* Chap. 12. 14. and 13. 2. * Chap. 19. 14. * James 2. 3. * Chap. 17. 17. * Chap. 28. 6. * Chap. 14. 20. * Exod. 23. 1. Deut. 19. 16. Chap. 6. 19. and 21. 28. † Heb. held innocent. † Heb. a man of gifts. * Chap. 14. 20. † Heb. an heart. * Verſe 5. * Chap. 30. 22. Eccles 10. 6, 7. * Chap. 14. 29. ‖ Or, prudence. * Chap. 16. 14. 15. and 20. 2. and 28. 15.

1588

13 * A foolish son *is* the calamitie of his father; * and the contentions of a wife *are* a continuall dropping.

14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers; and ‡ a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall * suffer hunger.

16 * He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul; *but* he that despiseth his wayes, shall die.

17 * He that hath pitie upon the poore, lendeth unto the LORD; and ‖ that which he hath given, will he pay him again.

18 * Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare ‖ for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must † do it again.

20 Heare counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 * *There are* many devices in a mans heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindnesse: and a poore man *is* better then a liar.

23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil.

24 * A slothfull *man* hideth his hand in *his* bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 * Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware; and reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth *his* father, *and* chaseth away *his* mother, *is* a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproch.

27 Cease, my son, to heare the instruction, *that causeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 † An ungodly witnesse scorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquitie.

29 Judgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, strong drink *is* raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

2 * The fear of a king *is* as the roring of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his own soul.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

4 * The sluggard will not plow by reason of the ‖ cold; *therefore* shall he beg in harvest, and *have* nothing.

5 * Counsel in the heart of man *is like* deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaim every one his own ‖ goodnesse: but a faithfull man who can find?

7 The just *man* walketh in his integritie: * his children *are* blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgement, scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 * Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

10 * † Divers weights, *and* † divers measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 * The hearing eare, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 * Love not sleep, lest thou come to povertie; open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught, saith the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.

16 * Take his garment that is surety *for* a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 * † Bread of deceit *is* sweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 * *Every* purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make warre.

19 * He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.

20 * Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his ‖ lamp shall be put out in obscure darknesse.

21 An inheritance *may be* gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompense evil: *but* wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 * Divers weights *are* an abomination

and 24. 29. Rom. 12. 17. 1 Thess. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9.

* Verse 10.

un-

Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20. and 17. 21, 25.
* Chap. 21. 9. and 27. 15.
* Chap. 18. 22.
* Chap. 10. 4. and 20. 13.
* Luke 11. 28.
* Matt. 10. 42. and 25. 40. 2 Cor. 9. 6, 7.
‖ Or, his deed.
* Chap. 13. 24. and 23. 13.
‖ Or, to his destruction: or, to cause him to die.
† Heb. adde.
* Job 23. 13. Psal. 33. 10, 11. Chap. 16. 1, 9. Isa. 46. 10.
* Chap. 15. 19. and 26. 13, 15.
* Chap. 21. 11.
† Heb. will be cunning.
† Heb. a witnesse of Belial.

* Chap. 16. 14. and 19. 12.

* Chap. 10. 4.
‖ Or, winter.
* Chap. 18. 4.
‖ Or, bounty.
* Psal. 112. 2.
* 1 Kings 8. 46. 2 Chro. 6. 36. Job 14. 4. Psal. 51. 5. Eccles 7. 20. 1 John 1. 8.
* Deut. 25. 13, &c. Chap. 11. 1. and 16. 11.
† Heb. a stone and a stone.
† Heb. an ephah and an ephah.
* Exod. 4. 11. Psal. 94. 9.
* Chap. 13. 11, & 19. 15.
* Chap. 27. 13.
* Chap. 9. 17.
† Heb. bread of lying, or falsehood.
* Chap. 15. 22.
* Chap. 11. 13.
‖ Or, enticeth.
* Exod. 21. 17. Levit. 20. 9. Matt. 15. 4.
‖ Or, candle.
* Deut. 32. 35. Chap. 17. 13.

† Heb. balances of deceit.
* Pſal. 37. 23. Chap. 16. 9. Jer. 10. 23.
* Pſal. 101. 5, &c.
Verſe 8.
‖ Or, lamp.
* Pſal. 101. 1. Chap. 29. 14.
* Chap. 16. 31.
† Heb. is a purging medicine againſt evil.
* Chap. 16. 2.
* 1 Sam. 15. 22. Chap. 15. 8. Iſa. 1. 11. Hoſ. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 7, 8.
* Chap. 6. 17.
† Heb. haughtineſſe of eyes.
‖ Or, the light of the wicked.
* Chap. 10. 2. and 13. 11.
† Heb. ſaw them, or dwell with them.
* Chap. 19. 13. and 25. 24. and 27. 15.
† Heb. a woman of contentions.
† Heb. an houſe of ſotietie.
* Matth.

unto the LORD: and † a falſe balance *is* not good.

24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD, how can a man then underſtand his own way?

25 *It is* a ſnare to the man *who* devoureth *that which is* holy: and after vows to make enquiry.

26 * A wiſe king ſcattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The ſpirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 * Mercy and truth preſerve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men *is* their ſtrength: and * the beautie of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blueneſſe of a wound † cleanſeth away evil: ſo *do* ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THE kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whitherſoever he will.

2 * Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 * To do juſtice and judgement, *is* more acceptable to the LORD then ſacrifice.

4 * † An high look, and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked, *is* ſin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteouſneſſe: but of every one *that is* haſtie, onely to want.

6 * The getting of treaſures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanitie toſſed to and fro of them that ſeek death.

7 The robberie of the wicked ſhall † deſtroy them; becauſe they refuſe to do judgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and ſtrange: but *as for* the pure, his work *is* right.

9 * *It is* better to dwell in a corner of the houſe-top, then with † a brawling woman in † a wide houſe.

10 * The ſoul of the wicked deſireth evil: his neighbour † findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 * When the ſcorner is puniſhed, the ſimple is made wiſe: and when the wiſe is inſtructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous *man* wiſely conſidereth the houſe of the wicked: *but God* overthroweth the wicked for *their* wickedneſſe.

13 * Whoſo ſtoppeth his eares at the crie of the poore, he alſo ſhall crie himſelf, but ſhall not be heard.

14 * A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the boſome, ſtrong wrath.

15 *It is* joy to the juſt to do judgement: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of underſtanding, ſhall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth ‖ pleaſure *ſhall be* a poore man: he that loveth wine and oyl ſhall not be rich.

18 * The wicked *ſhall be* a ranſome for the righteous; & the tranſgreſſour for the upright.

19 * *It is* better to dwell † in the wildernеſſe, then with a contentious and an angrie woman.

20 *There is* a treaſure to be deſired, and oyl in the dwelling of the wiſe: but a fooliſh man ſpendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteouſneſſe & mercy, findeth life, righteouſneſſe & honour.

22 * A wiſe *man* ſcaleth the citie of the mighty, and caſteth down the ſtrength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Whoſo keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his ſoul from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughtie ſcorner *is* his name, who dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 * The deſire of the ſlothfull killeth him: for his hands refuſe to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giveth and ſpareth not.

27 * The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked mind?

28 * † A falſe witneſſe ſhall periſh: but the man that heareth, ſpeaketh conſtantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but *as for* the upright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 * *There is* no wiſdome nor underſtanding, nor counſel againſt the LORD.

31 * The horſe *is* prepared againſt the day of battel: but * ‖ ſafety *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A * *good* name *is* rather to be choſen then great riches, *and* ‖ loving favour rather then ſilver and gold.

2 * The rich and poore meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent *man* foreſeeth the evil, and hideth himſelf: but the ſimple paſſe on and are puniſhed.

4 * ‖ By humility *and* the fear of the LORD, *are* riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns *and* ſnares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his ſoul ſhall be farre from them.

6 ‖ Train up a child † in the way he ſhould

‖ Or, ſport.
* Chap. 11. 8.
* Verſe 9.
† Heb. in the land of the deſert.
* Eccles. 9. 14, &c.
* Chap. 12. 13. and 28. 21.
† Heb. in the wrath of pride.
* Chap. 13. 4.
* Pſal. 112. 9.
* Pſal. 50. 9. Chap. 15. 8. Iſa. 66. 3. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 22.
† Heb. in wickedneſſe.
* Chap. 19. 5, 9.
† Heb. a witneſſe of lies.
‖ Or, conſidereth.
* Jer. 9. 23.
* Pſal. 33. 17.
* Pſal. 3. 8.
‖ Or, victory.
* Eccles. 7. 1.
‖ Or, favour is better then, &c.
* Chap. 29. 13.
* Chap. 27. 12.
* Pſal. 112. 3.
‖ Or, the reward of humility, &c.

‖ Or, catechize. † Heb. in his way.

got

go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower *is* servant † to the lender.

† Heb. to the man that lendeth.

8 * He that soweth iniquity, shall reap vanity: ‖ and the rod of his anger shall fail.

* Job 4. 8. Hos. 10. 13.

‖ Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed.

9 *† He that hath a bountifull eye, shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poore.

* 2 Cor. 9. 6. † Heb. good of eye.

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproch shall cease.

* Psal. 101. 5.

11 He that loveth pureness of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lips, the king *shall be* his friend.

‖ Or, and hath grace in his lips.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth ‖ the words of the transgressour.

‖ Or, the matters.

13 * The slothfull *man* saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

* Chap. 26. 13.

14 * The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

* Chap. 2. 16, and 5. 3. and 7. 5. and 23. 27.

15 Foolishness *is* bound in the heart of a child, *but* * the rod of correction shall drive it farre from him.

* Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 23. 13. and 29. 15, 17.

16 He that oppresseth the poore to increase his *riches, and* he that giveth to the rich *shall* surely *come* to want.

17 Bowe down thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For *it is* a pleasant thing if thou keep them † within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

† Heb. in thy belly.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, ‖ even to thee.

‖ Or, trust thou also.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge;

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth ‖ to them that send unto thee?

‖ Or, to those that send thee.

22 Rob not the poore, because he *is* poore: * neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

* Zech. 7. 10.

23 * For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of them that spoiled them.

* Job 31. 21, Chap. 23. 11.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: & with a furious man thou shalt not go:

25 Lest thou learn his wayes, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 * Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.

* Chap. 6. 1. and 22. 15.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 * Remove not the ancient ‖ land-mark, which thy fathers have set.

* Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17. Chap. 23. 10.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before † mean *men*.

‖ Or, bound. † Heb. obscure men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou *be* a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 * Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdome.

* 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10.

5 † Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themselves wings, they flie away as an eagle towards heaven.

† Heb. wilt thou cause thine eyes to flie upon.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither desire thou his daintie meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsel *which* thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

* Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17. Chap. 22. 28.

9 Speak not in the eares of a fool; for he will despise the wisdome of thy words.

10 * Remove not the old ‖ land-mark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherlesse.

‖ Or, bound.

11 * For their redeemer *is* mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.

* Job 31, 21. Chap. 22. 23.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

* Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 22. 15.

13 * Withhold not correction from the child: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

‖ Or, even I will rejoyce.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoyce, ‖ even mine.

* Psal. 37. 1. and 73. 3. Chap. 3. 31. & 24. 1.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoyce, when thy lips speak right things.

17 * Let not thine heart envie sinners: but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

* Chap. 24. 14.

18 * For surely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

‖ Or, reward.

19 Heare thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

* Rom. 13. 13. Ephes. 5. 18.

20 * Be not amongst wine-bibbers; amongst riotous eaters ‖ of flesh.

† Heb. of their flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to povertie: and drowsinesse shall clothe *a man* with rags.

* Chap. 1. 8.

22 * Hearken unto thy father that begat thee,

thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the truth, and sell *it* not; *also* wisdome, and instruction, and understanding.

24 * The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wise *child*, shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoyce.

26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my wayes.

27 * For an whore *is* a deep ditch; and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 * She also lieth in wait ‖ as *for* a prey, & increaseth the transgressours among men.

29 * Who hath wo? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth it self aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like ‖ an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down † in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 They have stricken me, *shalt thou say, and* I was not sick; they have beaten me, *and* † I felt *it* not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou * envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

2 * For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

3 Through wisdome is an house builded, and by understanding it is established:

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious & pleasant riches.

5 A wise man † *is* strong, yea, a man of knowledge ‖ increaseth strength.

6 * For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counsellers *there is* safety.

7 Wisdome *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth to do evil, shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thought of foolishnesse *is* sin: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength *is* † small.

11 * If thou forbear to deliver *them that* are drawn unto death, and *those that are* ready to be slain:

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it*? and shall *not* he render to *every* man * according to his works?

13 My son, eat thou hony, because *it is* good; and the hony-combe, *which is* sweet † to thy taste.

14 * So *shall* the knowledge of wisdome *be* unto thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, * then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, O wicked *man*, against the dwelling of the righteous: spoil not his resting-place.

16 * For a just *man* falleth seven times, and riseth up *again*: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

17 * Rejoyce not when thine enemie falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and † it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 * ‖ Fret not thy self because of evil *men*, neither be thou envious at the wicked.

20 For there shall be no reward to the evil *man*; the ‖ candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, fear thou the LORD, and the king: *and* meddle not with ‖ them that are given to change.

22 For their calamitie shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These *things* also *belong* to the wise. * *It is* not good to have respect of persons in judgement.

24 * He that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhorre him.

25 But to them that rebuke *him* shall be delight, and ‖ a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 *Every man* shall kisse *his* lips † that giveth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive *not* with thy lips.

29 * Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

† Heb. that answereth right words. * Chap. 20. 22.

591

* Psal. 83. 4.
* Job 34. 11. Psal. 62. 12. Jer. 32. 19. Rom. 2. 6. Revel. 22. 12.
† Heb. upon thy palate.
* Psal. 19. 10. and 119. 103
* Chap. 23. 18.
* Job 5. 19. Psal. 34. 19. and 37. 24.
* Job 31. 29. Psal. 35. 15. Chap. 17. 5.
† Heb. it be evil in his eyes.
* Psal. 37. 1. Chap. 23. 17.
‖ Or, keep not company with the wicked.
* Job 21. 17. Chap. 13. 9.
‖ Or, lamp.
† Heb. changers
* Levit. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. and 16. 19. Chap. 18. 5. & 28. 21. John 7. 24.
* Chap. 17. 15. Isa. 5. 23.
† Heb. a blessing of good.

* Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20.
* Chap. 22. 14.
* Chap. 7. 12. ‖ Or, as a robber. * Isa. 5. 11.
‖ Or, a cockatrice.
† Heb. in the heart of the sea.
† Heb. I knew it not.
* Psal. 37. 1, &c. and 73. 3. Chap. 23. 17. Verse 19. * Psal. 10. 7.
† Heb. is in strength.
† Heb. strengthneth might. * Chap. 20. 18. and 11. 14. and 15. 22.
† Heb. narrow.

592

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding:

31 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone-wall thereof was broken down.

† Heb. set my heart.

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well: I looked upon *it*, *and* received instruction.

* Chap. 6. 9, &c.

33 * *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

† Heb. a man of shield.

34 So shall thy povertie come, *as* one that travelleth; & thy want as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Observations about kings*, 8 *and about avoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.*

THese *are* also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings † *is* unsearchable.

† Heb. there is no searching.

4 Take away the drosse from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

* Chap. 20. 8.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousnesse.

† Heb. set not out thy glory.

6 † Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great *men*.

* Luke 14. 10.

7 * For better *it is* that it be said unto thee, Come up hither: then that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

* Matt. 5. 25. and 18. 15. ‖ Or, discover not the secret of another.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 * Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself*; and ‖ discover not a secret to another:

† Heb. spoken upon his wheels. * Chap. 13. 17.

10 Lest he that heareth *it*, put thee to shame, and thine infamie turn not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken *is like* apples of gold in pictures of silver.

† Heb. in a gift of falshood. * Gen. 32. 4, &c. 1 Sam. 25. 24, &c. Chap. 15. 1. and 16. 14.

12 *As* an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprover upon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, *so is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself † of a false gift, *is like* clouds and wind without rain.

15 * By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found hony? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

‖ Or, let thy foot be seldome in thy neighbours house. † Heb. full of thee. * Psal. 120. 4. Chap. 23. 28.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be † weary of thee, and *so* hate thee.

18 * A man that beareth false witnesse against his neighbour, *is* a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth and a foot out of joynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger upon nitre: so *is* he that singeth songs to an heavie heart.

* Exod. 23. 4. Rom. 12. 20.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

‖ Or, the north-wind bringeth forth rain: so doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.

23 ‖ The north-wind driveth away rain: so *doth* an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

* Chap. 19. 13. and 21. 9.

24 * *It is* better to dwell in a corner of the house-top, then with a brawling woman and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirstie soul: so *is* good news from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 *It is* not good to eat much hony: so *for men* to search their own glory, *is not* glory.

* Chap. 16. 32.

28 * He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit, *is like* a city *that is* broken down, *and* without walls.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Observations about fools*, 13 *about sluggards*, 17 *and about contentious busie-bodies.*

AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest; so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come.

* Psal. 32. 9. Chap. 10. 13.

3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

† Heb. ‖ his own eyes. ‖ Or, violence. † Heb. are lifted up.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in † his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‖ damage.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so *is* he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all *things*, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressours.

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit; *so* a fool † returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

13 * The slothfull *man* saith, *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the doore turneth upon his hinges, so *doth* the slothfull upon his bed.

15 * The slothfull hideth his hand in *his* bosome; ‖ it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit, then seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by *and* ‖ meddleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the eares.

18 As a mad *man* who casteth † firebrands, arrows, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 Where no wood is, *there* the fire goeth out: so * where *there is* no ‖ tale-bearer, the strife † ceaseth.

21 * *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire; so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the † innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsherd covered with silver drosse.

24 He that hateth, ‖ dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When he † speaketh fair, believe him not: for *there are* seven abominations in his heart.

26 ‖ *Whose* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickednesse shall be shewed before the *whole* congregation.

27 * Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth *those that are* afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Observations of self-love, 5 of true love, 11 of care to avoid offences, 23 and of the household care.*

* BOast not thy self of † to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone *is* ‖ heavy, and the sand weighty: but a fools wrath *is* heavier then them both.

4 † Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is* outragious; but who is able to stand before ‖ envie?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret love.

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemie *are* ‖ deceitfull.

7 The full soul † lotheth an hony-combe; but * to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her nest: so *is* a man that wandreth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: so *doth* the sweetnesse of a mans friend † by hearty counsel.

10 Thine own friend and thy fathers friend forsake not; neither go into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamitie: *for* * better *is* a neighbour *that is* neare, then a brother farre off.

11 * My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 * A prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, *and* hideth himself: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

13 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainie day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it self*.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron, so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and destruction are † never full: so * the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 * *As* the fining-pot for silver, and the furnace for gold: so *is* a man to his praise.

‖ Or, as he that putteth a precious stone in an heap of stones

‖ Or, a great man grieveth all, and he hireth the fool, he hireth also transgressours

* 2 Pet. 2. 22.

† He iterateth his folly.

* Chap. 22. 13.

* Chap. 19. 24.

‖ Or, he is weary.

‖ Or, is enraged.

† Heb. flames, or sparks.

† Heb. without wood.

* Chap. 22. 10.

‖ Or, whisperer.

† Heb. is silent.

* Chap. 15. 28. and 29. 22.

* Chap. 18. 8.

† Heb. chambers

‖ Or, is known.

† Heb. maketh his voice gracious.

‖ Or, hatred is covered in secret.

* Psal. 7. 15, 16. and 9. 15 Eccles. 10. 8.

* James 4. 13, &c.

† Heb. to morrow-day

† Heb. heavinesse.

† Heb. wrath is cruelty, and anger an overflowing.

‖ Or, jealousie

* Psal. 141 5.

‖ Or, earnest, or frequent.

† Heb. treadeth under foot.

* Job 6. 7.

† Heb. from the counsel of the soul.

* Chap. 17. 17. and 18. 24.

* Chap. 10. 1. and 23. 24.

* Chap. 22. 3.

* Chap. 20. 16.

* Chap. 19. 13.

† Heb. nor.

* Eccles. 1. 8.

* Chap. 17. 3.

594

22 Though thou ſhouldeſt bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a peſtil, *yet* will not his fooliſhneſſe depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the ſtate of thy flocks, *and* † look well to thy herds.

† Heb. ſet thy heart.

24 For † riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* † to every generation?

† Heb. ſtrength † Heb. to generation and generation.

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender graſſe ſheweth it ſelf, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of the field.

27 And *thou ſhalt have* goats milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy houſhold, and *for* † maintenance for thy maidens.

† Heb. life.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obſervations of impiety and religious integrity.

a Levit. 26,36.

THe a wicked flee when no man purſueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the tranſgreſſion of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: but ‖ by a man of underſtanding *and* knowledge the ſtate *thereof* ſhall be prolonged.

‖ Or, by men of underſtanding and wiſdome ſhall they likewiſe be prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppreſſeth the poore, *is like* a ſweeping rain † which leaveth no food.

† Heb. without food.

4 They that forſake the law, praiſe the wicked: but ſuch as keep the law, contend with them.

5 Evil men underſtand not judgement: but they that ſeek the LORD, underſtand all *things*.

b Chap. 19.1.

6 b Better *is* the poore that walketh in his uprightneſſe, then *he that is* perverſe *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

c Chap. 29.3.

7 c Whoſo keepeth the law, *is* a wiſe ſon: but he that ‖ is a companion of riotous *men*, ſhameth his father.

‖ Or, feedeth gluttons.

d Chap. 13.22. Eccles 2. 26.

8 d He that by uſury and † unjuſt gain increaſeth his ſubſtance, he ſhall gather it for him that will pity the poore.

† Heb. by increaſe.

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the law, even his prayer *ſhall be* abomination.

e Chap. 26.27.

10 e Whoſo cauſeth the righteous to go aſtray in an evil way, he ſhall fall himſelf into his own pit: but the upright ſhall have good *things* in poſſeſſion.

† Heb. in his eyes. f Verſe 28. Chap. 11. 10. Eccles 10.6.

11 The rich man *is* wiſe † in his own conceit: but the poore that hath underſtanding ſearcheth him out.

‖ Or, ſought for.

12 g When righteous *men* do rejoyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is ‖ hidden.

13 h He that covereth his ſinnes, ſhall not proſper: but whoſo confeſſeth and forſaketh *them* ſhall have mercy.

g Pſal. 32.5. h John 1. 9, 10.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: i but he that hardeneth his heart ſhall fall into miſchief.

i Rom. 11.20.

15 *As* a roring lion, and a ranging bear; *ſo is* a wicked ruler over the poore people.

16 The prince that wanteth underſtanding, *is* alſo a great oppreſſour: *but* he that hateth covetouſneſſe, ſhall prolong *his* daies.

17 k A man that doeth violence to the bloud of *any* perſon, ſhall flee to the pit, let no man ſtay him.

k Gen. 9.6. Exod. 21,14.

18 l Whoſo walketh uprightly, ſhall be ſaved: but *he that is* perverſe *in his* wayes, ſhall fall at once.

l Chap. 10.25.

19 m He that tilleth his land, ſhall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain *perſons*, ſhall have poverty enough.

m Chap. 12.11.

20 A faithfull man ſhall abound with bleſſings: n but he that maketh haſte to be rich, ſhall not be ‖ innocent.

n Chap. 13.11. and 23.4 1 Tim. 6.9. ‖ Or, unpuniſhed

21 o To have reſpect of perſons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread *that* man will tranſgreſſe.

o Chap. 18.5. and 24. 23.

22 ‖ He that haſteth to be rich, *hath* an evil eye, and conſidereth not that poverty ſhall come upon him.

‖ Or he that hath an evil eye, haſteth to be rich, ver. 20.

23 p He that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall find more favour then he that flattereth with the tongue.

p Chap. 27.6.

24 Whoſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, *It is* no tranſgreſſion; the ſame *is* the companion of † a deſtroyer.

† Heb. a man deſtroying.

25 q He that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth up ſtrife: but he that putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhall be made fat.

q Chap. 13.10.

26 He that truſteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whoſo walketh wiſely, he ſhall be delivered.

27 r He that giveth unto the poore, ſhall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, ſhall have many a curſe.

r Deut. 15. 8. Chap. 22. 9.

28 s When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelves: but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.

s Vers. 12. Chap. 29.2.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Obſervations of publick government, 15 and of private. 22 Of anger, pride, theverie, covetouſe, and corruption.*

† Heb. A man of reproofs

† HE that being often reproved, hardeneth *his* neck, ſhall ſuddenly be deſtroyed, and that without remedy.

a Chap. 11,10. and 28. 28. Eccles 10. 5.

2 a When the righteous are ‖ in authority, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

‖ Or, increaſed

3 Whoſo

3 * Whoso loveth wisdome, rejoyceth his father: * but he that keepeth companie with harlots, spendeth *his* substance.

4 The king by judgement stablisheth the land: but † he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoyce.

7 * The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornfull men ‖ bring a citie into a snare: but wise *men* turn away wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 † The bloud-thirstie hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise *man* keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants *are* wicked.

13 * The poore and ‖ the deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 * The king that faithfully judgeth the poore, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 * The rod and reproof give wisdome: but * a child left *to himself*, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: * but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 * Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people ‖ perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understand he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man *that is* hastie ‖ in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool, then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child, shall have him become *his* son at the length.

22 * An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 * A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD, † shall be safe.

26 * Many seek † the rulers favour, but every mans judgement *cometh* from the LORD.

27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just: and *he that is* upright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Agurs confession of his faith.* 7 *The two points of his prayer.* 10 *The meanest are not to be wronged.* 11 *Foure wicked generations.* 15 *Foure things insatiable.* 17 *Parents are not to be despised.* 18 *Foure things hard to be known.* 21 *Foure things untolerable.* 24 *Foure things exceeding wise.* 29 *Foure things stately.* 32 *Wrath is to be prevented.*

THE words of Agur the son of Jakeh, *even* the prophesie: the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutish then *any* man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdome, nor † have the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? * who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his sons name, if thou canst tell?

5 * Every word of God *is* † pure: he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

6 * Adde thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two *things* have I required of thee, † deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remove farre from me vanitie and lies; give me neither povertie, nor riches, * feed me with food † convenient for me:

9 * Lest I be full, and † denie *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poore, and steal, and take the name of my God *in vain*.

10 † Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that are* pure in their own eyes, and *yet* is not washed from their filthinesse.

13 *There is* a generation, O how * lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.

* Chap. 10.1. and 15.20. and 27. 11.
* Chap. 5.9. and 28.7. Luke 15. 13.
† Heb. a man of oblations.
* Job 29.16.
‖ Or, set a citie on fire.
† Heb. men of bloud.
* Chap. 22.2.
‖ Or, the usurer.
* Chap. 20.28.
* Verse 17.
* Chap. 10.1. and 17.21,25
* Psal. 37.36. and 58. 10. and 91.8.
* Chap. 13.24. and 22. 15 and 23.13,14
‖ Or, is made naked.
‖ Or, in his matters.
* Chap. 15.18. and 26. 21.
* Job 21.29. Chap. 15. 33. and 18.12. Matth. 23.12. Luke 14. 11.
† Heb. shall be set on high.
* Chap. 29.6.
† Heb. the face of a ruler.
†Heb. know.
* John 3. 13.
* Job 38. 4, &c. Psal. 104. 3, &c. Isa. 40. 12, &c.
* Psal. 12. 6. and 18. 30. and 19.8. and 119. 140.
† Heb. purified.
* Deut. 4.2. and 12.32. Rev. 22. 18, 19.
† Heb. withhold not from me.
* Matth. 6.11.
† Heb. of my allowance.
* Deut. 32.35.
† Heb. belie thee.
† Heb. hurt, or with thy tongue.
* Chap. 6. 17.

14 * *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their jaw-teeth *as* knives, to devour the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleach hath two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three *things that* are never satisfied, *yea*, foure *things* say not, † *It is* enough:

16 The grave, and the barren wombe, the earth *that* is not filled with water, and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother, the ravens of ‖ the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three *things which* are too wonderfull for me, yea, foure which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the aire, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the † midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickednesse.

21 For three *things* the earth is disquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot bear:

22 * For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat,

23 For an odious *woman* when she is married, and an handmaid that is heir to her mistresse.

24 There be foure *things which are* little upon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wise:

25 * The ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;

26 The conies *are but* a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them † by bands;

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three *things* which go well, yea, foure are comely in going:

30 A lion *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any,

31 A ‖ † grey-hound, an he-goat also, and a king, against whom *there is* no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy self, or if thou hast thought evil, * *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Lemuels lesson of chastitie and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended.*
10 *The praise and properties of a good wife.*

THe words of king Lemuel, the prophesie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my son? and what, the son of my wombe? and what, the son of my vows?

3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy wayes to that which destroyeth kings.

4 *It is* not for kings, O Lemuel, *it is* not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes, strong drink:

5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and † pervert the judgement ‖ of any of the afflicted.

6 * Give strong drink unto him that is readie to perish, and wine to those that be † of heavie hearts.

7 Let him drink and forget his povertie, and remember his miserie no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cause of all † such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, * judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poore and needy.

10 ¶ * Who can find a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good and not evil all the dayes of her life.

13 She seeketh wooll, and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loyns with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

18 ‖ She perceiveth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 † She stretcheth out her hand to the poore; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with ‖ scarlet.

22 She

---

5 † Heb. alter.
† Heb. of all the sons of affliction.
6 * Pro. 31.6.
† Heb. bitter of soul.
† Heb. the sons of destruction.
10 * Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 16.
11 * Chap. 12.4.
16 † Heb. taketh.
18 ‖ Heb. she taketh.
20 † Heb. she spreadeth.
21 ‖ Or, double garments.

22 She maketh her self coverings of tapestry, her clothing *is* silk and purple.
23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.
24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it*, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.
25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and she shall rejoyce in time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wisdome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.
27 She looketh well to the wayes of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.
28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her:
29 Many daughters ‖ have done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.
30 Favour *is* deceitfull, and beauty *is* vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.
31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates.

‖ Or, have gotten riches.

ECCLESIASTES, or the PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 The preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vain; 4 because the creatures are restlesse in their courses; 9 they bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten: 12 and because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdome.

THE words of the preacher, the son of David, king of Jerusalem.
2 *Vanitie of vanities, saith the preacher, vanitie of vanities; all *is* vanitie.
3 * What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?
4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation cometh: * but the earth abideth for ever.
5 The sunne also ariseth, and the sunne goeth down, and † hasteth to his place where he arose.
6 The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits.
7 *All the rivers run into the sea, yet the sea *is* not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they † return again.
8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot utter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.
9 *The thing that hath been, it *is that* which shall be; and that which is done, *is* that which shall be done: and *there is* no new *thing* under the sunne.
10 Is there *any* thing whereof it may be said, See, this *is* new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.
11 *There is* no remembrance of former *things*; neither shall there be *any* remembrance of *things* that are to come, with *those* that shall come after.
12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.
13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdome, concerning all *things* that are done under heaven: this sore travel hath God given to the sons of man, ‖ to be exercised therewith.
14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sunne, and behold, all *is* vanitie and vexation of spirit.
15 * *That which is* crooked cannot be made straight: and † that which is wanting cannot be numbred.
16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten * more wisdome then all *they* that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wisdome and knowledge.
17 * And I gave my heart to know wisdome, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.
18 For in much wisdome *is* much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

‖ Or, to afflict them.

*Psal. 39.5,6. and 62.9 and 144. 4.
*Chap. 12. 8.
*Chap. 2.22. and 3.9.
*Psal. 104.5. and 119. 90.
†Heb. panteth.
*Job 38.10. Psal. 104.8,9.
†Heb. return to go.
*Chap. 3.15.
*Chap. 7.13.
†Heb. defect.
*1 Kings 4.30. and 10. 7,23.
†Heb. had seen much.
*Chap. 2.12. and 7.25

CHAP. II.

1 The vanitie of humane courses in the works of pleasure. 12 Though the wise be better then the fool, yet both have one event. 18 The vanity of humane labour in leaving it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then joy in our labour; but that is Gods gift.

I SAID in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanitie.
2 I said of laughter, *It is* mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?
3 *I sought in mine heart † to give my self unto wine (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdome) and to laie hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons

*Chap. 1.17.
†Heb. to draw my flesh with wine.

of men, which they should do under the heaven, † all the dayes of their life.

† Heb. the number of the daies of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kind of* fruits.

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.

7 I got *me* servants and maidens, and had † servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattel, above all that were in Jerusalem before me.

† Heb. sons of my house

8 *I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces: I gat me men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, *as* † musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

* 1 Kin. 9.28. and 10, 10, 14, 21, &c.

† Heb. musicall instrument and instruments.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Jerusalem; also my wisdome remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* * vanitie and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sunne.

*Chap. 1, 3.

12 And I turned my self to behold wisdome, * and madnesse and folly: for what *can* the man *do*, that cometh after the king? ‖ *even* that which hath been already done.

* Chap. 2. 17. and 7.25

‖ Or, in those things which have been already done.

13 Then I saw † that wisdome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darknesse.

† Heb. that there is an excellencie in wisdome more then in folly, &c.

14 * The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the fool walketh in darknesse: and I my self perceived also, that one event happeneth to them all.

*Prov. 17.24.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it † happeneth even to me; and why was I then *more* wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also *is* vanitie.

Chap. 8.1

† Heb. happeneth to me, even to me.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the fool for ever; seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall all be forgotten: and how dieth the wise *man*? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sunne, *is* grievous unto me: for all *is* vanitie and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken under the sunne: because * I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

† Heb. laboured

*Psal. 49.10.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise *man* or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the sunne. This *is* also vanitie.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sunne.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdome, and in knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he † leave it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanitie, and a great evil.

† Heb. give.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the sunne?

* Chap. 1, 3. and 3. 9.

23 For all his dayes *are* *sorrows, and his travel grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanitie.

* Job 14.1.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat and drink, and *that* he ‖ should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

*Chap. 3.12, 13, 22. and 5.18 and 8.15

‖ Or, delight his soule

25 For who can eat, or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good † in his sight, wisdome & knowledge, & joy: but to the sinner he giveth travel, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to *him that is* good before God. This also *is* vanitie and vexation of spirit.

† Heb. before him.

*Job 27. 17.

CHAP. III.

1 By the necessarie change of times, vanitie is added to humane travel. 11 There is an excellencie in Gods works: 16 But as for man, God shall judge his works there, and here he shall be like a beast.

TO every *thing* there *is* a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:

2 A time † to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up *that which is* planted:

† Heb. to bear.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up:

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance:

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time † to refrain from embracing:

† Heb. to be farre from.

‖ Or, seek.

6 A time to ‖get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away:

7 A time to rend, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak:

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

* Chap. 1.3.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have seen the travel which God hath given to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every *thing* beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth *it*, that *men* should fear before him.

* Chap. 1.9.

† Heb. that which is driven away.

15 * That which hath been, is now; and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth † that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreover, I saw under the sunne the place of judgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there; and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* *Verse 1 *a time there, for every purpose, and for every work.

‖ Or, that they might clear God, and see, &c.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, ‖ that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

* Psal. 49.20. Chap. 2. 16.

19 * For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beasts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth so dieth the other, yea, they have all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all *is* vanity.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

† Heb. of the sons of man. † Heb. is ascending.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that † goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

* Chap. 2.24. and 5. 18.

22 * Wherefore I perceive that *there is* nothing better, then that a man should rejoyce in his own works; for that *is* his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Vanity is increased unto men by oppression, 4 by envie, 5 by idlenesse, 7 by covetousnesse, 9 by solitarinesse, 13 by wilfulnesse.*

* Chap. 5. 8, &c.

SO I returned, and considered all the *oppressions that are done under the sunne: and behold, the tears of *such as were* oppressed, & they had no comforter; and on the † side of their oppressours *t here was* power, but they had no comforter.

† Heb. hand.

* Job 3.17, &c.

2 * Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive.

* Job 3.11, 16, 21.

3 * Yea, better is *he* then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sunne.

† Heb. all the rightnesse of work. † Heb. this is the envy of a man from his neighbour. * Prov. 6.10. and 24. 33.

4 ¶ Again I considered all travel, and † every right work, that † for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This *is* also vanitie, and vexation of spirit.

5 * The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 * Better *is* an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full, *with* travel and vexation of spirit.

* Prov. 15.16, 17. and 16. 8.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This *is* also vanitie, yea, it *is* a sore travel.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but wo to him *that is* alone when he falleth; for *he hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

† Heb. who knoweth not to be admonished.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wise child, then an old and foolish king, † who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reigne, whereas also *he that is* born in his kingdome becometh poore.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sunne, with the second child that shall stand up in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them: they

600 alſo that come after ſhall not rejoyce in him. Surely, this alſo *is* vanity, and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vanities in divine ſervice,* 8 *in murmuring againſt oppreſſion,* 9 *and in riches.* 18 *Joy in riches is the gift of God.*

KEep thy foot when thou goeſt to the houſe of God, and be more ready to
* 1 Sam. 15.22. Pſal. 50. 8. Prov. 15.8. and 21. 27. heare, *then to give the ſacrifice of fools: for they conſider not that they do evil.

2 Be not raſh with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be haſty to utter *any* ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words *be few.

‖ Or, word.
* Prov. 20. 19. Matth. 6.7.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of buſineſſe, and a fools voice *is known* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou voweſt a vow unto God, deferre not to pay it: for *he hath* no pleaſure in fools; * pay that which thou haſt vowed.
* Deut. 23.21. * Pſal. 66. 13, 14.

5 Better *is it* that thou ſhouldeſt not vow, then that thou ſhouldeſt vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy fleſh to ſinne, neither ſay thou before the angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore ſhould God be angry at thy voice, and deſtroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words, *there are* alſo *divers* vanities: but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou ſeeſt the oppreſſion of the poore, and violent perverting of judgement and juſtice in a province, marvel not † at the matter: for *he that is* higher then the higheſt, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.
† Heb. at the will or purpoſe.

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himſelf* is ſerved by the field.

10 He that loveth ſilver, ſhall not be ſatisfied with ſilver; nor he that loveth abundance, with increaſe: this *is* alſo vanity.

11 When goods increaſe, they are increaſed that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, ſaving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The ſleep of a labouring man *is* ſweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not ſuffer him to ſleep.

13 There is a ſore evil *which* I have ſeen under the ſunne, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But thoſe riches periſh by evil travel; and he begetteth a ſon, and *there is* nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked ſhall he return to go as he came, and ſhall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.
* Job 1.21. Pſal. 49. 17. 1 Tim. 6.7.

16 And this alſo *is* a ſore evil, *that* in all points as he came, ſo ſhall he go: and * what profit hath he that hath laboured for the wind?
* Chap. 1. 3. * Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 12, 13.

17 All his dayes alſo he eateth in darkneſſe, and *he hath* much ſorrow, and wrath with his ſickneſſe.
† Heb. there is a good which is comely, &c.

18 ¶ Behold *that* which I have ſeen: * † *it is* good & comely *for one* to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the ſunne, ‖ all the dayes of his life, which God giveth him: for it *is* his portion.
† Heb. the number of the dayes ‖ Or, though he give not much, yet he remembreth, &c.

19 Every man alſo to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 ‖ For he ſhall not much remember the dayes of his life: becauſe God anſwereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vanity of riches without uſe,* 3 *of children,* 6 *and old age without riches.* 9 *The vanity of ſight and wandring deſires.* 11 *The concluſion of vanities.*

THere is an evil which I have ſeen under the ſunne, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, ſo that he wanteth nothing for his ſoul of all that he deſireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a ſtranger eateth it: this *is* vanitie, and it *is* an evil diſeaſe.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and live many yeares, ſo that the dayes of his yeares be many, and his ſoul be not filled with good, and alſo *that* he have no buriall, I ſay, *that* an untimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkneſſe, and his name ſhall be covered with darkneſſe.

5 Moreover, he hath not ſeen the ſunne, nor known *any thing*: this hath more reſt then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thouſand yeares twice *told*, yet hath he ſeen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth,

† Heb. soul.

mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

8 For what hath the wise more then the fool? what hath the poore, that knoweth to walk before the living?

†Heb. then the walking of the soul.

9 ¶Better *is* the sight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the desire: this *is* also vanitie and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

† Heb. the number of the daies of the life of his vanity.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanitie, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vain life which he spendeth as * a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sunne?

* Psal. 144.4.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Remedies against vanitie, are a good name,* 2 *mortification,* 7 *patience,* 11 *wisdome.* 23 *The difficulty of wisdome.*

* Prov. 15.30. and 22.1

A * *Good* name *is* better then precious ointment; and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ *It is* better to go to the house of mourning, then to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the living will lay *it* to his heart.

‖ Or, anger.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

* Prov. 13.18. and 15. 31,32.

5 * *It is* better to heare the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to heare the song of fools.

† Heb. found.

6 For as the † crackling of thorns under a pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool: this also *is* vanity.

* Deut. 16. 19.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad, * and a gift destroyeth the heart.

* Prov. 14. 17. and 16. 32.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

† Heb. out of wisdome

9 * Be not hastie in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fools.

‖ Or, is good as an inheritance, yea better too.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former dayes were better then these? for thou dost not enquire † wisely concerning this.

† Heb. shadow.

11 ¶ Wisdome ‖ *is* good with an inheritance: and *by it there is* profit to them that see the sunne.

12 For wisdome *is* a † defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge *is*, *that* wisdome giveth life to them that have it.

* Chap. 1. 15.

13 Consider the work of God: for * who can make *that* straight which he hath made crooked?

† Heb. made.

14 In the day of prosperitie be joyfull, but in the day of adversitie consider: God also hath † set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15 All *things* have I seen in the dayes of my vanitie: there is a just *man* that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked *man* that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thy self over-wise: why shouldest thou † destroy thy self?

† Heb. be desolate.

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

† Heb. not in thy time

18 *It is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

* Prov. 21.22. and 24.5. Chap. 9.16.

19 * Wisdome strengtheneth the wise, more then ten mighty *men* which are in the city.

* 1 Kings 8.46. Prov. 20. 9. 1 John 1. 8.

20 * For *there is* not a just man upon earth that doeth good, and sinneth not.

† Heb. give not thine heart.

21 Also † take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou heare thy servant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy self likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdome: I said, I will be wise, but it *was* farre from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out?

† Heb. I and my heart compassed.

25 † I applyed mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdome, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickednesse of folly, even of foolishnesse *and* madnesse:

* Prov. 22.14.

26 * And I find more bitter then death, the woman whose heart *is* snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

† Heb. he that is good before God.

‖ Or, weighing one thing after another to find out the reason.

27 Behold, this have I found (saith the preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one, to find out the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo

602 29 Lo, this onely have I found, *that God
* Gen. 1. 27. hath made man upright; but they have ſought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be reſpected. 6 The divine providence is to be obſerved. 12 It is better with the godly in adverſitie, then with the wicked in proſperitie. 16 The work of God is unſearchable.

WHo *is* as the wiſe *man?* and who knoweth the interpretation of a
* Prov. 17.24. † Heb. the ſtrength. thing? * a mans wiſdome maketh his face to ſhine, and † the boldneſſe of his face ſhall be changed.

2 I *counſel thee* to keep the kings commandment, and *that* in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not haſtie to go out of his ſight: ſtand not in an evil thing, for he doeth whatſoever pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may ſay unto him, What doeſt thou?

†Heb. ſhall know. 5 Whoſo keepeth the commandment † ſhall feel no evil thing: and a wiſe mans heart diſcerneth both time and judgement.

6 ¶ Becauſe to every purpoſe there is time, and judgement; therefore the miſerie of man *is* great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which ſhall
‖ Or, how it ſhall be. be: for who can tell him ‖ when it ſhall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power * over
* Job 14.5. the ſpirit to retain the ſpirit; neither *hath he* power in the day of death: and *there is* no
‖ Or, caſting off weapons. diſcharge in *that* warre, neither ſhall wickedneſſe deliver thoſe that are given to it.

9 All this have I ſeen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the ſunne: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And ſo I ſaw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had ſo done: this *is* alſo vanitie.

11 Becauſe ſentence *againſt* an evil work is not executed ſpeedily; therefore the heart of the ſons of men is fully ſet in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a ſinner do evil an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged, yet ſurely I
*Pſal. 37 11,18,19 know that * it ſhall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

13 But it ſhall not be well with the wicked, neither ſhall he prolong *his* daies *which are* as a ſhadow; becauſe he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanitie which is done upon the earth, that there be juſt *men* unto whom it * happeneth according to the work of the
* Pſal. 73. 14. wicked: again, there be wicked *men* to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I ſaid, that this alſo *is* vanitie.

15 * Then I commended mirth, becauſe a
* Chap. 3. 22. man hath no better thing under the ſunne, then to eat, and to drink, and to be merrie: for that ſhall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giveth him under the ſunne.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wiſdome, and to ſee the buſineſſe that is done upon the earth: (for alſo *there is that* neither day nor night ſeeth ſleep with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot find out the work that is done under the ſunne: becauſe though a man labour to ſeek *it* out, yet he ſhall not find *it*; yea further, though a wiſe *man* think to know *it*, yet ſhall he not be able to finde *it*

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a neceſſitie of death unto men. 7 Comfort is all their portion in this life. 11 Gods providence ruleth over all. 13 Wiſdome is better then ſtrength.

FOr all this † I conſidered in my heart e-
† Heb. I gave, or ſet to my heart ven to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wiſe, and their works *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love, or hatred, *by* all *that is* before them.

2 * All *things come* alike to all; *there is*
* Pſal. 73.3,12, 13. Mal. 3.15 one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that ſacrificeth, and to him that ſacrificeth not: as *is* the good, ſo *is* the ſinner; *and* he that ſweareth, as *he* that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an evil among all *things* that are done under the ſunne, that *there is* one event unto all: yea, alſo the heart of the ſons of men is full of evil, and madneſſe *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joyned to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they ſhall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memorie of them is forgotten.

6 Alſo their love, and their hatred, and their envie is now periſhed; neither have they

they any more a portion for ever in any *thing* that is done under the sunne.

7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merrie heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white, and let thy head lack no ointment.

† Heb. see or enjoy life. * Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 13 and 5. 18

9 † Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest, all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath given thee under the sunne, all the dayes of thy vanity: * for that *is* thy portion in *this* life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sunne.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdome in the grave whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned and saw under the sunne, that the race *is* not to the swift, nor the battel to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds *that are* caught in the snare; so *are* the sons of men * snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

* Prov. 29. 6.

13 ¶ This wisdome have I seen also under the sunne, and it *seemed* great unto me:

14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it.

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and he by his wisdome delivered the city; yet no man remembred that same poore man.

* Prov. 21. 22. Chap. 7. 19.

16 * Then said I, Wisdome *is* better then strength: nevertheless the poore mans wisdome *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise *men are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdome *is* better then weapons of warre: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 *Observations of wisdome and folly.* 16 *Of riot,* 18 *slothfulnesse,* 19 *and money.* 20 *Mens thoughts of kings ought to be reverent.*

† Heb. Flies of death.

† DEad flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: *so doth* a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdome *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right hand; but a fools heart *is* at his left.

3 Yea, also when he that is a fool walketh by the way, † his wisdome faileth *him*, and he saith to every one *that* he *is* a fool.

† Heb. his heart

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sunne, as an errour *which* proceedeth † from the ruler.

† Heb. from before.

6 Folly is set † in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

† Heb. in great heights.

7 I have seen servants * upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

* Prov. 30. 22.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

* Psal. 7. 15. Prov. 26. 27.

9 Whoso removeth stones, shall be hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the serpent will bite without enchantment, and † a babbler is no better.

† Heb. the master of the tongue.

12 * The words of a wise mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

* Prov. 10. 32. and 12. 13.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnesse: and the end of † his talk *is* mischievous madnesse.

† Heb. grace. † Heb. his mouth.

14 * A fool also † is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be; and * what shall be after him, who can tell him?

* Prov. 15. 2. † Heb. multiplieth words.

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 ¶ * Wo to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a child, and thy princes eat in the morning.

* Chap. 3. 22. and 6. 12 * Isa. 3. 3, 4.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth, and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and * wine † maketh merrie: but money answereth all *things*.

* Psal. 104. 15. † Heb. maketh glad the life.

20 ¶ * Curse not the king, no not in thy ‖ thought, and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the aire shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

* Exod. 22. 28. ‖ Or, conscience.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Directions for charity.* 7 *Death in life,* 9 *and the day of judgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.*

† Heb. upon the face of the waters. * Deut. 15. 10. Prov. 19. 17. Matth. 10. 42.

CAst thy bread †upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after * many dayes.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty *themselves* upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north; in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the wind, shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, *nor* how the bones *do grow* in the wombe of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

† Heb. shall be right.

7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant *thing it is* for the eyes to behold the sunne.

8 But if a man live many yeares, *and* rejoyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darknesse, for they shall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walk in the wayes of thy heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these *things* God will bring thee into judgement.

‖ Or, anger.

10 Therefore remove ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh; for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Creatour is to be remembred in due time.* 8 *The preachers care to edifie.* 13 *The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.*

‡ Prov. 22. 6.

‡ REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the evil dayes come not, nor the yeares draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;

2 While the sunne, or the light, or the moon, or the starres be not darkned, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bowe themselves, and ‖ the grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened,

‖ Or, the grinders fail, because they grind little.

4 And the doores shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought low;

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of *that which is* high, and fears *shall be* in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets:

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 * Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

* Gen. 3. 19.

8 ¶ * Vanitie of vanities, saith the preacher; all *is* vanity.

* Chap. 1. 2.

9 And ‖ moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and* * set in order many proverbs.

‖ Or, the more wise the preacher was, &c. * 1 Kings 4. 32.

10 The preacher sought to find out † acceptable words, and *that which was* written *was* upright, *even* words of truth.

† Heb. words of delight.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nails fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are given from one shepherd.

‖ Or, reading.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books *there is* no end, and much ‖ study *is* a wearinesse of the flesh.

‖ Or, the end of the matter, even all that hath been heard, is,

13 ¶ ‖ Let us heare the conclusion of the whole matter, Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this *is* the whole *dutie* of man.

* Rom. 2. 16, and 14. 10. 2 Cor. 5. 10.

14 For * God shall bring every work into judgement, with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

The

CHAP. I.

1 The churches love unto Christ. 5 She confesseth her deformity, 7 and prayeth to be directed to his flock. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepherds tents. 9 and shewing his love to her, 11 giveth her gracious promises. 12 The church and Christ congratulate one another.

THE song of songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: * for † thy love *is* better then wine.

* Cap. 4 10. † Heb. thy loves.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

* John 6.44.

4 * Draw me, we will runne after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: ‖ the upright love thee.

‖ Or, they love thee uprightly.

5 I *am* black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, because I *am* black, because the sunne hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flock* to rest at noon: for why should I be ‖ as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

‖ Or, as one that is vailed.

8 ¶ If thou know not, O thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows *of jewels*, thy neck with chains *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold with studs of silver.

12 ¶ While the king *sitteth* at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved *is* unto me, *as* a cluster of ‖ camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

‖ Or, cypres. * Chap. 4.1. and 5.12.

15 * Behold, thou *art* fair, ‖ my love; behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes.

‖ Or, my companion.

16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea pleasant: also our bed *is* green.

17 The beams of our house *are* cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of firre.

‖ Or, galleries.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall love of Christ and his church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the church. 14 Christs care of the church. 16 The profession of the church, her faith and hope.

I *Am* the rose of Sharon, *and* the lilie of the valleys.

2 As the lilie among thorns, so *is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloved among the sons. † I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my † taste.

† Heb. I delighted and sat down, &c.

4 He brought me to the † banqueting-house, and his banner over me *was* love.

† Heb. Palace.

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples; for I *am* sick of love.

† Heb. house of wine.

6 * His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

† Heb. strew me with apples.

7 † * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stirre not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.

* Chap. 8.3.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

† Heb. I adjure you. * Chap. 3.5. and 8.4.

9 * My beloved *is* like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, † shewing himself through the latteſſe.

* Verse 17. † Heb. flourishing.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is past, the rain is over, *and* gone.

12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the singing *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape give a *good* smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the secret *places* of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me heare thy voice; for sweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his, he feedeth among the lilies.

* Chap. 6.3. and 7.10.

17 * Un-

17 * Untill the day break, and the shadows flee away: turn my beloved, and be thou * like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains ‖ of Bether.

* Chap. 4.6.
* Chap. 8.14.
‖ Or, of division.

CHAP. III.

1 The church her fight and victorie in temptation. 6 The church glorieth in Christ.

BY night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the citie in the streets, and in the broad wayes I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the citie, found me: *to whom I said*, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 *It was* but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, untill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stirre not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.

* Chap. 2.7. and 8.4.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all pouders of the merchant?

* Chap. 8.5.

7 Behold, his bed which *is* Solomons, threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all hold swords, *being* expert in warre: every man *hath* his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself ‖ a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

‖ Or, a bed.

10 He made the pillars thereof *of* silver, the bottom thereof *of* gold, the covering of it *of* purple; the midst thereof being paved *with* love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

CHAP. IV.

1 Christ setteth forth the graces of the church. 8 He sheweth his love to her. 16 The church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.

* Chap. 1.15. and 5.12.
* Chap. 6.5,6.
‖ Or, that eat of, &c.

BEhold, thou *art* fair, my love, behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair *is* as a * flock of goats, ‖ that appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth *are* like a flock *of sheep that are even* shorn, which came up from the washing: whereof every one bear twinnes, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of scarlet, and thy speech *is* comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of David builded for an armourie, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 * Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes that are twinnes, which feed among the lilies.

* Chap. 7.3.

6 * Untill the day † break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

* Chap. 2.17.
† Heb. breathe.

7 * Thou *art* all fair, my love, *there is* no spot in thee.

* Ephes. 5.27.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon, *my* spouse, with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir * and Hermon, from the lions dennes, from the mountains of the leopards.

* Deut. 3.9.

9 Thou hast ‖ ravished my heart, my sister, *my* spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

‖ Or, taken away my heart.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, *my* spouse! * how much better is thy love then wine! and the smell of thine ointments then all spices!

* Chap. 1.2.

11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse, drop *as* the hony-combe: honie and milk *are* under thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † inclosed *is* my sister, *my* spouse: a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

† Heb. barred.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, ‖ camphire, with spikenard,

‖ Or, cypres.

14 Spikenard and saffron, calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense, myrrhe and aloes, with all the chief spices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north-wind, and come thou south, blow upon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ awaketh the church with his calling. 2 The church having a taste of Christs love, is sick of love. 9 A description of Christ by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe; I have gathered my myrrhe with my ſpice, I have eaten my hony-combe with my hony, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, ‖ yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

‖ Or, and be drunken with loves.

2 ¶ I ſleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloved that knocketh, *ſaying*, Open to me, my ſiſter, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how ſhall I put it on? I have waſhed my feet, how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and my bowels were moved ‖ for him.

‖ Or, (ſ ſome reade) in me.

5 I roſe up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † ſweet-ſmelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

† Heb. paſſing or running about.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himſelf, *and* was gone: my ſoul failed when he ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not find him; I called him, but he gave me no anſwer.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie, found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jeruſalem, if ye find my beloved, † that ye tell him, that I *am* ſick of love.

† Heb. what.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, that thou doſt ſo charge us?

† Heb. a ſtandard-bearer. ‖ Or, curled. * Chap. 1.15. and 4. 1.

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head *is as* the moſt fine gold, his locks *are* ‖ buſhy, *and* black as a raven.

† Heb. ſitting in fulneſſe, that is, fitly placed, and ſet as a precious ſtone in the foil of a ring.

12 * His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doves by the rivers of waters, waſhed with milk, *and* † fitly ſet.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* ‖ ſweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies, dropping ſweet-ſmelling myrrhe.

‖ Or, towers of perfumes.

14 His hands *are as* gold-rings ſet with the beryll: his belly *is as* bright ivorie overlaid *with* ſapphires.

† Heb. his palace.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, ſet upon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 † His mouth *is* moſt ſweet, yea, he *is* altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jeruſalem.

CHAP. VI. 607

1 *The church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt. 4 Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the church, 10 and his love towards her.*

WHither is thy beloved gone, O thou faireſt among women? whither is thy beloved turned aſide? that we may ſeek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 * I *am* my beloveds, and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

* Chap. 2.16. and 7.10

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jeruſalem, terrible as *an armie* with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for ‖ they have overcome me: thy hair *is* * as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

‖ Or, they have puffed me up. * Chap. 4. 1, 2.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of ſheep which go up from the waſhing, whereof every one beareth twinnes, and *there is* not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate *are* thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threeſcore queens, and fourſcore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is *but* one; ſhe *is* the *onely* one of her mother, ſhe *is* the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; *yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who *is* ſhe *that* looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the ſunne, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranates budded.

† Heb. I knew not.

12 † Or ever I was aware, my ſoul ‖ made me *like* the chariots of Ammi-nadib.

‖ Or, ſet me on the chariots of my willing people.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite, return, return, that we may look upon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the companie ‖ of two armies.

‖ Or of Mahanaim.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A further deſcription of the church her graces.* 10 *The church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.*

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhoes, O princes daughter! the joynts of thy thighs *are* like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not † liquour: thy belly *is like*

† Heb. mixture.

an

an heap of wheat, set about with lilies.
* Chap. 4 5. 3 * Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes *that are* twinnes.
4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivorie, thine eies *like* the fish-pools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.
‖ Or, crimson. 5 Thine head upon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple; the king *is* † held in the galleries.
†Heb. bound. 6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!
7 This thy stature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breasts to clusters *of grapes*.
8 I said, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples;
9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloved, that goeth *down* †sweetly, causing the lips of those that are asleep, to speak.
†Heb. straightly. 10 ¶ * I *am* my beloveds, and his desire *is* towards me.
‖ Or, of the ancient. 11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into
* Chap. 2. 16. and 6. 3. the field: let us lodge in the villages.
12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us see if the vine flourish, *whether* the
†Heb. open. tender grape ‖ appear, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.
* Gen. 30. 14. 13 The * mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The love of the church to Christ.* 6 *The vehemencie of love.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The church prayeth for Christs coming.*

O That thou *wert* as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother; *when* I
†Heb. they should not despise me. should find thee without, I would kisse thee, yea † I should not be despised.
2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of * spiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.
* Prov. 9. 2.
3 * His left hand *should be* under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.
* Chap. 2. 6.
4 * I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, † that ye stirre not up, nor awake *my* love untill he please.
* Chap. 2. 7. and 3. 5. †Heb. why should ye stirre up, or why, &c.
5 (* Who *is* this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved?) I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth *that* bare thee.
* Chap. 3. 6.
6 ¶ Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love *is* strong as death, jealousie *is* † cruel as the grave: the coals
†Heb. hard. thereof *are* coals of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.
7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.
8 ¶ We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?
9 If she *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she *be* a doore, we will enclose her with boards of cedar.
10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found †fa-
†Heb. peace. vour.
11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.
12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou, O Solomon, *must have* a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.
13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to heare *it*.
14 ¶ † Make haste my beloved, and be
†Heb. flee away. thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

The

CHAP. I.

2 Isaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her judgements. 10 He upbraideth their whole service. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickednesse, he denounceth Gods judgements. 25 He promiseth grace, 28 and threatneth destruction to the wicked.

THE vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, & Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 * Hear, O heavens, and give eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 * The ox knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquity, a seed of evil-doers, children that are corrupters, they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Israel unto anger, they are † gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will † revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head, *there is* no soundnesse in it; *but* wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

7 * Your countrey *is* desolate, your cities *are* burnt with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and *it is* desolate † as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 * Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as * Sodom, *and* we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give eare unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your * sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rammes, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the bloud of bullocks, or of lambes, or of † he-goats.

12 When ye come † to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto me, the new-moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with, *it is* ‖ iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new-moons, and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear *them*.

15 And * when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye † make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of * † bloud.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, * cease to do evil,

17 Learn to do well, seek judgement, ‖ relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherlesse, plead for the widow.

18 Come now and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of judgement, righteousnesse lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * judge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and † purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousnesse, the faithfull city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgement, and ‖ her converts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the * † destruction of the transgressours & of the sinners *shall be* together, & they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For

---

* Deut. 32.1.
* Jerem. 8.7. & 12.
† Heb. of heavinesse.
† Heb. alienated, or separated.
† Heb. increase revolt.
‖ Or, oyl.
* Deut. 28.51, 52. Cha. 5.5.
† Heb. as the overthrow of strangers.
* Lamen. 3.22. Romans 9.29.
* Genesis 19.24.
* Prov. 15.8. and 21.27. Chapter 66.3. Jerem. 6.20. Amos 5. 21,22.
† Heb. great he-goats.
† Heb. to be seen.
* Prov. 1.28. Jerem. 14.12. Micah 3.4.
† Heb. multiply prayer.
* Ch. p. 59.3.
† Heb. bloods.
* 1 Pet. 3.11.
‖ Or, righteous.
* Jerem. 5.28. Zech. 7.10.
† Heb. according to pureness.
‖ Or, they that return of her.
* Job 31.3. Psal 1.6. and 5.6. and 73. 27. and 92.9. and 104.35.
† Heb. breaking.

608 an heap of wheat, set about with lilies.
* Chap. 4 5. 3 * Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes *that are* twinnes.
4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivorie, thine eies *like* the fish-pools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.
‖ Or, crimson. † Heb. bound. 5 Thine head upon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple; the king *is* † held in the galleries.
6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!
7 This thy stature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breasts to clusters *of grapes*.
8 I said, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples;
9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloved, that goeth *down* † sweetly, causing the lips † of those that are asleep, to speak.
† Heb. straightly. ‖ Or, of the ancient. * Chap. 2. 16. and 6. 3. 10 ¶ * I *am* my beloveds, and his desire *is* towards me.
11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field: let us lodge in the villages.
12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape † appear, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.
† Heb. open. * Gen. 30. 14. 13 The * mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The love of the church to Christ. 6 The vehemencie of love. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The church prayeth for Christs coming.

† Heb. they should not despise me. O That thou *were* as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother; *when* I should find thee without, I would kisse thee, yea † I should not be despised.
2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of * spiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate. * Prov. 9. 2.
3 * His left hand *should be* under my head, and his right hand should embrace me. * Chap. 2. 6.
4 * I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, † that ye stirre not up, nor awake *my* love untill he please. * Chap. 2. 7. and 3. 5. † Heb. why should ye stirre up, or why, &c.
5 (* Who *is* this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved?) I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth *that* bare thee. * Chap. 3. 6.
6 ¶ Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love *is* strong as death, jealousie *is* † cruel as the grave: the coals thereof *are* coals of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame. † Heb. hard.
7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.
8 ¶ We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?
9 If she *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she *be* a doore, we will enclose her with boards of cedar.
10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found † favour. † Heb. peace.
11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.
12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou, O Solomon, *must have* a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.
13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to heare *it*.
14 ¶ † Make haste my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices. † Heb. flee away.

The

CHAP. I.

2 Isaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her judgements. 10 He upbraideth their whole service. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickednesse, he denounceth Gods judgements. 25 He promiseth grace, 28 and threatneth destruction to the wicked.

THE vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, & Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 * Hear, O heavens, and give eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 * The ox knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquity, a seed of evil-doers, children that are corrupters, they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Israel unto anger, they are † gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will † revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head, *there is* no soundnesse in it; *but* wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

7 * Your countrey *is* desolate, your cities *are* burnt with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and *it is* desolate † as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 * Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as * Sodom, *and* we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give eare unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your * sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rammes, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the bloud of bullocks, or of lambes, or of † he-goats.

12 When ye come † to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto me, the new-moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with, *it is* ‖ iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new-moons, and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear *them*.

15 And * when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye † make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of * † bloud.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, * cease to do evil,

17 Learn to do well, seek judgement, ‖ relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherlesse, plead for the widow.

18 Come now and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as woll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of judgement, righteousnesse lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * judge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and † purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousnesse, the faithfull city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgement, and ‖ her converts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the * † destruction of the transgressours & of the sinners *shall be* together, & they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For

* Deut. 32.1.
* Jerem. 8.7.
† Heb. of heavinesse.
† Heb. alienated, or separated.
† Heb. increase revolt.
‖ Or, oyl.
* Deut. 28.51, 52. Cha. 5.5.
† Heb. as the overthrow of strangers.
* Lamen. 3.22. Romans 9.29.
* Genesis 19.24.
* Prov. 15.8. and 21.27. Chapter 66.3. Jerem. 6.20. Amos 5. 21,22.
† Heb. great he-goats.
† Heb. to be seen.
‖ Or, griefe.
* Prov. 1.28. Jerem. 14.12. Micah 3.4.
† Heb. multiply prayer.
* Ch. p. 59.3.
† Heb. bloods.
* 1 Pet. 3.11.
‖ Or, righten.
* Je em. 5.28. Zech. 7.10.
† Heb. according to puteneſs.
‖ Or, they that return of her.
* Job 31.3. Pſal 1.6. and 5.6. and 73. 27. and 92.9. and 104.35.
† Heb. breaking.

610

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

‖ Or, and his work.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a spark; and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them.*

CHAP. II.

1 *Isaiah propheseth the coming of Christs kingdome.* 6 *Wickednesse is the cause of Gods forsaking.* 10 *He exhorteth to fear, because of the powerfull effects of Gods majesty.*

THe word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw, concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

* Mic. 4. 1, &c.

2 And * it shall come to passe in the last dayes, *that* the mountain of the LORDS house shall be ‖ established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills: and all nations shall flow unto it.

‖ Or, prepared.

3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths; for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plow-shares, and their speares into ‖ pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn warre any more.

‖ Or, sithes.

5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be replenished ‖ from the east, and *are* soothsayers like the Philistines, and they ‖ please themselves in the children of strangers.

‖ Or, more then the east.

‖ Or, abound with the children &c.

7 Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither *is there any* end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there any* end of their chariots.

8 Their land also is full of idols: they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.

* Chap. 5. 15.

11 The * lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtinesse of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall be* upon every *one that is* proud and lofty, and upon every *one that is* lifted up, and he shall be brought low;

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, *that are* high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills *that are* lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all † pleasant pictures.

† Heb. pictures of desire.

17 And the loftinesse of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtinesse of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

‖ Or, the idols shall utterly passe away.

18 And ‖ the idols he shall utterly abolish.

19 And they shall go into the * holes of the rocks, and into the caves of † the earth, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majestie, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

* Hosea 10, 8. Luke 23. 30. Revel. 6. 16. and 9. 6.

† Heb. the dust.

20 In that day a man shall cast † his idols of silver and his idols of gold, ‖ which they made, *each one* for himself to worship, to the moles, and to the bats:

† Heb. the idols of his silver, &c.

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majestie, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

‖ Or, which they made for him.

22 Cease ye from man whose breath *is* in his nostrills: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 *The great confusion which cometh by sin.* 9 *The impudency of the people.* 12 *The oppression and covetousnesse of the rulers.* 16 *The judgements which shall be for the pride of the women.*

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Jerusalem, and from Judah, the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captain of fiftie, and † the honourable man, and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent oratour.

† Heb. a man eminent in countenance.

‖ Or, skilfull of speech

4 And I will give * children *to be* their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

* Eccles 10. 16.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When

6 When a man ſhall take hold of his brother of the houſe of his father, *ſaying*, Thou haſt clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* under thy hand:

† Heb. lift up the hand.

7 In that day ſhall he † ſwear, ſaying, I will not be an † healer; for in my houſe *is* neither bread nor clothing; make me not a ruler of the people.

† Heb. binder up.

8 For Jeruſalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: becauſe their tongue and their doings *are* againſt the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The ſhew of their countenance doth witneſſe againſt them, and they declare their ſin as * Sodom, they hide *it* not: wo unto their ſoul, for they have rewarded evil unto themſelves.

*Gen. 13. 13. and 18. 21. and 19. 5.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it ſhall be* well *with him*: for they ſhall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, *it ſhall be* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands ſhall be † given him.

† Heb. done to him.

12 ¶ *As for* my people, children *are* their oppreſſours, and women rule over them: O my people, ‖ they which lead thee, cauſe *thee* to erre, and † deſtroy the way of thy paths.

‖ Or, they which call thee bleſſed. † Heb. ſwallow up.

13 The LORD ſtandeth up to plead, and ſtandeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have ‖ eaten up the vineyard; the ſpoil of the poor *is* in your houſes.

‖ Or, burnt.

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD ſaith, Becauſe the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with ſtretched-forth necks, and † wanton eyes, walking, and mincing *as* they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

† Heb. deceiving with their eyes. ‖ Or, tripping nicely.

17 Therefore the Lord will ſmite with a ſcab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † diſcover their ſecret parts.

† Heb. make naked.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of *their* tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and *their* ‖ cauls, and *their* round tires like the moon,

‖ Or, net-works. ‖ Or, ſweet balls. ‖ Or, ſpangled ornaments.

19 The ‖ chains, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the † tablets, and the eare-rings,

† Heb. houſes of the ſoul.

21 The rings, and noſe-jewels,

22 The changeable ſuits of apparel, & the mantles, & the wimples, & the criſping-pins,

23 The glaſſes, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails. 611

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* in ſtead of ſweet ſmell, there ſhall be ſtink; and in ſtead of a girdle, a rent; and in ſtead of well ſet hair, baldneſſe; and in ſtead of a ſtomacher, a girding of ſackcloth; *and* burning in ſtead of beauty.

25 Thy men ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy † mighty in the warre.

† Heb. might.

26 And her gates ſhall lament and mourn, and ſhe *being* ‖ † deſolate, ſhall ſit upon the ground.

‖ Or, emptied. † Heb. cleanſed

CHAP. IV.

In the extremity of evils, Chriſts kingdome ſhall be a ſanctuary.

AND in that day ſeven women ſhall take hold of one man, ſaying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: onely † let us be called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproch.

† Heb. let thy name be called upon us. ‖ Or, take thou away.

2 In that day ſhall the branch of the LORD, be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *ſhall be* excellent and comely † for them that are eſcaped of Iſrael.

† Heb. beauty & glory. † Heb. for the eſcaping of Iſrael.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that he that is* left in Zion, and *he that* remaineth in Jeruſalem, ſhall be called holy, *even* every one *that is* written ‖ among the living in Jeruſalem:

‖ Or, to life.

4 When the Lord ſhall have waſhed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and ſhall have purged the bloud of Jeruſalem from the midſt thereof, by the ſpirit of judgement, and by the ſpirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling-place of mount Zion, and upon her aſſemblies a * cloud, and ſmoke by day, and the ſhining of a flaming fire by night: for ‖ upon all the glory *ſhall be* † a defence.

* Exod. 13. 21. ‖ Or, above. † Heb. a covering.

6 And there ſhall be a tabernacle for a ſhadow in the day-time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from ſtorm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

1 Under the parable of a vineyard, God excuſeth his ſevere judgement. 8 His judgements upon covetouſneſſe, 11 upon laſciviouſneſſe, 13 upon impiety, 20 and upon injuſtice. 26 The executioners of Gods judgements.

* Jerem. 2. 21. Matth. 21. 33. Mark 12. 1. Luke 20. 9.

NOw will I ſing to my welbeloved, a ſong of my beloved touching his vineyard: My welbeloved hath * a vineyard in † a very fruitfull hill.

† Heb. the horn of the ſon of oyl.

2 And he ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the ſtones thereof, and planted it with the

‖ Or, made a wall about it.

choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also †made a wine-presse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

†Heb. hewed.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be †troden down.

†Heb. for a treading.

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah †his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold ‖oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

†Heb. Plant of his pleasures.

†Heb. a scab.

*Micah 2,2.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyn *house to house, *that* lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

‖Or, This is in mine eares, saith the LORD &c.

9 ‖In mine eares *said* the LORD of hosts, †Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair without inhabitant.

†Heb. If not, &c.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yeeld an ephah.

*Pro.23. 29,30.

11 ¶ *Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drink, that continue untill night, *till* wine ‖enflame them.

‖Or, pursue them.

12 And the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because *they have* no knowledge: and †their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

†Heb. their glory are men of famine.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her self, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth shall descend into it.

*Chap.2. 9,11,17.

15 And *the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the loftie shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgement, and ‖†God *that is* holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

‖Or, the holy God.

†Heb. the God the holy.

17 Then shall the lambes feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it*: and let the counsel of the holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Wo unto them †that call evil good, and good evil; that put darknesse for light, and light for darknesse; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

†Heb. that say concerning evil, It is good, &c.

21 Wo unto *them that are* *wise in their own eyes, and prudent †in their own sight.

*Prov. 3.7. Romans 12,16.

†Heb. before their face.

22 Wo unto *them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:

23 Which *justifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

*Prov. 17.15.

24 Therefore as †the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, *so* their root shall be as rottennesse, and their blossome shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

†Heb. the tongue of fire.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases *were* ‖torn in the midst of the streets: *For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

‖Or, as dung.

*Chap. 9.12,17, 21, and 10.4.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleep: neither shall the girdle of their loyns be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind.

29 Their roring *shall be* like a lion, they shall rore like young lions: yea, they shall rore and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it*.

30 And in that day they shall rore against them, like the roring of the sea: and if *one* look

‖ Or, distresse.
‖ Or, when it is light, it shall be dark in the destructions thereof.
* John 12.41.
‖ Or, the skirts thereof.
† Heb. this cried to this.
* Revel. 4.8.
† Heb. his glory is the fulnesse of the whole earth.
† Heb. threshholds.
† Heb. out off.
† Heb. and in his hand a live coal.
† Heb. caused it to touch.
* Genesis 1.26.
† Heb. Behold me.
* Matth. 13.14. Mark 4.12. Luke 8.10. John 12.40. Acts 28.26. Romans 11.8.
‖ Or, without ceasing, &c.
† Heb. hear ye in hearing, &c.
† Heb. desolate with desolation.
‖ Or, when it is returned and hath been brouzed.
‖ Or, stock, or stemme.

look unto the land, behold darknesse *and* ‖ sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkned in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 He sheweth the obstinacie of the people, unto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saved.*

IN the year that king Uzziah died, I* saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and ‖ his train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did flie.

3 And † one cried unto another, and said, * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hosts, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the † door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I, Wo *is* me, for I am † undone, because I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the king, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, † having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And he † laid *it* upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for * us? Then said I, † Here *am* I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go and tell this people, * Hear ye ‖ † indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heavy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their eares, and understand with their heart, and convert and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Untill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be † utterly desolate,

12 And the LORD have removed men farre away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, ‖ and *it* shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teil-tree, and as an oak whose ‖ substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaves:* *so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ahaz being troubled with fear of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz, having liberty to chose a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christ promised. 17 His judgement is prophesied to come by Assyria.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah king of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem to warre against it, but could not prevail against it. * 2 Kings 16.5.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria † is confederate with Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind. † Heb. resteth on Ephraim.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and ‖ Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the * conduit of the upper pool in the ‖ high-way of the fullers field: ‖ That is, The remnant shall return. * 2 Kings 18.17. ‖ Or, causey-way.

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, † neither be faint-hearted for the two tails of these smoking fire-brands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah: † Heb. let not thy heart be tender.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and ‖ vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even* the son of Tabeal. ‖ Or, waken.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin; and within threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people. † Heb. from a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs son. ‖ If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established. ‖ Or, do ye not believe? it is because ye are not stable.

10 ¶ † Moreover, the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying, † Heb. And the LORD added to speak.

11 Ask thee a signe of the LORD thy God, ‖ ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD. ‖ Or, make thy petition deep.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David, *Is it* a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also? * Matth. 1.23. Luke 1.31.

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a signe, * Behold, a virgin shall conceive,

614 and bear a son, and ‖ shall call his name Immanuel.

‖ Or, thou, O virgin, shalt call.

15 Butter and hony shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring upon thee and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers house, dayes that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; *even* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie, that *is* in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all ‖ bushes.

‖ Or, commendable trees.

20 In the same day shall the LORD shave with a * rasour *that is* hired, *namely* by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

* 2 Kings 19.35.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep.

22 And it shall come to passe for the abundance of milk *that* they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and hony shall every one eat *that is* left † in the land.

† Heb. in the midst of the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines, at a thousand silverlings, it shall *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bowes shall *men* come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattel.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, he propheseth that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria;* 5 *Judah likewise for their infidelity.* 9 *Gods judgements shall be unresistable.* 11 *Comfort shall be to them that fear God;* 19 *great afflictions to idolaters.*

MOreover, the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

† Heb. in making speed to the spoil he hasteneth the prey. Or, make speed, &c.

2 And I took unto me faithfull witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zachariah the son of Jeberechiah.

3 And I ‖ went unto the prophetesse, and she conceived and bare a son; then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

† Heb. approached unto.

4 For before the child shall have knowledge to crie, My father and my mother, ‖ the riches of Damascus, and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

‖ Or, he that is before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches, &c.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs son:

7 Now therefore, behold, the LORD bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, *even* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his chanels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he shall passe through Judah, he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach *even* to the neck, and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

† Heb. the fulnesse of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretchings out of his wings.

9 ¶ Associate your selves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give eare all ye of farre countreys: gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God *is* with us.

‖ Or, yet.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me † with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

† Heb. in strength of hand.

12 Say ye not, A confederacie, to all *them* to whom this people shall say, A confederacie; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himself, and *let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for * a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ginne, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

* Chap. 28.16. Luke 2.34. Rom. 9.33. 1 Peter 2.8. * Matth. 21.44. Luke 20.18.

15 And many among them shall stumble and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD that hideth

hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 * Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel; from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living, to the dead?

20 * To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because *there is* † no light in them.

21 And they shall passe through it hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth: and behold, trouble and darknesse, dimnesse of anguish; and they *shall be* driven to darknesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdome and birth of Christ. 8 The judgements upon Israel for their pride, 13 for their hypocrisie, 18 and for their impenitency.

NEvertheless, the dimnesse *shall* not *be* such as *was* in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict *her* by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan in Galilee ‖ of the nations.

2 * The people that walked in darknesse, have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* ‖ not increased the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harvest, *and* as *men* rejoyce when they divide the spoil.

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midian.

5 ‖ For every battel of the warriour *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in bloud, ‖ but *this* shall be with burning *and* † fewell of fire.

6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a * son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace * *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David and upon his kingdome, to order it, and to establish it with judgement and with justice, from henceforth even for ever: the * zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *even* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewen stones: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change *them into* cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and † joyn his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind, and they shall devoure Israel † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel, head and tail, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.

16 For ‖ the leaders of this people cause *them* to erre, and ‖ *they that are* led of them, *are* † destroyed.

17 Therefore the LORD shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherlesse and widows: for every one *is* an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth speaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount up *like* the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the † fewel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* against Judah:

* Hebr. 2.13.
* Luke 16.29.
† Heb. no morning.
‖ Or, populous. * Matth. 4.16. Ephes. 5.14.
‖ Or, to him.
‖ Or, when thou brakest.
* Judges 7.22. Chap. 10.26.
‖ Or, when the whole battel of the warriour was, &c. ‖ Or, and it was, &c. † Heb. meat.
* John 3.16.
615
* Luke 1.32,33.
* 2 Kings 19.31. Chap. 37.32.
† Heb. mingle.
† Heb. with whole * mouth. * Chap. 5.25. and 10.4.
‖ Or, they that call them blessed.
‖ Or, they that are called blessed of them.
† Heb. swallowed up.
‖ Or, villany.
† Heb. meat.
† Heb. eat.

616 Judah: For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 The wo of tyrants. 5 Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saved. 24 Israel is comforted with promise of deliverance from Assyria.

‖ Or, to the writers that write grievousnesse.

VVO unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grievousnesse *which* they have prescribed;

2 To turn aside the needy from judgement, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and *that* they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bowe down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain: * For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

* Chap. 5.25. and 9.12.

‖ Or, Woe to the Assyrian. † Heb. Asshur. ‖ Or, though.

5 ¶ ‖ O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

† Heb. to lay them a treading.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation; and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and † to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

* 2 Kings 18.34, 33.and 39.13, &c.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idols, and whose graven images did excell them of Jerusalem, and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole work * upon mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

* 2 Kings 19.31. † Heb. visit upon. † Heb. of the greatness of the heart.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done *it*, and by my wisdome; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant *man*.

‖ Or, like many people.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges *that are* left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax boast it self against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it self against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake *it self* against them that lift it up, *or* as if the staff should lift up ‖ *it self, as if it were* no wood.

‖ Or, as if a rod should shake them that lift it up. ‖ Or, that which is not wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness, and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day;

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field, † both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

† Heb. from the soul, and even to the flesh.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shall be † few, that a child may write them.

† Heb. number.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them: but shall stay upon the LORD, the holy One of Israel, in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, *even* the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall return: * the consumption decreed shall overflow ‖ with righteousnesse.

* Rom. 9.27. † Heb. in, or amongst. * Chap. 28.22. ‖ Or, in.

23 For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of * Egypt.

‖ Or, but he shall lift up his staff for thee. * Exod. 14.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stirre up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rock of Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

* Judges 7.25. Chap. 9.4.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

† Heb. shall remove.

28 He

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

† Heb. Cry shrill with thy voice.

30 † Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature *shall be* hewen down, and the haughtie shall be humbled.

‖ Or, mightily.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forrests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mightie one.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the branch out of the root of Jesse. 10 The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stemme of * Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.

* Acts 13. 23.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdome and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD:

† Heb. sent, or smell.

3 And shall make him of † quick understanding in the fear of the LORD, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his eares.

‖ Or, argue.

4 But with righteousnesse shall he judge the poore, and reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

* Job 4. 9. 2 Thess. 2. 8.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loyns, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reins.

* Chap. 65. 25.

6 * The wolf also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice-den.

‖ Or, adders.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the * Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be † glorious.

* Rom. 15. 10. † Heb. glory.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, & from Egypt, and from Pathros, & from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensigne for the nations, & shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah, from the four † corners of the earth.

† Heb. wings.

13 The envie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envie Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

† Heb. the children of the east.

14 But they shall flie upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shall spoil † them of the east together: † they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

† Heb. Edom and Moab shall be the laying on of their hand. † Heb. the children of Ammon their obedience.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make *men* go over † dry-shod.

† Heb. in shoes.

16 And there shall be an high-way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, * like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

* Exod. 14. 29.

CHAP. XII.

A joyfull thanksgiving of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angrie with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD JEHOVAH *is* my * strength and *my* song, he also is become my salvation.

* Exod. 15. 2. Psal. 118. 14. * 1 Cor. 16. 8.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise the LORD, ‖ call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

* Psal. 105. 1. ‖ Or, proclaim his name.

5 Sing

618 5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this *is* known in all the earth.

† Heb. inhabitresse. 6 Cry out and shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God musstereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THe burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mightie ones for mine anger, *even* them that rejoyce in my highnesse.

† Heb. the likenesse of. 4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes and nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battel.

5 They come from a farre countrey, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

‖ Or, fall down. 7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them, they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall † be amazed † one at another, their faces *shall be as* † flames.

† Heb. wonder. † Heb. every man at his neighbour. † Heb. faces of the flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the starres of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be * darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

* Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 31. and 3. 15. Matth. 24. 29. Mark 13. 24. Luke 21. 25.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one *that is* found shall be thrust through: and every one *that is* joyned *unto them*, shall fall by the sword.

* Psal. 137. 9. 16 Their children also shall be * dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 Behold, I will stirre up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver, and *as for* gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bows also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall have no pitie on the fruit of the wombe; their eye shall not spare children.

† Heb. as the overthrowing. * Gen. 19. 24. Jer. 50. 40. 19 ¶ And Babylon the glorie of kingdomes, the beautie of the Chaldees excellency, shall be † as when God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrha.

†Heb. Zium. † Heb. Ochim. ‖ Or, ostriches. † Heb. daughters of the owl. 20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation, neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But † wild beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of † dolefull creatures, and ‖ † owls shall dwell there, and satyres shall dance there.

† Heb. Iim. ‖ Or, palaces. 22 And † the wild beasts of the islands shall crie in their ‖ desolate houses, and dragons in *their* pleasant palaces: and her time *is* neare to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull restauration of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insultation over Babel. 24 Gods purpose against Assyria. 29 Palestina is threatned.

FOr the LORD will have mercie on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joyned with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, † whose captives they were, and they shall rule over their oppressours.

† Heb. that had taken them captives.

3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sor-

ſorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou waſt made to ſerve,

‖ Or, taunting ſpeech. ‖ Or, exactreſſe of gold.

4 ¶ That thou ſhalt take up this ‖ proverb againſt the king of Babylon, and ſay, How hath the oppreſſour ceaſed? the ‖ golden citie ceaſed?

5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaff of the wicked, *and* the ſceptre of the rulers.

† Heb. a ſtroke without removing.

6 He who ſmote the people in wrath with † a continuall ſtroke; he that ruled the nations in anger, is perſecuted, *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at reſt *and* is quiet: they break forth into ſinging.

8 Yea, the firre-trees rejoyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *ſaying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up againſt us.

‖ Or, the grave. † Heb. leaders. ‖ Or, great goats.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee*, at thy coming: it ſtirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the † ‖ chief ones of the earth; it hath raiſed up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they ſhall ſpeak and ſay unto thee, Art thou alſo become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noiſe of thy viols: the worm is ſpread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

‖ Or, O day-ſtarre.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, ‖ O Lucifer, ſon of the morning? *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didſt weaken the nations?

13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I will aſcend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the ſtarres of God: I will ſit alſo upon the mount of the congregation, in the ſides of the north.

14 I will aſcend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the moſt high.

15 Yet thou ſhalt be brought down to hell, to the ſides of the pit.

16 They that ſee thee, ſhall narrowly look upon thee, *and* conſider thee, *ſaying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did ſhake kingdomes?

‖ Or, did not let his priſoners looſe homeward.

17 *That* made the world as a wilderneſſe, and deſtroyed the cities thereof, *that* ‖ opened not the houſe of his priſoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them lie in glorie, every one in his own houſe.

19 But thou art caſt out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: *and as* the raiment of *thoſe that are* ſlain, thruſt through with a ſword, that go down to the ſtones of the pit, as a carcaſe troden under feet.

20 Thou ſhalt not be joyned with them in buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy land, *and* ſlain thy people: * the ſeed of evil doers ſhall never be renowned.

* Job 18. 19. Pſal. 21. 10. and 37. 28. and 109. 13.

21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children* for the iniquitie of their fathers; that they do not riſe nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

* Exod. 20. 5. Matth. 23. 35.

22 For I will riſe up againſt them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and ſon and nephew, ſaith the LORD.

23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will ſweep it with the beſome of deſtruction, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hoſts hath ſworn, ſaying, Surely as I have thought, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe; and as I have purpoſed, *ſo* ſhall it ſtand:

25 That I will break the Aſſyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then ſhall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their ſhoulders.

26 This *is* the purpoſe *that is* purpoſed upon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand *that is* ſtretched out upon all the nations.

* 2 Chr. 20. 6. Job 9. 12. Prov. 21. 30. Dan. 4. 34.

27 For the LORD of hoſts hath * purpoſed, and who ſhall diſannull *it*? and his hand *is* ſtretched out, and who ſhall turn it back?

28 In the year that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee is broken: for out of the ſerpents root ſhall come forth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruit *ſhall be* a fierie flying ſerpent.

‖ Or, adder.

30 And the firſt-born of the poore ſhall feed, and the needy ſhall lie down in ſafety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he ſhall ſlay thy remnant.

‖ Or, he ſhall not be alone. ‖ Or, a tem-ples.

31 Howl, O gate; crie, O citie, thou whole Paleſtina *art* diſſolved: for there ſhall come from the north a ſmoke, and ‖ none *ſhall be* alone in his appointed times.

* Pſal. 87. 1, 5. and 102. 16.

32 What ſhall *one* then anſwer the meſſengers of the nation? That * the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people ſhall ‖ truſt in it.

‖ Or, betake themſelves unto it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable ſtate of Moab.

THe burden of Moab. Becauſe in the night Ar of Moab is laid waſte, *and* ‖ brought

620

‖ brought to ſilence; becauſe in the night Kir of Moab is laid waſte, *and* brought to ſilence.

‖ Or, cut off.

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab ſhall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba, * on all their heads *ſhall be* baldneſſe, *and* every beard cut off.

* Jer. 48. 37, 38. Ezek. 7. 18.

3 In their ſtreets they ſhall gird themſelves with ſackcloth: on the tops of their houſes, and in their ſtreets every one ſhall howl, † weeping abundantly.

† Heb. deſcending no weeping: or, coming down with weeping.

4 And Heſhbon ſhall crie, and Elealeh: their voice ſhall be heard *even* unto Jahaz: therefore the armed ſouldiers of Moab ſhall cry out, his life ſhall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart ſhall crie out for Moab, ‖ his fugitives *ſhall flee* unto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeares old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping ſhall they go it up: for in the way of Horonaim, they ſhall raiſe up a cry of † deſtruction.

‖ Or, to the borders thereof, even as an heifer * Jer. 48. 5, 34. † Heb. breaking

6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhall be † deſolate: for the hay is withered away, the graſſe faileth, there is no green thing.

† Heb. deſolations.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid p, ſhall they carry away to the ‖ brook of the willows.

‖ Or, valley of the Arabians.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon ſhall be full of bloud: for I will bring † more upon Dimon, lions upon him that eſcapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

† Heb. additions.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Chriſts kingdome. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The prophet bewaileth her. 12 The judgement of Moab.

SEnd ye the lambe to the ruler of the land from ‖ † Sela to the wilderneſſe, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

‖ Or, Petra. † Heb. a rock.

2 For it ſhall be *that* as a wandring bird ‖ caſt out of the neſt; *ſo* the daughters of Moab ſhall be at the fords of Arnon.

‖ Or, a neſt forſaken.

3 † Take counſel, execute judgement, make thy ſhadow as the night in the midſt of the noon-day, hide the out-caſts, bewray not him that wandreth.

† Heb. Bring.

4 Let mine out-caſts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the ſpoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the ſpoiler ceaſeth, † the oppreſſours are conſumed out of the land.

† Heb. wringer. † Heb. the treaders down.

5 And in mercie * ſhall the throne be ‖ eſtabliſhed, and he ſhall ſit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging and ſeeking judgement, and haſting righteouſneſſe.

* Dan. 7. 14, 27. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. ‖ Or, prepared.

6 ¶ We have heard of the * pride of Moab, (he *is* very proud) *even* of his haughtineſſe, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies *ſhall* not *be* ſo.

* Jer. 48. 29.

7 Therefore ſhall Moab * howl for Moab, every one ſhall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareſeth ſhall ye ‖ mourn, ſurely *they are* ſtricken.

‖ Or, mutter.

8 For the fields of Heſhbon languiſh, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principall plants thereof, they are come *even* unto Jazer, they wandred *through* the wilderneſſe, her branches are ‖ ſtretched out, they are gone over the ſea.

‖ Or, plucked up.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heſhbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the ſhouting for thy ſummer-fruits, and for thy harveſt, is fallen.

‖ Or, the alarm is fallen upon, &c.

10 And * gladneſſe is taken away, and joy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there ſhall be no ſinging, neither ſhall there be ſhouting: the treaders ſhall tread out no wine in *their* preſſes; I have made *their vintage*-ſhouting to ceaſe.

* Jer. 48. 33.

11 Wherefore my bowels ſhall ſound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareſh.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when it is ſeen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he ſhall come to his ſanctuary to pray, but he ſhall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning Moab ſince that time.

14 But now the LORD hath ſpoken, ſaying, Within three yeares, as the yeares of an hireling, and the glory of Moab ſhall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *ſhall be* very ſmall *and* ‖ feeble.

‖ Or, not many.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Iſrael are threatned. 6 A remnant ſhall forſake idolatrie. 9 The reſt ſhall be plagued for their impietie. 12 The wo of Iſraels enemies.

THe burden of Damaſcus. Behold, Damaſcus is taken away from *being* a city, and it ſhall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer *are* forſaken; they ſhall be for flocks which ſhall lie down, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortreſſe alſo ſhall ceaſe from Ephraim,

phraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glorie of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 And it shall be as when the harvest-man gathereth the corn, and reapeth the eares with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning-grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two *or* three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, foure *or* five in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man look to his maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect *that* which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the ‖ images.)

‖ Or, sun-images.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindfull of the rock of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall be* ‖ a heap in the day of grief, and of desperate sorrow.

‖ Or, removed in the day of inheritance, and there shall be deadly sorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the ‖ multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of ‖ mighty waters.

‖ Or, noise.

‖ Or, many.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee farre off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like ‖ a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

‖ Or, thistle-down.

14 And behold, at evening-tide trouble, *and* before the morning he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians. 7 An accesse thereby shall grow unto the church.

WO to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the rivers of Ethiopia: 621

2 That sendeth ambassadours by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, *saying*, Go ye swift messengers to a nation ‖ scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; ‖ † a nation meted out and troden down, ‖ whose land the rivers have spoiled.

‖ Or, ourspread and polished.

‖ Or, a nation that meteth out, and treadeth down.

† Heb. a nation of line, line, and treading under foot.

‖ Or, whose land the rivers despise.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye when he lifteth up an ensigne on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will ‖ consider in my dwelling-place like a clear heat upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

‖ Or, regard my set dwelling.

5 For afore the harvest when the bud is perfect, and the sowre grape is ripening in the flower; he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning-hooks, and take away *and* cut down the branches.

‖ Or, after rain.

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts, of a people ‖ scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

‖ Or, ourspread and polished.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confusion of Egypt. 11 The foolishnesse of their princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the church. 23 The covenant of Egypt, Assyria and Israel.

THE burden of Egypt. Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will † set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; citie against citie, *and* kingdome against kingdome.

† Heb. mingle.

3 And the spirit of Egypt † shall fail in the midst thereof, and I will ‖ destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

† Heb. shall be emptied.

† Heb. swallow up.

4 And

622

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, shut up.

5 And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers farre away, *and* the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper-reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks shall wither, be driven away, † and be no *more*.

† Heb. and shall not be.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave ‖ net-works shall be confounded.

‖ Or, white works.

10 And they shall be broken in the † purposes thereof, all that make sluces *and* ponds † for fish.

† Heb. foundations. † Heb. of living things.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fools, the counsel of the wise counsellers of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I *am* the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wise *men*? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have also seduced Egypt, *even* ‖ † they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

‖ Or, governours. † Heb. corners.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to erre in every work thereof, as a drunken *man* staggereth in his vomit.

† Heb. a spirit of perversities.

15 Neither shall there be *any* work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terrour unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof, shall be afraid in himself; because of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

† Heb. the lip. ‖ Or, of Heres, or of the sun.

18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak † the language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts: one shall be called the city ‖ of destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a signe, and for a witnesse unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall crie unto the LORD because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a saviour and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform *it*.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heal *it*, and they shall return *even* to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a highway out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, *even* a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall blesse, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shamefull captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeare that Tartan came unto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and took it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loyns, and put off thy shoe from thy foot. And he did so, walking naked and bare-foot.

† Heb. by the hand of Isaiah.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three yeares *for* a signe and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away † the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot, even with *their* buttocks uncovered, to the † shame of Egypt.

† Heb. the captivitie of Egypt. † Heb. nakedness.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ isle shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither we flee for help to be delivered from

‖ Or, country.

from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 The prophet bewailing the captivitie of his people, seeth in a vision, the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom scorning the prophet, is moved to repentance. 13 The set time of Arabia's calamitie.

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwinds in the south passe through; *so* it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

† Heb. hard. 2 A † grievous vision is declared unto me, the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loyns filled with pain; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

‖ Or, my mind wandred † Heb. par. 4 ‖ My heart panted, fearfulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he † turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot *with* a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, *and* a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

‖ Or, cried as a lion, * Heb. 1, 1. ‖ Or, every night. 8 And ‖ he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand continually upon the * watch-tower in the day-time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

* Jer. 51. 8. Revel. 14. 8. and 18. 2. † Heb. son. 9 And behold, here cometh a chariot of men, *with* a couple of horsemen: and he answered and said, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the † corn of my floore: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirstie, they prevented with their bread him that fled. 623

‖ Or, bring ye.

15 For they fled ‖ † from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousnesse of warre.

‖ Or, for fear. † Heb. from the face.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a yeare, according to the yeares of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mightie men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

† Heb. bows.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The prophet lamenteth the invasion of Jewrie by the Persians. 8 He reproveth their humane wisdome, and worldly joy. 15 He prophesieth Shebna's deprivation, 20 and Eliakim, prefiguring the kingdome of Christ, his substitution.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house-tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain *men are* not slain with the sword, nor dead in battel.

† Heb. of the bow. 3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all *that are* found in thee are bound together, *which* have fled from farre.

* Jer. 4. 19. and 9. 1. † Heb. I will be bitter in weeping. 4 Therefore said I, * Look away from me, † I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me; because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For *it is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexitie by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

† Heb. made naked. 6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men *and* horsemen, and Kir † uncovered the shield.

† Heb. the choice of thy valleys. ‖ Or, towards. 7 And it shall come to passe *that* † thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in aray ‖ at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbred the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye

624 11 Ye made also a ditch betweeen the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, & to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold, joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine; * let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

* Chap. 56. 12. Wisd. 2. 6. 1 Cor. 15. 32.

14 And it was revealed in mine eares by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, *even* unto Shebna, which *is* over the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here ‖ *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

‖ Or, O he.

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will carrie thee away with † a mightie captivitie, and will surely cover thee.

‖ Or, the LORD who covered thee with an excellent covering, and clothed thee gorgeously, shall surely, &c. verse 18. † Heb. the captivitie of a man.

18 He will surely violently turn and tosse thee, *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

† Heb. large of spaces.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall * open and none shall shut, and he shall shut and none shall open.

* Job 12. 14. Revel. 3. 7.

23 And I will fasten him *as* a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantitie: from the vessels of cups, even to all the ‖ vessels of flagons.

‖ Or, instruments of viols.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail *that is* fastened in the sure place, be removed, and be cut down and fall; and the burden that *was* upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The miserable overthrow of Tyre.* 17 *Their unhappy return.*

THE burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be † still, ye inhabitants of the isle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe over the sea, have replenished.

† Heb. silent.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river *is* her revenue, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, *so* shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye over to Tarshish, howl ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 *Is* this your joyous *city*, whose antiquitie *is* of ancient dayes? her own feet shall carrie her † afarre off to sojourn.

† Heb. from afarre off.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning *city*, whose merchants *are* princes, whose traffickers *are* the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, † to stain the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

† Heb. to pollute.

10 Passe through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: *there is* no more † strength.

† Heb. girdle.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdomes: the LORD hath given a commandment ‖ against † the merchant-*city*, to destroy the ‖ strong holds thereof.

‖ Or, concerning a merchant-man. † Heb. Canaan. ‖ Or, strengths

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Chaldeans; this people was not *till* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wildernesse: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that

that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy yeares, according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seventy yeares † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

† Heb. It shall be unto Tyre as the song of an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seventie yeares, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shall be holinesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† Heb. old.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull judgements of God upon the land. 13 A remnant shall joyfully praise him. 16 God in his judgements shall advance his kingdome.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and † turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

† Heb. perverteth the face thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the ‖ * priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistresse; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usurie, so with the giver of usurie to him.

‖ Or, Prince. * Hos. 4. 9.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth *and* fadeth away, † the haughty people of the earth do languish.

† Heb. the height of the people.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

* Jer. 7. 34 and 16. 9. and 25. 10. Ezek. 26 13. Hos. 2. 11. 8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in. 625

11 *There is* a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive-tree, *and* as the gleaning-grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majestie of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, *even* the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

‖ Or, valleys.

16 ¶ From the † uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glorie to the righteous: but I said, † My leanesse, my leanesse, wo unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

† Heb. wing. † Heb. Leanesse to me, or My secret to me.

17 * Fear, and the pit, and the snare *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

* Jer. 48. 43, 44.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

† Heb. visit upon.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; & it shall fall, & not rise again

† Heb. with the gathering of prisoners.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall † punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, & the kings of the earth upon the earth.

‖ Or, dungeon.

22 And they shall be gathered together † *as* prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be ‖ visited.

‖ Or, found wanting. * Chap. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 31. and 3. 15.

23 Then the * moon shall be confounded, and the sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reigne in mount Zion and in Jerusalem, and † before his ancients gloriously.

‖ Or, there shall be glory before his ancients.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The prophet praiseth God for his judgements, 6 for his saving benefits, 9 and for his victorious salvation.

626 O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderfull things; *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city, an heap; *of* a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

† Heb. swallow up. ‖ Heb. covered. * 1. Cor. 15. 54. * Rev. 7. 17. and 21. 4.

7 And he will † destroy in this mountain the face of the covering ‖ cast over all people, & the vail *that is* spread over all nations.

8 He will * swallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad, and rejoyce in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be ‖ troden down under him, even as straw is ‖ troden down for the dunghill.

‖ Or, threshed ‖ Or, thresshed in Madmenah.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth *his hands* to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1, *A song inciting to confidence in God,* 5. *for his judgements,* 12. *and for his favour to his people.* 20. *An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah, We have a strong city, salvation will *God* appoint *for* walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † truth may enter in.

† Heb. truths.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in † perfect peace, *whose* ‖ mind *is* stayed *on thee*: because he trusteth in thee.

† Heb. peace, peace. ‖ Or, thought, or imagination.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* † everlasting strength.

† Heb. the rock of ages.

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low, *even* to the ground, he bringeth it *even* to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poore, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just *is* uprightnesse: thou most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of *our* soul *is* to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night, yea with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousnesse.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteousnesse: in the land of uprightnesse will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majestie of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* envy ‖ at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies shall devoure them.

‖ Or, towards thy people.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works ‖ in us.

‖ Or, for us.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy name.

14 *They are* dead, they shall not live; *they are* deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified; thou hadst removed *it* farre *unto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a † prayer *when* thy chastening *was* upon them.

† Heb. secret speech.

17 Like as a woman with child *that* draweth neare the time of her deliverie, is in pain,

pain, *and* cryeth out in her pangs; so have we
been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with child, we have been
in pain, we have as it were brought forth
wind; we have not wrought any deliverance
in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of
the world fallen.

19 Thy dead *men* shall live, *together with*
my dead body shall they arise: awake and
sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as*
the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out
the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy
chambers, and shut thy doores about thee:
hide thy self as it were for a little moment,
untill the indignation be overpast.

* Micah 1.3. 21 For behold, the LORD * cometh out of
his place to punish the inhabitants of the
earth for their iniquitie: the earth also shall
† Heb. blouds. disclose her † bloud, and shall no more cover
her slain.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God over his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from judgements. 12 The church of Jews and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and
great and strong sword shall punish le-
‖ Or, crossing like a barre. viathan the ‖ piercing serpent, even leviathan
that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the
dragon that *is* in the sea.

2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard
of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it, I will water it
every moment; lest *any* hurt it, I will keep it
night and day.

4 Furie *is* not in me: who would set the
briers *and* thorns against me in battel? I
‖ Or, march against. would ‖ go through them, I would burn them
together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that*
he may make peace with me, *and* he shall
make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob
to take root: Israel shall blossome and bud,
and fill the face of the world with fruit.

† Heb. according to the stroke of those. 7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, † as he smote
those that smote him? *or* is he slain according
to the slaughter of *them that are* slain by him

‖ Or, when thou sendest it forth. ‖ Or, when he remov-eth it. ‖ Or, sun images. 8 In measure ‖ when it shooteth forth, thou
wilt debate with it; ‖ he stayeth his rough
wind in the day of the east-wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquitie of
Jacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit to
take away his sinne; when he maketh all the
stones of the altar as chalk-stones *that are*
beaten in sunder, the groves and ‖ images
shall not stand up.

10 Yet the defenced city *shall be* desolate, 627
and the habitation forsaken, and left like a
wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and
there shall he lie down, and consume the
branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered,
they shall be broken off: the women
come *and* set them on fire: for it *is* a people
of no understanding: therefore he that made
them will not have mercie on them, and
he that formed them will shew them no fa-
vour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that
day, *that* the LORD shall beat off from the
chanel of the river unto the stream of Egypt,
and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye
children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that
day, *that* the great trumpet shall be blown,
and they shall come which were ready
to perish in the land of Assyria, and the
out-casts in the land of Egypt, and shall
worship the LORD in the holy mount at
Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shall be advanced in the kingdome of Christ. 7 He rebuketh their errour, 9 their untowardnesse to learn, 14 and their security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their securitie shall be tried. 23 They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet providence.

WO to the crown of pride, to the
drunkards of Ephraim, whose glo-
rious beautie *is* a fading flower, which *are*
on the head of the fat valleys of *them that*
are † overcome with wine. † Heb. broken.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mightie and
strong one, *which* as a tempest of hail *and* a
destroying storm, as a flood of mightie wa-
ters overflowing, shall cast down to the
earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of
Ephraim shall be troden † under feet. † Heb. with feet

4 And the glorious beautie which *is* on
the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading
flower, *and* as the hastie fruit before the sum-
mer: which *when* he that looketh upon it,
seeth *it*, while it is yet in his hand he † eateth † Heb. swallow-eth. it up.

5 In that day shall the LORD of hosts
be for a crown of glorie, and for a dia-
deme of beautie unto the residue of his
people:

6 And for a spirit of judgement to
him that sitteth in judgement, and for

626 O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderfull things; *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city an heap; *of* a defenced city a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

† Heb. swallow up. ‖ Heb. covered. * 1. Cor. 15. 54. * Rev. 7. 17. and 21. 4.

7 And he will † destroy in this mountain the face of the covering ‖ cast over all people, & the vail *that is* spread over all nations

8 He will * swallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad, and rejoyce in his salvation.

‖ Or, threshed. ‖ Or, threshed in Madmenah.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be ‖ troden down under him, even as straw is ‖ troden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth *his hands* to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1. A song inciting to confidence in God, 5. for his judgements, 12. and for his favour to his people. 20. An exhortation to wait on God.

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah, We have a strong city, salvation will *God* appoint *for* walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † truth may enter in. † Heb. truths.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in † perfect peace, *whose* ‖ mind *is* stayed *on thee*: because he trusteth in thee. † Heb. peace, peace. ‖ Or, thought, or imagination.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* † everlasting strength. † Heb. the rock of ages.

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low, *even* to the ground, he bringeth it *even* to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poore, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just *is* uprightnesse: thou most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of *our* soul *is* to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night, yea with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousnesse.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteousnesse: in the land of uprightnesse will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majestie of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* envy ‖ at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies shall devoure them. ‖ Or, towards thy people.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works ‖ in us. ‖ Or, for us.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy name.

14 *They are* dead, they shall not live; *they are* deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified; thou hadst removed *it* farre *unto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a † prayer *when* thy chastening *was* upon them. † Heb. secret speech.

17 Like as a woman with child *that* draweth neare the time of her deliverie, is in pain,

pain, *and* cryeth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead *men* shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee: hide thy self as it were for a little moment, untill the indignation be overpast.

21 For behold, the LORD * cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquitie: the earth also shall disclose her † bloud, and shall no more cover her slain.

* Micah 1.3.

† Heb. blouds.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God over his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from judgements. 12 The church of Jews and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the ‖ piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

‖ Or, crossing like a barre.

2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it, I will water it every moment; lest *any* hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Furie *is* not in me: who would set the briers *and* thorns against me in battel? I would ‖ go through them, I would burn them together.

‖ Or, march against.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, † as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slain according to the slaughter of *them that are* slain by him?

† Heb. according to the stroke of those.

8 In measure ‖ when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it; ‖ he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east-wind.

‖ Or, when thou sendest it forth. ‖ Or, when he removeth it.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquitie of Jacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit to take away his sinne; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk-stones *that are* beaten in sunder, the groves and ‖ images shall not stand up.

‖ Or, sun images.

10 Yet the defenced city *shall be* desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderneſſe: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof. 627

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it *is* a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercie on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall beat off from the chanel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the out-casts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shall be advanced in the kingdome of Christ. 7 He rebuketh their errour, 9 their untowardnesse to learn, 14 and their security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their securitie shall be tried. 23 They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet providence.

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beautie *is* a fading flower, which *are* on the head of the fat valleys of *them that are* † overcome with wine.

† Heb. broken.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mightie and strong one, *which* as a tempest of hail *and* a destroying storm, as a flood of mightie waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † under feet.

† Heb. with feet.

4 And the glorious beautie which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, *and* as the hastie fruit before the summer: which *when* he that looketh upon it, seeth *it*, while it is yet in his hand he † eateth it up.

† Heb. swalloweth.

5 In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glorie, and for a diademe of beautie unto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and for

628 strength to them that turn the battel to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthinesse, *so that there is* no place *clean*.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand † doctrine? *them that are* weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the breasts.

† Heb. the hearing.

10 For precept ‖ *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little *and* there a little.

‖ Or, hath been.

† Heb. stammerings of lips.

11 For with † * stammering lips and another tongue ‖ will he speak to this people.

* 1 Cor. 14.21.

‖ Or, he hath spoken.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little *and* there a little; that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye scornfull men that rule this people which *is* in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall passe through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falshood have we hid our selves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-*stone*, a sure foundation: he that believeth, shall not make haste.

* Psal. 118.22. Matt. 21. 2. Acts 4. 11. Rom. 9. 33. and 10. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8.

17 Judgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet, and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, & your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall passe through, then ye shall be † troden down by it.

† Heb. a treading down to it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe over, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, onely ‖ *to* understand the report.

‖ Or, when he shall make you to understand doctrine.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that *a man* can stretch himself on *it*: and the covering narrower, then that he can wrap himself in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as *in* mount * Perazim, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

* 2 Sam. 5.20. 1 Chron. 14.11. * Josh. 10.12. 2 Sam. 5. 25. 1 Chr. 14. 16.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye eare, and heare my voice; hearken and heare my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in ‖ the principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the ‖ rie in their † place?

‖ Or, the wheat in the principall place, and barley in the appointed place. ‖ Or, spelt. † Heb. border.

26 ‖ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

‖ Or, and he bindeth it in such sort as his God doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread-*corn* is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break *it* with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsel, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Gods heavy judgement upon Jerusalem.* 7 *The unsatisfiablenesse of her enemies.* 9 *Toe senselesnesse,* 13 *and deep hypocrisie of the Jews.* 18 *A promise of sanctification to the godly.*

‖ WO to Ariel, to Ariel, ‖ the cite *where* David dwelt: adde ye yeare to yeare; let them † kill sacrifices.

‖ Or, Oh Ariel, that is, the lion of God. ‖ Or, of the cite. † Heb. cut off the head.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heavinesse and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And

4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speak out of the ground, & thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

† Heb. peep or chirp.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones *shall be* as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distresse her, shall be as a dream of a night-vision.

8 It shall even be as when a hungry *man* dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty *man* dreameth, and behold he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold *he is* faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

1 Or, take your pleasure and riot.

9 ¶ Stay your selves and wonder, || cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your † rulers, the seers hath he covered.

† Heb. heads.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you, as the words of a ‖ book *that is* sealed, which *men* deliver to one that is learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee; and he saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed:

‖ Or, letter.

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee; and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, * Forasmuch as this people draw neare *me* with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart farre from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men:

* Matt. 15.8. Mar. 7. 6.

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongst this people, *even* a marvellous work and a wonder: * for the wisdome of their wise *men* shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent *men* shall be hid.

† Heb. I will adde

* Jer. 49.7. Obad. v. 8 1. Cor. 1. 19.

15 Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, * Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

629

* Eccles 23.18.

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

* Chap. 45.9.

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deaf heare the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darknesse.

19 The meek also † shall increase *their* joy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall rejoyce in the holy One of Israel.

† Heb. shall adde.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquitie are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my name, and sanctifie the holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit † shall come to understanding, and they that murmured, shall learn doctrine.

† Heb. shall know understanding.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his church. 27 Gods wrath, and the peoples joy in the destruction of Assyria.

WO to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pha-

630 raoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame and also a reproch.

6 The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them.*

7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried ‖ concerning this, Their strength *is* to sit still.

‖ Or, to her.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for † the time to come for ever and ever:

† Heb. the Latter day.

9 That this *is* a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesie not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesie deceits:

11 Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy One of Israel, Because ye despite this word, and trust in ‖ oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

‖ Or, fraud.

13 Therefore this iniquitie shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as the breaking of † the potters vessel, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare; so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

† Heb. the bottle of, potters.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved, in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength; and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and we will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five shall ye flee, till ye be left as ‖ a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensigne on an hill.

‖ Or, a tree bereft of branches, or boughs: or a mast

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD *is* a God of judgement: * blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

* Psal. 2. 12. and 34. 8. Prov. 16. 20. Jer. 17. 7.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he shall heare *it*, he will answer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adversitie, and the water of ‖ affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

‖ Or, oppression.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behind thee, saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of † thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt † cast them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

† Heb. the graven images of thy silver

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withall, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattel feed in large pastures.

† Heb. scatter.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that eare the ground, shall eat ‖ † clean provender which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fanne.

‖ Or, savoury. † Heb. leavened

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every † high hill, rivers *and* streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

† Heb. lifted up

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sunne, and the light of the sunne shall be seven-fold, as the light of seven dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from farre, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden *thereof* is † heavie: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

‖ Or, and the grievousnesse of flame. † Heb. heavinesse.

28 And his breath as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sive of vanitie: and *there shall be* a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing *them* to erre.

29 Ye

29 Ye shall have a song as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladnesse of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the † mighty One of Israel.

† Heb. rock.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

† Heb. the glorie of his voice.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down *which* smote with a rod.

32 And † in every place where the grounded staff shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battels of shaking will he fight ‖ with it.

† Heb. every passing of the rod founded. † Heb. cause to rest upon him. ‖ Or, against them.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained † of old: yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made *it* deep *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to conversion. 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.

† Heb. from yesterday.

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because *they are* many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but they look not unto the holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring evil, and will not † call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil doers, and against the help of them that work iniquitie.

† Heb. remove.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the ‖ noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

‖ Or, multitude.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem, defending also he will deliver *it*, *and* passing over he will preserve *it*.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto *him from* whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

* Chap. 2.20.

7 For in that day every man shall * cast away his idols of silver, and † his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you *for* a sinne.

† Heb. the idols of his gold.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man shall devoure him: but he shall flee ‖ from the sword, and his young men shall be ‖ † discomfited.

‖ Or, for fear of the sword. ‖ Or, tributarie. † Heb. for melting, or tribute.

9 And † he shall passe over to ‖ his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

† Heb. his rock shall passe away for fear. ‖ Or, his strength.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The blessings of Christs kingdome. 9 Desolation is foreshown. 15 Restauration is promised to succeed.

BEhold, a king shall reigne in righteousnesse, and princes shall rule in judgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the winde, & a covert from the tempest: as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a † great rock in a weary land.

† Heb. heavy.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dimme; and the eares of them that heare, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the † rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak ‖ plainly.

† Heb. hasty. ‖ Or, elegantly

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churl said *to be* bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speak villanie, and his heart will work iniquitie, to practise hypocrisie, and to utter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl *are* evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poore with lying words, even ‖ when the needy speaketh right.

‖ Or, when he speaketh against the poore in judgement.

8 But the liberall deviseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he ‖ stand.

‖ Or, be established.

9 ¶ Rise up ye women that are at ease, heare my voice ye careless daughters, give eare unto my speech.

10 † Many dayes and yeares shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

† Heb. dayes above a yeare.

632

11 Tremble ye women that are at eaſe: be troubled ye careleſſe ones: ſtrip ye and make ye bare, and gird *ſackcloth* upon your loyns.

12 They ſhall lament for the tears, for † the pleaſant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

† Heb. the fields of deſire.

13 Upon the land of my people ſhall come up thorns *and* briers, ‖ yea upon all the houſes of joy in the joyous citie:

‖ Or, burning, &c.

14 Becauſe the palaces ſhall be forſaken, the multitude of the citie ſhall be left, the ‖ forts and towers ſhall be for dennes for ever, a joy of wilde aſſes, a paſture of flocks:

‖ Or, cliffs & watch-towers.

15 Untill the ſpirit be poured upon us from on high, and * the wilderneſs be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.

* Chap. 29.17.

16 Then judgement ſhall dwell in the wilderneſſe, and righteouſneſſe remain in the fruitfull field.

17 And the work of righteouſneſſe ſhall be peace, and the effect of righteouſneſſe, quietneſſe and aſſurance for ever.

18 And my people ſhall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in ſure dwellings, and in quiet reſting-places:

19 When it ſhall hail, coming down on the forreſt; ‖ and the citie ſhall be low in a low place.

‖ Or, and the cirtie ſhall be utterly abaſed.

20 Bleſſed *are* ye that ſow beſide all waters, that ſend forth *thither* the feet of the ox and the aſſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1. *Gods judgements againſt the enemies of the church.* 13 *The priviledges of the godly.*

VVO to thee that ſpoileſt, and thou *waſt* not ſpoiled; & dealeſt treacherouſly, and they dealt not treacherouſly with thee: when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoil, thou ſhalt be ſpoiled; *and* when thou ſhalt make an end to deal treacherouſly, they ſhall deal treacherouſly with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our ſalvation alſo in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy ſelf the nations were ſcattered.

4 And your ſpoil ſhall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locuſts ſhall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteouſneſſe.

6 And wiſdome and knowledge ſhall be the ſtability of thy times, *and* ſtrength of † ſalvation: the fear of the LORD is his treaſure.

† Heb. ſalvations.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones ſhall cry without: the ambaſſadours of peace ſhall weep bitterly.

‖ Or, meſſengers.

8 The high wayes lie waſte, the way-faring man ceaſeth, he hath broken the covenant, he hath deſpiſed the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languiſheth: Lebanon is aſhamed *and* ‖ hewn down: Sharon is like a wilderneſſe, and Baſhan and Carmel ſhake off *their fruits*.

‖ Or, withered away.

10 Now will I riſe, ſaith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my ſelf.

11 Ye ſhall conceive chaffe, ye ſhall bring forth ſtubble: your breath *as* fire ſhall devoure you.

12 And the people ſhall be *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thorns cut up ſhall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye *that are* farre off, what I have done; and ye *that are* neare, acknowledge my might.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulneſſe hath ſurprized the hypocrites: who among us ſhall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongſt us ſhall dwell with everlaſting burnings?

15 He that * walketh † righteouſly, and ſpeaketh † uprightly, he that deſpiſeth the gain of ‖ oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that ſtoppeth his eares from hearing of † bloud, and ſhutteth his eyes from ſeeing evil:

* Pſ. 15. 2. and 24.4.
† Heb. in righteouſneſſes.
† Heb. uprightneſſes.
‖ Or, deceits.
† Heb. bloods.

16 He ſhall dwell on † high: his place of defence *ſhall be* the munitions of rocks, bread ſhall be given him, his waters *ſhall be* ſure.

† Heb. heights, or high places.

17 Thine eyes ſhall ſee the king in his beautie: they ſhall behold † the land that is very farre off.

† Heb. the land of farre diſtances

18 Thine heart ſhall meditate terrour: * Where *is* the ſcribe? where *is* the † receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

* 1. Cor. 1.20.
† Heb. weigher.

19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a deeper ſpeech then thou canſt perceive; of a ‖ ſtammering tongue, *that thou canſt* not underſtand.

‖ Or, ridiculous.

20 Look upon Zion the citie of our ſolemnities: thine eyes ſhall ſee Jeruſalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle *that* ſhall not be taken down, not one of the ſtakes thereof

thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place †of broad rivers *and* streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD *is* our †lawgiver, the LORD *is* our king, he will save us.

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are loosed, they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein *shall be* forgiven *their* iniquitie.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The judgements wherewith God revengeth his church.* 11 *The desolation of her enemies.* 16 *The certauntie of the propheſie.*

COme neare ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their bloud.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be * rolled together as a scrole: and all their host shall fall down as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a * falling *fig* from the fig-tree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to judgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with bloud, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the bloud of lambes and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land shall be ‖ soked with bloud, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS * vengeance, *and* the yeare of recompenses for the controversie of Zion.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, * the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe through it for ever and ever.

11 ¶ * But the ‖ cormorant and the bittern shall possesse it, the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none *shall be* there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof, and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‖ † owls.

14 †The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with † the wild beasts of the iland, and the satyre shall crie to his fellow, the ‖shrich-owl also shall rest there, and find for her self a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and reade: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possesse it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The joyfull flowrishing of Christs kingdome.* 3 *The weak are encouraged by the vertues and priviledges of the gospel.*

THe wilderneſſe and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desert shall rejoyce, and blossome as the rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy and singing; the glorie of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glorie of the LORD, *and* the excellencie of our God.

3 ¶ *Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them *that are* of a †fearfull heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will

† Heb. broad of spaces, or hands.

† Heb. statute-maker.

‖ Or, they have forsaken thy tacklings.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

* Rev. 6. 14.

* Rev. 6. 13.

‖ Or, rhinoceroths.

‖ Or, drunken.

* Chap. 63. 4.

* Zeph. 2. 14. Rev. 18. 2.

‖ Or, pelicane

‖ Or, ostriches

† Heb. daughters of the owl.

† Heb. Ziim.

† Heb. Ijim.

‖ Or, night-monster.

* Heb. 12. 12.

† Heb. hasty.

634

will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompense, he will come and save you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the *eares of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the * lame *man* leap as an hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wildernesse shall * waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirstie land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* ‖ grasse with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high-way shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holinesse, the unclean shall not passe over it, but it *shall be* for those: the way-faring men, though fools, shall not erre *therein*.

9 No lion shall be there, nor *any* ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk *there*.

10 And the *ransomed of the LORD shall return and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

* Mat. 9. 27, &c. and 11. 5 and 12. 22. and 20. 30, &c. and 21. 14. John 9. 6, 7.
* Matth. 11. 5. Mark 7. 32, &c.
* Matth. 11. 5. and 15. 30. and 21. 14. John 5. 8, 9. Acts 3. 2, &c. and 8. 7. and 14. 8, &c.
* Matth. 9. 32, 33. and 12. 22. and 15. 30.
* John 7. 38, 39.
‖ Or, a court for reeds, &c
‖ Or, for he shall be with them.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Sennacherib invadeth Judah.* 4 *Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions soliciteth the people to revolt.* 22 *His words are told to Hezekiah.*

NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yeare of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great armie: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the high-way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim Hilkiahs son, which *was* over the house, and Shebna the ‖ scribe, and Joah Asaphs son the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, *sayest thou*, (but *they are but* † vain words) ‖ *I have* counsel and strength for warre: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the * staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is it* not he, whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand *it*: and speak not to us in the Jews language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and said, Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, this citie shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ † Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern:

17 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any

* Chap. 51. 11.
* 2 Kings 18. 13. 2 Chro. 32. 1.
‖ Or, secretary.
† Heb. a word of lips.
‖ Or, but counsel and strength are for the warre.
* Ezek. 29. 6, 7.
‖ Or, pledges.
† Heb. Make with me a blessing

any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them.* 6 *Isaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiahs prayer.* 21 *Isaiah his propheſie of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 36 *An angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians.* 37 *Sennacherib is ſlain at Nineveh by his own ſons.*

*2 Kings 19.1 &c. AND * it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

‖ Or provocation

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant *that is* † left.

† Heb. found.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast upon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

‖ Or, put a spirit into him.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trusteſt deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly, and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwelleſt *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O LORD, and heare; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproch the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the † nations and their countreys,

† Heb. lands.

19 And have † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

† Heb. given.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdomes of

of the earth may know, that thou *art* the LORD, *even* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy One of Israel.

24 † By thy servants hast thou reproched the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut down † the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice firre-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* ‖ the forrest of his Carmel.

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the ‖ besieged places.

26 ‖ Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities *into* ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grasse on the house-tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine eares: therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee, Ye shall eat *this* yeare such as groweth of it self: and the second yeare that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeare sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the * zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

36 Then the * angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourescore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of † Armenia: and Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

† Heb. by the hand of thy servants.
† Heb. the tallnesse of the cedars thereof, and the choice of the firre-trees thereof.
‖ Or, the forrest and his fruitfull field
‖ Or, fenced and closed.
‖ Or, hast thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and defenced cities to be ruinous heaps?
† Heb. short of hand.
‖ Or, sitting.
† Heb. the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.
† Heb. the escaping.
* 2 Kings 19.31. Chap. 9.7.
* 2 Kings 20.6.
* 2 Kin. 19.35.
† Heb. Ararat.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The sunne goeth ten degrees backward for a signe of that promise. 9 His song of thanksgiving.

IN * those dayes was Hezekiah sick unto death: and Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is* good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears:

* 2 Kings 20.1. 2 Chron. 32.24.
† Heb. Give charge concerning thy house.
† Heb. with great weeping.

teares: behold, I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeares.

6 And I will deliver thee, and this citie, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria: and I will defend this citie.

7 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath ſpoken:

8 Behold, I will bring again the ſhadow of the degrees which is gone down in the † ſunne-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward. So the ſunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

† Heb. degrees by or: with the ſunne.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been ſick, and was recovered of his ſickneſſe:

10 I ſaid in the cutting off of my dayes, I ſhall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the reſidue of my yeares.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, *even* the LORD in the land of the living: I ſhall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a ſhepherds tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining ſickneſſe: from day *even* to night wilt thou make an end of me.

‖ Or, from the thrumme

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lion ſo will he break all my bones: from day *even* to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane *or* a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail *with looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed, ‖ undertake for me.

‖ Or, eaſe me.

15 What ſhall I ſay? he hath both ſpoken unto me, and himſelf hath done *it*: I ſhall go ſoftly all my yeares in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.

16 O Lord, by theſe *things men* live, and in all theſe *things is* the life of my ſpirit: ſo wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitterneſſe; but † thou haſt in love to my ſoul *delivered it* from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my ſinnes behind thy back.

‖ Or, on my peace came great bitterneſſe. † Heb. thou haſt loved my ſoul from the pit.

18 For the grave cannot praiſe thee, death can*not* celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he ſhall praiſe thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the children ſhall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was readie* to ſave me: therefore we will ſing my ſongs to the ſtringed inſtruments, all the dayes of our life, in the houſe of the LORD.

21 For Iſaiah had ſaid, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaiſter upon the boyl, and he ſhall recover.

22 Hezekiah alſo had ſaid, What *is* the ſigne, that I ſhall go up to the houſe of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach-baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 3 Iſaiah underſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivitie.

AT *that time Merodach-baladan the ſon of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been ſick, and was recovered.

*2 Kings 20. 12, &c.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſilver, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his † armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

‖ Or, ſpicerie. ‖ Or, jewels. † Heb. veſſels, or inſtruments.

3 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and ſaid unto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey unto me, *even* from Babylon.

4 Then ſaid he, What have they ſeen in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All that *is* in mine houſe have they ſeen: there is nothing among my treaſures that I have not ſhewed them.

5 Then ſaid Iſaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hoſts.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that *is* in thine houſe, and *that* which thy fathers have laid up in ſtore untill this day, ſhall be carried to Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

7 And of thy ſons that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away; and they ſhall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then ſaid Hezekiah to Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken: he ſaid moreover, For there ſhall be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the goſpel. 3 The preaching of John Baptiſt. 9 The preaching of the apoſtles. 12 The prophet by the omnipotencie of God, 18 and

18 *and his incomparableneſſe,* 26 *comforteth the people.*

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, ſaith your God.

2 Speak ye † comfortably to Jeruſalem, and crie unto her, that her ‖ warfare is accompliſhed, that her iniquity is pardoned: for ſhe hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her ſinnes.

3 ¶ * The voice of him that crieth in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make ſtraight in the deſert a high way for our God.

4 Every valley ſhall be exalted, and every mountain and hill ſhall be made low: and the crooked ſhall be made ‖ ſtraight, and the rough places ‖ plain.

5 And the glorie of the LORD ſhall be revealed, and all fleſh ſhall ſee *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it.*

6 The voice ſaid, Crie. And he ſaid, What ſhall I crie? * All fleſh *is* graſſe, and all the goodlineſſe thereof *is* as the flower of the field.

7 The graſſe withereth, the flower fadeth: becauſe the ſpirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: ſurely the people *is* graſſe.

8 The graſſe withereth, the flower fadeth: but the * word of our God ſhall ſtand for ever.

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringeſt good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: ‖ O Jeruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift up thy voice with ſtrength: lift *it* up, be not afraid: ſay unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with ſtrong *hand*, and his arm ſhall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and ‖ his work before him.

11 He ſhall * feed his flock like a ſhepherd: he ſhall gather the lambes with his arm, and carry *them* in his boſome, *and* ſhall gently lead thoſe that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath meaſured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the ſpan, and comprehended the duſt of the earth in † a meaſure, and weighed the mountains in ſcales, and the hills in a balance?

13 * Who hath directed the ſpirit of the LORD, or *being* † his counſeller hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counſel? and *who* † inſtructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement, and taught him knowledge, and ſhewed to him the way of † underſtanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the ſmall duſt of the balance: behold, he taketh up the iſles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not ſufficient to burn, nor the beaſts thereof ſufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, and they are counted to him leſſe then nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likeneſſe will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldſmith ſpreadeth it over with gold, and caſteth ſilver chains.

20 He that † *is* ſo impoveriſhed that he hath no oblation, chooſeth a tree *that* will not rot; he ſeeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image *that* ſhall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the begiming? have ye not underſtood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ *It is* he that ſitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as graſhoppers; that * ſtretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and ſpreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the * princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea they ſhall not be planted, yea they ſhall not be ſown, yea their ſtock ſhall not take root in the earth: and he ſhall alſo blow upon them, and they ſhall wither, and the whirlwind ſhall take them away as ſtubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or ſhall I be equall? ſaith the holy One.

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created theſe *things*, that bringeth out their hoſt by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatneſſe of his might, for that *he is* ſtrong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why ſayeſt thou, O Jacob, and ſpeakeſt, O Iſrael, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is paſſed over from my God?

28 ¶ Haſt thou not known? haſt thou not heard, *that* the everlaſting God, the LORD, the creatour of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is weary? *there is*

†Heb. to the heart. ‖ Or, appointed time. * Matth. 3.3. Mark 1.3. Luk. 3.4. Joh. 1. 23. ‖ Or, a ſtraight place. ‖ Or, a plain place. * Job 14.2. Pſal. 102. 11. and 103. 15. James 1. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 24. * John 12.34. 1 Pet. 1.25. ‖ Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Zion. ‖ Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Jeruſalem. ‖ Or, againſt the ſtrong. * Chap. 62.11. ‖ Or, recompenſe for his work. * Ezek. 34.23. John 10.11. ‖ Or, that give ſuck. †Heb. a tierce. * Wiſd. 9.13. Romans 11.34. 1 Cor. 2. 16. †Heb. man of his counſel. †Heb. made him underſtand. †Heb. underſtandings. * Daniel 4.32. * Acts 17.29. †Heb. is poor of oblation • ‖ Or, him that ſtretcheth, &c. * Pſal. 104.2. * Job 12.21. Pſal. 107.40. * Pſal. 147.5.

is no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall.

31 But they that waite upon the LORD shall † renew *their* strength: they shall mount up with wings as eagles, they shall run and not be weary, *and* they shall walk and not faint.

† Heb. change.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *God expostulateth with his people, about his mercies to the church,* 10 *about his promises,* 21 *and about the vanity of idols.*

KEep silence before me, O ilands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neare, then let them speak: let us come neare together to judgement.

2 Who raised up † the righteous man from the east; called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made *him* rule over kings? he gave *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driven stubble to his bow.

† Heb. righteousnesse.

3 He pursued them *and* passed † safely; *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

† Heb. in peace.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * first, and with the last, I *am* he.

* Chap. 43.10. & 44.6. and 48.12. Revel. 1.17. and 22.13.

5 The isles saw *it*, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neare, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* said to his brother, † Be of good courage.

† Heb. Be strong.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldsmith, *and* he that smooth*eth* with the hammer ‖ him that smote the anvil, ‖ saying, It *is* ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nails *that* it should not be moved.

‖ Or, founder.

‖ Or, the smiting. ‖ Or, saying of the soder, It is good. * Deut. 7.6. and 10.15. and 14.2. Psalme 135.4. Chap. 43.1. and 44.1.

8 But thou Israel *art* my servant, Jacob whom I have * chosen, the seed of Abraham my * friend.

* 2 Chr. 20.7. James 2.23.

9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou *art* my servant, I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea I will help thee, yea I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all *they that were* incensed against thee, shall be * ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and † they that strive with thee, shall perish.

* Exod. 23.22. Chap. 60.12. Zech. 12.3.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, *even* † them that contended with thee: † they that warre against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

† Heb. the men of thy strife. † Heb. the men of thy contention.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye ‖ men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

† Heb. the men of thy warre. ‖ Or, few men.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing-instrument having † teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

† Heb. mouthes.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and needy seek water and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will heare them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open * rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the * wilderneſſe a pool of water, and the drie land springs of water.

* Chap. 35.7. and 44.3. * Psalme 107.35.

19 I will plant in the wilderneſſe the cedar, the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oyl-tree: I will set in the desert the firre-tree, *and* the pine, and the box-tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 †Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Jacob.

† Heb. cause to come neare.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they *be*, that we may † consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

† Heb. set our heart upon them.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye *are* gods: yea, do good or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

‖ Or, worse then nothing.

24 Behold, ye *are* ‖ of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

‖ Or, worse then of a viper.

25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sunne

640 ſunne ſhall he call upon my name, and he ſhall come upon princes as *upon* morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may ſay, *He is* righteous? yea, *there is* none that ſheweth, yea, *there is* none that declareth, yea, *there is* none that heareth your words.

27 The firſt *ſhall ſay* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jeruſalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, even amongſt them, and *there was* no counſeller, that when I asked of them, could † anſwer a word.

† Heb. return

29 Behold, they *are* all vanitie, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confuſion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Chriſt, graced with meekneſſe and conſtancie. 5 Gods promiſe unto him. 10 An exhortation to praiſe God for his goſpel. 17 He reproveth the people of incredulitie.

* Matth. 12.18. * Matth. 3. 17. and 17.5 Ephes. 1. 6.

BEhold * my ſervant whom I uphold, mine elect *in whom* my ſoul * delighteth: I have put my ſpirit upon him, he ſhall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

2 He ſhall not crie, nor lift up, nor cauſe his voice to be heard in the ſtreet.

‖ Or, dimly burning. † Heb. quench it.

3 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not break: and the ‖ ſmoking flax ſhall he not † quench: he ſhall bring forth judgement unto truth.

4 He ſhall not fail, nor be † diſcouraged, till he have ſet judgement in the earth: and the iſles ſhall wait for his law.

† Heb. broken.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and ſtretched them out; he that ſpread forth the earth and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and ſpirit to them that walk therein:

* Chap. 49.6. Luke 2. 32. Acts 13. 47.

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteouſneſſe, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles;

* Chap. 61.1. Luke 4. 18. Heb. 2. 14, 15.

7 To open the blind eyes, to * bring out the priſoners from the priſon, *and* them that ſit in * darkneſſe out of the priſon-houſe.

* Chap. 9.2. * Chap. 48.11.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my name, and my * glory will I not give to another, neither my praiſe to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to paſſe, and new things do I declare: before they ſpring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new ſong, *and* his praiſe from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the ſea, and † all that is therein; the iſles and the inhabitants thereof.

† Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.

11 Let the wilderneſſe and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages *that* Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock ſing, let them ſhout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praiſe in the iſlands.

13 The LORD ſhall go forth as a mighty man, he ſhall ſtirre up jealouſie like a man of warre: he ſhall crie, yea, rore; he ſhall ‖ prevail againſt his enemies.

‖ Or, behave himſelf mightily

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been ſtill *and* refrained my ſelfe: now will I crie like a travailing woman, I will deſtroy and † devoure at once.

† Heb. ſwallow or ſup up.

15 I will make waſte mountains and hills, and drie up all their herbs, and I will make the rivers iſlands, and I will drie up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darkneſſe light before them, and crooked things † ſtraight. Theſe things will I do unto them, and not forſake them.

† Heb. into ſtraightneſſe. * Pſal. 97.7. Chap. 1. 29. and 44.11. and 45. 16.

17 ¶ They ſhall be * turned back, they ſhall be greatly aſhamed that truſt in graven images, that ſay to the molten images, Ye *are* our gods.

18 Heare ye deaf, and look ye blind, that ye may ſee.

19 Who *is* blind but my ſervant? or deaf, as my meſſenger *that* I ſent? who *is* blind as *he that is* perfect, and blind as the LORDS ſervant?

* Rom. 2. 22.

20 Seing many things, * but thou obſerveſt not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleaſed for his righteouſneſſe ſake, he will magnifie the law, and make ‖ *it* honourable.

‖ Or, him.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and ſpoiled, *they are* all of them ſnared in holes, and they are hid in priſon-houſes: they are for a prey, and none deliverer; for † a ſpoil, and none ſaith, Reſtore.

‖ Or, in ſnaring all the young men of them. † Heb. a treading. ‡ Heb. for the after-time.

23 Who among you will give eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare ‖ for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a ſpoil, and Iſrael to the robbers? did not the LORD, he againſt whom we have ſinned? for they would not walk in his wayes, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 There-

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battel: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The Lord comforteth the church with his promises.* 8 *He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotency.* 14 *He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon,* 18 *and his wonderfull deliverance of his people.* 22 *He reproveth the people as inexcusable.*

BUt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou *art* mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee; & through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy saviour: I gave Egypt *for* thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

‖ Or, person.

5 * Fear not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west.

* Chap. 44.1,2. Jer. 30. 10. and 46.27.

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Even* every one *that is* called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear and say, *It is* truth.

* Isa. 41. 21,22.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I *am* he: * before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

* Chap. 41.4 and 44.8. ‖ Or, nothing formed of God.

11 I, *even* I * *am* the LORD, and beside me *there is* no saviour.

* Chap. 45.21. Hos. 13. 4.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when *there was* no strange *god* among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God. 641

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he; and *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall † let it?

† Heb. turn it back.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your redeemer, the holy One of Israel, For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their † nobles, and the Chaldeans, whose cry *is* in the ships.

* Job 9. 13. Chap. 14 27.

† Heb. barres.

15 I *am* the LORD, your holy One, the creator of Israel, your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the sea, and a * path in the mighty waters:

* Exod. 14. * Josh. 3.

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power; they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a * new thing; now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert.

* 2 Cor. 5.17. Rev. 21.5.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the ‖ † owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

‖ Or, ostriches † Heb. daughters of the owl.

21 * This people have I formed for my self, they shall shew forth my praise.

* Luke 1.74,75.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the † small cattel of thy burnt-offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

† Heb. lambes, or kids.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

† Heb. made me drunk, or abundantly moistened.

25 I, *even* I *am* he that * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

* Ezek. 36.22, &c.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers have transgressed against me.

† Heb. interpreters.

28 Therefore I have profaned the ‖ princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproches.

‖ Or, holy princes.

CHAP. XLIV.

1 *God comforteth the church with his promises.*

7 *The vanity of idols,* 9 *and folly of idol-makers.* 21 *He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotency.*

YEt now hear, * O Jacob my servant, and Israel whom I have chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will help thee, Fear not, O Jacob, my servant, and thou Jesurun, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will * pour water upon him that is thirsty, and flouds upon the drie ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

4 And they shall spring up *as* among the grasse, as willows by the water-courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call *himself* by the name of Jacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and surname *himself* by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the king of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts, * I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come? let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it*? ye *are* even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, * *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image *are* all of them vanity, and their † delectable things shall not profit, and they *are* their own witnesses, * they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image *that* is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be * ashamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; *yet* they shall fear, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 * The smith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out *his* rule: he marketh it out with a line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypresse and the oak, which he ‖ strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forrest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish *it*.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof and warm himself; yea, he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth *it*: he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he rosteth rost, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth *himself*, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth *it*, and prayeth unto it, & saith, Deliver me, for thou *art* my God.

18 They have not known, nor understood: for he hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot understand?

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire, yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof: I have rosted flesh and eaten *it*, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to † the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for thou *art* my servant; I have formed thee, thou *art* my servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I have blotted out as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done *it*: shout ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing ye mountains, O forrest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe, I *am* the LORD that maketh all *things*, that stretcheth forth the heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my self:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wise *men* backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That

* Chap. 41.8. and 43.1. Jer. 30. 10. and 46.27.

* Chap. 35.7. Joel 2.28. John 7.38. Acts 2.18.

* Chap. 41.4. and 48.12. Revel. 1. 8, 17. and 22.13.

* Deut. 4.35, 39. and 32.39. 1 Samuel 2.2. Chap. 45.5.

† Heb. rock.

† Heb. desirable

* Psal. 115.4, &c.

* Psal. 97.7. Chap. 1. 29. and 42.17. & 45.16.

* Jerem. 10.3. Wisd. 13.11.

‖ Or, with an ax.

‖ Or, taketh courage.

† Heb. dawbed.

† Heb. setteth to his heart.

† Heb. that which comes of a tree.

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the † decayed places thereof:

† Heb. wasts.

27 That saith to the deep, Be drie, and I will drie up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure, even saying to Jerusalem, * Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

* 2 Chro. 36.22, 23. Ezra 1. 1, &c. Chap. 45.13.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his churches sake. 5 By his omnipotency he challengeth obedience. 20 He convinceth the idols of vanity, by his saving power.

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I ‖ have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loyns of kings to open before him the two-leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

‖ Or, strengthened.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darknesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD, which call *thee* by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servants sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 ¶ I * *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

* Deut. 4.35, 39. and 32. 39. Chap. 44.8.

6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I form the light, and create darknesse: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these *things*.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousnesse spring up together: I the LORD have created it.

9 Wo unto him that striveth with his maker: *let* the potsherd *strive* with the potsherds of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

* Jerem. 18.6. Romans 9.20.

10 Wo unto him that saith unto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousnesse, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: he shall * build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, make straight. * 2 Chron. 36.22, 23. Ezra 1. 1, &c. Chap. 44.28.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chains they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God.

15 Verily thou *art* a God that hidest thy self, O God of Israel the saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together *that are* * makers of idols.

* Chap. 44.11.

17 *But* Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth & made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

19 I have not spoken in * secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

* Deut. 30.11.

20 ¶ Assemble your selves and come: draw near together ye *that are* escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* near, yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? *have* not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside me, a just God and a saviour, *there is* none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

644

23 I have ſworn by my ſelf, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteouſneſſe, and ſhall not return, that unto me every * knee ſhall bowe, every tongue ſhall ſwear.

* Rom. 4.11. Philip. 2.10.

24 ‖ Surely, ſhall *one* ſay, In the LORD have I † righteouſneſſe and ſtrength: *even* to him ſhall *men* come, and all that are incenſed againſt him ſhall be aſhamed.

‖ Or, ſurely he ſhall ſay of me, In the LORD is all righteouſneſſe and ſtrength

† Heb. righteouſneſſes.

25 In the LORD ſhall all the ſeed of Iſrael be juſtified, and ſhall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *The idols of Babylon could not ſave themſelves.* 3 *God ſaveth his people to the end.* 5 *Idols are not comparable to God for power,* 12 *or preſent ſalvation.*

BEl boweth down, Nebo ſtoupeth, their idols were upon the beaſts, and upon the cattel: your carriages *were* heavy loden, *they are* a burden to the weary *beaſt*.

2 They ſtoup, they bowe down together, they could not deliver the burden, but † themſelves are gone into captivity.

† Heb. their ſoul.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O houſe of Jacob, and all the remnant of the houſe of Iſrael, *which are* born *by me*, from the belly, *which are* carried from the wombe.

4 And *even* to *your* old age I *am* he, and *even* to hoar hairs will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry and will deliver *you*.

* Chap. 40.18, 25.

5 ¶ * To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They laviſh gold out of the bag, and weigh ſilver in the balance, *and* hire a goldſmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worſhip.

7 They bear him upon the ſhoulder, they carry him, and ſet him in his place, and he ſtandeth; from his place ſhall he not remove: yea, *one* ſhall cry unto him, yet can he not anſwer, nor ſave him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and ſhew your ſelves men: bring *it* again to mind, O ye tranſgreſſours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none elſe, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

* Pſal. 33.11. Prov. 19. 21. and 2.. 30. Hebr. 6.17.

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times *the things* that are not *yet* done, ſaying, * My counſel ſhall ſtand, and I will do all my pleaſure:

† Heb. the man of my counſel.

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the eaſt, † the man that executeth my counſel from a farre countrey: yea, I have ſpoken *it*, I will alſo bring it to paſſe; I have purpoſed *it*, I will alſo do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye ſtout-hearted, that *are* farre from righteouſneſſe.

13 I bring near my righteouſneſſe: it ſhall not be farre off, and my ſalvation ſhall not tarry; and I will place ſalvation in Zion for Iſrael my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Gods judgement upon Babylon and Chaldea,* 6 *for their unmercifulneſſe,* 7 *pride,* 10 *and overboldneſſe,* 11 *ſhall be unreſiſtable.*

COme down and ſit in the duſt, O virgin daughter of Babylon, ſit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou ſhalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milſtones and grind meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, paſſe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakedneſſe ſhall be uncovered, yea, thy ſhame ſhall be ſeen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 *As for* our redeemer, the LORD of hoſts *is* his name, the holy One of Iſrael.

5 Sit thou ſilent, and get thee into darkneſs, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou ſhalt no more be called the lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didſt ſhew them no mercy, upon the ancient haſt thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou ſaidſt, I ſhall be * a lady for ever: *ſo* that thou didſt not lay theſe *things* to thy heart, neither didſt remember the latter end of it.

* Revel. 18.7.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou *that art* given to pleaſures, that dwelleſt careleſſely, that ſayeſt in thine heart, I *am*, and none elſe beſides me, I ſhall not ſit *as* a widow, neither ſhall I know the loſſe of children.

9 But theſe two * *things* ſhall come to thee in a moment in one day; the loſſe of children and widowhood; they ſhall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy ſorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

* Chap. 51.19.

10 ¶ For thou haſt truſted in thy wickedneſſe; thou haſt ſaid, None ſeeth me: thy wiſdome and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ perverted thee; and thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I *am*, and none elſe beſides me.

‖ Or, cauſed thee to turn away.

11 Therefore ſhall evil come upon thee, thou ſhalt not know † from whence it riſeth: and miſchief ſhall fall upon thee, thou ſhalt not be able to ‖ put it off: and deſolation ſhall come upon thee ſuddenly, *which* thou ſhalt not know.

† Heb. the morning thereof.

‖ Heb. expiate.

12 Stand

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy ſorceries, wherein thou haſt laboured from thy youth; if ſo be thou ſhalt be able to profit, if ſo be thou mayeſt prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counſels: let now the † aſtrologers, the ſtarre-gazers, † the monethly prognoſticatours ſtand up, and ſave thee from *theſe things* that ſhall come upon thee.

† Heb. viewers of the heavens. † Heb. that give knowledge concerning the moneths.

14 Behold, they ſhall be as ſtubble: the fire ſhall burn them: they ſhall not deliver † themſelves from the power of the flame: *there ſhall* not *be* a coal to warm at, *nor* fire to ſit before it.

† Heb. their ſouls.

15 Thus ſhall they be unto thee with whom thou haſt laboured, *even* thy merchants from thy youth, they ſhall wander every one to his quarter, none ſhall ſave thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to convince the people of their foreknown obſtinacy, revealed his propheſies. 9 He ſaveth them for his own ſake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, becauſe of his power and providence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardneſſe. 20 He powerfully delivereth his out of Babylon.

HEar ye this, O houſe of Jacob, *which are* called by the name of Iſrael, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah; which ſwear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Iſrael, *but* not in truth, nor in righteouſneſſe.

2 For they call themſelves of the holy city, and ſtay themſelves upon the God of Iſrael, the LORD of hoſts *is* his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I ſhewed them, I did *them* ſuddenly, and they came to paſſe.

† Heb. hard.

4 Becauſe I knew that thou *art* † obſtinate, and thy neck *is* an iron ſinew, and thy brow braſſe:

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to paſſe I ſhewed *it* thee: leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou haſt heard, ſee all this; and will not ye declare *it*? I have ſhewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didſt not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardeſt them not; leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardeſt not, yea thou kneweſt not, yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldſt deal very treacherouſly, and waſt called a tranſgreſſour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my names ſake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praiſe will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not ‖ with ſilver; I have choſen thee in the furnace of affliction.

‖ Or, for ſilver.

11 For mine own ſake, *even* for mine own ſake will I do *it*; for how ſhould *my name* be polluted? and * I will not give my glory unto another.

* Chap. 42.8.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Iſrael, my called, I *am* he, I *am* the * firſt, I alſo *am* the laſt.

* Chap. 41.4. and 44.6. Revel. 1.17. and 22.13.

13 Mine hand alſo hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath ſpanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them they ſtand up together.

‖ Or, the palm of my right hand hath ſpread out.

14 All ye aſſemble your ſelves and hear: which among them hath declared theſe *things*? the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleaſure on Babylon, and his arm *ſhall be on* the Chaldeans.

15 I, *even* I have ſpoken, yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he ſhall make his way proſperous.

16 ¶ Come ye near unto me, hear ye this, I have not ſpoken in ſecret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now the Lord GOD and his ſpirit hath ſent me.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy One of Iſrael, I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou ſhouldeſt go.

18 O that thou hadſt hearkened to my commandments: then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteouſneſſe as the waves of the ſea;

19 Thy ſeed alſo had been as the ſand, and the offſpring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; his name ſhould not have been cut off, nor deſtroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of ſinging declare ye, tell this, utter it *even* to the end of the earth: ſay ye, the LORD hath * redeemed his ſervant Jacob.

* Exod. 19.4, 5, 6.

21 And they thirſted not *when* he led them through the deſerts: he * cauſed the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock alſo and the waters guſhed out.

* Exod. 17.6. Numb. 20.11.

22 * *There is* no peace, ſaith the LORD, unto the wicked.

* Chap. 57.21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Christ being sent to the Jews, complaineth of them.* 5 *He is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises.* 13 *Gods love is perpetual to his church.* 18 *The ample restauration of the church.* 24 *The powerfull deliverance out of captivity.*

LIsten, O isles, unto me, and hearken ye people from farre, The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft, in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And said unto me, Thou *art* my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain, *yet* surely my judgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my work with my God.

‖ Or, my reward.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the wombe *to be* his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, ‖ Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

‖ Or, that Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.

6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

‖ Or, Art thou lighter then that thou shouldest, &c.

7 Thus saith the LORD the redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy One, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

‖ Or, desolations.

* Chap. 42.6.

‖ Or, to him that is despised in soul.

8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to ‖ establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

* 2 Cor. 6.2.

‖ Or, raise up.

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that *are* in darkenesse, Shew your selves: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

* Chap. 42.7.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

* Revel. 7.16.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high-wayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and lo, these from the north and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heavens, and be joyfull, O earth, & break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercie upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, † that she should not have compassion on the son of her wombe? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

† Heb. from having compassion.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands, thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together *and* come to thee: *as* I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them *on thee* as a bride *doth*.

* Chap. 60.4.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, & the land of thy destruction shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine eares, The place *is* too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone, these, where *had* they *been*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in *their* † arms, & thy daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders.

† Heb. bosome.

† Heb. nourishers.

† Heb. princesses.

23 And kings shall be thy † nursing-fathers, and their queens thy nursing-mothers: they shall bow down to thee with *their* face toward the earth, and * lick up the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

* Psal. 72.9.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captive delivered?

† Heb. the captivity of the just.

25 But

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the †Heb. captivity. †captives of the mighty shall be taken away, & the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their own flesh, and they shall be * Reuel. 14.20. and 16.6. drunken with their own * bloud, as with ‖ sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob. ‖ Or, new wine.

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth, that the derelict on of the Jews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to save, 5 by his obedience in that work, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selves.

THus saith the LORD, Where *is* the bill of your mothers divorcement whom I have put away? or which of my creditours *is it* to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was there* none to answer? * Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I * drie up the sea: I make the * rivers a wilderneſſe: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst. * Numb. 11.23. Chap. 59.1. * Exod. 14.21. * Joshua 5.16.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackneſſe, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to *him that is* * weary: he wakeneth morning by morning: he wakeneth mine eare to hear as the learned. * Matth. 11.28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away back. * John 14.31. Phil. 2.8. Heb. 10. 5, &c.

6 * I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting. * Matth. 26.67. & 27.26.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 * *He is* near that justifieth me, who will contend with me? let us stand together: who *is* † mine adversary? let him come near to me. *Rom. 8. 32, 33. †Heb. the master of my cause.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me, who *is* he *that* shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh *in* darkneſſe, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selves* about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. * This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow. * John 9.39.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the pattern of Abraham to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous salvation, 7 and mans mortality. 9 Christ by his sanctified arm defendeth his from the fear of man. 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Jerusalem, 21 and promiseth deliverance.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousneſſe, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bare you; for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderneſſe like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladneſſe shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give eare unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousneſſe *is* near: my salvation is gone forth, and mine armes shall judge the people: the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for * the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousneſſe shall not be abolished. * Psal. 102.26. Matth. 24.35.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousneſſe, the people * in whose heart *is* my law, * fear ye not the reproch of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings. * Psal. 37.31. * Matth. 10.28.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wooll: but my righteousneſſe shall be for

648 ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the
*Psa.74. 13,14. Ezekiel 29.3. * dragon?
10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath
* Exod. 14.21. made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe over?
* Chap. 35.10. 11 Therefore *the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head: they shall obtain gladnesse and joy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.
12 I, *even* I *am* he that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldest be afraid
* Psal. 118.6. * of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of
* Chap. 40.6. 1 Peter 1.24. man *which* shall be made * *as* grasse?
13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually every day, because of the
‖ Or, made himself ready. fury of the oppressour, as if he ‖ were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?
14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.
* Jerem. 31.35. 15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * divided the sea, whose waves rored: the LORD of hosts *is* his name.
* Chap. 49.2,3. 16 And I have put my words *in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.
* Chap. 52.1. 17 ¶ * Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.
18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth: neither *is there any* that taketh her by the hand, of all the sons *that* she hath brought up.
* Chap. 47.9. † Heb. happened. † 11.6. breaking. 19 * These two *things* † are come unto thee: who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and † destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?
20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.
21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine.
22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury, thou shalt no more drink it again.
23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have said to thy soul, Bowe down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Christ perswadeth the church to believe his free redemption,* 7 *to receive the ministers thereof,* 9 *to joy in the power thereof,* 11 *and to free themselves from bondage.* 13 *Christs kingdome shall be exalted.*

* AWake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Jerusalem the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised, and the unclean. * Chap. 51.17.
2 Shake thy self from the dust: arise, *and* sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.
3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold your selves for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.
4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into * Egypt to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause. * Genesis 46.6.
5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them, make them to howl, saith the LORD, and my name continually every day *is* * blasphemed. * Ezek. 36.20, 23. Romans 2.24
6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth speak, behold, *it is* I.
7 ¶ * How beautifull upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth! * Nahum 1.15. Romans 10.15.
8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.
9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.
10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God. * Psal. 98.2. Luke 3.6.

11 ¶ * De-

11 ¶ * Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean *thing*, go ye out of the midst of her; † be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you: and the God of Israel *will* † *be* your rere-ward.

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall ‖ deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee; (his * visage was so marred more then any man, and his form more then the sons of men)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for *that* * which had not been told them shall they see; and *that* which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 *The prophet complaining of incredulitie, excuseth the scandall of the crosse,* 4 *by the benefit of his passion,* 10 *and the good successe thereof.*

* WHo hath believed our ‖ † report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a drie ground: he hath no form nor comelinesse: and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him.

3 * He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and ‖ † we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath born our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he *was* ‖ * wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him, and with his * † stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray: we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD † hath laid on him the iniquitie of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison and from judgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was any* * deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to grief: ‖ when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sinne, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* daies, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travel of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justifie many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong: because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was * numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sin of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 *The prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, propheseth the amplitude of their church,* 4 *their safety,* 6 *their certain deliverance out of affliction,* 11 *their fair edification,* 15 *and their sure preservation.*

* SIng, O barren, thou *that* didst not bear; * break forth into singing, and crie aloud thou *that* didst not travail with child: for more *are* the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproch of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker *is* thine husband, (the *LORD of hosts *is* his name;) and thy redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee,

---

* 2 Cor. 6. 17. Revel. 18. 4.
† Heb. gather you up.
‖ Or, prosper.
* Chap. 53. 3.
* Rom. 15. 21.
* John 12. 38. Rom. 10. 16.
‖ Or, doctrine.
† Heb. hearing.
* Chap. 52. 1, 4. Mark 9. 12.
‖ Or, he hid as it were his face from us.
† Heb. as a hiding of faces from him, or from us.
* Matth. 8. 17.
‖ Or, tormented.
* Rom. 4. 25. 1 Cor. 15. 3.
* 1 Pet. 2. 24.
† Heb. bruise.
† Heb. hath made the iniquities of us all to meet on him.
* Matth. 26. 63. and 27. 12. Mark 14. 61. and 15. 5. Acts 8. 32.
‖ Or, he was taken away by distresse and judgement; but, &c.
† Heb. was the stroke upon him.

649
† Heb. deaths.
* 1 Pet. 2. 22. 1 John 3. 5.
‖ Or, when his soul shall make an offering.
* Mark 15. 28. Luke 22. 37.
* Luke 23. 34.
* Gal. 4. 27.
* Luke 1. 32.

thee, for a moment; but with everlasting kindnesse will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer.

* Gen. 9. 11. 9 For this *is as* the waters of * Noah unto me: for *as* I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires. * 1 Chr. 29. 2.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

* John 6. 45. 13 And all thy children *shall be* * taught of the LORD, and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be established: thou shalt be farre from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terrour, for it shall not come neare thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgement, thou shalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The prophet with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy successe of them that believe.

* John 7. 37. HO, * every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy and eat, yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

† Heb. weigh. 2 Wherefore do ye † spend money for *that which is* not bread? and your labour for *that which* satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye *that which is* good, and let your soul delight it self in fatnesse.

3 Incline your eare, and come unto me: heare, and your soul shall live, and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even* the * sure mercies of David. * Acts 13. 34.

4 Behold, I have given him *for* a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee shall run unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is neare.

† Heb, the man of iniquitie. 7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and † the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, & he will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for † he will abundantly pardon.

† Heb, he will multiply to pardon. 8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, & my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in the thing* whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall * break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands. * Chap. 35. 1.

13 In stead of the thorn shall come up the firre-tree, and in stead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 He promiseth it shall be generall without respect of persons. 9 He inveigheth against blind watchmen.

‖ Or, equitie. THus saith the LORD, Keep ye ‖ judgement, and do justice: for my salvation *is* neare to come, and my righteousnesse to be revealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doeth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joyned himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated

parated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a drie tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and chooſe *the things* that pleaſe me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine houſe, and within my walls, a place and a name better then of ſons and of daughters: I will give them an everlaſting name, that ſhall not be cut off.

6 Alſo the ſons of the ſtranger, that joyn themſelves to the LORD, to ſerve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his ſervants, every one that keepeth the ſabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I * bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyfull in my houſe of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their ſacrifices *ſhall be* accepted upon mine altar; for * mine houſe ſhall be called an houſe of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD, which gathereth the outcaſts of Iſrael, ſaith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † beſides thoſe that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ All ye beaſts of the field, come to devoure, *yea* all ye beaſts in the foreſt.

10 His watchmen *are* blind: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot bark; ‖ ſleeping, lying down, loving to ſlumber.

11 Yea they *are* † greedie dogs *which* † can never have enough, and they *are* ſhepherds *that* cannot underſtand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *ſay they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our ſelves with ſtrong drink, and to morrow ſhall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 *The bleſſed death of the righteous.* 3 *God reproveth the Jews for their whoriſh idolatry.* 13 *He giveth evangelicall promiſes to the penitent.*

THE righteous periſheth, and no man layeth *it* to heart; and † * mercifull men *are* taken away, none conſidering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the evil *to come*.

2 He ſhall ‖ enter into peace: they ſhall reſt in their beds, *each one* walking ‖ *in* his uprightneſſe.

3 ¶ But draw neare hither, ye ſons of the ſorcereſſe, the ſeed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Againſt whom do ye ſport your ſelves? againſt whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of tranſgreſſion, a ſeed of falſhood?

5 Enflaming your ſelves ‖ with idols* under every green tree, ſlaying the children in the valleys under the clifts of the rocks?

6 Among the ſmooth ſtones of the ſtream *is* thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: even to them haſt thou poured a drink-offering, thou haſt offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in theſe?

7 Upon a loftie and high mountain haſt thou ſet thy bed: even thither wenteſt thou up to offer ſacrifice.

8 Behind the doores alſo and the poſts haſt thou ſet up thy remembrance: for thou haſt diſcovered *thy ſelf to another* then me, and art gone up: thou haſt enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made thee *a covenant* with them; thou lovedſt their bed ‖ where thou ſaweſt *it*.

9 And ‖ thou wenteſt to the king with ointment, and didſt increaſe thy perfumes, and didſt ſend thy meſſengers farre off, and didſt debaſe *thy ſelf even* unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatneſſe of thy way; *yet* ſaidſt thou not, There is no hope: thou haſt found the ‖ life of thine hand; therefore thou waſt not grieved.

11 And of whom haſt thou been afraid or feared, that thou haſt lied, and haſt not remembred me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou feareſt me not?

12 I will declare thy righteouſneſſe, and thy works, for they ſhall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criedſt, let thy companies deliver thee: but the wind ſhall carrie them all away; vanitie ſhall take *them*: but he that putteth his truſt in me, ſhall poſſeſſe the land, and ſhall inherit my holy mountain:

14 And ſhall ſay, * Caſt ye up, caſt ye up, prepare the way, take up the ſtumbling-block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus ſaith the high and loftie One that inhabiteth eternity, whoſe name *is* Holy, I dwell in the high and holy *place*, with him alſo *that is* of a contrite and humble ſpirit, to revive the ſpirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the ſpirit ſhould fail before me, and the ſouls *which* I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetouſneſſe was I wroth, and ſmote him: I hid me, and was

---

* Chap. 2. 2.

* Matt. 21. 13. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.

† Heb. to his gathered.

‖ Or, dreaming, or talking in their ſleep

† Heb. ſtrong of appetite.

† Heb. know not to be ſatisfied.

† Heb. men of kindneſſe, or godlineſſe.

* Pſal. 12. 1. Mic. 7. 2.

‖ Or, from that which is evil.

‖ Or, go in peace.

‖ Or, before him.

* Or, among the oaks.

* 2 Kin. 16. 4.

‖ Or, hewed it for thy ſelf larger then theirs.

‖ Or, thou prividedſt room.

‖ Or, thou reſpecteſt the king.

‖ Or, living.

* Chap. 40. 3. and 62. 10.

652 was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

† Heb. turning away.

18 I have seen his wayes and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to *him that is* farre off, and to *him that is* neare, saith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 * *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

* Chap. 48. 22.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The prophet being sent to reprove hypocrisie, 3 expresseth a counterfeit fast and a true. 8 He declareth what promises are due unto godlinesse, 13 and to the keeping of the sabbath.

CRie † aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, & the house of Jacob their sins.

† Heb. with the throat.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice: they take delight in approching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, & thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you find pleasure, and exact all your ‖ † labours.

‖ Or, things where with ye grieve others. † Heb. griefs.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse, ‖ ye shall not fast as *ye do this* day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

‖ Or, ye fast not as this day.

5 Is it * such a fast that I have chosen? * ‖ a day for a man to afflict his soul? *is it* to bowe down his head as a bulrush, and to spreade sackcloth and ashes under *him*? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

* Zech. 7. 5. * Lev. 16. 29. ‖ Or, to afflict his soul for a day.

6 *Is* not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to undo † the heavie burdens, and to let the † oppressed go free, & that ye break every yoke?

† Heb. the bundles of the yoke. †Heb. broken.

7 *Is it* not * to deal thy bread to the hungrie, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖ cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy self from thine own flesh?

* Ezek. 18. 7. ‖ Or, afflicted. † Heb. shall gather thee up.

8 ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall go before thee, the glory of the LORD ‖ shall be thy rere-ward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt crie, and he shall say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midst of thee, the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanitie:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscuritie, and thy darkenesse *be* as the noon-day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soul in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters † fail not.

† Heb. droughts †Heb. lie, or deceive.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee, * shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, the repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

* Chap. 61. 4.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own wayes, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy self in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

* Deut. 32. 13.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of sin. 3 The sins of the Jews. 9 Calamitie is for sin. 16 Salvation is onely of God. 20 The covenant of the redeemer.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortened, that it cannot save: neither his eare heavie, that it cannot heare.

* Num. 11. 23. Chap. 50. 2.

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins ‖ have hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

‖ Or, have made him hide * Chap. 1. 15.

3 For * your hands are defiled with bloud, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseneſſe.

* Job 15. 35. Psal. 7. 14.

4 None calleth for justice, nor *any* pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies, they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquitie.

‖ Or, adders.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice-egs, and weave the spiders web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and ‖ *that which is* crushed breaketh out into a viper.

‖ Or, that which is sprinkled, is as if there brake out a viper.

6 * Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with

* Job 8. 14. 15.

with their works: their works *are* works of iniquitie, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 * Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent bloud: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquitie, wasting and † destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no ‖ judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgement farre from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscuritie; for brightnesse, *but* we walk in darknesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if *we had* no eyes: we stumble at noon-day as in the night; *we are* in desolate places as dead *men*.

11 We rore all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgement, but *there is* none; for salvation, *but* it is farre off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testifie against us: for our transgressions *are* with us, and *as for* our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression & revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, & justice standeth afarre off: for truth is fallen in the street, & equitie cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he *that* departeth from evil ‖ maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw *it*, and † it displeased him that *there was* no judgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, & wondred that *there was* no intercessour: * therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousnesse, it sustained him.

17 * For he put on righteousnesse as a breast-plate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

18 * According to *their* † deeds, accordingly he will repay, furie to his adversaries, recompense to his enemies, to the islands he will repay recompense.

19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glorie from the rising of the sun: when the enemie shall come in * like a floud, the spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And * the redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD, My spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glorie of the church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles,* 15 *and the great blessings after a short affliction.*

ARise, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glorie of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darknesse shall cover the earth, and grosse darknesse the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glorie shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

4 * Lift up thine eyes round about, and see; all they gather themselves together, they come to thee, thy sons shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged, because the ‖ abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee,

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee: the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring * gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rammes of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee, they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glorie.

8 Who *are* these *that* flie as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sons from farre, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God: and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercie on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * shall be open continually,

* Prov. 1. 16. Rom. 3. 15. † Heb. breaking

‖ Or, right.

‖ Or, is accounted mad. † Heb. it was evil in his eyes. * Chap. 63. 5. * Ephes. 6. 14, 17. 1 Thess. 5. 8.

* Chap. 63. 6. † Heb. recompenses.

* Rev. 12. 15. ‖ Or, put him to flight. * Rom. 11. 26.

‖ Or, be enlightened, for thy light cometh.

* Rev. 21. 24.

* Chap. 49. 18.

‖ Or, noise of the sea shall be turned toward thee. ‖ Or, wealth. * Chap. 61. 6.

* Gen. 4. 26.

* Rev. 21. 25.

654 tinually, they shall not be shut day nor
‖ Or, wealth. night, that *men* may bring unto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and *that* their kings *may be* brought.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serve thee, shall perish: yea *those* nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the firre-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautifie the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending unto thee, and all
* Rev. 3. 9. they that despised thee shall * bowe themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brasse, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls salvation, and thy gates praise.

* Rev. 21. 23. and 22. 5. 19 * The sun shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw it self: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 *The office of Christ.* 4 *The forwardnesse,* 7 *and blessings of the faithfull.*

* Luke 4. 18. THE * spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me, because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim libertie to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are* bound:

2 To proclaim the acceptable yeare of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn:

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beautie for ashes, the oyl of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heavinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall * build the old wastes, * Chap. 58. 12. they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien *shall be* your plowmen, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: *men* shall call you the ministers of our God: * ye shall eat the riches of the * Chap. 60. 6. Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selves.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall have* double; and *for* confusion they shall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robberie for burnt-offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they *are* the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my soul shall be joyfull in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroom † decketh *himself* with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth *her self* with her jewels. † Heb. decked as a priest.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 *The fervent desire of the prophet to confirm the church in Gods promises.* 5 *The office of the ministers*

nisters (unto which they are incited) in preaching the gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalems sake I will not rest, untill the righteousnesse thereof go forth as brightnesse, and the salvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 * Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land, ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin, *so* shall thy sons marrie thee: and † *as* the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride, *so* shall thy God rejoyce over thee.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, *which* shall never hold their peace day nor night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence;

7 And give him no † rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, † Surely, I will no more give thy corn *to be* meat for thine enemies, and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together, shall drink it in the courts of my holinesse.

10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates; * prepare you the way of the people, cast up, cast up the high way, gather out the stones, lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, * Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his * reward *is* with him, and his ‖ work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a citie not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his victorie over his enemies, 7 and what his mercie toward his church. 10 In his just wrath he remembreth his free mercie. 15 The church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, professe their faith.

WHo *is* this that cometh from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this *that is* † glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speak in righteousnesse, mightie to save.

2 Wherefore * *art thou* red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3 I have troden the wine-presse alone, and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my furie, and their bloud shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeare of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to help; and I wondred that *there was* none to uphold: therefore mine own * arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their saviour.

9 ¶ In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: * in his love and in his pitie he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is* he that * brought them up out of the sea, with the ‖ shepherd of his flock? where *is* he that put his holy spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arm, * dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13 That led them through the deep, as an horse

Hos. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 2. 10.
‖ That is, my delight is in her.
‖ That is, married.
† Heb. with the joy of the bridegroom,
‖ Or, ye that are the LORDS remembrancers.
† Heb. silence.
† Heb. If I give, &c.
* Chap. 40. 3. and 57. 14.
* Zech. 9. 9. Matth. 21. 5. John 12. 15.
* Chap. 40. 10.
‖ Or, recompense.
† Heb. decked.
* Rev. 19. 13.
* Chap. 34. 8.
* Chap. 59. 16.
* Deut. 7. 7, 8.
* Exod. 15. 24. Num. 14. 11. Psal. 78. 56. and 95. 9.
* Exod. 14. 30.
‖ Or, shepherds, as Psal. 77. 20.
* Exod. 14. 21. Josh. 3. 16.

656 horse in the wilderneſſe, *that* they ſhould not ſtumble.

14 As a beaſt goeth down into the valley, the ſpirit of the LORD cauſed him to reſt: ſo didſt thou lead thy people, to make thy ſelf a glorious name.

15 ¶ * Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holineſſe and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal and thy ſtrength, ‖ the ſounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they reſtrained?

16 Doubtleſſe thou *art* our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Iſrael acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, *art* our father, ‖ our redeemer, thy name *is* from everlaſting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why haſt thou made us to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy ſervants ſake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holineſſe have poſſeſſed *it* but a little while: our adverſaries have troden down thy ſanctuarie.

19 We are *thine*, thou never bareſt rule over them, ‖ they were not called by thy name.

* Deut. 26. 15.

‖ Or, the multitude.

‖ Or, our redeemer from everlaſting is thy name

‖ Or, thy name was not called upon them.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The church prayeth for the illuſtration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercie, it maketh confeſſion of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldeſt rend the heavens, that thou wouldeſt come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy preſence,

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire cauſeth the waters to boyl, to make thy name known to thine adverſaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy preſence.

3 When thou didſt terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou cameſt down, the mountains flowed down at thy preſence.

4 For ſince the beginning of the world * *men* have not heard, nor perceived by the eare, neither hath the eye ‖ ſeen, O God, beſides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meeteſt him that rejoyceth, and worketh righteouſneſſe, *thoſe that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth; for we have ſinned: in thoſe is continuance, and we ſhall be ſaved.

6 But we are all as an unclean *thing*, and all our righteouſneſſes *are* as filthy rags, and we all do * fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

† Heb. the fire of melting.

* Pſal. 31. 19. 1 Cor. 2. 9.

‖ Or, ſeen a God beſides thee which doeth ſo for him, &c.

* Pſal. 90. 5, 6.

7 And *there is* none that calleth upon thy name, that ſtirreth up himſelf to take hold of thee: for thou haſt hid thy face from us, and haſt † conſumed us, becauſe of our iniquities.

† Heb. melted.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father: we *are* the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the work of thy hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very ſore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, ſee we beſeech thee, we *are* all thy people.

* Pſal. 79. 8.

10 Thy holy cities are a wilderneſſe, Zion is a wilderneſſe, Jeruſalem a deſolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull houſe, where our fathers praiſed thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleaſant things are laid waſte.

12 Wilt thou refrain thy ſelf for theſe *things*, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very ſore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Jews for their incredulitie, idolatrie, and hypocriſie, are rejected. 8 A remnant ſhall be ſaved. 11 Judgements on the wicked, and bleſſings on the godly. 17 The bleſſed ſtate of the new Jeruſalem.

I * Am ſought of *them that* asked not *for me*: I am found of *them that* ſought me not: I ſaid, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was not called by my name.

* Rom. 9. 24, 25, 26. and 10. 20. Epheſ. 2. 12, 13.

2 I have ſpread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way *that was* not good, after their own thoughts:

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that ſacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incenſe † upon altars of brick:

† Heb. upon bricks.

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat ſwines fleſh, and ‖ broth of abominable *things is in* their veſſels:

‖ Or, pieces.

5 Which ſay, Stand by thy ſelf, come not neare to me, for I am holier then thou: theſe *are* a ſmoke in my ‖ noſe, a fire that burneth all the day.

‖ Or, anger.

6 Behold, *it is* written before me, I will not keep ſilence, but will recompenſe, even recompenſe into their boſome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (ſaith the LORD) which have burnt incenſe upon the mountains, and blaſphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I meaſure their former work into their boſome.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluſter, and *one* ſaith, Deſtroy

Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I do for my servants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that ‖ troup, & that furnish the drink-offering unto that ‖ number.

‖ Or, God. ‖ Or, Meni.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bowe down to the slaughter: * because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not heare, but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose *that* wherein I delighted not.

* Prov. 1.24, &c. Chap. 66. 4. Jer. 7.13.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoyce, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for † vexation of spirit.

† Heb. breaking

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth, shall blesse himself in the God of truth, and he that sweareth in the earth, shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor † come into mind.

* Chap. 65.22. 2 Pet. 3. 13. Rev. 21. 1. † Heb. come upon the heart.

18 But be you glad and rejoyce for ever *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, and the * voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

* Revel. 21.4.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the child shall die an hundred yeares old, but the sinner *being* an hundred yeares old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people, and mine elect † shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

† Heb. shall make them continue long, or shall wear out,

23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they call, I will answer, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare.

* Psal. 32.5.

25 The * wolf and the lambe shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust *shall be* the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 11.6,7.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be served in humble sincerity. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marvellous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the church. 15 Gods severe judgements against the wicked. 19 The Gentiles shall have an holy church, 24 and see the damnation of the wicked.

THus saith the LORD, * The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstool: where *is* the house that ye build unto me? and where *is* the place of my rest?

* 1 Kings 8.27. 2 Chron. 6.18. Acts 7. 49. and 17.24.

2 For all those *things* hath mine hand made, and all those *things* have been, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to *him that is* poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox, *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a ‖ lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines bloud: he that † burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idol: yea, they have chosen their own wayes, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

‖ Or, kid † Heb. maketh a memoriall of,

4 I also will choose their ‖ delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; * because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not heare: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose *that* in which I delighted not.

‖ Or, devices. * Prov. 1.24. Chap. 65 12. Jer. 7.13.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word, Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my names sake, said, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

* Chap. 5.19.

6 A voice of noise from the citie, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendreth recompense to his enemies.

658 7 Before she travailed, she brought forth: before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, *or* shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

‖ Or, beget. 9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not ‖ cause to bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the womb*? saith thy God.

10 Rejoyce ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

‖ Or, brightness. 12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be * born upon *her* sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

* Chap. 49.22. and 60.4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall rejoyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known towards his servants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens, ‖ behind one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse; shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, one after another.

18 For I *know* their works and their thoughts, it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, & I will send those that escape of them, unto the nations, *to* Tarshish, Pul and Lud that draw the bow, *to* Tubal and Javan, *to* the isles afarre off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren *for* an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses and in chariots, and in ‖ litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel, into the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, coaches.

21 And I will also take of them for * priests, *and* for Levites, saith the LORD.

* Exod. 19.6. Chap. 61. 6. 1 Pet. 2.9 Rev. 1.6.

22 For as * the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

* Chap. 65.17. 2 Pet. 3. 13. Rev. 21.1

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* † from one new-moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

† Heb. from new-moon to his new-moon, & from sabbath to his sabbath.

24 And they shall go forth, & look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their * worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

* Mark 9.44.

The book of the prophet JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

The time, 3 and the calling of Jeremiah. 11 His propheticall visions of an almond-rod, and a seething pot. 15 His heavy message against Judah. 17 God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.

THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth yeare of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh yeare of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; & before thou camest forth out of the wombe, I * sanctified thee, *and* I † ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

* Isa. 49. 1, 5. * Gal. 1. 15, 16. † Heb. gave.

6 Then said I, Ah, * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speak, for I *am* a child.

* Exod. 4.10.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 * Be

8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have * put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdomes, to * root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? and I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? and I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* † towards the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the * north an evil † shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will * call all the families of the kingdomes of the north, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entring of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgements against them touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loyns, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I ‖ confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day * a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brasen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God having shewed his former kindness, expostulateth with the Jews their causeless revolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the causes of their own calamities. 20 The sinnes of Judah. 31 Her confidence is rejected.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go, and cry in the eares of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindness of thy * youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land *that was* not sown.

3 Israel *was* holiness unto the LORD, *and* the first-fruits of his increase: * all that devoure him, shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquitie have your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and have walked after vanitie, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD that * brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts, and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodness thereof; but when ye entred, ye * defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * law, knew me not: the pastours also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, & walked after *things that* do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For passe ‖ over the isles of Chittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, & consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed *their* gods, which *are* * yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me the * fountain of living waters, & hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

14 ¶ *Is* Israel a servant? *is* he a home-born *slave?* why is he † spoiled?

15 The young lions rored upon him, *and*

† yelled,

* Ezek. 3.9. * Exod. 3. 12. Deut. 31. 6, 8. Josh. 1. 5. Heb. 13. 6. * Isa. 6. 7. * Chap. 5. 14 * Chap. 18. 7. 2 Cor. 10. 4, 5.

† Heb. from the face of the north. * Chap. 4. 6. † Heb. shall be opened. * Chap. 5. 15. and 6. 22. and 10. 22.

‖ Or, break to pieces. * Isa. 50. 7. Ch. p. 6. 27. and 15. 20.

‖ thee before the kindness of thy * youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land *that was* not sown.

‖ Or, for thy sake. * Ezek. 16. 8.

* Chap. 12. 14.

* Isa. 63. 9, 11, 13. Hos. 13. 4

* Psal. 78. 58. and 105. 38.

* Rom. 2. 20.

‖ Or, over to,

* Chap. 16. 20.

* Psal. 36. 9. Chap. 17. 13. and 2. 13.

† Heb. become a spoil.

† yelled, and they made his land waſte: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes ‖ have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Haſt thou not procured this unto thy ſelf, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what haſt thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what haſt thou to do in the way of Aſſyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own * wickedneſſe ſhall correct thee, and thy backſlidings ſhall reprove thee: know therefore and ſee, that *it is* an evil *thing* and bitter that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burſt thy bands, and thou ſaidſt, I will not ‖ tranſgreſſe: when * upon every high hill, and under every green tree thou wandereſt, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble vine wholly a right ſeed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine unto me?

22 For though thou * waſh thee with nitre, and take thee much ſope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: ‖ *thou art* a ſwift dromedarie traverſing her wayes.

24 ‖ A wild aſſe † uſed to the wilderneſſe, *that* ſnuffeth up the wind at † her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can ‖ turn her away? all they that ſeek her, will not weary themſelves, in her moneth they ſhall find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unſhod, and thy throat from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I have loved ſtrangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is aſhamed when he is found: ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their prieſts, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a ſtock, Thou *art* my father; and to a ſtone, Thou haſt ‖ brought me forth: for they have turned † *their* back unto me, and not *their* face: but in the time of their * trouble they will ſay, Ariſe, and ſave us.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe if they * can ſave thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have tranſgreſſed againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

30 In vain have I * ſmitten your children, they received no correction: your own ſword hath * devoured your prophets, like a deſtroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, ſee ye the word of the LORD: † have I been a wilderneſſe unto Iſrael? a land of darkneſſe? wherefore ſay my people, † We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmeſt thou thy way to ſeek love? therefore haſt thou alſo taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Alſo in thy skirts is found the bloud of the ſouls of the poore innocents: I have not found it by † ſecret ſearch, but upon all theſe.

35 Yet thou ſayeſt, Becauſe I am innocent, ſurely his anger ſhall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, becauſe thou ſayeſt, I have not ſinned.

36 Why gaddeſt thou about ſo much to change thy way? thou alſo ſhalt be aſhamed of Egypt, as thou waſt aſhamed of Aſſyria.

37 Yea, thou ſhalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou ſhalt not proſper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Judahs vile whoredome. 6 Judah is worſe then Iſrael. 12 The promiſes of the goſpel to the penitent. 20 Iſrael reproved and called by God, maketh a ſolemn confeſſion of their ſinnes.

THey ſay, If a man put away his wife, and ſhe go from him, and become another mans, * ſhall he return unto her again? ſhall not that land be greatly polluted? But thou haſt played the harlot with many lovers: yet return again to me, ſaith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and ſee where thou haſt not been lien with: in the wayes haſt thou ſat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderneſſe, and thou haſt polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickedneſſe.

3 Therefore the * ſhowres have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and

† Heb. give out their voice.
‖ Or, feed on thy crown, Deut. 33. 13. Iſa. 8. 8.
* Iſa. 3. 9. Hoſ. 5. 5.
‖ Or, ſerve.
* Iſa. 57. 5, 7. Chap. 3. 6.
* Exod. 15. 17. Pſ. 44. 2. and 80. 8. Iſa. 5. 2. &c. Matth. 21. 33. Mark 12. 1. Luke 20. 9.
* Job 9. 30.
‖ Or, O ſwift dromedarie.
‖ Or, O wild aſſe, &c.
† Heb. taught.
† Heb. the deſire of her heart.
‖ Or, reverſe it.
‖ Or, Is the caſe deſperate
‖ Or, begotten me.
† Heb. the hinder part of the neck.
* Iſa. 26. 16.
* Iſa. 45. 20.
† Heb. evil.
* Chap. 11. 13.
* Iſa. 9. 13. Chap. 5. 3.
* Matth. 23. 29, &c.
* Verſe 5.
† Heb. We have dominion
† Heb. digging.
† Heb. Saying.
* Deut. 24. 4.
* Deut. 28. 24. Chap. 5. 25.

* Chap. 6.15. and thou hadst a * whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me in the dayes of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen *that* which backsliding Israel hath done? she is * Chap. 2.20. * gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done all these *things*, Turn thou unto me; but she returned not: and her treacherous sister Judah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

‖ Or, fame. 9 And it came to passe through the ‖ lightnesse of her whoredome, that she defiled the land, and committed adulterie with stones and with stocks.

† Heb. in falsehood. 10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but † feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified her self more then treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* * Ps. 86. 15. and 103. 8, 9. * mercifull, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

† Heb. Saying. * Deut. 32.44. 14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a citie, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

* Chap. 23.4. 15 And I will give you * pastours according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

† Heb. Come upon the heart. 16 And it shall come to passe when ye be multiplied and increased in the land; in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it † come to mind, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit *it*, neither shall ‖ *that* be done any more.

‖ Or, it be magnified. 17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the ‖ imagination of their evil heart.

‖ Or, Rubbornesse 18 In those dayes the house of Judah shall ‖ walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have ‖ given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

‖ Or, caused 19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a † pleasant land, † a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turn away † from me.

† Heb. land of desire. † Heb. an heritage of glory, or beauty. † Heb. from after me. 20 ¶ Surely, *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband: so have you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

† Heb. friend. 21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

* Hos. 14.1. 22 * Return ye backsliding children, *and* I will heal your backslidings: behold, we come unto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vain *is salvation hoped for* from the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of Israel.

24 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise. 3 He exhorteth Judah to repentance by fearfull judgements. 19 A grievous lamentation for the miseries of Judah.

* Joel 2. 12. IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, * return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2 And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgement, & in righteousnesse;

662

and the nations shall blesse themselves in him, and in him shall they * glorie.

* 2 Cor. 10.17.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow-ground, and sow not among thorns.

4 Circumcise your selves to the LORD, & take away the foreskinnes of your heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

‖ Or, strengthen.

6 Set up the standard towards Zion: ‖ retire, stay not; for I will bring evil from the * north, and a great † destruction.

* Chap. 1.13, 14, 15. and 6.22.

† Heb. breaking.

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.

* Chap. 6.26.

8 For this * gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, *that* the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes: and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceived this people, and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Jerusalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanse,

‖ Or, a fuller wind then those.

12 *Even* ‖ a full wind from those *places* shall come unto me: now also will I † give sentence against them.

† Heb. utter judgements.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his chariots *shall be* as a whirlwind: his horses are swifter then eagles: wo unto us, for we are spoiled.

14 O Jerusalem, * wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

* Isa. 1. 16.

15 For a voice declareth * from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

* Chap. 8.16.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Jerusalem, *that* watchers come from a farre countrey, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 * Thy way and thy doings have procured these *things* unto thee, this *is* thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

* Psal. 107.17. Isa. 50.1.

19 ¶ My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at † my very heart, my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of warre.

* Isa. 22. 4. Chap. 9.1

† Heb. the walls of my heart.

20 Destruction upon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* heare the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they have not known me, they *are* sottish children, and they have none understanding: they *are* wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, *it was* without form and void: and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; * yet will I not make a full end.

* Chap. 5.18.

28 For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken *it*, I have purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole citie shall flee, for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen, they shall go into thickets, and climbe up upon the rocks: every city *shall be* forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And *when* thou *art* spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thy self with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy † face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thy self fair, *thy* lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

† Heb. eyes.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman

in

in travail, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion: *that* bewaileth her self, *that* spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Woe is me now, for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 *The judgements of God upon the Jews, for their perverseness,* 7 *for their adultery,* 10 *for their impietie,* 19 *for their contempt of God,* 25 *and for their great corruption in the civil state,* 30 *and ecclesiastical.*

RUn ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be *any* that executeth judgement, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liveth, surely they swear falsely.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast * stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, *but* they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder then a rock, they have refused to return.

* Isa. 9. 13. Chap. 2. 30.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poore, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgement of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forrest shall slay them, *and* a wolf of the ‖ evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, *and* their backslidings † are increased.

‖ Or, deserts.

† Heb. are strong.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by *them that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troups in the harlots houses.

8 * They were *as* fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

* Ezek. 22. 11.

9 Shall I not visit for these *things?* saith the LORD: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, & destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and said, * *It is* not he, neither shall evil come upon us, neither shall we see sword nor famine:

* Isa. 28. 15.

13 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, * behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devoure them.

* Chap. 1. 9.

15 Lo, I will bring a * nation upon you from farre, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

* Deut. 28. 49. Chap. 1. 15. and 6. 22.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thine * harvest, and thy bread, *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds; they shall eat up thy vines and thy figtrees: they shall empoverish thy fenced cities wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

* Levit. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 31, 33.

18 Nevertheless in those dayes, saith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you

* Chap. 4. 27.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe when ye shall say, * Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these *things* unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, & served strange gods in your land; so shall ye serve strangers in a land *that is* not yours

* Chap. 13. 22. and 16. 10.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Heare now this, O * foolish people, and without † understanding, which have eyes and see not, which have eares and heare not:

* Isa. 6. 9. Matt. 13. 14. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8. † Heb. heart.

22 Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand *for* the * bound of the sea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot passe it; and though the waves thereof tosse themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they rore, yet can they not passe over it?

* Job 38. 10, 11. Ps. 104. 9

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God that giveth

664

rain, both the * former and the latter in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

* Deut. 11. 14.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these *things*, and your sinnes have withholden good *things* from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked *men*: ‖ they lay wait as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

‖ Or, they pry as fowlers lie in wait.

27 As a ‖ cage is full of birds, so *are* their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

‖ Or, coup.

28 They are waxen * fat, they shine: yea, they overpasse the deeds of the wicked: they judge not * the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy do they not judge.

* Deut. 32. 15.

* Isa. 1. 23. Zech. 7. 10.

29 Shall I not visit for these *things*? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

‖ Or, astonishment and filthinesse.

30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophesie * falsely, and the priests ‖ bear rule by their means, and my people love *to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

* Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 25, 26. Ezek. 13. 6.

‖ Or, take into their hands.

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies sent against Judah, 4 encourage themselves. 6 God setteth them on work because of their sinnes. 9 The prophet lamenteth the judgements of God because of their sinnes. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourn for the judgement on their sinnes.

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather your selves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set up a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion, to a ‖ comely and delicate *woman*.

‖ Or, dwelling at home.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye warre against her: arise and let us go up at noon: wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

‖ Or, poure out the engine of shot.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and ‖ cast a mount against Jerusalem: this *is* the citie to be visited, she *is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

* Isa. 57. 20.

7 * As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoil is heard in her, before me continually *is* grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul † depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

† Heb. be loosed or disjoyned.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall throughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grapegatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak and give warning, that they may heare? behold, their * eare *is* uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproch: they have no delight in it.

* Cap. 7. 26.

11 Therefore I am full of the furie of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will poure it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, *with their* fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one *is* given to * covetousnesse; and from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

* Isa. 56. 11. Chap. 8. 10.

14 They have * healed also the † hurt *of the daughter* of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

* Chap. 8. 11. Ezek. 13. 10.

15 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time *that* I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

† Heb. bruise or breach.

* Chap. 3. 3. and 8. 12.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes and see, and ask for the * old paths, where *is* the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find * rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk *therein*.

* Isa. 8. 20. Malac. 4. 4. Luke 16. 29.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

* Matt. 11. 29.

18 ¶ Therefore heare, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 * To

20 * To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a farre countrey? your burnt-offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling-blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the * north-countrey, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear: they *are* cruel, and have no mercie: their voice roreth like the sea, and they ride upon horses, set in aray as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof: our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy *and* fear *is* on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with * sackcloth, and wallow thy self in ashes: make thee mourning, *as for* an onely son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee *for* a tower, *and* * a fortresse among my people, that thou mayest know and trie their way.

28 They *are* all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: *they are* * brasse and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain; for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 * ‖ Reprobate silver shall *men* call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Jews captivitie. 8 He rejecteth their vain confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 He rejecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourn for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the judgements for the same.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Heare the word of the LORD, all *ye of* Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, * Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* these.*

5 For if ye throughly amend your wayes, and your doings; if you throughly execute judgement between a man and his neighbour;

6 *If* ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, and shed not innocent bloud in this place, neither walk after other gods, to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other Gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before me in this house, † which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is * this house, which is called by my name, become a * den of robbers in your eies? behold, even I have seen *it*, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place which *was* in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see * what I did to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early, and speaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore will I do unto *this* house which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, *even* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me; for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cit-

---

* Isa. 1. 11. and 66. 3 Amos 5. 21. Mic. 6. 6. &c.

* Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 15 and 10. 22.

* Chap. 4. 8. and 25. 34.

* Chap. 1. 18. and 15. 20.

* Ezek. 22. 18.

* Isa. 1. 22. ‖ Or, refuse-silver.

* Chap. 18. 11. and 26. 13.

† Heb. whereupon my name is called.

* Isa. 56. 7.

* Matth. 21. 13. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.

* 1 Sam. 4. 10, 11. Psal. 78. 60. Chap. 26. 6. * Prov. 1. 24. Isa. 65. 12. and 66. 4.

* 1 Sam. 4. 10, 11. Psal. 78. 60. and 132. 6. Chap. 26. 6.

* Exod. 32. 10. Chap. 11. 14. and 14. 11.

666 cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead *their* dough to make cakes to the ‖ queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger? ſaith the LORD: *do they* not *provoke* themſelves to the confuſion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my furie ſhall be poured out upon this place, upon man and upon beaſt, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground, and it ſhall burn, and ſhall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, * Put your burnt-offerings unto your ſacrifices, and eat fleſh.

22 For I ſpake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt-offerings or ſacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, * Obey my voice, and * I will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people: and walk ye in all the wayes that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counſels *and* in the ‖ imagination of their evil heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even * ſent unto you all my ſervants the prophets, daily riſing up early, and ſending *them*.

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their eare, but * hardened their neck, they did worſe then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeak all theſe words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou ſhalt alſo call unto them, but they will not anſwer thee.

28 But thou ſhalt ſay unto them, This *is* a nation, that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth ‖ correction: truth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, *O Jeruſalem*, and caſt *it* away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my ſight, ſaith the LORD: they have ſet their abominations in the houſe which is called by my name to pollute it.

31 And they have built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, to burn their ſons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be called Topher, nor the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the * carcaſes of this people ſhall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cauſe to * ceaſe from the cities of Judah, and from the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land ſhall be deſolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamity of the Jews both dead and alive. 4 He upbraideth their fooliſh and ſhamele ſſeimpenitence. 13 He ſheweth their grievous judgement, 18 and bewaileth their deſperate eſtate.

AT that time, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the prieſts, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jeruſalem out of their graves.

2 And they ſhall ſpreade them before the ſunne, and the moon, and all the hoſt of heaven whom they have loved, and whom they have ſerved, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have ſought, and whom they have worſhipped: they ſhall not be gathered, nor be buried, they ſhall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death ſhall be choſen rather then life, by all the reſidue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 ¶ Moreover thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not ariſe? ſhall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jeruſalem ſlidden back, by a perpetuall backſliding? they hold faſt deceit, they refuſe to return.

* Chap. 44.19.

‖ Or, frame, or workmanſhip of heaven.

* Iſa.1. 11. Chap. 6.20. Amos 5.21. † Heb. concerning the matter of.

* Deut. 6.3. * Exod. 19.5. Levit. 26.12.

‖ Or, ſtubbornneſs. † Heb. were.

*2 Chro. 36.15.

* Chap. 36.12.

‖ Or, inſtruction.

* 2 Kings 23.10. Chap. 19.5. † Heb. Came it upon my heart. * Chap. 19.6. * Pſal. 79.2. Chap. 16.4. and 34. 20. * Iſa. 24.7. Chap. 16.9. and 25. 10. and 33.11. Ezek. 26.13. Hoſ. 2. 11.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedneſſe, ſaying, What have I done? every one turned to his courſe, as the horſe ruſheth into the battel.

*Iſa.1.3. 7 Yea, *the ſtork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the ſwallow obſerve the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye ſay, We *are* wiſe, and the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, certainly ‖ in vain made he *it*, the pen of the ſcribes *is* in vain.

‖ Or, the falſe pen of the ſcribes worketh for falſhood.

9 * ‖ The wiſe *men* are aſhamed, they are diſmayed and taken; lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and †what wiſdome *is* in them?

*Chap. 6.15. ‖ Or, have they been aſhamed, &c. † Heb. the wiſdome of what thing.

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that ſhall inherit *them*: for every one from the leaſt even unto the greateſt is given to *covetouſneſſe, from the prophet even unto the prieſt, every one dealeth falſely.

*Iſa.56. 11. Chap.6. 13. *Chap. 6.14.

11 For they have *healed the hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, *Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

*Ezek. 13.10. *Chap. 3.3. and 6.15. ‖ Or, in gathering I will conſume. *Iſa.5.1, &c.

12 Were they* aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore ſhall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their viſitation they ſhall be caſt down, ſaith the LORD.

*Matth. 21.19. Luke 13. 6, &c.

13 ¶ I will ſurely conſume them, ſaith the LORD: *there ſhall be* no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the * fig-tree, and the leaf ſhall fade, and *the things that* I have given them ſhall paſſe away from them.

* Chap. 9.15. and 23. 15. ‖ Or, poyſon * Chap. 14.19. * Chap. 4.15.

14 Why do we ſit ſtill? aſſemble your ſelves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be ſilent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to ſilence, and given us * water of ‖ gall to drink, becauſe we have ſinned againſt the LORD.

15 We *looked for peace, but no good *came: and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

† Heb. the ſnorting thereof. *Pſal. 58.4,5.

16 The ſnorting of his horſes was heard from *Dan: the whole land trembled at the ſound of the neighing of his ſtrong ones, for they are come and have devoured the land, and all that is in it, the city and thoſe that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will ſend ſerpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* *charmed, and they ſhall bite you, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my ſelf againſt ſorrow, my heart *is* faint †in me.

† Heb. upon.

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, †becauſe of them that dwell in a farre countrey: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with ſtrange vanities?

† Heb. becauſe of the countrey of them that are farre off

20 The harveſt is paſt, the ſummer is ended, and we are not ſaved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black: aſtoniſhment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no *balm in Gilead? *is there* no phyſician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recovered?

*Chap. 46.11. † Heb. gone up.

CHAP. IX.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews for their manifold ſinnes, 9 and for their judgement. 12 Diſobedience is the cauſe of their bitter calamity. 17 He exhorteth to mourn for their deſtruction, 23 and to truſt not in themſelves, but in God. 25 He threateneth both Jews and Gentiles.

† Heb. Who will give my head, &c. * Iſa.22. 4. Chap. 4. 29.

†OH that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the ſlain of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderneſſe a lodging-place of wayfaring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an aſſembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 12.6. Mich.7. 5,6. ‖ Or, friend. ‖ Or, mock,

4 * Take ye heed every one of his ‖ neighbour, and truſt ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly ſupplant, and every neighbour will walk with ſlanders.

5 And they will ‖ deceive every one his neighbour, and will not ſpeak the truth: they have taught their tongue to ſpeak lies, *and* weary themſelves to commit iniquitie.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the midſt of deceit, through deceit they refuſe to know me, ſaith the LORD.

*Pſal.12 2. and 120.3. * Pſal. 28.3. † Heb. in the midſt of him. ‖ Or, wait for him.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how ſhall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue *is as* an arrow ſhot out, it ſpeaketh * deceit: *one* ſpeaketh * peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart he layeth ‖ his wait.

9 ¶ *Shall*

9 ¶ *Shall I not visit them for these *things?* saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

*Chap. 5.9,29.

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are ‖ burnt up, so that none can passe through *them*, neither can *men* heare the voice of the cattel, † both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled, they are gone.

‖ Or, pastures.
‖ Or, desolate.
†Heb. from the fowl even to, &c.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, *and* *a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah † desolate, without an inhabitant.

* Chap. 10.22.
† Heb. desolation.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may understand this, and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth *and* is burnt up like a wilderness that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law, which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the ‖ imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

‖ Or, stubbornesse

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, *even* this people, *with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

* Chap. 8.14. and 23.15.

16 I will *scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

*Levit. 26,33.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning-women, that they may come, and send for cunning *women*, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may runne down with teares, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast *us* out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your eare receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entred into our palaces to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handfull after the harvest-man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise *man* glory in his wisdome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But * let him that glorieth, glory in this; that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD which exercise loving kindnesse, judgement and righteousnesse in the earth: for in these *things* I delight saith the LORD.

*1 Cor. 1.31. 2 Cor. 10.17.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will † punish all *them which are* circumcised with the uncircumcised;

†Heb. visit upon.

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all *that are* in the *utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all *these* nations *are* uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* * uncircumcised in the heart.

†Heb. cut off into corners, or having the corners of their hair polled.
*Chap. 25.23.
*Rom. 2.28,29.

CHAP. X.

1 The unequall comparison of God and idols. 17 The prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come. 19 He lamenteth the spoil of the tabernacle by foolish pastours. 23 He maketh an humble supplication.

HEare ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heaven, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the † customes of the people are vain: for *one* cutteth a tree out of the forrest (the work of the hands of the workman) with the ax.

† Heb. statutes or ordinances are vanitie.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold, they fasten it with nails and with hammers that it move not.

5 They *are* upright as the palm-tree, * but speak not: they must needs be *borne, because they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for *they cannot do evil, neither also *is it* in them to do good.

*Psal. 115.5.
*Isa. 46.1,7.
*Isa. 41.23.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none * like unto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy name *is* great in might.

* Psal. 86.8,10.

7 * Who would not fear thee, O king of nations? for ‖ to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise *men* of the na-

* Rev. 15.4.
‖ Or, liketh thee.

nations, and in all their kingdomes *there is* none like unto thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the work of cunning *men*.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the living God, and an † everlasting king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, *even* they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdome, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings ‖ with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14 Every man ‖ is * brutish in *his* knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanitie, *and* the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 * The portion of Jacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all *things*, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance; the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortresse.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may find *it so*.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this *is* a grief, and I must bear it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastours are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * north-countrey, to make the cities of Judah desolate, *and* a * denne of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himself: *it is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with judgement; not in thine anger, lest thou † bring me to nothing.

25 * Poure out thy furie upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Jeremiah proclaimeth Gods covenant,* 8 *rebuketh the Jews disobeying thereof,* 11 *propheſieth evils to come upon them,* 18 *and upon the men of Anathoth, for conspiring to kill Jeremiah.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Heare ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Cursed *be* the man that obeyeth no: the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, * Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 That I may perform the * oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and hony, as *it is* this day. Then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Heare ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, *even* unto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare, but walked every one in the ‖ imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring

† Heb. in one, or at once.
* Isa. 41. 29. Hab. 2. 18. Zech. 10. 2.
† Heb. God of truth.
† Heb. king of eternity.
* Gen. 1. 1, 6. Chap. 51. 15.
‖ Or, noise.
‖ Or, for rain.
‖ Or, is more brutish then to know.
* Chap. 51. 17, 18.
* Chap. 51. 19.
† Heb. inhabitresse.
* Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 15 and 6. 22.
* Chap. 9. 11.
* Prov. 16. 1. and 20. 24.
* Psal. 6. 1. and 38. 1. Chap. 30. 11.
† Heb. diminish me.
* Psal. 79. 6.
* Deut. 27. 26. Gal. 3. 10.
* Lev. 26. 3, 12.
* Deut. 7. 12.
† Heb. Amen.
‖ Or, stubbornesse.

bring

670 bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded *them* to do, but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracie is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them which they shall not be able † to escape; and *though they shall crie unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and crie unto the gods unto whom they offer incense; but they shall not save them at all in the time of their † trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy *cities were thy Gods, O Judah; and *according* to the number of the streets of Jerusalem, have ye set up altars to *that* † shamefull thing, *even* altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a crie or prayer for them: for I will not heare *them* in the time that they crie unto me for their † trouble.

15 *† What hath my beloved to do in mine house, *seeing* she hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: ‖ when thou doest evil, then thou rejoycest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair *and* of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger, in offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*, then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an ox *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that * triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will † punish them; the young men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, *even* the yeare of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Jeremiah complaining of the wicked prosperity, by faith seeth their ruine.* 5 *God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him,* 7 *and lamenteth his heritage.* 14 *He promiseth to the penitent return from captivity.*

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: *yet* ‖ let me talk with thee of *thy* judgements: * Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happie that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: ‖ they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit; thou *art* neare in their mouth, and farre from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest me; thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, * for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in the ‖ swelling of Jordan?

6 For even * thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea ‖ they have called a multitude after thee; believe them not, though they speak † fair words unto thee.

† Heb. to go forth of. *Prov. 1.28. Isa. 1.15. Chap. 14.12. Ezek. 8. 18. Micah 3. 4.

† Heb. evil. *Chap. 2. 28. †Heb. shame.

*Chap. 7.16. and 14. 11.

†Heb. evil. * Isa. 1. 11, &c. † Heb. what is so my beloved in my house? ‖ Or, when thy evil is.

† Heb. the stark with his brood.

*Jer. 11. 20. 1 Chron. 28.9. Psal. 7.9. Chap. 17.10. and 20. 12. Revel. 2. 23. † Heb. visit upon.

‖ Or, let me reason the cause with thee. *Job 21. 7. Psal. 37. 1. and 73.3. Hab. 1.4 † Heb. they go on. *Psal. 17.3. †Heb. with thee. *Psal. 107.34.

*Chap. 9.4. ‖ Or, they cryed after thee fully. † Heb. good things.

7 ¶ I have forſaken mine houſe, I have left mine heritage, I have given † the dearly beloved of my ſoul into the hands of her enemies.

† Heb. the love.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forreſt, it ‖ † crieth out againſt me: therefore have I hated it.

‖ Or, * yelleth. † Heb. giveth out his voice.

9 Mine heritage *is* unto me *as* a ‖ſpeckled bird, the birds round about *are* againſt her; come ye, aſſemble all the beaſts of the field, ‖ come to devoure.

‖ Or, tallented

10 Many paſtours have deſtroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion under foot, they have made my †pleaſant portion a deſolate wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, cauſe them to come. † Heb. portion of deſire.

11 They have made it deſolate, *and being* deſolate it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made deſolate, becauſe no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The ſpoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderneſſe: for the ſword of the LORD ſhall devoure from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land: no fleſh ſhall have peace.

* Levit. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 38. Micah 6. 15. Hag. 1. 6.

13 *They have ſown wheat, but ſhall reap thorns: they have put themſelves to pain, *but* ſhall not profit: and they ſhall be aſhamed of your revenues, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD againſt all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have cauſed my people Iſrael to inherit, Behold, I will * pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the houſe of Judah from among them.

* Deut. 30. 3. Chap. 32. 37.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compaſſion on them, and will bring them again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will diligently learn the wayes of my people, to ſwear by my name, The LORD liveth, (as they taught my people to ſwear by Baal) then ſhall they be built in the midſt of my people.

* Iſa. 60. 12.

17 But if they will not * obey, I will utterly pluck up, and deſtroy that nation, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the deſtruction of his people. 12 Under the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkenneſſe in miſerie. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future judgements. 22 He ſheweth their abominations are the cauſe thereof.

THus ſaith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loyns, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put *it* on my loyns.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the ſecond time, ſaying,

4 Take the girdle that thou haſt got, which *is* upon thy loyns, and ariſe, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to paſſe after many dayes, that the LORD ſaid unto me, Ariſe, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it; and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jeruſalem.

10 This evil people which refuſe to heare my words, which walk in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to ſerve them, and to worſhip them, ſhall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

‖ Or, ſtubbornneſs

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loyns of a man; ſo have I cauſed to cleave unto me the whole houſe of Iſrael, and the whole houſe of Judah, ſaith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praiſe, and for a glorie: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeak unto them this word, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Every bottle ſhall be filled with wine: and they ſhall ſay unto thee, Do we not certainly know, that every bottle ſhall be filled with wine?

13 Then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that ſit upon Davids throne, and the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem with drunkenneſſe.

† Heb. a man againſt his brother.

14 And I will daſh them † one againſt another, even the fathers and the ſons together, ſaith the LORD: I will not pitie, nor ſpare, nor have mercie, † but deſtroy them.

† Heb. from deſtroying them.

15 ¶ Heare

672 15 ¶Heare ye, and give eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath ſpoken.

16 Give glorie to the LORD your God before he cauſe *darkneſſe, and before your feet ſtumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the ſhadow of death, *and* make *it* groſſe darkneſſe.

* Iſa.8. 22.

17 But if ye will not heare it, my ſoul ſhall weep in ſecret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye ſhall weep ſore, and runne down with teares, becauſe the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

* Lam.1. 2, 16. and 2.18

18 Say unto the king, and to the queene, Humble your ſelves, ſit down; for your ‖principalities ſhall come down, *even* the crown of your glorie.

‖ Or, headtires

19 The cities of the ſouth ſhall be ſhut up, and none ſhall open *them*; Judah ſhall be carried away captive all of it, it ſhall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where *is* the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautifull flock?

21 What wilt thou ſay when he ſhall †puniſh thee? (for thou haſt taught them *to be* captains, *and* as chief over thee) ſhall not ſorrows take thee as a woman in travail?

† Heb. viſit upon.

22 ¶ And if thou ſay in thine heart, *Wherefore come theſe things upon me? for the greatneſſe of thine iniquitie are thy skirts diſcovered, *and* thy heels ‖ made bare.

*Chap. 5. 19. and 16. 10.

‖ Or, ſhall be violently taken away.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his ſpots? *then* may ye alſo do good, that are † accuſtomed to do evil.

† Heb. taught.

24 Therefore will I ſcatter them as the ſtubble that paſſeth away by the wind of the wilderneſſe.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy meaſures from me, ſaith the LORD; becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, and truſted in falſhood.

26 Therefore will I diſcover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy ſhame may appear.

27 I have ſeen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdneſſe of thy whoredome, *and* thine abominations on the hills in the fields: wo unto thee, O Jeruſalem, wilt thou not be made clean? † when *ſhall it* once *be?*

† Heb. after when yet?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The grievous famine 7 cauſeth Jeremiah to pray.* 10 *The Lord will not be intreated for the people.* 13 *Lying prophets are no excuſe for them.* 17 *Jeremiah is moved to complain for them.*

† Heb. the words of the dearths or reſtraints.

THe word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning † the dearth.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languiſh, they are black unto the ground, and the crie of Jeruſalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have ſent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water, they returned with their veſſels emptie: they were aſhamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Becauſe the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were aſhamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hind alſo calved in the field, and forſook *it*, becauſe there was no graſſe.

6 And the wild aſſes did ſtand in the high places, they ſnuffed up the wind like dragons: their eyes did fail becauſe *there was* no graſſe.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities teſtifie againſt us, do thou *it* for thy names ſake: for our backſlidings are many, we have ſinned againſt thee.

8 O the hope of Iſrael, the ſaviour thereof in time of trouble, why ſhouldeſt thou be as a ſtranger in the land, and as a way-faring man, *that* turneth aſide to tarrie for a night?

9 Why ſhouldeſt thou be as a man aſtonied, as a mightie man *that* cannot ſave? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midſt of us, and † we are called by thy name, leave us not.

† Heb. thy name is called upon us.

10 ¶Thus ſaith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquitie, and viſit their ſinnes.

11 Then ſaid the LORD unto me, *Pray not for this people for *their* good.

*Exod. 32. 10. Chap. 7. 16. and 11. 14.

12 *When they faſt I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will conſume them by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

*Prov. 1.28. Iſa.1. 15. Chap. 11.11. Ezek.8. 18. Mic.3.4.

13 ¶Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets ſay unto them, Ye ſhall not ſee the ſword, neither ſhall ye have famine, but I will give you ‖ aſſured peace in this place.

† Heb. peace of truth.

14 Then the LORD ſaid unto me, The prophets propheſie lies in my name, * I ſent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither ſpake unto them: they propheſie unto you a falſe viſion and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

* Chap. 23.21. and 27. 15. and 29.8,9.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the prophets that propheſie in my name,

name, and I ſent them not, yet they ſay, Sword and famine ſhall not be in this land, By ſword and famine ſhall thoſe prophets be conſumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophe-ſie, ſhall be caſt out in the ſtreets of Jeruſa-lem, becauſe of the famine, and the ſword, and they ſhall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their ſons, nor their daughters: for I will poure their wicked-neſſe upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word unto them, * Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not ceaſe: for the virgin daughter of my people is bro-ken with a great breach, with a very grie-vous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then be-hold the ſlain with the ſword; and if I en-ter into the citie, then behold them that are ſick with famine; yea, both the prophet and the prieſt ‖ go about into a land that they know not.

19 Haſt thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy ſoul lothed Zion? why haſt thou ſmitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? * we look-ed for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedneſſe, *and* the iniquitie of our fa-thers: for * we have ſinned againſt thee.

21 Do not abhorre *us*, for thy names ſake, do not diſgrace the throne of thy glorie: re-member, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there *any* among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe rain? or can the hea-vens give ſhowres? *art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou haſt made all theſe *things*.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The utter rejection and manifold judgements of the Jews.* 10 *Jeremiah complaining of their ſpite, receiveth a promiſe for himſelf,* 12 *and a threatning for them.* 15 *He prayeth,* 19 *and re-ceiveth a gracious promiſe.*

THen ſaid the LORD unto me, * Though * Moſes and * Samuel ſtood before me, *yet* my mind *could* not *be* toward this peo-ple; caſt *them* out of my ſight, and let them go forth.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they ſay unto thee, Whither ſhall we go forth? then thou ſhalt tell them, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Such as *are* for death, to death; and ſuch as *are* for the ſword, to the ſword; and ſuch as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and ſuch as *are* for the captivitie, to the captivitie.

3 And I will * appoint over them foure † kinds, ſaith the LORD; the ſword to ſlay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beaſts of the earth, to de-voure and deſtroy.

4 And † I will cauſe them to be * remo-ved into all kingdomes of the earth; becauſe of * Manaſſeh the ſon of Hezekiah king of Judah, for *that* which he did in Jeruſalem.

5 For who ſhall have pity upon thee, O Jeruſalem? or who ſhall bemone thee? or who ſhall go aſide † to ask how thou doeſt?

6 Thou haſt forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I ſtretch out my hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee; I am wearie with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereave *them* of ‖ children, I will deſtroy my people, *ſith* they return not from their wayes.

8 Their widows are increaſed to me a-bove the ſand of the ſeas: I have brought up-on them ‖ againſt the mother of the young men, a ſpoiler at noon-day: I have cauſed *him* to fall upon it ſuddenly, and terrours upon the citie.

9 She that hath born ſeven, languiſheth: ſhe hath given up the ghoſt, * her ſunne is gone down while *it was* yet day: ſhe hath been aſhamed and confounded, and the re-ſidue of them will I deliver to the ſword be-fore their enemies, ſaith the LORD.

10 ¶ * Wo is me, my mother, that thou haſt born me a man of ſtrife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on uſurie, nor men have lent to me on u-ſurie, *yet* every one of them doth curſe me.

11 The LORD ſaid, Verily it ſhall be well with thy remnant, verily ‖ I will cauſe the enemie to entreat thee *well* in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron, and the ſteel?

13 Thy ſubſtance and thy treaſures will I give to the * ſpoil without price, and *that* for all thy ſins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to paſſe with thine enemies, into a land *which* thou know-eſt not: for a * fire is kindled in mine an-ger, *which* ſhall burn upon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knoweſt, remem-ber me, and viſit me, and revenge me of my perſecutours, take me not away in thy long-ſuffering: know that for thy ſake I have ſuf-fered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy

* Chap. 13. 17. Lam. 1. 16. and 2. 18.

‖ Or, make merchan-diſe a-gainſt a land, and men ac-knowledge it not, chap. 5. 31.

* Chap. 8. 15.

* Pſal. 106. 6. Dan. 9. 8.

* Ezek. 14. 14.

* Exod. 32. 11. 14.

* 1 Sam. 7. 9.

* Chap. 43. 11. Zech. 11. 9.

* Levit 26. 16. &c.

† Heb. families.

† Heb. I will give them for a re-moving.

* Deut. 28. 25. Chap. 24. 9.

* 2 Kin. 21. 11.

† Heb. to aſk of thy peace.

‖ Or, whatſo-ever is deare.

‖ Or, a-gainſt the mo-ther-citie a young man ſpoiling, &c. or, againſt the mo-ther and the young men.

* Amos 8. 9.

* Job 3. 1, &c. Chap. 20. 14.

‖ Or, I will in-treat the enemie for thee.

* Chap. 17. 3.

* Deut. 32. 22.

* Ezek. 3. 3. Rev. 10. 9.

674 and rejoycing of mine heart, for † I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

† Heb. thy name is called upon me.

17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * pain perpetuall? and my wound incurable *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, *and as* waters *that* † fail?

* Chap. 30.15.

† Heb. be not sure.

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brasen * wall, and they shall fight against thee, but * they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee to save thee, and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 1.18. and 6.27.
* Chap. 20.11, 12.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The prophet under the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and feasting, foreshewith the utter ruine of the Jews, 10 because they were worse then their fathers. 14 Their return from captivity shall be stranger then their deliverance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompence their idolatry.

THE word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters *that are* born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land,

4 They shall die of * grievous deaths, they shall not * be lamented, neither shall they be buried: *but* they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their * carcases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

* Chap. 15.2.
* Chap. 25.33.
* Psal. 79.2. Chap. 7.33. & 34.20.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‖ mourning, neither go to lament, nor bemone them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *even* loving kindnesse and mercies.

‖ Or, mourning-feast.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall *men* lament for them, nor * cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them.

* Levit. 19.28. Deut. 14.1.

7 Neither shall *men* ‖ tear *themselves* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall *men* give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

‖ Or, break bread for them, as Ezekiel 24.17.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

* Isaiah 24.7,8. Chap. 7.34. and 25.10. Ezekiel 26.13.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, * Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what *is* our iniquity? or what *is* our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

* Chap. 5.19. and 13.22.

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law:

12 And ye have done * worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the ‖ imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me)

* Chap. 7.26.
‖ Or, stubbornesse.

13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye nor your fathers, and there shall ye serve other gods day and night, where I will not shew you favour.

* Deut. 4.27. and 28.64. 65.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

* Chap. 23.7,8.

15 But, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, & they shall fish them; & after will I send for many hunters, & they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine * eyes *are* upon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

* Job 34.21. Prov. 5.21. Chap. 32.19.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity, and their sin double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inhe-

inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and * they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The captivity of Judah for her sin.* 5 *Trust in man is cursed,* 7 *in God is blessed.* 9 *The deceitfull heart cannot deceive God.* 12 *The salvation of God.* 15 *The prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophesie.* 19 *He is sent to renew the covenant in hallowing the sabbath.*

THE sin of Judah *is* written with a * pen of iron, *and* with the † point of a diamond; *it is* graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars:

2 Whilest their children remember their altars and their * groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, I will give thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoil, *and* thy high places for sinne, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even † thy self shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh, but shall inhabite the parched places in the wildernesse, *in* a salt land & not inhabited.

7 * Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be * as a tree planted by the waters, and *that* spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green, and shall not be carefull in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull above all *things*, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD * search the heart, *I* trie the reins, even to give every man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings. 675

11 *As* the partridge ‖ sitteth *on eggs*, and hatcheth *them* not: *so* he that getteth riches & not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, *is* the place of our sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, *and* they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the * fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou *art* my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, * I have not hastened from *being* a pastour † to follow thee, neither have I desired the wofull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was *right* before thee.

17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of evil.

18 * Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and † * destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD unto me, Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem;

20 And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates.

21 Thus saith the LORD, * Take heed to your selves, and bear no burden on the sabbath-day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jerusalem.

22 Neither carrie forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath-day, as I * commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to passe, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath-day, but hallow the sabbath-day, to do no work therein:

* Chap. 2.11.

* Job 19.24. † Heb. nail.

* Judges 3.7. Isa. 1.29. * Chap. 15.13.

† Heb. in thy self.

* Psal. 2.12. and 34.10. & 125.1. Prov. 16.20. Isaiah 30.18. * Psal. 1.3.

‖ Or, restraine.

* 1 Sam. 16.7. Psal. 7.9. Chap. 11.20. & 20.12.

‖ Or, gathereth yourg which she hath not brought forth.

* Psal. 73.27. Isa. 1.28. * Chap. 2.13.

* Isaiah 5.19.

* Chap. 1.4, &c. † Heb. after thee.

* Psal. 35.4. and 40.14.

† Heb. break them with a double breach. * Chap. 11.20.

* Nehem. 13.19.

* Exod. 20.8. and 23.12. & 31.13. Ezek. 20.12.

676

25 * Then shall there enter into the gates of this citie, kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and this citie shall remain for ever.

* Chap. 22. 4.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entring in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devoure the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Under the type of a potter, is shewed Gods absolute power in disposing of nations. 11 Judgements threatned to Judah for her strange revolt. 18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspiratours.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise, and go down to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went down to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a work on the ‖ wheels.

‖ Or, frames, or seats.

4 And the vessel ‖ that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter, so he † made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.

‖ Or, that he made was marred as clay in the hand of the potter. † Heb. returned and made.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, * cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

* Isa. 45. 9. Wisd. 15. 7. Rom. 9. 20.

7 *At what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to * pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy *it*:

* Chap. 1. 10. * Jonah 3. 10.

8 If that nation against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, * I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to build and to plant *it*:

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: * return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

* 2 Kin. 17. 13. Chap. 7. 3. and 25. 5. and 35. 15.

12 And they said, * There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

* Chap. 2. 25.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, * Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things: the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

* Chap. 2. 10.

14 Will *a man* leave ‖ the snow of Lebanon *which cometh* from the rock of the field? *or* shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

‖ Or, my fields for a rock, or for the snow of Lebanon † shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters

15 Because my people hath forgotten * me, they have burnt incense to vanitie, and they have caused them to stumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient paths, to walk in paths, *in* a way not cast up;

* Chap. 2. 13. and 17. 13. * Chap. 6. 16.

16 To make their land * desolate, *and* a perpetuall hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

* Chap. 19. 8. and 49. 17. and 50. 13.

17 I will scatter them as with an east-wind before the enemie: I will shew them the back and not the face in the day of their calamitie.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah: * for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us smite him ‖ with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

* Mal. 2. 7. ‖ Or, for the tongue.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore * deliver up their children to the famine, and † poure out their *bloud* by the force of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows, and let their men be put to death, *let* their young men *be* slain by the sword in battel.

* Psal. 109. 22. † Heb. poure them out.

22 Let a crie be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troup suddenly upon them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their coun-

counsel against me † to slay *me*: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

† Heb. for death

CHAP. XIX.

1 under the type of breaking a potters vessel, is foreshewed the desolation of the Jews for their sins.

THus saith the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and *take* of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests,

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of † the east-gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee:

† Heb. the sun-gate.

3 And say, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his eares shall * tingle.

* 1 Sam. 3.11. 2 Kings 21.12.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the bloud of innocents;

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire *for* burnt-offerings unto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my mind:

* Chap. 7.31,32.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their * carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

* Chap. 7.33. and 16,4.

8 And I will make this city * desolate, and an hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

* Chap. 18.16. and 49. 13. and 50.13.

9 And I will cause them to eat the * flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives shall straiten them.

* Levit. 26.29. Deut. 28.53. Lament. 4.10.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Even so will I break this people and this city, as *one* breaketh a potters vessel that cannot † be made whole again, and they shall * bury *them* in Tophet, till *there be* no place to bury.

† Heb. be healed. * Chap. 7.32.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make this city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose * roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

* Chap. 32.29.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it; because they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur smiting Jeremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearfull doom. 7 Jeremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Pashur the son of * Immer the priest, who *was* also chief governour in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.

* 1 Chron. 24.14.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor-missabib.

‖ That is, fear round about.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy self, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover, I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall

* 2 Kings 20.17.

678 spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

‖ Or. enticed. 7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was ‖ deceived: thou art stronger then I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproch unto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But * Psal. 39.3. *his word* was in mine heart as a * burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary * Job 32.18. with forbearing, and * I could not *stay*.

† Heb. every man of my peace. 10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side: Report, *say they*, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutours shall * Chap. 15.20. & 17.18. stumble, and they shall not * prevail, they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper, *their* * everlasting confusion shall * Chap. 23.40. never be forgotten.

* Chap. 11.20. & 17.10. 12 But, O LORD of hosts that * triest the righteous, *and* seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the poore from the hand of evil doers.

* Job 3.3. Chap. 15.10. 14 ¶ * Cursed *be* the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man-child is born unto thee, making him very glad.

* Genesis 19.25. 16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD * overthrew, and repented not: and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noon-tide:

17 Because he slew me not from the wombe; or that my mother might have been my grave, and her wombe *to be* alwayes great *with me*.

* Job 3.20. 18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchadrezzars warre. 3 Jeremiah foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captivity. 8 He counselleth the people to fall to the Chaldeans, 11 and upbraideth the kings house.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh warre against us) if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and *against* the Chaldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

* Exod. 6.6. 5 And I my self will fight against you with an * outstretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterwards, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and *such as are* left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

* Chap. 38.2. 9 He that * abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and * his life shall be unto him for a prey.

* Chap. 39.18. and 45.5. 10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD; it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And

11 ¶ And touching the houſe of the king of Judah, *ſay*, Heare ye the word of the LORD,

12 O houſe of David, thus ſaith the LORD, *† Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver *him that is* ſpoiled, out of the hand of the oppreſſour, leſt my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, becauſe of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rock of the plain, ſaith the LORD; which ſay, Who ſhall come down againſt us? or who ſhall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will ‖puniſh you according to the *fruit of your doings, ſaith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forreſt thereof, and it ſhall devoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *He exhorteth to repentance with promiſes and threats.* 10 *The judgement of Shallum,* 13 *of Jehoiakim,* 20 *and of Coniah.*

THus ſaith the LORD, Go down to the houſe of the king of Judah, and ſpeak there this word,

2 And ſay, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that ſitteſt upon the throne of David, thou, and thy ſervants, and thy people that enter in by theſe gates;

3 Thus ſaith the LORD; *Execute ye judgement and righteouſneſſe, and deliver the ſpoiled out of the hand of the oppreſſour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, nor the widow, neither ſhed innocent bloud in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, * then ſhall there enter in by the gates of this houſe, kings ſitting † upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horſes, he, and his ſervants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear theſe words, I ſwear by my ſelf, ſaith the LORD, that this houſe ſhall become a deſolation.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD unto the kings houſe of Judah, Thou *art* Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* ſurely I will make thee a wilderneſſe, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare deſtroyers againſt thee, every one with his weapons, and they ſhall cut down thy choice cedars, and caſt *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations ſhall paſſe by this city, and they ſhall ſay every man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they ſhall anſwer, Becauſe they have forſaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worſhipped other gods, and ſerved them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemone him, *but* weep ſore for him that goeth away: for he ſhall return no more, nor ſee his native countrey.

11 For thus ſaith the LORD touching Shallum, the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, which reigned in ſtead of Joſiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He ſhall not return thither any more:

12 But he ſhall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and ſhall ſee this land no more.

13 ¶ Wo unto * him that buildeth his houſe by unrighteouſneſſe, and his chambers by wrong; *that* uſeth his neighbours ſervice without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

14 That ſaith, I will build me a wide houſe, and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windows, and *it is* cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne becauſe thou cloſeſt *thy ſelf* in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement and juſtice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cauſe of the poore and needy, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me? ſaith the LORD.

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetouſneſſe, and for to ſhed innocent bloud, and for oppreſſion, and for ‖ violence to do *it*.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, They ſhall not lament for him, *ſaying*, Ah my brother, or ah ſiſter: they ſhall not lament for him, *ſaying*, Ah lord, or ah his glory.

19 He ſhall be buried with the buriall of an aſſe, drawn and caſt forth beyond the gates of Jeruſalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry and lift up thy voice in Baſhan, and crie from the paſſages: for all thy lovers are deſtroyed.

21 I ſpake unto thee in thy † proſperity, *but* thou ſaidſt, I will not hear: this *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedſt not my voice.

22 The wind ſhall eat up all thy paſtours, and thy lovers ſhall go into captivity, ſurely then ſhalt thou be aſhamed and confounded for all thy wickedneſſe.

23 O † inhabitant of Lebanon, that makeſt thy neſt in the cedars, how gracious

---

* Chap. 22.3. † Heb. Judge.

† Heb. inhabiteſſe.

† Heb. viſit upon. * Prov. 1.31.

* Chap. 21.12.

* Chap. 17.25. † Heb. for David upon his throne.

Chap. 8.2.

Chap. 9.18. nd 45.5.

* Deut. 29.24. 1 Kings 9.8.

* Levit. 19.13. Deut. 24. 14,15. Hab. 2.9.

† Heb. through-aired. ‖ Or, my windows

‖ Or, incurſion.

† Heb. proſperities.

† Heb. inhabiteſſe.

680 ſhalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail?

24 *As* I live, ſaith the LORD, though Coniah the ſon of Jehoiakim king of Judah were the ſignet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence;

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that ſeek thy life, and into the hand *of them* whoſe face thou feareſt, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 And I will caſt thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where ye were not born, and there ſhall ye die.

† Heb. lift up their mind. 27 But to the land whereunto they † deſire to return, thither ſhall they not return.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a deſpiſed broken idol? *is he* a veſſel wherein *is* no pleaſure? wherefore are they caſt out, he and his ſeed, and are caſt into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Write ye this man childleſſe, a man *that* ſhall not proſper in his dayes: for no man of his ſeed ſhall proſper, ſitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *He propheſieth a reſtauration of the ſcattered flock.* 5 *Chriſt ſhall rule and ſave them.* 9 *Againſt falſe prophets,* 33 *and mockers of the true prophets.*

* Ezek. 34.2. * WO be unto the paſtours that deſtroy and ſcatter the ſheep of my paſture, ſaith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael againſt the paſtours that feed my people, Ye have ſcattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not viſited them; behold, I will viſit upon you the evil of your doings, ſaith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock, out of all countreys whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they ſhall be fruitful and increaſe.

* Chap. 3.15. Ezek. 34. 11, &c. * Iſa. 4.2. & 40 11. Cha. 33. 14, 15. Dani 9.24. John 1.45. * Deut. 33.28. 4 And I will ſet up * ſhepherds over them which ſhall feed them, and they ſhall fear no more, nor be diſmayed, neither ſhall they be lacking, ſaith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will raiſe unto David a righteous branch, and a king ſhall reign and proſper, and ſhall execute judgement and juſtice in the earth.

6 * In his dayes Judah ſhall be ſaved, and Iſrael ſhall dwell ſafely: and this *is* his name whereby he ſhall be called, † THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESSE. † Heb. Jehovah-tſidkenu

7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that they ſhall no more ſay, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt: * Ch. 16, 14, 15.

8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael out of the north-countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driven them, and they ſhall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken, becauſe of the prophets, all my bones ſhake: I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome; becauſe of the LORD, and becauſe of the words of his holineſſe.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for becauſe of ‖ ſwearing the land mourneth: the pleaſant places of the wilderneſſe are dried up, and their ‖ courſe is evil, and their force *is* not right. ‖ Or, curſing. ‖ Or, violence.

11 For both prophet and prieſt are profane, yea, in my houſe have I found their wickedneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way ſhall be unto them as ſlippery *wayes* in the darkneſſe: they ſhall be driven on and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, *even* the year of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

13 And I have ſeen ‖ † folly in the prophets of Samaria; they propheſied in Baal, and cauſed my people Iſrael to erre. ‖ Or, an abſurd thing. † Heb. unſavoury.

14 I have ſeen alſo in the prophets of Jeruſalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they ſtrengthen alſo the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickedneſſe: they are all of them unto me as * Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah. ‖ Or, filthineſſe. * Iſa. 1.9.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with * wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jeruſalem is ‖ profaneneſſe gone forth into all the land. * Chap. 8.14. and 9.15. ‖ Or, hypocriſie.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that propheſie unto you; they make you vain: they ſpeak a viſion of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD. * Chap. 6.14. and 8.11. Ezek. 13.10. Zech. 10.2.

17 They ſay ſtill unto them that deſpiſe me, The LORD hath ſaid, * Ye ſhall have peace; & they ſay unto every one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his own heart, No evil ſhall come upon you. ‖ Or, ſtubbornneſs

18 For who hath ſtood in the ‖ counſel of ‖ Or, ſecret,

the

the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold, a * whirlwind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind, it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The * anger of the LORD shall not return, untill he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the later dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 * I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to heare my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

24 Can any * hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD: do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesie lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall *this* be in the heart of the prophets that prophesie lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, * as their fathers have forgotten my name, for Baal.

28 The prophet † that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully: what *is* the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD: and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, * I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, ‖ that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesie false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies and by their lightnesse, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall aske thee, saying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And *as for* the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even † punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more; for every mans word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the citie that I gave you and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence.

40 And I will bring * an everlasting reproch upon you, and a perpetuall shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Under the type of good and bad figs,* 4 *he foreshewth the restauration of them that were in captivitie,* 8 *and the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.*

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs *were* set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar * king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs *that are* first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughtie figs, which could not be eaten, † they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? And I said, Figs: the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge

* Chap. 30. 23.
* Chap. 30. 24.
* Chap. 14. 14. and 27. 15.
* Psal. 139. 7, &c. Amos 9. 2, 3.
* Judg. 3. 7. and 8. 33, 34.
† Heb. with whom is.
* Deut. 18. 20. Chap. 14. 14, 15.
‖ Or, that smooth their tongues.
† Heb. visite upon.
* Chap. 20. 11.
* 2 Kin. 24. 12, &c. 2 Chron. 36. 10.
† Heb. for badnesse.

682 knowledge † them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans for *their* good.

† Heb. the captivitie.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* down; and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

7 And I will give them * an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they shall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

* Deut. 30. 6. Chap. 32. 39. Ezek. 11. 19. and 36. 26, 27.

8 ¶ And as the evil * figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil: (surely thus saith the LORD) so will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

* Chap. 30. 22. and 31. 33. and 32. 38.

9 And I will deliver them † to * be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, *to be* a reproch and a proverb, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall drive them.

† Heb. for removing, or vexation. * Deut. 28. 25. Chap. 15. 4.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land, that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Jeremiah reproving the Jews disobedience to the prophets,* 8 *foretelleth the seventie yeares captivitie,* 12 *and after that, the destruction of Babylon.* 15 *Under the type of a cup of wine, he foresheweth the destruction of all nations.* 34 *The howling of the shepherds.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that *was* the first yeare of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth yeare of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day (that *is* the three and twentieth yeare) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking, but ye have not hearkened.

* Chap. 29. 19. * 2 Kin. 17. 13. Chap. 18. 11. and 35. 15. Jonah 3. 8.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, * rising early and sending *them*, but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare.

5 They said, * Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land, that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers, for ever and ever:

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, & will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

10 Moreover, † I will take from them the * voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the milstones, and the light of the candle.

† Heb. I will cause to perish from them. * Chap. 7. 34. and 16. 9. Ezek. 26. 13. Hos. 2. 11.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, *and* an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventie yeares.

12 And it shall come to passe * when seventie yeares are accomplished, *that* I will † punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquitie, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

* 2 Chr. 36. 21, 22. Ezra 1. 1. Chap. 29. 10. Dan. 9. 2.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, *even* all *that is* written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

† Heb. visit upon.

14 For many nations and great kings shall * serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

* Chap. 27. 7.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me, Take the * wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

* Job 21. 20. Psal. 75. 8. Isa. 51. 17.

16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit,* Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah,

Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe, (as *it is* this day)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his ſervants, and his princes, and all his people,

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod,

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon,

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‖ iſles which *are* beyond the * ſea,

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † *that are* in the utmoſt corners,

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the deſert,

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes,

26 And all the kings of the north, farre and neare, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth; and the king of Sheſhach ſhall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Drink ye and be drunken, and ſpue and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall be, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Ye ſhall certainly drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the * city † which is called by my name, and ſhould ye be utterly unpuniſhed? Ye ſhall not be unpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

30 Therefore propheſie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay unto them, The LORD ſhall * rore from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he ſhall mightily rore upon his habitation, he ſhall give a ſhout, as they that tread *the grapes*, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noiſe ſhall come *even* to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controverſie with the nations: he will plead with all fleſh, he will give them that are wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, evil ſhall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind ſhall be raiſed up from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the ſlain of the LORD ſhall be at that day from *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth: they ſhall not be * lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they ſhall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ * Howl ye ſhepherds and crie, and wallow your ſelves *in the aſhes*, ye principall of the flock: for † the dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and ye ſhall fall like † a pleaſant veſſel.

35 And † the ſhepherds ſhall have no way to flee, nor the principall of the flock to eſcape.

36 A voice of the crie of the ſhepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock *ſhall be heard*: for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forſaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is † deſolate, becauſe of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Jeremiah by promiſes and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance.* 8 *He is therefore apprehended,* 10 *and arraigned.* 11 *His apologie.* 16 *He is quit in judgement, by the example of Micah,* 20 *and of Vrijah,* 24 *and by the care of Ahikam.*

IN the beginning of the reigne of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeak unto them; * diminiſh not a word:

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may * repent me of the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them, becauſe of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me to walk in my law, which I have ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſervants the prophets, whom I ſent unto you, both riſing up early and ſending *them* (but ye have not hearkened)

6 Then

* Chap. 49.7, &c.
* Chap. 48.
* Chap. 49. 1.
* Chap. 47. 4.
‖ Or, region by the ſea-ſide.
* Chap. 49. 23.
* Chap. 49. 28.
† Heb. cut off into corners, or having the corners of the hair polled, chap. 9. 26.
* Chap. 49. 31.
* Chap. 49. 34.
* 1 Pet. 4. 17.
† Heb. upon which my name is called.
* Joel 3. 16. Amos 1. 2.
* Chap. 16. 4.
* Chap. 4. 8. and 6. 26.
† Heb. your dayes for ſlaughter
† Heb. a veſſel of deſire.
† Heb. flight ſhall periſh from the ſhepherds, and eſcaping from, &c.
† Heb. a deſolation.
* Acts 20. 27.
* Chap. 18. 8.

6 Then will I make this house like * Shiloh, and will make this citie a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests, and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded *him* to speak unto all the people, that the priests, and the prophets, and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this citie shall be desolate without an inhabitant? And all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the kings house unto the house of the LORD, and sat down ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *house*.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, saying, † This man *is* worthy to die, for he hath prophesied against this citie, as ye have heard with your eares.

12 ¶ Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesie against this house, and against this city, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will *repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: do with me † as seemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent bloud upon your selves, and upon this citie, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you, to speak all these words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then said the princes, and all the people unto the priests, and to the prophets, This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 * Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Zion shall be plowed *like* a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and besought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? Thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this citie, and against this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim the king with all his mightie men, and all the princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Urijah heard it he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and *certain* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the † common people.

24 Nevertheless, the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

‖ Or, at the doore.

† Heb. the judgement of death is for this man.

* Chap. 7. 3.

* Verse 19.

† Heb. as it is good and right in your eyes.

* Mic. 3. 12.

† Heb. the face of the LORD.

† Heb. sons of the people.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Under the type of bonds and yokes, he prophesieth the subduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchadnezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yield, and not to believe the false prophets. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the vessels shall be carried to Babylon, and there continue until the day of visitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck,

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah;

4 And

‖Or, concerning their maſters, ſaying.

4 And command them ‖ to ſay unto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay unto your maſters,

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beaſt that *are* upon the ground, by my great power, and by my outſtretched arm, and * have given it unto whom it ſeemed meet unto me.

* Dan. 4. 17, 25.

6 And now have I given all theſe lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon * my ſervant, and the beaſts of the field have I given him alſo to ſerve him.

* Chap. 25. 9. and 43. 10.

7 And all nations ſhall ſerve him and his ſon and his ſons ſon, untill the very time of his land come; and *then* many nations & great kings ſhall ſerve themſelves of him.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the nation and kingdome which will not ſerve the ſame Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I puniſh, ſaith the LORD, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence, untill I have conſumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerve the king of Babylon:

† Heb. dreams.

10 For they propheſie a lie unto you, to remove you farre from your land, and that I ſhould drive you out, and ye ſhould periſh.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerve him, thoſe will I let remain ſtill in their own land, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all theſe words, ſaying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerve him and his people, & live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation that will not ſerve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerve the king of Babylon: for they propheſie * a lie unto you.

* Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 21. and 29. 8.

15 For I have not ſent them, ſaith the LORD, yet they propheſie † a lie in my name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might periſh, ye, and the prophets that propheſie unto you.

† Heb. in a lie, or lying-ly.

16 Alſo I ſpake to the prieſts, and to all this people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that propheſie unto you, ſaying, Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly be brought again from Babylon; for they propheſie a lie unto you.

685

17 Hearken not unto them, ſerve the king of Babylon and live: wherefore ſhould this city be laid waſte?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make interceſſion to the LORD of hoſts, that the veſſels *which are* left in the houſe of the LORD, and *in* the houſe of the king of Judah, and at Jeruſalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, concerning the pillars, and concerning the ſea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away * captive Jeconiah the ſon of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jeruſalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jeruſalem:

* 2 Kin. 24. 14, 15.

21 Yea, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remain in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Judah, and of Jeruſalem,

* 2 Kin. 25. 13. 2 Chron. 36. 18.

22 They ſhall be * carried to Babylon, and there ſhall they be untill the day that I * viſit them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and reſtore them to this place.

* 2 Chr. 36. 22. Chap. 29. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheſieth falſely the return of the veſſels and of Jeconiah. 5 Jeremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth that the event will declare who are true prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Jeremiahs yoke. 12 Jeremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeare, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth yeare, *and* in the fifth moneth, *that* Hananiah the ſon of Azur the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, ſpake unto me in the houſe of the LORD, in the preſence of the prieſts, and of all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, ſaying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeares will I bring again into this place all the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

† Heb. two yeares of dayes.

4 And

686 4 And I will bring again to this place, Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the † captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† Heb. captivitie.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: the LORD do so, the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captive, from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, heare thou now this word that I speak in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people,

8 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdomes, of warre, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to passe, *then* shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the * yoke from off the prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

* Chap. 27. 2. 8

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full yeares. And the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah *the prophet* (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) saying,

13 Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serve him; and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Heare now, Hananiah, The LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeare thou shalt die, because thou hast taught * † rebellion against the LORD.

* Deut. 13. 5. Chap. 28. 32. † Heb. revolt.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same yeare, in the seventh moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jeremiah sendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to believe the dreams of their prophets, 10 and that they shall return with grace after seventy yeares. 15 He foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience. 20 He sheweth the fearfull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Jeremiah. 30 Jeremiah readeth his doom.

NOw these *are* the words of the letter, that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that * Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the ‖ eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, & the smiths were departed from Jerusalem)

* 2 Kin. 24. 12, &c. ‖ Or, chamberlains

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon,

5 Build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons & daughters, and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city, whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

* Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 21, and 27. 15.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diviners that *be* in the midst of you, * deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

† Heb. in a lie. * 2 Chr. 36. 21, 22. Ezra 1. 1. Chap. 25. 12. and 27. 22. Dan. 9. 2.

9 For they prophesie † falsely unto you in my name; I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, that after * seventy yeares be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my good word

word towards you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an † expected end.

† Heb. end and expectation.

12 Then shall ye * call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

* Dan. 9.3, &c.

13 And ye shall seek me, and find *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, *and* of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send upon them, the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like * vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

* Chap. 24. 10.

* Chap. 24. 8.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproch among all the nations, whither I have driven them:

† Heb. for a curse.

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which * I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending *them*, but ye would not heare, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 25. 4. and 32. 33.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie unto you in my name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah, which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have commited adultery with their neighbours wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ *Thus* shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, saying,

‖ Or, dreamer.

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man *that is* * mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks:

* 2 Kin. 9. 11. Acts 26. 24.

27 Now therefore, why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us *in* Babylon, saying, This *captivity is* long, build ye houses and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the eares of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD, * because he hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

* Chap. 28. 16.

† Heb. to revolt.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Jeremiah the return of the Jews. 4 After their trouble they shall have deliverance. 10 He comforteth Jacob. 18 Their return shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee, in a book.

3 For lo, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD, and

688 and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We have heard a voice of trembling, ‖ of fear, and not of peace.

‖ Or, there is fear and not peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether † a man doth travail with child: wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loyns, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

† Heb. a male.

7 * Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is* even the time of Jacobs trouble, but he shall be saved out of it.

* Joel 2. 11. Amos 5. 18. Zeph. 1. 14, &c.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him.

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and * David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

* Ezek. 34. 23. and 37. 22. Hos. 3. 5.

10 ¶ Therefore * fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel; for lo, I will save thee from afarre, and thy seed from the land of their captivitie, and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest and quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

* Isa. 41. 13. and 43. 5. and 44. 2. Chap. 46, 28.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

* Psal. 6. 1. Chap. 10, 24. and 46. 28.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise *is* incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.

13 *There is* none to plead thy cause, † that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

† Heb. for binding up, or pressing.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sins were increased.

15 Why * criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow *is* incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

* Chap. 15. 18.

16 Therefore all they that devoure thee * shall be devoured, and all thine adversaries, every one of them shall go into captivitie: and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

* Exod. 23. 22. Isa. 41. 11.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, *saying*, This *is* Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwelling-places: and the city shall be builded upon her own ‖ heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

‖ Or, little hill.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, & they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governour shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approch unto me: for who *is* this that engaged his heart to approch unto me? saith the LORD.

22 And ye shall be * my people, and I will be your God.

* Chap. 24. 7. and 31. 33. and 32. 38.

23 Behold, the * whirlwind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a † continuing whirlwind, it shall ‖ fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

* Chap. 23. 19, 20. † Heb. tarying. ‖ Or, remain.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, untill he have done *it*, and untill he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The restauration of Israel. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning, is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting, is brought home again. 22 Christ is promised. 27 His care over the church. 31 His new covenant. 35 The stability, 38 and amplitude of the church.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people *which were* left of the sword, found grace in the wilderness; *even* Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

† Heb. from afarre. ‖ Or, have I extended loving kindnesse unto thee.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore ‖ with loving kindnesse have I drawn thee.

4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be

be built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt a-
* Exod. 15.20. Judges 11.34. ‖ Or, timbrels. gain be adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall † eat *them* as common things. †Heb. profane them.

6 For there shall be a day, *that* the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall crie, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye and say, O LORD, save thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north-countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child, and her that travaileth with child together, a great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and ‖ Or, favours. with ‖ supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first-born. *Exod. 4.22.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the isles afarre off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd *doth* his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of *him that was* stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyl, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and * Isa.58. 11. their soul shall be as a * watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatnes, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodnesse, saith the LORD.

*Matth. 2.18. 15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, *A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation *and* bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoning himself *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed *to the yoke*: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproch of my youth. * Deut. 30.2.

20 *Is* Ephraim my dear son? *is he* a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD. †Heb. sound.

21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high-way, *even* the way *which* thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivitie, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of justice, *and* mountain of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah it self, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the wearie soul, and I have replenished every sorrowfull soul.

26 Upon this I awaked and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like

690 as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 *In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquitie, every man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt (which my covenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD:)

33 But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for * I will forgive their iniquitie, and I will remember their sinne no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * which giveth the sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon and of the starres for a light by night, which divideth * the sea when the waves thereof rore; the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

36 * If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, *then* the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If * heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring-line shall yet go forth over against it, upon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate towards the east, *shall be* holy unto the LORD, it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jeremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophesie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserve the evidences, as tokens of the peoples return. 16 Jeremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captivitie for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious return.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeare of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which *was* in the king of Judahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it,

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely * be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes;

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be untill I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper?

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles son came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, & said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the countrey of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy *it* for thy self. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncles son, that *was* in Anathoth, and weigh-

Ezek. 18.2.
Heb. 8.8.
‖ Or, should I have continued an husband unto them?
Chap. 24.7. and 30.22.
Isa. 54. 13. John 6. 45.
Chap. 33.8. Mic. 7. 18. Acts 10. 43.
Gen. 1. 16.
Isa. 51. 15.
Isa. 54.9. Chap. 33.20.
Chap. 31.22.
Chap. 34.2.
Chap. 34.3.
Levit. 25.24. Ruth 4. 4.

weighed him the money, *even* ‖ seventeen shekels of silver.

‖ Or, seven shekels and ten pieces of silver.

10 And I † subscribed the evidence, and sealed *it*, and took witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.

† Heb. wrote in the book

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, *both that which was* sealed *according* to the law and custome, and *that which was* open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncles *son*, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both *which is* sealed, and this evidence *which is* open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Houses and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

‖ Or, hid from thee.

18 Thou shewest * loving kindnesse unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquitie of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hosts *is* his name,

* Exod. 34.7. Deut. 5. 10.

19 Great in counsel, and mighty in † work, (for thine * eyes *are* open upon all the wayes of the sons of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings)

† Heb. doing. * Job 34. 21. Prov. 5. 21. Chap. 16.17.

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, *even* unto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel * out of the land of Egypt, with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terrour,

* Exod. 6.6. 2 Sam. 7.23. 1 Chron. 17.21.

22 And hast given them this land which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and hony.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence; and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest *it*.

‖ Or, engines of shot.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all flesh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

* Num. 16.22.

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Chaldeans that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, * upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

* Chap. 19.13.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Judah, have onely done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have onely provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me, *as* † a provocation of mine anger and of my furie, from the day that they built it, even unto this day; that I should remove it from before my face:

† Heb. for my anger.

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel, and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the † * back, and not the face; though I taught them rising up early, and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

† Heb. neck. * Chap. 17.23.

34 But they *set their abominations in the house (which is called by my name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to *cause their sons and their daughters to passe through *the fire* unto *Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination to cause Judah to sinne.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will *gather them out of all countreys, whither I have driven them in mine anger and in my furie and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be *my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will *give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me †for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away †from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land †assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivitie to return, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captivitie a gracious return, 9 a joyfull state, 12 a settled government, 15 Christ, the branch of righteousnesse, 17 a continuance of kingdome and priesthood, 20 and a stablitie of a blessed seed.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, (while he was yet *shut up in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the *maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his name,

3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and ‖mightie things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this citie, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, *which are* thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword,

5 They come to fight with the Chaldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I have hid my face from this citie.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me, and I will *pardon all their iniquities whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise & an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodnesse, and for all the prosperitie that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Again there shall be heard in this place (which ye say *shall be* desolate without man and without beast, *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem *that are* desolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beast)

11 The * voice of joy and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of

*Chap. 23.11.
*Chap. 7.31. and 19.5. *Levit. 18.21.
*Deut. 30.3.
*Chap. 24.7. and 30.22. and 31.33. *Ezek. 11.19. †Heb. all daies.
‖Heb. from after them.
†Heb. in truth, or stabilitie.
*Chap. 32.2,3.
*Isa. 37.26.
‖Or, hidden.
*Chap. 31.34. Mic.7.18.
*Chap. 7.34. and 16.9.

of praise into the house of the LORD; for I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Again in this place *which is* desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be an habitation of shepherds causing *their* flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah shall the flocks passe again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the daies come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Judah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the *branch of righteousnesse to grow up unto David, and he shall execute judgement and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, † The LORD our righteousnesse.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † David shall never * want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites, want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, * If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 *Then* may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reigne upon his throne, and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22 As * the host of heaven cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiplie the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them. 693

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my covenant *be* not with day and night, *and if* I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, *so* that I will not take *any* of his seed *to be* rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivitie to return, and have mercie on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Jeremiah propheseth the captivitie of Zedekiah and the citie. 8 The princes and the people having dismissed their bond-servants, contrary to the covenant of God, reassume them. 12 Jeremiah for their disobedience, giveth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, (*when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his armie, and all the kingdomes of the earth † of his dominion, and all the people fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be *taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword;

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace: and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burn *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah lord: for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem,

7 When the king of Babylons armie fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah *that were* left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

* Isa.11.1, and 4.2. Chap. 23.5.

† Heb. Jehovah-tsidkenu.

† Heb. there shall not be cut off from David.

* 2 Sam. 7.16. 1 Kings 2.4.

* Isa.54.9. Chap. 31.36.

*Chap. 31.37.

*2 Kings 25.1, &c. Chap.52.1.

† Heb. the dominion of his hand.

*Chap. 32.4.

† Heb. his mouth shall speak to thy mouth.

694

8 ¶ *This is* the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which *were* at Jerusalem, to proclaim
* Exod. 21.1. * liberty unto them;

9 That every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, *being* an Hebrew or an Hebrewesse, go free, that none should serve himself of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entred into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed and let *them* go.

11 But afterwards they turned and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bond-men, saying,

* Exod. 21.2. Deut. 15. 12. ‖ Or, hath sold himself. † Heb. to day.

14 At the end of * seven yeares, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which ‖ hath been sold unto thee: and when he hath served thee six yeares, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their eare.

† Heb. whereupon my name is called.

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming libertie every man to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before me in the house † which is called by my name.

16 But ye turned and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at libertie at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

† Heb. for a removing. * Deut. 28.64. Chap. 29.18.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming libertie, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a libertie for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land which passed between the parts of the calf,

20 I will even given them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and their * dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth. * Chap. 7.33. and 16.4.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons armie which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this citie, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire, and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *By the obedience of the Rechabites,* 12 *Jeremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Jews.* 18 *God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.*

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan the son of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the † doore.

† Heb. threshold, or vessell.

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine,

wine, *neither* ye, nor your sons for ever.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any:* but all your dayes ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may live many dayes in the land where ye *be* strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our dayes, we, our wives, our sons nor our daughters;

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to passe, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the armie of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the armie of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Go and tell the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD.

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending *them*, saying, *Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land, which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your eare, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab, have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore, thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not answered. 695

18 ¶ And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, †Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

†Heb. There shall not a man be cut off from Jonadab the son of Rechab to stand, &c.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Jeremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophesie, 5 and publickly to reade it. 11 The princes having intelligence thereof by Michaiah, send Jehudi to fetch the roll and reade it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himself and Jeremiah. 20 The king Jehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roll. 27 Jeremiah denounceth his judgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copie.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, *that* this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the dayes of Josiah, even unto this day. *Chap. 25. 3.

3 It may be that the house of Judah will heare all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquitie and their sinne.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah; and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I *am* shut up, I cannot go into the house of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou and reade in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS house upon the fasting-day: and also thou shalt reade them in the eares of all Judah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be † they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way; for great

†Heb. their supplication shall fall.

696 is the anger and the furie that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to passe in the fifth yeare of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book, the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court, at the ‖ * entrie of the new gate of the LORDS house, in the eares of all the people.

‖ Or, doore. * Chap. 26,10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the son of Gemariah the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the kings house, into the scribes chamber, and lo, all the princes sat there, *even* Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the book in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and reade it in our eares. So Baruch read *it* in their eares.

16 Now it came to passe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fet the roll, and he took it out of Elishama the scribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in the winter-house, in the ninth moneth; and *there was a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to passe *that* when Jehudi had read three or foure leaves, he cut it with the pen-knife, and cast *it* into the fire that *was* on the hearth, untill all the roll was consumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had made intercession to the king, that he would not burn the roll, but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖ Or, of the king.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD, of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David, and his dead body shall be * cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

* Chap. 22.19. † Heb. visit upon.

31 And I will † punish him and his seed, and

and his ſervants, for their iniquitie, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and upon the men of Judah all the evil that I have pronounced againſt them, but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the ſcribe the ſon of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides unto them many † like words. † Heb. as they.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians having raiſed the ſiege of the Chaldeans, king Zedekiah ſendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people. 6 Jeremiah propheſieth the Chaldeans certain return and victorie. 11 He is taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in priſon. 16 He aſſureth Zedekiah of the captivity. 18 Intreating for his libertie, he obtaineth ſome favour.

AND king * Zedekiah the ſon of Joſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſon of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah. * 2 Kings 24. 17. 2 Chron. 36. 10. Chap. 22. 24.

2 But neither he, nor his ſervants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he ſpake † by the prophet Jeremiah. † Heb. by the hand of the prophet.

3 And Zedekiah the king ſent Jehucal the ſon of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſon of Maaſeiah the prieſt, to the prophet Jeremiah, ſaying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs armie was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Chaldeans that beſieged Jeruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Jeruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the king of Judah, that ſent you unto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs armie which is come forth to help you, ſhall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Chaldeans ſhall come again, and fight againſt this citie, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceive not your † ſelves, ſaying, The Chaldeans ſhall ſurely depart from us: for they ſhall not depart. † Heb. ſouls.

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole armie of the Chaldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained *but* † wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe up every man in his tent, and burn this citie with fire. † Heb. thruſt through.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe that when the armie of the Chaldeans was † broken up from Jeruſalem for fear of Pharaohs armie, † Heb. made to aſcend.

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jeruſalem to go into the land of Benjamin, ‖ to ſeparate himſelf thence in the mids of the people. ‖ Or, to ſlip away from thence in the midſt of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſon of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Chaldeans.

14 Then ſaid Jeremiah, *It is* † falſe, I fall not away to the Chaldeans: but he hearkened not to him. So Irijah took Jeremiah and brought him to the princes. † Heb. falſehood, or a lie.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon in the houſe of Jonathan the ſcribe; for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many dayes: ‖ Or, cells.

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and took him out; and the king asked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Jeremiah ſaid, There is: for, ſaid he, thou ſhalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah ſaid unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſervants, or againſt this people, that ye have put me in priſon?

19 Where *are now* your prophets which propheſied unto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, † let my ſupplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cauſe me not to return to the houſe of Jonathan the ſcribe, leſt I die there. † Heb. let my ſupplication fall.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they ſhould commit Jeremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreet, untill all the bread in the citie were ſpent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Jeremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by ſuit, getteth him ſome enlargement. 14 Upon ſecret conference he counſelleth the king by yeelding to ſave his life. 24 By the kings inſtructions, he concealeth the conference from the princes.

THen Shephatiah the ſon of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſon of Paſhur, and Jucal the ſon of Shelemiah, and Paſhur the ſon of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had ſpoken unto all the people, ſaying,

* Chap. 21.9. 2 Thus ſaith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this citie ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans, ſhall live; for he ſhall have his life for a prey, and ſhall live.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This citie ſhall ſurely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons armie, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the princes ſaid unto the king, We beſeech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remain in this citie, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words unto them: for this man ſeeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† Heb. peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the king ſaid, Behold, he *is* in your hand: for the king *is* not *he that* can do *any* thing againſt you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and caſt him ‖ Or, of the king. into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſon ‖ of Hammelech that *was* in the court of the priſon: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: ſo Jeremiah ſunk in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the kings houſe, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then ſitting in the gate of Benjamin)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings houſe, and ſpake to the king, ſaying,

9 My lord the king, theſe men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have caſt into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the citie.

† Heb. he will die.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirtie men † with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

† Heb. in thine hand.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the houſe of the king under the treaſurie, and took thence old caſt clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaid unto Jeremiah, Put now *theſe* old caſt clouts, and rotten rags under thine arm-holes, under the cords. And Jeremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the ‖ third entrie that *is* in the houſe of the LORD; and the king ſaid unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

‖ Or, Princip. Pall.

15 Then Jeremiah ſaid unto Zedekiah, If I declare *it* unto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put me to death? and if I give thee counſel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So Zedekiah the king ſware ſecretly unto Jeremiah, ſaying, *As* the LORD liveth, that made us this ſoul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeek thy life.

17 Then ſaid Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy ſoul ſhall live, and this citie ſhall not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt live, and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then ſhall this citie be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they ſhall burn it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Chaldeans, leſt they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliver *thee*. obey, I beſeech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I ſpeak unto thee: ſo it ſhall be well unto thee, and thy ſoul ſhall live.

21 But if thou refuſe to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me:

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs houſe, *ſhall be* brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, & thoſe *women* ſhall ſay, † Thy friends have

† Heb. Men of thy peace.

have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, *and* they are turned away back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Chaldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou shalt cause this citie to be burnt with fire.

† Heb. thou shalt burn, &c.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathans house to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded: so † they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

† Heb. they were silent from him.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison, untill the day that Jerusalem was taken, and he was *there* when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Jerusalem is taken.* 4 *Zedekiah is made blind, and sent to Babylon.* 8 *The citie ruinated.* 9 *The people captivated.* 11 *Nebuchadrezzars charge for the good usage of Jeremiah.* 15 *Gods promise to Ebed-melech.*

IN the * ninth yeare of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and all his armie against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

* 2 Kings 25. 1. Chap. 52. 4.

2 *And* in the eleventh yeare of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth *day* of the moneth, the citie was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, *even* Nergal-sharezer, Samgar-nebo, Sarsechim, Rab-saris, Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of warre, then they fled, and went forth out of the citie by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Chaldeans army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gave judgement upon him.

† Heb. spake with him judgements.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chains to carry him to Babylon.

† Heb. with two brasen chains, or fetters.

8 ¶ And the Chaldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 Then Nebuzar-adan the ‖ † captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the citie, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

‖ Or, chief marshall. † Heb. chief of the executioners, or slaughter-men. And so vers. 10, 11, &c.

10 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields ‖ at the same time.

‖ Heb. in that day.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah † to Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, saying,

† Heb. by the hand of.

12 Take him, and † look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

† Heb. set thine eyes upon him.

13 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rab-saris, and Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carrie him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words upon this citie for evil, and not for good, and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For

700 18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Jeremiah being set free by Nebuzar-adan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The dispersed Jews repair unto him. 13 Johanan revealing Ishmaels conspiracie, is not believed.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in ‖ chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, *which were* carried away captive unto Babylon.

‖ Or, manicles

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which *were* upon thine hand: if it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

† Heb. I will set mine eye upon thee.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whereſoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people *that were* left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah † to serve the Chaldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer-fruits, and oyl, and put *them* in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

† Heb. to stand before.

11 Likewise when all the Jews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer-fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreover, Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah † to slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not.

† Heb. to strike thee in soul.

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it*: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews *which are* gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant of Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee unto the Ammonites. 11 Johanan recovereth the captives, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.

Now

NOw it came to passe in the seventh moneth, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the son of Elishama of the seed royall, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourescore men having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

† Heb. in going and weeping.

7 And it was *so* when they came into the midst of the citie, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that *were* with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyl, and of hony. So he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slain ‖ † because of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel; *and* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with *them that were* slain.

‖ Or, neare Gedaliah. † Heb. by the hand, or by the side of Gedaliah.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *even* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites. 701

11 ¶ But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam) *even* mightie men of warre, and the women and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Chaldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Johanan desireth Jeremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will.* 7 *Jeremiah assureth him of safetie in Judea,* 13 *and destruction in Egypt.* 19 *He reproveth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.*

THen all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came neare,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, ‖ Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant, (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us)

‖ Or, Let our supplication fall before thee.

3 That.

702 3 That the LORD thy God may ſhew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet ſaid unto them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* whatſoever thing the LORD ſhall anſwer you, I will declare *it* unto you: I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they ſaid to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witneſſe between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God ſhall ſend thee to us.

6 Whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we ſend thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the leaſt even to the greateſt,

9 And ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, unto whom ye ſentme to preſent your ſupplication before him,

10 If ye will ſtill abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I *am* with you to ſave you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cauſe you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no warre, nor heare the ſound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, If ye wholly ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to ſojourn there)

16 Then it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the ſword which ye feared, ſhall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † ſhall follow cloſe after you there in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die.

† Heb. ſhall cleave after you.

17 † So ſhall it be with all the men that ſet their faces to go into Egypt to ſojourn there, they ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: and none of them ſhall remain or eſcape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

† Heb. ſo ſhall all the men be.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem; ſo ſhall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye ſhall enter into Egypt: and ye ſhall be an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproch, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I have † admoniſhed you this day.

† Heb. teſtified againſt you.

20 For ‖ ye diſſembled in your hearts, when ye ſent me unto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare unto us, and we will do *it*.

‖ Or, you have uſed deceit againſt your ſouls.

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any *thing* for the which he hath ſent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither ye deſire to go, *and* to ſojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Johanan diſcrediting Jeremiahs propheſie, carrieth Jeremiah and others into Egypt.* 8 *Jeremiah prophecieth by a type the conqueſt of Egypt by the Babylonians.*

AND it came to paſſe, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, *even* all theſe words,

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſon of Hoſhaiah, and Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the proud men, ſaying unto Jeremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt falſely: the LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Go not into Egypt to ſojourn there.

3 But Baruch the ſon of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt us, for to deliver us into the hand

hand of the Chaldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah;

6 *Even* men and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every perſon that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the ſon of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD; thus came they, *even* to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Judah:

10 And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſend and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my ſervant, and will ſet his throne upon theſe ſtones that I have hid, and he ſhall ſpread his royall pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, *and deliver* * ſuch *as are* for death, to death; and ſuch *as are* for captivity, to captivity; and ſuch *as are* for the ſword, to the ſword.

* Chap. 15. 2. Zech. 11. 9.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and he ſhall burn them, and carry them away captives, and he ſhall array himſelf with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepherd putteth on his garment, and he ſhall go forth from thence in peace.

† Heb. ſtatues, or ſtanding images. ‖ Or, the houſe of the ſunne

13 He ſhall break alſo the † images of ‖ Bethſhemeſh, that *is* in the land of Egypt; and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhall he burn with fire.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Jeremiah expreſſeth the deſolation of Judah for their idolatrie.* 11 *He propheſieth their deſtruction, who commit idolatrie in Egypt.* 15 *The obſtinacie of the Jews.* 20 *Jeremiah threatneth them for the ſame,* 29 *and for a ſigne, propheſieth the deſtruction of Egypt.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, ſaying, 703

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen all the evil that I have brought upon Jeruſalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they *are* a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein;

3 Becauſe of their wickedneſſe which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incenſe, *and* to ſerve other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I ſent unto you all my ſervants the prophets, riſing early and ſending *them*, ſaying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turn from their wickedneſſe, to burn no incenſe unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and they are waſted *and* deſolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil againſt your ſouls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and ſuckling † out of Judah, to leave you none to remain;

† Heb. out of the midſt of Judah,

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incenſe unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your ſelves off, and that ye might be a curſe, and a reproch among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the † wickedneſſe of your fathers, and the wickedneſſe of the kings of Judah, and the wickedneſſe of their wives, and your own wickedneſſe, and the wickedneſſe of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem?

† Heb. wickedneſſes, or puniſhments, &c.

10 They are not † humbled *even* unto this day, neither have they feared nor walked in my law, nor in my ſtatutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

† Heb. contrite

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, * I will ſet my face againſt you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

* Amos 9. 4.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that

704 that have ſet their faces to go into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, and they ſhall all be conſumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall *even* be conſumed by the ſword, *and* by the famine: they ſhall die, from the leaſt even unto the greateſt, by the ſword, and by the famine: and they ſhall be an execration, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproch.

13 For I will puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have puniſhed Jeruſalem, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhall eſcape or remain, that they ſhould return into the land of Judah, to the which they † have a deſire to return to dwell there: for none ſhall return but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

† Heb. lift up their ſoul.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incenſe unto other gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, anſwered Jeremiah, ſaying,

16 *As for* the word that thou haſt ſpoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatſoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incenſe unto the ‖ * queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem: for *then* had we plenty of † victuals, and were well, and ſaw no evil.

‖ Or, frame of heaven.
* Chap. 7.18.
† Heb. bread.

18 But ſince we left off to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all *things*, and have been conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

19 * And when we burnt incenſe to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, and poure out drink-offerings unto her without our ‖ men?

* Chap. 7.18.
‖ Or, husbands

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah ſaid unto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had given him *that* anſwer, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it *not* into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, becauſe of the evil of your doings, *and* becauſe of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you have burnt incenſe, and becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his ſtatutes, nor in his teſtimonies: therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah ſaid unto all the people, and to all the women, Heare the word of the LORD, all Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye and your wives have both ſpoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying, We will ſurely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her: ye will ſurely accompliſh your vows, and ſurely perform your vows.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have ſworn by my great name, ſaith the LORD, that my name ſhall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good, and all the men of Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, untill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhall know whoſe words ſhall ſtand, † mine or theirs.

† Heb. from me or from them.

29 ¶ And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place, that ye may know that my words ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for evil.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemie, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Baruch being diſmayed,* 4 *Jeremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.*

The

THe word that Jeremiah the prophet ſpake unto Baruch the ſon of Neriah, when he had written theſe words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didſt ſay, Wo is me now, for the LORD hath added grief to my ſorrow, I fainted in my ſighing, and I find no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto him, The LORD ſaith thus, Behold, *that* which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And ſeekeſt thou great things for thy ſelf? ſeek *them* not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all fleſh, ſaith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goeſt.

*Chap. 39.18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jeremiah propheſieth the overthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates, 13 and the conqueſt of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar. 27 He comforteth Jacob in their chaſtiſement.

THe word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet, againſt the Gentiles.

2 Againſt Egypt, againſt the army of Pharaoh-necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemiſh, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ſmote in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and ſhield, and draw neare to battel.

4 Harneſſe the horſes, and get up ye horſemen, and ſtand forth with *your* helmets, furbiſh the ſpears, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I ſeen them diſmayed, *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are † beaten down, and are †fled apace, and look not back: *for* fear *was* round about, ſaith the LORD.

†Heb. broken in pieces
†Heb. fled a flight.

6 Let not the ſwift flee away, nor the mighty man eſcape; they ſhall ſtumble, and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up as a floud, whoſe waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riſeth up like a floud, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers, and he ſaith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth, I will deſtroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up ye horſes, and rage ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth; † the Ethiopians, and † the Libyans that handle the ſhield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

†Heb. Cuſh.
†Heb. Put.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hoſts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adverſaries: and the ſword ſhall devoure, and it ſhall be ſatiate, and made drunk with their bloud: for the Lord GOD of hoſts hath a ſacrifice in the north-countrey by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain ſhalt thou uſe many medicines: *for* † thou ſhalt not be cured.

†Heb. no cure ſhall be unto thee.

12 The nations have heard of thy ſhame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath ſtumbled againſt the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD ſpake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ſhould come *and* ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publiſh in Migdol, and publiſh in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: ſay ye, Stand faſt, and prepare thee; for the ſword ſhall devoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant *men* ſwept away? they ſtood not, becauſe the LORD did drive them.

16 He † made many to fall, yea one fell upon another, and they ſaid, Ariſe, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativitie, from the oppreſſing ſword.

†Heb. multiplied the faller.

17 They did crie there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noiſe, he hath paſſed the time appointed.

18 *As* I live, ſaith the King, whoſe name *is* the LORD of hoſts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountains, and as Carmel by the ſea, *ſo* ſhall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furniſh thy ſelf to go into captivitie: for Noph ſhall be waſte and deſolate without an inhabitant.

†Heb. make thee inſtruments of captivitie.

20 Egypt *is like* a very fair heifer, *but* deſtruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

21 Alſo her hired men *are* in the midſt of her, like † fatted bullocks, for they alſo are turned back, *and* are fled away together; they did not ſtand, becauſe the day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their viſitation.

†Heb. bullocks of the ſtalls.

906

22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the ‖ † multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and *all* them that trust in him.

‖ Or, nourisher. † Heb. Amon.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants: and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

* Isa. 41. 13. and 43. 5. and 44. 2 Chap. 30 10.

27 ¶ * But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel; for behold, I will save thee from afarre off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

* Chap. 46. 24. and 30. 11. ‖ Or, not utterly cut thee off.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I ‖ not leave thee wholly unpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

† Heb. Azzah.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing floud, and shall overflow the land, and † all that is therein, the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

* Isa. 8. 7.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his chariots, *and at* the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to *their* children for feebleneſſe of hands:

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of † the countrey of Caphtor.

† Heb. the isle.

5 Baldnesse is come upon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy self?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put up thy self into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

† Heb. gather thy self.

7 † How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea-shore? there hath he appointed it.

† Heb. how canst thou.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The judgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their security, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God, and his people. 47 The restauration of Moab.*

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Wo unto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken, ‖ Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

‖ Or, the high place.

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they have devised * evil against it; come and let us cut it off from *being* a nation; also thou shalt ‖ be cut down, O Madmen, the sword shall † pursue thee.

‖ Or, be brought to silence. † Heb. go after thee.

3 A voice of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith, † * continuall weeping shall go up; for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

† Heb. weeping with weeping. * Isa. 15. 5.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like ‖ the * heath in the wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, a naked tree.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity *with* his * priests and his princes together.

* Chap. 17. 6. * Chap. 49. 3.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *be* he that doeth the work of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and cursed *be* he that keepeth back his sword from bloud.

‖ Or, negligently.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his

† Heb. stood. his taste † remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall emptie his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of * Beth-el their confidence.

* 1 Kings 12. 29.

14 ¶ How say ye, We *are* mighty and strong men for the warre?

15 Moab is spoiled, and gone up *out of* her cities, and † his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. the choice of.

16 The calamitie of Moab *is* neare to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him bemone him, and all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staff broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

† Heb. inhabitress. 19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espie, ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

* Isa. 16. 7. 20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: * howl and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,

21 And judgement is come upon the plain country; upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, farre or neare.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himself* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among theeves? for since thou spakest of him, thou ‖ skippedst for joy.

‖ Or, movedst thy self. 28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

* Isa. 16. 6, &c. 29 We have heard the * pride of Moab (he is exceeding proud) his loftinesse, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtinesse of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but *it shall* not *be* so, ‖ his lies shall not so effect *it*.

‖ Or, those on whom he stayeth (Heb. his barres) do not right.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee, with the weeping of Jazer; thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach *even* to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

* Isa. 16. 10. 33 And * joy and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses, none shall tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon *even* unto Elealeh, *and even* unto Jahaz have they uttered their voice, * from Zoar *even* unto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three yeares old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be † desolate.

* Isa. 15. 5, 6.

† Heb. desolations.

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches *that* he hath gotten is perished.

* Isa. 15. 2, 3. † Heb. diminished. 37 For * every head *shall be* bald, and every beard † clipt: upon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and upon the loyns sackcloth.

38 *There shall be* lamentation generally upon all the house-tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel, wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, *saying*, How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the † back with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

† Heb. neck.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall flie as an eagle, and shall spreade his wings over Moab.

‖ Or, The cities. 41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprized, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from

708 being a people, because he hath magnified himself against the LORD.

* Isa.24. 17, 18. 43 * Fear, and the pit, and the snare *shall* be upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the yeare of their visitation, saith the LORD.

* Num. 21.28. 45 They that fled, stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but * a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devoure the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the †tumultuous ones.

† Heb. children of noise. 46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken † captives, and thy daughters captives.

† Heb. in captivitie. 47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivitie of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus farre *is* the judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The judgement of the Ammonites.* 6 *Their restauration.* 7 *The judgement of Edom,* 23 *of Damascus,* 28 *of Kedar,* 30 *of Hazor,* 34 *and of Elam.* 39 *The restauration of Elam.*

‖ Or, Against. ¶ CONcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why *then* doth ‖ their king inherit * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

‖ Or, Melcom. * Amos 1.13. 2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

* Amos 1.14. 3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: crie ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament and run to and fro by the hedges, for ‖ their king shall go into captivity, *and* his * priests and his princes together.

‖ Or, Melcom. * Chap. 48.7. 4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come unto me?

‖ Or, thy valley floweth away. 5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivitie of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, * *Is* wisdome no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdome vanished? * Obad. vers. 8.

‖ Or, they are turned back. 8 Flee ye, ‖ turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan, for I will bring the calamitie of Esau upon him, the time *that* I will visit him.

* Obad. vers. 5. † Heb. their sufficiencie. 9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some* gleaning-grapes? if theeves by night, they will destroy † till they have enough.

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he *is* not.

11 Leave thy fatherlesse children, I will preserve *them* alive, and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgement *was* not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* shalt altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink *of it*.

13 For I have sworn by my self, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproch, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

* Obad. vers. 1. 14 I have heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent unto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together and come against her, and rise up to the battel.

15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

* Obad. vers. 4. 16 Thy terribleneſſe hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy * nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 50.13. 17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: * every one that goeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

* Gen. 19.25. Chap. 50.40. 18 * As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him

him run away from her, and who *is* a chosen *man that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‖ *appoint me the time?* and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

‖ Or, convent mein judgement.

20 Therefore heare the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out; surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

*Job 41. 10. Chap. 50. 44, 45

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall: at the crie, the noise thereof was heard in the † Red sea.

† Heb. weedy sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and flie as the eagle, and spreade his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mightie men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus. Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings, they are † faint-hearted, *there is* sorrow ‖ on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

† Heb. melted. ‖ Or, as on the sea.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her self to flee, and fear hath seised on *her*: anguish and sorrows have taken her as a woman in travail.

25 How is the citie of praise not left, the city of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her ‖ streets, and all the men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, *streets.*

*Amos 1. 4.

27 And I will kindle a *fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD, Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away, they shall take to themselves their curtains and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall crie unto them, Fear *is* on every side.

*Verse 8. † Heb. flit great-ly.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you farre off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

‖ Or, that is at ease.

31 Arise, get you up unto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a bootie, and the multitude of their cattel a spoil, and I will scatter into all winds them *that are* † in the utmost corners, and I will bring their calamitie from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

† Heb. cut off into corners, or that have the corners of their hair poll-ed.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for ever; there shall no man abide there, nor *any* son of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the foure winds from the foure quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the latter dayes, *that* *I will bring again the captivitie of Elam, saith the LORD.

*Chap. 48. 47. Verse 6.

CHAP. L.

1, 9, 21, 35 *The judgement of Babylon.* 4, 17, 33 *The redemption of Israel.*

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Chaldeans † by Jeremiah the prophet.

† Heb. by the hand of Jeremiah

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and † set up a standard, publish *and* conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

† Heb. lift up.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with

their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let us joyn our selves to the LORD, in a perpetuall covenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away *on* the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their † resting-place.

† Heb. place to lie down in.

7 All that found them have devoured them, and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

* Isa. 48. 20. Chap. 51. 6. Rev. 18. 4.

8 * Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the north-countrey, and they shall set themselves in aray against her, from thence she shall be taken: their arrows *shall be* as of a mightie ‖ expert man: none shall return in vain.

‖ Or, destroyer.

10 And Chaldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown † fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulls.

† Heb. big, or corpulent.

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wilderness, a drie land and a desart.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD, it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: * every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

* Chap. 49. 17.

14 Put your selves in aray against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her; as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword, they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

‖ Or, sithe.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheep, the lions have driven *him* away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquitie of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sinnes of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land ‖ of Merathaim, *even* against it, and against the inhabitants of ‖ Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

‖ Or, of the rebells. ‖ Or, visitation.

22 A sound of battel *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the work of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Chaldeans.

26 Come against her † from the utmost border, open her store-houses: ‖ cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

† Heb. from the end. ‖ Or, tread her.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: wo unto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the holy one of Israel.

30 There-

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, *O thou* † most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

† Heb. pride.

32 And † the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devoure all round about him.

† Heb. pride.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel and the children of Judah *were* oppressed together, and all that took them captives held them fast, they refused to let them go.

34 Their redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hosts *is* his name, he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* upon the Chaldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise *men*.

36 A sword *is* upon the ‖ † liars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* upon her mightie men, and they shall be dismayed.

‖ Or, chief flaves. † Heb. barres.

37 A sword *is* upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become as women: a sword *is* upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it *is* the land of graven images, and they are mad upon *their* idols.

39 Therefore the wild beasts of the desart, with the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell *there*, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 * As God overthrew Sodom & Gomerrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

* Gen. 19.25. Chap. 49.18.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they *are* cruel and will not shew mercy: their voice shall rore like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battel, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold, he shall come up * like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who *is* a chosen *man that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me, and * who will appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

* Chap. 49.19.

* Job 41.10. Chap. 49.19.

45 Therefore heare ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, & his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

‖ Or, cen ent me to plead.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the crie is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 *The severe judgement of God against Babylon, in revenge of Israel.* 59 *Jeremiah delivereth the book of this propheſie to Seraiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.*

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying wind;

† Heb. heart.

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himself up in his brigandine; and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, and *they that are* thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel *hath* not *been* forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sinne against the holy One of Israel.

6 * Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquitie: for this *is* the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompense.

* Chap. 50.8. Revel. 18.4.

7 Babylon *hath been* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

712

8 Babylon is ſuddenly * fallen and deſtroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if ſo be ſhe may be healed.

* Iſa. 21. 9. Revel. 14, 8. and 18, 2.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but ſhe is not healed: forſake her, and let us go every one into his own countrey: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up *even* to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteouſneſſe: come and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

† Heb. pure.

11 Make † bright the arrows: gather the ſhields: the LORD hath raiſed up the ſpirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device *is* againſt Babylon, to deſtroy it; becauſe it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the ſtandard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch ſtrong, ſet up the watch-men, prepare the † ambuſhes: for the LORD hath both deviſed and done that which he ſpake againſt the inhabitants of Babylon.

† Heb. lies in wait.

13 O thou that dwelleſt upon many waters, abundant in treaſures, thine end is come, *and* the meaſure of thy covetouſneſſe.

* Amos 6, 8. †Heb. by his ſoul.

14 *The LORD of hoſts hath ſworn † by himſelf, *ſaying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillars; and they ſhall †lift up a ſhout againſt thee.

† Heb. utter. * Gen. 1, 1, 6. Chap. 10, 12, &c. ‖ Or, noiſe.

15 *He hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſdome, and hath ſtretched out the heaven by his underſtanding.

16 When he uttereth *his* voice *there is* a ‖multitude of waters in the heavens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treaſures.

* Chap. 10, 14. ‖ Or, is more brutiſh then to know.

17 *Every man ‖is brutiſh by *his* knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falſhood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanitie, the work of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

* Chap. 10, 16.

19 *The portion of Jacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and *Iſrael is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſts *is* his name.

‖ Or, in thee, or by thee.

20 Thou *art* my battel-ax *and* weapons of warre: for ‖with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I deſtroy kingdomes:

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horſe and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider:

22 With thee alſo will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid:

23 I will alſo break in pieces with thee the ſhepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your ſight, ſaith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O deſtroying mountain, ſaith the LORD, which deſtroyeſt all the earth, and I will ſtretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they ſhall not take of thee a ſtone for a corner, nor a ſtone for foundations, but thou ſhalt be † deſolate for ever, ſaith the LORD.

†Heb. everlaſting deſolations

27 Set ye up a ſtandard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations againſt her, call together againſt her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Aſhchenaz, appoint a captain againſt her, cauſe the horſes to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare againſt her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land ſhall tremble and ſorrow: for every purpoſe of the LORD ſhall be performed againſt Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a deſolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mightie men of Babylon have forborn to fight, they have remained in *their* holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt her dwelling-places, her barres are broken.

31 One poſt ſhall run to meet another, and one meſſenger to meet another, to ſhew the king of Babylon that his citie is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the paſſages are ſtopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

‖ Or, in the time that he threſheth her.

33 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threſhing-floore, ‖*it is* time to threſh

thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

† Heb. my violence. ‖ Or, remainder.

35 † The violence done to me and to my ‖ flesh, *be* upon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of Zion say; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Chaldea, shall Jerusalem say.

† Heb. inhabiteresse.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will drie up her sea, and make her springs drie.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling-place for dragons, an astonishment and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall rore together like lions: they shall ‖ yell as lions whelps.

‖ Or, shake themselves.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce, and sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambes to the slaughter, like rammes with hegoats.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a drie land and a wildernesse, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth *any* son of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up, and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him, yea the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come *one* yeare, and after that in *another* yeare *shall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

† Heb. visit upon.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, both Babylon is to fall, O ye slain of Israel, and with Babylon, &c.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath caused* the slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all ‖ the earth.

‖ Or, the countrey.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afarre off, and let Jerusalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproch, shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and through all her land the wounded shall grone.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a crie *cometh* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice when her waves do rore like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Babylon, and her mightie men are taken, every one of their bows is broken, for the LORD God of recompenses shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise *men*, her captains and her rulers, and her mightie men: and they shall sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, The walls of broad Babylon. ‖ Or, made naked.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, ‖ The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly ‖ broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be wearie.

‖ Or, on the behalf of. ‖ Or, prince of Menuchs, or chief chamberlain.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth yeare of his reigne; and *this* Seraiah *was* a ‖ quiet prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, *even* all these words *that are* written against Babylon.

61 And

714

61 And Jeremiah ſaid to Seraiah, When thou comeſt to Babylon, and ſhalt ſee, and ſhalt reade all theſe words,

62 Then ſhalt thou ſay, O LORD, thou haſt ſpoken againſt this place, to cut it off, that none ſhall remain in it, neither man nor beaſt, but that it ſhall be † deſolate for ever.

† Heb. deſolations.

63 And it ſhall be when thou haſt made an end of reading this book, *that* thou ſhalt bind a ſtone to it, and caſt it into the midſt of Euphrates.

64 And thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſhall Babylon ſink, and ſhall not riſe from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they ſhall be wearie. Thus farre *are* the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Jeruſalem is beſieged and taken. 8 Zedekiahs ſons killed, and his own eyes put out. 12 Nebuzar-adan burneth and ſpoileth the citie. 24 He carrieth away the captives. 31 Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin.

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeare old when he † began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Jeruſalem; and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

* 2 Kings 24.18. † Heb. reigned.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Jeruſalem and Judah, till he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

* 2 Kings 25.1. Chap. 39.1.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the * ninth yeare of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his armie againſt Jeruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and built forts againſt it round about.

5 So the citie was beſieged unto the eleventh yeare of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was ſore in the citie, ſo that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the citie was broken up, and all the men of warre fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the kings garden, (now the Chaldeans *were* by the citie round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the armie of the Chaldeans purſued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his armie was ſcattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he ſlew alſo all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in ‖ chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in † priſon till the day of his death.

† Heb. blinded. ‖ Or, fetters. † Heb. houſe of the wards.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the nineteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzar-adan ‖ † captain of the guard, *which* † ſerved the king of Babylon, into Jeruſalem,

‖ Or, chief marſhall † Heb. chief of the executioners of ſlaughter-men.

13 And burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe; and all the houſes of Jeruſalem, and all the houſes of the great *men* burnt he with fire.

And ſo verſ. 14, &c.

14 And all the armie of the Chaldeans that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jeruſalem round about.

† Heb. ſtood before.

15 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive *certain* of the poore of the people, & the reſidue of the people that remained in the city, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the reſt of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, left *certain* of the poore of the land for vine-dreſſers, and for husbandmen.

17 Alſo the * pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, the Chaldeans brake, and carried all the braſſe of them to Babylon.

* Chap. 27.19.

18 The caldrons alſo, and the ‖ ſhovels, and the ſnuffers, and the ‖ bowls, and the ſpoons, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, took they away.

‖ Or, inſtruments to remove the aſhes ‖ Or, baſons. ‖ Or, cenſers.

19 And the baſons, and the fire-pans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candle-ſticks, and the ſpoons, and the cups; *that* which *was* of gold *in* gold, and *that* which *was* of ſilver *in* ſilver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one ſea, and twelve braſen bulls that *were* under the baſes, which king Solomon had made in the houſe of the LORD: † the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

† Heb. their braſſe.

21 And

21 And *concerning* the *pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and a †fillet of twelve cubits did compasse it, and the thickneſſe thereof *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of braſſe *was* upon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with net-work and pomegranats upon the chapiters round about, all *of* braſſe: the ſecond pillar alſo and the pomegranates *were* like unto theſe.

23 And there were ninety and ſix pomegranates on a ſide, *and* all the pomegranates upon the net-work *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond prieſt, and the three keepers of the † doore.

25 He took alſo out of the citie an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and ſeven men of them that † were neare the kings perſon which were found in the citie, and the ‖ principall ſcribe of the hoſt, who muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land *that were* found in the midſt of the citie.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath. Thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive; in the ſeventh yeare, three thouſand Jews and three and twentie:

29 In the eighteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jeruſalem eight hundred thirtie & two † perſons:

30 In the three and twentieth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews ſeven hundred fourty and five perſons: all the perſons *were* foure thouſand and ſix hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeven and thirtieth yeare of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, in the five and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *firſt* yeare of his reigne, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of priſon,

32 And ſpake † kindly unto him, and ſet his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his priſon-garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And *for* his diet, there was a continuall diet given him of the king of Babylon, † every day a portion untill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

* 1 Kin. 7.15. 2 Kings 25.17. 2 Chron. 3.15.
† Heb. threed.
† Heb. threſhold.
† Heb. ſaw the face of the king.
‖ Or, ſcribe of the captain of the hoſt.
† Heb. good things with him.
† Heb. the matter of the day in his day.

The LAMENTATIONS of JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The miſerable eſtate of Jeruſalem by reaſon of her ſinne. 12 She complaineth of her griefe, 18 and confeſſeth Gods judgement to be righteous.

HOw doth the citie ſit ſolitarie, *that was* full of people? *how* is ſhe become as a widow? ſhe *that was* great among the nations, *and* princeſſe among the provinces, *how* is ſhe become tributarie?

2 She * weepeth ſore in the * night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: among all her lovers ſhe hath none to comfort *her*, all her friends have dealt treacherouſly with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivitie, becauſe of affliction, and † becauſe of great ſeruitude: ſhe dwelleth among the heathen, ſhe findeth no reſt: all her perſecutours overtook her between the ſtraits.

4 The wayes of Zion do mourn, becauſe none come to the ſolemn feaſts: all her gates are deſolate: her prieſts ſigh, her virgins are afflicted, and ſhe *is* in bitterneſſe.

5 Her adverſaries * are the chief, her enemies proſper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her tranſgreſſions, her * children are gone into captivitie before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beautie is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* find no paſture, and they are gone without ſtrength before the purſuer.

7 Jeruſalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miſeries, all her ‖ pleaſant things that ſhe had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did help her, the adverſaries ſaw her, *and* did mock at her ſabbaths.

8 Jeruſalem hath grievouſly ſinned: therefore ſhe † is removed: all that honoured her, deſpiſe her, becauſe they have ſeen her naked.

* Jer. 13. 17.
* Job 7. 3.
† Heb. for the greatneſs of ſervitude.
* Deut. 28.13, 14.
* Jer. 52.28.
‖ Or, deſireable.
† Heb. is become a removing, or wanderings.

7.16 nakedneſſe: yea, ſhe ſigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthineſs *is* in her skirts, ſhe remembreth not her laſt end, therefore ſhe came down wonderfully: ſhe had no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemie hath magnified *himſelf*.

10 The adverſarie hath ſpread out his hand upon all her ‖ pleaſant things: for ſhe hath ſeen *that* the heathen entred into her ſanctuary, whom thou didſt command *that* * they ſhould not enter into thy congregation.

‖ Or, deſireable.

* Deut. 23.3.

11 All her people ſigh, they ſeek bread, they have given their pleaſant things for meat ‖ to relieve the ſoul: ſee, O LORD, and conſider, for I am become vile.

‖ Or, to make the ſoul to come again.

12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † paſſe by? behold and ſee, if there be any ſorrow like unto my ſorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

‖ Or, It is nothing. †Heb. Paſſe by the way.

13 From above hath he ſent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth againſt them: he hath ſpread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me deſolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my tranſgreſſions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, *and* come up upon my neck: he hath made my ſtrength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to riſe up.

15 The Lord hath troden under foot all my mighty *men* in the midſt of me: he hath called an aſſembly againſt me, to cruſh my young men: the Lord hath troden ‖ the virgin, the daughter of Judah, *as* in a winepreſſe.

‖ Or, the winepreſſe of the virgin, &c.

16 For theſe *things* I weep, * mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, becauſe the comforter that ſhould †relieve my ſoul, is farre from me: my children are deſolate, becauſe the enemy prevailed.

* Jer. 13. 17. and 14. 17. Chap. 2. 18.

17 Zion ſpreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, *that* his adverſaries *ſhould be* round about him: Jeruſalem is as a menſtruous woman among them

† Heb. bring back.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I have rebelled againſt his † commandment: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my ſorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

* Dan. 9. 7. †Heb. mouth.

19 I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me; my prieſts and mine elders gave up the ghoſt in the citie, while they ſought their meat to relieve their ſouls.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in diſtreſſe; my * bowels are troubled; mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievouſly rebelled: abroad the ſword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

* Iſa. 16. 11. Jer. 48. 36.

21 They have heard that I ſigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou haſt done *it*: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou haſt ‖ called, & they ſhal be like unto me

‖ Or, proclaimed.

22 Let all their wickedneſſe come before thee: and do unto them, as thou haſt done unto me for all my tranſgreſſions: for my ſighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 *Jeremiah lamenteth the miſery of Jeruſalem.*
20 *He complaineth thereof to God.*

HOw hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* caſt down from heaven unto the earth the beautie of Iſrael, and remembred not his footſtool in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath ſwallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the ſtrong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath †brought *them* down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdome & the princes thereof

† Heb. made to touch.

3 He hath cut off in *his* fierce anger all the horn of Iſrael: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned againſt Jacob like a flaming fire *which* devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemie: he ſtood with his right hand as an adverſary, and ſlew † all *that were* pleaſant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

† Heb. all the deſireable of the eye.

5 The Lord was an enemy: he hath ſwallowed up Iſrael, he hath ſwallowed up all her palaces: he hath deſtroyed his ſtrong holds, and hath increaſed in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath deſtroyed his places of the aſſembly: the LORD hath cauſed the ſolemn feaſts and ſabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath deſpiſed in the indignation of his anger the king and the prieſt.

* Pſal. 80. 12. and 89. 40. Iſa. 5. 5. ‖ Or, hedge.

7 The Lord hath caſt off his altar: he hath abhorred his ſanctuary: he hath † given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; they have made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemn feaſt.

† Heb. ſhut up.

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the

w all

wall of the daughter of Zion, he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from † destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together.

† Heb. swallowing up.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her barres; her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles; the law *is* no *more*, her * prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

* Psal. 74.9.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground *and* keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads, they have girded themselves with sackcloth; the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with teares; my bowels are troubled, my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings ‖ swoon in the streets of the citie.

‖ Or, faint.

12 They say to their mothers, Where *is* corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers bosome.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the sea; who can heal thee?

14 Thy * prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee, and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivitie; but have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

* Jer. 2.8. and 5.31. and 14. 14. and 23.16.

15 All that passe † by, clap *their* hands at thee; they hisse and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, *saying*, *Is* this the city that *men* call * the perfection of beautie, the joy of the whole earth?

† Heb. by the way.

* Psal. 48.2.

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for: we have found, we have seen *it*.

17 The LORD hath done *that* which he had * devised: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused *thine* enemie to rejoyce over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

* Lev. 26.16. Deut. 28. 15.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, * let teares runne down like a river day and night: give thy selfe no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

* Jer. 14. 17. Chap. 2. 18.

19 Arise, crie out in the night: in the beginning of the watches poure out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands towards him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit, *and* children ‖ of a span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuarie of the LORD?

‖ Or, swaddled with their hands.

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets, my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slain *them* in the day of thy anger, thou hast killed *and* not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger none escaped nor remained: those that I have swaddled and brought up, hath mine enemie consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewail their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nourish their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods justice. 55 They pray for deliverance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I *Am* the man *that* hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darknesse, but not *into* light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skinne hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and travel.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as *they that be* dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavie.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my wayes with hewen stone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the † arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

† Heb. sons.

14 I

718 14 I was a* derision to all my people, *and* their song all the day.

* Jer. 20.7.

15 He hath filled me with † bitternesse, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

† Heb. bitternesses.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel-stones, he hath ‖ covered me with ashes.

‖ Or, rolled me in the ashes

17 And thou hast removed my soul farre off from peace: I forgat † prosperitie.

† Heb. good.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD,

‖ Or, remember.

19 ‖Remembring mine affliction and my miserie, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath *them* still in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

† Heb. bowed.

21 This I † recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.

† Heb. make to return to my heart.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 *They are* new every morning: great *is* thy faithfulnesse.

* Psal. 16.5. and 73. 26 and 119.57. Jer. 10. 16.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, saith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good unto them that wait for him, to the soul *that* seeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath born *it* upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth *his* cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproch.

31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever.

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

† Heb. from his heart.

33 For he doth not afflict † willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

‖ Or, a superiour

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of ‖ the most High,

‖ Or, seeth not.

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord ‖ approveth not.

* Psal. 33.9.

37 ¶ Who *is* he * *that* saith, and it cometh to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

* Amos 3.6.

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not * evil and good?

‖ Or, murmure.

39 Wherefore doth a living man ‖ complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search and trie our wayes, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with *our* hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed and have rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud, that *our* prayer should not passe through.

* 1 Cor. 4. 13.

45 Thou hast made us *as* the * off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouthes against us.

* Isa. 24. 17.

47 * Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.

† Heb. my soul.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ because of all the daughters of my city.

‖ Or, more then all.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou dreweſt neare in the day *that* I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.

58 O LORD, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong, judge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproch, O LORD, & all their imaginations against me;

62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting down and their rising up, I *am* their musick.

64 ¶ Render unto them a recompense, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

‖ Or, obstinacy of heart.

65 Give them ‖ sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

* Psal. 83.

66 Persecute and destroy them in anger, from under the * heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate.* 13 *She confesseth*

fesseth her sinnes. 21 *Edom is threatned.* 22 *Zion is comforted.*

HOw is the gold become dimme! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

‖ Or, sea-calves. 3 Even the ‖ sea-monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness.

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: *they that were* brought up in scarlet, embrace dunghills.

‖ Or, iniquitie. 6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sinne of Sodom, *that was* * overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her. * Gen. 19.25.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddie in body then rubies, their polishing *was* of sapphire.

† Heb. darker then blackness 8 Their visage is † blacker then a coal: they are not known in the streets: their skinne cleaveth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 *They that be* slain with the sword, are better then *they that be* slain with hunger: for these † pine away, stricken through for *want of* the fruits of the field. † Heb. flow out.

10 The hands of the pitifull women have sodden their own children, they were their * meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people. * Deut. 28.57. 2 Kings 6.29.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have believed, that the adversarie and the enemie should have entred into the gates of Jerusalem.

* Jer. 5. 31 and 23 21. ‖ Or, in that they could not but touch. 13 ¶ * For the sinnes of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the bloud of the just in the midst of her;

14 They have wandered *as* blind *men* in the streets, they have polluted themselves with bloud, ‖ so that men could not touch their garments.

719

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, ‖ *it is* unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn *there*. ‖ Or, ye polluted.

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders. ‖ Or, face.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation *that* could not save *us*.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets: our end is neare, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutours are swifter then the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The * breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen. * Gen. 2.7.

21 Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz; the cup also shall passe through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy self naked.

‖ Or, thine iniquitie. ‖ Or, carry thee captive for thy sinnes. 22 ¶ ‖ The punishment of thine iniquitie is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carrie thee away into captivitie: he will visit thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, he will ‖ discover thy sinnes.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer unto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us: consider and behold our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherlesse, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood † is sold unto us. † Heb. cometh for price.

† Heb. on our necks are we persecuted. 5 † Our necks *are* under persecution: we labour, *and* have no rest.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians to be satisfied with bread.

* Jer. 31. 29. Ezek. 18. 2. 7 * Our fathers have sinned and *are* not, and we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver *us* out of their hand.

* Psal. 119.83. ‖ Or, terrours, or storms. 9 We gat our bread with *the peril of* our lives, because of the sword of the wildernesse.

10 Our * skinne was black like an oven, because of the ‖ terrible famine.

11 They

720 11 They ravished the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grind, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musick.

† Heb. the crown of our head is fallen.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 †The crown is fallen *from* our head: wo unto us that we have sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these *things* our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remainest for ever: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, *and* forsake us † so long time?

21 *Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our daies as of old.

22 ‖ But thou hast utterly rejected us; thou art very wroth against us.

* Psal. 9. 7. and 29. 10. and 102. 12. and 145. 13.

† Heb. for length of dayes.

* Jer. 31. 18.

‖ Or, For wilt thou utterly reject us?

The book of the prophet EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels prophesie at Chebar.* 4 *His vision of foure cherubims,* 15 *of the foure wheels,* 26 *and of the glory of* GOD.

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yeare, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I *was* among the † captives by the river of Chebar) *that* the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

† Heb. captivity.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeare of king Jehoiachins captivitie)

3 The word of the LORD came expressely unto † Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

† Heb. Jehezkel

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire †infolding it self, and a brightnesse *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

† Heb. catching it self.

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likenesse of foure living creatures. And this *was* their appearance, They had the likenesse of a man.

6 And every one had foure faces, and every one had foure wings.

† Heb. a straight foot.

7 And their feet *were* † straight feet, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

8 And *they had* the hands of a man under their wings on their foure sides, and they foure had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings *were* joyned one to another; they turned not when they went, they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they foure had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they foure had the face of an ox on the left side: they foure also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings *were* ‖ stretched upward, two *wings* of every one *were* joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

‖ Or, divided above.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ranne, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work *was* like unto the colour of a beryll: and they foure had one likenesse, and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went they went upon their foure sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadfull, and their rings *were* full of eyes round about them foure.

‖ Or, strakes.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit *was* to go, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

† Heb. nations

‖ Or, of life.

21 When

21 When those went, *these* went; and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

‖ Or, of life.

22 And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible crystall, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other; every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almightie, the voice of speech as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that *was* over their heads, when they stood, *and* had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over their heads, *was* the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire-stone, and upon the likeness of the throne *was* the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loyns even upward, and from the appearance of his loyns even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightness round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the brightness round about. This *was* the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw *it*, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commission. 6 His instruction. 9 The roll of his heavy prophesie.

AND he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me, when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nation that hath rebelled against me; they and their fathers have transgressed against me, *even* unto this very day.

† Heb. nations.

4 For *they are* † impudent children and stiff-hearted: I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD. 721

† Heb. hard of face.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they *are* a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ‖ briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ Or, rebells.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, for they *are* † most rebellious.

† Heb. rebellion.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and * eat that I give thee.

* Revel. 10.9.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book *was* therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it *was* written within and without, and *there was* written therein lamentations, and mourning, and wo.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God sheweth him the rule of prophesie. 22 God shutteth and openeth the prophets mouth.

MOreover he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I * eat *it*, and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

* Revel. 10.9.

† Heb. deep of lip, and heavy of tongue; and so verse 6.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people † of a strange speech, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel:

† Heb. deep of lip, and heavy of language

6 Not to many people † of a strange speech, and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand: ‖ surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

‖ Or, if I had sent thee, &c. would they not have hearkened unto thee?

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto

722

me: for all the houſe of Iſrael *are* † impudent and hard-hearted.

† Heb. ſtiff of forehead, and hard of heart.

8 Behold, I have made thy face ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy forehead ſtrong againſt their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint have I made thy forehead: * fear them not, neither be diſmayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

* Jer. 1. 8.

10 Moreover, he ſaid unto me, Son of man, all my words that I ſhall ſpeak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and hear with thine eares:

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and ſpeak unto them and tell them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the ſpirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great ruſhing, *ſaying*, Bleſſed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* alſo the noiſe of the wings of the living creatures that † touched one another, and the noiſe of the wheels over againſt them, and a noiſe of a great ruſhing.

† Heb. kiſſed.

14 So the ſpirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went † in bitterneſſe, in the † heat of my ſpirit, but the hand of the LORD was ſtrong upon me.

† Heb. bitter. † Heb. hot anger.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I ſat where they ſat, and remained there aſtoniſhed among them ſeven dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe at the end of ſeven dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

17 * Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

* Chap. 33. 7.

18 When I ſay unto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die; & thou giveſt him not warning, nor ſpeakeſt to warn the wicked from his wicked way to ſave his life: the ſame wicked *man* ſhall die in his iniquity; but his bloud will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedneſſe, nor from his wicked way, he ſhall die in his iniquity; but thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.

20 Again, when a * righteous *man* doth turn from his † righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquity, and I lay a ſtumbling-block before him, he ſhall die: becauſe thou haſt not given him warning, he ſhall die in his ſin, and his righteouſneſſe which he hath done ſhall not be remembred; but his bloud will I require at thine hand.

* Chap. 18. 24. † Heb. righteouſneſſes

21 Nevertheleſſe, if thou warn the righteous *man*, that the righteous ſin not, and he doth not ſin; he ſhall ſurely live, becauſe he is warned: alſo thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he ſaid unto me, Ariſe, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I aroſe, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD ſtood there, as the glory which I * ſaw by the river of Chebar; and I fell on my face.

* Chap. 1.

24 Then the ſpirit entred into me, and ſet me upon my feet, and ſpake with me, and ſaid unto me, Go, ſhut thy ſelf within thine houſe.

25 But thou, O ſon of man, behold, they ſhall put bands upon thee, and ſhall bind thee with them, and thou ſhalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt be dumbe, and ſhalt not be to them † a reprover; for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

† Heb. a man reproving.

27 But when I ſpeak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

CHAP. IV.

1 Under the type of a ſiege, is ſhewed the time from the defection of Jeroboam to the captivity. 9 By the proviſion of the ſiege is ſhewed the hardneſſe of the famine.

THou alſo ſon of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, *even* Jeruſalem;

2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and build a fort againſt it, and caſt a mount againſt it: ſet the camp alſo againſt it, and ſet ‖ *battering* rammes againſt it round about.

‖ Or, chief leaders.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee ‖ an iron pan, and ſet it *for* a wall of iron between thee and the city, and ſet thy face againſt it, and it ſhall be beſieged, and thou ſhalt lay ſiege againſt it: this *ſhall be* a ſign to the houſe of Iſrael.

‖ Or, a flat plate, or ſlice.

4 Lie thou alſo upon thy left ſide, and lay the iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael upon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie upon it, thou ſhalt bear their iniquity.

5 For

5 For I have laid upon thee the yeares of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes: so shalt thou bear the iniquitie of the house of Israel.

* Num. 14.34.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah fourty dayes: I have appointed thee † each day for a year.

† Heb. a day for a year, a day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm *shall be* uncovered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee † from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

† Heb. from thy side to thy side.

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee, wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon thy side; three hundred and ninety dayes shalt thou eat thereof.

‖ Or, spelt.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, *shall be* by weight twentie shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley-cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the * staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment.

* Levit. 26.26. Chap. 5.16. and 14.13.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 *Under the type of hair,* 5 *is shewed the judgement of Jerusalem for their rebellion,* 12 *by famine, sword, and dispersion.*

AND thou son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbers rasour, and cause *it* to passe upon thine head, and upon thy beard; then take thee balances to weigh, and divide the *hair.*

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the citie, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled; and thou shalt take a third part, *and* smite about it with a knife; and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy † skirts.

† Heb. wings.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *is* Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they have refused my judgements, and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I *am* against thee, and will execute judgements in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like; because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers * shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

* Levit. 26.29. Deuter. 28.53. 2 Kings 6.29. Lament. 4.10. Baruch 2.3.

11 Wherefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee,* * neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pitie.

* Chap. 7.4,9.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the

724 pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproch among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

* Deut. 28.37. 15 So it shall be a *reproch and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute judgements in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your * staff of bread.

* Levit. 26.26. 17 So will I send upon you famine, and * evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and bloud shall passe through thee, and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

* Chap. 4.16. and 14.13. * Levit. 26.22.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The judgement of Israel for their idolatry.* 8 *A remnant shall be blessed.* 11 *The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face towards the * mountains of Israel, and prophesie against them,

* Chap. 36.1.

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Behold, I, *even* I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your ‖ images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain *men* before your idols.

‖ Or, sunimages, and so verse 6. † Heb. give.

5 And I will † lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling-places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loth themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

* Chap. 21.17.

12 He that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is near shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slain *men* shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate; yea, more desolate then the wildernesse *towards* Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, desolate from the wilderness

CHAP. VII.

1 *The finall desolation of Israel.* 16 *The mournfull repentance of them that escape.* 20 *The enemies defileth the sanctuary because of the Israelites abominations.* 23 *Under the type of a chain, is shewed their miserable captivity.*

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now

3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

† Heb. give.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pitie: but I will recompense thy wayes upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An evil, an onely evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

† Heb. awaketh against thee.

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neare, and not the ‖ sounding again of the mountains.

‖ Or, echo.

8 Now will I shortly poure out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pitie: I will recompense † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations *that* are in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

† Heb. upon thee.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickednesse: none of them *shall remain*, nor of their ‖ multitude, nor of any of ‖ theirs, neither *shall there be* wailing for them.

‖ Or, tumult. ‖ Or, their tumultuous persons.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neare, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the seller mourn: for wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, † although they were yet alive: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, *which* shall not return: neither shall any strengthen himself ‖ in † the iniquity of his life.

† Heb. though their life were yet among the living. ‖ Or, whose life is in his iniquity. † Heb. his iniquity.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battel: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword; and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All * hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall † be weak *as* water.

* Isaiah 13.7. Jeremiah 6.24. † Heb. go into water.

18 They shall also * gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and horrour shall cover them, and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldnesse upon all their heads.

* Isaiah 15.2,3. Jeremiah 48.37.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be † removed: their * silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill their bowels: ‖ because it is the stumbling-block of their iniquity.

† Heb. for a separation, or uncleanesse. * Prov. 11.4. Zephan. 1.18. Eccles 5.8. ‖ Or, because their iniquity is their stumbling-block.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I ‖ set it farre from them.

‖ Or, made it unto them an unclean thing.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollute it.

‖ Or, burglars.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret *place*: for the ‖ robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

‖ Or, they shall inherit their holy places.

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloudy crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

‖ Or, they

25 † Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

† Heb. cutting off.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour, then shall they seek a vision of the prophet: but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. with their judgements.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ezekiel in a vision of God at Jerusalem,* 5 *is shewed the image of jealousie,* 7 *the chambers of imagery.* 13 *the mourners for Tammuz.* 15 *the worshippers towards the sunne.* 18 *Gods wrath for their idolatry.*

AND it came to passe in the sixth year, in the sixth *moneth*, in the fifth *day*

726 of the moneth, *as* I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loyns even downward, fire: and from his loyns even upward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

*Dan. 5.5. 3 And he *put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where *was* the seat of the image of jealousie, which provoketh to jealousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that *Chap. 1. 28. I *saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north. So I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north and behold, north-ward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go farre off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court; and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall. And when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel pourtrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, *The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.* *Chap. 9.9.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house, which *was* towards the north, and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the doore of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, *were* about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east, and they worshipped the sunne toward the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger; and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

‖ Or, Is there any thing lighter then to commit *Chap. 5.11. and 7.4 *Prov. 1. 28. Isa. 1.15. Jer. 14. 12. Mic. 3.4.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine *eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voice, *yet* will I not heare them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A vision whereby is shewed the preservation of some,* 5 *and the destruction of the rest.* 8 *God cannot be intreated for them.*

HE cried also in mine eares with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the cities to draw neare, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the north, and every man † a slaughter-weapon in his hand: and one man among them *was* clothed with linen, with a writers inkhorn † by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brasen altar.

† Heb. which is turned. † Heb. a weapon of his breaking in pieces.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writers inkhorn by his side;

† Heb. upon his loyns. † Heb. mark a mark.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and † set* a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that *Exod. 12.7. Revel. 7. 3.

cry

crie for all the abominations *that be* done in the midst thereof.

†Heb. mine eares.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in † mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pitie.

†Heb. to destruction

6 Slay †utterly old *and* young, both maids and little children, and women; but come not neare any man upon whom *is* the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain, go ye forth. And they went forth and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah, Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

†Heb. filled with.

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah *is* exceeding great, and the land is †full of bloud, and the citie full of ‖perverseness: for they say, *The* LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

‖Or, wresting of judgement.

*Chap. 8.12.

10 And as for me also, mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I have pitie, *but* I will recompense their way upon their head.

*Chap. 5, 11. and 7. 4. and 8.18.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, *which had* the inkhorn by his side, †reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

†Heb. returned the word

CHAP. X.

1 *The vision of the coals of fire, to be scattered over the city.* 8 *The vision of the cherubims.*

*Chap. 1.22.

THen I looked, and behold, in the *firmament that *was* above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them, as it were a sapphire-stone, as the appearance of the likenesse of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter *them* over the city. And he went in in my sight.

†Heb. the hollow of thine hand.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

†Heb. was lifted up

4 Then the glory of the LORD †went up from the cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightnesse of the LORDS glory.

*Chap. 1.24.

5 And the sound of the cherubims wings was heard *even* to the utter court, as the voice of the almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And *one* cherub † stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put *it* into the hands of *him that was* clothed with linen: who took *it*, and went out.

†Heb. sent forth.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims, the form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the foure wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a * beryll-stone.

*Chap. 1. 16.

10 And *as for* their appearances, they foure had one likenesse, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their foure sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole †body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels *were* full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they foure had.

†Heb. flesh.

13 As for the wheels, ‖ it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

‖Or, they were called in my hearing, wheel, or gulgal.

14 And every one had foure faces: the first face *was* the face of a cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up: this *is* the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood; and when they were lifted up, *these* lift up themselves *also*: for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in them.

‖Or, of life.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

728 19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also *were* besides them, and *every one* stood at the doore of the east-gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

20 This *is* the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the cherubims.

21 Every one had foure faces apiece, and every one foure wings, and the likenesse of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And the likenesse of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The presumption of the princes. 4 Their sinne and judgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in saving a remnant, 21 and punishing the wicked. 22 The glory of God leaveth the citie. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captivitie.

MOreover, the spirit lift me up, & brought me unto the east-gate of the LORDS house, which looketh east-ward: and behold, at the doore of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these *are* the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city:

3 Which say, ‖ *It is* not * neare, let us build houses: this *city is* the caldron, and we *be* the flesh.

‖ Or, It is not for us to build houses neare. * 2 Pet. 3.4.

4 ¶Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O son of man.

5 And the spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your mind, every one of them.

6 Ye have multiplyed your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *citie is* the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword, & I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *citie* shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; *but* I will judge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

‖ Or, which have not walked.

13 ¶And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. Then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are* they, unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye farre from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Although I have cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuarie in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:

* Jer. 32. 39. Chap. 36. 26.

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, & their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶Then did the cherubims lift up their wings,

wings, and the wheels besides them; and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain, which *is* on the east-side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in vision by the spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels removing. 8 It shewed the captivity of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Jews desolation. 21 The Jews presumptuous proverb is reproved. 26 The speedinesse of the vision.

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not; they have eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou son of man, prepare thee ‖ stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight, and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ Or, instruments.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, † as they that go forth into captivity.

† Heb. as the goings forth of captivity.

5 † Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carrie out thereby.

† Heb. Dig for thee.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear *it* upon *thy* shoulders, *and* carrie *it* forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee *for* a signe unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon *my* shoulder in their sight.

† Heb. digged for me.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them. 729

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: † they shall remove *and* go into captivitie.

† Heb. by removing go into captivity.

12 And the prince that *is* among them shall bear upon *his* shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My * net also will I spreade upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon *to* the land of the Chaldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

* Chap. 17. 20.

14 And I will scatter toward every wind all that *are* about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leave † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. men of number.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse,

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, *and* of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulnesse, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

20 And the cities *that are* inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what *is* that proverb, *that* ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this proverb to cease,

730 ceaſe, and they ſhall no more uſe it as a proverb in Iſrael: but ſay unto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every viſion.

24 For there ſhall be no more any vain viſion, nor flattering divination within the houſe of Iſrael.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will ſpeak, and the word that I ſhall ſpeak ſhall come to paſſe: it ſhall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious houſe, will I ſay the word, and will perform it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the houſe of Iſrael ſay, The viſion that he ſeeth *is* * for many dayes *to come*, and he propheſieth of the times *that are* farre off.

28 Therefore ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, There ſhall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have ſpoken ſhall be done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproof of lying prophets,* 10 *and their untempered morter.* 17 *Of propheteſſes and their pillows.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, propheſie againſt the prophets of Iſrael that propheſie, and ſay thou unto † them that propheſie out of their own * hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD:

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the fooliſh prophets, that † follow their own ſpirit, ‖ and have ſeen nothing.

4 O Iſrael, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deſarts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the ‖ gaps, neither † made up the hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battel in the day of the LORD.

6 They have ſeen vanity, and lying divination, ſaying, The LORD ſaith; and the LORD hath not ſent them: and they have made *others* to hope that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not ſeen a vain viſion, and have ye not ſpoken a lying divination, whereas ye ſay, The LORD ſaith *it*, albeit I have not ſpoken?

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye have ſpoken vanity, and ſeen lies, therefore behold, I *am* againſt you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand ſhall be upon the prophets that ſee vanity, and that divine lies: they ſhall not be in the ‖ aſſembly of my people, neither ſhall they be written in the writing of the houſe of Iſrael, neither ſhall they enter into the land of Iſrael; and ye ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Becauſe, even becauſe they have ſeduced my people, ſaying, *Peace, and *there was* no peace; and one built up ‖ a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered *morter*:

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered *morter*, that it ſhall fall: there ſhall be an overflowing ſhowre, and ye, O great haile-ſtones, ſhall fall, and a ſtormy wind ſhall rend *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, ſhall it not be ſaid unto you, Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will even rend *it* with a ſtormy wind in my fury: and there ſhall be an overflowing ſhowre in mine anger, and great haile-ſtones in *my* fury to conſume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *morter*, and bring it down to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhall be diſcovered, and it ſhall fall, and ye ſhall be conſumed in the midſt thereof: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accompliſh my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *morter*, and will ſay unto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it;

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Iſrael which propheſie concerning Jeruſalem, and which ſee viſions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewiſe thou ſon of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people, which propheſie out of their own heart, and propheſie thou againſt them,

18 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Wo to the *women* that ſow pillows to all ‖ armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every ſtature to hunt ſouls: Will ye hunt the ſouls of my people? and will ye ſave the ſouls alive *that come* unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfulls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to ſlay the ſouls that ſhould not die, and to ſave the ſouls alive that ſhould not live, by your lying to my people that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Be-

* 2 Pet. 3.4.

† Heb. them that are propheſts out of their own hearts.

* Jer. 23. 16.

† Heb. walk after.

‖ Or, and things which they have not ſeen.

‖ Or, breaches

† Heb. hedged the hedge.

* Jer. 6. 14.

‖ Or, a ſlighe wall.

‖ Or, ſecret, or counſel.

‖ Or, elbows.

Behold, I *am* against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls, ‖ to make *them* fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, *even* the souls that ye hunt to make *them* flie.

‖ Or, into gardens.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, ‖ † by promising him life:

‖ Or, that I should save his life. † Heb. by quickening him.

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations, for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

*1 God answereth idolaters according to their own heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for fear of judgements, by means of seduced prophets. 12 Gods irrevocable sentence of famine, 15 of noisome beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shall be reserved for * example of others.*

THen came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling-block of their iniquitie before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the LORD will answer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols,

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent and turn ‖ *your selves* from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

‖ Or, others.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, & setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, & cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will answer him by my self.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a * signe and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD. * Deut. 28.37. Chap. 5. 15.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel. * 1 Kings 22.23.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquitie: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh *unto him:*

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions: but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the * staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it. * Levit. 26.26. Chap. 4. 16.

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they should deliver *but* their own souls by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD. * Jer. 15.1. and 5. 16.

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beasts to passe through the land, and they ‖ spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe through because of the beasts: ‖ Or, bereave.

16 *Though* these three men *were* † in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they onely shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate. † Heb. in the midst of it.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they onely shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and poure out my furie upon it in bloud, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall *but* deliver their own souls by their righteousnesse.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my four sore judgements ‖ Or, Also when.

732 ments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way, and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their wayes and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause, all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

3 By the unfitnesse of the vine-branch for any work, 6 is shewed the rejection of Jerusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, What is the vine-tree more then any tree, *or then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will *men* take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt: † is it meet for *any* work?

†Heb. will it prosper?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was †meet for no work: how much lesse shall it be meet yet for *any* work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

†Heb. made fit.

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the vine-tree among the trees of the forrest, which I have given to the fire for fewel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall devoure them: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

†Heb. trespassed a trespasse.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have †committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Under the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall state of Jerusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary love towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredome. 35 Her grievous judgement. 44 Her sinne, matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters Sodom and Samaria, calleth for judgements. 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jerusalem, Thy †birth, and thy nativitie *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

†Heb. cutting out, or habitation.

4 And *as for* thy nativitie in the day thou wast born, thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water ‖ to supple *thee:* thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

‖Or, when I looked upon thee.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the lothing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖polluted in thine own bloud, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy bloud, Live: yea, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy bloud, Live.

‖Or, trodden under foot.

7 I have † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to †excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

†Heb. made thee a million. †Heb. ornament of ornaments.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakednesse: yea, I sware unto thee, and entred into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, & thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I throughly washed away thy † bloud from thee, and I anointed thee with oyl.

†Heb. bloods.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver, and thy raiment *was of* fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; thou didst eat fine floure, and hony, and oyl: and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelinesse which I had

had put upon thee ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didſt truſt in thine own beauty, and playedſt the harlot becauſe of thy renown, and pouredſt out thy fornications on every one that paſſed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with divers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon: *the like things* ſhall not come, neither ſhall it be *ſo*.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy fair jewels of my gold, and of my ſilver, which I had given thee, and madeſt to thy ſelf images † of men, and didſt commit whoredome with them.

† Heb. of a male.

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments, and coveredſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyl and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meat alſo which I gave thee, fine floure, and oyl, and hony *wherewith* I fed thee, thou haſt even ſet it before them for † a ſweet ſavour: and *thus* it was, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. a ſavour of reſt.

20 Moreover, thou haſt taken thy ſons and thy daughters, whom thou haſt born unto me, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed unto them † to be devoured: *is this* of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter,

† Heb. to devoure.

21 That thou haſt ſlain my children, and delivered them to cauſe them to paſſe through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, *and* waſt polluted in thy bloud.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickedneſſe (wo, wo unto thee ſaith the Lord GOD)

24 *That* thou haſt alſo built unto thee an ‖ eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in every ſtreet.

‖ Or, brothel-houſe.

25 Thou haſt buik thy high place at every head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to every one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of fleſh, and haſt increaſed thy whoredomes to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have ſtretched out my hand over thee, and have diminiſhed thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, *which are* aſhamed of thy lewd way.

‖ Or, cities.

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt unſatiable: yea, thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Chaldea, and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe *things*, the work of an imperious whoriſh woman?

31 ‖ In that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makeſt thine high place in every ſtreet, and haſt not been as an harlot (in that thou ſcorneſt hire)

‖ Or, in thy daughters is thine, &c.

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou giveſt thy gifts to all thy lovers, and † hireſt them, that they may come unto thee on every ſide for thy whoredome.

† Heb. bribeſt.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giveſt a reward, and no reward is given unto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thy filthineſſe was poured out, and thy nakedneſſe diſcovered through thy whoredomes with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the bloud of thy children, which thou didſt give unto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all *them* that thou haſt loved, with all *them* whom thou haſt hated: I will even gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcover thy nakedneſſe unto them, that they may ſee all thy nakedneſſe.

38 And I will judge thee, † as women that break wedlock, and ſhed bloud, are judged, and I will give thee bloud in fury and jealouſie.

† Heb. with judgements of.

39 And I will alſo give thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw down thine eminent place, and ſhall break down thy high places: they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take † thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

† Heb. inſtruments of thine ornament.

40 They ſhall alſo bring up a company againſt thee, and they ſhall ſtone thee with ſtones,

stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall * burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgements upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my jealousie shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these *things*; behold therefore, I also will recompense thy way upon *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD, and thou shalt not commit this lewdnesse, above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs, shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that lotheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which lothed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and † thy younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but ‖ as *if that were* a very little *thing*, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore * I took them away as I saw *good*.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sinnes; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivitie, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivitie of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivitie of thy captives in the midst of them:

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride:

57 Before thy wickednesse was discovered, as at the time of *thy* reproch of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which ‖ despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast † born thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for * daughters, but not by thy covenant.

62 And I will † establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Under the parable of two eagles and a vine,* 11 *is shewed Gods judgement upon Jerusalem for revolting from Babylon to Egypt.* 22 *God promiseth to plant the cedar of the gospel.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak

41 * 2 Kin. 25. 9. Jer. 52. 13.

44 † Heb. lesser then thou.

47 ‖ Or, that was lothed as a small thing.

50 * Gen. 19. 24.

56 † Heb. for a report, or bearing.

57 † Heb. pride, or excellencie. † Heb. Aram. ‖ Or, spoil.

58 † Heb. born them.

61 * Gala. 4. 26.

speak a parable unto the house of Israel;
3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which had † divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar.
† Heb. embroidering.
4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffick; he set it in a city of merchants.
5 He took also of the seed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed *it* by great waters, *and* set it *as* a willow-tree.
† Heb. put it in a field of seed.
6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.
7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers; and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.
† Heb. a field.
8 It was planted in a good † soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.
9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.
10 Yea, behold, *being* planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east-wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.
11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these *things mean?* tell *them*, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon;
13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land:
† Heb. brought him to an oath.
14 That the kingdome might be base, that it might not lift it self up, † *but* that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.
† Heb. to keep his covenant, to stand.
15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people. Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such *things?* or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?
16 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, *even* with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.
17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the warre by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.
18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the covenant (when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all these *things*, he shall not escape.
19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, *As* I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.
20 And I will * spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse that he hath trespassed against me.
* Chap. 12. 13. and 32. 3.
21 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered towards all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it*.
22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set *it*, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* upon an high mountain and eminent.
23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing, in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.
24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken and have done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproveth the unjust parable of sowre grapes. 5 He sheweth how he dealeth with a just father, 10 with a wicked son of a just father, 14 with a just son of a wicked father, 19 with a wicked man repenting, 24 with a just man revolting. 25 He defendeth his justice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

The

736 THe word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The * fathers have eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

* Jer. 31. 29.

3 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine, as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

† Heb. judgement and justice.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do † that which is lawfull and right,

6 *And* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neare to * a menstruous woman,

* Levit. 18. 20.

* Levit. 18. 19. & 20. 18.

7 And hath not * oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his * pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath * given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment;

* Exod. 22. 21. Levit. 19. 15. & 25. 14.

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon * usury, neither hath taken any increase, *that* hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man and man,

* Exod. 22. 26. Deut. 24. 12.

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements to deal truly; he *is* just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

* Deut. 15. 7. Isa. 58. 7. Matt. 25. 35.

10 ¶ If he beget a son *that is* a ‖ robber, a shedder of bloud, and ‖ *that* doeth the like to *any* one of these *things*,

* Exod. 22. 25. Levit. 25. 36, 37. Deut. 23. 19. Psal. 15. 5.

‖ Or, breaker up of an house.

11 And that doeth not any of those *duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

‖ Or, that doeth to his brother besides any of these.

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his † bloud shall be upon him.

† Heb. bloods.

14 ¶ Now lo, *if* he beget a son that seeth all his fathers sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

† Heb. hath not pledged the pledge, or taken to pledge.

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 *As for* his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did *that* which *is* not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? when the son hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: * the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousnesse of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shall be upon him.

* Deut. 24. 16. 2 Kings 14. 6. 2 Chron. 25. 4. Jer. 31. 29.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall live.

23 * Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: *and* not that he should return from his wayes and live?

* Chap. 33. 11.

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked *man* doeth, shall he live? all his righteousnesse that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes unequall?

* Chap. 33. 20.

26 When a righteous *man* turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked *man* turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Be-

28 Becauſe he conſidereth, and turneth away from all his tranſgreſſions that he hath committed, he ſhall ſurely live, he ſhall not die.

29 Yet ſaith the houſe of Iſrael, The way of the Lord is not equall. O houſe of Iſrael, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes unequall?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O houſe of Iſrael, every one according to his wayes, ſaith the Lord GOD: *repent and turn ‖ *your ſelves* from all your tranſgreſſions; ſo iniquity ſhall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Caſt away from you all your tranſgreſſions, whereby ye have tranſgreſſed, and make you a *new heart, and a new ſpirit; for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

32 For *I have no pleaſure in the death of him that dieth, ſaith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn ‖ *your ſelves*, and live ye.

* Matth. 3.2.
‖ Or, others.
* Jer. 32.39. Chap. 11. 19. and 36.26.
* Chap. 33.11.
2 Pet. 3.9.
‖ Or, others.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A lamentation for the princes of Iſrael, under the parable of lions whelps taken in a pit; 10 and for Jeruſalem, under the parable of a waſted vine.

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Iſrael,

2 And ſay, What *is* thy mother? a lioneſſe: ſhe lay down among lions, ſhe nouriſhed her whelps among young lions.

3 And ſhe brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations alſo heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of * Egypt.

5 Now when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had waited, *and* her hope was loſt, then ſhe took another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.

7 And he knew ‖ their deſolate palaces, and he laid waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof by the noiſe of his roring.

8 Then the nations ſet againſt him on every ſide from the provinces, and ſpread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon; they brought him into holds, that his voice ſhould no more be heard upon the mountains of Iſrael.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine ‖ in thy bloud, planted by the waters, ſhe was fruitfull, and full of branches by reaſon of many waters.

11 And ſhe had ſtrong rods for the ſceptres of them that bear rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thick branches, and ſhe appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhe was plucked up in fury, ſhe was caſt down to the ground, and the * eaſt-wind dried up her fruit: her ſtrong rods were broken and withered, the fire conſumed them.

13 And now ſhe *is* planted in the wilderneſſe, in a drie and thirſty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, ſo that ſhe hath no ſtrong rod *to be* a ſceptre to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and ſhall be for a lamentation.

* 2 Kings 23.34. Jer. 22. 22, 23.
‖ Or, their widows.
* Chap. 33. 32.
‖ Or, in hooks.
‖ Or, in thy quietneſſe, or in thy likeneſs.
* Hoſ. 13.15.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuſeth to be conſulted by the elders of Iſrael. 5 He ſheweth the ſtory of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wilderneſſe, 27 and in the land. 33 He promiſeth to gather them by the Goſpel. 45 Under the name of a forreſt he ſheweth the deſtruction of Jeruſalem.

AND it came to paſſe in the ſeventh year, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certain of the elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, ſaying,

3 Son of man, ſpeak unto the elders of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? *as* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou ‖ * judge them, ſon of man? wilt thou judge *them*? cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and lifted up mine hand unto the ſeed of the houſe of Jacob, and made my ſelf * known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, ſaying, I *am* the LORD your God,

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had eſpied for them flowing with milk and hony, which *is* the glory of all lands:

7 Then ſaid I unto them, Caſt ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your ſelves with the idols of Egypt; I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not

‖ Or, plead for them.
* Chap. 22.2. and 23.36.
‖ Or, ſware, and ſo ver. 6. &c.
* Exod. 3.8. and 4.31.

738 every man caſt away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forſake the idols of Egypt: then I ſaid, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the midſt of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whoſe ſight I made my ſelf known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

* Exod. 13.18. 10 ¶ Wherefore I *cauſed them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

11 And I gave them my ſtatutes, and † ſhewed them my judgements, * which *if* a man do, he ſhall even live in them.

† Heb. made them to know. * Levit. 18.5. * Rom. 10. 5. Galat. 3.12.

12 Moreover alſo, I gave them my * ſabbaths, to be a ſigne between me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that ſanctifie them.

* Exod. 20.8. and 31. 13, &c. and 35.2. Deuter. 5.12.

13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt me in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my ſtatutes, and they deſpiſed my judgements, which *if* a man do, he ſhall even live in them; and my ſabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I ſaid I would poure out my fury upon them in the * wilderneſſe to conſume them.

* Exod. 16.27. * Num. 14.29. and 26. 65.

14 But I wrought for my names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet alſo I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and hony, which *is* the glory of all lands:

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my judgements, and walked not in my ſtatutes, but polluted my ſabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Neverthleſſe, mine eye ſpared them from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſs.

18 But I ſaid unto their children in the wilderneſs, Walk ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerve their judgements, nor defile your ſelves with their idols.

19 I *am* the LORD your God; walk in my ſtatutes, and keep my judgements and do them:

20 And hallow my ſabbaths; and they ſhall be a ſign between me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my ſtatutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which *if* a man do, he ſhall even live in them; they polluted my ſabbaths: then I ſaid I would pour out my fury upon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the wilderneſs.

22 Neverthleſſe I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them through the countreys;

24 Becauſe they had not executed my judgements, but had deſpiſed my ſtatutes, and had polluted my ſabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them alſo ſtatutes *that were* not good, and judgements whereby they ſhould not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they cauſed to paſſe * through *the fire* all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them deſolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 16.21.

27 ¶ Therefore ſon of man, ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers have blaſphemed me, in that they have † committed a treſpaſſe againſt me.

† Heb. treſpaſſed a treſpaſſe.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, *for* the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they ſaw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the provocation of their offering: there alſo they made their ſweet ſavour, and poured out there their drink-offerings.

29 Then ‖ I ſaid unto them, What *is* the high place whereunto ye go? And the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

‖ Or, I told them what the high place was, or Bamah.

30 Wherefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your ſons to paſſe through the fire, ye pollute your ſelves with all your idols even unto this day: and ſhall I be enquired of by you, O houſe of Iſrael? *As* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your mind, ſhall not be at all, that ye ſay, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to ſerve wood and ſtone.

33 ¶ *As*

33 ¶ *As* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are ſcattered, with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderneſſe of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſſe of the land of Egypt, ſo will I plead with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe under the rod, and I will bring you into ‖ the bond of the covenant.

‖ Or, a deliverance.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebells, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt me: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they ſojourn, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Go ye, ſerve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *alſo*, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land, ſerve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ firſt-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

‖ Or, chief.

41 I will accept you with your † ſweet ſavour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

† Heb. ſavour of reſt.

42 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey *for* the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye ſhall lothe your ſelves in your own ſight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my names ſake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying, 739

46 Son of man, ſet thy face toward the ſouth, and drop *thy word* toward the ſouth, and propheſie againſt the forreſt of the ſouth-field;

47 And ſay to the forreſt of the ſouth, Hear the word of the LORD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall devour every green tree in thee, and every drie tree: the flaming flame ſhall not be quenched, and all faces from the ſouth to the north ſhall be burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD have kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doth he not ſpeak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ezekiel propheſieth againſt Jeruſalem with a ſigne of ſighing.* 8 *The ſharp and bright ſword,* 18 *againſt Jeruſalem,* 25 *againſt the kingdome,* 28 *and againſt the Ammonites.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face toward Jeruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, and will draw forth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword go forth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the ſouth to the north:

5 That all fleſh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou ſon of man, with the breaking of *thy* loyns; and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall be, when they ſay unto thee, Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwer, For the tidings, becauſe it cometh: and every heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhall be feeble, and every ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees † ſhall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and ſhall be brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. ſhall go into water.

8 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 Son of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo furbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter,

it is furbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? ‖ it contemneth the rod of my son, *as* every tree.

‖ Or, it is the rod of my son, it despiseth every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: the sword is sharpened, and it is furbished to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Crie and howl, son of man, for it shall be upon my people: it *shall be* upon all the princes of Israel: ‖ terrours, by reason of the sword, shall be upon my people: * smite therefore upon *thy* thigh.

‖ Or, they are thrust down to the sword with my people. * Jer. 31.19.

13 ‖ Because *it is* a triall, and what if *the sword* contemn even the rod? it shall be no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, when the triall hath been, what then? shall they not also belong to the despising rod?

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesie, and smite *thine* † hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain, it *is* the sword of the great *men that are* slain, which entreth into their privie chambers.

† Heb. hand to hand.

15 I have set the ‖ point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and *their* ruines be multiplied: ah, *it is* made bright, *it is* ‖ wrapt up for the slaughter.

‖ Or, glittering, or fear.

16 Go thee one way or other, *either* on the right hand, † or on the left, whithersoever thy face *is* set.

‖ Or, sharpened. † Heb. set thy self, take the left hand.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD have said *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also thou son of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land, and choose thou a place, choose *it* at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to use divination: he made *his* ‖ arrows bright, he consulted with † images, he looked in the liver.

† Heb. mother of the way. ‖ Or, knives. † Heb. teraphim.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem to appoint ‖ † captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint *battering* rammes against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

‖ Or, battering rammes. † Heb. rammes.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, ‖ to them that have sworn oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

‖ Or, for the oathes made unto them.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have made your iniquitie to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear: because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquitie *shall have* an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remove the diademe, and take off the crown: this *shall* not *be* the same, exalt *him that is* low, and abase *him that is* high.

27 † I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it shall be no *more* until he come whose right it is, and I will give it *him*.

† Heb. Perverted, perverted, perverted will I make it.

28 ¶ And thou son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: even say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawn: for the slaughter *it is* furbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of *them that are* slain, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquitie *shall have* an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cause *it* to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

‖ Or, cause it to return.

31 And I will poure out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of ‖ brutish men, *and* skilfull to destroy.

‖ Or, burning.

32 Thou shalt be for fewel to the fire: thy bloud shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of sins in Jerusalem.* 13 *God will burn them as dross in his furnace.* 23 *The generall corruption of prophets, priests, princes, and people.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, * wilt thou ‖ judge, wilt thou judge the † bloudy citie? yea thou shalt † shew her all her abominations.

* Chap. 20.4 and 23.36. ‖ Or, plead for. † Heb. city of bloods. † Heb. make her know.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The citie sheddeth bloud in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against her self, to defile her self.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy bloud that thou hast * shed, & hast defiled thy self in thine idols, which thou hast made, and thou hast

* 2 Kings 21.16.

haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw neare, and art come *even* unto thy yeares; therefore have I made thee a reproch unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 *Thoſe that be* neare, and *thoſe that be* farre from thee, ſhall mock thee, *which art* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

† Heb. polluted of name, much in vexation.

6 Behold, the princes of Iſrael, every one were in thee to their † power to ſhed bloud.

† Heb. arm.

7 In thee have they ſet light by father and mother: in the midſt of thee have they dealt by ‖ oppreſſion with the ſtranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherleſſe and the widow.

‖ Or, deceit.

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed mine holy things, and haſt profaned my ſabbaths.

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to ſhed bloud: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midſt of thee they commit lewdneſſe.

† Heb. men of ſlanders.

10 In thee have they * diſcovered their fathers nakedneſſe: in thee have they humbled her that was * ſet apart for pollution.

* Levit. 18.8 and 20.11.

* Levit. 18.19.

11 And ‖ one hath committed abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his * ſiſter, his fathers daughter.

‖ Or, every one.

* Levit. 18.20. Jer. 5.8.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to ſhed bloud: thou haſt taken uſury and increaſe, and thou haſt greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and haſt forgotten me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, every one. ‖ Or, by lewdneſs

* Levit. 18.9.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I have * ſmitten mine hand at thy diſhoneſt gain which thou haſt made, and at thy bloud which hath been in the midſt of thee.

* Chap. 21.17.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be ſtrong in the dayes that I ſhall deal with thee? I the LORD have ſpoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And I will ſcatter thee among the heathen, and diſperſe thee in the countreys, and will conſume thy filthineſſe out of thee.

16 And thou ſhalt take thine inheritance in thy ſelf in the ſight of the heathen, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, ſhalt be profaned.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Son of man, the houſe of Iſrael is to me become droſſe, all they *are* braſſe, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midſt of the furnace, they are *even* the † droſſe of ſilver.

† Heb. droſſes.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye are all become droſſe, behold therefore I will gather you into the midſt of Jeruſalem.

20 † *As* they gather ſilver, and braſſe, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midſt of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt *it*; ſo will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave *you there*, and melt you.

† Heb. according to the gathering.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye ſhall be melted in the midſt thereof.

22 As ſilver is melted in the midſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall ye be melted in the midſt thereof; and ye ſhall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

24 Son of man, ſay unto her, Thou art the land *that* is not cleanſed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conſpiracy of her prophets in the midſt thereof like a roring lion ravening the prey: they * have devoured ſouls: they have taken the treaſure and precious things: they have made her many widows in the midſt thereof.

* Mat. 23.14.

26 Her prieſts have † violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they ſhewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my ſabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

† Heb. offered violence to.

27 Her * princes in the midſt thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to ſhed bloud, *and* to deſtroy ſouls, to get diſhoneſt gain.

* Mic. 3.11. Zeph. 3.3.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered *morter*, ſeeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not ſpoken.

29 The people of the land have uſed ‖ oppreſſion, and exerciſed robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppreſſed the ſtranger † wrongfully.

‖ Or, deceit. † Heb. without right.

30 And I ſought for a man among them, that ſhould make up the hedge, and ſtand in the gap before me for the land that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have conſumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompenſed upon their heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah.*
22 *Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers.*

742

36 *The prophet reproveth the adulteries of them both,* 45 *and sheweth their judgements.*

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were two women the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breasts prest, and there they bruised the teats of their virginitie.

4 And the names of them *were*, Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters: thus *were* their names, Samaria *is* Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

6 *Which were* clothed with blew, captains and rulers, all of them desireable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she † committed her whoredomes with them, with all them *that were* † the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idols she defiled her self.

8 Neither left she her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredome upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the * Assyrians upon whom she doted.

10 These discovered her nakednesse, they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became † famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, † she was more corrupt in her inordinate love then she, and in her whoredomes † more then her sister in *her* whoredomes.

12 She doted upon the * Assyrians *her* neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desireable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, *that* they *took* both one way,

14 And *that* she increased her whoredomes: for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loyns, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And † assoon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldea.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and she was polluted with them, and her mind was † alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredomes, and discovered her nakednesse: then my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, *and* all the Assyrians with them: all of them desireable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people *which* shall set against thee buckler, and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set judgement before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I will set my jealousie against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose, and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For

† Heb. bestowed her whoredomes upon them.

† Heb. the choice of the children of Ashur.

* 2 Kings 17.23.

† Heb. a name.

† Heb. she corrupted her inordinate love then she, &c.

† Heb. more then the whoredomes of her sister.

* 2 Kings 16.7.

† Heb. at the sight of her eyes.

† Heb. children of Babel.

† Heb. loosed, or disjoyned.

† Heb. instruments of thy decking.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare, and the nakedness of thy whoredomes shall be discovered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou * judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons whom they bare unto me, to passe for them through the fire to devoure them.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and lo, * thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men † to come from farre, unto whom a messenger was sent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy self, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy self with ornaments,

41 And sattest upon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyl.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her, and with the men † of the common sort were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautifull crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and she with them?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall * judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed bloud; because they are adulteresses, and bloud is in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them † to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Under the parable of a boiling pot, 6 is shewed their irrevocable destruction of Jerusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is foreshewed the calamity of the Jews to be beyond all sorrow.

AGain in the ninth year, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, Write thee the name of the day, even of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set it on, and also poure water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and ‖ burn

* Prov. 7.17.

† Heb. of the multitude of men.

‖ Or, drunkards.

† Heb. her whoredomes.

* Chap. 16.38.

† Heb. ‖ for a removing and spoil.

‖ Or, single them out.

* Chap. 20.4 and 22.2. ‖ Or, plead for.

* 2 Kings 21.4.

† Heb. instruments of thy decking.

‖ Heb. coming.

† Heb. to sit upon.

‖ Or, heap.

744 also the bones under it, *and* make it boyl well, and let them seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloudy city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her bloud is in the midst of her, she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her bloud upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, * Wo to the bloudy city, I will even make the pile for fire great.

* Nah. 3.1. Hab. 2.12.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot, and may burn, and *that* the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, *that* the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her self* with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse, because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will do *it*, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy teares † run down.

† Heb. go.

17 † Forbear to crie, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not *thy* † lips, and eat not the bread of men.

† Heb. be silent.

† Heb. upper lip: and so verse 22.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these *things are* to us, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

† Heb. the pity of your soul.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover *your* lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a signe: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou son of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their minds, their sons and their daughters;

† Heb. the lifting up of their soul.

26 *That* he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee, to cause *thee* to hear *it* with *thine* eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak and be no more dumbe, and thou shalt be a signe unto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Gods vengeance for their insolency against the Jews, upon the Ammonites, 8 upon Moab & Seir, 12 upon Edom, 15 and upon the Philistines.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face * against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them;

* Jer. 49. 1, &c.

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the † men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

† Heb. children

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching-

place

place for flocks: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped *thine* † hands, and stamped with the † feet, and rejoyced in† heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel:

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for ‖ a spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah *is* like unto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will open the † side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Bethjeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

10 Unto the men of the east ‖ with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgements upon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah, † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom, by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my furie, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy *it* ‖ for the old hatred;

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea-coast.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for insulting against Jerusalem, is threatned. 7 The power of Nebuchadrezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the sea, at her fall.

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeare, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people: she is turned unto me, I shall be repleni shed, *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be *a place for* the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set engines of warre against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee, thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a citie wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets; he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall

‖ Or, poure out the engine of shot.

† Heb. according to the entrings of a city broken up.

† Heb. houses of thy desire.

746 shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

* Isa. 24. 8. Jer. 7. 34. and 16. 9.

13 * And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be *a place* to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with † trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.

† Heb. trem. blings.

* Revel. 18. 9.

17 And they shall take up a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed *that wast* inhabited † of sea-faring men, the renowned citie which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

† Heb. of the seas.

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living:

† Heb. terrours.

21 I will make thee † a terrour, and thou *shalt be* no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The rich supply of Tyrus.* 26 *The great and unrecoverable fall thereof.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many isles, thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* † of perfect beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beautie.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

† Heb. heart.

5 They have † made all thy *ship*-boards of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

† Heb. built.

6 *Of* the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars: ‖ the company of the Asshurites have made thy benches *of* ivory, *brought* out of the isles of Chittim.

‖ Or, they have made thy hatches of ivory well troden.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; ‖ blue and purple from the isles of Elishah, was that which covered thee.

† Heb. the daughter.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise *men*, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

‖ Or, purple and scarlet,

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise *men* thereof were in thee thy ‖ † calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

‖ Or, stoppers of chinks

† Heb. strengthening.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee, they set forth thy comelinesse.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers; they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kind of* riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market.

‖ Or, merchandise.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs, with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many isles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee *for* a present, horns of ivory and ebeny.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of † the wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and corall, and † agate.

† Heb. thy work.

† Heb. chrysoprasus.

17 Judah and the land of Israel they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and hony, and oyl, and † balm.

‖ Or, rosin.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the

the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan also and Javan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia and calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes, and rammes, and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they *were* thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur, *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in ‖ all sorts *of things*, in blue † clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east-wind hath broken thee in the † midst of the seas.

27 Thy * riches and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of warre that *are* in thee, ‖ and in all thy company, which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the † midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ‖ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be † a terrour, and † never *shalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods judgement upon the prince of Tyrus, for his sacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sin. 20 The judgement of Zidon. 24 The restauration of Israel.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart *is* lifted up, and thou hast said, I *am* a god, I sit *in* the seat of God, in the † midst of the seas; * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisdome, and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 † By thy great wisdome, *and* by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beautie of thy wisdome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of *them that are* slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation up-

‖ Or, Meuzal.

† Heb. clothes of freedome.

† Heb. they were the merchants of thy hand.

‖ Or, excellent things. † Heb. foldings.

† Heb. heart. * Revel. 18.9, &c.

‖ Or, even with all. † Heb. heart.

‖ Or, waves.

† Heb. terrours.

† Heb. shalt not be for ever.

† Heb. heart. * Isa. 31. 3.

† Heb. by the greatnesse of thy wisdome.

‖ Or, woundeth.

748 upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou sealest up the summe full of wisdome and perfect in beautie.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone *was* thy covering, the ‖ sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the ‖ beryll, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the ‖ emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

‖ Or, rubie. ‖ Or, chrysolite. ‖ Or, chrysoprase.

14 Thou *art* the anointed cherub that covereth: and I have set thee *so*; thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquitie was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdome by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devoure thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be † a terrour, and never *shalt* thou *be* any more.

† Heb. terrours.

20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall have executed judgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence, and bloud into her streets, and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieving thorn of all *that are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I have executed judgements upon all those that ‖ despise them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God.

‖ Or, with confidence. ‖ Or, spoil.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The judgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel. 8 The desolation of Egypt. 13 The restauration thereof after fourtie yeares. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchadnezzar. 21 Israel shall be restored.

IN the tenth yeare, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great * dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for my self.

* Psal. 74. 13, 14. Isa. 27. 1. and 51. 9.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the † open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

† Heb. face of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they have been a * staff of reed to the house of Israel.

* 2 Kin. 18. 21. Isa. 36. 6.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rend all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loyns to be at a stand.

8 ¶ There-

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, *and* they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The river *is* mine, and I have made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt † utterly waste *and* desolate, from the tower of † Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

† Heb. wastes of waste. † Heb. Seveneh.

11 No foot of man shall passe through it, nor foot of beast shall passe through it, neither shall it be inhabited fourtie yeares.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys *that are* desolate, and her cities among the cities *that are* laid waste, shall be desolate fourty yeares: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeares will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

* Isa. 19. 23. Jer. 46. 26.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return *into* the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdome.

‖ Or, birth. † Heb. low.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it self any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and twentieth year, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head *was* made bald, and every shoulder *was* peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and † take her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

† Heb. spoil her spoil, and prey her prey.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt *for* his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, for his hire.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers. 20 The arm of Babylon shall be strengthened to break the arm of Egypt.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howl ye, wo worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neare, even the day of the LORD *is* neare, a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great ‖ pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

‖ Or, fear.

5 Ethiopia, and † Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

† Heb. Phut. † Heb. children.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys *that are* desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities *that are* wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

† Heb. broken.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations, shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And

750

12 And I will make the rivers † dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waste, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken it.

† Heb. drought.
† Heb. the fulness thereof.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also * destroy the idols, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph; and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt: and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

* Zech. 13. 2.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute judgements in No.

‖ Or, Tanis.

15 And I will pour my fury upon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

‖ Or, Pelusium.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt: Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph *shall have* distresses daily.

17 The young men of ‖ Aven and of Pibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall go into captivity.

‖ Or, Heliopolis.
‖ Or, Pubastum.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be ‖ darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

‖ Or, restrained.

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleventh year, in the first *moneth*, in the seventh *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and *that which was* broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he shall grone before him with the gronings of a deadly wounded *man*.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 A relation unto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Assyria, 10 and the fall thereof for pride. 18 The like destruction of Egypt.

AND it came to passe in the eleventh year, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon † with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

† Heb. fair of branches.

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deep ‖ set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her ‖ little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

‖ Or, nourished.
‖ Or, brought him up.
‖ Or, conduits.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot forth.

‖ Or, when I sent them forth.

6 All the * fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

* Dan. 4.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the firre-trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

* Gen. 2.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted up thy self in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: † he shall surely deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickednesse.

† Heb. in doing he shall do unto him.

12 And

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land; and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruine shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches:

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees ‖ stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon † to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him unto *them that be* slain with the sword, and *they that were* his arm *that* dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with *them that be* slain by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

A lamentation for the fearfull fall of Egypt, 11 The sword of Babylon shall destroy it. 17 It shall be brought down to hell among all the uncircumcised nations.

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeare, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as a ‖ whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will therefore * spreade out my net over thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, *even* to the mountains; & the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall ‖ put thee out, * I will cover the heaven, and make the starres thereof dark: I will cover the sunne with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the † bright lights of heaven will I make † dark over thee, and set darkenesse upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also † vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them; and they shall tremble at *every* moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oyl, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the countrey shall be † destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the na-

* Chap. 12. 13. and 17. 20.

‖ Or, the land of thy swimming.

‖ Or, extinguish.

* Isa. 13. 10. Joel 2. 31. and 3. 15. Matth. 24. 29.

† Heb. light of the light in heaven.

† Heb. them dark.

† Heb. provoke to anger or grief.

† Heb. desolate from the fulnesse thereof.

752 nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament for her, *even* for Egypt and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yeare, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom doſt thou paſſe in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the midſt of *them that are* ſlain by the ſword: ‖ ſhe is delivered to the ſword; draw her and all her multitudes.

‖ Or, the ſword is laid.

21 The ſtrong among the mighty ſhall ſpeak to him out of the midſt of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword.

22 Aſſhur *is* there, and all her company: his graves *are* about him: all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graves are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed ‖ terrour in the land of the living.

‖ Or, diſmaying.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword, which are gone down uncircumciſed into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terrour in the land of the living, yet have they born their ſhame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have ſet her a bed in the midſt of the ſlain with all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the living, yet have they born their ſhame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midſt of *them that be* ſlain.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the living.

27 And they ſhall not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the uncircumciſed, which are gone down to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they have laid their ſwords under their heads, but their iniquities ſhall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the living.

† Heb. with weapons of their warre,

28 Yea, thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the uncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with *them that are* ſlain with the ſword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are † laid by *them that were* ſlain by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the uncircumciſed, and with them that go down to the pit.

† Heb. given, or put,

30 There *be* the princes of the north all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the ſlain, with their terrour they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie uncircumciſed with *them that be* ſlain by the ſword, and bear their ſhame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhall be comforted over all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all his army ſlain by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have cauſed my terrour in the land of the living: and he ſhall be laid in the midſt of the uncircumciſed with *them that are* ſlain with the ſword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the dutie of a watchman, in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admoniſhed of his duty. 10 God ſheweth the juſtice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards revolters. 17 He maintaineth his juſtice. 21 Upon the news of the taking of Jeruſalem, he propheſieth the deſolation of the land, 30 Gods judgement upon the mockers of the prophets.

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſpeak to the children of thy people, and ſay unto them, † When I bring the ſword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, and ſet him for their watchman:

† Heb. A land when I bring a ſword upon her,

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then † whoſoever heareth the ſound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the ſword come, and take him away, his bloud ſhall be upon his own head.

† Heb. he that hearing heareth,

5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his bloud ſhall be upon him; but he that taketh warning ſhall deliver his ſoul.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the ſword come and take *any* perſon from among them, he is taken away

away in his iniquity, but his bloud will I require at the watchmans hand.

* Chap. 3.17, &c. 7 ¶ * So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked *man*, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked *man* shall die in his iniquity, but his bloud will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it: if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 ¶ Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins *be* upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, * I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil wayes; for * why will ye die, O house of Israel?

* 1 Sam. 14.14. Chap. 18 32. * Chap. 18.31.

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The * righteousnesse of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickednesse of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesse; neither shall the righteous be able to live for *his righteousnesse* in the day that he sinneth.

* Chap. 18.24.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, *that* he shall surely live: if he trust to his own righteousnesse, and commit iniquity; all his righteousnesse shall not be remembred, but for his iniquity that he hath committed he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die: if he turn from his sin, and do † that which is lawfull and right;

† Heb. judgement and justice.

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed, shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickednesse, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall live thereby. 753

20 Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall. O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his wayes.

* Chap. 18.25.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeare of our captivity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Jerusalem, came unto me, saying, * The city is smitten.

* 2 Kings 25.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth until he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

* Chap. 24.27.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the bloud, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed bloud; and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbours wife; and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, *As* I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts † to be devoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence.

† Heb. to devour him.

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pomp of her strength shall cease: and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe through.

† Heb. desolation and desolation. * Chap. 7.24. and 24. 21. and 30. 6,7.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls, and in the doores of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

† Heb. according to the coming of the people. ‖ Or, my people sit before thee.

31 And they come unto thee † as the people cometh, and ‖ they sit before thee *as* my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth

754 † they ſhew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetouſneſſe.

† Heb. they make loves, or jeſts.

32 And lo, thou *art* unto them as † a very lovely ſong of one that hath a pleaſant voice, and can play well on an inſtrument: for they heare thy words, but they do them not.

† Heb. a ſong of loves.

33 And when this cometh to paſſe (lo it will come) then ſhall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 A reproof of the ſhepherds. 7 Gods judgement againſt them. 11 His providence for his flock. 20 The kingdome of Chriſt.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, propheſie againſt the * ſhepherds of Iſrael, propheſie and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto the ſhepherds, Wo *be* to the ſhepherds of Iſrael that do feed themſelves: ſhould not the ſhepherds feed the flocks?

* Jer. 23. 1, 2

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wooll, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 The diſeaſed have ye not ſtrengthened, neither have ye healed *that which was* ſick, neither have ye bound up *that which was* broken, neither have ye brought again *that which was* driven away, neither have ye ſought *that which was* loſt; but with * force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

* 1. Pet. 5. 3.

5 And they were ſcattered ‖ becauſe *there is* no ſhepherd: and they became meat to all the beaſts of the field, when they were ſcattered.

‖ Or without a ſhepherd: and ſo verſe 8.

6 My ſheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was ſcattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did ſearch or ſeek *after them.*

7 ¶ Therefore ye ſhepherds, heare the word of the LORD;

8 *As* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely becauſe my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beaſt of the field, becauſe *there was* no ſhepherd, neither did my ſhepherds ſearch for my flock, but the ſhepherds fed themſelves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore O ye ſhepherds, heare the word of the LORD;

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt the ſhepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cauſe them to ceaſe from feeding the flock, neither ſhall the ſhepherds feed themſelves any more: for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *even* I will both ſearch my ſheep, and ſeek them out.

12 †. As a ſhepherd ſeeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his ſheep *that are* ſcattered; ſo will I ſeek out my ſheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been ſcattered in the cloudy and dark day.

† Heb. according to the ſeeking.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Iſrael by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good paſture, and upon the high mountains of Iſrael ſhall their fold be: there ſhall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat paſture ſhall they feed upon the mountains of Iſrael.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cauſe them to lie down, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 I will ſeek *that which was* loſt, and bring again *that which was* driven away, and will bind up *that which was* broken, and will ſtrengthen *that which was* ſick: but I will deſtroy the fat and the ſtrong, I will feed them with judgement.

17 And *as for* you, O my flock, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between † cattel and cattel, between the rammes and the † he-goats.

† Heb. ſmall cattel of lambs and kids. † Heb. great hegoats.

18 *Seemeth it* a ſmall thing unto you, to have eaten up the good paſture, but ye muſt tread down with your feet the reſidue of your paſtures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye muſt foul the reſidue with your feet?

19 And *as for* my flock, they eat that which ye have troden with your feet: and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet?

20 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto them, Behold, I, *even* I will judge between the fat cattel, and between the lean cattel.

21 Becauſe ye have thruſt with ſide and with ſhoulder, and puſht all the diſeaſed with your horns, till ye have ſcattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I ſave my flock, and they ſhall no more be a prey, and I will judge between cattel and cattel.

23 And I will ſet up one * ſhepherd over them, and he ſhall feed them, *even* my ſervant David; he ſhall feed them, and he ſhall be their ſhepherd.

* Iſa. 40. 11. John 10. 11. ‖

24 And

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my ſervant David a prince among them, I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cauſe the evil beaſts to ceaſe out of the land: and they ſhall dwell ſafely in the wilderneſſe, and ſleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a bleſſing; and I will cauſe the ſhowr to come down in his ſeaſon: there ſhall be ſhowrs of bleſſing.

27 And the tree of the field ſhall yield her fruit, and the earth ſhall yield her increaſe, and they ſhall be ſafe in their land, and ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſerved themſelves of them.

28 And they ſhall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither ſhall the beaſts of the land devoure them; but they ſhall dwell ſafely, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raiſe up for them a *plant ‖ of renown, and they ſhall be no more † conſumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the ſhame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus ſhall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and *that* they, *even* the houſe of Iſrael, *are* my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my * flock the flock of my paſture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

*Iſa. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5. ‖ Or, for renown. † Heb. taken away.

*John 10. 11.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgement of mount Seir, for their hatred of Iſrael.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face againſt mount Seir, and propheſie againſt it,

3 And ſay unto it, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* againſt thee, and I will ſtretch out mine hand againſt thee, & I will make thee † moſt deſolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waſte, and thou ſhalt be deſolate, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Becauſe thou haſt had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and haſt † ſhed *the bloud of* the children of Iſrael by the † force of the ſword, in the time of their calamitie, in the time *that their* iniquitie *had* an end:

6 Therefore, *as* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto bloud, and bloud ſhall purſue thee: ſith thou haſt not hated bloud, even bloud ſhall purſue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † moſt deſolate, and cut off from it him that paſſeth out, and him that returneth.

† Heb. deſolation and deſolation. ‖ Or, hatred of old. † Heb. poured out the children. † Heb. hands. † Heb. deſolation and deſolation.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his ſlain *men*: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers ſhall they fall that are ſlain with the ſword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall deſolations, and thy cities ſhall not return, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Becauſe thou haſt ſaid, Theſe two nations, and theſe two countreys ſhall be mine, and we will * poſſeſſe it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, *as* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou haſt uſed out of thy hatred againſt them: and I will make my ſelf known amongſt them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blaſphemies which thou haſt ſpoken againſt the mountains of Iſrael, ſaying, They are laid deſolate, they are given us † to conſume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have † boaſted againſt me, and have multiplied your words againſt me: I have heard *them*.

14 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee deſolate.

15 As thou didſt rejoyce at the inheritance of the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe it was deſolate, ſo will I do unto thee: thou ſhalt be deſolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

*Pſal. 83. 4, 12. ‖ Or, though the LORD was there.

† Heb. to devoure. † Heb. magnified.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Iſrael is comforted, both by deſtruction of the heathen, who ſpitefully uſed it, 8 and by the bleſſings of God promiſed unto it. 16 Iſrael was rejected for their ſin, 21 and ſhall be reſtored without their deſert. 25 The bleſſings of Chriſts kingdome.

ALſo thou ſon of man, propheſie unto the * mountains of Iſrael, and ſay, Ye mountains of Iſrael, hear the word of the LORD.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe the enemy had ſaid againſt you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in poſſeſſion:

3 Therefore propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, † Becauſe they have made *you* deſolate, and ſwallowed you up on every ſide, that ye might be a poſſeſſion unto the reſidue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamie of the people:

* Chap. 6. 2.

† Heb. Becauſe for becauſe. ‖ Or, ye are made to come upon the lip of the tongue.

756 4 Therefore ye mountains of Iſrael, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the ‖ rivers and to the valleys, to the deſolate waſtes, and to the cities *that are* forſaken, which became a prey and derision to the reſidue of the heathen that *are* round about:

‖ Or, bottoms, or dales.

5 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my jealouſie have I ſpoken againſt the reſidue of the heathen, and againſt all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their poſſeſſion, with the joy of all *their* heart, with deſpitefull minds to caſt it out for a prey.

6 Propheſie therefore concerning the land of Iſrael, and ſay unto the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have ſpoken in my jealouſie and in my fury, becauſe ye have borne the ſhame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they ſhall bear their ſhame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Iſrael, ye ſhall ſhoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Iſrael, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye ſhall be tilled and ſown.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the houſe of Iſrael, *even* all of it, and the cities ſhall be inhabited, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beaſt, and they ſhall increaſe and bring fruit, and I will ſettle you after your old eſtates, and will do better *unto you* than at your beginnings, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cauſe men to walk upon you, *even* my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe thee, and thou ſhalt be their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more henceforth bereave them *of men*.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe they ſay unto you, Thou *land* devoureſt up men, and haſt bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou ſhalt devoure men no more, neither ‖ bereave thy nations any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, cauſe to fall.

15 Neither will I cauſe *men* to heare in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou bear the reproch of the people any more, neither ſhalt thou cauſe thy nations to fall any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

17 Son of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanneſſe of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the bloud that they had ſhed upon the land, and for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen: and they were diſperſed through the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entred unto the heathen whither they went, they * profaned my holy name, when they ſaid to them, Theſe *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

* Iſa. 52.5. Rom. 2.24.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy name, which the houſe of Iſrael had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I do not *this* for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy names ſake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctifie my great name *which was* profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midſt of them, and the heathen ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, ſaith the Lord GOD, when I ſhall be ſanctified in you, before ‖ their eyes.

‖ Or, your.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I ſprinkle clean water upon you, and ye ſhall be clean: from all your filthineſſe, and from all your idols will I cleanſe you.

26 A * new heart alſo will I give you, and a new ſpirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtony heart out of your fleſh, and I will give you an heart of fleſh.

* Jer. 31. 33. Chap. 11. 19.

27 And I will put my * ſpirit within you, and cauſe you to walk in my ſtatutes, and ye ſhall keep my judgements, and do *them*.

* Chap. 11.19.

28 And ye ſhall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye ſhall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will alſo ſave you from all your uncleanneſſes, and I will call for the corn, and will increaſe it, and lay no famine upon you.

‖ Or, champian.

30 And

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increaſe of the field, that ye ſhall receive no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ſhall ye remember your own evil wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and ſhall lothe your ſelves in your own ſight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your ſakes do I *this*, ſaith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be aſhamed and confounded for your own wayes, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day that I ſhall have cleanſed you from all your iniquities, I will alſo cauſe *you* to dwell in the cities, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhall be tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land *that was* deſolate is become like the garden of * Eden; & the waſte & deſolate and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant *that that was* deſolate: I * the LORD have ſpoken *it*, and I will do *it*.

37 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will yet *for* this be enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to do *it* for them; I will increaſe them with men like a flock.

38 As the † holy flock, as the flock of Jeruſalem in her ſolemn feaſts; ſo ſhall the waſte cities be filled with flocks of men, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the reſurrection of drie bones, 11 the dead hope of Iſrael is revived. 15 By the uniting of two ſticks, 18 is ſhewed the incorporation of Iſrael into Judah. 20 The promiſes of Chriſts kingdome.

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the ſpirit of the LORD, and ſet me down in the midſt of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And cauſed me to paſſe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and lo, *they were* very drie.

3 And he ſaid unto me, Son of man, can theſe bones live? And I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Again he ſaid unto me, Propheſie upon theſe bones, and ſay unto them, O ye drie bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto theſe bones, Behold, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall live. 757

6 And I will lay ſinews upon you, and will bring up fleſh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you; and ye ſhall live, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I propheſied as I was commanded: and as I propheſied there was a noiſe, and behold a ſhaking, and the bones came together bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the ſinews and the fleſh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above; but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then ſaid he unto me, Propheſie unto the ‖ wind, propheſie, ſon of man, and ſay to the wind, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Come from the foure winds, O breath, and breathe upon theſe ſlain, that they may live.

10 So I propheſied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and ſtood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he ſaid unto me, Son of man, theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael: behold, they ſay, Our bones are dried, and our hope is loſt, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore propheſie and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cauſe you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Iſrael.

13 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And ſhall put my ſpirit in you, and ye ſhall live, and I ſhall place you in your own land: then ſhall ye know that I the LORD have ſpoken *it*, and performed *it*, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

16 Moreover, thou ſon of man, take thee one ſtick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Iſrael his companions: then take another ſtick, and write upon it, For Joſeph the ſtick of Ephraim, and *for* all the houſe of Iſrael his companions.

17 And joyn them one to another into one ſtick, & they ſhall become one in thine hand

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people ſhall ſpeak unto thee, ſaying, Wilt thou not ſhew us what thou *meaneſt* by theſe?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the ſtick of Joſeph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Iſrael his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the ſtick of Judah, and make them one ſtick, and they ſhall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the ſticks whereon thou writeſt, ſhall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Iſrael from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every ſide, and bring them into their own land:

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Iſrael, and * one king ſhall be king to them all: and they ſhall be no more two nations, neither ſhall they be divided into two kingdomes any more at all:

23 Neither ſhall they defile themſelves any more with their idols, nor with their deteſtable things, nor with any of their tranſgreſſions: but I will ſave them out of all their dwelling-places, wherein they have ſinned, and will cleanſe them: ſo ſhall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And * David my ſervant *ſhall be* king over them: and they all ſhall have one ſhepherd: they ſhall alſo walk in my judgements, and obſerve my ſtatutes, & do them.

25 And they ſhall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my ſervant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they ſhall dwell therein, *even* they and their children, and their childrens children for ever, & my ſervant David *ſhall be* their prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I will make a * covenant of peace with them, it ſhall be an everlaſting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will ſet my * ſanctuary in the midſt of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle alſo ſhall be with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they ſhall be my people.

28 And the heathen ſhall know that I the LORD do ſanctifie Iſrael, when my ſanctuary ſhall be in the midſt of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The army,* 8 *and malice of Gog.* 14 *Gods judgement againſt him.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face againſt * Gog, the land of Magog, ‖ the chief prince of Meſhech and Tubal, and propheſie againſt him,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

4 And * I will turn thee back and put hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horſes and horſemen, all of them clothed with all ſorts *of armour, even* a great company with bucklers and ſhields, all of them handling ſwords.

5 Perſia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them with ſhield and helmet:

6 Gomer, and all his bands, the houſe of Togarmah of the north-quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy ſelf, thou and all thy company that are aſſembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou ſhalt be viſited: in the latter yeares thou ſhalt come into the land *that is* brought back from the ſword, *and is* gathered out of many people againſt the mountains of Iſrael, which have been alwayes waſte: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they ſhall dwell ſafely all of them.

9 Thou ſhalt aſcend & come like a ſtorm, thou ſhalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, It ſhall alſo come to paſſe, *that* at the ſame time ſhall things come into thy mind, and thou ſhalt ‖ think an evil thought.

11 And thou ſhalt ſay, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at reſt, that dwell ſafely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither barres nor gates,

12 † To take a ſpoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the deſolate places *that are now* inhabited, and upon the people *that are* gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattel and goods, that dwell in the † midſt of the land.

13 Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarſhiſh, with all the young lions thereof, ſhall ſay unto thee, Art thou come to take a ſpoil? haſt thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away ſilver and gold, to take away cattel and goods, to take a great ſpoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, ſon of man, propheſie and ſay unto Gog, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD,

* John 10.16.
* Iſa.40.11. Jer.23.5. and 30.9. Chap.34.23.
* Pſal. 89.3. Chap. 34.25.
* 2 Cor. 6.16.
* Chap. 11.20. and 14.11.
* Revel. 20.8.
‖ Or, prince of the chief.
* Chap. 39.2.
‖ Or, Phut.
‖ Or, conceive a miſchievous purpoſe.
‖ Or, confidently.
† Heb. to ſpoil the ſpoil, and to prey the prey.
† Heb. navel.

GOD, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north-parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land, it shall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time † by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeares, that I would bring thee against them?

† Heb. by the hands.

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel:

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that *are* upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the ‖ steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

‖ Or, towers, or stairs.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: every mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with bloud; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my self, and sanctifie my self, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 36.23. and 37. 28.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods judgement upon Gog. 8 Israels victory. 11 Gogs buriall in Hamon-gog. 17 The feast of the fowls. 23 Israel having been plagued for their sins, shall be gathered again with eternall favour.

THerefore, thou son of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech & Tubal.

2 And I will turn thee back, and ‖ leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from † the north-parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

‖ Or, strike thee with six plagues: or draw thee back with an hook of six teeth, as chap. 38.4.

† Heb. the sides of the north.

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every † sort, and *to* the beasts of the field † to be devoured.

† Heb. wing. † Heb. to devour.

5 Thou shalt fall upon † the open field, for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. the face of the field.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the iles, & they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, confidently.

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel, & I will not let *them* pollute my holy name any more; and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD; this *is* the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the ‖ hand-staves and the spears, and they shall ‖ burn them with fire seven yeares:

‖ Or, javelins.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forrests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire, and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, make a fire of them.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea; and it shall stop the ‖ *noses* of the passengers: and there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call *it*, the valley of ‖ Hamon-gog.

‖ Or, mouthes.

‖ That is, the multitude of Gog.

12 And seven moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*; and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out † men of continuall employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seven moneths shall they search.

† Heb. men of continuance.

760

15 And the passengers *that* passe through the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he † set up a signe by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

† Heb. build.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* ‖Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

‖ That is, the multitude.

17 ¶ And thou son of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Speak † unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves, and come, gather your selves on every side to my ‖ sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink bloud.

† Heb. to the fowl of every wing.

‖ Or, slaughter

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, & drink the bloud of the princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes, and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

† Heb. great goats.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink bloud till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanness, & according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name:

26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, & none made *them* afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

* Chap. 36.23.

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

† Heb. by my causing of them, &c.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have * poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD

* Joel 2. 28. Acts 2. 17.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The time, manner, and end of the vision.* 6 *The description of the east-gate,* 20 *of the north-gate,* 24 *of the south-gate,* 32 *of the east-gate,* 35 *and of the north-gate.* 39 *Eight tables.* 44 *The chambers.* 48 *The porch of the house.*

IN the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the self-same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south.

‖ Or, upon which

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring-reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine eares, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee, *art* thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the mans hand a measuring-reed of six cubits *long*, by the cubit, and an hand-breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate † which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate*, *which was* one reed broad.

† Heb. whose face was the way toward the east.

7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers *were* five cubits, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward, *were* three on this side, and three

on

on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteen cubits.

† Heb. limit, or bound. 12 The †space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubit on that side, and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of *one* little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts, of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubits.

† Heb. closed. 16 And *there were* † narrow windows to the little chambers, & to their posts within the gate round about, & likewise to the ‖ arches: and windows *were* round about ‖ inward: and upon *each* post *were* palm-trees.

‖ Or, galleries, or porches.

‖ Or, within. 17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, unto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits east-ward and north-ward.

‖ Or, from without. 20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† Heb. whose face was 21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

‖ Or, galleries, or porches. 22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the east, and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold, a gate toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures. 761

25 And *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows; the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south, & he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south-gate, and he measured the south-gate according to these measures:

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits † broad. † Heb. breadth.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof; and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, & the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about; *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north-gate, and measured *it* according to these measures:

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, & the sin-offering, & the trespasse-offering.

‖ Or, at the step. 40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth up to the entry of the north-gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices.*

42 And the four tables *were* of hewen stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

‖ Or, endirons or, the two hearth-stones. 43 And within *were* ‖ hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about; and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north-gate: and their prospect *was* toward the south, one at the side of the east-gate, *having* the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests the keepers of the

‖ Or, ward, or ordinance: and so verse 46. ‖ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north, *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, four-square, and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and *he brought me* by the steps whereby they went up to it: and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

‖ Or, entrance. 2 And the breadth of the ‖ door *was* ten cubits, & the sides of the door *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: & he measured the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door two cubits, and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple; and he said unto me, This *is* the most holy *place.*

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of *every* side-chamber four cubits round about the house on every side.

† Heb. side-chamber over side chamber. ‖ Or, three & thirty times, or, foot. † Heb. he holden. † Heb. it was made broader and went round. 6 And the side-chambers *were* three, † one over another, and ‖ thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which *was* of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might † have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And † *there was* an enlarging and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* upward, & so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side-chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which *was* for the side-chamber without, *was* five cubits, and *that* which *was* left, *was* the place of the side-chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doores of the side-chambers *were* toward the *place that was* left, one door toward the north, & another door toward the south, and the breadth of the place *that was* left, *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place, at the end toward the west, *was* seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which *was* behind it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubits with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

‖ Or, several walks, or, walks with pillars.

16 The door-posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door † cieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered.

† Heb. cieling of wood. ‖ Or, and the ground unto the windows

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by † measure.

† Heb. measures

18 And *it was* made with cherubims and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub, and *every* cherub had two faces:

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: *it was* made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door *were* cherubims and palm-trees made, and *on* the wall of the temple.

21 The † posts of the temple *were* squared, & the face of the sanctuary: the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

† Heb. post.

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof *were* of wood: and he said unto me, This *is* the table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doores.

24 And the doors had two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves; two *leaves* for the one door, and two leaves for the other *door*.

25 And *there were* made on them, on the doores of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as *were* made upon the walls; and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windows & palm-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, & *upon* the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the priests.* 13 *The use thereof.* 19 *The measures of the outward court.*

THen he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that *was* over against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the north-door, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty *cubits*, which *were* for the inner court, and over against the pavement which *was* for the utter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doores toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, then the lower and then the middlemost of the building.

‖ Or, did eat of these.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

‖ Or, nd the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost.

7 And the wall that *was* without over against the chambers, towards the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the utter court *was* fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits

9 And ‖ from under these chambers *was* ‖ the entry on the east-side, as one goeth into them from the utter court.

‖ Or, from the place ‖ Or, he that brought me. ‖ Or, as he came.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers which *were* toward the north, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out *were* both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the south, *was* a doore in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north-chambers & the south-chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the priests that approch unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering; for the place *is* holy.

14 When

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy *place* into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister; for they *are* holy: and shall put on other garments, and shall approch to *those things* which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect *is* toward the east, and measured it round about.

† Heb. wind. 16 He measured the east-† side with the measuring-reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about.

17 He measured the north-side five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about.

18 He measured the south-side five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west-side, *and* measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred *reeds* long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the temple. 7 The sinne of Israel hindred Gods presence. 10 The prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house. 13 The measures, 18 and the ordinances of the altar.

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate that looketh toward the east.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and * Chap. 1. 24. his voice *was* like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

* Chap. 1. 4. and 8. 4. 3 And *it was** according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I saw, ‖ when I came to destroy the citie: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell upon my face.

‖ Or, when I came to prophesie that the citie should be destroyed. See chap. 9. 2, 5. 4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect *is* toward the east.

5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name shall the house of Israel no more defile, *neither* they, nor their kings, by their whoredome, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, ‖ and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

‖ Or, for there was but a wall between me and them.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carcases of their kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ pattern.

‖ Or, frame, or, number.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write *it* in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This *is* the law of the house; Upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits; the cubit *is* a cubit and an hand-breadth; even the † bottom *shall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about *shall be* a span, and this *shall be* the higher place of the altar.

† Heb. bosome. † Heb. lip.

14 And from the bottom *upon* the ground, *even* to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle *even* to the greater settle *shall be* foure cubits, and the breadth *one* cubit.

15 So † the altar *shall be* foure cubits, and from † the altar and upward *shall be* foure horns.

† Heb. Harel, that is, the mountain of God.

16 And the altar *shall be* twelve *cubits* long, twelve broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen *cubits* long, and fourteen broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit, and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about, and his stairs shall look toward the east.

† Heb. Ariel, that is, the lion of God.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man,

man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle bloud thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok which approch unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the bloud thereof, and put *it* on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse *it* with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing *it*, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ramme out of the flock, without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up *for* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day a goat *for* a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ramme out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven dayes shall they purge the altar and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselves.

† Heb. fill their hands.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* upon the eighth day and *so* forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your ‖ peace-offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, thank-offerings

CHAP. XLIV.

1 The east-gate assigned onely to the prince. 4 The priests reproved for polluting of the sanctuary. 9 Idolaters uncapable of the priests office. 15 The sons of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the priests.

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of *that* gate, & shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north-gate before the house; and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD; and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, † mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine eares all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entring in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

† Heb. set thine heart.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought *into my sanctuary* † strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the bloud, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

† Heb. children of a stranger.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my ‖ charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

‖ Or, ward, or, ordinance: and so vers. 14, and 16.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away farre from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idols, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, & they shall bear their iniquity.

† Heb. were for a stumbling-block of iniquity unto, &c.

13 And they shall not come near unto me to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, in the most holy *place*: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But

766 14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the bloud, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table to minister unto me, & they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wooll shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loyns: they shall not gird *themselves* ‖ † with any thing that causeth sweat.

‖ Or, in sweating places. † Heb. in, or, with sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a * widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a priest before.

* Levit. 21.13. † Heb. thrust forth. ‡ Heb. from a priest.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversie they shall stand in judgement, *and* they shall judge it according to my judgements: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies, & they shall hallow my sabbaths

* Lev. 21.1,11. 25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselves: but for father or for mother, or for son or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin-offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance; I * *am* their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel; I *am* their possession.

* Num. 18.20. Deut 18. 9. and 18.1,2. Josh. 13. 14, 33.

29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering; and every ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

‖ Or, devoted.

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first-fruits of all *things*, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

‖ Or, chief. * Exod. 13.2, and 22.29, 30. Num. 3. 13. and 18.12.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is * dead of it self or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

* Exod. 22.31. Lev. 22. 8.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the sanctuary, 6 for the citie, 7 and for the prince. 9 Ordinances for the prince.*

MOreover, † when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

† Heb. when ye cause the land to fall. † Heb. holinesse

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about; and fifty cubits round about for the ‖ suburbs thereof.

‖ Or, void places.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, *and* the most holy *place*.

4 The holy *portion* of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the LORD, and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth shall also the Levites the ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long over against the oblation of the holy *portion*: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblati-

oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the city, from the west-side west-ward and from the east-side east-ward; and the length *shall be* over against one of the portions, from the west-border unto the east-border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest of* the land shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgement and justice, take away your †exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. expulsions.

10 Ye shall have just *balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

* Levit. 19.35,36

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the * shekel *shall be* twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your maneh.

* Exod. 30.13. Levit. 27.25. Num. 3. 47.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyl, the bath of oyl, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths; for ten baths *are* an homer:

15 And one ‖lambe out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for ‖peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, kid.

‖ Or, thank. offerings

16 All the people of the land † shall *give* this oblation ‖ for the prince in Israel.

† Heb. shall be for. ‖ Or, with.

17 And it shall be the princes part *to give* burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feasts, and in the new-moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

‖ Or, thank. offerings

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary.

19 And the priest shall take of the bloud of the sin-offering, and put *it* upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh *day* of the moneth, for every one that erreth, and for *him that is* simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall have the passeover, a feast of seven dayes, unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land, a bullock *for* a sin-offering.

23 And seven dayes of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, seven bullocks, and seven rammes without blemish, daily the seven dayes, and a kid of the goats daily *for* a sin-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ramme, and an hin of oyl for an ephah.

25 In the seventh *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall he do the like in the * feast of the seven dayes, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oyl.

* Num. 29.12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ordinances for the prince in his worship, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boiling and baking.*

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east, shall be shut the six working-dayes: but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new-moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of *that* gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut untill the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD, in the sabbaths, and in the new-moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath-day, *shall be* six lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering *shall be* an ephah for a ramme, and the meat-offering for the

lambes

lambes † as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

† Heb. the gift of his hand.

6 And in the day of the new-moon *it shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambes, and a ramme: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ramme: and for the lambes according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of *that* gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD, in the solemn feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the north-gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south-gate: and he that entreth by the way of the south-gate, shall go forth by the way of the north-gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes as he is able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering or peace-offerings, voluntarily unto the LORD, *one* shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering, & his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath-day: then he shall go forth, and after his going forth, *one* shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD, *of* a lambe † of the first year without blemish; thou shalt prepare it † every morning.

† Heb. a son of his year.

† Heb. morning by morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oyl, to temper with the fine flour; a meat-offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat-offering, and the oyl, every morning, *for* a continuall burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons, it *shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the year of liberty; after, it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance, by oppression to thrust them out of their possession; *but* he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides west-ward.

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall boil the trespasse-offering and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they bear *them* not out into the utter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to passe by the four corners of the court, and behold, † in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

† Heb. a court in a corner of a court, and a court is a corner of a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts ‖ joyned of fourty *cubits* long, and thirty broad: these four † corners *were* of one measure.

‖ Or, made with chimneys

† Heb. cornered

23 And *there was* a row *of building* round about in them, round about them four, and *it was* made with boiling-places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters. 6 The virtue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The division of it by lot.

AFterward he brought me again unto the door of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house east-ward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south-side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate north-ward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh east-ward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth east-ward, he measured a thou-

a thousand cubits, & he brought me through the waters: the †waters *were* to the ankles.

† Heb. waters of the ankles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loyns.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a river that I could not passe over: for the waters were risen, † waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

† Heb. waters of swimming.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this*? Then he brought me and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the †bank of the river *were* very many *trees on the one side and on the other.

† Heb. lip. * Revel. 22.2.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east-countrey, and go down into the ‖ desart, and go into the sea: *which being* brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

‖ Or, plain.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the † rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

† Heb. two rivers.

10 And it shall come to passe, *that* the fishers shall stand upon it, from En-gedi even unto En-eglaim; they shall be a *place* to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kinds as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

‖ Or, and that which shall not be healed. † Heb. shall come up.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof on this side and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‖ new fruit according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof ‖ for * medicine.

‖ Or, principall. ‖ Or, for bruises and sores. * Rev. 22.2.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph *shall have two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: *concerning* the which I ‖ * lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

‖ Or, swore. * Gen. 27.7. and 17.8. and 26.3. and 28.13.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the north-side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath; ‖ Hazar-hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

‖ Or, the middle village.

17 And the border from the sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north north-ward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the north-side.

18 And the east-side ye shall measure † from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Jordan, from the border unto the east-sea: and *this is* the east-side.

† Heb. from between.

19 And the south-side south-ward from Tamar, *even* to the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, the ‖ river, to the great sea: and *this is* the south-side ‖ south-ward.

‖ Or, Meribah. ‖ Or, valley.

20 The west-side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this *is* the west-side.

‖ Or, toward Teman.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you: and they shall be unto you as born in the countrey among the children of Israel, they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1,23 *The portions of the twelve tribes,* 8 *of the sanctuary,* 15 *of the city and suburbs,* 21 *and of the prince.* 30 *The dimensions and gates of the city.*

NOw these *are* the names of the tribes, from the north-end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides east *and* west) † a *portion* for Dan.

† Heb. one portion.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east-side even unto the west-side, a *portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from

770 the east-side even unto the west-side, a *portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east-side unto the west-side, shall be the offering which ye shall offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the east-side unto the west-side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD, *shall be* of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the priests shall be *this* holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 ‖ *It shall be* for the priests *that are* sanctified, of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my ‖ charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites *shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for *it is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand *that are* left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane *place* for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof, the north-side four thousand and five hundred, and the south-side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east-side four thousand and five hundred, and the west-side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy *portion, shall be* ten thousand east-ward, and ten thousand west-ward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy *portion*, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shall be* five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation four-square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the east-border, and west-ward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west-border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst *of that* which is the princes, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east-side unto the west-side, Benjamin *shall have* † a *portion*.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east-side unto the west-side, Simeon *shall have* a *portion*.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east-side unto the west-side, Issachar a *portion*.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east-side unto the west-side, Zebulun a *portion*.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east-side unto the west-side, Gad a *portion*.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south-side south-ward, the border shall be even from Tamar *unto* the waters of †† strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the river toward the great sea.

29 This *is* the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city

‖ Or, the sanctified portion shall be for the priests.

‖ Or, ward, or, ordinance.

† Heb. one portion.

†† Heb. Meribah-kadesh.

city on the north-side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates north-ward; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east-side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south-side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun. 771

34 At the west-side four thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures:* and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, † The LORD *is* there. † Heb. Jehovah-shammah.

The book of

DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jehoiakims captivity.* 3 *Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the kings portion, do prosper with pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellency in wisdome.*

IN the third yeare of the reigne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, * came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem, and besieged it. * 2 Kings 24.1. 2 Chron. 36.6.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring *certain* of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but wel-favoured, and skilfull in all wisdome, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the kings meat, and of † the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three yeares, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king. † Heb. the wine of his drink.

6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces † worse liking than the children which *are* of your ‖ sort? then shall ye make *me* endanger my head to the king. † Heb. sadder. ‖ Or, term, or, continuance.

11 Then said Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, ‖ Or, the steward.

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them give us † pulse † to eat, and water to drink. † Heb. of pulse. † Heb. that we may eat, &c.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh then all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink: and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdome: and ‖ Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams. ‖ Or, he made Daniel understand.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them, and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

772 20 And in all matters of † wisdome *and* understanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the magicians *and* astrologers that *were* in all his realm.

† Heb. wisdome of understanding.

21 And Daniel continued *even* unto the first yeare of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dream, requireth it of the Chaldeans, by promises and threatnings. 10 They acknowledging their inability, are judged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dream. 19 He blesseth God. 24 He slaying the decree, is brought to the king. 31 The dreame. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels advancement.

AND in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to shew the king his dreams: so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in Syriack, * O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

* Chap. 3.9.

5 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be * † cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

* Chap. 3.29. † Chald. made pieces.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

‖ Or, fee. chap. 5.17.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would † gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

† Chald. buy.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore *there is* no king, lord, nor ruler, *that* asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise-*men* of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise-*men* should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsel and wisedome to Arioch the ‖ captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise-*men* of Babylon:

† Chald. returned. ‖ Or, chief marshall.

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captain, Why *is* the decree *so* hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

† Chald. chief of the executioners, or, slaughter-men.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, & that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heaven concerning this secret; ‖ that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise-*men* of Babylon.

† Chald. from before God. ‖ Or, that they should not destroy Daniel, &c.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night-vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, * Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdome and might are his.

* Psal. 113.2, and 115. 18.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdome unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdome and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast *now* made known unto us the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise-*men* of Babylon: he went and said thus

thus unto him, Destroy not the wise-*men* of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, † I have found a man of the † captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

† Chald. that I have found.

† Chald. children of the captivity of Judah.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise-*men*, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers shew unto the king;

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and † maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar, what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

† Chald. hath made known.

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts † came into *thy mind*, upon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known unto thee what shall come to passe.

† Chald. came up.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me, for *any* wisdome that I have more then any living, but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, † sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image whose brightnesse *was* excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

† Chald. wast seeing.

32 This images head *was* of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his ‖ thighs of brasse,

‖ Or, sides.

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out ‖ without hands, which smote the image upon his feet *that were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

‖ Or, which was not in hands: as verse 45.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brasse, the silver and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer-threshing-floores, and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory. 773

38 And whersoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all *things*: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces, and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdome shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay; *so* the kingdome shall be partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

‖ Or, brittle.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixt with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave † one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

† Chald: this with this.

44 And in † the dayes of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdome, * which shall never be destroyed: and the † kingdome shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in pieces, and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for ever.

† Chald. their dayes. * Chap. 4.3,34. and 6.26 and 7. 14,27. Micah 4.7. Luke 1.33.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to passe † hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

† Chald. kingdome thereof. ‖ Or, which was not in hand.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours unto him.

† Chald. after this.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province

774 of Babylon, and * chief of the governours over all the wise-*men* of Babylon.

*Chap. 4.9.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: But Daniel *sat* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchadnezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego are accused for not worshipping the image. 13 They being threatned, make a good confession, 19 God delivereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchadnezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.

NEbuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height *was* three-score cubits, *and* the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governours, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellers, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governours, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellers, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

† Chald. with might.

4 Then an herauld cried † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

† Chald. they command. ‖ Or, singing. † Chald. sympho-ny.

5 *That* at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, ‖ † dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up.

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down *and* worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: these men, O king, † have not regarded thee, they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

† Chald. have set no regard upon thee.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in *his* rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, *Is it* ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego? do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

‖ Or, of purpose, as Exod. 21.13.

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, *well*: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who *is* that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we *are* not carefull to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver *us* out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

† Chald. filled.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar † full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: *therefore* he spake and commanded, that they should heat the furnace one seven times more hot then it was wont to be heat.

† Chald. mighty of strength. ‖ Or, mantles. ‖ Or, turbants.

20 And he commanded the † most mighty men that *were* in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, *and* to cast *them* into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their

other

other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

† Chald. word. 22 Therefore because the kings † commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖ flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

‖ Or, spark. 23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, *and* spake and said unto his ‖ counsellers, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

‖ Or, governours. 25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and † they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the son of God.

† Chald. there is no hurt in them. 26 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego came forth of the midst of the fire.

† Chald. doore. 27 And the princes, governours, and captains, and the kings counsellers being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

† Chald. a decree is made by me. 29 Therefore † I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak † any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be * † cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill; because there is no other god that can deliver after this sort.

† Chald. errour. * Chap. 2. 5. † Chald. made pieces. † Chald. made to prosper. 30 Then the king † promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

CHAP. IV.

1 Nebuchadnezzar confesseth Gods kingdome, 4 maketh relation of his dream, which the magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dream. 19 He interprets it. 28 The story of the event.

NEbuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

† Chald. It was seemly before me. 2 † I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his signes! and how mighty *are* his wonders! his kingdome *is* *an everlasting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

* Chap. 2. 44. 4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wise-*men* of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me (whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, *saying*,

* Chap. 2. 48. 9 O Belteshazzar, *master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed; † I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

† Chald. I was seeing. 11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy one came down from heaven.

† Chald. with might. 14 He cried † aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

776 15 Nevertheleſſe, leave the ſtump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion *be* with the beaſts in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beaſts heart be given unto him, and let ſeven times paſſe over him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know, that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will, and ſetteth up over it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have ſeen: now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, foraſmuch as all the wiſe-*men* of my kingdome are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the ſpirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar) was aſtonied for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him: the king ſpake, and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered, and ſaid, My lord, the dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reached unto the heaven, and the ſight thereof to all the earth;

21 Whoſe leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all; under which the beaſts of the field dwelt, and upon whoſe branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It *is* thou, O king, that art grown and become ſtrong: for thy greatneſſe is grown and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king ſaw a watcher, and an holy one coming down from heaven, and ſaying, Hew the tree down, and deſtroy it, yet leave the ſtump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and braſſe in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and *let* his portion *be* with the beaſts of the field, till ſeven times paſſe over him;

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the moſt High, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That they ſhall *drive thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhall be with the beaſts of the field, and they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and they ſhall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and ſeven times ſhall paſſe over thee, till thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will. * Chap. 5.21,&c.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the ſtump of the tree-roots; thy kingdome ſhall be ſure unto thee, after that thou ſhalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counſel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy ſins by righteouſneſſe, and thine iniquities by ſhewing mercy to the poor; if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquillity. ‖ Or, an healing of thine error.

28 ¶ All *this* came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelve moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon. ‖ Or; upon.

30 The king ſpake, and ſaid, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the houſe of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majeſty?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *ſaying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is ſpoken, The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they ſhall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *ſhall be* with the beaſts of the field: they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and ſeven times ſhall paſſe over thee, untill thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will.

33 The ſame hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar; and he was driven from men, and did eat graſſe as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles *feathers*, and his nails like birds *claws*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine underſtanding returned unto me, and I bleſſed the moſt High, and I praiſed and honoured him that liveth for ever, whoſe dominion *is* * an everlaſting dominion, and his kingdome *is* from generation to generation. * Chap. 7.14. Micah 4.7. Luke 1.33.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth *are* reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth:

and

and none can ſtay his hand, or ſay unto him, * What doeſt thou?

* Job 9.12. Iſaiah 45.9.

36 At the ſame time my reaſon returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour and brightneſſe returned unto me; and my counſellers and my lords ſought unto me; and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdome, and excellent majeſty was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praiſe and extoll and honour the King of heaven, all whoſe works *are* truth, and his wayes judgement, and thoſe that walk in pride he is able to abaſe.

CHAP. V.

1 *Belſhazzars impious feaſt.* 5 *A hand-writing, unknown to the magicians, troubleth the king.* 10 *At the commendation of the queen, Daniel is brought.* 17 *He reproving the king of pride and idolatry,* 25 *readeth and interpreteth the writing.* 30 *The monarchy is tranſlated to the Medes.*

BElſhazzar the king made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his lords, and drank wine before the thouſand.

2 Belſhazzar, whiles he taſted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and ſilver veſſels, which his father Nebuchadnezzar had † taken out of the temple which *was* in Jeruſalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

† Chald. brought forth.

3 Then they brought the golden veſſels that were taken out of the temple of the houſe of God, which *was* at Jeruſalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drunk wine, and praiſed the gods of gold, and of ſilver, of braſſe, of iron, of wood, and of ſtone.

5 ¶ In the ſame hour came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over againſt the candleſtick upon the plaiſter of the wall of the kings palace; and the king ſaw the part of the hand that wrote.

† Chald. brightneſſes. † Chald. changed it. ‖ Or, girdles.

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, ſo that the ‖ † joynts of his loyns were looſed, and his knees ſmote one againſt another.

† Chald. bindings, or, knots.

7 The king cried † aloud to bring in the aſtrologers, the Chaldeans, and the ſoothſayers: *and* the king ſpake and ſaid to the wiſe-*men* of Babylon, Whoſoever ſhall read this writing, and ſhew me the interpretation thereof, ſhall be clothed with ſcarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, & ſhall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† Chald. with might. ‖ Or, Purple.

8 Then came in all the kings wiſe-*men*, but they could not reade the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belſhazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were aſtonied.

† Chald. brightneſſes.

10 ¶ *Now* the queen by reaſon of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-houſe; *and* the queen ſpake and ſaid, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father light and underſtanding and wiſdome like the wiſdome of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy ‖ father, the king, *I ſay*, thy father made * maſter of the magicians, aſtrologers, Chaldeans, *and* ſoothſayers;

* Chap. 2.48. ‖ Or, grandfather. ‖ Or, grandfather. * Chap. 4.9.

12 Foraſmuch as an excellent ſpirit, and knowledge, and underſtanding, ‖ interpreting of dreams, and ſhewing of hard ſentences, and ‖ diſſolving of † doubts were found in the ſame Daniel, whom the king named Belteſhazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will ſhew the interpretation.

‖ Or, of an interpreter, &c. ‖ Or, of a diſſolver. † Chald. knots.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king; *and* the king ſpake and ſaid unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Jewry?

‖ Or, grandfather.

14 I have even heard of thee, that the ſpirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light, and underſtanding, and excellent wiſdome is found in thee.

15 And now the wiſe-*men*, the aſtrologers have been brought in before me, that they ſhould read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not ſhew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canſt † make interpretations, and diſſolve doubts: now if thou canſt read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou ſhalt be clothed with ſcarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and ſhalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† Chald. interpret.

17 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered and ſaid before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy ſelf, and give thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

‖ Or, ſee, as chap. 2.6.

18 O thou king, the moſt high God gave Nebu-

778 Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdome, and majesty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive, and whom he would he set up, and whom he would he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened ‖ in pride, he was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

‖ Or, to deal proudly. † Chald. made to come down.

21 And he was * driven from the sons of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling *was* with the wild asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and *that* he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

* Chap. 4.32. ‖ Or, he made his heart equall, &c.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted up thy self against the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of silver and gold, of brasse, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, and whose *are* all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE MENE, TEKEL UPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing; MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† Chald. he as the son of, &c. ‖ Or, born.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain.

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdome, † *being* ‖ about threescore and two year old.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Daniel is made chief of the presidents.* 4 *They conspiring against him, obtain an idolatrous decree.* 10 *Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lions den.* 18 *Daniel is saved,* 24 *his adversaries devoured,* 25 *and God magnified by a decree.*

IT pleased Darius to set over the kingdome an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdome;

2 And over these, three presidents (of whom Daniel *was* first) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdome, but they could find none occasion nor fault: forasmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find *it* against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes ‖ assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

‖ Or, came tumultuously.

7 All the presidents of the kingdome, the governours, and the princes, the counsellers and the captains have consulted together to establish a royall statute, and to make a firm ‖ decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty dayes, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

‖ Or, interdict.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and signe the writing; that it be not changed, according to the * law of the Medes and Persians, which † altereth not.

* Esther 1.19. and 8.8. † Chald. passeth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber * toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

* 1 King. 8.48. * Psal. 55.17.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the kings decree, Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask *a petition* of any God or man, within

within thirty dayes, ſave of thee, O king, ſhall be caſt into the den of lions? The king anſwered, and ſaid, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

13 Then anſwered they and ſaid before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou haſt ſigned, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard *theſe* words was ſore diſpleaſed with himſelf, and ſet *his* heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the ſun, to deliver him.

15 Then theſe men aſſembled unto the king, and ſaid unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Perſians *is*, that no decree nor ſtatute which the king eſtabliſheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and caſt *him* into the den of lions: *now* the king ſpake and ſaid unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou ſerveſt continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a ſtone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king ſealed it with his own ſignet, and with the ſignet of his lords; that the purpoſe might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and paſſed the night faſting: neither were ‖ inſtruments of muſick brought before him, and his ſleep went from him. ‖ Or, table.

19 Then the king aroſe very early in the morning, and went in haſt unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, *and* the king ſpake and ſaid to Daniel, O Daniel, ſervant of the living God, is thy God whom thou ſerveſt continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then ſaid Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath ſent his angel, and hath ſhut the lions mouthes that they have not hurt me: foraſmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and alſo before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they ſhould take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, becauſe he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought thoſe men which had accuſed Daniel, and they caſt *them* into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the maſtery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottome of the den. 779

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and ſtedfaſt for ever, and his kingdome *that* which ſhall not be * deſtroyed, and his dominion *ſhall be even* unto the end. * Chap. 2.44. and 4.3. and 7.14,27. Luke 1.33.

27 He delivereth and reſcueth, and he worketh ſignes and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the † power of the lions. † Heb. hand.

28 So this Daniel proſpered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of * Cyrus the Perſian. * Chap. 1.21.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels viſion of four beaſts,* 9 *of Gods kingdome.* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the firſt year of Belſhazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dream, and viſions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the ſumme of the ‖ matters. † Chald. law. ‖ Or, words.

2 Daniel ſpake, and ſaid, I ſaw in my viſion by night, and behold, the four winds of the heaven ſtrove upon the great ſea.

3 And four great beaſts came up from the ſea, diverſe one from another.

4 The firſt *was* like a lion, and had eagles wings: *and* I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted up from the earth, and made ſtand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it. ‖ Or, wherewith.

5 And behold, another beaſt, a ſecond like to a bear, and ‖ it raiſed up it ſelf on one ſide, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they ſaid thus unto it, Ariſe, devoure much fleſh. ‖ Or, it raiſed up one dominion.

6 After this I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl, the beaſt had alſo four heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I ſaw in the night-viſions, and behold, a fourth beaſt, dreadfull and terrible, and ſtrong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with the feet of it, and it *was* diverſe from all the beaſts that *were* before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I con-

780 8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns pluckt up by the roots: and behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels *as* burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued, and came forth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgement was set, and the * books were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld *even* till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night-visions, and behold, *one* like the son of man, came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the ancient of dayes, and they brought him near before him.

14 And there was given him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serve him: his dominion *is* * an everlasting dominion, which shall not passe away, and his kingdome *that* which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neare unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are four, *are* four kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the saints of the † most High shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth *were of* iron, and his nails *of* brasse, *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet,

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and *of* the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even *of* that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout then his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made warre with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Untill the ancient of dayes came, and judgement was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdomes, and shall devoure the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdome *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak *great* words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand, untill a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy *it* unto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdome under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdome *is* an everlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels vision of the ramme, and he-goat. 13 The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.

IN the third year of the reigne of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, *even unto* me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river, a ramme which had two horns, and the two horns

were

* Revel. 5. 11.
* Revel. 20. 12.
† Chald. a prolonging in life was given them.
* Chap. 2. 44. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33.
† Chald. sheath.
† Chald. high ones, that is, things, or places.
† Chald. from all those,
* Luke 1. 33.
‖ Or, rulers.

were high: but one was higher then † the other, and the higher came up last.

† Heb. the second.

4 I saw the ramme pushing west-ward, and north-ward, and south-ward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat had † a notable horn between his eyes.

‖ Or, none touched him in the earth

† Heb. a horn of fight.

6 And he came to the ramme that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ramme, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ramme, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ramme out of his hand.

* Chap. 11. 4.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up four notable ones, * toward the four winds of heaven.

* Psal. 48. 2. Ezek. 20. 6.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the * pleasant land.

‖ Or, against the host.

‖ Or, against.

‖ Or, from him.

10 And it waxed great, even ‖ to the host of heaven, and it cast down some of the host, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped upon them.

‖ Or, the host was given over for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.

11 Yea, he magnified himself even ‖ to the prince of the host, and ‖ by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

‖ Or, the number. er of secrets, or the wonderfull number. er.

12 And ‖ an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto ‖ † that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression ‖ of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be troden under foot?

† Heb. Palmoni

‖ Or, making desolate.

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred † dayes; then shall the sanctuary be † cleansed.

† Heb. evening morning.

† Heb. justified

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, even I Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man. 781

16 And I heard a mans voice between the banks of Ulai, which called and said, * Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

* Chap. 9. 21.

17 So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man; for at the time of the end shall be the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me upright.

† Heb. made me stand upon my standing.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be.

20 The ram which thou saweſt having two horns, are the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia, and the great horn that is between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdomes shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up

† Heb. are accomplished.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

† Heb. people of the holy ones.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie himself in his heart, and by ‖ peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be * broken without hand.

‖ Or, prosperity.

* 2 Mac. 9. 9.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it shall be for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sick certain dayes; afterward I rose up and did the kings business, and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Daniel considering the time of the captivity,* 3 *maketh confession of sins.* 16 *and prayeth for the restauration of Jerusalem.* 20 *Gabriel informeth him of the seventy weeks.*

In

782 IN the first yeare of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, ‖ which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans;

‖ Or, in which he, &c.

2 In the first year of his reign, I Daniel understood by books the number of the yeares, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy yeares in the desolations of Jerusalem.

* Jer. 25.12. & 29. 10.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the Lord God to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

* Deut. 7. 9. Nehem. 1. 5.

5 * We have sinned and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements.

* Baruch 1. 17.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse ‖ *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel *that are* near, and *that are* farre off, through all the countreys whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespasse that they have trespassed against thee.

‖ Or, thou hast, &c.

8 O Lord, * to us *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

* Baruch 1. 15.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws which he set before us, by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the * law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

* Levit. 26. 14, &c. Deut. 28. 15, &c. and 29. 20, &c. & 30. 7, 18. & 31. 17, &c. and 32. 19, &c.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against us, & against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 As * *it is* written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

* Levit. 26. 14, &c. Deut. 28. 15. Lam. 2. 17.

† Heb. intreated we not the face of the, &c.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast † gotten thee * renown as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

† Heb. made thee a name. * Exod. 14. 18.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people *are become* a reproch to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary *that is* desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city, † which is called by thy name: for we do not † present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

† Heb. whereupon thy name is called. † Heb. cause to fall.

19 O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do, deferre not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountain of my God:

* Chap. 8, 16.

21 Yea, whiles I *was* speaking in prayer, even the man * Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly † swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

† Heb. with weerinesse, or flighe.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to give thee skill and understanding.

† Heb. to make thee skilfull of understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the ‖ commandment came forth, and I am come to shew *thee*; for thou *art* † greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

‖ Heb. word. † Heb. a man of desires.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, ‖ to finish the transgression, and ‖ to make an end of

‖ Or, to restrain. ‖ Or, to seal up.

of ſins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlaſting righteouſneſſe, and to ſeal up the viſion and † propheſie, and to anoint the moſt holy.

† Heb. prophet.

25 Know therefore and underſtand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to reſtore and to build Jeruſalem, unto the Meſſiah the prince, *ſhall be* ſeven weeks; and threeſcore and two weeks the ſtreet † ſhall be built again, and the ‖ wall, even † in troublous times.

† Heb. ſhall return and be built. ‖ Or, breach, or ditch. † Heb. in ſtraits of times.

26 And after threeſcore and two weeks ſhall Meſſiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himſelf: and the people of the prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the city, and the ſanctuary, and the end thereof *ſhall be* with a floud, and unto the end of the warre ‖ deſolations are determined.

‖ Or, and ſhall have nothing. ‖ Or, is ſhall be cut off by deſolations.

27 And he ſhall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midſt of the week he ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe, and ‖ for the overſpreading of * abominations, he ſhall make *it* deſolate, even untill the conſummation, and that determined ſhall be poured upon the deſolate.

‖ Or, with the abominable armies. * Matt. 24. 15. Mark 13. 14. Luke 21, 20.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel having humbled himſelf, ſeeth a viſion. 10 Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.

IN the third year of Cyrus king of Perſia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whoſe name was called Belteſhazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he underſtood the thing, and had underſtanding of the viſion.

† Heb. great.

2 In thoſe dayes I Daniel was mourning three † full weeks.

† Heb. weeks of dayes.

3 I ate no † pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my ſelf at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

† Heb. bread of deſires.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, as I was by the ſide of the great river, which *is* * Hiddekel:

* Gen. 2. 14.

5 Then I lift up mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certain man clothed in linen, whoſe loyns *were* * girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

† Heb. one man. * Revel. 1. 13, 14, 15.

6 His body alſo *was* like the beryll, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſaw the viſion, for the men that were with me ſaw not the viſion: but a great quaking fell upon them, ſo that they fled to hide themſelves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſaw this great viſion, and there remained no ſtrength in me: for my ‖ * comeline ſſe was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no ſtrength.

‖ Or, vigour. * Chap. 7. 28.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep ſleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † ſet me upon my knees, and *upon* the palms of my hands.

† Heb moved.

11 And he ſaid unto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloved, underſtand the words that I ſpeak unto thee, and † ſtand upright: for unto thee am I now ſent. And when he had ſpoken this word unto me, I ſtood trembling.

† Heb. a man of deſires. † Heb. ſtand upon thy ſtanding.

12 Then ſaid he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the firſt day that thou didſt ſet thine heart to underſtand, and to chaſten thy ſelf before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Perſia withſtood me one and twenty dayes: but lo, Michael ‖ one of the chief princes came to help me, and I remained there with the kings of Perſia.

‖ Or, one of the firſt.

14 Now I am come to make thee underſtand what ſhall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the viſion *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had ſpoken ſuch words unto me, I ſet my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the ſimilitude of the ſons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and ſpake, and ſaid unto him that ſtood before me, O my lord, by the viſion my ſorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no ſtrength.

17 For how can ‖ the ſervant of this my lord, talk with this my lord? for as for me, ſtraightway there remained no ſtrength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

‖ Or, this miniſter. vant of my lord.

18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he ſtrengthened me,

19 And ſaid, O man greatly beloved, fear not, peace *be* unto thee, be ſtrong, yea, be ſtrong. And when he had ſpoken unto me, I was ſtrengthened, and ſaid, Let my lord ſpeak; for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Then ſaid he, Knoweſt thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight

784 fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee *that which is* noted in the scripture of truth: and *there is* none that † holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

† Heb. strengtheneth himself.

CHAP. XI.

1 The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia. 5 Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the south and of the north. 30 The invasion and tyranny of the Romanes.

ALso I, in the first year of Darius the Mede, *even* I stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth, Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be farre richer then *they* all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stirre up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdome shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome shall be pluckt up, even for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes, and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion: his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

† Heb. shall associate themselves.

6 And in the end of yeares they † shall joyn themselves together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make † an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm, neither shall he stand, nor his arm; but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in *these* times.

† Heb. rights.

‖ Or, whom she brought forth.

7 But out of a branch of her root shall *one* stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt, their gods with their princes, *and* with † their precious vessels of silver and of gold, and he shall continue *mo* yeares then the king of the north.

† Heb. vessels of their desire.

9 So the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdome, and shall return into his own land.

‖ Or, shall warre.

10 But his sons ‖ shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come and overflow, and passe through: then shall he return, and be stirred up *even* to his fortresse.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up, and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands; but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainly come († after certain yeares) with a great army, and with much riches.

† Heb. at the end of times of yeares.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

† Heb. the children of robbers.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither *shall there be any* strength to withstand.

† Heb. the city of munitions. † Heb. the people of his choices.

16 But he that cometh against him, shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the ‖ † glorious land which by his hand shall be consumed.

‖ Or, goodly land. † Heb. the land of ornament.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome, and ‖ upright ones with him: thus shall he do, and he shall give him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

‖ Or, much uprightness: or equall conditions. † Heb. to corrupt.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince ¶ for his own behalf shall cause † the reproch offered by him to cease; without his own reproch he shall cause *it* to turn upon him.

† Heb. for him. † Heb. his reproch.

19 Then he shall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate † a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome; but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battel.

† Heb. one that causeth an exactour to passe over. † Heb. angers.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdome: but he shall come in

in peaceably, and obtain the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he shall work deceitfully; for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter ‖ peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province, and he shall do *that* which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey and spoil, and riches: *yea*, and he shall † forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

‖ Or, into the peaceable and fat, &c.

† Heb. think his thoughts.

25 And he shall stirre up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army, and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battel with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

† Heb. their hearts.

27 And both these kings † hearts *shall be* to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant: and he shall do *exploits*, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south, but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do, he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

‖ Or, astonisheth.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant, shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God, shall be strong, and do *exploits*.

‖ Or, cause to dissemble.

33 And they that understand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity and by spoil *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries. 785

35 And *some* of them of understanding shall fall, to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make *them* white, *even* to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

‖ Or, by them.

36 And the king shall do according to his will, and he shall exalt himself, and magnifie himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the god of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himself above all.

38 But ‖ in his estate shall he honour the God of ‖ † forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

‖ Or, as for the Almighty God in his seat he shall honour, yea, he shall honour a God, whom, &c.

39 Thus shall he do in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for † gain.

‖ Or, munitions. † Heb. Mauzzim. † Heb. things desired.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him, and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, & shall overflow and passe over.

† Heb. forteresse, of munitions. † Heb. a price.

41 He shall enter also into the ‖ † glorious land, and many *countreys* shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

‖ Or, goodly land. † Heb. land of delight, or ornament.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

† Heb. ‖ send forth.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east, and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

‖ Or, goodly. † Heb. mountain of delight of holiness.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the ‖ † glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Michael shall deliver Israel from their troubles.*
5 *Daniel is informed of the times.*

786 AND at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, *even* to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one *that shall be* found written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, * some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖ wise shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousnesse, as the starres for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book *even* to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the † bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linen, which *was* ‖ upon the waters of the river, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he * held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and ‖ an half: and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these *things* shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these *things*?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words *are* closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified and made white, and tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time *that* the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and † the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate set up, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

12 Blessed *is* he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty dayes.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be*: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the dayes.

* Matt. 25.46. John 5. 29.
‖ Or, teachers.
* Matt. 13.43.
† Heb. lip.
* Chap. 10.5.
‖ Or, from above.
* Revel. 10.5.
‖ Or, part.
† Heb. to set up the abomination, &c.
‖ Or, astonisheth.
‖ Or, and thou, &c.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hosea to shew Gods judgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Jezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The restauration of Judah and Israel.

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: And the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredomes and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived, and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will † avenge the bloud of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And *God* said unto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; ‖ but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battel, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a son.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; * and it shall come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, *there* it shall be said unto them, *Ye are* the sons of the living God.

† Heb. visit.
‖ That is, not having obtained mercy.
† Heb. I will not adde any more to.
‖ Or, that I should altogether pardon them.
‖ That is, not my people.
* Rom. 9.25, 26.
‖ Or, instead of that.

11 * Then

11 * Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

* Jer. 3. 18. Ezek. 34. 23.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods judgements against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.

2 SAy ye unto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah.

‖ That is, my people. ‖ That is, having obtained mercy.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for *she* is not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her * whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

* Isa. 50. 1.

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was * born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a drie land, and slay her with thirst.

* Ezek. 16. 25. * Ezek. 16. 4.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give *me* my bread and my water, my wooll and my flax, mine oyl and my † drink.

† Heb. drinks.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and † make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.

† Heb. wall a wall.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find *them*: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband, for then *was it* better with me then now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and † wine, and oyl, and multiplied her silver and gold, ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

† Heb. new wine. ‖ Or, wherewith they made Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recover my wooll and my flax *given* to cover her nakedness.

‖ Or, take away.

10 And now will I discover her † lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

† Heb. folly, or villany.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast-dayes, her new-moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will † destroy her vines and her fig-trees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

† Heb. make desolate.

13 And I will visit upon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her self with her ear-rings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her and bring her into the wilderness, and speak ‖ † comfortably unto her.

‖ Or, friendly. † Heb. to her heart.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me ‖ Ishi; and shalt call me no more ‖ Baali.

‖ That is, my husband. ‖ That is, my lord.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and *with* the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow and the sword, and the battel out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

* Job 5. 23.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever, yea I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgement, and in loving kindness, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth,

22 And the earth shall hear the corn and the wine and the oyl, and they shall hear Jezreel.

23 And I will sow her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say to *them which were* not my people, Thou *art* my people; and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

* Rom. 9. 26. 1 Pet. 2. 10.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adultresse, 4 is shewed the defolation of Israel before their restauration.

THen said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman (beloved of *her* friend, yet an adultresse) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons † of wine.

† Heb. of grapes.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and *for* an homer of barley, and an † half-homer of barley.

† Heb. lethech.

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt *abide
* 788 Deut. 21,13. for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without
† Heb. a standing, or statue. † an image, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel
* Jer. 30. 9. Ezek. 34. 23. * Isa. 2. 2. return, and seek the LORD their God, and *David their king, & shall fear the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

CHAP. IV.

1 Gods judgements against the sins of the people, 6 and of the priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Judah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity.

HEar the word of the LORD, ye children
* Mic. 6. 2. of Israel: for the LORD hath a *controversie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they
† Heb. bloods. break out, and † bloud toucheth bloud.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people *are* as they that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will
† Heb. cut off. † destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected
† Heb. cut off. knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sinne of my people, and
† Heb. lift up their soul to their iniquity. they † set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be * like people, like
* Isa. 24. 2. priest: and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.
† Heb. visit upon. † Heb. cause to return.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough; they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused *them* to erre, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills under oaks, and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredome, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 ‖ I will not punish your daughters when
‖ Or, shall I not, &c. they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adulterie: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not understand, shall ‖ fall.
‖ Or, be punished

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to * Beth-aven, nor swear, The LORD liveth.
* 1 King. 12.29.

16 For Israel slideth back, as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* joyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink † is sowre: they have committed whoredome continually: her † rulers
† Heb. is gone. † Heb. shields *with* shame do love, Give ye.

19 The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods judgements against the priests, the people, and the princes of Israel for their manifold sins, 15 untill they repent.

HEar ye this, O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and give ye eare, O house of the king; for judgement *is* toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, ‖ though I *have been* † a rebuker
‖ Or, and, &c. † Heb. a correction. of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 †‖ They will not frame their doings to
† Heb. they will not give. ‖ Or, their doings will not suffer them. turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes *is* in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their herds to seek the LORD: but they shall

shall not find *him*, he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children: now shall a moneth devoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: crie aloud *at* Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: *therefore* I will poure out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim *is* oppressed, *and* broken in judgement: because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* unto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Judah as ‖ rottennesse.

‖ Or, a worm.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah *saw* his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

‖ Or, to the king of Jareb: or, to the king that should plead.

14 For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, *even* I will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will go *and* return to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

† Heb. till they be guilty.

CHAP. VI.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A complaint of their untowardnesse and iniquitie.*

COme and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2 * After two dayes will he revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

* 1 Cor. 15.4.

3 Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain; as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

‖ Or, mercie, or, kindnesse. ‖ Or, that thy judgements might be, &c. * 1 Sam. 15.22. Eccles 5.1. Matt. 9.13. and 12. 7.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* by the prophets: I have slain them by the words of my mouth, ‖ and thy judgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired * mercie, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt-offerings.

7 But they ‖ like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

‖ Or, like Adam.

8 Gilead *is* a citie of them that work iniquitie; *and is* ‖ polluted with bloud.

‖ Or, cunning for bloud.

9 And as troups of robbers wait for a man, *so* the companie of priests murder in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

† Heb. with one shoulder, or, to Shechem.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

‖ Or, enormitie.

11 Also O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A reproof of manifold sins.* 11 *Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.*

WHen I would have healed Israel, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was discovered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falshood: and the thief cometh in, *and* the troup of robbers † spoileth without.

† Heb. evils. † Heb. striopeth.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts, *that* I remember all their wickednesse: now their own doings have beset them about, they are before my face.

† Heb. say not to.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, ‖ *who* ceaseth ‖ from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, untill it be leavened.

‖ Or, the raiser will cease. ‖ Or, from waking.

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made *him* sick ‖ with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

‖ Or, with heat through wine.

6 For they have ‖ made readie their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

‖ Or. applied.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their kings are fallen, *there is* none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray hairs are † here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

† Heb. sprinkled.

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

* Chap. 5.5.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove

790 without heart; they call to Egypt, they go to Aſſyria.

12 When they ſhall go, I will ſpread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven, I will chaſtiſe them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: † deſtruction unto them, becauſe they have tranſgreſſed againſt me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have ſpoken lies againſt me.

† Heb. ſpoil.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they aſſemble themſelves for corn and wine, *and* they rebell againſt me.

15 Though I ‖ have bound, *and* ſtrengthened their arms, yet do they imagine miſchief againſt me.

‖ Or, chaſtened.

16 They return, *but* not to the moſt High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes ſhall fall by the ſword for the * rage of their tongue: this *ſhall be* their deriſion in the land of Egypt.

* Pſal. 73.9.

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12 Deſtruction is threatned for their impietie, 5 and idolatrie.

† Heb. the roof of thy mouth.

SEt the trumpet to † thy mouth: *he ſhall come* as an eagle againſt the houſe of the LORD, becauſe they have tranſgreſſed my covenant, and treſpaſſed againſt my law.

2 Iſrael ſhall crie unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Iſrael hath caſt off *the thing that is* good: the enemie ſhall purſue him.

4 They have ſet up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their ſilver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath caſt *thee* off; mine anger is kindled againſt them: how long *will it be* ere they attain to innocencie?

6 For from Iſrael *was* it alſo, the workman made it, therefore it *is* not God: but the calf of Samaria ſhall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have ſown the wind, and they ſhall reap the whirlwind: it hath no ‖ ſtalk: the bud ſhall yeeld no meal: if ſo be it yeeld, the ſtrangers ſhall ſwallow it up.

‖ Or, ſtanding corn.

8 Iſrael is ſwallowed up: now ſhall they be among the Gentiles, as a veſſel wherein *is* no pleaſure.

9 For they are gone up to Aſſyria, a wild aſſe alone by himſelf: Ephraim hath hired † lovers.

† Heb. loves.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they ſhall ‖ ſorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

‖ Or, begin.

11 Becauſe Ephraim hath made many altars to ſin, altars ſhall be unto him to ſin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a ſtrange thing.

13 ‖ They ſacrifice fleſh *for* the ſacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and viſit their ſins: they ſhall return to Egypt.

‖ Or, in the ſacrifices of mine offerings they, &c.

14 For Iſrael hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will ſend a fire upon his cities, and it ſhall devoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The diſtreſſe and captivitie of Iſrael for their ſins and idolatrie.

REjoyce not, O Iſrael, for joy, as *other* people: for thou haſt gone a whoring from thy God, thou haſt loved a * reward ‖ upon every corn-floore.

* Jer. 44.17.

‖ Or, in, &c.

2 The floore and the ‖ wine-preſſe ſhall not feed them, and the new wine ſhall fail in her.

‖ Or, wine-ſit.

3 They ſhall not dwell in the LORDS land; but Ephraim ſhall return to Egypt, and they ſhall eat unclean *things* in Aſſyria.

4 They ſhall not offer wine-*offerings* to the LORD, neither ſhall they be pleaſing unto him: their ſacrifices *ſhall be* unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof ſhall be polluted: for their bread for their ſoul ſhall not come into the houſe of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the ſolemn day, and in the day of the feaſt of the LORD?

6 For lo they are gone, becauſe of † deſtruction: Egypt ſhall gather them up, Memphis ſhall bury them: ‖ the pleaſant *places* for their ſilver, nettles ſhall poſſeſſe them: thorns *ſhall be* in their tabernacles.

† Heb. ſpoil.

‖ Or, their ſilver ſhall be deſired, the nettle, &c.

7 The dayes of viſitation are come, the dayes of recompenſe are come, Iſrael ſhall know *it*: the prophet *is* a fool, the † ſpirituall man *is* mad, for the multitude of thine iniquitie, and the great hatred.

† Heb. the deſire.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is* a ſnare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred ‖ in the houſe of his God.

† Heb. man of the ſpirit.

‖ Or, againſt.

9 They have deeply corrupted *themſelves*, as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquitie, he will viſit their ſins.

* Judg. 19, 18.

10 I found

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderneſſe: I ſaw your fathers as the firſt-ripe in the fig-tree at her firſt time: *but* they went to *Baal-peor, and ſeparated themſelves unto that ſhame; and *their* abominations were according as they loved.

11 *As for* Ephraim, their glorie ſhall flie away like a bird; from the birth, and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them *that there ſhall* not *be* a man *left*: yea, wo alſo to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I ſaw Tyrus, *is* planted in a pleaſant place: but Ephraim ſhall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a † miſcarrying wombe, and dry breaſts.

15 All their wickedneſſe * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedneſſe of their doings I will drive them out of mine houſe, I will love them no more: all their princes *are* revolters.

16 Ephraim is ſmitten, their root is dried up, they ſhall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I ſlay *even* † the beloved *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God will caſt them away, becauſe they did not hearken unto him: and they ſhall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Iſrael is reproved and threatned for their impietie and idolatrie.

ISrael *is* ‖ an emptie vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himſelf: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increaſed the altars; according to the goodneſſe of his land, they have made goodly † images.

2 ‖ Their heart is divided; now ſhall they be found faultie: he ſhall † break down their altars: he ſhall ſpoil their images.

3 For now they ſhall ſay, We have no king, becauſe we feared not the LORD; what then ſhould a king do to us?

4 They have ſpoken words, ſwearing falſely in making a covenant: thus judgement ſpringeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria ſhall fear, becauſe of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof ſhall mourn over it, and ‖ the prieſts thereof *that* rejoyced on it, for the glory thereof, becauſe it is departed from it.

6 It ſhall be alſo carried unto Aſſyria *for* a preſent to * king Jareb: Ephraim ſhall receive ſhame, and Iſrael ſhall be aſhamed of his own counſel. 791

7 *As for* Samaria, her king is cut off as the fome upon † the water.

8 The high places alſo of Aven, the ſin of Iſrael ſhall be deſtroyed: the thorn and the thiſtle ſhall come up on their altars; * and they ſhall ſay to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Iſrael, thou haſt ſinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they ſtood: the battel in Gibeah againſt the children of iniquitie did not overtake them.

10 *It is* in my deſire that I ſhould chaſtiſe them: and the people ſhall be gathered againſt them, ‖ when they ſhall bind themſelves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer *that is* taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn*, but I paſſed over upon † her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Judah ſhall plow, *and* Jacob ſhall break his clods.

12 Sow to your ſelves in righteouſneſſe, reap in mercie: * break up your fallowground: for *it is* time to ſeek the LORD, till he come and rain righteouſneſſe upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wickedneſſe, ye have reaped iniquitie, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: becauſe thou didſt truſt in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore ſhall a tumult ariſe among thy people, and all thy fortreſſes ſhall be ſpoiled, as Shalman ſpoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battel: the mother was daſhed in pieces upon *her* children.

15 So ſhall Beth-el do unto you, becauſe of † your great wickedneſſe: in a morning ſhall the king of Iſrael utterly be cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ingratitude of Iſrael unto God for his benefits.* 5 *His judgment.* 8 *Gods mercy toward them.*

WHen Iſrael *was* a child, then I loved him, and * called my ſon out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, ſo they went from them: they ſacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incenſe to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim alſo to go, taking them by their arms, but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

5 ¶ He ſhall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Aſſyrian ſhall be his king, becauſe they refuſed to return.

* Num. 25. 3.

† Heb. that caſteth the fruit.

* Chap. 12, 11.

† Heb. the deſires.

‖ Or, a vine emptying the fruit which it giveth.

† Heb. ſtatues, or ſtanding images.

‖ Or, he hath divided: their heart.

† Heb. behead.

‖ Or, Chemarim.

* Chap. 5. 13.

† Heb. the face of the water.

* Iſa. 2. 19. Luke 23. 30. Revel. 6. 16. and 9. 6.

‖ Or, when I ſhall bind them for their two tranſgreſſions, or in their two habitations.

† Heb, the bearty of her neck.

* Jer. 4. 3.

* 2 Kings 18. 34. and 19. 13.

† Heb. the evil of your evil.

* Mat. 2. 15.

† Heb. lift up.

6 And the ſword ſhall abide on his cities, and ſhall conſume his branches, and devour *them*, becauſe of their own counſels.

7 And my people are bent to backſliding from me: though they called them to the moſt High, † none at all would exalt *him*.

† Heb. together they exalted not

8 How ſhall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* ſhall I deliver thee, Iſrael? how ſhall I make thee as * Admah? *how* ſhall I ſet thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

* Gen. 19.24. Amos 4. 11.

9 I will not execute the fierceneſſe of mine anger, I will not return to deſtroy Ephraim; for I *am* God, and not man, the holy One in the midſt of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They ſhall walk after the LORD: he ſhall rore like a lion: when he ſhall rore, then the children ſhall tremble from the weſt.

11 They ſhall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Aſſyria: and I will place them in their houſes, ſaith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compaſſeth me about with lies, and the houſe of Iſrael with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the ſaints.

‖ Or, with the moſt holy.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob. 3 By former favours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims ſins provoke God.

EPhraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the eaſt-wind: he daily increaſeth lies and deſolation, and they do make a covenant with the Aſſyrians, *and* oyl is carried into Egypt.

† Heb. viſit upon. * Gen. 25.26.

2 The LORD hath alſo a controverſie with Judah, and will † puniſh Jacob according to his wayes; according to his doings will he recompenſe him.

† Heb. was a prince, or behaved himſelf princely. * Gen. 32.24, &c.

3 ¶ He took his brother * by the heel in the wombe, and by his ſtrength he † * had power with God:

* Gen. 35.9, 10. * Exod. 3.15.

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept and made ſupplication unto him: he found him *in* * Beth-el, and there he ſpake with us.

‖ Or, Canaan.

5 Even the LORD God of hoſts, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

‖ Or, deceive.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to ‖ oppreſſe.

‖ Or, all my labours ſuffice me not: he ſhall have puniſhment of iniquity in whom is ſin.

8 And Ephraim ſaid, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out ſubſtance: ‖ *in* all my labours they ſhall find none iniquity in me, † that *were* ſin.

† Heb. which.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the ſolemn feaſt.

10 I have alſo ſpoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied viſions, and uſed ſimilitudes, † by the miniſtery of the prophets.

† Heb. by the hand.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? ſurely they are vanity, they ſacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal; yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

* Chap. 4.15. and 9.15.

12 And Jacob * fled into the countrey of Syria, and Iſrael * ſerved for a wife, and for a wife he kept *ſheep*.

* Gen. 28.5. * Gen. 29.20, 28

13 * And by a prophet the LORD brought Iſrael out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preſerved.

* Exod. 12.50, 51 and 13.3.

14 Ephraim provoked *him* to anger † moſt bitterly: therefore ſhall he leave his † bloud upon him: and his reproch ſhall his Lord return unto him.

† Heb. with bitterneſſe. † Heb. bloods.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory, by reaſon of idolatry, vaniſheth. 5 Gods anger for their unkindneſſe. 9 A promiſe of Gods mercy. 15 A judgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim ſpake, trembling, he exalted himſelf in Iſrael; but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they ſin more and more, and have made them molten images of their ſilver, *and* idols according to their own underſtanding, all of it the work of the craftſmen: they ſay of them, Let ‖ the men that ſacrifice, kiſſe the calves.

† Heb. they adde to ſin. ‖ Or, the ſacrifices of men.

3 Therefore they ſhall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that paſſeth away, as the chaff *that* is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the ſmoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet * I *am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, & thou ſhalt know no God but me: for *there is* no ſaviour beſide me.

* Iſa 43. 11. Chap 13. 4.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderneſſe in the land of † great drought.

† Heb. droughts

6 According to their paſture, ſo were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion; as a leopard by the way will I obſerve *them*.

8 I will meet them as a bear *that is* bereaved *of her whelps*, and will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: † the wild beaſt ſhall tear them.

† Heb. the beaſt of the field.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy self,
† Heb. in thy help. but in me † *is* thine help.
10 I will be thy king: where *is any other* that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?
* 1 Sam. 8.5,&c. and 15. 23. and 16.1. 11 I gave thee a * king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.
12 The iniquity of Ephraim *is* bound up: his sin *is* hid.
13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him, he *is* an unwise son, for he should not stay † long in *the place of*
† Heb. a time. the breaking forth of children.
† Heb. the hand of * 1 Cor. 15.54,55 14 I will ransome them from † the power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction; repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.
15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an east-wind shall come, the
* Ezek. 19.12. wind of the LORD shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, & his fountain shall be dried up: he shall
† Heb. vessels of desire. spoil the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.
16 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ript up.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promise of Gods blessing.*

O Israel, return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity. 793
2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and ‖ receive *us* graciously: so will we render the * calves of our lips.
‖ Or, give good. * Heb. 13.15.
3 Asshur shall not save us, we will not ride upon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.
4 ¶ I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.
5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall ‖ grow as the lily, and † cast forth his roots as Lebanon.
‖ Or, blossome † Heb. strike.
6 His branches † shall spreade, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.
† Heb. shall go.
7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return, they shall revive *as* the corn, and ‖ grow as the vine: the ‖ sent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.
‖ Or, blossome ‖ Or, memorial.
8 Ephraim *shall say*, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard *him*, and observed him: I *am* like a green firre-tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.
9 Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these *things*? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

JOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Joel declaring sundry judgements of God, exhorteth to observe them,* 8 *and to mourn.* 14 *He prescribeth a fast for complaint.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.
2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers?
3 Tell ye your children of it, and *let* your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.
† Heb. the residue of the palmer-worm. 4 † That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.
5 Awake ye drunkards, and weep, and howl all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.
6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek-teeth of a great lion.
7 He hath laid my vine waste, and † barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.
† Heb. laid my fig-tree for a barking.
8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.
9 The meat-offering, and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests the LORDS ministers mourn.
10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is ‖ dried up, the oyl languisheth.
‖ Or, ashamed.
11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.
12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree

tree alſo, and the apple-tree, *even* all the trees of the field are withered: becauſe joy is withered away from the ſons of men.

13 Gird your ſelves, and lament, ye prieſts: howl, ye miniſters of the altar: come, lie all night in ſackcloth, ye miniſters of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the houſe of your God.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a faſt, call a ‖ ſolemn aſſembly, gather the elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the houſe of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD,

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a deſtruction from the Almighty ſhall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, *yea*, joy and gladneſſe from the houſe of our God?

17 The † ſeed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid deſolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beaſts grone? the herds of cattel are perplexed, becauſe they have no paſture; yea, the flocks of ſheep are made deſolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the ‖ paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beaſts of the field cry alſo unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the paſtures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſheweth unto Zion the terribleneſſe of Gods judgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 preſcribeth a faſt, 18 promiſeth a bleſſing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with preſent, 28 and future bleſſings.

‖ Or, ſo: ncr. BLow ye the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and ſound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkneſſe and of gloomineſſe, a day of clouds and of thick darkneſſe, as the morning ſpread upon the mountains: a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not been ever the like, neither ſhall be any more after it, *even* to the yeares † of many generations.

† Heb. of generation and generation.

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a deſolate wilderneſſe, yea, and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horſes, and as horſemen, ſo ſhall they runne.

5 Like the noiſe of chariots on the tops of mountains ſhall they leap, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that devoureth the ſtubble, as a ſtrong people ſet in battel aray.

6 Before their face the people ſhall be much pained: all faces ſhall gather † blackneſſe. † Heb. pot.

7 They ſhall run like mighty men, they ſhall climbe the wall like men of warre, and they ſhall march every one on his wayes, and they ſhall not break their ranks.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walk every one in his path: and *when* they fall upon the ‖ ſword, they ſhall not be wounded. ‖ Or, dart.

9 They ſhall run to and fro in the city: they ſhall run upon the wall, they ſhall climbe up upon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth ſhall quake before them, the heavens ſhal tremble, * the ſun and the moon ſhall be dark, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their ſhining; * Iſa. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7.

11 And the LORD ſhall utter his voice before his army: for his camp *is* very great: for *he is* ſtrong that executeth his word, for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it? * Jer. 30. 7. Amos 5. 18. Zeph. 1. 15.

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, * turn ye *even* to me with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning. * Jer. 4. 1.

13 And rend your heart and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he *is* * gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the evil. * Exod. 34. 6. Pſal. 86. 5.

14 * Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave a bleſſing behind him, *even* a meat-offering and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God? * Jonah 3. 9.

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemn aſſembly. * Chap. 1. 14.

16 Gather the people, ſanctifie the congregation: aſſemble the elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſuck the breaſts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the prieſts, the miniſters of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them ſay, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproch; that the heathen ſhould ‖ rule over them: ‖ Or, uſe a by-word againſt them.

* Pſal. 42.10. and 79. 10. and 115.2.

them: * wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where *is* their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will anſwer and ſay unto his people, Behold, I will ſend you corn, and wine, and oyl, and ye ſhall be ſatisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I will remove farre off from you the northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the eaſt-ſea, and his hinder part towards the utmoſt ſea; and his ſtink ſhall come up, and his ill ſavour ſhall come up, becauſe † he hath done great things.

† Heb. he hath magnified to do,

21 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoyce: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wilderneſſe do ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yield their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your God: for he hath given you ‖ the former rain † moderately, and he * will cauſe to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the firſt *moneth*.

‖ Or, a teacher of righteouſneſſe.

† Heb. according to righteouſneſſe.

* Lev. 26. 4. Deut. 11. 14.

24 And the floores ſhall be full of wheat, and the fats ſhall overflow with wine and oyl.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeares that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpiller, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I ſent among you.

26 And ye ſhall eat in plenty, and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderouſly with you: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.

27 And ye ſhall know that I *am* in the midſt of Iſrael, and *that* I *am* the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward, *that* I * will pour out my ſpirit upon all fleſh, and your ſons and your daughters ſhall propheſie, your old men ſhall dream dreams, your young men ſhall ſee viſions:

* Iſa. 44. 3. Acts 2. 17.

29 And alſo upon the ſervants and upon the handmaids in thoſe dayes, will I pour out my ſpirit.

30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, bloud and fire and pillars of ſmoke.

31 * The ſun ſhall be turned into darkneſſe, and the moon into bloud, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

795

* Chap. 3. 15.

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* *whoſoever ſhall call on the name of the LORD, ſhall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jeruſalem ſhall be deliverance, as the LORD hath ſaid, and in the remnant whom the LORD ſhall call.

* Rom. 10. 13.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods judgements againſt the enemies of his people. 9 God will be known in his judgement. 18 His bleſſing upon the church.

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes and in that time when I ſhall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jeruſalem,

2 I will alſo gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoſhaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and *for* my heritage Iſrael, whom they have ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have caſt lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and ſold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coaſts of Paleſtine? will ye render me a recompenſe? and if ye recompenſe me, ſwiftly *and* ſpeedily will I return your recompenſe upon your own head.

5 Becauſe ye have taken my ſilver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly † pleaſant things.

† Heb. deſireable.

6 The children alſo of Judah, and the children of Jeruſalem have ye ſold unto † the Grecians, that ye might remove them farre from their border.

† Heb. the ſons of the Grecians.

7 Behold, I will raiſe them out of the place whither ye have ſold them, and will return your recompenſe upon your own head.

8 And I will ſell your ſons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they ſhall ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off; for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles: † prepare warre, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw near, let them come up.

† Heb. ſanctifie.

10 * Beat your plow-ſhares into ſwords, and your ‖ pruning-hooks into ſpears; let the weak ſay, I *am* ſtrong.

* Iſa. 2. 4. ‖ Or, ſithes.

11 Aſſemble your ſelves, and come all ye heathen, and gather your ſelves together roundt

796

round about: thither ‖cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 *Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe; come, get you down, for the presse is full, the fats overflow, for their wickednesse *is* great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ decision: for the day of the LORD *is* near in the valley of decision.

15 The *sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the starres shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall * rore out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, & the heavens and the earth shall shake; but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be † holy, and there shall no *strangers passe through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountains shall * drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall ‖ flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence *against* the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent bloud in their land.

20 But Judah shall ‖ dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their bloud *that* I have not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

‖ Or, the LORD shall bring down.

* Rev. 14.15.

‖ Or, concision, or threshing.

* Chap. 2.31. * Jer.25. 30. Amos 1.2.

† Heb. place of repair, or harbour.

† Heb. holinesse. *Rev.21 27.

* Amos 9.13.

† Heb.go.

‖ Or, abide.

‖ Or, even I the LORD that dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 Amos sheweth Gods judgement upon Syria, 6 upon the Philistines, 9 upon Tyrus, 11 upon Edom, 13 upon Ammon.

THe words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two year before the * earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will *rore from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, ‖ and for four I will not ‖ turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have threshed Gilead with threshing-instruments of iron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devoure the palaces of Ben-hadad.

5 I will break also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from ‖ the plain of Aven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from ‖ the house of Eden: and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they ‖ carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon, and I will turn mine hand against Ekron; and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly covenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and † did cast off all pitie, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, & for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have ‖ ript up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof,

* Zech. 14.5. * Jer.25. 30. Joel 3. 16.

‖ Or, yea for four.

‖ Or, convert it, or let it be quiet: and so vers 6, &c.

‖ Or, Bikath-aven.

‖ Or, Beth-eden.

* 2 Chro. 28.18.

‖ Or, carried them away with an entire captivity

† Heb. the covenant of brethren.

† Heb. corrupted his compassions.

‖ Or, divided the mountains

thereof, with ſhouting in the day of battel, with a tempeſt in the day of the whirlwind.

15 And their king ſhall go into captivity, he and his princes together, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath againſt Moab, 4 upon Judah, 6 and upon Iſrael. 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulneſſe.

THus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Moab, and for foure I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe he * burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime. *2 Kings 3.27.

2 But I will ſend a fire upon Moab, and it ſhall devoure the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab ſhall die with tumult, with ſhouting *and* with the ſound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midſt thereof, and will ſlay all the princes thereof with him, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Judah, and for foure I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they have deſpiſed the law of the LORD and have not kept his commandments, and their lies cauſed them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will ſend a fire upon Judah, and it ſhall devoure the palaces of Jeruſalem.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Iſrael, and for foure I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe * they ſold the righteous for ſilver, and the poore for a pair of ſhoes. *Chap. 8.6.

7 That pant after the duſt of the earth on the head of the poore, and turn aſide the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the *ſame* ‖ maid, to profane my holy name. ‖ Or, young woman.

8 And they lay *themſelves* down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of ‖ the condemned *in* the houſe of their god. ‖ Or, ſuch as have fined, or mulcted.

9 ¶ Yet deſtroyed I the * Amorite before them, whoſe height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he *was* ſtrong as the oaks, yet I deſtroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath. * Num. 21.24. Deut. 2.31. Joſh. 24.8.

10 Alſo * I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you fourty yeares through the wilderneſſe, to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorite. * Exod. 13.5.

11 And I raiſed up of your ſons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Iſrael? ſaith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, * ſaying, Propheſie not. * Chap. 7.12,13.

13 Behold, ‖ I am preſſed under you, as a cart is preſſed *that is* full of ſheaves. ‖ Or, I will preſſe your place, as a cart full of ſheaves preſſeth.

14 Therefore the flight ſhall periſh from the ſwift, and the ſtrong ſhall not ſtrengthen his force, neither ſhall the mighty deliver † himſelf. † Heb. his ſoul, or life.

15 Neither ſhall he ſtand that handleth the bow, and *he that is* ſwift of foot ſhall not deliver *himſelf*, neither ſhall he that rideth the horſe deliver himſelf.

16 And *he that is* † couragious among the mighty, ſhall flee away naked in that day, ſaith the LORD. † Heb. ſtrong of his heart.

CHAP. III.

1 The neceſſitie of Gods judgement againſt Iſrael. 9 The publication of it, with the cauſes thereof.

HEar this word that the LORD hath ſpoken againſt you, O children of Iſrael, againſt the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 You onlie have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † puniſh you for all your iniquities. † Heb. viſit upon.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion rore in the forreſt, when he hath no prey? will a young lion † cry out of his denne, if he have taken nothing? † Heb. give forth his voice.

5 Can a bird fall in a ſnare upon the earth where no gin *is* for him? ſhall *one* take up a ſnare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the citie, and the people ‖ not be afraid? ſhall there be evil in a citie, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*? ‖ Or, not run together. ‖ Or, and ſhall not the LORD do ſome what?

7 Surely, the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his ſecret unto his ſervants the prophets.

8 The lion hath rored, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath ſpoken, who can but propheſie?

9 ¶ Publiſh in the palaces at Aſhdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the ‖ oppreſſed in the midſt thereof. ‖ Or, oppreſſions.

10 For they know not to do right, ſaith the LORD; who ſtore up violence and ‖ robbery in their palaces. ‖ Or, ſpoil.

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An adverſarie *there ſhall be* even round about the land; and he ſhall bring down thy ſtrength

strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an eare; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and ‖ in Damascus *in* a couch.

† Heb. delivereth.

‖ Or, on the beds feet.

13 Hear ye, and testifie in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts,

14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el, and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

‖ Or punish Israel for.

15 And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house, and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

1 He reproveth Israel for oppression, 4 for idolatrie, 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEare this word, ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountain of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holinesse, that lo, the dayes shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every *cow at that which is* before her, and ‖ ye shall cast *them* into the palace, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, ye shall cast away the things of the palace.

4 ¶ Come to Beth-el and transgresse, at Gilgal multiplie transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after † three yeares.

† Heb. three yeares of dayes.

5 And † offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim *and* publish the free-offerings; for † this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. offer by burning.

† Heb. so ye love.

6 ¶ And I also have given you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one citie, and caused it not to rain upon another citie: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blasting and mil-dew; ‖ when your gardens and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured *them*: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmer-worm, &c.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence ‖ after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, † and have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, in the way.

† Heb. with the captivitie of your horses.

11 I have overthrown *some* of you, as God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

* Gen. 19.24, 25.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the ‖ wind, and declareth unto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darknesse, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hosts *is* his name.

‖ Or, spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God rejecteth their hypocriticall service.

HEare ye this word which I take up against you, *even* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, *there is* none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand, shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

5 But seek not * Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivitie, and Beth-el shall come to nought.

* Chap. 4.4.

6 Seek the LORD and ye shall live, lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph and devoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgement to wormwood, and leave off righteousnesse in the earth,

8 *Seek him* that maketh the * seven starres and Orion, & turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with

* Job 9.9. and 38.31.

with night: that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth, the LORD *is* his name:

* Chap. 9.6.

9 That strengtheneth the † spoiled against the strong; so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

† Heb. spoil.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhorre him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* upon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheat; * ye have built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted † pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

* Zeph. 1.13.

† Heb. vineyards of desire.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turn aside the poore in the gate *from their right*.

‖ Or, a ransome.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time, for it *is* an evil time.

14 Seek good and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 * Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

* Psal. 34.14. and 97. 10. Rom. 12 9.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high-wayes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: for I will passe through thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Wo unto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end *is* it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darknesse and not light.

* Isa. 5. 19. Jer. 30.7. Joel 2.2. Zeph. 1.15.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 *Shall* not the day of the LORD *be* darknesse, and not light? even very dark, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast-dayes, and I will not ‖ smell in your solemn assemblies.

* Isa. 1. 11. Jer. 6.20.

‖ Or, smell in your solemn dayes.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

‖ Or thank-offerings.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs, for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

† Heb. 1.11.

24 But let judgement † run down as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty stream.

† Heb. roll.

25 * Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wildernesse fourty yeares, O house of Israel?

* Acts 7. 42.

26 But ye have born ‖ the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the starre of your god, which ye made to your selves.

‖ Or, Sicceth your king.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivitie beyond Damascus, saith the LORD whose name *is* the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonnesse of Israel shall be plagued with desolation, 12 and their incorrigiblenesse.

* VVO to them *that* ‖ *are* at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, *which are* named * ‖ chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

* Luke 6. 24.

‖ Or, are secure.

2 Passe ye unto Calneh, and see; and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: *be they* better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

* Exod. 19.5.

‖ Or, first-fruits.

3 Ye that * put farre away the * evil day, and cause the ‖ seat of violence to come neare;

* Ezek. 12.27. * Chap. 5.18.

‖ Or, habitation.

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall;

‖ Or, abound with superfluities,

5 That ‖ chant to the sound of the viol, *and* invent to themselves instruments of musick, like David;

‖ Or, quaver.

6 That drink ‖ wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the † affliction of Joseph.

‖ Or, in bowls of wine.

† Heb. breach.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves, shall be removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhorre the excellencie of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the citie, with † all that is therein.

* Jer. 51.14.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.

10 And a mans uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that *is* by the sides of the house, *Is there* yet *any* with thee? and he shall say, No: then shall he say, * Hold thy tongue; for † we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

* Chap. 5.13.

‖ Or, they will not, or have not.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and

and he will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

‖ Or, droppings.

12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? will *one* plow *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlock.

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, unto the ‖ river of the wilderness.

‖ Or, valley.

CHAP. VII.

1 The judgements of the grashoppers, 4 & of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumbe-line is signified the rejection of Israel. 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos sheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziahs judgement.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, he formed ‖ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth, and lo, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

‖ Or, green worms.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee; ‖ by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

‖ Or, who of (or, for) Jacob shall stand?

3 The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee; by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood upon a wall *made* by a plumbe-line, with a plumbe-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbe-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbe-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste, and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Bethel sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, & there eat bread, and prophesy there.

13 But prophesie not again any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the kings ‖ chappell, and it *is* the † kings court.

‖ Or. sanctuarie.

† Heb. house of the kingdome.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophets son; but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ sycomore-fruit.

‖ Or, wild figs.

15 And the LORD took me † as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesie unto my people Israel.

† Heb. from behind.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and * drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

* Ezek. 21, 2.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivitie forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of summer-fruit, is shewed the propinquitie of Israels end. 4 Oppression is reproved. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, a basket of summer-fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer-fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temple † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast *them* forth with silence

† Heb. shall howl.

† Heb. be silent.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new-moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may † set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and †falsifying the balances by deceit?

‖ Or, moneth.

† Heb. open.

† Heb. perverting the balances of deceit.

6 That we may buy the poore for * silver, and the needy for a paire of shoes; *yea* and sell the refuse of the wheat?

* Chap. 2, 6.

7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein: and it shall

shall rise up wholly as a floud; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as *by* the floud of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loyns, and baldnesse upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *son*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find *it*.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy god, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The certainty of the desolation.* 11 *The restoring of the tabernacle of David.*

I Saw the Lord standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the ‖ lintel of the door, that the posts may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away; and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

‖ Or, chapiter, or knop.
‖ Or, wound them.

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climbe up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

* Psal. 139.8, &c.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottome of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: & * I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

* Jer. 44.11.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn, and it shall rise up wholly like a floud, and shall be drowned, as *by* the floud of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ † * stories in the heaven, and hath founded his ‖ troup in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his name.

‖ Or, spheres; † Heb. ascensions. * Psal. 104 3.

7 *Are* ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith the LORD. Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Assyrians from Kir?

‖ Or, bundle. * Chap. 5.8. * Jer. 47.4.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the sinfull kingdom, & I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sive, yet shall not the least † grain fall upon the earth.

† Heb. cause to move.
† Heb. stone.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the * tabernacle of David that is fallen, and † close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

* Acts 15.16. † Heb. hedge, or wall.

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, & of all the heathen, † which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

† Heb. upon whom my name is called.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plow-man shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes, him that † soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop ‖ * sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

† Heb. draweth forth. ‖ Or, new wine. * Joel 3.18.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

OBADIAH.

1 *The destruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong unto Jacob.* 17 *The salvation and victory of Jacob.*

THe vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord GOD, concerning Edom, * We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battel.

* Jer. 49.14.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt *thy self* as the eagle, and

* Jer. 49.16.

802 and though thou set thy nest among the starrs, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If * thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave ‖ *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought up?

7 All the men of thy confederacie have brought thee *even* to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee: † *they that* eat thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: *there is* none understanding ‖ in him.

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise *men* out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For *thy* * violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carried away captive his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger; neither shouldest thou have rejoyced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither shouldest thou have † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not have entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity; nor have laid *hands* on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crosse-way, to cut off those of his that did escape; neither shouldest thou have ‖ delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* near upon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, *so* shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall ‖ swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be ‖ deliverance, and ‖ there shall be holinesse, and the house of Jacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them, and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And *they of* the south shall possesse the mount of Esau; and *they of* the plain, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, *even* unto Zarephath; and the captivity of Jerusalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the south.

21 And * saviours shall come upon mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdome shall be the LORDS.

JONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jonah sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish.* 4 *He is bewrayed by a tempest,* 11 *thrown into the sea,* 17 *and swallowed by a fish.*

NOw the word of the LORD came unto ‖ Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh that * great city, and crie against it; for their wickednesse is come up before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it to go with them unto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, & cast forth the wares that *were* in the ship, into the sea, to lighten *it* of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, & was fast asleep.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us: what

is

* Jer. 49.9.

‖ Or, gleanings.

† Heb. the men of thy peace.

† Heb. the men of thy bread.

‖ Or, of it.

* Isa. 29.14. Jerem. 49.7. * Gen. 27.41. Ezek. 35.5. Amos 1.11.

‖ Or, carried away his substance.

‖ Or, do not behold, &c.

† Heb. magnified thy mouth.

‖ Or, forces.

‖ Or, shut up.

* Ezek. 35.15.

‖ Or, sup up.

‖ Or, they that escape.

‖ Or, it shall be holy.

‖ Or, shall possesse that which is in Sepharad.

* 1 Tim. 4.16. James 5.20. * Luke 1.33.

‖ Called, Matth. 12.39. Jonas.

* Gen. 10.11, 12. Chap. 3.3.

† Heb. cast forth.

† Heb. thought to be broken.

is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what *is* thy countrey? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said unto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the drie land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, & said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea † may be calm unto us? (for the sea ‖ † wrought and was tempestuous)

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you, for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men † rowed hard to bring *it* to the land, but they could not; for the sea wrought, & was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent bloud: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, & the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah, & * Jonah was in the †belly of the fish three dayes and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Jonah.* 10 *He is delivered from the fish.*

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I * cried ‖ by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ‖ hell cried I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the † midst of the seas, and the flouds compassed me about, all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The * waters compassed me about *even* to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went down to the † bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her barres *was* about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of * thanksgiving, I will pay *that* that I have vowed: * salvation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the drie land.

CHAP. III.

1 *Jonah sent again preacheth to the Ninevites.* 5 *Upon their repentance,* 10 *God repenteth.*

ANd the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD: (now Nineveh was an ‖ exceeding great city of three dayes journey)

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a dayes journey, and he cried and said, Yet fourty dayes and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh * believed God, and proclaimed a fast, & put on sackcloth from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused *it* to be proclaimed, and † published through Nineveh (by the decree of the king and his † nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water.

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and crie mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Jonah repining at Gods mercy,* 4 *is reproved by the type of a gourd.*

BUt it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrie? Therefore I * fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God and mercifull, slow to anger and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee,

† Heb. with great fear.
† Heb. may be silent from us.
‖ Or, grew more and more tempestuous.
† Heb. went.
† Heb. digged.
† Heb. flood.
† Heb. sacrificed a sacrifice unto the LORD, and vowed vows.
* Matt. 12.40. & 16.4. Luke 11.30.
† Heb. bowels.
* Psal. 120.1.
‖ Or, out of mine affliction.
‖ Or, the grave.
† Heb. heart.
* Psal. 69.1.
† Heb. cutings off.
‖ Or, the pit.
* Psal. 50.14, 23. and 116.17. Hosea 14.2. Hebr. 13.15.
* Psal. 3.8.
† Heb. of God.
* Matt. 12.41. Luke 11.32.
† Heb. said.
† Heb. great men.
* Joel 2.14.
* Chap. 1.3.
* Exod. 34.6. Psal. 86.5. Joel 2.13.

804 thee, my life from me; for *it is* better for me to die then to live.

‖ Or, Art thou greatly angry?

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east-side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

‖ Or, palmerist. † Heb. Kikajon.

6 And the LORD God prepared a †† gourd, and made *it* to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah †was exceeding glad of the gourd.

† Heb. rejoyced with great joy.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the sun did arise, that God prepared a ‖ vehement east-wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, *It is* better for me to die then to live.

‖ Or, silent.

9 And God said to Jonah, ‖ Doest thou well to be angrie for the gourd? And he said, ‖ I do well to be angry *even* unto death.

‖ Or, Art thou greatly angry?

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‖ had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came up in a night, and perished in a night.

‖ Or, I am greatly angry. ‖ Or, spared. † Heb. was the son of the night.

11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great city, wherein are more then sixscore thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and *also* much cattel?

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob, for idolatry.* 10 *He exhorteth to mourning.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the dayes of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

† Heb. Hear ye people all of them. * Deut. 32.1. Isa.1.2. † Heb. the fulnesse thereof. * Isa. 26.21. * Psal. 115.3. * Deut. 32.13. and 33.29. * Psal. 97.5. † Heb. a descent.

2 † Hear, all ye people, * hearken, O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For behold, *the LORD cometh forth out of his * place, and will come down, and tread upon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountains shall be molten under him, and the vallies shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters *that are* poured down † a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob *is* all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What *is* the transgression of Jacob? *is it* not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Judah? *are they* not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heap of the field, *and* as plantings of a vineyard; and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

† Heb. daughters of the owl. ‖ Or, she is grievously sick of her wounds.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered *it* of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owls.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jerusalem.

* 2 Sam. 1.20. ‖ That is, dust. * Jer. 6.26.

10 ¶ * Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of ‖ Aphrah * roll thy self in the dust.

‖ Or, thou that dwellest fairly. † Heb. inhabitress. * Isa. 47.3.

11 Pass ye away, ‖ thou † inhabitant of Saphir, having thy * shame naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he shall receive of you his standing.

‖ Or, the countrey of flocks. ‖ Or, a place near.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good; but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

‖ Or, was grieved.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the chariot to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

‖ Or, for. ‖ That is, a lie. ‖ Or, the glory of Israel shall come, &c. * Isa. 22.13

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents ‖ to Moresheth-gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet I will bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Maresha: ‖ he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *Against oppression.* 4 *A lamentation.* 7 *A reproof of injustice and idolatry.* 12 *A promise of restoring Jacob.*

WO to them * that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

* Isa. 5.8. ‖ Or, defraud.

2 And they covet * fields, and take *them* by violence; and houses, and take *them* away: so they ‖ oppresse a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which

which ye ſhall not remove your necks, neither ſhall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* evil.

4 ¶ In that day ſhall *one* take up a parable againſt you, and lament † with a doleful lamentation, *and* ſay, We be utterly ſpoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed *it* from me? ‖ turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou ſhalt have none that ſhall caſt a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ † * Propheſie ye not, *ſay they to them that* propheſie: they ſhall not propheſie to them, *that* they ſhall not take ſhame.

7 ¶ O *thou that art* named the houſe of Jacob, is the ſpirit of the LORD ‖ ſtraitned? *are* theſe his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh † uprightly?

8 Even † of late my people is riſen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that paſſe by ſecurely, as men averſe from warre.

9 The ‖ women of my people have ye caſt out from their pleaſant houſes, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Ariſe ye and depart, for this *is* not *your* reſt: becauſe it is polluted, it ſhall deſtroy *you* even with a ſore deſtruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the ſpirit and falſehood, do lie, *ſaying*, I will propheſie unto thee of wine and of ſtrong drink; he ſhall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will ſurely aſſemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will ſurely gather the remnant of Iſrael, I will put them together as the ſheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midſt of their fold: they ſhall make great noiſe by reaſon of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, & have paſſed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king ſhall paſſe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

† Heb. with a lamentation of lamentations. ‖ Or, inſtead of reſtoring. * Deut. 32.8,9. ‖ Or, propheſie not as they propheſie. † Heb. drop, &c. * Iſa. 30.10. ‖ Or, ſhortned. † Heb. upright:. † Heb. yeſterday. † Heb. over againſt a garment. ‖ Or, wives. ‖ Or, walk with the wind, and lie falſely.

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the princes.* 5 *The falſehood of the prophets.* 8 *The ſecurity of them both.*

AND I ſaid, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the houſe of Iſrael; *Is it* not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil, who pluck off their skinne from off them, and their fleſh from off their bones:

3 Who alſo eat the fleſh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, & as fleſh within the caldron.

4 Then ſhall they crie unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themſelves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth, and crie, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they even prepare warre againſt him.

6 Therefore night *ſhall be* unto you † that ye ſhall not have a viſion, and it ſhall be dark unto you, † that ye ſhall not divine, and the ſun ſhall go down over the prophets, and the day ſhall be dark over them.

7 Then ſhall the ſeers be aſhamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they ſhall all cover their † lips, for *there is* no anſwer of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the ſpirit of the LORD, and of judgement and of might, to declare unto Jacob his tranſgreſſion, and to Iſrael his ſin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the houſe of Jacob, and princes of the houſe of Iſrael, that abhorre judgement, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion with * † bloud, and Jeruſalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, & the prieſts thereof teach for hire, & the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, † & ſay, *Is* not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore ſhall Zion for your ſake be * plowed *as* a field, and Jeruſalem ſhall become heaps, and the mountain of the houſe, as the high places of the forreſt.

† Heb. from a viſion. † Heb. from divining. † Heb. upper lip. * Ezek. 22.27. Zeph. 3. 3. † Heb. blouds. † Heb. laying. * Jer. 26.18.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The glory,* 3 *peace,* 8 *kingdome,* 11 *and victory of the church.*

BUT * in the laſt dayes it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the mountain of the houſe of the LORD ſhall be eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountains, and it ſhall be exalted above the hills, and people ſhall flow unto it.

2 And many nations ſhall come and ſay, Come & let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the houſe of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for the law ſhall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ And he ſhall judge among many people, & rebuke ſtrong nations afarre off, and they ſhall beat their ſwords into * plowſhares, and their ſpears into ‖ pruning-hooks: nation ſhall not lift up a ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learn warre any more.

4 But they ſhall ſit every man under his

* Chap. 2.11. * Iſaiah 2.2, &c. * Iſa. 2.4. Joel 3.10. ‖ Or, ſithes.

vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever & ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her *that is* driven out, and her that I have afflicted;

7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant, and her *that was* cast farre off, a strong nation; and the LORD * shall reign over them in mount Zion, from henceforth even for ever.

* Zeph. 3.19.
* Daniel 7.14. Luke 1.33.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why dost thou crie out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go *even* to Babylon, there shalt thou be delivered: there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floore.

13 Arise, and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Christ.* 4 *His kingdome.* 8 *His conquest.*

NOw gather thy self in troups, O daughter of troups: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

* Matth. 2.6. John 7.42.
† Heb. the dayes of eternity.

2 But thou * Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from † everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, untill the time *that* she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‖ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

‖ Or, rule.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight † principall men.

† Heb. princes of men.

6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver *us* from the Assyrian when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

† Heb. eat up. ‖ Or, with her own naked swords.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showers upon the grasse, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a young lion among the flocks of ‖ sheep: who if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

‖ Or, goats.

9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt have no *more* soothsayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee, and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

‖ Or, statues.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities.

‖ Or, enemies.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods contraversie for unkindnesse,* 6 *for ignorance,* 10 *for injustice,* 16 *and for idolatry.*

Hear

HEar ye now what the LORD ſaith, Ariſe, contend thou ‖ before the * mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

‖ Or, with.
*Iſa.1.2.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORDS controverſie, and ye ſtrong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controverſie with his people, and he will plead with Iſrael.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? teſtifie againſt me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the houſe of ſervants, and I ſent before thee Moſes, Aaron, and Miriam.

* Exod. 12.51. and 14.30.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak king of Moab conſulted, and what Balaam the ſon of Beor anſwered him from * Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteouſneſſe of the LORD.

* Numb. 22.5. and 23.7.
* Numb. 25. Joſh. 5.

6 ¶ Wherewith ſhall I come before the LORD, *and* bowe my ſelf before the high God? ſhall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves † of a year old?

† Heb. ſons of a year.

7 Will the LORD be pleaſed with thouſands of rams, *or* with ten thouſands of rivers of oyl? ſhall I give my firſt-born *for* my tranſgreſſion, the fruit of my † body *for* the ſin of my ſoul?

† Heb. belly:

8 He hath * ſhewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do juſtly, and to love mercy, and to † walk humbly with thy God?

* Deut. 10.12.
† Heb. humble thy ſelf to walk.

9 The LORDS voice crieth unto the city, and ‖ *the man of* wiſdome ſhall ſee thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

‖ Or, thy name ſhall ſee that which is.

10 ¶ ‖ Are there yet the treaſures of wickedneſſe in the houſe of the wicked, and the † ſcant meaſure *that is* abominable?

‖ Or, is there yet unto every man an houſe of the wicked, &c.
† Heb. meaſure of leanneſſe.

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

‖ Or, ſhall I be pure with, &c.

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have ſpoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore alſo will I make *thee* ſick in ſmiting thee, in making *thee* deſolate becauſe of thy ſins.

14 Thou ſhalt eat, but not be ſatisfied, and thy caſting down *ſhall be* in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt take hold, but ſhalt not deliver: and *that* which thou deliverеſt will I give up to the ſword.

15 Thou ſhalt * ſow, but thou ſhalt not reap: thou ſhalt tread the olives, but thou ſhalt not anoint thee with oyl; and ſweet wine, but ſhalt not drink wine.

* Deut. 28.38, Hag.1.6.

16 ¶ For ‖ the ſtatutes of * Omri are kept, and all the works of the houſe of * Ahab, and ye walk in their counſels, that I ſhould make thee a deſolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hiſſing: therefore ye ſhall bear the reproch of my people.

‖ Or, he doth much keep the, &c.
* 1 Kings 16.25,26.
* 1 Kings 16.30, &c.

CHAP. VII.

1 The church complaining of her ſmall number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence, not in man, but in God. 8 She triumpheth over her enemies, 14 God comforteth her by promiſes, 16 by confuſion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

WO is me, for I am as † when they have gathered the ſummer-fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluſter to eat: my ſoul deſired the firſt-ripe fruit.

† Heb. the gatherings of ſummer.

2 The * ‖ good *man* is periſhed out of the earth: and *there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for bloud: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

* Pſal. 12.1. Iſa.57.1.
‖ Or, godly, or mercifull.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earneſtly, the prince asketh, and the judge *asketh* for a reward: and the great *man* he uttereth † his miſchievous deſire: ſo they wrap it up.

† Heb. the miſchief of his ſoul.

4 The beſt of them *is* as a brier: the moſt upright *is ſharper* then a thorn-hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy viſitation cometh; now ſhall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Truſt ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy boſome.

6 For * the ſon diſhonoureth the father, the daughter riſeth up againſt her mother, the daughter in law againſt her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his own houſe.

* Matt. 10.21, 35,36. Luke 12.53.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my ſalvation: my God will hear me.

‖ Or, and thou wilt ſee her that is mine enemy, and cover her with ſhame.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not againſt me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I ſhall ariſe; when I ſit in darkneſſe, the LORD *ſhall be* a light unto me.

* Pſal. 79.10 and 115.2. Joel 2.17.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, becauſe I have ſinned againſt him, untill he plead my cauſe, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I ſhall behold his righteouſneſſe.

10 ‖ Then *ſhe that is* mine enemy ſhall ſee *it*, and ſhame ſhall cover her which ſaid unto me, * Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes ſhall behold her: now † ſhall ſhe be troden down as the mire of the ſtreets.

† Heb. ſhe ſhall be for a treading down.

808

11 *In* the day that thy walls are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 *In* that day *also* he shall come even to thee from Assyria, ‖ and *from* the fortified cities, and from the fortresse even to the river, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountain to mountain.

13 ‖ Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed *in* Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon *their* mouth, their eares shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like ‖ worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us: he will subdue our iniquities: and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the dayes of old.

* Amos 9. 11, &c.

‖ Or, even to.

‖ Or, after that it hath been.

‖ Or, vale.

* Psal. 72. 9.

‖ Or, creeping thing.

* Exod. 34. 6, 7.

NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

1 The majestie of God in goodnesse to his people, and severity against his enemies.

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ‖ God *is* * jealous, and the LORD revengeth, the LORD revengeth and † *is* furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries; and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* * slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwind, and in the storm, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it drie, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea the world, & all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 The LORD *is* good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while *they be* folden together *as* thorns, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully drie.

11 There is *one* come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD: † a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‖ Though *they be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be † cut down, when he shall passe through: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image: I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the * mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace: O Judah, † keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for ‖ the wicked shall no more passe through thee, he is utterly cut off.

‖ Or, the LORD is a jealous God, and a revenger, &c.

* Exod. 20. 5.

† Heb. that hath fury.

* Exod. 34. 6, 7.

† Heb. a counseller of Belial.

‖ Or, If they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn, and he should have passed away.

† Heb. thorn.

* Isa. 52. 7. Rom. 10. 15.

† Heb. feast.

CHAP. II.

The fearfull and victorious armies of God against Nineveh.

† Heb. Belial.

‖ Or, the disperser, or hammer.

* Isa. 10. 12.

‖ Or, the pride of Jacob, as the pride of Israel.

‖ HE that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loyns strong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away ‖ the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel:

† Heb. thy face.

‖ Or, strength.

rael: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men *are* ‖ in scarlet: the chariots *shall be* with ‖ flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre-trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad wayes: † they shall seem like torches, they shall runne like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his ‖ worthies: they shall stumble in their walk: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be ‖ dissolved.

7 And ‖ Huzzab shall be ‖ led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tabring upon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh *is* ‖ of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they crie*; but none shall ‖ look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: ‖ for *there is* none end of the store, *and* glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

10 She is emptie, and void, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain *is* in all loyns, *and* the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where *is* the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding-place of the young lions? where the lion, *even* the old lion walked, *and* the lions whelp, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devoure thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineveh.

WO to the †* bloudie city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robberie, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the pransing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horseman lifteth up both † the bright sword, and the glittering spear, and *there is* a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases; and *there is* none end of *their* corpses: they stumble upon their corpses:

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the well-favoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and * I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing-stock.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that look upon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ † populous No, that was situate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and *it was* infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivitie: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be * drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* fig-trees with the first-ripe figs: if they be shaken they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege, fortifie thy strong holds: go into clay and tread the morter, make strong the brick-kill.

15 There shall the fire devoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy self many as the canker-worm, make thy self many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the starres of heaven: the canker-worm ‖ spoileth and flieth away.

17 Thy

‖ Or, died scarlet. ‖ Or, fiery torches.

† Heb. their show. ‖ Or, gallants. † Heb. covering, or covert. ‖ Or, molten. ‖ Or, that which was established, or, there was a stand made. ‖ Or, discovered. ‖ Or, from the dayes that she hath been. ‖ Or, cause them to turn. ‖ Or, and their infinite store, &c. † Heb. vessels of desire. * Isa. 13. 7, 8.

† Heb. city of bloods. * Ezek. 24. 9. Hab. 2. 12. † Heb. the flame of the sword, and the lightning of the spear

* Isa. 47. 3. Ezek. 16. 37.

‖ Or, populousness. † Heb. No Amon.

† Heb. in thy help.

* Jer. 25. 17.

‖ Or, spreadeth himself.

810 17 Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grashoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day, *but* when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

‖ Or, valiant ones.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy ‖ nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 *There is* no † healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grievous: all that heare the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee; for upon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?

† Heb. wrinkling.

HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Unto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquitie of the land, 5 is shewed the fearfull vengeance by the Chaldeans. 12 He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are farre worse.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I crie, and thou wilt not hear? *even* crie out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save?

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquitie, and cause *me* to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and judgement doth never go forth: for the * wicked doth compasse about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong judgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ * Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your dayes, *which* ye will not believe though it be told *you*.

6 For lo, I raise up the Chaldeans, *that* bitter and hastie nation, which shall march through the † breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling-places *that are* not theirs.

7 They *are* terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their judgement and their dignitie shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spreade themselves, and their horsemen shall come from farre, they shall flie as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: ‖† their faces shall sup up *as* the east-wind, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes *shall be* a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold, for they shall heap dust and take it.

11 Then shall *his* mind change, and he shall passe over, and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy one? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgement, and O † mighty God, thou hast † established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canst not look on ‖ iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth *the man that is* more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the ‖ creeping things *that have* no ruler over them?

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ dragge; therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their dragge: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat ‖ † plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore emptie their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

† Heb. rock.
† Heb. founded.
‖ Or, grievance.
‖ Or, moving.
‖ Or, fluent.
‖ Or, dainty.
† Heb. fat.

CHAP. II.

1 *Unto Habakkuk, waiting for an answer, is shewed that he must wait by faith. 5 The judgement upon the Chaldean for unsatiableness, 9 for covetousnesse, 12 for cruelsie, 15 for drunkennesse, 18 and for idolatrie.*

I Will * stand upon my watch, and set me upon the † tower, and will watch to see what he will say ‖ unto me, and what I shall answer ‖ † when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make *it* plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision *is* yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will * surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up, is not upright in him: but the * just shall live by his faith.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and *is* as death, and cannot be satisfied, but

* Isa. 21. 8.
† Heb. fenced place.
‖ Or, in me.
‖ Or, when I am argued with.
† Heb. upon my reproof, or arguing.
* Heb. 10. 37.
* John 3. 36. Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 38.
‖ Or, how much more.

* Job 21. 7. Jer. 12. 1.
‖ Or, wrested.
* Acts 13. 41.
† Heb. breadths
‖ Or, from them shall proceed the judgement of the, and the captivity of their.
† Heb. sharp.
* Zeph. 3. 3.
‖ Or, the supping up of their faces, &c. or, their faces shall look toward the east.
† Heb. the opposition of their faces toward the east.

but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all theſe take up a parable againſt him, and a taunting proverb againſt him, and ſay, ‖ Wo to him that increaſeth *that which is* not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himſelf with thick clay.

‖ Or, Ho, he.

7 Shall they not riſe up ſuddenly that ſhall bite thee, and awake that ſhall vex thee, and thou ſhalt be for booties unto them?

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhall ſpoil thee: becauſe of mens † bloud, and *for* the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

† Heb. bloods.

9 ¶ Wo to him that * ‖ coveteth an evil covetouſneſſe to his houſe, that he may ſet his neſt on high, that he may be delivered from the † power of evil.

* Jer. 22. 13. ‖ Or, gaineth an evil gain. † Heb. palm of the hand.

10 Thou haſt conſulted ſhame to thy houſe, by cutting off many people, and haſt ſinned *againſt* thy ſoul.

11 For the ſtone ſhall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beam out of the timber ſhall ‖ anſwer it.

‖ Or, piece, or, faſtening ‖ Or, witneſſe againſt it.

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with * † bloud, and ſtabliſheth a city by iniquity.

* Ezek. 24. 9. Nahum 3. 1. † Heb. blouds.

13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hoſts, that the people ſhall labour in the very fire, and the people ſhall weary themſelves ‖ for very vanity?

‖ Or, in vain.

14 For the earth ſhall be filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the ſea.

‖ Or, by knowing the glory of the LORD. * Iſa. 11. 9.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that putteſt thy bottle to *him*, and makeſt *him* drunken alſo, that thou mayeſt look on their nakedneſſe.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with ſhame for glory: * drink thou alſo, and let thy foreſkin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand ſhall be turned unto thee, and ſhamefull ſpuing *ſhall be* on thy glory.

‖ Or, more with ſhame then with glory. * Jer. 25. 26.

17 For the violence of Lebanon ſhall cover thee: and the ſpoil of beaſts, *which* made them afraid becauſe of mens bloud, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his work truſteth therein, to make *him* dumbe idols?

* Jer. 10. 8, 14. Zech. 10. 2. † Heb. the faſhioner of his faſhion.

19 Wo unto him that ſaith to the wood, Awake; to the dumbe ſtone, Ariſe, it ſhall teach: behold, it *is* laid over with gold and ſilver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midſt of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy temple: † let all the earth keep ſilence before him.

* Pſal. 11. 4. † Heb. be ſilent all the earth before him.

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods majeſtie. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet ‖ upon Sigionoth.

‖ Or, according to variable ſongs, or tunes, called in Hebrew, Shigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard † thy ſpeech *and* was afraid: O LORD, ‖ revive thy work in the midſt of the yeares, in the midſt of the yeares make known; in wrath remember mercy.

† Heb. thy report, or, thy hearing. ‖ Or, preſerve alive.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praiſe.

‖ Or, the ſouth.

4 And *his* brightneſſe was as the light, he had ‖ horns *coming* out of his hand, and there *was* the hiding of his power.

‖ Or, bright beams out of his ſide.

5 Before him went the peſtilence, and ‖ burning coals went forth at his feet.

‖ Or, burning diſeaſes.

6 He ſtood and meaſured the earth: he beheld, and drove aſunder the nations, and the everlaſting mountains were ſcattered, the perpetuall hills did bowe: his wayes *are* everlaſting.

7 I ſaw the tents of ‖ Cuſhan ‖ in affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

‖ Or, Ethiopia ‖ Or, under affliction, *or*, vanity.

8 Was the LORD diſpleaſed againſt the rivers? *was* thine anger againſt the rivers? *was* thy wrath againſt the ſea, that thou didſt ride upon thine horſes, *and* ‖ thy chariots of ſalvation?

‖ Or, thy chariots were ſalvation.

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *even thy* word. Selah. ‖ Thou didſt cleave the earth with rivers.

‖ Or, thou didſt cleave the rivers of the earth.

10 The mountains ſaw thee, *and* they trembled: the overflowing of the water paſſed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* lift up his hands on high.

11 The ſun *and* moon * ſtood ſtill in their habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrows they went, *and* at the ſhining of thy glittering ſpear.

* Joſh. 10. 13. ‖ Or, thine arrows walked in the light, &c. * Joſh. 10. 11.

12 Thou didſt march through the land in indignation, thou didſt threſh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wenteſt forth for the ſalvation of thy people, *even* for ſalvation with thine anointed; thou woundedſt the head out of the houſe of the wicked, by † diſcovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

† Heb. making naked.

14 Thou didſt ſtrike through with his ſtaves

staves the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoycing *was* as to devoure the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, *through* the ‖ heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my self, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will ‖ invade them with his troups.

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree shall not blossome, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines, the labour of the olive shall † fail, and the fields shall yield no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and *there shall be* no herd in the stalls:

18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The Lord GOD *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like * hinds *feet*, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my † stringed instruments.

† Heb. were tempestuous.

‖ Or, mud.

‖ Or, cut them in pieces.

† Heb. lie.

* 2 Sam. 22. 34. Psal. 18. 33.

† Heb. neginoth.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods severe judgement against Judah for divers sins.

THE word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Josiah, the son of Amon king of Judah.

2 † I will utterly consume all *things* from off † the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling-blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the chemarims with the priests;

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops, and them that worship, *and* that swear ‖ by the LORD, and that swear by Malcham;

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and *those* that have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath † bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the princes, and the kings children, and all *such as are* clothed with strange apparel.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant-people are cut down: all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men *that are* † settled on their lees; that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neare, *it is* neare, and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastnesse and desolation, a day of darknesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thick darknesse,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities & against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and their bloud shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 * Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall be * devoured by the fire of his jealousie: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

† Heb. by taking away I will make an end.

† Heb. the face the land.

‖ Or, idols.

‖ Or, to the LORD.

† Heb. sanctified, or prepared

† Heb. visit upon.

† Heb. curded, or thickened.

* Deut. 28. 30. 39. Amos 5. 11.

* Jer. 30. 7. Joel 2. 11. Amos 5. 18.

* Prov. 11. 4. Ezek. 7. 19.

* Chap. 3. 8.

CHAP. II.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The judgement of the Philistines,* 8 *of Moab and Ammon,* 12 *of Ethiopia and Assyria.*

Ga-

GAther your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation ‖ not desired:
‖ Or, not desirous.
2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day passe as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.
3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement, seek righteousnesse, seek meeknesse: it may be, ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.
4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon-day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.
5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea-coasts, the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the LORD *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.
6 And the sea-coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.
7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: ‖ for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.
‖ Or, when, &c.
8 ¶ I have heard the reproch of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproched my people, and magnified *themselves* against their border.
9 Therefore *as* I live, saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *even* the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.
10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproched and magnified *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts.
11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and *men* shall worship him, every one from his place, *even* all the isles of the heathen.
† Heb. make lean.
12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword.
13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, *and* drie like a wildernesse.
14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the ‖ * cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the ‖ upper lintels of it: *their* voice shall sing in the windows, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: ‖ for he shall uncover the cedar-work.
‖ Or, pelicane. * Isa. 34. 11.
‖ Or, knops, or chapiters.
15 This *is* the rejoycing city that dwelt carelessely, that said in her heart, * I *am*, and *there is* none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her, shall hisse *and* wagge his hand.
‖ Or, when he hath uncovered. * Isa. 47. 8.

CHAP. III.

1 *A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for divers sins.*
8 *An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel,* 14 *and to rejoyce for their salvation by God.*

VVO to ‖ † her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.
‖ Or, glutton. ous. † Heb. craw.
2 She obeyed not the voice: she received not ‖ correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neare to her God.
‖ Or, instruction.
3 * Her princes within her *are* roring lions; her judges *are* evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.
* Ezek. 22. 27. Micah 3. 9, 10.
4 Her * prophets *are* light *and* treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done * violence to the law.
* Jer. 23. 11. Hos. 9. 7. * Ezek. 22. 26.
5 The just LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: † every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not, but the unjust knoweth no shame.
† Heb. morning by morning.
6 I have cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.
‖ Or, corners.
7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction, so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.
8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, untill the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdomes, to poure upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my * jealousie.
* Chap. 1. 18.
9 For then will I turn to the people a pure † language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one † consent.
† Heb. lip. † Heb. shoulder.
10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.
11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed

814 greſſed againſt me: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more
† Heb. in my holy. be haughtie † becauſe of my holy mountain.

12 I will alſo leave in the midſt of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they ſhall truſt in the name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not do iniquity, nor ſpeak lies: neither ſhall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall feed and lie down, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

* Iſa. 12. 6. and 54. 1. 14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion, ſhout O Iſrael, be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jeruſalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgements, he hath caſt out thine enemy: the King of Iſrael, *even* the LORD *is* in the midſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee evil any more.

16 In that day it ſhall be ſaid to Jeruſalem, Fear thou not: *and to* Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ ſlack.
‖ Or, faint.

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee *is* mighty, he will ſave, he will rejoyce over thee with joy: † he will reſt in his love, he will joy over thee with ſinging.
† Heb. he will be ſilent.

18 I will gather *them that are* ſorrowfull for the ſolemn aſſembly, *who* are of thee, *to whom* † the reproch of it *was* a burden.
† Heb. the burden upon it was reproch.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will ſave her that * halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and † I will get them praiſe and fame in every land, ‡ where they have been put to ſhame.
* Micah 4. 7. † Heb. I will ſet them for a praiſe. ‡ Heb. of their ſhame.

20 At that time will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praiſe among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, ſaith the LORD.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the houſe.* 7 *He inciteth them to the building.* 12 *He promiſeth Gods aſſiſtance to them being forward.*

IN the ſecond year of Darius the king, in the ſixth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel ‖ governour of Judah, and to Joſhua the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, ſaying,
† Heb. by the hand of Haggai. ‖ Or, captain.

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, This people ſay, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS houſe ſhould be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, ſaying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houſes, and this houſe *lie* waſte?

5 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, † Conſider your wayes.
† Heb. Set your heart on your waies.

6 Ye have * ſown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.
* Deut. 28. 38. Mic. 6. 14, 15. † Heb. pierced through.

7 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Conſider your wayes.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the houſe; and I will take pleaſure in it, and I will be glorified, ſaith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo *it came* to little; and when ye brought *it* home, I did ‖ blow upon it: why? ſaith the LORD of hoſts: Becauſe of mine houſe that *is* waſte, and ye run every man unto his own houſe.
‖ Or, blow it away.

10 Therefore * the heaven over you is ſtayed from dew, and the earth is ſtayed *from* her fruit.
* Deut. 28. 23.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oyl, and upon *that* which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattel, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Joſhua the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had ſent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the LORDS meſſenger in the LORDS meſſage unto the people, ſaying, I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD.

14 And the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and the ſpirit of Joſhua the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, and the ſpirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did work in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts their God:

15 In the four and twentieth day of the ſixth

sixth moneth, in the second year of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 He encourageth the people to the work, by promise of greater glory to the second temple then was in the first. 10 In the type of holy things and unclean, he sheweth their sins hindred the work. 20 Gods promise to Zerubbabel.

IN the seventh *moneth*, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the prophet Haggai, saying,

† Heb. by the hand of.

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who *is* left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? *is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech the high priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hosts;

5 *According to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

* Heb. 12. 26.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts,* Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the drie land:

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ask now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the priests answered and said, No. 815

13 Then said Haggai, If *one that is* unclean by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so *is* every work of their hands, and that which they offer there *is* unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *dayes* were, when *one* came to an heap of twenty *measures*, there were *but* ten: when *one* came to the presse-fat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the presse, there were *but* twenty.

17 ¶ I smote you* with blasting, and with mildew, and with hail, in all the labours of your hands, yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

* Amos 4. 9.

18 Consider now from this day, and upward from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *even* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS temple was laid, consider *it*.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the four and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth,

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The vision of the horſes. 12 At the prayer of the angel comfortable promiſes are made to Jeruſalem. 18 The viſion of the four horns, and the four carpenters.

IN the eighth moneth, in the ſecond year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the ſon of Barachiah, the ſon of Iddo the prophet, ſaying,

† Heb. with diſpleaſure. 2 The LORD hath been † ſore diſpleaſed with your fathers.

3 Therefore ſay thou unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * Turn ye unto me, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will turn unto you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

* Mal. 3. 7.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * Turn ye now from your evil wayes, and *from* your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſa. 31. 6. Jer. 3. 12. and 18. 11. Ezek. 18. 30. Hoſ. 14. 1.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my ſtatutes, which I commanded my ſervants the prophets, did they not ‖ take hold of your fathers? and they returned and ſaid, * Like as the LORD of hoſts thought to do unto us, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, ſo hath he dealt with us.

‖ Or, overtake. * Lam. 1. 18.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which *is* the moneth Sebat, in the ſecond year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the ſon of Barachiah, the ſon of Iddo the prophet, ſaying,

8 I ſaw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horſe, and he ſtood among the myrtle-trees that *were* in the bottom, and behind him *were there* red horſes, ‖ ſpeckled and white.

‖ Or, bay.

9 Then ſaid I, O my lord, what *are* theſe? And the angel that talked with me, ſaid unto me, I will ſhew thee what theſe be.

10 And the man that ſtood among the myrtle-trees anſwered and ſaid, Theſe *are they* whom the LORD hath ſent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they anſwered the angel of the LORD that ſtood among the myrtle-trees and ſaid, We have walked to & fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth ſitteth ſtill, and is at reſt.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD anſwered and ſaid, O LORD of hoſts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jeruſalem, and on the cities of Judah, againſt which thou haſt had indignation theſe threeſcore and ten yeares?

13 And the LORD anſwered the angel that talked with me, *with* good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me, ſaid unto me, Crie thou, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I am * jealous for Jeruſalem, and for Zion with a great jealouſie.

* Chap. 8. 2.

15 And I am very ſore diſpleaſed with the heathen *that are* at eaſe: for I was but a little diſpleaſed, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned to Jeruſalem with mercies: my houſe ſhall be built in it, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and a line ſhall be ſtretched forth upon Jeruſalem.

17 Crie yet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, My cities through † proſperitie ſhall yet be ſpread abroad, and the LORD ſhall yet comfort Zion, and ſhall yet chooſe Jeruſalem.

† Heb. good.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold four horns.

19 And I ſaid unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* theſe? And he anſwered me, Theſe *are* the horns which have ſcattered Judah, Iſrael, and Jeruſalem.

20 And the LORD ſhewed me four carpenters.

21 Then ſaid I, What come theſe to do? And he ſpake, ſaying, Theſe *are* the horns which have ſcattered Judah, ſo that no man did lift up his head: but theſe are come to fray them, to caſt out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up *their* horn over the land of Judah to ſcatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Jeruſalem, ſendeth to meaſure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promiſe of Gods preſence.

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a meaſuring-line in his hand.

2 Then ſaid I, Whither goeſt thou? And he ſaid unto me, To meaſure Jeruſalem, to ſee what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me,

me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited *as* towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattel therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you, for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

* Deut. 32. 10. Psal. 17. 8.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I * will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

* Isa. 12. 6. and 54. 1. * Levit. 26. 12. Ezek. 37. 27. 2 Cor. 6. 16.

11 And many nations shall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

† Heb. the habitation of his holiness.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of † his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 *Under the type of Joshua, the restauration of the church,* 8 *Christ the Branch is promised.*

AND he shewed me Joshua the high priest, standing before the angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

‖ That is, an adversary. † Heb. to be his adversary.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee: *is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

* Jude 9.

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered, and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquitie to passe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD stood by. 815

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee † places to walk among these that stand by.

‖ Or, ordinance. † Heb. walks.

8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my servant the * BRANCH.

† Heb. men of wonder. * Isa. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5. and 33. 15. Chap. 6. 12. Luke 1. 78.

9 For behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone *shall be* seven eyes; behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *By the golden candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation:* 11 *By the two olive-trees, the two anointed ones.*

AND the angel that talked with me, came again and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold, a candlestick all *of* gold, † with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and ‖ seven pipes to the seven lamps, which *were* upon the top thereof:

† Heb. with her bowl. ‖ Or, seven severall pipes, to the lamps, &c.

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right *side* of the bowl, and the other upon the left *side* thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, answered, and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, army.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain, and he shall bring forth the head-stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace unto it.

816

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house, his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall rejoyce, and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel *with* those seven, * they *are* the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I and said unto him, What *are* these two olive-trees upon the right *side* of the candlestick, and upon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What *be these* two olive-branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ emptie † the golden *oyl* out of themselves?

13 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these *be*? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two † anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

‖ Or, fish the seven eyes of the LORD shall rejoyce. † Heb. stone of tinne. * Chap. 3.9.

† Heb. by the hand. ‖ Or, emptie out of themselves oyl into the gold. † Heb. the gold. † Heb. sons of oyl.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roll, is shewed the curse of theeves and sweavers: 5 By a woman pressed in an ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

THen I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll, the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This *is* the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for ‖ every one that stealeth, shall be cut off *as* on this side, according to it: and every one that sweareth, shall be cut off *as* on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is it*? And he said, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This *is* their resemblance through all the earth.

‖ Or, every one of this people that stealeth, holdeth himself guiltlesse, as it doth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This *is* wickednesse; and he cast it into the midst of the ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a stork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar; and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

‖ Or, weighty piece.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vision of the foure chariots. 9 By the crowns of Joshua, is shewed the temple and kingdome of Christ the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes and looked, and behold, there came foure chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains *were* mountains of brasse.

2 In the first chariot *were* red horses, and in the second chariot black horses,

3 And in the third chariot white horses, and in the fourth chariot grisled and ‖ bay horses.

4 Then I answered, and said unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These *are* the foure ‖ spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which *are* therein, go forth into the north-countrey, and the white go forth after them; and the grisled go forth toward the south-countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north-countrey have quieted my spirit in the north-countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captivitie, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou

‖ Or, bay, strong. ‖ Or, winds.

thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah:

11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set *them* upon the head of Joshua, the son of Josedech the high priest;

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name *is* the * BRANCH, and he shall ‖ grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

* Chap. 3.8. ‖ Or, branch up from under him.

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD, and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne and he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they *that are* far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The captives enquire of fasting.* 4 *Zechariah reproveth their fasting.* 8 *Sin the cause of their captivitie.*

AND it came to pass, in the fourth yeare of king Darius, *that* the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *even* in Chisleu;

2 When they had sent unto the house of God, Sherezer and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

† Heb. to intreat the face of the LORD,

3 *And* to speak unto the priests which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth moneth, separating myself, as I have done these so many yeares.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye * fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh *moneth*, even those seventy yeares, did ye at all fast unto me, *even* to me?

* Isa. 58.5.

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, ‖ did not ye eat *for your selves*, and drink *for your selves*?

‖ Or, be not ye they that, &c. ‖ Or, are not these the words. † Heb. by the hand of, &c.

7 ‖ *Should ye* not *hear* the words which the LORD hath cried † by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited, and in prosperitie, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the south and the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, † Execute true judgement, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother.

† Heb. Judge judgement of truth.

10 And * oppresse not the widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

* Exod. 22.21, 22. Isa. 1.23, Jer. 5. 28.

11 But they refused to hearken, and ‖ pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

† Heb. they gave a backsliding shoulder.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant-stone, lest they should heare the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit † by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. made heavy.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that*, as he cried, and they would not heare; so they cried, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hosts,

† Heb. by the hand of. * Prov. 1.28. Isa. 1.15, Jer. 11. 11. and 14 12.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the † pleasant land desolate.

† Heb. land of desire.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The restauration of Jerusalem.* 9 *They are incouraged to the building by Gods favour to them.* 16 *Good works are required of them.* 18 *Joy and enlargement are promised.*

AGain the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * I was jealous for Zion with great jealousie, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

* Chap. 1.14.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand † for very age.

† Heb. for multitude of dayes.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boyes and girls playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be ‖ marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, hard, or difficult. † Heb. the countrey of the going down of the sun.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east-countrey, and from the west-countrey.

818 8 And I will bring them, and they ſhall dwell in the midſt of Jeruſalem, and they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God in truth and in righteouſneſſe.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Let your hands be ſtrong, ye that heare in theſe dayes theſe words by the mouth of the prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the houſe of the LORD of hoſts was laid, that the temple might be built.

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c. * Hag. 1.6.

10 For before theſe dayes ‖ there was no * hire for man, nor any hire for beaſt, neither *was there any* peace to him that went out, or came in, becauſe of the affliction: for I ſet all men, every one againſt his neighbour.

11 But now I *will* not *be* unto the reſidue of this people, as in the former dayes, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

† Heb. of peace.

12 For the ſeed *ſhall be* † proſperous, the vine ſhall give her fruit, and the ground ſhall give her increaſe, and the heavens ſhall give their dew, and I will cauſe the remnant of this people to poſſeſſe all theſe *things*.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as ye were a curſe among the heathen, O houſe of Judah, and houſe of Iſrael; ſo will I ſave you, and ye ſhall be a bleſſing: fear not, *but* let your hands be ſtrong.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, As I thought to puniſh you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I repented not;

15 So again have I thought in theſe dayes to do well unto Jeruſalem, and to the houſe of Judah: fear ye not.

* Epheſ. 4.25. † Heb. judge truth, and the judgement of peace.

16 ¶ Theſe *are* the things that ye ſhall do, * Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour: † execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts againſt his neighbour, and love no falſe oath: for all theſe *are things* that I hate, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hoſts came unto me, ſaying,

† Heb. ſolemn or ſet times, * Iſ. 2.3. Mic. 4.1,2. ‖ Or, continually. † Heb. going.

19 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, The faſt of the fourth *moneth*, and the faſt of the fifth, and the faſt of the ſeventh, and the faſt of the tenth ſhall be to the houſe of Judah joy and gladneſſe, and cheerfull ‖ feaſts; therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *It ſhall* yet *come to paſſe*, that there ſhall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* ſhall go to another, ſaying, * Let us go ‖ † ſpeedily † to pray before the LORD, and to ſeek the LORD of hoſts: I will go alſo.

† Heb. to intreat the face of the LORD.

22 Yea, many people and ſtrong nations ſhall come to ſeek the LORD of hoſts in Jeruſalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, In thoſe dayes *it ſhall come to paſſe*, that ten men ſhall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even ſhall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, ſaying, We will go with you, for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exhorted to rejoyce for the coming of Chriſt, and his peaceable kingdome. 12 Gods promiſes of victory and defence.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damaſcus *ſhall be* the reſt thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Iſrael *ſhall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath alſo ſhall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wiſe.

* Ezek. 28.3,&c.

3 And Tyrus did build her ſelf a ſtrong hold, and heaped up ſilver as the duſt, and fine gold as the mire of the ſtreets.

4 Behold, the Lord will caſt her out, and he will ſmite her power in the ſea, and ſhe ſhall be devoured with fire.

5 Aſhkelon ſhall ſee *it*, and fear; Gaza alſo *ſhall ſee it*, and be very ſorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation ſhall be aſhamed, and the king ſhall periſh from Gaza, and Aſhkelon ſhall not be inhabited.

6 And a baſtard ſhall dwell in Aſhdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philiſtines.

† Heb. bloods.

7 And I will take away his † bloud out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he *ſhall be* for our God, and he ſhall be as a governour in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebuſite.

8 And I will encamp about mine houſe becauſe of the army, becauſe of him that paſſeth by, and becauſe of him that returneth; and no oppreſſour ſhall paſſe through them any more: for now have I ſeen with mine eyes.

* Iſa. 62.11. Matth. 21.5. John 12.15. ‖ Or, ſaving himſelf.

9 ¶ * Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; ſhout, O daughter of Jeruſalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he *is* juſt, and ‖ having ſalvation, lowly, and riding upon an aſſe, and upon a colt the foal of an aſſe.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horſe from Jeruſalem, and the battel-bow ſhall be cut off; and he ſhall

shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion *shall be* *from sea *even* to sea, & from the river *even* to the ends of the earth.

* Ps 1. 72.8.

‖ Or, whose covenant is by bloud.

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the bloud of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy * prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

* Isa. 61. 1.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare, *that* I will render double unto thee:

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man:

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall devour, and ‖ subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drink, *and* make a noise as through wine, and they ‖ shall be filled like bowls, *and* as the corners of the altar.

‖ Or, subdue the stones of the sling.

‖ Or, shall fill both the bowls, &c.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people, for *they shall be as* the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensigne upon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beauty? corn shall make the young men ‖ chearfull, and new wine the maids.

‖ Or, groa, or, speak.

CHAP. X.

1 *God is to be sought unto, and not idols.* 5 *As he visited his flock for sin, so he will save and restore them.*

ASkye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, *so* the LORD shall make ‖ bright clouds, and give them showres of rain, to every one grasse in the field.

‖ Or, lightnings.

2 For the * † idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they ‖ were troubled, because *there was* no shepherd.

* Jer. 10. 8, Hab. k. 2, 18. † Heb. terafhims. ‖ Or, answered that, &c.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I † punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battel.

† Heb. visited upon.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battel-bow, out of him every oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battel, and they shall fight, because the LORD *is* with them, and ‖ the riders on horses shall be confounded.

‖ Or, they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce, as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people: and they shall remember me in farre countreys, and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall drie up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The destruction of Jerusalem.* 3 *The elect being cared for, the rest are rejected.* 10 *The staves of Beauty and Bands broken by the rejection of Christ.* 15 *The type, and curse of a foolish shepherd.*

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl firre-tree, for the cedar is fallen; because the ‖ mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan, for ‖ the forrest of the vintage is come down.

‖ Or, gallants.

‖ Or, the defenced forrest.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roring of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the slaughter.

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I

822 am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo, I will
† Heb. make to be found † deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter,
‖ Or, verily the poor. ‖ *even* you, O poor of the flock. And I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called
‖ Or, binders. ‖ Bands, and I fed the flock.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one
† Heb. was straitned for them. moneth, and my soul † lothed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: * that
* Jer.15. 2. that dieth, let it die: and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat,
† Heb. of his fellow, or neighbour. every one the flesh † of another.

10 ¶ And I took my staffe, *even* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and
‖ Or, the poor of the flock, &c. certainly knew. ‖ so the poor of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I said unto them, † If ye think
† Heb. If it be good in your eyes. good, give *me* my price; and if not, forbear. So they * weighed for my price thirty *pieces*
* Matt. 26.15. of silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it
* Matt. 27.9,10. unto the * potter: a goodly price that I was prised at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff,
‖ Or, binders. *even* ‖ Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit *those that be*
‖ Or, hidden. ‖ cut off, neither shall seek the young one,
‖ Or, hear. nor heal *that that is* broken, nor ‖ feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

* Jer.23. 1. Ezek.34. 2. John 10. 12. 17 * Wo to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock: the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jerusalem a cup of trembling to her self, 3 and a burdensome stone to her adversaries. 6 The victorious restoring of Judah. 9 The repentance of Jerusalem.

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of
‖ Or, slumber, or poison. ‖ trembling unto all the people round about, ‖ when they shall be in the siege both against Judah, *and* against Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jeru-
‖ Or, and also against Judah shall be in siege against Jerusalem. salem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it, shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the governours of Judah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Jerusa-
‖ Or, There is strength to me and to the inhabitants, &c. lem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governours of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again, in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, do not magnifie *themselves* against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and he that is
‖ Or, abject. † Heb. fallen. ‖ † feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall * look upon me whom they
* John 19.34,37 Revel.1. 7. have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *son*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first-born.

11 In that day shall there be a great
* Acts 8. 37. * 2 Chro. 35.24. * mourning in Jerusalem, * as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And

12 And the land shall mourn, †every family apart, the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart: the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart:

†Heb. families, families.

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart:

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The fountain of purgation for Jerusalem,* 2 *from idolatry, and false prophesie.* 7 *The death of Christ, and the triall of a third part.*

IN that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin, and for †uncleanesse.

†Heb. separation for uncleanesse.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the prophets, and the unclean spirit to passe out of the land.

* Ezek. 30.13.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother, that begat him, shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother, that begat him, shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear † a rough garment † to deceive:

†Heb. a garment of hair. †Heb. to lie.

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman; for man taught me to keep cattel from my youth.

6 And *one* shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: * smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

* Matt. 26.31. Mark 14.27.

8 And it shall come to passe, *that* in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will * refine them as silver is refined, and will trie them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It *is* my people; and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

* 1 Pet. 1.6,7.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The destroyers of Jerusalem, destroyed.* 4 *The coming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdome.* 12 *The plague of Jerusalems enemies.* 16 *The remnant shall turn to the Lord,* 20 *and their spoils shall be holy.*

BEhold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battel, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished, and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battel.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

‖ Or, my mountains.

‖ Or, *that* when he shall touch the valley of the mountains to the place he separated.

5 And ye shall flee *to* the valley of ‖ the mountains: ‖ for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the * earth-quake in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the saints with thee.

* Amos 1.1.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the light shall not be † clear, *nor* † dark.

† Heb. precious. † Heb. thickenesse.

7 But ‖ it shall be * one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to passe *that* at * evening-time it shall be light.

‖ Or, the day shall be one. * Rev. 22.5. * Isa. 60. 19. Rev. 21. 23.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living * waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the ‖ former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

* Ezek. 47.1. Joel 3. 18. Rev. 22. 1.

9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.

‖ Or, eastern.

10 All the land shall be ‖ turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner-gate, and *from* the tower of Hananiel unto the kings wine-presses.

‖ Or, compassed. ‖ Or, shall abide.

11 And *men* shall dwell in it, and there shall

824

shall be no more utter deſtruction, but Jeruſalem ‖ shall be ſafely inhabited.

‖ Or, ſhall abide.

12 ¶ And this ſhall be the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite all the people, that have fought againſt Jeruſalem: Their fleſh ſhall conſume away while they ſtand upon their feet, and their eyes ſhall conſume away in their holes, and their tongue ſhall conſume away in their mouth.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD ſhall be among them, and they ſhall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand ſhall riſe up againſt the hand of his neighbour.

‖ Or, thou alſo O Judah, ſh. &c.

14 And ‖ Judah alſo ſhall fight at Jeruſalem: and the wealth of all the heathen round about ſhall be gathered together, gold, and ſilver, and apparel in great abundance.

‖ Or, againſt.

15 And ſo ſhall be the plague of the horſe, of the mule, of the camel, and of the aſſe, and of all the beaſts that ſhall be in theſe tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* every one *that is* left of all the nations which came againſt Jeruſalem, ſhall even go up from year to year to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſts, and to keep the feaſt of tabernacles.

17 And it ſhall be, *that* whoſo will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jeruſalem, to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſts, even upon them ſhall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, † that have no *rain*: there ſhall be the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite the heathen that come not up to keep the feaſt of tabernacles.

† Heb. upon whom there is not.

19 This ſhall be the puniſhment of Egypt, and the puniſhment of all nations that come not up to keep the feaſt of tabernacles.

‖ Or, ſin.

20 ¶ In that day ſhall there be upon the ‖ bells of the horſes, HOLINESSE UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORDS houſe ſhall be like the bowls before the altar.

‖ Or, bridles.

21 Yea, every pot in Jeruſalem and in Judah ſhall be Holineſſe unto the LORD of hoſts: and all they that ſacrifice, ſhall come and take of them, and ſeethe therein: and in that day there ſhall be no more the *Canaanite in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts.

* Iſa. 35. 8. Joel 3. 17. Rev. 21. 27. and 22. 15.

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 Malachi complaineth of Iſraels unkindneſſe, 6 of their irreligiouſneſſe, 12 and profaneneſſe.

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Iſrael † by Malachi.

† Heb. by the hand of Malachi.

2 I have loved you, ſaith the LORD: yet ye ſay, Wherein haſt thou loved us? *was* not Eſau Jacobs brother? ſaith the LORD: yet I * loved Jacob,

* Rom. 9. 13.

3 And I hated Eſau, and laid his mountains, and his heritage waſte, for the dragons of the wilderneſſe.

4 Whereas Edom ſaith, We are impoveriſhed, but we will return and build the deſolate places: thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, They ſhall build, but I will throw down; and they ſhall call them, The border of wickedneſſe, and the people againſt whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee, and ye ſhall ſay, The LORD will be magnified ‖ † from the border of Iſrael.

‖ Or, upon. † Heb. from upon.

6 ¶ A ſon honoureth *his* father, and a ſervant his maſter: if then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a maſter, where *is* my fear? ſaith the LORD of hoſts unto you, O prieſts, that deſpiſe my name: and ye ſay, Wherein have we deſpiſed thy name?

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye ſay, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye ſay, The table of the LORD *is* contemptible.

‖ Or, bring unto, &c.

8 And if ye offer the blind † for ſacrifice, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer the lame and ſick, *is it* not evil? offer it now unto thy governour, will he be pleaſed with thee, or accept thy perſon? ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

† Heb. to ſacrifice.

9 And now I pray you, beſeech † God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been † by your means: will he regard your perſons? ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

† Heb. the face of God. † Heb. from your hand.

10 Who *is there* even among you that would ſhut the doores *for nought*? neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I have no pleaſure in you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

* Iſa. 1. 11. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21.

11 For from the riſing of the ſun even unto the going down of the ſame, my name *ſhall be* great among the Gentiles, and in every place incenſe *ſhall be* offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name *ſhall be* great among the heathen, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

12 ¶ But

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye ſay, The table of the LORD *is* polluted, and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye ſaid alſo, Behold, what a wearineſſe *is it*, ‖ and ye have ſnuffed at it, ſaith the LORD of hoſts; and ye brought *that which* was torn, and the lame, and the ſick; thus ye brought an offering: ſhould I accept this of your hands? ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, whereas you might have blown it away.

14 But curſed *be* the deceiver, ‖ which hath in his flock a male, and voweth and ſacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and my name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

‖ Or, in whoſe flock is.

CHAP. II.

1 *He ſharply reproveth the prieſts for neglecting their covenant;* 11 *and the people for idolatry,* 14 *for adultery,* 17 *and for infidelity.*

AND now, O ye prieſts, this commandment *is* for you.

2 * If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my name, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I will even ſend a curſe upon you, and I will curſe your bleſſings: yea, I have curſed them already, becauſe ye do not lay *it* to heart.

* Levit. 26.14, &c. Deut 28. 15, &c.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your ſeed, and † ſpread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your ſolemn feaſts, and ‖ *one* ſhall take you away with it.

‖ Or, reprove. † Heb. ſcatter. ‖ Or, it ſhall take you away to it.

4 And ye ſhall know that I have ſent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, *for* the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the prieſts lips ſhould keep knowledge, and they ſhould ſeek the law at his mouth: for he *is* the meſſenger of the LORD of hoſts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have cauſed many to ‖ ſtumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

‖ Or, fall in the law. ‖ Or, cauſed to offend in the matter. † Heb. accepted faces.

9 Therefore have I alſo made you contemptible and baſe before all the people, according as ye have not kept my wayes, but † have been partiall in the law.

10 * Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherouſly every man againſt his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

* Ephes. 4.6.

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherouſly, and an abomination is committed in Iſrael, and in Jeruſalem: for Judah hath profaned the holineſſe of the LORD which he loved, and hath married the daughter of a ſtrange god.

‖ Or, ought to love.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: ‖ the maſter and the ſcholar out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hoſts.

‖ Or, him that waketh, and him that anſwereth.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, inſomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth *it* with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye ſay, Wherefore? Becauſe the LORD hath been witneſſe between thee and the wife of thy youth, againſt whom thou haſt dealt treacherouſly: yet *is* ſhe thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the ‖ reſidue of the ſpirit: and wherefore one? that he might ſeek † a godly ſeed: therefore take heed to your ſpirit, and let none deal ‖ treacherouſly againſt the wife of his youth.

‖ Or, excellency. † Heb. a ſeed of God. ‖ Or, unfaithfully.

16 For the LORD the God of Iſrael ſaith, ‖ that he hateth † putting away: for *one* covereth violence with his garment, ſaith the LORD of hoſts: therefore take heed to your ſpirit, that you deal not treacherouſly.

‖ Or, If he hate her, put her away. † Heb. to put away.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye ſay, Wherein have we wearied *him*? When ye ſay, Every one that doeth evil, *is* good in the ſight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or, Where *is* the God of judgement?

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the meſſenger, majeſty, and grace of Chriſt.* 7 *Of the rebellion,* 8 *ſacrilledge,* 13 *and infidelity of the people.* 16 *The promiſe of bleſſing to them that fear God.*

BEHOLD, * I will ſend my meſſenger, and he ſhall prepare the way before me: and the Lord whom ye ſeek, ſhall ſuddenly come to his temple: even the meſſenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in, behold, he ſhall come, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

* Matth. 11.10. Mark 1.2. Luke 1.76. and 7.27.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who ſhall ſtand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers ſope.

3 And

8 2 4 3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeares.

‖ Or, ancient.

5 And I will come near to you to judgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, defraud.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*: * return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

* Zech. 1.3.

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me: but ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye *are* cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the * windows of heaven, and † pour you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it*.

* Gen. 7.11. † Heb. emptie out.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. corrupt.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been * stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken *so much* against thee?

* Job 21.14. † Heb. his observation.

14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is it*, that we have kept † his ordinance, & that we have walked † mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

† Heb. in black.

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that work wickednesse † are set up; yea, *they* † *that* * tempt God are even delivered.

† Heb. are built. * Psal. 95.9.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another; and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my ‖ jewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

‖ Or, specially treasure.

18 Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked; between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IV.

1 Gods judgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the study of the law, 5 and telleth of Elijahs coming and office.

FOr behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name, shall the * sun of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall.

* Luke 1.78.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the * law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, *with* the statutes and judgements.

* Exod. 20.3.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

* Matth. 11.14. Mark 9. 11. Luke 1. 17.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the prophets.

I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Josias his charge to the priests and Levites. 7 A great passeover is kept. 32 His death is much lamented. 34 His successours. 53 The temple, city, and people are destroyed. 56 The rest are carried unto Babylon.

AND Josias held the * feast of the passeover in Jerusalem unto his Lord, and offered the passeover the fourteenth day of the first moneth, * 2. Kings, 23. 21. 2. Chr. 35. 1.

2 Having set the priests according to their daily courses, being arayed in long garments, in the temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake unto the Levites the holy ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselves unto the Lord, to set the holy ark of the Lord in the house that king Solomon the sonne of David had built:

4 *And said,* Ye shall no more bear the ark upon your shoulders: now therefore serve the Lord your God, and minister unto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kindreds,

5 According as David the king of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his son: and standing in the temple according to the severall dignitie of the families of you the Levites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel,

6 Offer the passeover in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keep the passeover according to the commandement of the Lord, which was given unto Moses.

7 And unto the people that was found there, Josias gave thirty thousand lambes, and kids, and three thousand calves: these things were given of the kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the priests, and to the Levites.

‖ Or, Jehiel. 8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and ‖ Syelus, the governours of the temple, gave to the priests for the passeover, two thousand and six hundred sheep, and three hundred calves.

9 And Jeconias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Joram, captains over thousands, gave to the Levites for the passeover, five thousand sheep and ‖ seven hundred calves. ‖ Or, five hundred calves, 2 Chr. 35. 9.

10 And when these things were done, the priests and Levites having the unleavened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kindreds,

11 And according to the severall dignities of the fathers before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the book of Moses: * and thus did they in the morning, * 2. Chr. 35. 12, and so of the bullocks.

12 And they rosted the passeover with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in brass pots, and pans ‖ with a good savour, ‖ Or, with good speed, or willingly, 2. Chr. 35. 13.

13 And set them before all the people: and afterward they prepared for themselves, and for the priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the priests offered the fat untill night: and the Levites prepared for themselves, and the priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy singers also, the sonnes of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment * of David, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Jeduthun, who was * of the kings retinue. * 2. Chr. 35. 15, o David and Asaph. * 2. Chr. 35. 15. the kings seer.

16 Moreover the porters were at every gate, it was not lawfull for any to go from his ordinary service: for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the passeover,

18 And offer sacrifices upon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandment of king Josias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the passeover at that time, and the feast of sweet bread seven dayes.

20 And such a passeover was not kept in Israel since the time of the prophet Samuel,

21 Yea, all the kings of Israel held not such a passeover as Josias, and the priests and the Levites, and the Jews held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Jerusalem.

22 In the eighteenth year of the reigne of Josias was this passeover kept.

2 23 And the works of Josias were upright before his Lord, with an heart full of godlines.

24 As for the things that came to pass in his time, they were written in former times, concerning those that sinned, and ‖ did wickedly against the Lord above all people and kingdomes, and how they grieved him ‡exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose up against Israel.

‖ Or, were ungodly. ‡ Or, sensibly.

* 2. Chr. 35. 20. 25 * Now after all these acts of Josias, it came to pass that Pharaoh the king of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchamis upon Euphrates: and Josias went out against him.

26 But the king of Egypt sent to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, O king of Judea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is upon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea, the Lord is with me hasting me forward: depart from me, and be not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Josias did not turn back his chariot from him, but undertook to fight with him, not regarding the words of the prophet Jeremie, spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But joyned battel with him in the plain of Magiddo, and the princes came against king Josias.

30 Then said the king unto his servants, Carry me away out of the battel; for I am very weak: and immediately his servants took him away out of the battel.

31 Then gat he up upon his second chariot, and being brought back to Jerusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Jewry they mourned for Josias, yea, Jeremy the prophet lamented for Josias, and the chief men with the women made lamentation for him unto this day: and this was given out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Israel.

33 These things are written in the book of the stories of the kings of Judah, and every one of the acts that Josias did, and his glory, and his understanding in the law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the book of the kings of Israel and Judea.

* 2. Kings. 23. 30. 2. Chr. 36. 1. 34 * And the people took Joachaz the son of Josias, and made him king in stead of Josias his father, when he was twenty and three yeares old.

35 And he reigned in Judea and in Jerusalem three moneths: and then the king of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Jerusalem.

36 And he set a tax upon the land of an hundred talents of silver, and one talent of gold.

37 The king of Egypt also made king Joacim his brother king of Judea and Jerusalem.

38 And he bound Joacim and the nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

39 Five and twenty yeares old was * Joacim when he was made king in the land of Judea and Jerusalem, and he did evil before the Lord.

* 2. Chr. 36. 4. Jehoiakim, or Eliakim.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon came up, and bound him with a chain of brass, and carried him unto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also took of the holy vessels of the Lord, and carried them away, and set them in his own temple at Babylon.

42 But those things that are recorded of him, and of his uncleanesse, and impietie, are written in the chronicles of the kings.

43 And Joacim his son reigned in his stead: he was made king being eighteen yeares old,

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Jerusalem, and did evil before the Lord.

45 So after a yeare Nabuchodonosor sent and caused him to be brought into Babylon, with the holy vessels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias king of Judea and Jerusalem, when he was one and twenty yeares old, and he reigned eleven yeares:

47 And he did evil also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were spoken unto him by the prophet Jeremie from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that king Nabuchodonosor had made him to swear by the name of the Lord, he forswore himself, and rebelled, and hardening his neck, and his heart, he transgressed the laws of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The governours also of the people and of the priests did many things against the laws, and passed all the pollutions of

all

all nations, and defiled the temple of the Lord which was sanctified in Jerusalem.

50 Nevertheless, the God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them backe, because he spared them and his tabernacle also.

51 But they had his messengers in derision; and look when the Lord spake unto them, they made a sport of his prophets:

52 So farre forth, that he being wroth with his people for their great ungodlinesse, commanded the kings of the Chaldees to come up against them;

53 Who slew their young men with the sword, yea even within the compasse of their holy temple, and spared neither young man nor maid, old man nor child among them, for he delivered all into their hands.

54 And they took all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great and small, with the vessels of the ark of God, and the kings treasures, and carried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord, they burnt it, brake down the walls of Jerusalem, set fire upon her towers:

56 And as for her glorious things, they never ceased till they had consumed and brought them all to nought: and the people that were not slain with the sword, he carryed unto Babylon:

57 Who became servants to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the * word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Jeremie:

58 Untill the land had enjoyed her sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall she ‖ rest untill the full term of seventy yeares.

* Jer. 25.11. and 29. 10.

‖ Or, keep sabbath.

CHAP. II.

1 Cyrus is moved by God to build the temple, 5 and giveth leave to the Jews to return and contribute to it. 11 He delivereth again the vessels which had been taken thence. 25 Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Jews to build any more.

IN the * first year of Cyrus king of the Persians, that the word of the Lord might be accomplished that he had promised by the mouth of Jeremie;

* 2 Chr. 36.22. Ezra 1. 1, &c.

2 The Lord raised up the spirit of Cyrus the king of the Persians, and he made proclamation through all his kingdome, and also by writing,

3 Saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of the Persians, The Lord of Israel, the most high Lord, hath made me king of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him an house at Jerusalem in Jewry. 3

5 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, even his Lord be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem that is in Judea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: for ‖ he is the Lord that dwelleth in Jerusalem.

‖ Or, this.

6 Whosoever then dwell in the places about, let them help him (those, I say, that are his neighbours) with gold and with silver,

7 With gifts, with horses, and with cattel, and other things, which have been set forth by vow, for the temple of the Lord at Jerusalem.

8 ¶ Then the chief of the families of Judea, and of the tribes of Benjamin stood up: the priests also and the Levites, and all they whose mind the Lord had moved to go up, and to build an house for the Lord at Jerusalem,

† Heb. substance. Ez. 1.6.

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with silver and gold, with † horses and cattel, and with very many free gifts of a great number whose minds were stirred up thereto.

† Gr. Shasbazar: the first part of the word is corruptly joyned to the word going before, Ez. 1. 8.

10 King Cyrus also brought forth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had carried away from Jerusalem, and had set up in his temple of idols.

11 Now when Cyrus king of the Persians had brought them forth, he delivered them to Mithridates his treasurer:

† Heb. knives, Ez.1.9.

12 And by him they were delivered to † Sanabassar the governour of Judea.

* Ezra 1. 10. but foure hundred and ten.

13 And this was the number of them, A thousand golden cups, and a thousand of silver, † censers of silver twenty nine, vials of gold thirty, and of silver * two thousand foure hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

* Ezra 1. 11. but five thousand foure hundred.

14 So all the vessels of gold and of silver, which were carried away, were * five thousand foure hundred threescore and nine.

* Ezra 4.7.

15 These were brought back by Sanabassar, together with them of the captivity, from Babylon to Jerusalem.

† Babamus and the name which followeth, is but an epithet to the former, Ez. 4.9.

16 * But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rathumus, Beeltethmus, and † Semellius the secretary, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote unto him against them that

† Shimshai, Ez.4.8.

4 dwelt in Judea and Jerusalem, these letters following;

17 To king Artaxerxes our lord, thy servants Rathumus the story-writer, and Semellius the scribe, and the rest of their counsel, and the judges that are in Celosyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now known to the lord the king, that the Jews that are come up from you to us, being come into Jerusalem (that rebellious and wicked city) do build the market-places, and repair the walls of it, and do lay the foundation of the temple.

19 Now if this city, and the walls thereof be made up again, they will not onely refuse to give tribute, but also rebell against kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the temple are now in hand, we think it meet not to neglect such a matter,

21 But to speak unto our lord the king, to the intent, that if it be thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the books of thy fathers:

22 And thou shalt find in the chronicles what is written concerning these things, and shalt understand that that city was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities;

23 And that the Jews were rebellious, and raised alwayes warres therein; for the which cause even this citie was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now we do declare unto thee, (O lord the king) that if this citie be built again, and the walls thereof set up anew, thou shalt from henceforth have no passage into Celosyria and Phenice.

25 Then the king wrote back again to Rathumus the storie-writer, to Beelteth-mus, to Semellius the scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice, after this manner;

26 I have read the epistle which ye have sent unto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath been found, that that city was from the beginning, practising against kings:

27 And the men therein were given to rebellion, and warre, and that mightie kings and fierce were in Jerusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Celosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I have commanded to hinder those men from building the citie, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it:

29 And that those wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of kings.

30 Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus, and Semellius the scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, removing in haste towards Jerusalem with a troup of horsemen, and ‖ a multitude of people in battel aray, began to hinder the builders: and the building of the temple in Jerusalem ceased untill the second yeare of the reigne of Darius king of the Persians.

‖ Or, a great number of souldiers.

CHAP. III.

4 Three strive to excell each other in wise speeches. 9 They referre themselves to the judgement of the king. 18 The first declareth the strength of wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, he made a great feast unto all his subjects, and unto all his household, and unto all the princes of Media and Persia,

2 And to all the governours and captains, and lieutenants that were under him, from India unto Ethiopia, of an hundred twenty and seven provinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bedchamber, and slept, and soon after awaked.

4 Then three young men that were of the guard, that kept the kings body, spake one to another,

5 Let every one of us speak a sentence: he that shall overcome, and whose sentence shall seem wiser then the others, unto him shall the king Darius give great gifts, and great things in token of victorie:

6 As to be clothed in purple, to drink in gold, and to sleep upon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an headtire of fine linnen, and a chain about his neck:

7 And he shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisdome, and shall be called Darius his cousin.

8 And then every one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and laid it under king Darius his pillow,

9 And said, that when the king is risen, some will give him the writings, and of whose side the king and the three princes of Persia shall judge, that his sentence is the

the wiſeſt, to him ſhall the victorie be given, as was appointed.

10 The firſt wrote, Wine is the ſtrongeſt.

11 The ſecond wrote, The king is the ſtrongeſt.

12 The third wrote, Women are ſtrongeſt, but above all things, truth beareth away the victorie.

13 ¶ Now when the king was riſen up, they took their writings and delivered them unto him, and ſo he read them.

14 And ſending forth, he called all the princes of Perſia and Media, and the governours, and the captains, and the lieutenants, and the chief officers,

‖ Or, counſil. 15 And ſat him down in the ‖royall ſeat of Judgement, and the writings were read before them:

16 And he ſaid, Call the young men, and they ſhall declare their own ſentences. So they were called, and came in.

17 And he ſaid unto them, Declare unto us your mind concerning the writings. Then began the firſt, who had ſpoken of the ſtrength of wine;

18 And he ſaid thus, O ye men, how exceeding ſtrong is wine! it cauſeth all men to erre that drink it:

19 It maketh the mind of the king, and of the fatherleſſe child, to be all one; of the bond-man and of the freeman, of the poore man and of the rich:

20 It turneth alſo every thought into jollity and mirth, ſo that a man remembreth neither ſorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh every heart rich, ſo that a man remembreth neither king nor governour; and it maketh to ſpeak all things by talents.

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget their love both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out ſwords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they have done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the ſtrongeſt, that enforceth to do thus? And when he had ſo ſpoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IV.

1 The ſecond declareth the power of a king. 14 The third the force of women, 33 and of truth. 41 The third is judged to be wiſeſt, 47 and obtaineth letters of the king to build Jeruſalem. 58 He praiſeth God, and ſheweth his brethren what he had done.

THen the ſecond, that had ſpoken of the ſtrength of the king, began to ſay,

2 O ye men, do not men excell in ſtrength, that ‖ bear rule over ſea and land, and all things in them? 5

‖ Or, have the command.

3 But yet the king is more mighty: for he is lord of all theſe things, and hath dominion over them, and whatſoever he commandeth them, they do.

4 If he bid them make warre the one againſt the other, they do it: if he ſend them out againſt the enemies, they go, and break down mountains, walls, and towers.

5 They ſlay and are ſlain, and tranſgreſs not the kings commandment: if they get the victorie, they bring all to the king, as well the ſpoil, as all things elſe.

6 Likewiſe for thoſe that are no ſouldiers, and have not to do with warres, but uſe husbandrie, when they have reaped again that which they had ſown, they bring it to the king, and compell one another to pay tribute unto the king.

7 And yet he is but one man: if he command to kill, they kill; if he command to ſpare, they ſpare:

8 If he command to ſmite, they ſmite; if he command to make deſolate, they make deſolate; if he command to build, they build:

9 If he command to cut down, they cut down; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him: furthermore he lieth down, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his reſt:

11 And theſe keep (watch) round about him, neither ‖ may any one depart, and do his own buſineſs, neither diſobey they him in any thing.

‖ Or, can.

12 O ye men, how ſhould not the king be mightieſt, when in ſuch ſort he is obeyed? And he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had ſpoken of women, and of the truth (this was Zorobabel) began to ſpeak:

14 O ye men, it is not the great king, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that † excelleth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordſhip over them? are they not women?

† Heb. of force.

15 Women have born the king and all the people, that bear rule by ſea and land.

16 Even of them came they: and they nouriſhed them up that planted the vineyards from whence the wine cometh.

17 Theſe alſo make garments for men,

6 these bring glorie unto men; and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea, and if men have gathered together gold and silver, or any other goodly thing, do they not love a woman, which is comely in favour and beautie?

19 And letting all those things go, do they not gape, and even with open mouth fix their eyes fast on her? and have not all men more desire unto her, then unto silver or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoever?

20 A man leaveth his own father that brought him up, and his own countrey, and cleaveth unto his wife.

21 He sticks not to spend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor countrey.

22 By this also you must know, that women have dominion over you: do ye not labour and toyl, and give and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea, a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob, and to steal, to sail upon the sea, and upon rivers;

24 And looketh upon a lion, and goeth in the darkness; and when he hath stolen, spoiled and robbed, he bringeth it to his love.

25 Wherefore a man loveth his wife better then father or mother.

‖ Or, grown desperate. 26 Yea, many there be that have ‖ run out of their wits for women, and become servants for their sakes.

27 Many also have perished, have erred, and sinned for women.

28 And now do ye not beleeve me? is not the king great in his power? do not all regions fear to touch him?

29 Yet did I see him, and Apame the kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable ‖ Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the king,

‖ Josephus Antiq. lib. 11. cap. 4. Rabsaces Themasius. 30 And taking the crown from the kings head, and setting it upon her own head; she also stroke the king with her left hand.

‖ Or, hereat. 31 And yet ‖ for all this, the king gaped and gazed upon her with open mouth: if she laughed upon him, he laughed also: but if she took any displeasure at him, the king was fain to flatter, that she might ‖ be reconciled to him again.

‖ Or, be friends with him. 32 O ye men, how can it be but women should be strong, seeing they do thus?

33 Then the king and the princes looked one upon another: so he began to speak of the truth.

34 O ye men, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heaven, swift is the sunne in his course, for he compasseth the heavens round about, and fetcheth his course again to his own place in one day.

35 Is he not great that maketh these things? therefore great is the truth, and stronger then all things.

‖ Or, praiseth the truth, Ath. mss. 36 All the earth ‖ calleth upon the truth, and the heaven blesseth it, all works shake and tremble at it, and with it is no unrighteous thing.

37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked works, and there is no truth in them: in their unrighteousness also they shall perish.

38 As for the truth it endureth, and is alwayes strong, it liveth and conquereth for evermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of persons, or rewards, but she doeth the things that are just, and refraineth from all unjust and wicked things, and all men do well like of her works.

40 Neither in her judgement is any unrighteousness, and she is the strength, kingdome, power, and majesty of all ages. Blessed be the God of truth.

41 And with that he held his peace: and all the people then shouted, and said, Great is truth, and mighty above all things.

42 Then said the king unto him, Ask what thou wilt more then is appointed in the writing, and we will give it thee, because thou art found wisest, and thou shalt sit next me, and shalt be called my cousin.

43 Then said he unto the king, Remember thy vow which thou hast vowed, to build Jerusalem in the day when thou camest to thy kingdome,

44 And to send away all the vessels that were taken away out of Jerusalem, which Cyrus set apart, when he vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them again thither.

45 Thou also hast vowed to build up the temple which the Edomites burnt when Judea was made desolate by the Chaldees.

46 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee, and this is the princely liberality proceeding from thy self: I desire therefore that thou make good the vow, the per-

performance whereof with thine own mouth thou hast vowed to the king of heaven.

47 Then Darius the king stood up and kissed him, and wrote letters for him unto all the treasurers, and lieutenants, and captains, and governours, that they should safely convey on their way both him, and all those that go up with him to build Jerusalem.

48 He wrote letters also unto the lieutenants that were in Celosyria, and Phenice, and unto them in Libanus, that they should bring cedar-wood from Libanus unto Jerusalem, and that they should build the city with him.

49 Moreover he wrote for all the Jews that went out of his realm up into Jewrie, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor ‖ treasurer, should forcibly enter into their doores;

‖ Or, steward.

50 And that all the countrey which they hold, should be free without tribute; and that the Edomites should give over the villages of the Jews which then they held:

51 Yea, that there should be yearly given twenty talents to the building of the temple, untill the time that it were built;

52 And other ten talents yearly, to maintain the burnt offerings upon the altar every day: (as they had a commandment to offer seventeen)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the city, should have free liberty as well they as their posterity, and all the priests that went away.

54 He wrote also concerning the charges, and the priests vestments wherein they minister;

55 And likewise for the charges of the Levites to be given them, untill the day that the house were finished, and Jerusalem builded up.

56 And he commanded to give to all that kept the city, ‖ pensions and wages.

‖ Or, portions of Lnd.

57 He sent away also all the vessels from Babylon that Cyrus had set apart, and all that Cyrus had given in commandment, the same charged he also to be done, and sent unto Jerusalem.

58 Now when this young man was gone forth, he lifted up his face to heaven, toward Jerusalem, and praised the king of heaven,

59 And said, From thee cometh victorie, from thee cometh wisedome, and thine is the glorie, and I am thy servant.

60 Blessed art thou who hast given me wisedome: for to thee I give thanks, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And so he took the letters, and went out, and came unto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers; because he had given them freedome and libertie

63 To go up, and to build Jerusalem, and the temple which is called by his name. And they feasted with instruments of musick and gladness seven dayes.

CHAP. V.

4 The names and number of the Jews that returned home. 50 The altar is set up in his place. 57 The foundation of the temple is laid. 73 The work is hindered for a time.

AFter this were the principall men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to go up with their wives, and sonnes, and daughters, with their men-servants and maid-servants, and their cattel.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them back to Jerusalem safely, and with [musicall instruments] tabrets and flutes.

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them go up together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went up, according to their families, amongst their tribes, after their several heads.

5 The priests the sonnes of Phinees, the sonne of Aaron: Jesus the son of Josedec, the sonne of Saraias, and ‖ Joacim the sonne of Zorobabel, the son of Salathiel, of the house of David, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Judah;

‖ Joachim & Zorobabel. This place is corrupt: for Joachim was the son of Josedech, Nehem. 12. 10. and not Zorobabel, who was of the tribe of Judah.

6 [a] Who spake wise sentences before Darius the king of Persia, in the second yeare of his reigne, in the moneth Nisan, which is the first moneth.

7 And these are they of Jewry that came up from the captivity, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon.

8 And they returned unto Jerusalem, and to the other parts of Jewrie, every man to his own city, who came with Zorobabel, with Jesus, Nehemias, and [b] Zacharias, and Reesias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelsarus, [c] Aspharasus, [d] Reelius, Roimus, and Baana, their guides.

[a] Zorobabel. [b] Sarajah. [c] Or, Mispar. [d] Or, Reelaiah.

8 e Parosh. Ezr. 2. 3. Nehem. 7. 8. where for brevitie look for the true numbers of the particulars following: for here they vary much, and the names much more. f Shephatia. g Or, three hundred seventie two. h Zattu. i Zacchai. k Asgad. l Bigui. m Adonikam. n Bezai. o Bethlehem. p Azmaveth. q Kiriathjarim. r Rama. s Gaba. t Michmas. u Bethel. x Maghbis. y Lodhadid. z Senaah. a Jedaiah.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their governours, sons of [c] Phoros, two thousand an hundred seventie and two: the sons of [f] Saphat, [g] four hundred seventy and two:

10 The sons of Ares, seven hundred fifty and six:

11 The sons of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve:

12 The sons of Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure: the sons of [h] Zathui, nine hundred fourty and five: the sons of [i] Corbe, seven hundred and five: the sons of Bani, six hundred fourty and eight:

13 The sons of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three: the sons of [k] Sadas, three thousand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The sons of Adonicam, six hundred sixtie and seven: the sons of [l] Bagoi, two thousand sixtie and six: the sons of Adin, four hundred fiftie and four:

15 The sonnes of [m] Aterezias, ninety and two: the sonnes of Ceilan and Azetas threescore and seven: the sonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirtie and two:

16 The sonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sonnes of Arom, thirty two: and the sonnes of [n] Bassa, three hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The sonnes of Meterus, three thousand and five: the sonnes of [o] Bethlomon, an hundred twenty and three:

18 They of Netophah, fifty and five: they of Anathoth, an hundred fiftie and eight: they of [p] Bethsamos, fourty and two:

19 They of [q] Kiriathiarius, twenty and five: they of Caphira and Beroth, seven hundred fourty and three: they of Pira, seven hundred:

20 They of Chadias, and Ammidioi, four hundred twenty and two: they of [r] Cirama, and [s] Gabdes, six hundred twenty and one:

21 They of [t] Macalon, an hundred twenty and two: they of [u] Betolius fifty and two: the sons of [x] Nephis, an hundred fiftie and six:

22 The sonnes of [y] Calamolalus, and Onus, seven hundred twenty and five: the sonnes of Jerechus, two hundred fourty and five:

23 The sonnes of [z] Annaas, three thousand three hundred and thirty.

24 The priests: the sonnes of [a] Jeddu, the sonne of Jesus, among the sonnes of Sanasib, nine hundred seventy and two: the sonnes of [b] Meruth, a thousand fifty and two:

25 The sonnes of [c] Phassaron, a thousand fourty and seven: the sonnes of [d] Carme, [e] a thousand and seventeen.

26 The Levites: the sonnes of [f] Jessue, and Cadmiel, and Banuas, and Sudias, seventy and four.

27 The holy singers: the sonnes of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The porters: the sonnes of [g] Salum, the sonnes of [h] Jatal, the sonnes of Talmon, the sonnes of [i] Dacobi, the sonnes of [k] Teta, the sonnes of [l] Sami, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

29 The servants of the temple: the sonnes of [m] Esau, the sonnes of [n] Asipha, the sonnes of Tabaoth, the sonnes of [o] Ceras, the sonnes of [p] Sud, the sons of [q] Phaleas, the sonnes of Labana, the sonnes of [r] Graba,

30 The sonnes of [s] Acua, the sonnes of Uta, the sonnes of [t] Cetab, the sonnes of Agaba, the sonnes of [u] Subai, the sonnes of Anan, the sonnes of [x] Cathua, the sonnes of [y] Geddur,

31 The sonnes of [z] Airus, the sonnes of [a] Daisan, the sonnes of [b] Noeba, the sonnes of Chaseba, the sonnes of [c] Gazera, the sonnes of [d] Azia, the sonnes of [e] Phinees, the sonnes of Azara, the sonnes of [f] Bastai, the sonnes of [g] Asana, the sonnes of [h] Meani, the sonnes of [i] Naphisi, the sonnes of [k] Acub, the sonnes of [l] Accipha, the sonnes of [m] Assur, the sonnes of Pharacim, the sonnes of [n] Basaloth,

32 The sonnes of [o] Meeda, the sonnes of Coutha, the sonnes of [p] Charea, the sonnes of [q] Charcus, the sonnes of [r] Aserer, the sonnes of [s] Thomoi, the sonnes of [t] Nasith, the sonnes of Atipha.

33 The sonnes of the servants of Solomon: the sonnes of [u] Azaphion, the sonnes of [x] Pharira, the sonnes of [y] Jeeli, the sonnes of [z] Lozon, the sonnes of [a] Isdael, the sonnes of [b] Sapheth,

34 The sonnes of [c] Hagia, the sonnes of [d] Phacareth, the sonnes of Saby, the sons of Sarothie, the sonnes of Masias, the sonnes of Gar, the sonnes of Addus, the sonnes of Suba, the sonnes of Apherra, the sonnes of Barodis, the sonnes of Sabat, the sonnes of Allom.

b Immer. c Pashur. d Harim. e Or, 317 according to some copies. f thus it is read, Ezra 2. 40. the sonnes of Jeshua and Cadmeel, of the sons of Hodaviah. g Shallum. h Ater. i Akkub. k Hatita. l Shobai. m Zicha. n Hasupha. o Keros. p Siaha. q Padon. r Agaba. s Akkub. t Hagab. u Shamlai. x Gaddel. y Gahar. z Reaiah. a Rezin. b Necodah. c Gazzam. d Huzza. e Phaseah. f Besai. g Asnah. h Meunim. i Nephusim. k Bakbuk. l Hacupha m Harhur. n Bazluth. o Mehida p Harsha q Barcos. r Sisera. s Thamai. t Neziah. u Sophereth. x Perida. y Jaalah. z Darcon. a Giddel. b Shephatiah. c Hatti. d Phocereth, Hazzebaim, Ezra. 2. 25.

35 All

35 All the ministers of the temple, and the sonnes of the servants of Solomon, were three hundred seventy and two.

36 These came up from Thermeleth, and Thelersas, Charaathalar leading them, and Aalar.

37 Neither could they shew their families, nor their stock, how they were of Israel: the sonnes of [e] Ladan, the sonne of [f] Ban, the sonnes of [g] Necodan, six hundred fiftie and two.

38 And of the priests that usurped the office of the priesthood, and were not found, the sonnes of [h] Obdia: the sonnes of [i] Accoz, the sonnes of [k] Addus, who married Augia one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the description of the kindred of these men was sought in the register, and was not found, they were removed from executing the office of the priesthood.

40 For unto them said ‖ Nehemias and Atharias, that they should not be partakers of the holy things, till there arose up an high priest, clothed with † doctrine and truth.

41 So of Israel from them of twelve years old and upward, they were all in number fourty thousand, besides men-servants and women-servants, two thousand three hundred and sixtie.

42 Their ‖ men-servants and handmaids were seven thousand three hundred fourty and seven: the singing men and singing-women, two hundred fourty and five.

43 Four hundred thirty and five camels, seven thousand thirty and six horses, two hundred fourty and five mules, * five thousand five hundred twenty and five ‖ beasts used to the yoke.

44 And certain of the chief of their families, when they came to the temple of God that is in Jerusalem, vowed to set up the house again in his own place, according to their ability,

45 And to give into the holy treasury of the works, a thousand pounds of gold, five thousand of silver, an hundred priestly vestments.

46 And so dwelt the priests, and the Levites, and the people in Jerusalem, and in the countrey: the singers also and the porters, and all Israel in their villages.

47 But when the seventh moneth was at hand, and when the children of Israel were every man in his own place, they came all together with one consent into the open place of the first ‖ gate which is towards the east.

48 Then stood up Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and his brethren the priests, and Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the altar of the God of Israel,

49 To offer burnt-sacrifices upon it, according as it is expresly commanded in the book of Moses the man of God.

50 And there were gathered unto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the altar upon his own place, because all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, and oppressed them, and they offered sacrifices according to the time, and burnt-offerings to the Lord both morning and evening.

51 Also they held the feast of tabernacles, as it is commanded in the law, and *offered* sacrifices daily, as was meet:

52 And after that, the ‖ continuall oblations, and the sacrifice of the sabbaths, and of the new moons, and of all holy feasts.

53 And all they that had † made any vow to God, began to offer sacrifices to God from the first day of the seventh moneth, although the temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gave unto the masons and carpenters, money, meat and drink with chearfulness.

55 Unto them of Sidon also and Tyre, they gave carres that they should bring cedar-trees from Libanus, which should be brought by flotes to the haven of Joppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Persians.

56 And in the second yeare and second moneth, after his coming to the temple of God at Jerusalem, began Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and their brethren, and the priests, and the Levites, and all they that were come unto Jerusalem out of the captivity:

57 And they laid the foundation of the house of God in the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeare after they were come to Jewry and Jerusalem.

58 ‖ And they appointed the Levites from twenty yeares old, over the works of the Lord. Then stood up Jesus and his sonnes and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the sonnes of Madiabun, with the sonnes

[e] Delajah. [f] Robiah. [g] Necodah.

[h] Hobajah. [i] Cos. [k] Barzelli.

‖ Nehemias, who also is Atharias: two of one: Ezr. 2. 63 Nehem. 8. 9. and 10. 1.

† Heb. Urimand Thummim.

‖ See Nehem. 7. 67

* Ezra 2. 67.

‖ Asses.

9

‖ Or, before the east-gate.

‖ Or, daily sacrifice.

† Gr. hallowed.

‖ See Ez. 3. 9.

10 sonnes of Joda the sonne of Eliadun, with their sonnes and brethren, all Levites, with one accord ‖ setters forward of the businesse, labouring to advance the works in the house of God. So the workmen built the temple of the Lord.

‖ Or, overseers, or encouragers of them that wrought in the house of the Lord.

59 And the priests stood arayed in their vestments with musicall instruments, and trumpets, and the Levites the sonnes of Asaph had cymbals,

60 Singing songs of thanksgiving, and praising the Lord, ‖ according as David the king of Israel had ordained.

‖ Or, after the manner of David king of Israel.

61 And they sung *with* loud voices songs to the praise of the Lord: because his mercy and glory is for ever in all Israel.

62 And all the people sounded trumpets, and shouted with a loud voice, singing songs of thanksgiving unto the Lord, for the rearing up of the house of the Lord.

*Ezra 3. 12. 13.

63 * Also of the priests and Levites, and of the chief of their families, the ancients who had seen the former house, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and joy shouted with loud voice,

65 Insomuch that the trumpets might not be ‖ heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude sounded marvellously, so that it was heard afarre off.

‖ Or, discerned.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Judah and Benjamin heard it, they came to know what that noise of trumpets should mean.

67 And they perceived that they that were of the captivity did build the temple unto the Lord God of Israel.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Jesus, and to the chief of the families, and said unto them, We will build together with you,

69 For we likewise, as you, do obey your Lord, and do sacrifice unto him from the dayes of ‖ Azbazareth the king of the Assyrians, who brought us hither,

‖ Or, Asarhaddon, ch. p. 4. 3.

70 Then Zorobabel and Jesus, and the chief of the families of Israel said unto them, It is not for us and you to build together an house unto the Lord our God.

71 We our selves alone will build unto the Lord of Israel, according as Cyrus the king of the Persians hath commanded us.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heavy upon the inhabitants of Judea, and holding them strait, hindered their building:

73 And by their secret plots, and popular perswasions and commotions, they hindered the finishing of the building, all the time that king Cyrus lived: so they were hindered from building for the space of two yeares, ‖ untill the reigne of Darius.

‖ Or, untill the second yeare of Darius, Ezra 4. 5, 6, 7.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The prophets stirre up the people to build the temple.* 8 *Darius is solicited to hinder it.* 27 *But he doth further it by all meanes,* 32 *and threateneth those that shall hinder it.*

NOw in the second yeare of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the sonne of ‖ Addo, the prophets, prophesied unto the Jews in Jewry and Jerusalem, in the name of the Lord God of Israel ‖ which was upon them.

‖ Or, Iddo.

‖ Or, which was called on them.

2 Then stood up Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and began to build the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, the prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them.

*Ezra 5. 3.

3 * At the same time came unto them, ‖ Sisinnes the governour of Syria and Phenice, with ‖ Sathrabuzanes, and his companions, and said unto them,

‖ Or, Tatnai.

‖ Or, Shethurboznai.

4 By whose appointment do you build this house and this roof, and perform all the other things? and who are the workmen that perform these things?

5 Nevertheless the elders of the Jews obtained favour: because the Lord had visited the captivity.

6 And they were not hindered from building, untill such time as signification was given unto Darius concerning them, and an answer received.

7 The copy of the letters which Sisinnes governour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote and sent unto Darius; To king Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things be known unto our lord the king, that being come into the countrey of Judea, and entred into the city of Jerusalem, we found in the city of Jerusalem the ancients of the Jews that were of the captivity,

9 Building an house unto the Lord, great *and* new, of hewen and costly stones, and the timber already laid upon the walls.

10 And those works are done with great speed, and the work goeth on pro-

spe-

sperously in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked we these elders, saying, By whose commandment build ye this house, and lay the foundations of these works?

12 Therefore to the intent that we might give knowledge unto thee by writing, we demanded of them who were the chief doers, and we required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gave us this answer, We are the servants of the Lord which made heaven and earth.

14 And as for this house, it was builded many yeares ago by a king of Israel, great and strong, and was finished.

15 But when our fathers provoked God unto wrath, and sinned against the Lord of Israel which is in heaven, he gave them over into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, of the Chaldees:

16 Who pulled down the house and burnt it, and carried away the people captives unto Babylon.

17 But in the first yeare that king Cyrus reigned over the countrey of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build up this house.

18 And the holy vessels of gold and of silver, that Nabuchodonosor had carried away out of the house at Jerusalem, and had set them in his own temple, those Cyrus the king brought forth again out of the temple at Babylon, and they were delivered to ‖ Zorobabel and to Sanabassarus the ruler,

‖ Or, Zorobabel, which is also Sanabassar the ruler, so as Zorobabel seemeth to be added to the text, Ezra 1. 8.

19 With commandment that he should carry away the same vessels, and put them in the temple at Jerusalem, and that the temple of the Lord should be built in his place.

20 Then the same Sanabassarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, and from that time to this, being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore, if it seem good unto the king, let search be made among the ‖ records of king Cyrus.

‖ Or, rolls.

22 And if it be found, that the building of the house of the Lord at Jerusalem hath been done with the consent of king Cyrus, and if our lord the king be so minded, let him signifie unto us thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to seek among the records at Babylon: and so at Ecbatana the palace which is in the countrey of Media, there was found a ‖ roll wherein these things were recorded.

‖ Or, place.

24 In the first yeare of the reigne of Cyrus, king Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Jerusalem should be built again, where they do sacrifice with continuall fire:

25 Whose height shall be sixtie cubits, and the breadth sixtie cubits, with three rows of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expenses thereof to be given out of the house of king Cyrus:

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord both of gold and silver that Nabuchodonosor took out of the house at Jerusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Jerusalem, and be set in the place where they were before.

27 And also he commanded that Sisinnes the governour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria and Phenice, should be carefull not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel the servant of the Lord, and governour of Judea, and the elders of the Jews, to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I have commanded also to have it built up whole again, and that they look diligently to help those that be of the captivity of the Jews, till the house of the Lord be finished.

29 And out of the tribute of Celosyria and Phenice, a portion carefully to be given these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord, *that is*, to Zorobabel the governour, for bullocks, and rams, and lambes:

30 And also corn, salt, wine and oyl, and that continually every yeare without further question, according as the priests that be in Jerusalem shall signifie to be daily spent:

31 That ‖ offerings may be made to the most high God, for the king, and for his children, and that they may pray for their lives.

‖ Or, drink-offerings.

32 And he commanded, that whosoever should transgresse, yea, or make light of any thing afore spoken or written, out of his own house should a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods seised for the king.

33 The Lord therefore whose name is there called upon, utterly destroy every king and nation, that stretcheth out his hand

12 hand to hinder or endamage that house of the Lord in Jerusalem.

34 I Darius the king have ordained, that according unto these things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Sisinnes and others help forward the building. 5 The temple is finished, and dedicated. 10 The passeover is kept.

*Ezra 6. 13. THen * Sisinnes the governour of Celosyria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, following the commandments of king Darius,

2 Did very carefully oversee the holy works, assisting the ancients of the Jews, and governours of the temple.

3 And so the holy works prospered, when Aggeus, and Zacharias the prophets prophesied.

4 And they finished these things by the commandment of the Lord God of Israel, and with ‖ the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Persia.

‖ Or, the decree.

5 And thus was the holy house finished in † the three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the sixth yeare of Darius king of the Persians.

† Heb. the third day, Ezra 6. 15.

6 And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and other that were of the captivity, that were added unto them, did according to the things written in the book of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes;

8 And twelve goats for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of the ‖ chief of the tribes of Israel.

‖ Or, tribes.

9 The priests also and the Levites stood arayed in their vestments, according to their † kindreds, in the services of the Lord God of Israel, according to the book of Moses: and the porters at every gate.

† Heb. divisions, Ezra 6. 18.

10 And the children of Israel ‖ that were of the captivity, held the passeover the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the priests and the Levites were sanctified.

‖ Or, with those that, &c.

11 They that were of the captivity, were not all sanctified together: but the Levites were all sanctified together.

12 And so they offered the passeover for all them of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captivity did eat, even all they that had separated themselves from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes, making merry before the Lord:

15 For that he had turned the ‖ counsel of the king of Assyria towards them to strengthen their hands in the works of the Lord God of Israel.

‖ Or, mind.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Esdras bringeth the kings commission to build. 8 The copy of it. 28 He declareth the names and number of those that came with him: 61 and his journey. 71 He lamenteth the sinnes of his people, 96 and sweareth the priests to put away their strange wives.

AND after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of ‖ Ezerias, the sonne of Helchiah, the sonne of Salum,

‖ Azzias.

2 The sonne of Sadduc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of ‖ Ezias, the sonne of ‖ Memeroth, the sonne of Zeraias, the sonne of ‖ Savias, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisum, the son of Phinees, the son of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron † the chief priest.

‖ Ozias. ‖ Meraioth. ‖ Uzzi. Some copies want these three names. † Heb. was first, Ezra 7. 1.

3 This Esdras went up from Babylon, as a scribe, being very ready in the law of Moses, that was given by the God of Israel.

4 And the king did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went up with him also certain of the children of Israel, of the priests, of the Levites, of the holy singers, porters, and ‖ ministers of the temple, unto Jerusalem,

‖ Or, Nethinims. † See Ezra 7. 7, 8, 9.

6 In † the seventh yeare of the reigne of Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth (this was the kings seventh yeare) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Jerusalem, according to the ‖ prosperous journey which the Lord gave them.

‖ Or, successe.

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that he omitted nothing of the law and commandments of the Lord, but taught all Israel the ordinances and judgements.

8 Now the copy of the ‖ commission which was written from Artaxerxes the king, and came to Esdras the priest and reader of the law of the Lord, is this that followeth;

‖ Or, decree.

9 King

9 King Artaxerxes unto Esdras the priest and reader of the law of the Lord, sendeth greeting.

10 Having determined to deal graciously, I have given order, that such of the nation of the Jews, and of the priests and Levites being within our realm, as are willing and desirous, should go with thee unto Jerusalem.

11 As many therefore as have a mind thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me, and my seven friends the counsellers;

12 That they may look unto the affairs of Judea and Jerusalem, agreeably to that which is in the law of the Lord.

13 And carry the gifts unto the Lord of Israel to Jerusalem, which I and my friends have vowed, and all the gold and silver that in the countrey of Babylon can ‖Or, got. be ‖ found, to the Lord in Jerusalem,

14 With that also which is given of the people, for the temple of the Lord their God at Jerusalem: and that silver and gold may be collected for bullocks, rammes, and lambes, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices unto the Lord, upon the altar of the Lord their God, which is in Jerusalem.

16 And whatsoever thou and thy brethren will do ‖ with the silver and gold, ‖Or, with the rest of Ezr. 7. 18. that do, according to the will of thy God.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord which are given thee for the use of the temple of thy God which is in Jerusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever thing else thou shalt remember for the use of the temple of thy God, thou shalt give it out of the kings treasury.

19 And I king Artaxerxes, have also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoever Esdras the priest and the reader of the law of the most high God shall send for, they should give it him with speed,

20 To the summe of an hundred talents of silver, likewise also of wheat even to an hundred ‖ cors, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance. ‖Or, measures, or sale, Ezr. 7. 22

21 Let all things be performed after the law of God diligently unto the most high God, that wrath come not upon the kingdome of the king and his sonnes.

22 I command you also, that ye require no tax, nor any other imposition of any of the priests or Levites, or holy singers, or porters, or ministers of the temple, or of any that have doings in this temple, and that no man have authority to impose any thing upon them. 13

23 And thou Esdras, according to the wisdome of God, ordain judges and justices, that they may judge in all Syria and Phenice, † all those that know the law of thy God; and those that know it not, thou shalt teach. † Heb. of those that know, Ezr. 7. 25

24 And * whosoever shall transgress the law of thy God, and of the king, shall be punished diligently, whether it be by death or other punishment, by penalty of money, or by imprisonment. *Ezr. 7. 26.

25 ¶ Then said Esdras the scribe, Blessed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the king, to glorifie his house that is in Jerusalem,

26 And hath honoured me in the sight of the king and his counsellers, and all his friends, and nobles. ‖Or, Daniel.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the help of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to go up with me. ‖Or, Chattus. *Ezra 8. 3. of the sons of Shechenish of the sons of Parosh.

28 And these are the chief according to their families and severall dignities, that went up with me from Babylon in the reigne of king Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sons of Phinees, Gerson: of the sons of Ithamar, ‖ Gamael: of the sons of David, ‖ Lettus * the son of Sechenias: ‖ Zerachiah. ‖ Or, of the sons of Shechaniah, the son of Jahaziel.

30 Of the sons of Pharez, Zacharias; and with him were counted an hundred and fiftie men:

31 Of the sons of Pahath Moab, Eliaonias the son of ‖ Zaraias, and with him two hundred men: † Heb. fiftie men.

32 ‖ Of the sons of Zathoe, Sechenias the son of Jezelus, and with him three hundred men: of the sons of Adin, Obeth the son of Jonathan, and with him † two hundred and fiftie men: ‖Or, Athaliah. ‖Or, Zebadiah. ‖ Or, fourscore men,

33 Of the sons of Elam, Josias son of ‖ Gotholias, and with him seventy men: ‖ Or, Obadiah.

34 Of the sonnes of Saphatias, ‖ Zaraias son of Michael, and with him ‖ threescore and ten men: ‖ Or, Jehiel. ‖ Or, eighteen men.

35 Of the sons of Joab, ‖ Abadias son of ‖ Jezelus, and with him two hundred and ‖ twelve men: ‖ Or, of the sons of Shelomith the sonne of Josiphiah.

36 ‖ Of the sons of Banid, Assalimoth sonne of Jolaphias, and with him an hundred and threescore men:

37 Of

37 Of the sons of Babi, Zacharias son of Bebai, and with him twentie & eight men:
38 Of the sons of ‖ Astath, Joannes *son of* ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:
39 Of the sons of Adonicam the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Jeuel, and ‖ Samaias, and with them ‖ seventy men:
40 Of the sons of † Bago, Uthi the son of Istalcurus, and with him seventy men.
41 And these I gathered together ‖ to the river called Theras, where we pitched our tents three dayes; and then ‖ I surveyed them.
42 But when I had found there none of the priests and Levites,
43 Then sent I unto Eleazar, and ‖ Iduel, and ‖ Masman,
44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Joribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias and Mosollamon, principall men and learned.
45 And I bade them that they should go unto ‖ Saddeus the captain, ‖ who was in the place of ‖ the treasury:
46 And commanded them that they should speak unto Daddeus, and to ‖ his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place, to send us such men as might execute the priests office in the house of the Lord.
47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord they brought unto us skilfull men of the sons of ‖ Moli the son of Levi, the son of Israel, ‖ Asebebia and his sons, and his brethren, who were eighteen.
48 ‖ And Asebia, and Annuus, and Osaias his brother of the sons of Channuneus, and their sonnes were twenty men.
49 And of the servants of the temple whom David had ordained, and the principall men, for the service of the Levites (to wit) the servants of the temple, two hundred and twenty, the catalogue of whose names were shewed.
50 And there I ‖ vowed a fast unto the young men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous journey both for us and them that were with us, for our children and for the † cattel.
51 For I was ashamed to ask the king footmen, and horsemen, and conduct for safeguard against our adversaries.
52 For we had said unto the king, that the power of the Lord our God should be with them that seek him, to support them in all wayes.
53 And again we besought our Lord as touching these things, and found him favourable unto us.
54 Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, ‖ Esebrias, and Assanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.
55 And I weighed them the gold, and the silver, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the king, and his councel, and the princes, & all Israel had given.
56 And when I had weighed it, I delivered unto them six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels of an hundred talents, & an hundred talents of gold,
57 And twenty golden vessels, and † twelve vessels of brasse, even of fine brasse, glittering like gold.
58 And I said unto them, Both you are holy unto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold and the silver is a vow unto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.
59 Watch ye, and keep them till ye deliver them to the chief of the priests and Levites, and to the principall men of the families of Israel in Jerusalem, into the chambers of the house of our God.
60 So the priests and the Levites who had received the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, brought them unto Jerusalem into the temple of the Lord.
61 And from the river Theras we departed the twelfth day of the first moneth, and came to Jerusalem by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with us: and from the ‖ beginning of our journey, the Lord delivered us from every enemy, and *so* we came to Jerusalem.
62 And when we had been there three dayes, the gold and silver that was weighed, was delivered into the house of our Lord on the fourth day unto ‖ Marmoth the priest the son of Iri.
63 And with him was Eleazar the son of Phinees, and with them were Josabad the son of Jesu, and ‖ Moeth the son of Sabban, Levites: all was *delivered them* by number and weight.
64 And all the weight of them was written up the same houre.
65 Moreover, they that were come out of the captivity offered sacrifice unto the Lord God of Israel, even twelve bullocks for all Israel, fourescore and sixteen rams,
66 † Threescore and twelve lambs, goats for a peace offering, twelve, all of them a sacrifice to the Lord.
67 And they delivered the kings commandments

‖ Or, Azgad.
‖ Or, Catan.
‖ Or, Shemaia.
‖ Or, sixtie men.
† Heb. Bigvai.
‖ Or, to the river called Ahava, Ez.8.15.
‖ Or, he numbred the people & the priests: but found none of the sons of Levi.
‖ Or, Ariel.
‖ Or, Shemaiah.
‖ Or, Jarib. These mens names with their generations are rightly distinguished, Ez.8.16.
‖ Or, Iddo.
‖ Or, of.
‖ Or, Casiphia.
‖ Or, the Nethinims at the place of Casiphia.
‖ Or, Machir.
‖ Or, Shebiah, Ez.8.18.
‖ Or, also Hashabiah, and with him Jeshiah of the sons of Merari with his brethren Ez.8.19.
‖ Or, proclaimed.
† Heb. substance
‖ Screbbas and Hassibias.
† Heb. two vessels, Ez.8.27.
‖ Or, dangers in the way.
‖ Or, unto Merimoth the son of Uriah the priest.
‖ Or, Noadiah the son of Binnui.
† Heb. seventy seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering, Ez.8.35.

mandments unto the kings stewards, and to the governours of Celosyria and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the rulers came unto me, and said,

69 The nation of Israel, the princes, the priests, and Levites have not put away from them the strange people of the land, nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *to wit*, of the Canaanites, Hittites, Pherestes, Jebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

*Ezr.9.2 70 *For both they and their sons have married with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land; and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers and the great men have been partakers of this iniquitie.

71 And assoon as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the hair from off my head and beard, and sat me down sad and very heavy.

72 So all they that were then moved at the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled unto me, whilest I mourned for the iniquitie: but I sat still full of heavinesse, untill the evening sacrifice.

73 Then rising up from the fast with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and stretching forth my hands unto the Lord,

74 I said, O Lord, I am confounded, and ashamed before thy face;

‖ Or, have abounded 75 For our sins ‖ are multiplied above our heads, and our ignorances have reached up unto heaven.

76 For ever since the time of our fathers we *have been* and are in great sinne, even unto this day.

77 And for our sins and our fathers, we with our brethren, and our kings, and our priests, were given up unto the kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captivity, and for a prey with shame unto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercy been shewed unto us from thee, O Lord, that there should be left us a root, and a name in the place of thy sanctuarie;

79 And to discover unto us a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to give us

† Heb. life, Ezr. 9.8. † food in the time of our servitude.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage we were not forsaken of our Lord; but he made us gracious before the kings of Persia, so that they gave us food;

81 Yea, and honoured the temple of our Lord, and raised up the desolate Sion, that they have given us a sure abiding in Jewry and Jerusalem. 15

82 And now, O Lord, what shall we say, having these things? for we have transgressed thy commandments which thou gavest by the hand of thy servants the prophets, saying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they have filled it with their uncleanneſſe.

84 Therefore now shall ye not joyn your daughters unto their sons, neither shall ye take their daughters unto your sons.

85 Moreover, you shall never seek to have peace with them, that ye may be strong, & eat the good things of the land, and that ye may leave the inheritance of the land unto your children for evermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done unto us for our wicked works, and great sins: for thou, O Lord, didst make our sins light,

87 And didst give unto us such a root: but we have turned back again to transgresse thy law, and to mingle our selves with the uncleanneſſe of the nations of the land.

‖ Or, be not angry, &c. 88 ‖ Mightest not thou be angry with us to destroy us, till thou hadst left us neither root, seed, nor name?

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for we are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat upon the ground before the temple, there gathered unto him from Jerusalem a very great multitude of men, and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Jechonias the son of Jeelus, one of the sons of Israel called out and said, O Esdras, we have sinned against the Lord God, we have married strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel ‖ aloft.

‖ Or, exalted, Deut. 28. 13. Baruch 2. 5. 93 Let us make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wives, which we have taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as do obey the law of the Lord.

95 Arise,

16 95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doth this matter appertain, and we will be with thee: do valiantly.

96 So Esdras arose, and took an oath of the chief of the priests and Levites † of all Israel, to do after these things; and so they sware.

† Heb. and all Israel, Ezra. 10. 5.

CHAP. IX.

1 Esdras assembleth all the people. 10 They promise to put away the strange wives. 20 The names and number of them that did so. 40 The law of Moses is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weep and are put in mind of the feast-day.

THen Esdras rising from the court of the temple, went to the chamber of Joanan the son of Eliasib,

2 And remained there, and did eat no meat nor drink water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Jewrie and Jerusalem, to all them that were of the captivity, that they should be gathered together at Jerusalem:

4 And that whosoever met not there within two or three dayes, according as the elders that bare rule appointed, their cattel should be seised to the use of the temple, and himself ‖ cast out from them that were of the captivitie.

‖ Utterly destroyed, Josh. 10. 8.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Juda and Benjamin gathered together at Jerusalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sat trembling in the broad court of the temple, because of the present foul weather.

7 So Esdras arose up and said unto them, Ye have transgressed the law in marrying strange wives, thereby to increase the sins of Israel.

8 And now by confession give glory unto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And do his will, and separate your selves from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.

10 Then cried the whole multitude and said with a loud voice, Like as thou hast spoken, so will we do.

11 But for asmuch as the people are many, and it is foul weather, so that we cannot stand without, and this is not a work of a day or two, seeing our sin in these things is spread farre:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude ‖ stay, and let all them of our habitations that have strange wives, come at the time appointed,

‖ Or, stand.

13 And with them the rulers and judges of every place, till we turn away the wrath of the Lord from us for this matter.

14 Then Jonathan the son of Azael, and Ezechias the son of Theocanus, accordingly took this matter upon them: and Mosollam, and Levis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captivity, did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the priest chose unto him the principall men of their families, all by name: and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sat together to examine the matter.

‖ Or, Masias,

17 So their cause that held strange wives was brought to an end, in the first day of the first moneth.

‖ Or, Jarib.

18 And of the priests that were come together, and had strange wives, there were found:

‖ Or, Godolias.

19 Of the sons of Jesus the son of Josedec, and his brethren; ‖ Matthelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Joribus, and ‖ Joadanus.

† Heb. a ramme.

20 And they gave their hands to put away their wives, and to offer † rammes, to make reconcilement for their ‖ errours.

‖ Or, purification

21 And of the sons of Emmer; Ananias, and Zabdeus, and [a] Eanes, and [b] Sameius, and [c] Hiereel, and [d] Azarias.

a Harim. b Massiah. c Jehiel. d Uzziah.

22 And of the sons of [e] Phaisur; Elionas, Massias, Ismael, and Nathanael, and [f] Ocidelus, and [g] Talsas.

e Pashur. f Jozabad. g Elasah. h Kelaiah i Kelitah k Pethahiah. l Eliashib.

23 And of the Levites; Josabad, and Semis, and [h] Colius, who was called [i] Calitas, and [k] Patheus, and Judas, and Jonas.

m Tekoi n Paroh o Ramiah. p Jesiah. q Miamin. r Malchiah. s Jehiel. t Abdi. u Zicri. x Elioenai. y Eliashib. z Mattaniah. a Zabad. b Aziza. c Zabbai d Athlai. e Bani. f Meshullam. g Malluch. h Adaiah i Sheal.

24 Of the holy singers; [l] Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the porters; Sallumus, and [m] Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sons of [n] Phoros; [o] Hiermas, and [p] Eddias, and Melchias, and [q] Maelus, and Eleazar, and [r] Asibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the sonnes of Ela; Matthanias, Zacharias, and [s] Hierielus, and Hieremoth, and [t] Aedias.

28 And of the sons of [u] Zamoth; [x] Eliadas, [y] Elisimus, [z] Othonias, Jarimoth, and [a] Sabatus, and [b] Sardeus.

29 Of the sons of Bebai; Joannes, and Ananias, and [c] Josabad, and [d] Amatheis.

30 Of the sons of [e] Mani; [f] Olamus, [g] Mamuchus, [h] Jedeus, Jasubus, [i] Jasael, and Hieremoth,

† Of the names in v. 31, 32, 34, 35, &c. ſee Ezr. 10. 30, 31, 34, &c.

31 † And of the ſons of Addi, Naathus, and Mooſias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Seſthell, Balnuus, and Manaſſeas.

32 And of the ſons of Annas, Elionas, and Aſeas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Choſameus.

k Matteneni. l Matthiah. m Zabad

33 And of the ſons of Aſom, k Altaneus, and l Matthias, and m Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manaſſes, and Semei.

34 And of the ſons of Maani, Jeremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Juel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos, Carabaſion, and Enaſibus, and Mamnitanaimus, Eliaſis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: and of the ſons of Ozora, Seſis, Eſril, Azaelus, Samatus, Zambis, Joſiphus.

35 And of the ſons of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes, Juel, Banaias.

36 All theſe had taken ſtrange wives, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the prieſts and Levites, and they that were of Iſrael dwelt in Jeruſalem, and in the countrey, in the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth: ſo the children of Iſrael were in their ‖ habitations.

‖ Or, villages. * Nehem. 8. 1.

38 * And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the eaſt.

39 And they ſpake unto Eſdras the prieſt and reader, that he would bring the law of Moſes that was given of the Lord God of Iſrael.

40 So Eſdras the chief prieſt brought the law unto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the prieſts, to hear the law in the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning unto mid-day, before both men and women; and all the multitude gave heed unto the law.

42 And Eſdras the prieſt and reader of the law ſtood up upon a pulpit of wood which was made *for that purpoſe.*

43 And there ſtood up by him Matathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Urias, ‖ Ezecias, ‖ Balaſamus, upon the right hand.

‖ Or, Hilkiah.

44 And upon his left hand ſtood ‖ Phaldaius, Miſael, Melchias, ‖ Lothaſubus, and ‖ Nabarias.

‖ Or, Maaſiah. ‖ Or, Pedaiah. ‖ Or, Haſhum.

45 Then took Eſdras the book of the law before the multitude: for he ſat † honourably in the firſt place in the ſight of them all.

‖ See Nehem. 8. 4. † Heb. above them all.

46 And when he opened the law, they ſtood all ſtraight up. So Eſdras bleſſed the Lord God moſt high, the God of hoſts Almighty.

47 And all the people anſwered, Amen; and lifting up their hands they fell to the ground, and worſhipped the Lord.

48 Alſo Jeſus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Jacubus, Sabatteas, ‖ Auteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Joazabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Levites taught the law of the Lord, making them withall to underſtand it.

‖ Or, Hodijah.

49 ‖ Then ſpake Attharates unto Eſdras the chief prieſt and reader, and to the Levites that taught the multitude, even to all, ſaying,

‖ Then Nehemiah and Ezra the prieſt and ſcribe, and the Levites that inſtructed the people, ſaid unto all the people, Nehem. 8. 9.

50 This day is holy unto the Lord; (for they all wept when they heard the law)

51 Go then and eat the fat, and drink the ſweet, and ſend part to ‖ them that have nothing;

‖ Or, the poor

52 For this day is holy unto the Lord: and be not ſorrowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Levites publiſhed all things to the people, ſaying, This day is holy to the Lord: be not ſorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, every one to eat and drink, and make merry, and to give part to them that had nothing, and to make great chear.

55 Becauſe they underſtood the words wherein they were inſtructed, and for the which they had been aſſembled.

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Eſdras is commanded to reprove the people.* 24 *God threatneth to caſt them off.*

THe ſecond book of the prophet * Eſdras the ſon of Saraias, the ſon of Azarias, the ſonne of Helchias, the ſonne of ‖ Sadamias, the ſonne of Sadoc, the ſonne of Achitob,

* Ez. 7. 1. ‖ Or, Shallum.

2 The ſonne of Achias, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Heli, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of Aziei, the ſonne of Marimoth, the ſonne of Arna, the ſonne of Ozias, the ſonne of Borith, the ſonne of Abiſei, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Eleazar,

3 The ſonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Levi: which was captive in the land of the

18 Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of the Persians.

4 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

* Isa.58. 1. 5 Go thy way, and * shew my people their sinfull deeds, and their children their wickedness which they have done against me; that they may tell their childrens children.

6 Because the sinnes of their fathers are increased in them: for they have forgotten me, and have offered unto strange gods.

7 Am not I even he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they have provoked me unto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou off then the hair of thy head, and cast all evil upon them, for they have not been obedient unto my law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbear them unto whom I have done so much good?

10 Many kings have I destroyed for
* Exod. 14.28. their sakes; * Pharaoh with his servants, and all his power have I smitten down.

* Num. 21.24. Josh.8. and 10. and 12. 11 * All the nations have I destroyed before them, and in the east I have scattered the people of two provinces, even of Tyrus and Sidon, and have slain all their enemies.

12 Speak thou therefore unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

* Exod. 14.29. 13 * I led you through the sea, and in the beginning gave you a large and safe
‖ Or, street. ‖ passage; * I gave you Moses for a leader, and Aaron for a priest.

* Exod. 3.10. and 4.14 14 * I gave you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders have I done among
* Exod. 16.21. you, yet have you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

15 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, The
* Exod. 16.13. Psal.105 40. * quails were as a token for you, I gave you tents for your safeguard: nevertheless you murmured there,

16 And triumphed not in my name for the destruction of your enemies, but ever to this day do ye yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefits that I have done for you? when you were hungry and
* Num. 14.3. thirstie in the wilderness, * did you not crie unto me,

18 Saying, Why hast thou brought us into this wilderness to kill us? it had been better for us to have served the Egyptians, then to die in this wilderness.

19 Then had I pitty upon your mournings, and gave you manna to eat; * so ye
* Wisd. 16.20. did eat angels bread.

20 * When ye were thirsty, did I not
* Num. 20.11. Wisd. 11.4. cleave the rock, and waters flowed out
‖ Or, abundantly. ‖ to your fill? for the heat I covered you with the leaves of the trees.

21 I divided among you a fruitfull land, I cast out the Canaanites, the Pherezites, and the Philistines before you: * what shall
* Isa.5.4 I yet do more for you? saith the Lord.

22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, When you were in the wilderness, ‖ in the river
‖ Or, at the bitter waters, or waters of Marah. Exod.15. 23. of the Amorites, being athirst, and blaspheming my name,

23 I gave you not fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the river sweet.

24 What shall I do unto thee, O Jacob? thou * Juda wouldst not obey me: I will
* Exod. 32.8. turn me to other nations, and unto those will I give my name, that they may keep my statutes.

25 Seeing ye have forsaken me, I will forsake you also; when ye desire me to be gracious unto you, I shall have no mercy upon you.

26 * Whensoever you shall call upon me,
* Isa.1. 15. I will not hear you: for ye have defiled your hands with bloud, and your feet are swift to commit man-slaughter.

27 Ye have not as it were forsaken me, but your own selves, saith the Lord.

28 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Have I not prayed you as a father his sons, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her young babes;

29 That ye would be my people, ‖ and
‖ Or, as I am your God. I should be your God; that ye would be my children, and I should be your father?

30 * I gathered you together, as a hen
* Matth. 23.37. gathereth her chickens under her wings: but now, what shall I do unto you? I will cast you out from my face.

31 * When you offer unto me, I will
* Isa.1. 13. turn my face from you: for your solemn feast-dayes, your new moons, and your circumcisions have I forsaken.

32 I sent unto you my servants the prophets, whom ye have taken and slain, and torn their bodies in pieces, whose bloud I will require of your hands, saith the Lord.

33 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Your house is desolate, I will cast you out as the wind doth stubble.

34 And your children shall not be fruitfull, for they have despised my commandment,

ment, and done the thing that is evil before me.

35 Your houſes will I give to a people that ſhall come; which not having heard of me, yet ſhall believe me; to whom I have ſhewed no ſignes, yet they ſhall do that I have commanded them.

36 They have ſeen no prophets, yet they ſhall call their ſins to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witneſſe the grace of the people to come, whoſe little ones rejoyce in gladneſſe: and though they have not ſeen me with bodily eyes, yet in ſpirit they believe the thing that I ſay.

38 And now, brother, behold what glory; and ſee the people that cometh from the eaſt:

39 Unto whom I will give for leaders, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, Oſeas, Amos, and Micheas, Joel, Abdias, and Jonas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachie, which is
*Mal.3.1. called alſo an * angel of the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 *God complaineth of his people:* 10 *Yet Eſdras is willed to comfort them.* 34 *Becauſe they refuſed, the Gentiles are called.* 43 *Eſdras ſeeth the Son of God, and thoſe that are crowned by him.*

THus ſaith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gave them my commandments by my ſervants the prophets, whom they would not hear, but deſpiſed my counſels.

2 The mother that bare them, ſaith unto them, Go your way, ye children, for I am a widow, and forſaken.

3 I brought you up with gladneſſe, but with ſorrow and heavineſſe have I loſt you: for ye have ſinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is evil before him.

4 But what ſhall I now do unto you? I am a widow and forſaken: go your way, O my children, and ask mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call upon thee for a witneſſe over the mother of theſe children, which would not keep my covenant,

6 That thou bring them to confuſion, and their mother to a ſpoil, that there may be no off-ſpring of them.

7 Let them be ſcattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they have deſpiſed my ‖ covenant.

‖ Or, ſacrament, or oath.

8 Wo be unto thee, Aſſur, thou that hideſt the unrighteous in thee; O thou wicked people, remember * what I did unto Sodom and Gomorrha;

*Gen. 19.24.

9 Whoſe land lieth in clods of pitch, and heaps of aſhes: even ſo alſo will I do unto them that hear me not, ſaith the Almighty Lord.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord unto Eſdras, Tell my people that I will give them the kingdome of Jeruſalem, which I would have given unto Iſrael.

11 Their glory alſo will I take unto me, and give theſe the everlaſting tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They ſhall have the tree of life for an ointment of ſweet ſavour, they ſhall neither labour, nor be weary.

13 Go, and ye ſhall receive: pray for few dayes unto you, that they may be ſhortened: the kingdome is already prepared for you: watch.

14 Take heaven and earth to witneſſe; for I have broken the evil in pieces, and created the good: for I live, ſaith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and ‖ bring them up with gladneſſe, make their feet as faſt as a pillar: for I have choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

‖ Or, bring them up with gladneſs, as a dove, make their feet faſt, &c.

16 And thoſe that be dead will I raiſe up again from their places, and bring them out of the graves: for I have known ‖ my name in Iſrael.

‖ Or, thy name, O Iſrael.

17 Fear not thou mother of the children: for I have choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

18 For thy help will I ſend my ſervants Eſay and Jeremie, after whoſe counſel I have ſanctified and prepared for thee, twelve trees laden with divers fruits,

19 And as many fountains flowing with milk & hony, & ſeven mighty mountains, whereupon there grow roſes and lilies, whereby I will fill thy children with joy.

20 Do right to the widow, judge for the fatherleſſe, give to the poore, defend the orphan, clothe the naked,

21 Heal the broken and the weak, laugh not a lame man to ſcorn, defend the maimed, and let the blind man come into the ſight of my clearneſſe.

22 Keep the old and young within thy walls.

23 * Whereſoever thou findeſt the dead, † take them and bury them, & I will give thee the firſt place in my reſurrection.

* Tob.1. 17, 18.

† ſigning bury them.

20 24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietnesse shall come.

25 Nourish thy children, O thou good nurse; stablish their feet.

26 As for the servants whom I have given thee, there shall not one of them perish; for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary: for when the day of trouble and heavinesse cometh, others shall weep and be sorrowfull, but thou shalt be merry, and have abundance.

28 The heathen shall envy thee, but they shall be able to do nothing against thee, saith the Lord.

29 My hands shall cover thee, so that thy children shall not see hell.

30 Be joyfull, O thou mother, with thy children; for I will deliver thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleep, for I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shew mercy unto them: for I am mercifull, saith the Lord Almighty.

32 Embrace thy children untill I come, and ‖ shew mercy unto them: for my wells run over, and my grace shall not fail. ‖ Or, preach.

33 I Esdras received a charge of the Lord upon mount Oreb, that I should go unto Israel; but when I came unto them they set me at nought, and despised the commandment of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say unto you, O ye heathen, that hear and understand, Look for your shepherd, he shall give you everlasting rest; for he is nigh at hand, that shall come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the everlasting light shall shine upon you for evermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receive the joyfulnesse of your glory: I testifie my Saviour openly.

37 O receive the gift that is given you, and be glad, giving thanks unto him that hath called you to the heavenly kingdome.

38 Arise up and stand, behold the number of those that be sealed ‖ in the feast of the Lord: ‖ Or, for.

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and have received glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and † shut up those of thine that are clothed in white, which have fulfilled the law of the Lord. † Lat. conclude

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedst for, is fulfilled; beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people which have been called from the beginning, may be hallowed.

42 * I Esdras saw upon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praised the Lord with songs. * Revel. 7. 9.

43 And in the midst of them there was a young man of a high stature, taller then all the rest, and upon every one of their heads he set crowns, and was more exalted; which I marvelled at greatly.

44 So I asked the angel, and said, ‖ Sir, what are these? ‖ Or, Lord.

45 He answered and said unto me, These be they that have put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, and have confessed the name of God: now are they crowned, and receive palms.

46 Then said I unto the angel, What young person is it that crowneth them, and giveth them palms in their hands?

47 So he answered and said unto me, It is the Son of God, whom they have confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them that stood so stiffly for the name of the Lord.

48 Then the angel said unto me, Go thy way, and tell my people what manner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seen.

CHAP. III.

1 *Esdras is troubled,* 13 *and acknowledgeth the sinnes of the people:* 28 *yet complaineth that the heathen were lords over them, being more wicked then they.*

IN the thirtieth year after the ruine of the city, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled upon my bed, and my thoughts came up over my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore moved, so that I began to speak words full of fear to the most High, and said,

4 O Lord who beareſt rule, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou didst plant the earth, (and that thy self alone) and commandedst the people,

5 *And gavest a body unto Adam without soul, which was the workmanship of thine hands, and didst breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made living before thee. * Gen. 2. 7.

6 And thou leddest him into paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before ever the earth came forward.

7 And

7 And unto him thou gaveſt commandment to love thy way: which he tranſgreſſed, and immediately thou appointedſt death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kindreds out of number.

* Gen.6. 12. 8 * And every people walked after their own will, & did wonderfull things before thee, and deſpiſed thy commandments.

* Gen.7. 10. 9 * And again in proceſſe of time thou broughteſt the floud upon thoſe that dwelt in the world, and deſtroyedſt them.

10 And it came to paſſe in every of them, that as death was to Adam, ſo was the floud to theſe.

11 Nevertheleſſe, one of them thou left-
*1Pet.3. 20. eſt, namely, * Noah with his houſhold, of whom came all righteous men.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt upon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began again to be more ungodly then the firſt.

13 Now when they lived ſo wickedly
* Gen. 12.1. before thee, * thou didſt chuſe thee a man
*Gen.17 5. from among them, whoſe name was * Abraham.

14 Him thou lovedſt, and unto him onely thou ſhewedſt thy will:

15 And madeſt an everlaſting covenant with him, promiſing him that thou wouldeſt never forſake his ſeed.

*Gen.21 2,3. 16 * And unto him thou gaveſt Iſaac,
*Gen.25 25, 26. and * unto Iſaac alſo thou gaveſt Jacob
*Mal.1. 2,3. Rom. 9. 13. and Eſau. As for Jacob, thou * didſt chuſe him to thee, and put by Eſau: and ſo Jacob became a great multitude.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when thou
* Exod. 19. 1. Deut.4. 10. ledſt his ſeed out of Egypt, * thou broughteſt them up to the mount Sina.

18 And bowing the heavens, thou didſt ſet faſt the earth, movedſt the whole world, and madeſt the depths to tremble, and troubledſt the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates, of fire, and of earthquake, and of wind, and of cold; that thou mighteſt
‖ and to all the generation of Iſrael, that thy ſhould keep it with diligence. give the law unto the ſeed of Jacob, ‖ and diligence unto the generation of Iſrael.

20 And yet tookeſt thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy law might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the firſt Adam bearing a wicked heart, tranſgreſſed, and was overcome; and ſo be all they that are born of him.

22 Thus infirmity was made permanent; and the law (alſo) in the heart of the people with the malignity of the root; ſo that the good departed away, and the evil abode ſtill. 21

23 So the times paſſed away, and the years were brought to an end: * then didſt
* 1 Sam. 16.13. thou raiſe thee up a ſervant, called David:

24 * Whom thou commandedſt to build
* 2 Sam. 5.2. and 7.5,13. a citie unto thy name, and to offer incenſe and oblations unto thee therein.

25 When this was done many years, then they that inhabited the citie forſook thee,

26 And in all things did even as Adam and all his generations had done: for they alſo had a wicked heart.

27 And ſo thou gaveſt thy city over into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabit Babylon, that they ſhould therefore have the dominion over Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had ſeen impieties without number, then my ſoul ſaw many evil-doers in this thirtieth yeare, ſo that my heart failed me.

30 For I have ſeen how thou ſuffereſt them ſinning, & haſt ſpared wicked doers: and haſt deſtroyed thy people, and haſt preſerved thine enemies, and haſt not ſignified it.

31 ‖ I do not remember how this way may be left: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion? ‖ Or, I conceive.

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee beſides Iſrael? or what generation hath ſo believed thy covenants as Jacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I have gone here and there through the heathen, and I ſee that they ‖ flow in wealth, and think not upon thy commandments. ‖ Or, abound.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickedneſs now in the balance, and theirs alſo that dwell in the world; and ſo ſhall thy name no where be found, but in Iſrael.

35 Or when was it that they which dwell upon the earth have not ſinned in thy ſight? or what people hath ſo kept thy commandments?

36 Thou ſhalt find that Iſrael by name hath kept thy precepts; but not the heathen.

CHAP. IV.

1 *The angel declareth the ignorance of Eſdras in Gods judgements.* 13 *and adviſeth him not to meddle with things above his reach.* 23 *Never-*

22 *theleſſe Eſdras asketh divers queſtions, and receiveth anſwers to them.*

AND the angel that was ſent unto me, whoſe name was Uriel, gave me an anſwer,

2 And ſaid, Thy heart hath gone too far in this world, and thinkeſt thou to comprehend the way of the moſt High?

3 Then ſaid I, Yea, my lord: and he anſwered me, and ſaid, I am ſent to ſhew thee three wayes, and to ſet forth three ſimilitudes before thee:

4 Whereof if thou canſt declare me one, I will ſhew thee alſo the way that thou deſireſt to ſee, and I ſhall ſhew thee from whence the wicked heart cometh.

5 And I ſaid, Tell on, my lord. Then ſaid he unto me, Go thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or meaſure me the blaſt of the wind, or call me again the day that is paſt.

6 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What man is able to do that, that thou ſhouldeſt ask ſuch things of me?

7 And he ſaid unto me, If I ſhould ask thee how great dwellings are in the midſt of the ſea, or how many ſprings are in the beginning of the deep, or how many ſprings are above the firmament, or which are the outgoings of paradiſe:

8 Peradventure thou wouldeſt ſay unto me, I never went down into the deep, nor as yet into hell, neither did I ever climbe up into heaven.

9 Nevertheleſſe, now have I asked thee but onely of the fire, and wind, and of the day wherethrough thou haſt paſſed, and of things from which thou canſt not be ſeparated, and yet canſt thou give me no anſwer of them.

10 He ſaid moreover unto me, Thine own things, and ſuch as are grown up with thee, canſt thou not know;

11 How ſhould thy veſſel then be able to comprehend the way of the Higheſt, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to underſtand the ‖ corruption that is evident in my ſight?

‖ Or, incorruption.

12 Then ſaid I unto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we ſhould live ſtill in wickedneſſe, and to ſuffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He anſwered me, and ſaid, I went into a forreſt into a plain, and the * trees took counſel,

* Judges 9.8.

14 And ſaid, Come, let us go and make war againſt the ſea, that it may depart away before us, and that we may make us more woods.

15 The flouds of the ſea alſo in like manner took counſel, and ſaid, Come, let us go up and ſubdue the woods of the plain, that there alſo we may make us a nother countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vain, for the fire came and conſumed it.

17 The thought of the flouds of the ſea came likewiſe to nought, for the ſand ſtood up and ſtopped them.

18 If thou wert judge now betwixt theſe two, whom wouldeſt thou begin to juſtifie? or whom wouldeſt thou condemn?

19 I anſwered and ſaid, Verily it is a fooliſh thought that they have both deviſed, for ‖ the ground is given unto the wood, and the ſea alſo hath his place to bear his ‖ flouds.

‖ Or, the Land.

‖ Or, wayes.

20 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Thou haſt given a right judgement, but why judgeſt thou not thy ſelf alſo?

21 For like as ‖ the ground is given unto the wood, and the ſea to his flouds: even ſo * they that dwell upon the earth may underſtand nothing, but that which is upon the earth: and he that dwelleth above the heavens, may onely underſtand the things that are above the height of the heavens.

‖ the land * Iſa. 55. 8, 9. John 3. 31. 1 Cor. 2. 14.

22 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, I beſeech thee, O Lord, let me have underſtanding.

23 For it was not my mind to be curious of the high things, but of ſuch as paſſe by us daily, namely, wherefore Iſrael is given up as a reproch to the heathen, and for what cauſe the people whom thou haſt loved, is given over unto ungodly nations, and why the law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written covenants come to ‖ none effect,

‖ Or, no where.

24 And we paſſe away out of the world as graſhoppers, and our life is aſtoniſhment and fear, and we are not worthy to obtain mercy.

25 What will he then do unto his name, whereby we are called? of theſe things have I asked.

26 Then anſwered he me, & ſaid, The more thou ſearcheſt the more thou ſhalt marvel, for the world haſteth faſt to paſs away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promiſed to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of unrighteouſneſſe and infirmities.

28 But

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou asketst me, I will tell thee; for the evil is sown, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is sown be not turned upside down, and if the place where the evil is sown passe not away, then cannot it come that is sown with good.

30 For the grain of evil seed hath been sown in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much ungodlinesse hath it brought up unto this time? and how much shall it yet bring forth untill the ‖ time of threshing come?

‖ Or, floor.

31 Ponder now by thy self, how great fruit of wickednesse the grain of evil seed hath brought forth.

32 And when the eares shall be cut down, which are without number, how great a floore shall they fill?

33 Then I answered and said, How, and when shall these things come to passe? wherefore are our yeares few and evil?

34 And he answered me saying, Do not thou hasten above the most Highest: for thy hast is in vain to be above him, for thou hast much exceeded.

35 Did not the souls also of the righteous ask question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I hope on this fashion? when cometh the fruit of the floore of our reward?

‖ Or, Jeremiel.

36 And unto these things ‖ Uriel the archangel gave them answer, and said, Even when the number of seeds is filled in you, for he hath weighed the world in the balance.

37 By measure hath he measured the times, and by number hath he numbred the times; and he doth not move nor stirre them, untill the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I, and said, O Lord that beareſt rule, even we all are full of impiety

39 And for our sakes peradventure it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled, because of the sinnes of them that dwell upon the earth.

40 So he answered me, and said, Go thy way to a woman with child, and ask of her when she hath fulfilled ner nine moneths, if her wombe may keep the birth any longer within her.

41 Then said I, No, Lord, that can she not. And he said unto me, In the grave, the chambers of souls are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that travaileth, maketh hast to escape the necessitie of the travail: even so do these places haste to deliver those things that are committed unto them. 23

43 From the beginning look what thou desireſt to see, it shall be shewed thee.

44 Then answered I, and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, and if it be possible, and if I be meet therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come then is past, or more past then is to come.

46 What is past I know, but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he said unto me, Stand up upon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude unto thee.

48 So I stood and saw, and behold, an hot burning oven passed by before me: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold, the smoke remained still.

49 After this there passed by before me a watery cloud, and sent down much rain with a storm, and when the stormy rain was past, the drops remained still.

50 Then said he unto me, Consider with thy self; as the rain is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the smoke: but the drops and the smoke remain behind: so the ‖ quantitie which is past did more exceed.

‖ Or, measure.

51 Then I prayed, and said, May I live, thinkeſt thou, untill that time? or ‖ what shall happen in those dayes?

‖ Or, who shall be? Manuscript.

52 He answered me, and said, As for the tokens whereof thou askeſt me, I may tell thee of them in part: but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee, for I do not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 *The signes of the times to come.* 23 *He asketh why God choosing but one people, did cast them off.* 30 *He is taught, that Gods judgements are unsearchable,* 46 *and that God doth not all at once.*

NEvertheleſſe, as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes shall come, that they which dwell upon earth ‖ shall be taken in a great number, and the way of truth shall be hidden, and the land shall be barren of faith.

‖ Or, shall be found with great wealth.

2 But * iniquitie shall be increased above that which now thou seeſt, or that thou hast heard long ago.

*Matth. 24. 12.

3 And the land ‖ that thou seeſt now to

‖ Or, that thou treadſt upon and seeſt.

24 have root, shalt thou see wasted suddenly.

4 But if the most High grant thee to live, thou shalt see after the third trumpet, that the sunne shall suddenly shine again in the night, & the moon thrice in the day.

5 And blout shall drop out of the wood, and the stone shall give his voice, and the people shall be troubled.

6 And even he shall rule whom they look not for that dwell upon the earth, and the fowls shall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitish sea shall cast out fish, and make a noise in the night, which many have not known: but they shall all heare the voice thereof.

8 There shall be a confusion also in many places, and the fire shall be oft ‖ sent out again, and the wild beasts shall change their places, and menstruous women shall bring forth monsters.

‖ Or, flaked.

9 And salt waters shall be found in the sweet, and all friends shall destroy one another; then shall wit hide it self, and understanding withdraw it self into his secret chamber,

10 And shall be sought of many, and yet not be found: then shall unrighteousnesse and incontinency be multiplied upon earth.

11 One land also shall ask another, and say, Is righteousnesse that maketh a man righteous gone through thee? And it shall say, No.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obtain: they shall labour, but their wayes shall not ‖ prosper.

‖ Or, be directed

13 To shew thee such tokens I have leave; and if thou wilt pray again, and weep as now, and fast seven dayes, thou shalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreme fearfulnesse went through all my body, & my mind was troubled, so that it fainted.

15 So the angel that was come to talk with me, held me, comforted me, and set me up upon my feet.

16 And in the second night it came to passe that Salathiel the captain of the people came unto me, saying, Where hast thou been, and why is thy countenance so heavie?

17 Knowest thou not that Israel is committed unto thee, in the land of their captivitie?

18 Up then, and eat bread, and forsake us not, as the shepherd that leaveth his flock in the hands of cruel wolves.

19 Then said I unto him, Go thy wayes from me, and come not nigh me. And he heard what I said, and went from me.

20 And so I fasted seven dayes mourning and weeping, like as Uriel the angel commanded me.

21 And after seven dayes, so it was that the thoughts of my heart were very grievous unto me again.

22 And my soul recovered the spirit of understanding, and I began to talk with the most High again,

23 And said, O Lord that beareſt rule, of every wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one onely vine:

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof, one lilie:

25 And of all the depths of the sea, thou hast filled thee one river: and of all builded cities thou hast hallowed Sion unto thy self:

26 And of all the fowls that are created, thou hast named thee one dove: and of all the cattel that are made, thou hast provided thee one sheep:

27 And among all the multitude of peoples, thou hast gotten thee one people: and unto this people whom thou lovedst, thou gavest a law that is approved of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why hast thou given this one people over unto many? and ‖ upon the one root hast thou prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thy onely one people among many?

‖ Or, over.

29 And they which did gainsay thy promises, and believed not thy covenants, have trodden them down.

30 If thou didst so much hate thy people, yet shouldest thou punish them with thine own hands.

31 Now when I had spoken these words, the angel that came to me the night afore, was sent unto me,

32 And said unto me, Heare me, and I will instruct thee; hearken to the thing that I say, and I shall tell thee more.

33 And I said, Speak on my Lord. Then said he unto me, Thou art sore troubled in mind for Israel's sake: lovest thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I said, No Lord, but of very grief have I spoken: for my reins pain me every houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the most High, and to seek out part of his judgement.

35 And

35 And he said unto me, Thou canst not. And I said, Wherefore Lord? whereunto was I born then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my grave, that I might not have seen the travel of Jacob, and the wearisome toil of the stock of Israel?

36 And he said unto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are scattered abroad, make me the flowers green again that are withered,

37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me forth the winds that in them are shut up, shew me the image of a voice: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou laboures to know.

38 And I said, O Lord that bearest rule, who may know these things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me, I am unwise: how may I then speak of these things whereof thou askest me?

40 Then said he unto me, Like as thou canst do none of these things that I have spoken of, even so canst thou not find out my judgement, or in the end the love that I have promised unto my people.

41 And I said, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh unto them that be reserved till the end: and what shall they do that have been before me, or we (that be now) or they that shall come after us?

42 And he said unto me, I will liken my judgement unto a ring: like as there is no slackness of the last, even so there is no swiftness of the first.

43 So I answered and said, Couldst thou not make those that have been made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once; that thou mightest shew thy judgement the sooner?

44 Then answered he me, and said, The creature may not haste above the maker, neither may the world hold them at once that shall be created therein.

45 And I said, As thou hast said unto thy servant, that thou which givest life to all, hast given life at once to the creature that thou hast created, and the creature bare it: even so it might now also bear them that now be present at once.

46 And he said unto me, Ask the womb of a woman, and say unto her, If thou bringest forth children, why dost thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore, to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I said, She cannot: but must do it by distance of time. 25

48 Then said he unto me, Even so have I given the wombe of the earth to those that be sown in it, in their times.

49 For like as a young child may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, even so have I disposed the world which I created.

50 And I asked, and said, Seeing thou hast now given me the way, I will *proceed to* speak before thee: for our mother of whom thou hast told me that she is young, draweth now nigh unto age.

51 He answered me, and said, Ask a woman that beareth children, and she shall tell thee.

52 Say unto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou hast now brought forth, like those that were before, but lesse of stature?

53 And she shall answer thee, They that be born in the strength of youth, are of one fashion, and they that are born in the time of age (when the womb faileth) are otherwise.

54 Consider thou therefore also, how that ye are lesse of stature then those that were before you.

55 And so are they that come after you, lesse then ye, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and have passed over the strength of youth.

56 Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, if I have found favour in thy sight, shew thy servant by whom thou visitest thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods purpose is eternall.* 8. *The next world shall follow this immediately.* 13 *What shall fall out at the last.* 31 *He is promised more knowledge,* 38 *and reckoneth up the works of the creation,* 57 *and complaineth that they have no part in the world for whom it was made.*

AND he said unto me, In the beginning, when the ‖ earth was made, before the borders of the world stood, or ever the winds blew, ‖ Or, circle of the earth.

2 Before it thundered and lightened, or ever the foundations of paradise were laid,

3 Before the fair flowers were seen, or eve the moveable powers were established, before the innumerable multitude of angels were gathered together,

4 Or ever the heights of the aire were lifted up, before the measures of the firmament were named, or ever the chimneys in Sion were hot,

5 And

26 5 And ere the present years were sought out, and or ever the inventions of them that now sinne, were turned, before they were sealed that have gathered faith for a treasure:

6 Then did I consider these things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me also they shall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then answered I, and said, What shall be the parting asunder of the times? or when shall be the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he said unto me, From Abraham unto Isaac, when Jacob and Esau were born of him, * Jacobs hand held ‖ first the heel of Esau.

* Gen. 25.26.

‖ Or, from the beginning.

9 For Esau is the end of the world, and Jacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heel and the hand: other question, Esdras, ask thou not.

11 ¶ I answered then, and said, O Lord, that beareſt rule, if I have found favour in thy sight,

12 I beseech thee, shew thy servant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou shewedst me part the last night.

13 So he answered, and said unto me, Stand up upon thy feet, and heare a mighty sounding voice.

14 And it shall be as it were a great ‖ motion, but the place where thou standest, shall not be moved,

‖ Or, earthquake.

15 And therefore when it speaketh, be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is understood.

16 And why? because the speech of these things trembleth, and is moved: for it knoweth that the end of these things must be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I stood up upon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voice that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to visit them that dwell upon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquisition of them, what they be that have hurt unjustly with their unrighteousnes, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled,

20 And when the world that shall begin to vanish away, shall be ‖ finished, then will I shew these tokens: the books shall be opened before the firmament, and they shall see all together.

‖ Or, ſealed.

21 And the children of a yeare old shall speak with their voices, the women with child shall bring forth untimely children, of three or foure moneths old, and they shall live and be raised up.

22 And suddenly shall the sown places appear unsown, the full store-houses shall suddenly be found empty.

23 And the trumpet shall give a sound, which when every man heareth, they shall be suddenly afraid.

24 At that time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in fear with those that dwell therein, the springs of the fountains shall stand still, and in three houres they shall not runne.

25 Whosoever remaineth from all these that I have told thee, shall escape, and see my salvation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are received shall see it, who have not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For evil shall be put out, and deceit shall be quenched.

28 As for faith it shall flourish, corruption shall be overcome, and the truth which hath been so long without fruit, shall be declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by little and little upon him before whom I stood.

30 And these words said he unto me, I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seven dayes again, I shall tell thee greater things ‖ by day, then I have heard.

‖ See ch. 13.v.52.

32 For thy voice is heard before the most High: for the Mighty hath seen thy righteous dealing, he hath seen also thy chastity, which thou hast had ever since thy youth.

33 And therefore hath he sent me to shew thee all these things, and to say unto thee, Be of good comfort, and fear not.

34 And hasten not with the times that are past, to think vain things, that thou mayest not hasten from the later times.

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept again, and fasted seven dayes in like manner, that I might fulfill the three weeks which he told me.

36 And in the eighth night was my heart vexed within me again, and I began to speak before the most High.

37 For

37 For my ſpirit was greatly ſet on fire, and my ſoul was in diſtreſſe.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord, thou ſpakeſt from the beginning of the creation, even the
* Gen. 1. 1. firſt day, and ſaideſt thus, * Let heaven and earth be made; and thy word was a perfect work.

39 And then was the ſpirit, and darkneſſes and ſilence were on every ſide; the ſound of mans voice was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedſt thou a fair light to come forth of thy treaſures, that thy work might appear.

41 Upon the ſecond day thou madeſt the ſpirit of the firmament, and commandedſt it to part aſunder, and to make a diviſion betwixt the waters, that the one part might go up & the other remain beneath.

42 Upon the third day thou didſt command that the waters ſhould be gathered in the ſeventh part of the earth: ſix parts haſt thou dried up and kept them, to the intent that of theſe ſome being planted of God and tilled, might ſerve thee.

43 For aſſoon as thy word went forth, the work was made.

44 For immediately there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and divers pleaſures for the taſte, and flowers of unchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull ſmell: and this was done the third day.

* Gen. 1. 14. 45 * Upon the fourth day thou commandedſt that the ſunne ſhould ſhine, and the moon give her light, and the ſtarres ſhould be in order:

* Gen. 1. 15. Deut. 4. 19. 46 And gaveſt them a charge to do * ſervice unto man, that was to be made.

* Gen. 1. 20. 47 Upon the fifth day, thou ſaidſt unto the ſeventh part * where the waters were gathered, that it ſhould bring forth living creatures, fowls and fiſhes: and ſo it came to paſſe.

48 For the dumbe water and without life, brought forth living things at the commandment of God, that all people might praiſe thy wondrous works.

‖ Behemoth. 49 Then didſt thou ordain two living creatures, the one thou calledſt ‖ Enoch, and the other Leviathan;

50 And didſt ſeparate the one from the other: for the ſeventh part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Unto Enoch thou gaveſt one part which was dried up the third day, that he ſhould dwell in the ſame part, wherein are a thouſand hills.

52 But unto Leviathan thou gaveſt the ſeventh part, namely the moiſt, and haſt kept him to be devoured of whom thou wilt, and when. 27

53 Upon the ſixth day thou gaveſt commandment unto the earth, that before thee it ſhould bring forth beaſts, cattel, and creeping things:

54 And after theſe, Adam alſo, whom thou madeſt lord of all thy creatures: of him come we all, and the people alſo whom thou haſt choſen.

55 All this have I ſpoken before thee, O Lord, becauſe thou madeſt the world for our ſakes.

56 As for the other people which alſo come of Adam, thou haſt ſaid that they are nothing, but be like unto ſpittle, and haſt likened the abundance of them unto a drop that falleth from a veſſel.

57 And now, O Lord, behold theſe heathen, which have ever been reputed as nothing, have begun to be lords over us, and to devoure us.

58 But we thy people (whom thou haſt called thy firſt-born, thy onely begotten, and thy fervent lover) are given into their hands.

59 If the world now be made for our ſakes, why do we not poſſeſſe an inheritance with the world? how long ſhall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow. 12 When it was made narrow. 28 All ſhall die, and riſe again. 33 Chriſt ſhall ſit in judgement. 46 God hath not made paradiſe in vain: 62 and is mercifull.

AND when I had made an end of ſpeaking theſe words, there was ſent unto me the angel which had been ſent unto me the nights afore.

2 And he ſaid unto me, Up, Eſdras, and hear the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I ſaid, Speak on, my God. Then ſaid he unto me, The ſea is ſet in a wide place, that it might be deep and great.

4 But put the caſe the entrance were narrow, and like a river,

5 Who then could go into the ſea to look upon it, and to rule it? if he went not through the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is alſo another thing. A city is builded, and ſet upon a broad field, and is full of all good things:

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is

ſet

28 set in a ‖ dangerous place to fall, like as if
‖ Or, steep place. there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deep water:

8 And one onely path between them both, even between the fire and the water, *so small* that there could but one man go there at once.

9 If this city now were given unto a man for an inheritance, if he never shall passe the danger set before it, how shall he receive this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he unto me, Even so also is Israels portion:

11 Because for their sakes I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was decreed that now is done;

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and travel: they are but few and evil, full of perils, and very painfull.

‖ Or, greater. 13 For the entrances of the ‖ elder world were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruit.

14 If then they that live, labour not to enter these strait and vain things, they can never receive those that are laid up for them.

15 Now therefore why disquietest thou thy self, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moved, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy mind this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present?

17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord that bearest rule, thou hast ordained in
* Deut. 8. 1. thy * law, that the righteous should inherit these things, but that the ungodly should perish.

18 Nevertheless, the righteous shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that have done wickedly, have suffered the strait things, and yet shall not see the wide.

19 And he said unto me, There is no judge above God, and none that hath understanding above the Highest.

20 For there be many that perish in this life, because they despise the law of God that is set before them.

21 For God hath given strait commandment to such as came, what they should do to live, even as they came, and what they should observe to avoid punishment.

22 Nevertheless, they were not obedient unto him; but spake against him, and imagined vain things,

23 And deceived themselves by their wicked deeds, and said of the most High, that he is not, and knew not his wayes:

24 But his law have they despised, and denied his covenants; in his statutes have they not been faithfull, and have not performed his works.

25 And therefore, Esdras, for the empty are empty things, and for the full are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I have told thee shall come to passe, and the bride shall appear, and she coming forth shall be seen, that now is withdrawn from the earth.

27 And whosoever is delivered from the foresaid evils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my son Jesus shall be revealed with those that be with him, and they that remain shall rejoyce within four hundred yeares.

29 After these yeares shall my son Christ die, and all men that have life.

30 And the world shall be turned into the old silence seven dayes, like as in the
‖ Or, first beginning. ‖ former judgements; so that no man shall remain.

31 And after seven dayes, the world that yet awaketh not, shall be raised up, and that shall die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleep in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliver those souls that were committed unto them.

33 And the most High shall appear upon the seat of judgement, and misery shall pass away, and the long-suffering shall have an end.

34 But judgement onely shall remain, truth shall stand, and faith shall wax strong:

35 And the work shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and the good deeds shall be of force, and wicked deeds shall bear no rule.

36 Then said I, * Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and * Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wilderness:

37 And Jesus after him for Israel in the time of ‖ Achan:

38 And Samuel, and * David for the destruction: and * Solomon for them that should come to the sanctuary:

39 And * Helias for those that received rain, and for the dead, that he might live:

40 And * Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib: and many for many.

41 Even

* Gen. 18. 23.
* Exod. 32. 11.
‖ Or, Achor.
* 2. Sam. 24. 17.
* 2. Chr. 6. 14.
* 1. Kin. 17. 21. and 18. 42, 45.
* 2 Kin. 19. 15.

41 Even ſo now, ſeeing corruption is grown up, and wickedneſſe increaſed, and the righteous have prayed for the ungodly: wherefore ſhall it not be ſo now alſo?

42 He anſwered me and ſaid, This preſent life is not the end where much glory doth abide; therefore have they prayed for the weak.

43 But the day of doom ſhall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is paſt,

44 Intemperancy is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteouſneſſe is grown, and truth is ſprung up.

45 Then ſhall no man be able to ſave him that is deſtroyed, nor to oppreſſe him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I anſwered then and ſaid, This is my firſt and laſt ſaying, that it had been better not to have given the earth unto Adam: or elſe when it was given him, to have reſtrained him from ſinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this preſent time to live in heavineſſe, and after death to look for puniſhment?

48 O thou Adam, what haſt thou done? for though it was * thou that ſinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee. * Rom. 5.18.

49 For what profit is it unto us, if there be promiſed us an immortall time, whereas we have done the works that bring death?

50 And that there is promiſed us an everlaſting hope, whereas our ſelves being moſt wicked are made vain?

51 And that there are laid up for us dwellings of health and ſafety, whereas we have lived wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the moſt High is kept to defend them which have led ‖ a wary life, whereas we have walked in the moſt wicked wayes of all? ‖ Or, a chaſt life.

53 And that there ſhould be ſhewed a paradiſe, whoſe fruit endureth for ever, wherein is ‖ ſecurity and medicine, ſith we ſhall not enter into it? ‖ Or, ſulneſſe.

54 (For we have walked in unpleaſant places)

55 And that the faces of them which have uſed abſtinence, ſhall ſhine above the ſtarres, whereas our faces ſhall be blacker then darkneſſe?

56 For while we lived, and committed iniquity, we conſidered not that we ſhould begin to ſuffer for it after death.

57 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, This is the ‖ condition of the battel, which man that is born upon the earth ſhall fight; 29 ‖ Or, intent.

58 That if he be overcome, he ſhall ſuffer as thou haſt ſaid: but if he get the victory, he ſhall receive the thing that I ſay.

59 For this is the life whereof Moſes ſpake unto the people while he lived, ſaying, * Chuſe thee life that thou mayeſt live. * Deut. 30.19.

60 Nevertheleſſe, they believed not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no nor me which have ſpoken unto them,

61 That there ſhould not be ſuch heavineſſe in their deſtruction, as ſhall be joy over them that are perſwaded to ſalvation.

62 I anſwered then and ſaid, I know, Lord, that the moſt High is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy upon them which are not yet come into the world,

63 And upon thoſe alſo that turn to his law;

64 And that * he is patient, and long ſuffereth thoſe that have ſinned, as his creatures; * Rom. 2.4.

65 And that he is bountifull, for he is ready to give where it needeth;

66 And that he is of great mercie, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are preſent, and that are paſt, and alſo to them which are to come.

67 For if he ſhall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherit therein.

68 And he pardoneth; for if he did not ſo of his goodneſſe, that they which have committed iniquities, might be eaſed of them; the ten thouſandth part of men ſhould not remain living.

69 And being judge, if he ſhould not forgive them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentions, ‖ Or, created. ‖ Or, contempts.

70 There ſhould be very few left peradventure in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created, but few ſaved. 6 He asketh why God deſtroyeth his own work, 26 and prayeth God to look upon the people which onely ſerve him. 41 God anſwereth, that all ſeed cometh not to good, 52 and that glory is prepared for him and ſuch like.

AND he anſwered me, ſaying, The moſt High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a ſimilitude, Eſdras; As when thou askeſt the earth, it ſhall ſay unto thee, that it giveth much mold whereof earthen veſſels are made, but little duſt

30 that gold cometh of: even so is the course of this present world.

* Mar. 20.16. 3 *There be many created, but few shall be saved.

4 So answered I, and said, Swallow then down, O my soul, understanding, and devoure wisdome.

5 For thou hast agreed to give eare, and art willing to prophesie: for thou hast no longer space then onely to live.

‖ Or, to give us. 6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy servant that we may pray before thee, and ‖ thou give us seed unto our heart, and culture to our understanding, that there may come fruit of it, how shall each man live that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanship of thine hands, like as thou hast said.

‖ Or, how is the body fashioned. 8 For ‖ when the body is fashioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou giveſt it members, thy creature is preserved in fire and water, and nine moneths doth thy workmanship endure thy creature which is created in her.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, shall both be preserved: and when the time cometh, the womb preserved delivereth up the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts milk to be given, which is the fruit of the breasts,

11 That the thing which is fashioned, may be nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy mercie.

12 Thou broughtest it up with thy righteousnesse, and nurturedst it in thy law, and reformedst it with thy judgement.

13 And thou shalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy work.

* Job 10. 8. Psa. 139. 14, &c. 14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him which with so great *labour was fashioned, it is an easie thing to be ordained by thy commandment, that the thing which was made might be preserved.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will speak (touching man in generall, thou knowest best) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sorry;

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourn; and for Israel, for whom I am heavie; and for Jacob, for whose sake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee, for my self and for them: for I see the falls of us that dwell in the land.

18 But I have heard the swiftnesse of the judge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voice, and understand my words, and I shall speak before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before he was taken up: and I said,

20 O Lord, thou that dwellest in everlastingnesse, which beholdest from above things in the heaven, and in the aire,

21 Whose throne is inestimable, whose glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hosts of angels stand with trembling,

22 (Whose service is conversant in wind and fire) whose word is true, and sayings constant, whose commandment is strong, and ordinance fearfull,

23 Whose look dreth up the depths, and indignation maketh the mountains to melt away, which the truth witnesseth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy servant, & give eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I live, I will speak, and so long as I have understanding, I will answer.

26 O look not upon the sins of thy people: but on them which serve thee in truth.

27 Regard not the wicked inventions of the heathen, but the desire of those that keep thy testimonies in afflictions.

28 Think not upon those that have walked feignedly before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will have known thy feare.

29 Let it not be thy will to destroy them which have lived like beasts; but to look upon them that have clearly taught thy law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse then beasts: but love them that alway put their trust in thy righteousnesse and glory.

‖ Or, are sick. 31 For we and our fathers ‖ do languish of such diseases: but because of us sinners, thou shalt be called mercifull.

‖ Or, be willing. 32 For if thou ‖ hast a desire to have mercie upon us, thou shalt be called mercifull, to us namely, that have no works of righteousnes.

33 For the just which have many good works laid up with thee, shall out of their own deeds receive reward.

34 For what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest be so bitter toward it?

35 *For

35 * For in truth there is no man among them that be born, but he hath dealt wickedly, and among the faithfull there is none which hath not done amiſſe. * 1 Kings 8.46. 2. Chr. 6. 36.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteouſneſſe and thy goodneſſe ſhall be declared, if thou be mercifull unto them which have not the ‖ confidence of good works. ‖ Or, ſubſtance.

37 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Some things haſt thou ſpoken aright, and according unto thy words it ſhall be.

38 For indeed I will not think on the diſpoſition of them which have ſinned before death, before judgement, before deſtruction.

39 But * I will rejoyce over the diſpoſition of the righteous, and I will remember alſo their pilgrimage, and the ſalvation, and the reward that they ſhall have. * Gen. 4.4.

40 Like as I have ſpoken now, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe.

41 For as the husbandman ſoweth much ſeed upon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is ſown good in his ſeaſon cometh not up, neither doth all that is planted take root: even ſo is it of them that are ſown in the world, they ſhall not all be ſaved.

42 I anſwered then, and ſaid, if I have found grace, let me ſpeak.

43 Like as the husbandmans ſeed periſheth, if it come not up, and receive not thy rain in due ſeaſon, or if there come too much rain, and corrupt it:

44 Even ſo periſheth man alſo which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine own image, becauſe thou art like unto him, for whoſe ſake thou haſt made all things, and likened him unto the husbandmans ſeed.

45 Be not wroth with us, but ſpare thy people, and have mercy upon thine own inheritance: for thou art mercifull unto thy creature.

46 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Things preſent are for the preſent, and things to come, for ſuch as be to come.

47 For thou comeſt farre ſhort, that thou ſhouldeſt be able to love my creature more then I: but I have oft-times drawn nigh unto thee, and unto it, but never to the unrighteous.

48 In this alſo thou art marvellous before the moſt High:

49 In that thou haſt humbled thy ſelf as it becometh thee, and haſt not judged thy ſelf worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miſeries ſhall be done to them, that in the later time ſhall dwell in the world, becauſe they have walked in great pride. 31

51 But underſtand thou for thy ſelf, and ſeek out the glorie for ſuch as be like thee.

52 For unto you is paradiſe opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteouſneſſe is made ready, a city is builded, and reſt is allowed, yea perfect goodneſſe and wiſedome.

53 The root of evil is ſealed up from you, weakneſs and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into ‖ hell to be forgotten: ‖ Or, the grave.

54 Sorrows are paſſed, and in the end is ſhewed the treaſure of immortality.

55 And therefore ask thou no more queſtions concerning the multitude of them that periſh.

56 For when they had taken liberty, they deſpiſed the moſt High, thought ſcorn of his law, and forſook his wayes.

57 Moreover they have troden down his righteous,

58 And * ſaid in their heart, that there is no God, yea, and that knowing they muſt die. * Pſal. 14. 1. and 53. 1.

59 For as the things aforeſaid ſhall receive you, ſo thirſt and pain are prepared for them: for it was not his will that men ſhould come to nought.

60 But they which be created, have defiled the name of him that made them, and were unthankfull unto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my judgement now at hand.

62 Theſe things have I not ſhewed unto all men, but unto thee, and a few like thee. Then anſwered I, and ſaid,

63 Behold, O Lord, now haſt thou ſhewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to do in the laſt times: but at what time, thou haſt not ſhewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 *Who ſhall be ſaved, and who not.* 19. *All the world is now corrupted,* 22 *yet God doth ſave a few.* 33 *He complaineth that thoſe periſh which keep God's law:* 38 *and ſeeth a woman lamenting in a field.*

HE anſwered me then, and ſaid, Meaſure thou the time diligently in it ſelf: and when thou ſeeſt part of the ſignes paſt, which I have told thee before,

2 Then

32 2 Then ſhalt thou underſtand, that it is the very ſame time, wherein the Higheſt will begin to viſit the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there ſhall be ſeen * earthquakes and uprores of the people in the world:

* Matth. 24. 7.

4 Then ſhalt thou well underſtand, that the moſt High ſpake of thoſe things from the dayes that were before thee, even from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world hath a beginning and an end, and the end is manifeſt:

6 Even ſo the times alſo of the Higheſt, have plain beginnings in wonders and powerfull works, and endings in effects and ſignes.

7 And every one that ſhall be ſaved, and ſhall be able to eſcape by his works, and by faith, whereby ye have believed,

8 Shall be preſerved from the ſaid perils, and ſhall ſee my ſalvation, in my land, and within my borders: for I have ſanctified them for me from the beginning.

‖ Or, they ſhall marvel.

9 Then ‖ ſhall they be in pitifull caſe which now have abuſed my wayes: and they that have caſt them away deſpitefully, ſhall dwell in torments.

10 For ſuch as in their life have received benefits, and have not known me;

11 And they that have lothed my law, while they had yet liberty, and when as yet place of repentance was open unto them, underſtood not, but deſpiſed it;

12 The ſame muſt know it after death by pain.

13 And therefore be thou not curious, how the ungodly ſhall be puniſhed, and when: but inquire how the righteous ſhall be ſaved, whoſe the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then anſwered I, and ſaid,

15 I have ſaid before, and now do ſpeak, and will ſpeak it alſo hereafter; that there be many mo of them which periſh, then of them which ſhall be ſaved:

16 Like as a wave is greater then a drop.

17 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Like as the field is, ſo is alſo the ſeed; as the flowers be, ſuch are the colours alſo; ſuch as the workman is, ſuch alſo is the work; and as the husbandman is himſelf, ſo is his husbandry alſo: for it was the time of the world.

18 ‖ And now when I prepared the world which was not yet made, even for them to dwell in that now live, no man ſpake againſt me.

‖ And now becauſe the time of the world was come, when I was preparing the world, &c.

19 For then every one obeyed, ‖ but now the manners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall ſeed, and by a law which is unſearchable, rid themſelves.

‖ But when the world was made, both now and then the manners of every one created were corrupted by a never-failing harveſt, and a law unſearchable.

20 So I conſidered the world, and behold there was perill, becauſe of the devices that were come into it.

21 And I ſaw and ſpared it greatly, and have kept me a ‖ grape of the cluſter, and a plant of a great people.

‖ Or, grain.

22 Let the multitude periſh then, which was born in vain, and let my ‖ grape be kept, and my plant: for with great labour have I made it perfect.

‖ Or, grain.

23 Nevertheleſſe, if thou wilt ceaſe yet ſeven dayes mo (but thou ſhalt not faſt in them,

24 But go into a field of flowers, where no houſe is builded, and eat onely the flowers of the field; taſte no fleſh, drink no wine, but eat flowers onely)

25 And pray unto the Higheſt continually, then will I come and talk with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me; and there I ſat amongſt the flowers, and did eat of the herbs of the field, and the meat of the ſame ſatisfied me.

27 After ſeven dayes I ſat upon the graſſe, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talk before the moſt High, and ſaid,

29 O Lord, thou that ſheweſt thy ſelf unto us, thou waſt * ſhewed unto our fathers in the wilderneſſe, in a place where no man ‖ treadeth, in a barren place when they came out of Egypt.

* Exod. 19. 9. & 24. 3. Deut. 4. 12.

‖ Or, cometh.

30 And thou ſpakeſt, ſaying, Hear me, O Iſrael, and mark my words, thou ſeed of Jacob.

31 For behold, I ſow my law in you, and it ſhall bring fruit in you, and ye ſhall be honoured in it for ever.

32 But our fathers which received the law, kept it not, and obſerved not thy ordinances: and though the fruit of thy law did not periſh, neither could it, for it was thine;

33 Yet they that received it, periſhed, be-

becauſe they kept not the thing that was ſown in them.

34 And lo, it is a cuſtome, when the ground hath received ſeed, or the ſea a ſhip, or any veſſel meat or drink, that that being periſhed wherein it was ſown, or caſt into,

35 That thing alſo which was ſown or caſt therein, or received, doth periſh, and remaineth not with us: but with us it hath not happened ſo.

36 For we that have received the law periſh by ſinne, and our heart alſo which received it.

37 Notwithſtanding the law periſheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I ſpake theſe things in my heart, I looked back with mine eyes, and upon the right ſide I ſaw a woman, and behold, ſhe mourned and wept with a loud voice, and was much grieved in heart, and her clothes were rent, and ſhe had aſhes upon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts go that I was in, and turned me unto her,

40 And ſaid unto her, Wherefore weepeſt thou? why art thou ſo grieved in thy mind?

41 And ſhe ſaid unto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewail my ſelf, and adde unto my ſorrow, for I am ſore vexed in my mind, and brought very low.

42 And I ſaid unto her, What aileth thee? tell me.

43 She ſaid unto me, I thy ſervant have been barren, and had no child, though I had an husband thirty years.

44 And thoſe thirty yeares I did nothing elſe day and night, and every houre, but make my prayer to the Higheſt.

45 After thirty years God heard me thine handmaid, looked upon my miſerie, conſidered my trouble, and gave me a ſonne: and I was very glad of him, ſo was my husband alſo, and all my neighbours, and we gave great honour unto the Almighty.

46 And I nouriſhed him with great travel.

47 So when he grew up, and came to the time that he ſhould have a wife, I made a feaſt.

CHAP. X.

1 *He comforteth the woman in the field.* 17 *She vaniſheth away, and a citie appeareth in her place.* 40 *The angel declareth theſe viſions in the field.*

AND it ſo came to paſſe, that when my ſonne was entred into his wedding chamber, he fell down and died. 33

2 Then we all overthrew the lights, and all my ‖ neighbours roſe up to comfort me: ſo I took my reſt unto the ſecond day at night. ‖ Or, countrey men. Lat. citizens.

3 And it came to paſſe when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet: then roſe I up by night and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou ſeeſt.

4 And I do now purpoſe not to return into the city, but here to ſtay, and neither to eat nor drink, but continually to mourn, and to faſt untill I die.

5 Then left I the ‖ meditations wherein I was, and ſpake to her in anger, ſaying, ‖ Or, ſpeeches

6 Thou fooliſh woman above all other, ſeeſt thou not our mourning, and what happeneth unto us?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heavineſſe, and much humbled, mourning very ſore?

8 And now ſeeing we all mourn and are ſad, for we are all in heavineſſe, art thou grieved for one ſonne?

9 For ask the earth, and ſhe ſhall tell thee, that it is ſhe which ought to mourn for the fall of ſo many that grow upon her.

10 For out of her came all at the firſt, and out of her ſhall all others come, and behold, they walk almoſt all into deſtruction, and a multitude of them is utterly ‖ rooted out. ‖ Or, aboliſhed.

11 Who then ſhould make more mourning, then ſhe that hath loſt ſo great a multitude, and not thou which art ſorry but for one?

12 But if thou ſayeſt unto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, becauſe I have loſt the fruit of my womb, which I brought forth with pains, and bare with ſorrows;

13 ‖ But the earth *not ſo*: for the multitude preſent in it, according to the courſe of the earth, is gone, as it came. ‖ But the earth after the manner of the earth, whereinto the preſent multitude is gone again as it came out.

14 Then ſay I unto thee, Like as thou haſt brought forth with labour: even ſo the earth alſo hath given her fruit, namely man, ever ſince the beginning, unto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keep thy ſorrow to thy ſelf, and bear with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou ſhalt acknowledge the determination of God to be juſt, thou ſhalt both receive thy ſonne in time,

34 and shalt be commended amongst women
17 Go thy way then into the city, to thine husband.
18 And she said unto me, That will I not do: I will not go into the city, but here will I die.
19 So I proceeded to speak further unto her, and said,
20 Do not so, but be counselled by me: for how many are the adversities of Sion? be comforted in regard of the sorrow of Jerusalem.
21 For thou seest that our sanctuary is laid waste, our altar broken down, our temple destroyed:
22 Our psaltery is laid on the ground, our song is put to silence, our rejoycing is at an end, the light of our candlestick is put out, the ark of our covenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the name that is called upon us, is almost profaned: our children are put to shame, our priests are burnt, our Levites are gone into captivitie, our virgins are defiled, and our wives ravished, our righteous men carried away, our little ones destroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our strong men are become weak:
23 And, which is the greatest of all, the seal of Sion hath now lost her honour: for she is delivered into the hands of them that hate us.
24 And therefore shake off thy great heavinesse, and put away the multitude of sorrows, that the Mighty may be mercifull unto thee again, & the Highest shal give thee rest, and ease from thy labour.
25 And it came to passe while I was talking with her, behold, her face upon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glistered, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might be.
26 And behold, suddenly she made a great crie very fearfull: so that the earth shook at the noise of the woman.
27 And I looked, and behold the woman appeared unto me no more, but there was a citie builded, and a large place shewed it self from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cried with a loud voice, and said,
28 Where is *Uriel the angel, who came unto me at the first? for he hath caused me to fall ‖ into many trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.
29 And as I was speaking these words, behold, he came unto me, and looked upon me.
30 And lo, I lay as one that had been dead, and mine understanding was taken from me: and he took me by the right hand, and comforted me, and set me upon my feet, and said unto me,
31 What aileth thee? and why art thou so disquieted? and why is thine understanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?
32 And I said, Because thou hast forsaken me, and yet I did according to thy *words, and I went into the field, and lo I have seen, and yet see that I am not able to expresse.
33 And he said unto me, Stand up manfully, and I will advise thee.
34 Then said I, Speak on, my lord, in me; onely forsake me not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.
35 For I have seen that I knew not, and heare that I do not know.
36 Or is my sense deceived, or my soul in a dream?
37 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy servant of this ‖ vision.
38 He answered me then, and said, Hear me, and I shall inform thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Highest will reveal many secret things unto thee.
39 He hath seen that thy ‖ way is right: for that thou sorrowest continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion.
40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest:
41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou beganst to comfort her:
42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared unto thee a city builded.
43 And whereas she told thee of the death of her sonne, this is the ‖ solution:
44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas she said unto thee (even she whom thou seest as a citie builded)
45 Whereas, *I say*, she said unto thee, that she hath been thirtie yeares barren: those are the thirtie yeares wherein there was no offering made in her.
46 But after thirty yeares, Solomon builded the city, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a sonne.
47 And whereas she told thee that she nourished him with labour that was the dwelling in Jerusalem.

48 But

* Chap. 4. 1.
‖ Or, into the multitude in a trance.
* Chap. 5. 20.
‖ Or, trance.
‖ Or, purpose.
‖ Or, interpretation.

48 But whereas she said unto thee, That my sonne coming into his marriage-chamber, happened to have a fall and died: this was the destruction that came to Jerusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likenesse, and because she mourned for her sonne, thou beganst to comfort her: and of these things which have chanced, these are to be opened unto thee.

50 For now the most High seeth that thou art grieved unfeignedly, and suffereſt from thy whole heart for her, so hath he shewed thee the brightnesse of her glorie, and the comelinesse of her beauty:

51 And therefore I bade thee remain in the field, where no house was builded.

52 For I knew that the Highest would shew this unto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to go into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Highest beginneth to shew his city, there can no man's building be able to stand.

55 And therefore fear not, let not thine heart be affrighted, but go thy way in, and see the beauty and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see.

56 And then shalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed above many other, and ‖ art called with the Highest, and so are but few.

‖ Or, art called to be with, &c.

58 But to morrow at night thou shalt remain here.

59 And so shall the Highest shew thee visions of the ‖ high things, which the most High will do unto them that dwell upon earth in the last dayes. So I slept that night and another, like as he commanded me.

‖ Or, last things.

CHAP. XI.

1 *He seeth in his dream an eagle coming out of the sea, 37 and a lion out of a wood talking to the eagle.*

THen saw I a dream, and behold, there came up from the sea an eagle, which had twelve feathered wings & three heads.

2 And I saw, and behold, she spread her wings over all the earth, and all the windes of the aire blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers; and they became little feathers and small.

4 But her heads were at rest: the head in the midst was greater then the other, yet rested † it with the residue.

† Lat. the.

5 Moreover I beheld, and lo, the eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned upon earth, and over them that dwelt therein.

6 And I saw that all things under heaven were subject unto her, & no man spake against her, no not one creature upon earth.

7 And I beheld, and lo, the eagle rose upon her talons, and spake to her feathers, saying,

8 Watch not all at once: sleep every one in his own place, and watch by course.

9 But let the heads be preserved for the last.

10 And I beheld, and lo, the voice went not out of her heads, but from the midst of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and behold, on the right side there arose one feather, and reigned over all the earth.

13 And so it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: so the next following stood up, & reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came also, like as the first, so that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voice unto it, and said,

16 Heare thou that hast born rule over the earth so long: this I say unto thee, before thou beginnest to appear no more,

17 There shall none after thee attain unto thy time, neither unto the half thereof.

18 Then arose the third and reigned as the other before, and appeared no more also.

19 So went it with all the residue one after another, as that every one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and lo, in processe of time, the feathers that followed stood up upon the right side, that they might rule also, and some of them ruled; but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For some of them were set up, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelve feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:

23 And there was no more upon the eagles body, but three heads that rested, and six little wings.

24 Then saw I also, that two little feathers divided themselves from the six, and re-

36 remained under the head that was upon the right side: for the four continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and lo, the feathers that were under the wing, thought to set up themselves, and to have the rule.

26 And I beheld, and lo, there was one set up, but shortly it appeared no more.

27 And the second was sooner away then the first.

28 And I beheld, and lo, the two that remained thought also in themselves to reigne:

29 And when they so thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at rest, namely, it that was in the midst, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I saw that the two other heads were joyned with it.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eat up the two feathers under the wing, that would have reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in fear, & bare rule in it over all those that dwelt upon the earth, with much oppression; & it had the governance of the world, more then all the wings that had been.

33 And after this I beheld, and lo, the head that was in the midst suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which also in like sort ruled upon the earth, and over those that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and lo, the head upon the right side, devoured it that was upon the left side.

36 Then I heard a voice, which said unto me, Look before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.

37 And I beheld, and lo, as it were a roring lion chased out of the wood: and I saw that he sent out a mans voice unto the eagle, and said,

38 Hear thou, I will talk with thee, and the Highest shall say unto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remainest of the four beasts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came, & overcame all the beasts that were past, and had power over the world with great fearfulnesse, & over the whole compass of the earth, with much wicked oppression, and so long time dwelt he upon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth hast thou not judged with truth,

42 For thou hast afflicted the meek, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loved liars, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and hast cast down the walls of such as did thee no harm.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come up unto the Highest, and thy pride unto the Mighty.

44 The Highest also hath looked upon the proud times, and behold they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appear no more thou eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull claws, nor all thy vain body

46 That all the earth may be refreshed, and may return, being delivered from thy violence; and that she may hope for the judgement & mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 *The eagle which he saw, is destroyed.* 10 *The vision is interpreted.* 37 *He is bid to write his visions,* 39 *and to fast, that he may see more.* 46 *He doth comfort those that were grieved for his absence.*

AND it came to passe whiles the lion spake these words unto the eagle, I saw,

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the four wings appeared no more, and the two went unto it, and set themselves up to reigne, and their kingdome was small and full of uprore.

3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great fear: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my mind, and from great fear, and said unto my spirit,

4 Lo, this hast thou done unto me, in that thou searchest out the wayes of the Highest.

5 Lo, yet am I weary in my mind, and very weak in my spirit; and little strength is there in me, for the great fear wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beseech the Highest, that he will comfort me unto the end.

7 And I said, Lord that beareſt rule, if I have found grace before thy sight, and if I am justified with thee, before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come up before thy face;

8 Comfort me then, and shew me thy servant the interpretation, and plain difference of this fearfull vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soul.

9 For

9 For thou hast judged me worthy to shew me the last times.

10 And he said unto me, This is the interpretation of the vision:

11 The eagle whom thou sawest come up from the sea, is the kingdome which was seen in the *vision of thy brother Daniel.

12 But it was not expounded unto him, therefore now I declare it unto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come that there shall rise up a kingdome upon earth, and it shall be feared above all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the same shall twelve kings reigne, one after another:

15 Whereof the second shall begin to reigne, and shall have more time then any of the twelve.

16 And this do the twelve wings signifie which thou sawest.

17 As for the voice which thou heardest speak, and that thou sawest not to go out from the heads, but from the mids of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there shall arise great strivings, and it shall stand in peril of falling: nevertheless it shall not then fall, but shall be restored again to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou sawest the eight small under-feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there shall arise eight kings, whose time shall be but small, and their years swift.

21 And two of them shall perish: the middle time approching, foure shall be kept untill their end begin to approch: but two shall be kept unto the end.

22 And whereas thou sawest three heads resting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his last dayes shall the most High raise up three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they shall have the dominion of the earth,

24 And of those that dwell therein, with much oppression, above all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the eagle.

25 For these are they that shall accomplish his wickednes, and that shall finish his last end.

26 And whereas thou sawest that the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shall die upon his bed, and yet with pain.

27 For the two that remain, shall be slain with the sword.

28 For the sword of the one shall devoure the other: but at the last shall he fall through the sword himself. 37

29 And whereas thou sawest two feathers under the wings passing over the head that is on the right side;

30 It signifieth that these are they whom the Highest hath kept unto their end: this is the small kingdome and full of trouble as thou sawest.

31 And the lion whom thou sawest rising up out of the wood, and roring, and speaking to the eagle, and rebuking her for her unrighteousnesse, with all the words which thou hast heard,

32 This is the anointed which the Highest hath kept for them, & for their wickednes unto the end: he shall reprove them, and shall upbraid them with their cruelty.

33 For he shall set them before him alive in judgement, and shall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the rest of my people shall he deliver with mercy, those that have been preserved upon my borders, and he shall make them joyfull untill the coming of the day of judgement, whereof I have spoken unto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dream that thou sawest, and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely hast been meet to know this secret of the Highest.

37 Therefore write all these things that thou hast seen in a book, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wise of the people, whose hearts thou knowest may comprehend and keep these secrets.

39 But wait thou here thy self yet seven dayes more, that it may be shewed thee whatsoever it pleaseth the Highest to declare unto thee. And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to pass, when all the people saw that the seven dayes were past, & I not come again into the city, they gathered them all together, from the least unto the greatest, and came unto me, and said,

41 What have we offended thee? and what evil have we done against thee, that thou forsakest us, and sittest here in this place?

42 For of all the ‖ prophets thou onely art left us, as a cluster of the vintage, and as a candle in a dark place, and as a haven or ship preserved from the tempest. ‖ Or, people.

43 Are not the evils which are come to us sufficient?

* Dan. 7. 7.

38 44 If thou shalt forsake us, how much better had it been for us, if we also had been burnt in the midst of Sion?

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voice. Then answered I them, and said,

46 Be of good comfort, O Israel, and be not heavie, thou house of Jacob:

47 For the Highest hath you in remembrance, and the Mightie hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I have not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the desolation of Sion, and that I might seek mercie for the low estate of your sanctuarie.

49 And now go your way home every man, and after these dayes will I come unto you.

50 So the people went their way into the citie, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained still in the field seven dayes, as the angel commanded me, and did eat onely in those dayes of the flowers of the field, and had my meat of the herbs.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He seeth in his dream a man coming out of the sea. 25 The declaration of his dream. 54 He is praised, and promised to see more.

AND it came to passe after seven dayes, I dreamed a dream by night.

‖ a certain man as the wind. Junius. 2 And lo, there arose ‖ a wind from the sea, that it moved all the waves thereof.

‖ clouds. 3 And I beheld, and lo, that man waxed strong, with the ‖ thousands of heaven: and when he turned his countenance to look, all the things trembled that were seen under him.

4 And whensoever the voice went out of his mouth, all they burnt that heard his voice, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and lo, there was gathered together a multitude of men, out of number, from the foure winds of the heaven, to subdue the man that came out of the sea.

6 But I beheld, & lo, he had graved himself a great mountain, and flew up upon it.

7 But I would have seen the region or place whereout the hill was graven, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and lo, all they which were gathered together to subdue him, were sore afraid, and yet durst fight.

9 And lo, as he saw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lift up his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of warre.

10 But onely I saw that he sent out of his mouth, as it had been a blast of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue he cast out sparks and tempests.

11 And they were all mixt together; the blast of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempest; and fell with violence upon the multitude which was prepared to fight, and burnt them up every one, so that upon a sudden, of an innumerable multitude nothing was to be perceived, but onely dust and smell of smoke: when I saw this I was afraid.

12 Afterward I saw the same man come down from the mountain, and call unto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people unto him, whereof some were glad, some were sorry, some of them were bound, and other some brought ‖ of them that were offered: then was I sick through great fear, and I awaked, and said,

‖ Junius, of the things that were offered.

14 Thou hast shewed thy servant these wonders from the beginning, and hast counted me worthy that thou shouldest receive my prayer:

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dream.

16 For as I conceive in mine understanding, wo unto them that shall be left in those dayes; and much more wo unto them that are not left behind.

17 For they that were not left were in heavinesse.

18 Now understand I the things that are laid up in the latter dayes, which shall happen unto them, and to those that are left behind.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, like as these dreams declare.

20 Yet is it easier for him that is in danger, to come into ‖ these things, then to passe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes. And he answered unto me, and said

‖ Or, this day.

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open unto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behind, this is the interpretation:

23 He that shall endure the peril in that time,

time, hath kept himself: they that be fallen into danger are such as have works, and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behind, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision, Whereas thou sawest a man coming up from the midst of the sea:

26 The same is he whom God the Highest hath kept a great season, which by his own self shall deliver his creature: and he shall order them that are left behind.

27 And whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth there came as a blast of wind, and fire, and storm;

28 And that he held neither sword, nor any instrument of warre, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him; this is the interpretation:

29 Behold, the dayes come, when the most High will begin to deliver them that are upon the earth.

30 And he shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shall undertake to fight against another, one citie against another, one place against another, * one people against another, and one realm against another.

* Matth. 24. 7.

32 And the time shall be when these things shall come to passe, and the signes shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall my Son be declared, whom thou sawest as a man ascending.

33 And when all the people hear his voice, every man shall in their own land leave the battel they have one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall be gathered together, as thou sawest them willing to come, and to overcome him by fighting.

35 But he shall stand upon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come and shall be shewed to all men, being prepared and builded like as thou sawest the hill graven without hands.

37 And this my Son shall rebuke the wicked inventions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempest;

38 And shall lay before them their evil thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to be tormented, which are like unto a flame: and he shall destroy them without labour, by the law which is like unto fire. 39

39 And whereas thou sawest that he gathered another peaceable multitude unto him;

40 Those are the ten tribes which were carried away prisoners out of their own land, in the time of Osea the king, whom * Salmanasar the king of Assyria led away captive, and he carried them over the waters, and so came they into another land.

* 2 Kings 17. 3.

41 But they took this counsel among themselves, that they would leave the multitude of the heathen, and go forth into a further countrey, where never mankind dwelt,

42 That they might there keep their statutes, which they never kept in their own land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the river.

44 For the most High then shewed * signes for them, and held still the floud, till they were passed over.

* Exod. 14. 21. Josh. 3. 15, 16.

45 For through that countrey there was a great way to go; namely, of a yeare and a half: and the same region is called ‖ Arsareth.

‖ Or, Ararath.

46 Then dwelt they there untill the latter time; and now when they shall begin to come,

47 The Highest shall stay the springs of the stream again, that they may go through: therefore sawest thou the multitude with peace.

48 But those that be left behind of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he shall defend his people that remain.

50 And then shall he shew them great wonders.

51 Then said I, O Lord that beарest rule, shew me this: Wherefore have I seen the man coming up from the midst of the sea?

52 And he said unto me, Like as thou canst neither seek out, nor know the things that are in the deep of the sea: even so can no man upon the earth see my son, or those that be with him, but in the day-time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dream

40 which thou sawest, and whereby thou onely art here lightened.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine own way, and applied thy diligence unto my law, and sought it.

55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisdome, and hast called understanding thy mother.

56 And therefore have I shewed thee the treasures of the Highest: after other three dayes I will speak other things unto thee, and declare unto thee mighty and wondrous things.

57 Then went I forth into the field, giving praise and thanks greatly unto the most High, because of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And because he governeth the same, and such things as fall in their seasons: and there I sat three dayes.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *A voice out of a bush calleth Esdras,* 10 *and telleth him that the world waxeth old.* 22 *He desireth, because the law was burnt, to write all again,* 24 *and is bid to get swift writers.* 39 *He and they are filled with understanding.* 45 *But he is charged not to publish all that is written.*

AND it came to passe upon the third day, I sat under an oak, and behold, there came a voice out of a bush over against me, and said, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I said, Here am I, Lord; and I stood up upon my feet.

*Exod. 3.2,3. 3 Then said he unto me, * In the bush I did manifestly reveal my self unto Moses, and talked with him, when my people served in Egypt.

4 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him up to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me a long season,

5 And told him many wondrous things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, & the end: and commanded him, saying,

6 These words shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say unto thee,

8 That thou lay up in thy heart the signs that I have shewed, and the dreams that thou hast seen, and the interpretations which thou hast heard:

9 For thou shalt be taken away from all, and from henceforth thou shalt remain with my sonne, and with such as be like thee untill the times be ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to wax old.

11 For the world is divided into twelve parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and half of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the half of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore set thine house in order, and reprove thy people, comfort such of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption,

14 Let go from thee mortall thoughts, cast away the burdens of man, put off now the weak nature,

15 And set aside the thoughts that are most heavy unto thee, and haste thee to flee from these times.

16 For * yet greater evils then those which thou hast seen happen, shall be done hereafter. * Matth. 24.7.

17 For look how much the world shall be weaker through age, so much the more shall evils increase upon them that dwell therein.

18 For the truth is fled far away, and leasing is hard at hand: for now hasteth the vision to come which thou hast seen.

19 Then answered I before thee, & said,

20 Behold, Lord, I will go as thou hast commanded me, and reprove the people which are present: but they that shall be born afterward, who shall admonish them? thus the world is set in darkenesse, & they that dwell therein are without light.

21 For thy law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the works that shall begin.

22 But if I have found grace before thee, send the holy Ghost into me, and I shall write all that hath been done in the world since the beginning, which were written in thy law, that men may find thy path, and that they which will live in the later dayes, may live.

23 And he answered me, saying, Go thy way, gather the people together, and say unto them, that they seek thee not for fourty dayes.

24 But look thou prepare thee many ‖ boxtrees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, ‖ Ecanus, and Asiel, these five which are ready to write swiftly. ‖ Or, box-tables to write on. See ver. 44.

25 And come hither, & I shall light a candle of understanding in thine heart, which shall not be put out, till the things be performed which thou shalt begin to write. ‖ Or, Banus,

26 And when thou hast done, some things shalt

shalt thou publish, and some things shalt thou shew secretly to the wise: to morrow this houre shalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and said,

28 Heare these words, O Israel.

29 *Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were delivered:

30 * And received the law of life, which they kept not, which ye also have transgressed after them.

31 Then was the land, even the land of Sion parted among you by lot: but your fathers, and ye your selves have done unrighteousnesse, & have not kept the wayes which the Highest commanded you.

32 And for as much as he is a righteous judge, he took from you in time the thing that he had given you.

33 And now are you here, and your brethren amongst you.

34 Therefore if so be that you will subdue your own understanding, and reform your hearts, ye shall be kept alive, and after death ye shall obtain mercy.

35 For after death shall the judgement come, when we shall live again: and then shall the names of the righteous be manifest, and the works of the ungodly shall be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come unto me now, nor seek after me these fourty dayes.

37 So I took the five men as he commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day, behold, a voice called me, saying, Esdras, *open thy mouth and drink that I give thee to drink.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I took it and drank: and when I had drunk of it, my heart uttered understanding, and wisdome grew in my breast, for my spirit strengthened my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened, and shut no more.

42 The Highest gave understanding unto the five men, and they wrote the wonderfull visions of the night that were told, which they knew not: and they sat fourty dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me, I spake in the day, and I held not my tongue by night.

44 In fourty dayes they wrote ‖ two hundred and four books. 41 ‖ Or, ninehundred and foure.

45 And it came to pass when the fourty days were fulfilled, that the Highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and unworthy may read it.

46 But keep the seventy last, that thou mayest deliver them onely to such as be wise among the people.

47 For in them is the spring of understanding, the fountain of wisdome, and ‖ the stream of knowledge. ‖ Or, the light of knowledge.

48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 This prophesie is certain. 5 God will take vengeance upon the wicked, 12 upon Egypt. 28 An horrible vision. 43 Babylon and Asia are threatned.

BEhold, speak thou in the ears of my people the words of prophesie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord,

2 And cause them to be written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Fear not the imaginations against thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee, that speak against thee.

4 For all the unfaithfull shall die in their unfaithfulnesse.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues upon the world; the sword, famine, death and destruction.

6 For wickednesse hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull works are fulfilled.

7 Therefore saith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickednesse, which they profanely commit, neither will I suffer them in those things, in which they wickedly exercise themselves: behold, the * innocent and righteous bloud crieth unto me, and the souls of the just complain continually. * Rev. 6. 10. & 19. 2.

9 And therefore, saith the Lord, I will surely avenge them, and receive unto me all the innocent bloud from among them.

10 Behold, my people is led as a flock to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a stretched out arme, and smite Egypt with plagues as before, and will destroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourn, and the foundation of it shall be smitten with the plague and punishment that God shall bring upon it.

13 They,

42 13 They that till the ground shall mourn: for their seeds shall fail, through the blasting, and hail, and with a fearfull constellation.

14 Wo to the world, and them that dwell therein.

15 For the sword and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand up to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shall be sedition among men, & invading one another; they shall not regard their kings nor princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to go into a city, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall be destroyed, and men shall be afraid.

19 A man shall have no pity upon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoil their goods because of the lack of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the kings of the earth to reverence me, which are from the rising of the sun, from the south, from the east, and Libanus: to turn themselves one against another, and repay the things that they have done to them.

21 Like as they do yet this day unto my chosen, so will I do also, and recompense in their bosome. Thus saith the Lord God,

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease over them that shed innocent bloud upon the earth.

23 The fire is gone forth from his wrath, & hath consumed the foundations of the earth, & the sinners like the straw that is kindled

24 Wo to them that sinne and keep not my commandments, saith the Lord:

25 I will not spare them: go your way ye children from the power, defile not my sanctuary.

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore delivereth he them unto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come upon the whole earth, and ye shall remain in them: for God shall not deliver you, because ye have sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the east:

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many chariots, and the multitude of them shall be carried as the wind upon earth, that all they which hear them, may fear & tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath shall go forth as the wild bores of the wood, and with great power shall they come, & joyn battel with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians

31 And then shall the dragons have the upper hand, remembring their nature; and if they shall turn themselves, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shall be troubled, & keep silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians shall the enemy besiege them, & consume some of them, & in their host shall be fear and dread, and strife ‖ among their kings. ‖ Or, against.

34 Behold clouds from the east, & from the north, unto the south, and they are very horrible to look upon, full of wrath and storm.

35 They shall smite one upon another, and they shall smite down a great multitude of starres upon the earth, even their own starre; and bloud shall be from the sword unto the belly,

36 And dung of men unto the camels ‖ hough. ‖ Or, pastera, or litter.

37 And there shall be great fearfulnesse and trembling upon earth: and they that see the wrath shall be afraid, and trembling shall come upon them.

38 And then shall there come great storms from the south, and from the north, and another part from the west.

39 And strong winds shall arise from the east, and shall open it, & the cloud which he raised up in wrath, and the starre stirred to cause fear toward the east & west-wind, shall be destroyed.

40 The great and mighty clouds shall be lifted up full of wrath, and the starre, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein; and they shall poure out over every high and eminent place, an horrible starre:

41 Fire & hail, & flying swords, & many waters, that all fields may be full, and all rivers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall break down the cities, and walls, mountains and hills, trees of the wood, and grasse of the medows, and their corn.

43 And they shall go stedfastly unto Babylon, and ‖ make her afraid. ‖ Or, destroy.

44 They

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the starre and all wrath shall they poure out upon her, then shall the dust and smoke go up unto the heaven, and all they that be about her shall bewail her.

45 And they that remain under her shall do service unto them that have put her in fear.

‖ Or, like unto Babylon

46 And thou, Asia, that art ‖ partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:

47 Wo be unto thee, thou wretch, because thou hast made thy self like unto her; and hast deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might please and glory in thy lovers, which have alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her that is hated in all her works and inventions: therefore saith God,

49 I will send plagues upon thee; widowhood, povertie, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dried up as a flower, when the heat shall arise that is sent over thee.

51 Thou shalt be weakened as a poore woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mighty and lovers shall not be able to receive thee.

52 Would I with jealousie have so proceeded against thee, saith the Lord.

53 If thou hadst not alwayes slain my chosen, exalting the stroke of thine hands, and saying over their † dead, when thou wast drunken,

† Lat. death.

54 Set forth the beautie of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome shall be in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receive recompense.

56 Like as thou hast done unto my chosen, saith the Lord, even so shall God do unto thee, and shall deliver thee into mischief.

57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword: thy cities shall be broken down, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountains shall die of hunger, and eat their own flesh, and drink their own bloud, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.

59 Thou as unhappy shalt come through the sea, and receive plagues again.

60 And in the passage they shall rush on the idle city, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall return to Babylon that was destroyed. 43

61 And thou shalt be cast down by them, as stubble, and they shall be unto thee as fire:

62 And shall consume thee and thy cities, thy land, and thy mountains; all thy woods and thy fruitfull trees shall they burn up with fire.

63 Thy children shall they carry away captive, and look what thou hast, they shall spoil it, and ‖ marre the beautie of thy face.

‖ Or, blemish.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot be avoided, 23 and with desolation. 40 The servants of the Lord must look for troubles: 51 and not hide their sinnes, 74 but leave them, and they shall be delivered.

VVO be unto thee, Babylon and Asia: wo be unto thee, Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird up your selves with clothes of sack and hair, bewail your children and be sorry; for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent upon you, and who may turn it back?

4 A fire is sent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are sent unto you, and what is he that may drive them away?

6 May any man drive away an hungry lion in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in stubble, when it hath begun to burn?

7 May one turn again the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

8 The mighty Lord sendeth the plagues, and who is he that can drive them away?

9 A fire shall go forth from his wrath, and who is he that may quench it?

10 He shall cast lightnings, and who shall not fear? he shall thunder, and who shall not be afraid?

11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not be utterly beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the sea ariseth up with waves from the deep, and the waves of it are troubled, and the fishes thereof also before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrows that he shooteth are

44 are sharp, and shall not misse when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shall not return again, untill they come upon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out, till it consume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer, returneth not backward: even so the plagues that shall be sent upon earth shall not return again.

17 Wo is me, wo is me, who will deliver me in those dayes?

18 The beginning of sorrows and great mournings; the beginning of famine, and great death; the beginning of warres, and the powers shall stand in fear: the beginning of evils: what shall I do when these evils shall come?

19 Behold, famine and plague, tribulation and anguish are sent as scourges for amendment.

20 But for all these things they shall not turn from their wickednesse, nor be alway mindfull of thy scourges.

21 Behold, victuals shall be so good cheap upon earth, that they shall think themselves to be in good case, and even then shall ‖ evils grow upon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion.

‖ Or, plagues.

22 For many of them that dwell upon earth, shall perish of famine; and the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy.

23 And the dead shall be cast out as dung, and there shall be no man to comfort them: for the earth shall be wasted, and the cities shall be cast down.

24 There shall be no man left to till the earth, and to sow it.

25 The trees shall give fruit, and who shall gather them?

26 The grapes shall ripen, and who shall tread them? for all places shall be desolate of men:

27 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to hear his voice.

28 For of a city there shall be ten left, and two of the field, which shall hide themselves in the thick groves, and in the clefts of the rocks.

29 As in an orchard of olives, upon every tree there are left three or four olives;

30 Or as when a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seek through the vineyard:

31 Even so in those dayes there shall be three or four left by them that search their houses with the sword.

32 And the earth shall be laid waste, and the fields thereof shall wax old, and her wayes and all her paths shall grow full of thorns, because no man shall travel therethrough.

33 The virgins shall mourn, having no bridegrooms; the women shall mourn, having no husbands; their daughters shall mourn, having no helpers.

34 In the warres shall their bridegrooms be destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.

35 Hear now these things, and understand them, ye servants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receive it: believe not the gods of whom the Lord spake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not slack.

38 As when a woman with child in the ninth moneth bringeth forth her son, within two or three houres of her birth great pains compass her wombe, which pains, when the child cometh forth, they slack not a moment:

39 Even so shall not the plagues be slack to come upon the earth, and the world shall mourn, and sorrows shall come upon it on every side.

40 O my people, hear my word: make you ready to the battel, & in those evils, be even as pilgrims upon the earth.

41 He that selleth, let him be as he that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will lose:

42 He that occupieth merchandise, as he that had no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein:

43 He that soweth, as if he should not reap: so also he that planteth the vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes:

44 They that marry, as they that shall get no children: and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vain.

46 For strangers shall reap their fruits, and spoil their goods, overthrow their houses, and take their children captives, for in captivity and famine shall they get children.

47 And they that occupy their merchandise

chandiſe with robbery, the more they deck their cities, their houſes, their poſſeſſions, and their own perſons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their ſinne, ſaith the Lord.

49 Like as an whore envieth a right honeſt and virtuous woman;

50 So ſhall righteouſneſſe hate iniquity, when ſhe decketh her ſelf, and ſhall accuſe her to her face, when he cometh that ſhall defend him that diligently ſearcheth out every ſinne upon earth.

51 And therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the works thereof.

52 For yet a little, and iniquity ſhall be taken away out of the earth, and righteouſneſſe ſhall reigne among you.

53 Let not the ſinner ſay that he hath not ſinned: for God ſhall burn coals of fire upon his head, which ſaith before the Lord God and his glory, I have not ſinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the works of men, * their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts.

* Luke 16. 15.

55 Which ſpake but the word, Let the earth be made, * and it was made. Let the heaven be made, and it was created.

* Gen. 1. 1.

56 In his word were the ſtars made, and he knoweth the * number of them.

* Pſal. 147. 4.

57 He ſearcheth the deep, and the treaſures thereof; he hath meaſured the ſea, and what it containeth.

58 He hath ſhut the ſea in the midſt of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth upon the waters.

59 He ſpreadeth out the heavens like a vault, upon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the deſert hath he made ſprings of water, and pools upon the tops of the mountains, that the flouds might poure down from the high rocks, to water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his heart in the midſt of the body, and gave him breath, life and underſtanding.

62 Yea, and the Spirit of Almighty God, which made all things, and ſearcheth out all hidden things in the ſecrets of the earth,

63 Surely he knoweth your inventions, and what you think in your hearts, even them that ſinne, and would hide their ſin. 45

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly ſearched out all your works, and he will put you all to ſhame.

65 And when your ſinnes are brought forth, ye ſhall be aſhamed before men, and your own ſinnes ſhall be your accuſers in that day.

66 What will ye do? or how will you hide your ſins before God and his angels?

67 Behold, God himſelf is the judge, fear him: leave off from your ſins and forget your iniquities, to meddle no more with them for ever; ſo ſhall God lead you forth, and deliver you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled over you, and they ſhall take away certain of you, and feed you, ‖ being idle with things offered unto idols.

‖ Or, being unable to reſiſt.

69 And they that conſent unto them ſhall be had in deriſion, and in reproch, and troden under foot.

70 For there ſhall be in every place, and in the next cities a great inſurrection upon thoſe that fear the Lord.

71 They ſhall be like mad-men, ſparing none, but ſtill ſpoiling and deſtroying thoſe that fear the Lord.

72 For they ſhall waſte and take away their goods, and caſt them out of their houſes.

73 Then ſhall they be known who are my choſen, and they ſhall be tried as the gold in the fire.

74 Hear, O ye my beloved, ſaith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliver you from the ſame.

75 Be ye not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide.

76 And the guide of them who keep my commandments, and precepts, ſaith the Lord God: let not your ſins weigh you down, and let not your iniquities lift up themſelves.

77 Wo be unto them that are bound with their ſins, & covered with their iniquities: like as a field is covered over with buſhes, and the path thereof covered with thorns, that no man may travel through.

78 It is ‖ left undreſſed, and is caſt into the fire to be conſumed therewith.

‖ Or, ſhut out.

CHAP. I.

1 *Tobit his stock and devotion in his youth.* 9 *His marriage,* 10 *and captivity.* 13 *His preferment,* 16 *alms, and charity in burying the dead:* 19 *for which he is accused and fleeth,* 22 *and after returneth to Nineveh.*

THE book of the ‖ words of Tobit, sonne of Tobiel, the sonne of Ananiel, the sonne of Aduel, the sonne of Gabael, of the seed of Asael, of the tribe of Nephthali,

‖ Or, acts.

2 Who in the time of Enemessar king of the Assyrians, was led captive out of * Thisbe, which is at the right hand of that city, which is called ‖ properly Nephthali in Galilee above Aser.

*2 Kings 17.3.

‖ Or, Kedes, of Nephthali in Galilee, Judges 4. 6.

3 I Tobit have walked all the dayes of my life in the way of truth and justice, and I did many alms-deeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineve, into the land of the Assyrians.

4 And when I was in mine own countrey, in the land of Israel, being but young, all the tribe of Nephthali my father, fell from the house of Jerusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice *there*, where the temple of the habitation of the most High was consecrated and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together revolted, and the house of my father Nephthali sacrificed ‖ unto the * heifer Baal.

‖ Or, to the power of Baal, or the god Baal.

* 1 Kings 12. 30.

6 But I alone went often to Jerusalem at the feasts, as it was ordained unto all the people of Israel by an everlasting decree, * having the first-fruits, and tenths of increase, with that which was first shorn; and them gave I at the altar, to the priests the children of Aaron.

* Exod. 22.29. Deut. 12 6.

7 The first tenth part of all increase I gave to the sonnes of ‖ Aaron, who ministred at Jerusalem: another tenth part I sold away, and went, and spent it every yeare at Jerusalem:

‖ Or, Levi.

8 And the third I gave unto them to whom it was meet, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded me, because I was left an orphan by my father.

9 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine * own kindred, and of her I begat Tobias.

*Num. 6. 37.

10 And when we were carried away captives to Nineve, all my brethren, and those that were of my kindred, did eat of the * bread of the Gentiles.

* Gen. 43.32.

11 But I kept my † self from eating;

† Gr. my soul.

12 Because I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the most High gave me grace and favour before Enemessar, so that I was his † purveyour.

† Gr. buyer.

14 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael, the brother of Gabrias ‖ at Rages a city of Media, ten talents of silver.

‖ Or, in the land or countrey of Media.

15 Now when Enemessar was dead, Sennacherib his sonne reigned in his stead; † whose estate was troubled, that I could not go into Media.

† Gr. the waies of whom were unsetled.

16 And in the time of Enemessar, I gave many alms to my brethren, and gave my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I saw any of my nation dead, or cast ‖ about the walls of Nineve, I buried him.

‖ Or, behind the walls

18 And if the king Sennacherib had slain any, when he was come, and * fled from Judea, I buried them privily, (for in his wrath he killed many) but the bodies were not found, when they were sought for of the king.

*2 Kings 19.35, 36, Isa. 37. 36, 37. Eccles. 48. 18, 21. 1 Mac. 7. 41. 2 Mac. 8. 19.

19 And when one of the Ninevites went and complained of me to the king, that I buried them, and hid my self; understanding that I was sought for to be put to death, I withdrew my self for fear.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, besides my wife Anna, and my sonne Tobias.

21 And there passed not five and fifty dayes before two of his sons * killed him; and they fled into the mountains of Ararath, and ‖ Sarchedonus his sonne reigned in his stead; who appointed over his fathers accounts, and over all his affairs, Achiacharus my brother Anael's sonne.

*2 Kings 19. 37. 2 Chron. 32. 21. ‖ Or, Esarhaddon.

22 And Achiacharus intreating for me, I returned to Nineve: now Achiacharus was cup-bearer, and keeper of the signet, and steward, and overseer of the accounts: and ‖ Sarchedonus appointed him next unto him: and he was my brothers sonne.

‖ Or, Esarhaddon.

CHAP. II.

1 *Tobit leaveth his meat to bury the dead,* 10 *and becometh blind.* 11 *His wife taketh in work to get her living.* 14 *Her*

14 Her husband and she fall out about a kid.

NOw when I was come home again, and my wife Anna was restored unto me, with my sonne Tobias, in the feast of Pentecost, which is the holy feast of the seven weeks, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I sat down to eat.

2 And when I saw abundance of meat, I said to my sonne, Go, and bring what poore man soever thou shalt find out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord; and lo, I tarry for thee.

3 But he came again, and said, Father, one of our nation is strangled, and is cast out in the market-place.

4 Then before I had tasted of any meat, I start up, and took him up into a room, untill the going down of the sunne.

5 Then I returned, and washed my self, and ate my meat in heavinesse,

* Amos 8. 10. 6 Remembring that prophesie of * Amos, as he said, Your feasts shall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going down of the sunne, I went and made a grave, and buried him.

* Chap. 1. 19. 8 But my neighbours mocked me, and said, This man is not yet afraid to be put to death for this matter: * who fled away, and yet lo, he burieth the dead again.

9 The same night also I returned from the buriall, and slept by the wall of my court-yard, being polluted, and my face was uncovered:

‖ Or, swallows ‖ Or, white films. 10 And I knew not that there were ‖ sparrows in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the sparrows mured warm dung into mine eyes, and ‖ a whitenesse came in mine eyes, and I went to the physicians, but they helped me not: moreover, Achiacharus did nourish me, untill I went into Elymais.

‖ Or, was hired to spin in the women rooms. 11 And my wife Anna ‖ did take womens works to do.

‖ Or, her work * Deut. 22. 1. 12 And when she had sent them home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gave her also besides a kid.

* Job 2. 9. 13 And when it was in my house, and began to cry, I said unto her, From whence is this kid? is it not stolen? render it to the owners. * for it is not lawful to eat any thing that is stolen.

14 * But she replied upon me, It was given for a gift more then the wages: howbeit I did not believe her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abashed at her. But she replied upon me, Where are thine alms, and thy righteous deeds? ‖ behold, thou and all thy works are known.

‖ Or, lo allthings are known to thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieved with his wives taunts, prayeth. 11 Sara reproched by her fathers maids, prayeth also. 17 An angel is sent to help them both.

THen I being grieved did weep, and in my sorrow prayed, saying,

2 O Lord, thou art just, and all thy works, and all thy wayes are mercy and truth, and thou judgest truly and justly for ever.

3 Remember me, and look on me, punish me not for my sinnes and ignorances, and *the sinnes of* my fathers, who have sinned before thee:

* Deut. 28. 15, 37. 4 For they obeyed not thy commandments; wherefore thou hast delivered us * for a spoil, and unto captivity, and unto death, and for a proverb of reproch to all the nations among whom we are dispersed.

5 And now thy judgements are many and true: deal with me according to my sinnes, and my fathers: because we have not kept thy commandments, neither have walked in truth before thee.

‖ Or, dismissed, or delivered. 6 Now therefore deal with me as seemeth best unto thee, and command my spirit to be taken from me, that I may be ‖ dissolved, and become earth: for it is profitable for me to die rather then to live, because I have heard false reproches, and have much sorrow: command therefore that I may now be delivered out of this distresse, and go into the everlasting place: turn not thy face away from me.

7 It came to passe the same day, that in Ecbatane a citie of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel was also reproched by her fathers maids;

8 Because that she had been married to seven husbands, whom Asmodeus the evil spirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Dost thou not know, said they, that thou hast strangled thine husbands? thou hast had already seven husbands, neither wast thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore dost thou beat us for them? if they be dead, go thy wayes after them, let us never see of thee either sonne or daughter.

10 When

48 10 When she heard these things, she was very sorrowfull, so that she thought to have strangled her self; and she said, I am the onely daughter of my father, and if I do this it shall be a reproch unto him, and I shall bring his old age with sorrow unto the grave.

11 Then she prayed toward the window, and said, Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious name is blessed and honourable for ever: let all thy works praise thee for ever.

12 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And say, Take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproach.

14 Thou knowest, Lord, that I am pure from all sinne with man,

15 And that I never polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captivitie: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath he any child to be his heir, neither any neare ‖ kinsman, nor any sonne of his alive, to whom I may keep my self for a wife: my seven husbands are already dead, and why should I live? but if it please not thee that I should die, command some regard to be had of me, and pitie taken of me, that I heare no more reproach.

‖ Or, brother.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the majestie of the great God.

17 And Raphael was sent to heal them both, that is, to scale away the whiteneſſe of Tobits eyes, and to give Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the sonne of Tobit; and to bind Asmodeus the evil spirit, because she belonged to Tobias by right of inheritance. The self-same time came Tobit home, and entred into his house, & Sara the daughter of Raguel came down from her upper chamber.

CHAP. IV.

3 Tobit giveth instructions to his sonne Tobias, 20 and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money, which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And said with himself, I have wished for death; wherefore do I not call for my sonne Tobias, that I may signifie to him *of the money* before I die?

3 And when he had called him, he said, My sonne, when I am dead, bury me, and despise not thy mother, * but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and do that which shall please her, and grieve her not.

* Exod. 20. 12. Eccius. 7. 27.

4 Remember, my sonne, that she saw many dangers for thee, *when thou wast* in her wombe; and when she is dead, bury her by me in one grave.

5 My sonne, be mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be set to sinne, or to transgresse his commandments: do uprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of unrighteousneſſe.

6 For if thou deal truly, thy doings shall prosperously succeed to thee, and to all them that live justly.

7 * Give alms of thy substance: and when thou givest alms, let not thine eye be envious, neither turn thy face from any poore, and the face of God shall not be turned away from thee.

* Prov. 3. 9. Eccius. 4. 1. and 14. 13. Luke. 14. 13.

8 If thou hast abundance, * give alms accordingly: if thou have but a little, be not afraid to give according to that little.

* Eccius 35. 10.

9 For thou layest up a good treasure for thy self against the day of necessity.

10 * Because that alms do deliver from death, and suffereth not to come into darkneſſe.

* Eccles 29. 13.

11 For alms is a good gift unto all that give it in the sight of the most High.

12 Beware of all * whoredome, my son, and chiefly take a wife of the seed of thy fathers, and take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for we are the children of the prophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: remember my sonne that our fathers from the beginning, even that they all married wives of their own kindred, and were blessed in their children, and their seed shall inherit the land.

* 1. Thes. 4. 3.

13 Now therefore, my sonne, love thy brethren, and despise not in thy heart thy brethren, the sonnes and daughters of thy people, in *not* taking a wife of them: for in pride is destruction and much trouble, and in lewdneſſe is decay, and great want: for lewdneſſe is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the * wages of any man, which hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but give him it out of hand: for if thou serve God, he will also repay thee: be circumspect, my sonne, in all things thou doest, and be wise in all thy conversation.

* Levit. 19. 13. Deut 24. 14, 15.

15 * Do that to no man which thou hatest: drink not wine to make thee drunken; neither let drunkenneſſe go with thee in thy journey.

* Match. 7. 12. Luke 6. 31.

15 * Give

16 * Give of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked; and according to thine abundance * give alms; and let not thine eye be envious when thou giveſt alms.

17 Poure out thy bread on the buriall of the juſt, but give nothing to the wicked.

18 Ask counſel of all that are wiſe, and deſpiſe not any counſel that is profitable.

19 Bleſſe the Lord thy God alway, and deſire of him that thy wayes may be directed, and that all thy paths and counſels may proſper: for every nation hath not counſel, but the Lord himſelf giveth all good things, and he humbleth whom he will, as he will; now therefore, my ſon, remember my commandments, neither let them be put out of thy mind.

20 And now I ſignifie this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael the ſon of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And fear not, my ſon, that we are made poor: for thou haſt much wealth, if thou fear God, and depart from all ſin, and do that which is pleaſing in his ſight.

CHAP. V.

4 Young Tobias ſeeketh a guide into Media. 6 The angel will go with him, 12 and ſaith he is his kinſman. 16 Tobias and the angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieved for her ſons departing.

TObias then anſwered and ſaid, Father, I will do all things which thou haſt commanded me.

2 But how can I receive the money, ſeeing I know him not?

3 Then he gave him the handwriting, and ſaid unto him, Seek thee a man which may go with thee whiles I yet live, and I will give him wages: and go and receive the money.

4 Therefore when he went to ſeek a man, he found Raphael that was an angel.

5 But he knew not; and he ſaid unto him, Canſt thou go with me to Rages? and knoweſt thou thoſe places well?

6 To whom the angel ſaid, I will go with thee, and I know the way well: for I have lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias ſaid unto him, Tarry for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he ſaid unto him, Go, and tarry not. So he went in and ſaid to his father, Behold, I have found one which will go with me. Then he ſaid, Call him unto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a truſtie man to go with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they ſaluted one another.

10 Then Tobit ſaid unto him, Brother, ſhew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom he ſaid, Doſt thou ſeek for a tribe or family, or an hired man to go with thy ſon? Then Tobit ſaid unto him, I would know, brother, thy kindred and name.

12 Then he ſaid, I am Azarias, the ſon of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit ſaid, Thou art welcome, brother, be not now angry with me, becauſe I have inquired to know thy tribe, and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honeſt and good ſtock: for I know Ananias, and Jonathas, ſons of that great Samaias: as we went together to Jeruſalem to worſhip, and offered the firſt-born, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not ſeduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good ſtock.

14 But tell me, what wages ſhall I give thee? *wilt thou* a drachme a day, & things neceſſary, as to mine own ſon?

15 Yea, moreover, if ye return ſafe, I will adde ſomething to thy wages.

16 So they were well pleaſed. Then ſaid he to Tobias, Prepare thy ſelf for the journey, and God ſend you a good journey. And when his ſon had prepared all things for the journey, his father ſaid, Go thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heaven, proſper your journey, and the angel of God keep you company. So they went forth both, and the young mans dog with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and ſaid to Tobit, Why haſt thou ſent away our ſon? is he not the ſtaff of our hand, in going in and out before us?

18 ‖ Be not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it be as refuſe in reſpect of our child.

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath given us to live with, doth ſuffice us.

20 Then ſaid Tobit to her, Take no care, my ſiſter; he ſhall return in ſafety, and thine eyes ſhall ſee him.

21 For the good angel will keep him company, and his journey ſhall be proſperous, and he ſhall return ſafe.

22 Then ſhe made an end of weeping.

‖ Let not money be added, but be the off-ſcouring of our ſon.

‖ Or, So long as God hath granted us to live, this is ſufficient.

50 CHAP. VI.

4 *The angel biddeth Tobias to take the liver, heart, and gall out of a fish,* 10 *and to marry Sara the daughter of Raguel:* 16 *and teacheth how to drive the wicked spirit away.*

AND as they went on their journey, they came in the evening to the river Tigris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the young man went down to wash himself, a fish leaped out of the river, and would have devoured him.

3 Then the angel said unto him, Take the fish: and the young man laid hold of the fish, and ‖ drew it to land.

‖ Or, cast it upon the land.

4 To whom the angel said, Open the fish, and take the heart, and the liver, and the gall, and put them up safely.

5 So the young man did as the angel commanded him; and when they had rosted the fish, they did eat it: then they both went on their way, till they drew near to Ecbatane.

6 Then the young man said to the angel, Brother Azarias, to what use is the heart, and the liver, & the gall of the fish?

7 And he said unto him, Touching the heart and the liver, if a devil, or an evil spirit trouble any, we must make a smoke thereof before the man or the woman, and the partie shall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, *it is good* to anoint a man that hath whiteneſſe in his eyes, and he shall be healed.

9 And when they were come near to Rages,

10 The angel said to the young man, Brother, to day we shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin; he also hath one onely daughter, named Sara; I will speak for her, that she may be given thee for a wife.

‖ Or, inheritance. * Num. 27.8. and 36.8.

11 For to thee doth the ‖ *right of her appertain, seeing thou onely art of her kindred.

12 And the maid is fair and wise: now therefore hear me, and I will speak to her father; and when we return from Rages, we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another, according to the law of Moses, but he shall be guilty of death, because the right of inheritance doth rather appertain to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the young man answered the angel, I have heard, brother Azarias, that this maid hath been given to seven men, who all died in the marriage-chamber.

14 And now I am the onely son of my father, and I am afraid, lest if I go in unto her, I die, as the other before: for a wicked spirit loveth her, which hurteth no body, but those which come unto her; wherefore I also fear lest I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (because of me) to the grave with sorrow: for they have no other son to bury them.

15 Then the angel said unto him, Dost thou not remember the precepts which thy father gave thee, that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine own kindred? wherefore hear me, O my brother, for she shall be given thee to wife; and make thou no reckoning of the evil spirit; for this same night shall she be given thee in marriage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the marriage-chamber, thou shalt take the ‖ ashes of perfume, & shalt lay upon them some of the heart and liver of the fish, and shalt make a smoke with it:

‖ Or, embers.

17 And the devil shall smell it, and flee away, and never come again any more; but when thou shalt come to her, rise up both of you, and pray to God which is mercifull, who will have pity on you, and save you: fear not, for she is appointed unto thee from the beginning; and thou shalt preserve her, and she shall go with thee; moreover, I suppose that she shall bear thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, he loved her, and his heart was ‖ effectually joyned to her.

‖ Or, vehemently.

CHAP. VII.

11 *Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter:* 12 *and giveth her in marriage unto him.* 17 *She is conveyed to her chamber, and weepeth,* 18 *Her mother comforteth her.*

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the house of Raguel, and Sara met them: and after they had saluted one another, she brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my cousin!

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you brethren? To whom they said, We are of the sons of Nephthali, which are captives in Nineve.

4 Then he said to them, Do ye know Tobit our kinsman? and they said, We know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, He is both alive, and in good

good health: and Tobias said, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped up, and kissed him, and wept,

7 And blessed him, and said unto him, Thou art the son of an honest and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blind, he was sorrowfull and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife and Sara his daughter wept. Moreover, they entertained them chearfully, and after that they had killed ‖ a ramme of the flock, they set store of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speak of those things of which thou didst talk in the way, and let this businesse be dispatched.

‖ A sucking ram, or lamb, Junius.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel: and Raguel said to Tobias, Eat and drink, and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou shouldest marry my daughter: nevertheless I will declare unto thee the truth.

11 I have given my daughter in marriage to seven men, who died that night they came in unto her: nevertheless, for the present be merry. But Tobias said, I will eat nothing here, till we agree, and swear one to another.

12 Raguel said, Then take her from ‖ henceforth according to the manner, for thou art her cousin, and she is thine, and the mercifull God give you good successe in all things.

‖ Or, law.

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and she came to her father, and he took her by the hand, and gave her to be wife to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her after * the law of Moses, and lead her away to thy father: and he blessed them,

* Num. 36. 6.

14 And called Edna his wife, and took paper, and did write an instrument *of covenants*, and sealed it.

15 Then they began to eat.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said unto her, Sister, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when she had done as he had bidden her, she brought her thither; and she wept, and she ‖ received the tears of her daughter, and said unto her,

‖ Or, liked.

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter; the Lord of heaven and earth give thee joy for this thy sorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 *Tobias driveth the wicked spirit away, as he was taught.* 4 *He and his wife rise up to pray.* 10 *Raguel thought he was dead:* 15 *but finding him alive, praiseth God,* 19 *and maketh a wedding-feast.*

AND when they had supped, they brought Tobias in unto her.

2 And as he went he remembred the words of Raphael, and took the ‖ ashes of the perfumes, and put the heart and the liver of the fish thereupon, and made a smoke *therewith*.

‖ Or, embers.

3 The which smell when the evil spirit had smelled, he fled into the utmost parts of Egypt, and the angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both shut in together, Tobias rose out of the bed, and said, Sister, arise, and let us pray, that God would have pity on us.

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed *is* thy holy & glorious name for ever; let the heavens blesse thee and all thy creatures.

6 * Thou madest Adam, and gavest him Eve his wife for an helper & stay: of them came mankind: Thou hast said, It is not good that man should be alone; let us make unto him an aid like unto himself.

* Gen. 2. 7, 18, 22.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but uprightly: *therefore* mercifully ordain, that we may become aged together.

8 And she said with him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night. And Raguel arose, and went and made a grave,

10 Saying, *I fear* lest he also be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his house,

12 He said unto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let her see whether he be alive: if *he be* not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the maid opened the door, and went in, and found them both asleep,

14 And came forth, and told them that he was alive.

15 Then Raguel praised God, and said, O God, thou art worthy to be praised with all pure and holy praise: therefore let thy saints praise thee with all thy creatures; and let all thine angels and thine elect praise thee for ever.

16 Thou art to be praised, for thou hast made me joyfull; and that is not come to me which I suspected; but thou hast dealt with us according to thy great mercy.

17 Thou art to be praised, because thou

52 haſt had mercy of two that were the onely begotten children of their fathers: grant them mercy, O Lord, and finiſh their life in health, with joy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel bade his ſervants to fill the grave.

19 And he kept the wedding-feaſt fourteen dayes.

20 For before the dayes of the marriage were finiſhed, Raguel had ſaid unto him by an oath, that he ſhould not depart till the fourteen dayes of the marriage were expired,

21 And then he ſhould take the half of his goods, and go in ſafety to his father; and ſhould have the reſt when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Tobias ſendeth the angel unto Gabael for the money.* 6 *The angel bringeth it, and Gabael to the wedding.*

THen Tobias called Raphael, and ſaid unto him,

2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a ſervant, and two camels, and go to Rages of Media, to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath ſworn that I ſhall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tarry long, he will be very ſorrie.

5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gave him the hand-writing; who brought forth bags which were ſealed up, and gave them to him.

6 And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, and ‖ Tobias bleſſed his wife.

‖ Or, Gabael bleſſed Tobias and his wife, *Janius.*

CHAP. X.

1 *Tobit & his wife long for their ſon.* 7 *She will not be comforted by her husband.* 10 *Raguel ſendeth Tobias and his wife away with half their goods,* 12 *and bleſſeth them.*

NOw Tobit his father counted every day: and when the dayes of the journey were expired, and they came not,

2 Then Tobit ſaid, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead, and there is no man to give him the money?

3 Therefore he was very ſorrie.

4 Then his wife ſaid unto him, My ſon is dead, ſeeing he ſtayeth long; and ſhe began to bewail him, and ſaid,

5 *Now I care for nothing*, my ſon, *ſince I have let thee go*, the light of mine eyes.

6 To whom Tobit ſaid, Hold thy peace, take no care, for he is ſafe;

7 But ſhe ſaid, Hold thy peace, and deceive me not; my ſon is dead: & ſhe went out every day into the way which they went, & did eat no meat on the day-time, and ceaſed not whole nights to bewail her ſon Tobias, untill the fourteen dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had ſworn that he ſhould ſpend there. Then Tobias ſaid to Raguel, Let me go, for my father and my mother look no more to ſee me.

8 But his father in law ſaid unto him, Tarry with me, and I will ſend to thy father, and they ſhall declare unto him how things go with thee.

9 But Tobias ſaid, No, but let me go to my father.

10 Then Raguel aroſe, and gave him Sara his wife, and half his goods, ſervants, and cattel, and money:

11 And he bleſſed them, and ſent them away, ſaying, The God of heaven give you a proſperous journey, my children.

12 And he ſaid to his daughter, Honour thy father & thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may hear good report of thee: and he kiſſed her. Edna alſo ſaid to Tobias, The Lord of heaven reſtore thee, my dear brother, and grant that I may ſee thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may rejoyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter unto thee ‖ of ſpeciall truſt; wherefore do not entreat her evil.

‖ Or, to be ſafely kept.

CHAP. XI.

6 *Tobias mother ſpieth her ſon coming.* 10 *His father meeteth him at the doore, and recovereth his ſight.* 14 *He praiſeth God,* 17 *and welcometh his daughter in law.*

AFter theſe things Tobias went his way praiſing God that he had given him a proſperous journey, and bleſſed Raguel, and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew near unto Nineve.

2 Then Raphael ſaid to Tobias, Thou knoweſt, brother, how thou didſt leave thy father.

3 Let us haſte before thy wife, and prepare the houſe:

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fiſh. So they went their way, and the dog went after them.

5 Now Anna ſat looking about towards the way for her ſon.

6 And when ſhe eſpied him coming, ſhe ſaid to his father, Behold, thy ſon cometh, and the man that went with him.

7 Then

7 Then ſaid Raphael, I know Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, he ſhall rub, and the whiteneſſe ſhall fall away, and he ſhall ſee thee.

9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell upon the neck of her ſon, and ſaid unto him, Seeing I have ſeen thee my ſon, from henceforth I am content to die; and they wept both.

10 Tobit alſo went forth toward the doore, and ſtumbled: but his ſon ran unto him,

11 And took hold of his father; and he ſtrake of the gall on his fathers eyes, ſaying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And when his eyes began to ſmart, he rubbed them;

13 And the whiteneſſe pilled away from the corners of his eyes: and when he ſaw his ſon, he fell upon his neck.

14 And he wept & ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O God, and bleſſed is thy name for ever, and bleſſed are all thine holy angels:

15 For thou haſt ſcourged and haſt taken pitie *on me:* for behold, I ſee my ſon Tobias. And his ſon went in rejoycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law, at the gate of Nineve, rejoycing and praiſing God: and they which ſaw him go, marvelled, becauſe he had received his ſight.

17 But Tobit gave thanks before them, becauſe God had mercy on him. And when he came near to Sara his daughter in law, he bleſſed her, ſaying, Thou art welcome, daughter: God be bleſſed, which hath brought thee unto us, and *bleſſed be* thy father and thy mother. And there was joy amongſt all his brethren which were at Nineve.

18 And Achiacharus, ‖ and Nasbas his brothers ſon came.

‖ Junius, who is alſo called Nasbas.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept ſeven dayes with great joy.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth half to the angel for his pains. 6 But he calleth them both aſide, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that he was an angel, 21 and was ſeen no more.

THen Tobit called his ſon Tobias, and ſaid unto him, My ſon, ſee that the man have his wages which went with thee, and thou muſt give him more.

2 And Tobias ſaid unto him, O father, it is no harm to me to give him half of thoſe things which I have brought. 53

3 For he hath brought me again to thee in ſafety, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, and likewiſe healed thee.

4 Then the old man ſaid, It is due unto him.

5 So he called the angel, and he ſaid unto him, Take half of all that ye have brought, and go away in ſafety.

6 Then he took them both apart, & ſaid unto them, Bleſſe God, praiſe him and magnifie him, and praiſe him for the things which he hath done unto you in the ſight of all that live. It is good to praiſe God, and exalt his name, and ‖ honourably to ſhew forth the works of God; therefore be not ſlack to praiſe him.

‖ Or, with honour.

7 It is good to keep cloſe the ſecrets of a king, but it is honourable to reveal the works of God: do that which is good, and no evil ſhall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with faſting, and alms, and righteouſneſſe: a little with righteouſneſſe is better then much with unrighteouſneſſe: it is better to give alms then to lay up gold:

9 For alms doth deliver from death, and ſhall purge away all ſinne. Thoſe that exerciſe alms and righteouſneſſe, ſhall be filled with life:

10 But they that ſinne, are enemies to their own life.

11 Surely, I will keep cloſe nothing from you. For I ſaid, It was good to keep cloſe the ſecrets of a king, but that it was honourable to reveal the works of God.

12 Now therefore when thou didſt pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy One; and when thou didſt bury the dead, I was with thee likewiſe.

13 And when thou didſt not delay to riſe up, and leave thy dinner, † to go and cover the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me: but I was with thee.

† Gr. to go and bury.

14 And now God hath ſent me to heal thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael, one of the ſeven holy angels, which preſent the prayers of the ſaints, and which go in and out before the glory of the holy One.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell upon their faces: for they feared.

17 But he ſaid unto them, Fear not, for it

54 shall go well with you; praise God therefore.

18 For not of any favour of mine, but by the will of our God I came; wherefore praise him for ever.

*Gen. 18 8. and 19 3. Judg. 13. 16. 19 * All these dayes I did appear unto you; but I did neither eat nor drink, but you did see a vision.

20 Now therefore give God thanks: for I go up to him that sent me, but write all things which are done in a book.

21 And when they arose, they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderfull works of God, and how the angel of the Lord had appeared unto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thanksgiving unto God, which Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of rejoycing, and said, Blessed be God that liveth for ever, and blessed be his kingdome.

* Deut. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6. Wisd. 16 13. 2 * For he doth scourge, and hath mercy: he leadeth down to hell, & bringeth up again: neither is there any that can avoid his hand.

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered us among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the living: for he is our Lord, & he is the God our Father for ever.

5 And he will scourge us for our iniquities, and will have mercy again, and will gather us out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered us.

6 If you turn to him with your whole heart, and with your whole mind, and deal uprightly before him, then will he turn unto you, and will not hide his face from you. Therefore see what he will do with you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, & praise the Lord of might, and extoll the everlasting King. In the land of my captivitie do I praise him, and declare his might and majestie to a sinfull nation: O ye sinners, turn and do justice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and have mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my soul shall praise the King of heaven, and shall rejoyce in his greatnesse.

‖ Or, he will lay a scourge upon the works of thy children.

8 Let all men speak, and let all praise him for *his* righteousnesse.

9 O Jerusalem the holy city, ‖ he will scourge thee for thy childrens works, and will have mercy again on the sons of the righteous.

10 Give praise to the Lord, for he *is* good: and praise the everlasting King, that his tabernacle may be builded in thee again with joy, and ‖ let him make joyfull there in thee those that are captives, & love in thee for ever those that are miserable.

‖ Or, to make.

11 Many nations shall come from farre to the name of the Lord God, with gifts in their hands, even gifts to the King of heaven; all generations shall praise thee with great joy.

12 Cursed *are* all they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be which love thee for ever.

13 Rejoyce & be glad for the children of the just: for they shall be gathered together, and shall blesse the Lord of the just.

14 O blessed *are* they which love thee, *for* they shall rejoyce in thy ‖ peace: blessed *are* they which have been sorrowfull for all thy scourges; for they shall rejoyce for thee, when they have seen all thy glory, and shall be glad for ever.

‖ Or, prosperity.

15 Let my soul blesse God the great King.

16 For Jerusalem shall be built up with sapphires, and emeralds, & precious stone: thy walls and towres, and battlements, with pure gold.

17 And the streets of Jerusalem shall be paved with beryll, and carbuncle, and stones of Ophir.

18 And all her streets shall say, Alleluia; and they shall praise him, saying, Blessed be God which hath extolled it for ever.

CHAP. XIV.

3 *Tobit giveth instructions to his sonne,* 8 *specially to leave Nineve.* 11 *He and his wife die, and are buried.* 12 *Tobias removeth to Ecbatane,* 14 *and there died, after he had heard of the destruction of Nineve.*

SO Tobit made an end of praising God.

2 And he was eight and fifty years old when he lost his sight, which was restored to him after eight years: and he gave alms, and he ‖ increased in the fear of the Lord God, and praised him.

‖ Or, did more and more fear.

3 And when he was very aged, he called his son, and the six sons of his son, and said to him, My son, take thy children; for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Go into Media, my son, for I surely believe those things which Jonas the prophet spake of Nineve; that it shall be overthrown, & that for a time peace shall rather be

be in Media; and that our brethren shall lie scattered in the earth from that good land; and Jerusalem shall be desolate, and the house of God in it shall be burned, and shall be desolate for a time;

* Ezra 3. 8. & 6. 14.

5 * And that again God will have mercie on them, and bring them again into the land, where they shall build a temple, but not like to the first, untill the time of that age be fulfilled; and afterward they shall return from *all* places of their captivity, and build up Jerusalem gloriously, and the house of God shall be built in it ‖ for ever, with a glorious building, as the prophets have spoken thereof.

‖ For ever, is not in the Romane copie.

6 And all nations shall turn, and feare the Lord God truly, and shall bury their idols.

7 So shall all nations praise the Lord, and his people shall confesse God, and the Lord shall exalt his people; and all those which love the Lord God in truth and justice, shall rejoyce, shewing mercie to our brethren.

8 And now my son, depart out of Nineve, because that those things which the prophet Jonas spake shall surely come to pass.

9 But keep thou the law and the commandments, and shew thy self mercifull and just, that it may go well with thee.

10 And burie me decently, and thy mother with me, but tarry no longer at Nineve. Remember, my sonne, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him up; how out of light he brought him into darknesse, and how he rewarded him again: yet Achiacharus was ‖ saved, but the other had his reward: for he went down into darknesse. ‖ Manasses gave alms, and escaped the snares of death ‖ which they had set for him: but Aman fell into the snare, and perished.

‖ Or, preserved. ‖ Junius readeth Nitzha. ‖ Rom. which he had set.

11 Wherefore now, my sonne, consider what alms doth, and how righteousnesse doth deliver. When he had said these things, he gave up the ghost in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fiftie years old, and ‖ he buried him honourably.

‖ Or, they.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife & children to Ecbatane to Raguel his father in law,

13 Where he became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and he ‖ inherited their substance, and his father Tobits.

‖ Or, possessed

14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and seven and twenty yeares old.

15 But before he died, he heard of the destruction of Nineve, which was taken by Nabuchodonosor and Assuerus: and before his death he rejoyced over Nineve.

JUDITH.

CHAP. I.

2 *Arphaxad doth fortifie Ecbatane.* 5 *Nabuchodonosor maketh war against him,* 7 *and craveth aid.* 12 *He threatneth those that would not aid him,* 15 *and killeth Arphaxad,* 16 *and returneth to Nineve.*

IN the twelfth yeare of the reign of Nabuchodonosor, who reigned in Nineve the great citie, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned over the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walls round about, of stones hewen three cubits broad and six cubits long, and made the height of the wall seventy cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits:

3 And set the towers thereof upon the gates of it, an hundred cubits *high*, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threescore cubits.

4 And he made the gates thereof, even gates that were raised to the height of seventy cubits, and the breadth of them was fourtie cubits, for the going forth of his mightie armies, and for the setting in aray of his footmen)

5 Even in those dayes king Nabuchodonosor made warre with king Arphaxad in the great plain, which is the plain in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came unto him all they that dwelt in the hill-countrey, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaspe, and the plain of Arioch the king of the Elymeans, and very many nations of the sonnes of Chelod assembled themselves to the battel.

7 Then Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, sent unto all that dwelt in Persia, and to all that dwelt west-ward, and to those that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damascus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt upon the sea-coast,

8 And to those amongst the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and

56 the higher Galilee, and the great plain of Eſdrelom,

9 And to all that were in Samaria and the cities thereof, and beyond Jordan unto Jeruſalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Kades, and the river of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Rameſſe, and all the land of Geſem,

10 Untill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, untill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandment of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, neither went they with him to the battel: for they were not afraid of him: yea, he was before them as one man: and they ſent away his ambaſſadours from them without effect, and with diſgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonoſor was very angry with all this countrey, and ſware by his throne and kingdome, that he would ſurely be avenged upon all thoſe coaſts of Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Syria, and that he would ſlay with the ſword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Judea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two ſeas.

13 Then he marched in battel-aray with his power againſt king Arphaxad in the ſeventeenth yeare, and he prevailed in his battel: for he overthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horſemen, and all his chariots,

14 And became lord of his cities, and came unto Ecbatane, and took the towers, and ſpoiled the ſtreets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into ſhame.

15 He took alſo Arphaxad in the mountains of Ragau, & ſmote him through with his darts, & deſtroyed him utterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineve, both he and all his company of ſundry nations, being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there he took his eaſe and banqueted, both he and his army, an hundred and twenty dayes.

CHAP. II.

4 Holofernes is appointed generall, 11 and charged to ſpare none that will not yield. 15 His army and proviſion: 23 the places which he wonne and waſted as he went.

AND in the eighteenth year, the two and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, there was talk in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, that he ſhould, as he ſaid, avenge himſelf on all the earth.

2 So he called unto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his ſecret counſel, and * concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his own mouth. * 1 Sam. 20.7. & 25.17.

3 Then they decreed to deſtroy all fleſh that did not obey the commandment of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counſel, Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, called Holofernes the chief captain of his army, which was † next unto him, and ſaid unto him, † Gr. ſecond man.

5 Thus ſaith the great king, the lord of the whole earth, Behold, thou ſhalt go forth from my preſence, and take with thee men that truſt in their own ſtrength, of footmen an hundred and twentie thouſand; and the number of horſes with their riders, twelve thouſand.

6 And thou ſhalt go againſt all the weſt-countrey, becauſe they diſobeyed my commandment.

7 And thou ſhalt declare unto them, that they prepare for me ‖ earth and water: for I will go forth in my wrath againſt them, and will cover the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine army, and I will give them for a ſpoil unto them: ‖ After the manner of the kings of Perſia, to whom earth and water was wont to be given, to acknowledge that they were lords of land and ſea. Herodotus.

8 So that their ſlain ſhall fill their valleyes and brooks, and the river ſhall be filled with their dead till it overflow.

9 And I will lead them captives to the utmoſt parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore ſhalt go forth, and take before-hand for me all their coaſts: and if they will yield themſelves unto thee, thou ſhalt reſerve them for me till the day of their puniſhment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eyes ſpare them; but put them to the ſlaughter, and ſpoil them whereſoever thou goeſt.

12 For as I live, and by the power of my kingdome, whatſoever I have ſpoken, that will I do by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou tranſgreſſe none of the commandments of thy lord, but accompliſh them fully, as I have commanded thee, and deferre not to do them.

14 Then Holofernes went forth from the preſence of his lord, and called all the governours

vernours and captains, and the officers of the army of Assur,

15 And he mustered the chosen men for the battel, as his lord had commanded him, unto an hundred & twenty thousand, & twelve thousand archers on horseback.

16 And he ranged them as a great army is ordered for the warre.

17 And he took camels and asses for their carriages, a very great number; and sheep, and oxen, and goats without number, for their provision;

18 And plenty of victuall for every man of the armie, and very much gold and silver out of the kings house.

19 Then he went forth and all his power to go before king Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to cover all the face of the earth west-ward with their chariots, and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countreys came with them like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went forth of Nineve, three dayes journey toward the plain of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth near the mountain which is at the left hand of the upper Cilicia.

22 Then he took all his armie, his footmen, and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill-countrey;

23 And destroyed Phud and Lud, and spoiled all the children of Rasses, and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wilderness at the south of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then he went over Euphrates, and went through Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were upon the river Arbonai, till you come to the sea.

25 And he took the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Japheth, which were toward the south, over against Arabia.

26 He compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt up their tabernacles, and spoiled their sheep-coats.

27 Then he went down into the plain of Damascus, in the time of wheat-harvest, and burnt up all their fields, and destroyed their flocks and herds, also he spoiled their cities, and utterly wasted their countreys, and smote all their young men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therefore the feare and dread of him fell upon all the inhabitants of the sea-coasts, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Jemnaan; and they that dwelt in Azotus and Ascalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the sea-coasts intreat for peace. 7 Holofernes is received there. 8 Yet he destroyeth their gods, that they might worship onely Nabuchodonosor. 9 He cometh neare to Judea.

SO they sent ambassadours unto him, to treat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, we the servants of Nabuchodonosor the great king lie before thee; use us as shall be good in thy sight.

3 Behold, our houses, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flocks, and herds, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face; use them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, even our cities, and the inhabitants thereof are thy servants; come and deal with them as seemeth good unto thee.

5 So the men came to Holofernes, and declared unto him after this manner.

6 Then came he down toward the sea-coast, both he and his army, and set garisons in the high cities, and took out of them chosen men for aid.

7 So they and all the countrey round about received them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did cast down their frontiers, and cut down their groves: for he had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land, that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor onely, and that all tongues and tribes should call upon him as god.

9 Also he came over against ‖ Esdraelon neare unto ‖ Judea, over against the †great strait of Judea.

10 And he pitched between Geba and Scythopolis, and there he tarried a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the carriages of his armie.

‖ Or, Esdrelom.
‖ Or, Dotea, Dothan, Junius.
Gen. 37. 17.
† Gr. great saw.

CHAP. IV.

4 The Jews are afraid of Holofernes, 5 and fortifie the hills. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the passages. 9 All Israel fall to fasting and prayer.

NOw the children of Israel that dwelt in Judea, heard all that Holofernes the chief captain of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner he had spoiled all their tem-

58 temples, and brought them to nought.
2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Jerusalem, and for the temple of the Lord their God:
3 For they were newly returned from the captivity, and all the people ‖ of Judea were lately gathered together: and the vessels and the altar, and the house were sanctified after the profanation.
‖ Or, out of Judea
4 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Jericho, and to Choba, & Esora, & to the valley of Salem:
5 And possessed themselves before-hand of all the tops of the high mountains, and fortified the villages that were in them, & laid up victuals for the provision of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.
6 Also Joacim the high priest which was in those dayes in Jerusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomestham which is over against ‖ Esdraelon toward the ‖ open countrey, near to Dothaim,
‖ Or, Esdrelon.
‖ Or, plain.
7 Charging them to keep the passages of the hill-countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Judea, and it was easie to stop them that would come up, because the passage was strait, ‖ for two men at the most.
‖ Or, two against all
8 And the children of Israel did as Joacim the high priest had commanded them, with the ‖ ancients of all the people of Israel, which dwelt at Jerusalem.
‖ Or, governours.
9 Then every man of Israel cried to God with great fervency, and with great vehemency did they humble their souls:
10 Both they and their wives, and their children, and their cattel, and every stranger and hireling, and their servants bought with money put sackcloth upon their loyns
11 Thus every man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the temple, and cast ashes upon their heads, and spread out their sackcloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackcloth about the altar,
12 And cried to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly, that he would not give their children for a prey, and their wives for a spoil, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the sanctuary to profanation and reproach, and for the nations to rejoyce at.
13 So God heard their prayers, and looked upon their afflictions: for the people fasted many dayes in all Judea and Jerusalem, before the sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.
14 And Joacim the high priest, and all the priests that stood before the Lord, and they which ministred unto the Lord, had their loyns girt with sackcloth, and offered the daily burnt-offerings, with the vows and free-gifts of the people,
15 And had ashes on their mitres, and cried unto the Lord with all their power, that he would look upon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Holofernes what the Jews are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and adviseth, not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him were offended at him.

THen was it declared to Holofernes the chief captain of the army of Assur, that the children of Israel had prepared for warre, and had shut up the passages of the hill-countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hills, and had laid impediments in the champian countreys.
† Gr. all the top.
2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captains of Ammon, and all the governours of the sea-coast,
3 And he said unto them, Tell me now, ye sonnes of Chanaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill-countrey, and what are the cities that they inhabit, and what is the multitude of their armie, and wherein is their power and strength, and what king is set over them, or captain of their armie.
4 And why have they determined not to come and meet me, more then all the inhabitants of the west?
5 * Then said Achior the captain of all the sonnes of Ammon, Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy servant, and I will declare unto thee the truth concerning this people which dwelleth neare thee, and inhabiteth the hill-countreys: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy servant.
* Chap. 11.19.
6 This people are descended of the Chaldeans:
7 * And they sojourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Chaldea.
* Gen. 11.31.
8 For they ‖ left the way of their ancestours, & worshipped the God of heaven, the God whom they knew: so they cast them
‖ Or, went out of.

them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Mesopotamia, and sojourned there many dayes.

9 Then * their God commanded them to depart from the place where they sojourned, and to go into the land of Chanaan: where they dwelt, and were increased with gold and silver, and with very much cattel.

10 But when a famine covered all the land of Chanaan, they went down into Egypt and sojourned there, while they were nourished, and became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt rose up against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them low, with labouring in * brick, and made them slaves.

12 Then they cried unto their God, and he smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues: so the * Egyptians cast them out of their sight.

13 * And God dried the Red sea before them,

14 * And brought them to † mount Sina, and Cades Barne, and cast forth all the dwelt in the wilderneſſe.

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esebon, and passing over Jordan they possessed all the hill-countrey.

16 * And they cast forth before them, the Chanaanite, the Pherezite, the Jebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.

17 And whilest they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquity was with them.

18 But * when they departed from the way which he appoynted them, they were destroyed in many battels very sore, * and were led captives into a land that was not theirs, and the temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.

19 But * now are they returned to their God, and are come up from the places where they were scattered, and have possessed Jerusalem, where their sanctuary is, and ‖ are seated in the hill-countrey; for it was desolate.

20 Now therefore, my lord and governour, if there be any errour in this people, and they sinne against their God, let us consider that this shall be their ruine, and let us go up, and we shall overcome them.

21 But if there be no iniquity in their nation, let my lord now passe by, lest their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and we become a reproach before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent, murmured, and the chief men of Holofernes, and all that dwelt by the sea-side, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him.

23 For, *say they*, we will not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel: for lo, it is a people that have no strength nor power † for a strong battel.

24 Now therefore, lord Holofernes, we will go up, and they shall be a prey, to be devoured of all thine army.

† Gr. against a mighty army.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Holofernes despiseth God.* 7 *He threatneth Achior, and sendeth him away.* 14 *The Bethulians receive and heare him.* 18 *They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.*

AND when the tumult of men that were about the councel was ceased, Holofernes the chief captain of the army of Assur, said unto Achior, and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,

2 And who art thou, Achior, and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied amongst us as to day, & hast said, that we should not make warre with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them? and who is God but Nabuchodonosor?

3 He will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliver them: but we his servants will destroy them as one man; for they are not able to sustain the power of our horses.

4 For with them we will tread them under foot, and their mountains shall be drunken with their bloud, and their fields shall be filled with their dead bodies, and their footsteps shall not be able to stand before us, for they shall utterly perish, saith king Nabuchodonosor, lord of all the earth; for he said, None of my words shall be in vain.

5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which hast spoken these words in the day of thine iniquity, shalt see my face

no

* Gen. 12. 1.
* Exod. 1. 8.
* Exod. 12. 31, 33.
* Exod. 14. 21.
* Exod. 19. 1.
† Gr. in. to the way of the wilderneſſe of Sina.
* Josh. 12. 8.
* Judges 2. 11. and 3. 8. * 2. Kin. 25. 1, 11.
* Ezra 1. 1, 3.
‖ Or, have their dwellings.

60 nomore from this day, untill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then ſhall the ſword of mine army, and the multitude of them that ſerve me, paſs through thy ſides, and thou ſhalt fall among their ſlain, when I return.

7 Now therefore my ſervants ſhall bring thee back into the hill-countrey, and ſhall ſet thee in one of the cities of the paſſages.

8 And thou ſhalt not periſh till thou be deſtroyed with them.

9 And if thou perſwade thy ſelf in thy mind, that they ſhall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I have ſpoken it, and none of my words ſhall be in vain.

10 Then Holofernes commanded his ſervants that waited in his tent, to take Achior, & bring him to Bethulia, & deliver him into the hands of the children of Iſrael.

11 So his ſervants took him, and brought him out of the camp into the plain, and they went from the midſt of the plain into the hill-countrey, and came unto the fountains that were under Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the city ſaw them, they took up their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill: and every man that uſed a ſling, kept them from coming up by caſting of ſtones againſt them.

13 Nevertheleſs, having gotten privily under the hill, they bound Achior, and caſt him down, and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their lord.

14 But the Iſraelites deſcended from their city, and came unto him, and looſed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and preſented him to the governours of the citie:

15 Which were in thoſe dayes, Ozias the ſonne of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the ſonne of Gothoniel, and Charmis the ſonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the ancients of the city, and all their youth ran together, and their women to the aſſembly, and they ſet Achior in the midſt of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.

17 And he anſwered and declared unto them the words of the councel of Holofernes, and all the words that he had ſpoken in the midſt of the princes of Aſſur, and whatſoever Holofernes had ſpoken proudly againſt the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Then the people fell down and worſhipped God, and cried unto God, ſaying,

19 O Lord God of heaven, behold their pride, and pitty the low eſtate of our nation, and look upon the face of thoſe that are ſanctified unto thee this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior, and praiſed him greatly.

21 And Ozias took him out of the aſſembly unto his houſe, and made a feaſt to the elders, and they called on the God of Iſrael all that night for help.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Holofernes beſieged Bethulia,* 7 *and ſtoppeth the water from them.* 22 *They faint, and murmure againſt the governours,* 30 *who promiſe to yield within five dayes.*

THe next day Holofernes commanded all his army, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they ſhould remove their camp againſt Bethulia, to take afore-hand the aſcents of the hill-countrey, and to make warre againſt the children of Iſrael.

2 Then their ſtrong men removed their camps in that day, and the army of the men of warre was an hundred and ſeventy thouſand footmen, and twelve thouſand horſemen, beſide the baggage, and other men that were afoot amongſt them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley near unto Bethulia, by the fountain, and they ſpread themſelves in breadth ‖ over Dothaim, even to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia unto † Cyamon, which is over againſt Eſdraelom.

‖ From Dothaim, Jun.
† Gr, beanfield.

4 Now the children of Iſrael, when they ſaw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and ſaid every one to his neighbour, Now will theſe men lick up the face of the earth; for neither the high mountains, nor the valleys, nor the hills are able to bear their weight.

5 Then every man took up his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires upon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the ſecond day Holofernes brought forth all his horſemen, in the ſight of the children of Iſrael which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the paſſages up to the city, and came to the fountains of their waters, and took them, and ſet gariſons of men of warre over them, and he himſelf removed towards his people.

8 Then

8 Then came unto him all the chief of the children of Esau, and all the governours of the people of Moab, and the captains of the sea-coast, and said,

9 Let our lord now heare a word, that there be not an overthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Israel do not trust in their spears, but in the height of the mountains wherein they dwell, because it is not easie to come up to the tops of their mountains.

11 Now therefore, my lord, fight not against them in battel-aray, and there shall not so much as one man of thy people perish.

12 Remain in thy camp, and keep all the men of thine army, and let thy servants get into their hands the fountain of water, which issueth forth of the foot of the mountain:

13 (For all the inhabitants of Bethulia have their water thence) so shall thirst kill them, and they shall give up their city, and we and our people shall go up to the tops of the mountains that are neare, and will camp upon them, to watch that none go out of the city.

14 So they and their wives and their children shall be consumed with famine, and before the sword come against them, they shall be overthrown in the streets where they dwell.

15 Thus shalt thou render them an evil reward: because they rebelled and met not thy person peaceably.

16 And these words pleased Holofernes, and all his servants, and he appointed to do as they had spoken.

17 So the camp of the children of Ammon departed, and with them five thousand of the Assyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and took the waters, and the fountains of the waters of the children of Israel.

18 Then the children of Esau went up with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill-countrey over against Dothaim: and they sent some of them toward the south, and toward the east, over against Ekrebel, which is near unto Chusi, that is upon the brook Mochmur; and the rest of the army of the Assyrians camped in the plain, and covered the face of the whole land; and their tents and carriages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Israel cried unto the Lord their God, because their heart failed, for all their enemies had compassed them round about, and there was no way to escape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Assur remained about them, both their footmen, chariots, and horsemen, four and thirty dayes, so that all their vessels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the ‖ cisterns were emptied, and they had not water to drink their fill for one day; for they gave them drink by measure. ‖ Or, pits.

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirst, & fell down in the streets of the city, and by the passages of the gates, and there was no longer any strength in them.

23 Then all the people assembled to Ozias, and to the chief of the city, both young men & women, and children, and cried with a loud voice, and said before all the elders,

24 God be * judge between us and you: for you have done us great injury, in that you have not required peace of the children of Assur. * Exod. 5. 21.

25 For now we have no helper: but God hath sold us into their hands, that we should be thrown down before them with thirst, and great destruction.

26 Now therefore call them unto you, and deliver the whole city for a spoil to the people of Holofernes, & to all his army

27 For it is better for us to be made a spoil unto them, then to die for thirst: for we will be his servants, that our souls may live, and not see the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wives nor our children to die.

28 We take to witness against you the heaven and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which punisheth us according to our sinnes, and the sinnes of our fathers, ‖ that he do not according as we have said this day. ‖ Or, lest he do, meaning Holofernes.

29 Then there was great weeping with one consent in the midst of the assembly, and they cried unto the Lord God with a loud voice.

30 Then said Ozias to them, Brethren, be of good courage, let us yet endure five dayes, in the which space the Lord our God may turn his mercy towards us; for he will not forsake us utterly.

31 And if these dayes passe, and there come no help unto us, I will do according to your word.

32 And

62

32 And he diſperſed the people every one to their own charge; and they went unto the walls and towers of their city, and ſent the women and children into their houſes: and they were very low brought in the city.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The ſtate and behaviour of Judith a widow.* 12 *She blameth the governours for their promiſe to yield,* 17 *and adviſeth them to truſt in God.* 28 *They excuſe their promiſe.* 32 *She promiſeth to do ſomething for them.*

NOw at that time Judith heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the ſonne of Ox, the ſonne of Joſeph, the ſonne of Oziel, the ſonne of Elcia, the ſonne of Ananias, the ſonne of Gedeon, the ſonne of Raphaim, the ſonne of Acitho, the ſonnne of Eliu, the ſonne of Eliab, the ſonne of Nathanael, the ſonne of ‖ Samael, the ſonne of Salaſadai, the ſon of Iſrael.

‖ Or, Samaliel.

2 And Manaſſes was her husband of her tribe and kindred, who died in the barley-harveſt.

3 For as he ſtood overſeeing them that bound ſheaves in the field, the heat came upon his head, and he fell upon his bed, and died in the city of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers in the field between Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Judith was a widow in her houſe three yeares and four moneths.

5 And ſhe made her a tent upon the top of her houſe, and put on ſackcloth upon her loynes, & ware her widows apparel.

6 And ſhe faſted all the dayes of her widowhood, ſave the eves of the ſabbaths, and the ſabbaths, and the eves of the new moons, and the new moons, and the feaſts, and ſolemn dayes of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 She was alſo of a goodly countenance, & very beautifull to behold: & her husband Manaſſes had left her gold and ſilver, and men-ſervants, and maid-ſervants, and cattel, and lands, ‖ and ſhe remained upon them.

‖ Or, and ſhe kept them.

8 And there was none that gave her an ill word; for ſhe feared God greatly.

9 Now when ſhe heard the evil words of the people againſt the governour, that they fainted for lack of water (for Judith had heard all * the words, that Ozias had ſpoken unto them, and that he had ſworn to deliver the city unto the Aſſyrians after five dayes)

* Chap. 7. 30, 31.

10 Then ſhe ſent her waiting-woman that had the government of all things that ſhe had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the city.

11 And they came unto her, and ſhe ſaid unto them, Heare me now, O ye governours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that you have ſpoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which ye made, and pronounced between God and you, and have promiſed to deliver the city to our enemies, unleſs within theſe dayes the Lord turn to help you.

12 And now, who are you that have tempted God this day, and ſtand in ſtead of God amongſt the children of men?

13 And now trie the Lord Almighty, but you ſhall never know any thing.

14 For you cannot find the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceive the things that he thinketh: then how can you ſearch out God, that hath made all theſe things, and know his mind, or comprehend his purpoſe? Nay, my brethren, provoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if he will not help us within theſe five dayes, he hath power to defend us when he will, even every day, or to deſtroy us before our enemies.

16 Do not ‖ bind the counſels of the Lord our God: for * God is not as man, that he may be threatned; neither is he as the ſonne of man, that he ſhould be wavering.

‖ Or, engage. * Num. 23. 19.

17 Therefore let us wait for ſalvation of him, and call upon him to help us, and he will heare our voice if it pleaſe him.

18 For there aroſe none in our age, neither is there any now in theſe dayes, neither tribe nor family, nor ‖ people nor city among us, which worſhip gods made with hands, * as hath been aforetime.

‖ Or, town. * Judg. 2. 11. and 4. 1. and 6. 1.

19 For the which cauſe our fathers were given to the ſword, and for a ſpoil, and had a great fall before our enemies.

20 But we know none other god, therefore we truſt that he will not deſpiſe us, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken ſo, all Judea ſhall lie waſte, and our ſanctuary ſhall be ſpoiled, and he will require the profanation thereof at our mouth.

22 And ‖ the ſlaughter of our brethren, and the captivity of the countrey, and the deſolation of our inheritance, will he turn upon

‖ Or, fear.

upon our heads among the Gentiles, where-soever we shall be in bondage, and we shall be an offence and a reproach to all them that possesse us.

23 For our servitude shall not be directed to favour: but the Lord our God shall turn it to dishonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let us shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend upon us, and the sanctuary, and the house, and the altar rest upon us.

25 Moreover, let us give thanks to the Lord our God, which trieth us, even as he did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to * Abraham, and how he tried Isaac, and what happened to * Jacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when he kept the sheep of Laban his mothers brother.

* Gen. 22.1.
* Gen. 28.7.

27 For he hath not tried us in the fire as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on us: but the Lord doth scourge them that come neare unto him to admonish them.

28 Then said Ozias to her, All that thou hast spoken, hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainsay thy words.

29 For this is not the first day wherein thy wisdome is manifested; but from the beginning of thy dayes all the people have known thy understanding, because the disposition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirsty, and compelled us to do unto them as we have spoken, and to bring an oath upon our selves, which we will not break.

31 Therefore now pray thou for us, because thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will send us rain to fill our cisterns, and we shall faint no more.

32 Then said Judith unto them, Heare me, and I will do a thing which shall go throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You shall stand this night in the gate, and I will go forth with my waiting-woman: and within the dayes that you have promised to deliver the citie to our enemies, the Lord will visit Israel by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it unto you, till the things be finished that I do.

35 Then said Ozias and the princes unto her, Go in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Judith humbleth her self, 2 and praeth God to prosper her purpose against the enemies of his sanctuary.

THen Judith fell upon her face, and put ashes upon her head, and uncovered the sackcloth wherewith she was clothed; and about the time that the incense of that evening was offered in Jerusalem, in the house of the Lord, Judith cried with a loud voice, and said,

2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon, to whom thou gavest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosened the girdle of a maid to defile her, and discovered the thigh to her shame, and polluted her virginity to her reproach, (for thou saidst, It shall not be so, and yet they did so)

* Gen. 34.2,25

3 Wherefore thou gavest their rulers to be slain, so that they died their bed in bloud, being deceived, and smotest the servants with their lords, and the lords upon their thrones;

4 And hast given their wives for a prey, and their daughters to be captives, and all their spoils to be divided amongst thy dear children; which were moved with thy zeal, and abhorred the pollution of their bloud, and called upon thee for aid: O God, O my God, heare me also a widow.

5 For thou hast wrought not onely those things, but also the things which fell out before, and which ensued after, thou hast thought upon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea, what things thou didst determine were ready at hand, and said, Lo, we are here: for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy judgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Assyrians are multiplied in their power; they are exalted with horse and man; they glory in the strength of their footmen; they trust in shield and spear, and bow, and sling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakest the battels: the Lord is thy name.

8 Throw down their strength in thy power, and bring down their force in thy wrath: for they have purposed to defile thy sanctuary, and to pollute the tabernacle, where thy glorious name resteth, and to cast down with sword the horn of thy altar.

9 Be-

64

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath upon their heads: give into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I have conceived.

10 *Smite by the deceit of my lips the servant with the prince, and the prince with the servant: break down their stateliness by the hand of a woman.

* Judg. 4.21.& 5.26.

11 *For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men: for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppressed, an upholder of the weak, a protectour of the forlorn, a saviour of them that are without hope.

* Judg. 7.2. 2 Chro. 14.11.& 16.8.and 20.6.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heavens and earth, Creatour of the waters, King of every creature, heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my speech and deceit to be their wound and stripe, who have purposed cruel things against thy covenant, and thy hollowed house, and against the top of Sion, and against the house of the possession of thy children.

14 And make every nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel but thou.

CHAP. X.

3 Judith doth set forth her self. 10 She and her maid go forth into the camp. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Holofernes.

NOw after that she had ceased to crie unto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words,

2 She rose where she had fallen down, and called her maid, and went down into the house, in the which she abode in the sabbath-dayes, and in her feast-dayes,

3 And pulled off the sackcloth which she had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body all over with water, and anointed her self with precious ointment, and braided the hair of her head, and put on a † tire upon it, and put on her garments of gladness, wherewith she was clad during the life of Manasses her husband.

† Gr. mitre.

4 And she took sandals upon her feet, and put about her her bracelets and her chains, and her rings, and her ear-rings, and all her ornaments, and decked her self bravely, to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then she gave her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruse of oyl, and filled a bag with parched corn, and lumps of figs, and with fine bread; so she ‖ folded all these things together, and laid them upon her.

‖ Or, wrapped or, folded.

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the city of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the city, Chabris, and Charmis.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparel was changed, they wondered at her beauty very greatly, and said unto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers give thee favour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Jerusalem: then they worshipped God.

9 And she said unto them, Command the gates of the city to be opened unto me, that I may go forth to accomplish the things whereof you have spoken with me: so they commanded the young men to open unto her, as she had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Judith went out, she and her maid with her, and the men of the city looked after her, untill she was gone down the mountain, and till she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus they went straight forth in the valley: and the first watch of the Assyrians met her;

12 And took her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence comest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am a woman of the Hebrews, and am fled from them: for they shall be given you to be consumed:

13 And I am coming before Holofernes the chief captain of your army, to declare words of truth, and I will shew him a way whereby he shall go, and winne all the hill-countrey, without loosing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondred greatly at her beauty, and said unto her,

15 Thou hast saved thy life, in that thou hast hasted to come down to the presence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and some of us shall conduct thee, untill they have delivered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, be not afraid in thine heart, but shew unto him

him according to thy word, and he will entreat thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them an hundred men, ‖ to accompany her and her maid, and they brought her to the tent of Holofernes.

‖ Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.

18 Then was there a concourse throughout all the camp: for her coming was noised among the tents, and they came about her, as she stood without the tent of Holofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondred at her beautie, and admired the children of Israel because of her, and every one said to his neighbour, Who would despise this people, that have among them such women? surely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let go, might deceive the whole earth.

20 And they that lay near Holofernes, went out, and all his servants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Holofernes rested upon his bed under a canopie which was woven with purple, and gold, and emeralds, and precious stones.

22 So they shewed him of her, and he came out before his tent, with silver lamps going before him.

23 And when Judith was come before him and his servants, they all marvelled at the beautie of her countenance; and she fell down upon her face, and did reverence unto him: and his servants took her up.

CHAP. XI.

3 Holofernes asketh Judith the cause of her coming. 6 She telleth him how and when he may prevail. 20 He is much pleased with her wisdome and beautie.

THen said Holofernes unto her, Woman, be of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I never hurt any that was willing to serve Nabuchodonosor, the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore, if thy people that dwelleth in the mountains had not set light by me, I would not have lifted up my spear against them: but they have done these things to themselves.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come unto us: for thou art come for safegard; be of good comfort, thou shalt live this night, and hereafter.

4 For none shall hurt thee, but entreat thee well, as they do the servants of king Nabuchodonosor my lord.

5 Then Judith said unto him, Receive the words of thy servant, and suffer thine handmaid to speak in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to passe by thee, and my lord shall not fail of his purposes.

7 As Nabuchodonosor king of all the earth liveth, and as his power liveth, who hath sent thee for the upholding of every living thing: for not onely men shall serve him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattel, and the fowls of the aire shall live by thy power, under Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

8 For we have heard of thy wisdome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art ‖ excellent in all the kingdome, and mightie in knowledge, and wonderfull in feats of warre.

‖ Or, in favour.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speak in thy councel, we have heard his words; for the men of Bethulia ‖ saved him, and he declared unto them all that he had spoken unto thee.

‖ Or, got him.

10 Therefore, O lord and governour, reject not his word; but lay it up in thine heart, for it is true: for our nation shall not be punished, neither can the sword prevail against them, except they sinne against their God.

11 And now, that my lord be not defeated, and frustrate of his purpose, even death is now fallen upon them, and their sinne hath overtaken them, wherewith they will provoke their God to anger, whensoever they shall do that which is not fit to be done:

12 For their victuals fail them, and all their water is scant, and they have determined to lay hands upon their cattel, and purposed to consume all those things that God hath forbidden them to eat by his laws:

13 And are resolved to spend the first-fruits of the corn, and the tenths of wine and oyl, which they had sanctified and reserved for the priests that serve in Jerusalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawful for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands

14 For they have sent some to Jerusalem, because they also that dwell there have done the like, to bring them a licence from the senate.

66 15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will forthwith do it, and they shall be given thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent me to work things with thee, whereat all the earth shall be astonished, and whosoever shall heare it.

17 For thy servant is religious, and serveth the God of heaven day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remain with thee, and thy servant will go out by night into the valley, and I will pray unto God, and he will tell me when they have committed their sinnes:

18 And I will come and shew it unto thee: then thou shalt go forth with all thine armie, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will lead thee through the midst of Judea, untill thou come before Jerusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof, and thou shalt drive them as sheep that have no shepherd, and a dog shall not so much as ‖ open his mouth at thee: for ‖ these things were told me according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared unto me, & I am sent to tell thee.

‖ Or, bark.
‖ Or, these things have I spoken.

20 Then her words pleased Holofernes, and all his servants, and they marvelled at her wisdome, and said,

21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beautie of face, and wisedome of words.

22 Likewise Holofernes said unto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands, and destruction upon them that lightly regard my lord.

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and witty in thy words: surely if thou do as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of king Nabuchodonosor, and shalt be renowned through the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 *Judith will not eat of Holofernes meat.*
7 *She tarried three dayes in the camp, and every night went forth to pray.*
13 *Bagoas moveth her to be merry with Holofernes,* 20 *who for joy of her company drunk much.*

THen he commanded to bring her in, where his plate was set, and bade that they should prepare for her of his own meats, and that she should drink of his own wine.

2 And Judith said, I * will not eat thereof, lest there be an offence: but provision shall be made for me of the things that I have brought.

* Gen. 43.32. Dan.1.8 Tobi. 11.

3 Then Holofernes said unto her, If thy provision should fail, how should we give thee the like? for there be none with us of thy nation.

4 Then said Judith unto him, As thy soul liveth, my lord, thine handmaid shall not spend those things that I have, before the Lord work by mine hand, the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the servants of Holofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept till midnight, and she arose when it was towards the morning watch,

6 And sent to Holofernes, saying, Let my lord now command, that thine handmaid may go forth unto prayer.

7 Then Holofernes commanded his guard, that they should not stay her: thus she abode in the camp three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her self in a fountain of water by the camp.

8 And when she came out, she besought the Lord God of Israel to direct her way to the raising up of the children of her people.

9 So she came in clean, and remained in the tent, untill she did eat her meat at evening.

10 And in the fourth day Holofernes made a feast to his own servants onely, & called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then said he to Bagoas the eunuch, who had charge over all that he had, Go now, and perswade this Hebrew woman which is with thee, that she come unto us, and eat and drink with us.

12 For lo, it will be a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman go, not having had her company: for if we draw her not unto us, she will laugh us to scorn.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Holofernes, and came to her, and he said, Let not this fair damsel fear to come to my lord, and to be honoured in his presence, and drink wine, and be merry with us, and be made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which serve in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Judith unto him, Who am I now, that I should gainsay my lord? surely

surely whatsoever pleaseth him, I will do speedily, and it shall be my joy unto the day of my death.

15 So she arose, and decked her self with her apparel, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid soft skins on the ground for her, over against Holofernes, which she had received of Bagoas for her daily use, that she might sit, and eat upon them.

16 Now when Judith came in, and sat down, Holofernes his heart was ravished with her, and his mind was moved, and he desired greatly her company; for he waited a time to deceive her, from the day that he had seen her.

17 Then said Holofernes unto her, Drink now and be merrie with us,

18 So Judith said, I will drink now, my lord, because my life is magnified in me this day, more then all the dayes since I was born.

19 Then she took and ate and drank before him what her maid had prepared.

20 And Holofernes took great delight in her, and drank much more wine then he had drunk at any time in one day, since he was born.

CHAP. XIII.

2 *Judith is left alone with Holofernes in his tent.* 4 *She prayeth God to give her strength.* 7 *She cut off his head while he slept,* 10 *and returned with it to Bethulia.* 17 *They saw it, and commend her.*

NOw when the evening was come, his servants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, and dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all wearie, because the feast had been long.

2 And Judith was left alone in the tent, and Holofernes lying along upon his bed: for he was filled with * wine.

*Eccl. 31.20, 35.27.

3 Now Judith had commanded her maid to stand without her bed-chamber, and to wait for her coming forth, as she did daily: for she said she would go forth to her prayers, and she spake to Bagoas according to the same purpose.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little nor great. Then Judith standing by his bed, said in her heart, O Lord God of all power, look at this present upon the works of mine hands for the exaltation of Jerusalem,

5 For now is the time to help thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises, to the destruction of the enemies which are risen against us. 67

6 Then she came to the pillar of the bed which was at Holofernes head, and took down his fauchion from thence,

7 And approached to his bed, and took hold of the hair of his head, and said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel, this day.

8 And she smote twice upon his neck with all her might, and she took away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body down from the bed, and pulled down the canopy from the pillars, and anon after she went forth, and gave Holofernes his head to her maid:

10 And she put it in her bag of meat: so they twain went together according to their custome, unto prayer: and when they passed the camp, they compassed the valley, and went up the mountain of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then said Judith afarre off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, even our God is with us, to shew his power yet in Jerusalem, and his forces against the enemy, as he hath even done this day.

12 Now when the men of her city heard her voice, they made haste to go down to the gate of their city, and they called the elders of the city.

13 And then they ran all together both small and great, for it was strange unto them that she was come: so they opened the gate and received them, and made a fire for a light, & stood round about them.

14 Then she said to them with a loud voice, Praise, praise God, praise God, (I say) for he hath not taken away his mercie from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So she took the head out of the bag, and shewed it, and said unto them, Behold the head of Holofernes, the chief captain of the armie of Assur, and behold the canopy wherein he did lie in his drunkennesse; and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liveth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceived him to his destruction, and yet hath he not committed sinne with me, to defile and shame me.

68

17 Then all the people were wonderfully aſtoniſhed, and bowed themſelves, and worſhipped God, and ſaid with one accord, Bleſſed be thou, O our God, which haſt this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then ſaid Ozias unto her, O daughter, bleſſed art thou of the moſt high God, above all the women upon the earth; and bleſſed be the Lord God, which hath created the heavens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chief of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence ſhall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for ever.

20 And God turn theſe things to thee for a perpetuall praiſe, to viſit thee in good things, becauſe thou haſt not ſpared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but haſt revenged our ruine, walking a ſtraight way before our God. And all the people ſaid, So be it, ſo be it.

CHAP. XIV.

8 Achior heareth Judith ſhew what ſhe had done, and is circumciſed. 11 The head of Holofernes is hanged up. 15 He is found dead, and much lamented.

THen ſaid Judith unto them, Heare me now, my brethren, and take this *head, and hang it upon the higheſt place of your walls.

* 2 Mac. 15.35.

2 And ſo ſoon as the morning ſhall appear, and the ſunne ſhall come forth upon the earth, take you every one his weapons, and go forth every valiant man out of the city, and ſet you a captain over them, as though you would go down into the field toward the watch of the Aſſyrians, but go not down.

3 Then they ſhall take their armour, and ſhall go into their camp, and raiſe up the captains of the army of Aſſur, and they ſhall run to the tent of Holofernes, but ſhall not find him: then fear ſhall fall upon them, and they ſhall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabit the coaſt of Iſrael, ſhall purſue them, and overthrow them as they go.

5 But before you do theſe things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that he may ſee and know him that deſpiſed the houſe of Iſrael, and that ſent him to us as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the houſe of Ozias; and when he was come & ſaw the head of Holofernes in a mans hand in the aſſembly of the people, he fell down on his face, and his ſpirit failed.

7 But when they had recovered him, he fell at Judiths feet, and reverenced her, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou in all the tabernacle of Juda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name ſhall be aſtoniſhed.

8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou haſt done in theſe dayes. Then Judith declared unto him in the midſt of the people, all that ſhe had done from the day that ſhe went forth untill that houre ſhe ſpake unto them.

9 And when ſhe had left off ſpeaking, the people ſhouted with a loud voice, and made a joyfull noiſe in their citie.

10 And when Achior had ſeen all that the God of Iſrael had done, he believed in God greatly, and circumciſed the fleſh of his fore-skinne, and was joyned unto the houſe of Iſrael, unto this day.

11 And aſſoon as the morning aroſe, they hanged the head of Holofernes upon the wall, and every man took his weapons, and they went forth by bands unto the ‖ ſtraits of the mountain.

‖ Or, aſcents.

12 But when the Aſſyrians ſaw them, they ſent to their leaders, which came to their captains, and tribunes, and to every one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Holofernes tent, and ſaid to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the ſlaves have been bold to come down againſt us to battel, that they may be utterly deſtroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent, for he thought that he had ſlept with Judith.

15 But becauſe none anſwered, he opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him caſt upon the floor dead, and his head was taken from him.

16 ‖Therefore he cried with a loud voice, with weeping, and ſighing, and a mighty crie, and rent his garments.

‖ Then

17 After he went into the tent where Judith lodged: and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cried,

18 Theſe ſlaves have dealt treacherouſly; one woman of the Hebrews hath brought ſhame upon the houſe of king Nabuchodonoſor: for behold, Holofernes *lieth* upon the ground without a head.

19 When the captains of the Aſſyrians army heard theſe words, they rent their coats,

coats, and their minds were wonderfully troubled, and there was a crie, and a very great noise throughout the camp.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Assyrians are chased and slain. 8 The high priest cometh to see Judith. 11 The stuff of Holofernes is given to Judith. 13 The women crown her with a garland.

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the thing that was done.

2 And fear and trembling fell upon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out all together, they fled into every way of the plain, and of the hill-countrey.

3 They also that had camped in the mountains round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Israel, every one that was a warriour among them, rushed out upon them.

4 Then sent Ozias to Betomasthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coasts of Israel, such as should tell the things that were done, and that all should rush forth upon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell upon them with one consent, and slew them unto Chobai: likewise also they that came from Jerusalem and from all the hill-countrey (for men had told them what things were done in the camp of their enemies) and they that were in Galaad and in Galilee, ‖ chased them with a great slaughter, untill they were past Damascus & the borders thereof.

‖ Or, overcame

6 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell upon the camp of Assur, and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter, had that which remained; and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountains and in the plain, gat many spoils: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Joacim the high priest, and the ancients of the children of Israel that dwelt in Jerusalem, came to behold the good things that God had shewed to Israel, and to see Judith, and to salute her.

9 And when they came unto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said unto her, Thou art the exaltation of Jerusalem, thou art the great glory of Israel, thou art the great rejoycing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hand: thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the Almighty Lord for evermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the camp the space of thirty dayes: and they gave unto Judith Holofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, and vessels, and all his stuff: and she took it, and laid it on her mule; and made ready her carts, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and she took branches in her hand, and gave also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of olive upon her, and her maid that was with her, and she went before all the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armour with garlands, and with songs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The song of Judith. 19 She dedicateth the stuff of Holofernes. 23 She died at Bethulia, a widow of great honour. 24 All Israel did lament her death.

THEN Judith began to sing this thanksgiving in all Israel, and all the people sang after her ‖ this song of praise.

‖ Or, this praising.

2 And Judith said, Begin unto my God with timbrels, sing unto my Lord with cymbals: tune unto him a ‖ new psalme: exalt him, and call upon his name.

‖ Or, psalme & praise

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongst the camps in the midst of the people he hath delivered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

4 Assur came out of the mountains from the north, he came with ten thousands of his army, the *multitude whereof stopped the torrents, and their horsemen have covered the hills.

* Chap. 2. 1.

5 He bragged that he would burn up my borders, and kill my young men with the sword, and dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as a prey, and my virgins as a spoil.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the young men, neither did the sonnes of the Titans smite him, nor high giants set upon him: but Judith the daughter

70 of Merari weakned him with the beautie of her countenance.

8 For ſhe put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of thoſe that were oppreſſed in Iſrael, and anointed her face with ointment, and bound her hair in a † tire, and took a linen garment to deceive him.

† Gr. mitre.

9 Her ſandals raviſhed his eyes, her beautie took his mind priſoner, and the fauchion paſſed through his neck.

10 The Perſians quaked at her boldneſs, and the Medes were ‖ daunted at her hardineſs.

‖ Or, confounded

11 Then my afflicted ſhouted for joy, and my weak ones cried aloud; but ‖ they were aſtoniſhed: theſe lifted up their voices, but they were overthrown.

‖ the Aſſyrians.

12 The ſonnes of the damſels have pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitives children: they periſhed by the battel of the Lord.

13 I will ſing unto the Lord a new ſong: O Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in ſtrength, and invincible.

‖ Or, a ſong of praiſe.

14 Let all creatures ſerve thee: for thou ſpakeſt, and they were made, thou didſt ſend forth thy ſpirit, and it created them, and there is none that can reſiſt thy voice.

15 For the mountains ſhall be moved from their foundations with the waters, the rocks ſhall melt as wax at thy preſence: yet thou art mercifull to them that fear thee.

16 For all ſacrifice is too little for a ſweet ſavour unto thee, and all the fat is not ſufficient for thy burnt-offering: but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Wo to the nations that riſe up againſt my kindred: the Lord Almightie will take vengeance of them in the day of judgement, in putting fire and worms in their fleſh; and they ſhall feel them, and weep for ever.

18 Now aſſoon as they entred into Jeruſalem, they worſhipped the Lord; and aſſoon as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free-offerings, and their gifts.

19 Judith alſo dedicated all the ſtuff of Holofernes, which the people had given her, and gave the canopy which ſhe had taken out of his bed-chamber, for a gift unto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feaſting in Jeruſalem before the ſanctuary, for the ſpace of three moneths, and Judith remained with them.

21 After this time every one returned to his own inheritance, and Judith went to Bethulia, and remained in her own poſſeſſion, and was in her time honourable in all the countrey.

22 And many deſired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manaſſes her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But ſhe increaſed more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husbands houſe, being an hundred and five yeares old, and made her maid free; ſo ſhe died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ‖ cave of her husband Manaſſes.

‖ Or, ſepulchre.

24 And the houſe of Iſrael lamented her * ſeven dayes: and before ſhe died, ſhe did diſtribute her goods to all them that were neareſt of kindred to Manaſſes her husband, and to them that were the neareſt of her kindred.

* Gen. 50.10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Iſrael any more afraid in the dayes of Judith, nor a long time after her death.

¶ The reſt of the chapters of the book of ESTHER, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Chaldee.

Part of the tenth chapter after the Greek.

5 *Mardocheus remembreth and expoundeth his dream of the river and the two dragons.*

THen Mardocheus ſaid, God hath done theſe things.

5 For I remember a dream which I ſaw concerning theſe matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountain became a river, and there was light, and the ſunne, and much water: this river is Eſther, whom the king married, and made queen.

7 And the two dragons are I and Aman.

8 And the nations were thoſe that were aſſembled to deſtroy the name of the Jews:

9 And my nation is this Iſrael, which cried to God and were ſaved: for the Lord hath ſaved his people, & the Lord hath delivered

delivered us from all those evils, and God hath wrought signs & great wonders, which have not been done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And these two lots came at the hour and time, and day of judgement before God amongst all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and justified his inheritance.

13 Therefore those dayes shall be unto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the same moneth, with an assembly, and joy, and with gladness, before God, according to the generations for ever among his people.

CHAP. XI.

2 *The stock and qualitie of Mardocheus.* 6 *He dreameth of two dragons coming forth to fight,* 10 *and of a little fountain which became a great water.*

IN the fourth yeare of the reigne of Ptolemeus and Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said he was a priest and Levite, and Ptolemeus his son brought this epistle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the son of Ptolemeus, that was in Jerusalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the second year of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great, in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the son of Jairus, the son of Semei, the son of Cisai of the tribe of Benjamin had a dream.

3 Who was a Jew, and dwelt in the city of Susa, a great man, being a servitour in the kings court.

4 He was also one of the captives which Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon carried from Jerusalem, with Jechonias king of Judea, and this was his dream.

5 Behold, a noise of a tumult, with thunder and earthquakes, and uprore in the land:

6 And behold, two great dragons came forth ready to fight, & their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battel, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And lo, a day of darkness and obscurity: tribulation and anguish, affliction, and great uprore upon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their own evils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cried unto God, and upon their cry, as it were from a little fountain, was made a great floud, even much water. 71

11 The light and the sun rose up, and the lowly were exalted, and devoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seen this dream, and what God had determined to do, was awake; he bare this dream in mind, and untill night by all means was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 *The conspiracy of the two eunuchs is discovered by Mardocheus,* 5 *for which he is entertained by the king, and rewarded.*

AND Mardocheus took his rest in the court with Gabatha and Tharra, the two eunuchs of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 * And he heard their devices, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands upon Artaxerxes the king, and so he certified the king of them. * Esther 2, 21. and 6, 2.

3 Then the king examined the two eunuchs, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the king made a record of these things, & Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the king commanded Mardocheus to serve in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the son of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the king, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people, because of the two eunuchs of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The copy of the kings letters to destroy the Jews.* 8 *The prayer of Mardocheus for them.*

THE copy of the letters was this. The great king Artaxerxes writeth these things to the princes and governours that are under him from India unto Ethiopia, in an hundred & seven & twenty provinces. Joseph. Antiq. lib. 11. cap. 6.

2 After that I became lord over many nations, and had dominion over the whole world, not lifted up with presumption of my authority, but carrying my self alway with equity and mildnesse, I purposed to settle my subiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome ‖ peaceable, and open for passage to the utmost coasts, to renew peace which is desired of all men. ‖ Or, mild.

3 Now when I asked my counsellers

72 how this might be brought to passe, Aman, that excelled in wisdome among us, and was approved for his constant good will, and stedfast fidelity, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdome,

4 Declared unto us, that in all nations throughout the world there was scattered a certain malicious people, that had laws contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandments of kings, so as the uniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by us, cannot ‖ go forward.

‖ Or, be settled.

5 Seeing then we understand that this people alone is continually in opposition unto all men, differing in the strange manner of their laws, and evil-affected to our state, working all the mischief they can, that our kingdome may not be firmly stablished:

6 Therefore have we commanded that all they that are signified in writing unto you by Aman (who is ordained over the affairs, and is ‖ next unto us) shall all with their wives and children be utterly destroyed by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pitie, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yeare:

‖ Or, second from us.

7 That they, who of old, and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence go into the grave, and so ever hereafter cause our affairs to be well settled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought upon all the works of the Lord, and made his prayer unto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the King Almighty: for the whole world is in thy power, and if thou hast appointed to save Israel, there is no man that can gainsay thee.

10 For thou hast made heaven and earth, and all the wondrous things under the heaven.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest, Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that I did not bowe down to proud Aman,

13 For I could have been content with good will for the salvation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feet.

14 But I did this, that I might not prefer the glory of man above the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither will I do it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, spare thy people: for their eyes are upon us to bring us to nought; yea, they desire to destroy the inheritance that hath been thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast delivered out of Egypt for thine own self.

17 Hear my prayer, and be mercifull unto thine inheritance: turn our sorrow into joy, that we may live, O Lord, and praise thy name: and ‖ destroy not the mouthes of them that praise thee, O Lord,

‖ Or, shut, or stop not.

18 All Israel in like manner cried most †earnestly unto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

† Gr. mightily

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The prayer of queen Esther for her self and her people.*

QUeen Esther also being in fear of death, resorted unto the Lord:

2 And laid away her glorious apparel, and put on the garments of anguish and mourning: and in stead of precious ointments, she covered her head with ashes and dung, and she humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her joy she filled with her torn hair,

3 And she prayed unto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou onely art our King: help me desolate woman, which have no helper but thee:

4 * For my danger is in mine hand.

* 1 Sam. 28. 21. Job 13. 14. Psal. 119 109.

5 From my youth up I have heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from all their predecessours, for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou hast performed whatsoever thou didst promise them.

6 And now we have sinned before thee: therefore hast thou given us into the hands of our enemies,

7 Because we worshipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Nevertheless, it satisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captivity: but they have stricken hands with their idols,

9 That they will abolish the thing that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house, and of thine altar,

10 And

10 And open the mouths of the heathen to set forth the praises of the † idols, and to magnifie a fleshly king for ever.

11 O Lord, give not thy sceptre unto them that † be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall; but turn their device upon themselves, and make him an example that hath begun this against us.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy self known in time of our affliction, and give me boldnesse, O King of the ‖ nations, and Lord of all power.

13 Give me eloquent speech in my mouth before the lion: turn his heart to hate him that fighteth against us, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like-minded to him:

14 But deliver us with thine hand, and help me that am desolate, and which have no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord; thou knowest that I hate the glory of the unrighteous, and abhor the bed of the uncircumcised, and of † all the heathen.

16 Thou knowest my necessity: for I abhor the signe of my † high estate, which is upon mine head, in the dayes wherein I shew my self, & that I abhor it as a menstruous ragge, and that I wear it not when I am † private by my self,

17 And that thine handmaid hath not eaten at Aman's table, and that I have not greatly esteemed the kings feast, nor drunk the wine of the drink-offerings.

18 Neither had thine handmaid any joy, since the day † that I was brought hither to this present, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

19 O thou mighty God above all, hear the voice of the forlorn, and deliver us out of the hands of the mischievous, and deliver me out of my fear.

CHAP. XV.

6 Esther cometh into the kings presence. 7 He looketh angerly, and she fainteth. 8 The king doth take her up and comfort her.

AND upon the third day when she had ended her prayer, she laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparel.

2 And being gloriously adorned, after she had called upon God, who is the beholder and Saviour of all things, she took two maids with her.

3 And upon the one she leaned, as carrying her self ‖ daintily,

4 And the other followed, bearing up her train.

5 And she was ‖ ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, & her countenance was chearfull and ‖ very amiable: but her heart was in anguish for fear.

6 Then having passed through all the doores, she stood before the king, who sat upon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of majesty, all glittering with gold and precious stones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting up his countenance that shone with majesty, he looked very fiercely upon her: and the queen fell down and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her self upon the head of the maid that went ‖ before her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the king into mildnesse, who † in a fear leaped from his throne, and took her in his arms, till she came to her self again, and comforted her with loving words, and said unto her,

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good chear,

10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandment be ‖ generall: come near.

11 And so he held up his golden sceptre, and laid it upon her neck,

12 And embraced her, and said, Speak unto me.

13 Then she said unto him, I saw thee, my lord, as an angel of God, and my heart was troubled for fear of thy majesty.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as she was speaking, ‖ she fell down for faintnesse,

16 Then the king was troubled, and all his servants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The letter of Artaxerxes, 10 wherein he taxeth Aman, 17 and revoketh the decree procured by Aman to destroy the Jews, 22 and commandeth the day of their deliverance to be kept holy.

THE great king Artaxerxes unto the princes and governours of an hundred and seven and twenty provinces from India unto Ethiopia, and unto all ‖ our faithfull subjects, greeting.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of † their gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen;

3 And

†Gr. vain things.

†Gr. be not.

‖ Or, gods.

‖ Or, daintily.

‖ Or, rose-coloured.

‖ Or, amiable, or smiling.

‖ Or, with her, or by her.

† Gr. in an agony

‖ Or, as well thine as mine.

‖ Or, she fell in a swoon.

Joseph. Ant. lib. 11. cap. 6

‖ Or, well-affected to our state.

† G. their benefactours.

†Gr. every stranger.

†Gr. pride.

†Gr. quier, or private.

†Gr. of my things.

74

3 And endeavour to hurt not our subjects onely, but not being able to bear abundance, do take in hand to practise also against those that do them good:

4 And take not onely thankfulnesse away from among men, but also lifted up with the glorious words of ‖ lewd persons ‖ that were never good, they think to escape the justice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth evil.

‖ Or, needy. ‖ Or, that never tasted prosperity.

5 Oftentimes also fair speech ‖ of those that are put in trust to manage their friends affairs, hath caused many that are in authority to be partakers of innocent bloud, and hath enwrapped them in remediless calamities;

‖ Or, of our friends put in trust to manage the affairs.

6 Beguiling with the falshood and deceit of their lewd disposition, the innocency and goodnesse of princes.

7 Now ye may see this, as we have declared, not so much by ancient histories, as ye may, if ye search what hath been wickedly done of late through the pestilent behaviour of them that are unworthily placed in authority.

8 And we must take care for the time to come, that our kingdome may be quiet and peaceable for all men;

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwayes judging things that are evident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the son of Amadatha, being indeed a stranger from the Persian bloud, and farre distant from our goodnesse, and as a stranger received of us,

11 Had so farre forth obtained the favour that we shew toward every nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person unto the king.

12 But he not bearing his great dignity, went about to deprive us of our kingdome and life:

13 Having by manifold and cunning deceits sought of us the destruction as well of Mardocheus, who saved our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Esther, partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by these means he thought, finding us destitute of friends, to have translated the kingdome of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But we find that the Jews whom this wicked wretch hath delivered to utter destruction, are no evil-doers, but live by most just laws:

16 And that they be children of the most high and most mighty living God, who hath ‖ ordered the kingdome both unto us and to our progenitours in the most excellent manner.

‖ Or, prosperod.

17 Wherefore ye shall do well not to put in execution the letters sent unto you by Aman the son of Amadatha.

18 For he that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his family: God who ruleth all things, speedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore ye shall publish the copy of this letter in all places, that the Jews may freely live after their own laws.

20 And ye shall aid them, that even the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be avenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set upon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to joy unto them the day, wherein the chosen people should have perished.

22 You shall therefore among your solemn feasts keep it an high day with all feasting:

23 That both now and hereafter there may be safety to us, and the well-affected Persians; but to those which do conspire against us, a memoriall of destruction.

24 Therefore every city and countrey whatsoever, which shall not do according to these things, shall be destroyed without mercy, with fire and sword, and shall be made not onely unpassable for men, but also most hatefull to wild beasts and fowls for ever.

The

CHAP. I.

2 To whom God ſheweth himſelf, 4 and wiſedome her ſelf. 6 An evil ſpeaker cannot lie hid. 12 We procure our own deſtruction: 13 God created not death.

LOve * righteouſneſſe, ye that be judges of the earth: think of the Lord with a good (heart) and in ſimplicity of heart ſeek him.

2 For he will be found of them that tempt him not: and ſheweth himſelf unto ſuch as do not * diſtruſt him.

3 For froward thoughts ſeparate from God: and his power when it is tried, ‖ reproveth the unwiſe.

4 For into a malicious ſoul wiſedome ſhall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is ſubject unto ſinne.

5 * For the holy ſpirit of diſcipline will flee deceit, and remove from thoughts that are without underſtanding, and ‖ will not abide when unrighteouſneſſe cometh in.

6 For wiſedome is a * loving ſpirit: and will not acquit a blaſphemer of his ‖ words: for God is witneſs of his reins, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

7 For the Spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which ‖ containeth all things hath knowledge of the voice.

8 Therefore he that ſpeaketh unrighteous things, cannot be hid: neither ſhall vengeance, when it puniſheth, paſſe by him.

9 For inquiſition ſhall be made into the counſels of the ungodly: and the ſound of his words ſhall come unto the Lord for the ‖ manifeſtation of his wicked deeds.

10 For the eare of jealouſie heareth all things: and the noiſe of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is unprofitable, and refrain your tongue from backbiting: for there is no word ſo ſecret, that ſhall go for nought: & the mouth that belieth, ſlayeth the ſoul.

12 Seek not death in the errour of your life: and pull not upon your ſelves * deſtruction, with the works of your hands.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleaſure in the deſtruction of the living.

14 For he created all things, that they might have their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poiſon of deſtruction in them: nor the kingdome of death upon the earth.

15 For righteouſneſſe is immortall.

16 But ungodly men with their works and words called *it* to them: for when they thought to have it their friend, they conſumed to nought, and made a covenant with it, becauſe they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked think this life ſhort, 5 and of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take their pleaſure in this, 10 and conſpire againſt the juſt. 21 What that is which doth blind them.

FOr the *ungodly* ſaid, reaſoning with themſelves, but not aright, * Our life is ſhort and tedious, * and in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any man known to have returned from the grave.

2 For we are born at all adventure: and we ſhall be hereafter as though we had never been: for the breath in our noſtrils is as ſmoke, and a little ſpark in the moving of our heart:

3 Which being extinguiſhed, our body ſhall be turned into aſhes, and our ſpirit ſhall vaniſh as the ‖ ſoft aire.

4 And our name ſhall be forgotten in time, and no man ſhall have our works in remembrance, and our life ſhall paſs away as the trace of a cloud, and ſhall be diſperſed as a miſt that is driven away with the beams of the ſunne, and ‖ overcome with the heat thereof.

5 * For our time is a very ſhadow that paſſeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for ‖ it is faſt ſealed, ſo that no man cometh again.

6 Come on therefore, let us enjoy the good things * that are preſent: and let us ‖ ſpeedily uſe the creatures like as in youth.

7 Let us fill our ſelves with coſtly wine and ointments: and let no flower of the ſpring paſs by us.

8 Let us crown our ſelves with roſe-buds before they be withered.

9 Let none of us go without his part of our ‖ voluptuouſneſſe: let us leave tokens of our joyfulneſs in every place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this,

10 Let

---

* 1. Kin. 3. 3 Iſa. 56. 1.

* Deut. 4. 29. 2. Chr. 15. 4.

‖ Or, maketh manifeſt

* Jer. 4. 22.

‖ Or, is rebuked, or ſheweth it ſelf.

* Gal. 5. 22.

‖ Or, lips.

‖ Or, upholdeth.

‖ Or, reproving.

‖ Or, ſlandereth.

* Deut. 4. 23. 24.

* Job. 7. 1. * Matth. 22. 23. 1 Cor. 15. 32.

‖ Or, moiſt

‖ Or, oppreſſed.

* 1. Chr. 29. 15.

‖ Or, he.

* Iſa. 22. 13. and 56. 12. 1. Cor. 15. 32.

‖ Or, earneſtly.

‖ Or, jollity.

76

10 Let us oppresse the poore righteous man, let us not spare the widow, nor reverence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our strength be the law of justice: for that which is feeble is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let us lie in wait for the righteous: because he is not for our turn, and he is clean contrary to our doings: he upbraideth us with our offending the law, and objecteth to our infamie the transgressings of our education.

13 He professeth to have the knowledge of God: and he calleth himself the child of the Lord.

14 He was made * to reprove our thoughts.

15 *He is grievous unto us even to behold: for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

16 We are esteemed of him as ‖ counterfeits: he abstaineth from our wayes as from filthinesse: he pronounceth the end of the just to be blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his father.

17 Let us see if his words be true: and let us prove what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the just man be the * sonne of God, he will help him, and deliver him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let us * examine him with despitefulnes and torture, that we may know his meekenes, & prove his patience.

20 Let us condemn him with a shamefull death: for by his own saying he shall be respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceived: for their own wickednes hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousnes: nor † discerned a reward for blameless souls.

23 For God created man to be immortall, and made him to be an * image of his own eternity.

24 * Nevertheless, through envy of the devil came death into the world: and they that do hold of his side do finde it.

CHAP. III.

1 *The godly are happy in their death,* 5 *and in their troubles.* 10 *The wicked are not, nor their children.* 13 *But they that are pure, are happy, though they have no children:* 16 *For the adulterer and his seed shall perish.*

BUt * the souls of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

2 * In the sight of the unwise they seemed to die & their departure is taken for misery

3 And their going from us to be utter destruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they be punished in the sight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortality.

5 And having been a little chastised, they shall be greatly ‖ rewarded: for God * proved them, and found them ‖ worthy for himself.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tried them, & received them as a burnt-offering.

7 And in the time of their visitation, * they shall shine, and run to and fro like sparks among the stubble.

8 * They shall judge the nations, and have dominion over the people, and their Lord shall reign for ever.

9 They that put their trust in him shall understand the truth: ‖ and such as be faithfull in love, shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his saints, and he hath care for his elect.

10 But the * ungodly shall be punished according to their own imaginations, which have neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For whoso despiseth wisedome and nurture, he is miserable, and their hope is vain, their labours unfruitfull, and their works unprofitable.

12 Their wives are ‖ foolish, and their children wicked.

13 Their off-spring is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren that is undefiled, which hath not known the sinfull bed: she * shall have fruit in the visitation of souls.

14 And *blessed is* the * eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquity, nor imagined wicked things against God: for unto him shall be given † the speciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the temple of the Lord more acceptable to his mind.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wisedome shall never fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not ‖ come to their perfection, & the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

17 For though they live long, yet shall they be nothing regarded: and their last age shall be without honour. 18 O-

* Dan. 3. 3.
* Chap. 5. 4.
* Rom. 8. 24. 2 Cor. 5. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 13.
‖ Or, benefitted.
* Exod. 16. 4. Deut. 8. 2.
‖ Or, a mart.
* Matt. 13. 43.
* Matt. 19. 28. 1 Cor. 6. 2.
‖ Or, and is has be faithfull that remain with him in love.
* Matt. 25. 41.
‖ Or, light, or unchast.
* Isa. 56. 5.
* Isa. 56. 4, 5.
† Gr. the chosen.
‖ Or, amongst the people.
‖ Or, be partakers of holy things.

* John 7. 7. Ephes. 5. 13.
* Isa. 53. 3.
‖ Or, false coin.
* Psal. 22. 8, 9. Matth. 27. 43.
* Jer. 11. 19.
† Gr. preferred, or esteemed the reward.
* Gen. 1. 26, 27. and 5. 1. Eccl. 17. 3.
* Gen. 3. 13.

18 Or, if they die quickly, they have no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ triall.
‖ Or, hearing.
19 For horrible is the end of the unrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chaſt man ſhall be crowned. 3 Baſtard ſlips ſhall not thrive. 6 They ſhall witneſſe againſt their parents. 7 The juſt die young, and are happy. 19 The miſerable end of the wicked.

BEtter it is to have no children, and to have vertue: for the memoriall thereof is immortall: becauſe it is ‖ known with God, and with men.
‖ Or, approved.
2 When it is preſent, men take example at it; and when it is gone, they deſire it: it weareth a crown, and triumpheth for ever, having gotten the victory, ſtriving for undefiled rewards.
3 But the multiplying brood of the ungodly ſhall not thrive, nor take deep rooting from baſtard ſlips, nor lay any faſt foundation.
4 For though they flouriſh in branches for a time; * yet ſtanding not faſt, they ſhall be ſhaken with the wind, and through the force of winds they ſhall be rooted out.
* Matt. 7. 19.
5 The unperfect branches ſhall be broken off, their fruit unprofitable, not ripe to eat, yea, meet for nothing.
6 For children begotten of unlawfull † beds, are witneſſes of wickedneſſe againſt their parents in their triall.
† Gr. beeps.
7 But though the righteous be prevented with death; yet ſhall he be in reſt.
8 For honourable age is not that which ſtandeth in length of time, nor that is meaſured by number of yeares.
9 But wiſdome is the gray hair unto men, and an unſpotted life is old age.
10 * He pleaſed God, and was beloved of him: ſo that living amongſt ſinners he was tranſlated.
* Gen. 5. 24. Hebr. 11. 5.
11 Yea, ſpeedily was he taken away, leſt that wickedneſſe ſhould alter his underſtanding, or deceit beguile his ſoul.
12 For the bewitching of naughtineſſe doth obſcure things that are honeſt: and the wandring of concupiſcence doth † undermine the ſimple mind.
† Gr. pervert.
13 He being made ‖ perfect in a ſhort time, fulfilled a long time.
‖ Or, ſanctified, or conſummated.
14 For his ſoul pleaſed the Lord: therefore haſted he *to take him away* from among the wicked.
15 This the people ſaw, and underſtood it not, neither laid they up this in their minds, That his grace and mercy is with his ſaints, and that he hath reſpect unto his choſen.
16 Thus the righteous that is dead ſhall condemn the ungodly which are living; and youth that is ſoon perfected, the many yeares and old age of the unrighteous.
17 For they ſhall ſee the end of the wiſe, and ſhall not underſtand what God in his counſel hath decreed of him, & to what end the Lord hath ſet him in ſafety.
18 They ſhall ſee him, and deſpiſe him: but God ſhall laugh them to ſcorn, and they ſhall hereafter be a vile carcaſe, and a reproch among the dead for evermore.
19 For he ſhall rend them, and caſt them down headlong, that they ſhall be ſpeechleſſe: and he ſhall ſhake them from the foundation: and they ſhall be utterly laid waſte, and be in ſorrow: and their memoriall ſhall periſh.
20 And ‖ when they caſt up the accounts of their ſinnes, they ſhall come with fear: and their own iniquities ſhall convince them to their face.
‖ Or, to the caſting up of the account.

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked ſhall wonder at the godly, 4 and confeſſe their errour, 5 and the vanity of their lives. 15 God will reward the juſt, 17 & warre againſt the wicked.

THen ſhall the righteous man ſtand in great boldneſſe, before the face of ſuch as have afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.
2 When they ſee it, they ſhall be troubled with terrible fear, and ſhall be amazed at the ſtrangeneſſe of his ſalvation, ſo farre beyond all that they looked for.
3 And they repenting, and groning for anguiſh of ſpirit, ſhall ſay within themſelves, This was he whom we had ſometimes in deriſion, & a ‖ proverb of reproch.
‖ Or, parable.
4 * We fools accounted his life madneſs; and his end to be without honour.
* Chap. 3. 2.
5 How is he numbred among the children of God, & his lot is among the ſaints!
6 Therefore have we erred from the way of truth, and the light of righteouſneſſe hath not ſhined unto us, and the ſunne of righteouſneſs roſe not upon us.
7 We ‖ wearied our ſelves in the way of wickedneſs and deſtruction: yea, we have gone through deſerts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we have not known it.
‖ Or, filled our ſelves, or ſurfeited.

8 What

78

8 What hath pride profited us? or what good hath riches with *our* vaunting brought us?

9 All those things are * passed away like a shadow, and as a poste that hasted by;

10 And as a ship that passeth over the waves of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found, neither the path-way of the keel in the waves;

11 * Or as when a bird ‖ hath flown through the aire, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light aire being beaten with the stroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noise and motion of them is passed through, and therein afterwards no signe where she went is to be found;

12 Or like as when an arrow is shot at a mark, it parteth the aire, which immediately cometh together again, so that a man cannot know where it went through:

13 Even so we in like manner, assoon as we were born, began to draw to our end, and had no signe of vertue to shew; but were consumed in our own wickednes

14 * For the hope of the ungodly is like † dust that is blown away with the wind; like a thin froth that is driven away with the storm; like as the ‖ smoke which is * dispersed here and there with a tempest, and passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that tarrieth but a day.

15 But the righteous live for evermore, their reward also is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the most High.

16 Therefore shall they receive a glorious ‖ kingdome, and a beautifull crown from the Lords hand: for with his right hand shall he cover them, and with his arm shall he protect them.

17 He shall take to him his jealousie for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the revenge of his enemies.

18 He shall put on * righteousnes as a breast-plate, and true judgement in stead of an helmet.

19 He shall take ‖ holines for an invincible shield.

20 His severe wrath shall he sharpen for a sword, and the world shall fight with him against the unwise.

21 Then shall the right-aiming thunderbolts go abroad, and from the clouds, as from a well-drawn bow, shall they flie to the mark.

22 And hailstones full of wrath shall be cast as out of a stone-bow, and the water of the sea shall rage against them, and the flouds shall cruelly drown them.

23 Yea, a mighty wind shall stand up against them, and like a storm shall blow them away: thus iniquitie shall lay waste the whole earth, and ill dealing shall overthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings must give eare. 3 They have their power from God, 5 who will not spare them. 12 Wisedome is soon found. 21 Princes must seek for it: 24 for a wise prince is the stay of his people.

HEare therefore, O ye kings, and understand; learn, ye that be judges of the ends of the earth.

2 Give eare, you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations.

3 For * power is given you of the Lord, and sovereignty from the Highest; who shall try your works, and search out your counsels.

4 Because being ministers of his kingdome, you have not judged aright, nor kept the law, nor walked after the counsel of God,

5 Horribly and speedily shall he come upon you: for a sharp judgement shall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will soon pardon the meanest: but mighty men shall be mightily tormented.

7 For he which is Lord over all, shall fear no * mans person, neither shall he stand in aw of any mans greatnes: for he hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike.

8 But a sore triall shall come upon the mighty.

9 Unto you therefore, *O kings*, do I speak, that ye may learn wisedome, and not fall away.

10 For they that keep holines holily, shall be ‖ judged holy: and they that have learned such things, shall finde ‖ what to answer.

11 Wherefore set your affection upon my words; desire them, and ye shall be instructed.

12 Wisdome is glorious, and never fadeth away: yea, she is easily seen of them that love her, & found of such as seek her.

13 She preventeth them that desire her, in making her self first known unto them.

14 Whoso seeketh her early shall have no

* 1. Chr. 29. 15. Chap. 2. 5.

* Prov. 30. 19. ‖ Or, flieth.

* Job. 8. 9. † Gr. thistle-down. ‖ Or, chaff. * Psal. 1. 4. and 103. 14. Prov. 10. 25. and 11. 7. Jam. 1. 10, 11.

‖ Or, palace: unlesse the word be taken unproperly, as 2 Mac. 2, 17.

* Isa. 59. 17.

‖ Or, equitie.

* Rom. 13. 1, 2.

* Deut. 10. 17. 2 Chr. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Eccles. 35. 12, 16. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Ephes. 6. 9. Coloss. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.

‖ Or, justified.

‖ Or, a defence.

* Job 12.

no great travell: for he ſhall find her ſitting at his doors.

15 To think therefore upon her, is perfection of wiſdome: and whoſo watcheth for her, ſhall quickly be without care.

16 For ſhe goeth about ſeeking ſuch as are worthy of her, ſheweth her ſelf favourably unto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in every thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her, is the deſire of ‖ diſcipline; and the care of diſcipline is love;

‖ Or, nurture.

18 And love is the keeping of her laws; and the giving heed unto her laws, is the aſſurance of incorruption;

19 And incorruption maketh us near unto God:

20 Therefore the deſire of wiſdome bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If your delight be then in thrones and ſcepters, O ye kings of the people, honour wiſdome, that ye may reigne for evermore.

22 As for wiſdome, what ſhe is, and how ſhe came up, I will tell you, and will not hide myſteries from you: but will ſeek her out from the beginning of her nativity, & bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not paſſe over the truth.

23 Neither will I go with conſuming envy, for ſuch a man ſhall have no fellowſhip with wiſdome.

24 But the multitude of the wiſe is the welfare of the world: and a wiſe king is the upholding of the people.

25 Receive therefore inſtruction through my words, and it ſhall do you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 *All men have their beginning and end alike.* 8 *He preferred wiſdome before all things elſe.* 15 *God gave him all the knowledge which he had.* 22 *The praiſe of wiſdome.*

I My ſelf alſo am a mortall man, like to all, and the offſpring of him that was firſt made of the earth,

2 And in my mothers wombe was faſhioned to be fleſh in the time of ten moneths, * being compacted in bloud, of the ſeed of man, and the pleaſure that came with ſleep.

* Job 10 10.

3 And when I was born, I drew in the common aire, and fell upon the earth which is of like nature, and the firſt voice which I uttered, was crying, as all others do.

4 I was nurſed in ſwadling-clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.

6 * For all men have one entrance into life, and the like going out.

* Job 1. 21. 1 Tim. 6. 7.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and underſtanding was given me: I called *upon God*, and the ſpirit of wiſdome came to me.

8 I preferred her before ſcepters and thrones, and eſteemed riches nothing in compariſon of her.

9 Neither compared I unto her any † precious ſtone, becauſe all gold in reſpect of her is as a little ſand, and ſilver ſhall be counted as clay before her.

† Gr. ſtone of ineſtimable price

10 I loved her above health and beauty, and choſe to have her in ſtead of light: for the light that cometh from her never goeth out.

11 * All good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

* 1 Kings 3. 13. Matth. 6. 33.

12 And I rejoyced in *them* all, becauſe wiſdome goeth before them: and I knew not that ſhe was the mother of them.

13 I learned † diligently, and do communicate *her* † liberally: I do not hide her riches.

† Gr. without guile. † Gr. without envy.

14 For ſhe is a treaſure unto men that never faileth: which they that uſe, ‖ become the friends of God, being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

‖ Or, enter friendſhip with God

15 ‖ God hath granted me to ſpeak as I would, and to conceive as is meet for the things that ‖ are given me: becauſe it is he that leadeth unto wiſdome, and directeth the wiſe.

‖ Or, God grant. ‖ Or, are to be ſpoken of.

16 For in his hand are both we and our words: all wiſdome alſo and knowledge of workmanſhip.

17 For he hath given me certain knowledge of the things that are, namely, to know how the world was made, and the operation of the elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and midſt of the times: the alterations of the turning *of the ſun*, and the change of ſeaſons:

19 The circuits of yeares, and the poſitions of ſtarres:

20 The natures of living creatures, and the furies of wild beaſts: the violence of winds, and the reaſonings of men: the diverſities of plants, and the vertues of roots:

21 And all ſuch things as are either ſecret or manifeſt, them I know.

22 For wiſdome which is the worker of all things, taught me: for in her is an underſtanding

80 derstanding spirit, holy, † one onely, manifold, subtil, lively, clear, undefiled, plain, not subject to hurt, loving the thing that is good, quick, which cannot be letted, ready to do good,

† Gr. onely begotten

23 Kind to man, stedfast, sure, free from care, having all power, overseeing all things, and going through all understanding, pure and most subtil spirits.

24 For wisdome is more moving then any motion: she passeth & goeth through all things by reason of her pureness.

‖ Or, vapour. ‖ Or, stream.

25 For she is the ‖ breath of the power of God, and a pure ‖ influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no defiled thing fall into her.

* Heb. 1. 3.

26 For she is the * brightness of the everlasting light, the unspotted mirrour of the power of God, and the image of his goodness.

‖ Or, createth.

27 And being but one, she can do all things: and remaining in herself, she ‖ maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy souls, she maketh them friends of God, and prophets.

28 For God loveth none, but him that dwelleth with wisdome.

29 For she is more beautifull then the sun, and above all the order of starres: being compared with the light, she is found before it.

30 For after this cometh night: but vice shall not prevail against wisdome.

CHAP. VIII.

2 He is in love with wisdome: 4 for he that hath it, hath every good thing. 21 It cannot be had but from God.

‖ Or, profitably.

WIsdome reacheth from one end to another mightily: and ‖ sweetly doth she order all things.

‖ Or, to marry her to my self.

2 I loved her and sought *her* out from my youth, I desired ‖ to make her my spouse, and I was a lover of her beauty.

3 In that she is conversant with God, she magnifieth her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things himself loved her.

‖ Or, teacher. ‖ Or, chooser.

4 For she is ‖ privy to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖ lover of his works.

5 If riches be a possession to be desired in this life; what is richer then wisdome that worketh all things?

* Exod. 31. 3, 6.

6 And if * prudence work; who of all that are, is a more cunning workman then she?

7 And if a man love righteousness, her labours are virtues: for she teacheth temperance and prudence, justice and fortitude; which are such things as men can have nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience, she knoweth things of old, and conjectureth *aright* what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speeches, and can expound dark sentences: she foreseeth signes and wonders, and the events of seasons and times.

9 Therefore I purposed to take her to me to live with me, knowing that she † would be a counseller of good things, and a comfort in cares and grief.

† Gr. will.

10 For her sake I shall have estimation among the multitude, and honour with the elders, though I be young.

11 I shall be found of a quick conceit in judgement, and shall be admired in the sight of great men.

* Job 29. 8, 9, 10.

12 * When I hold my tongue they shall bide my leisure, and when I speak they shall give good eare unto me: if I talk much, they shall lay their hands upon their mouth.

13 Moreover, by the means of her I shall obtain immortality, and leave behind me an everlasting memoriall to them that come after me.

‖ Or, govern.

14 I shall ‖ set the people in order, and the nations shall be subject unto me.

‖ Or, appear.

15 Horrible tyrants shall be afraid when they do but hear of me, I shall ‖ be found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

‖ Or, bring entred into mine house.

16 ‖ After I am come into mine house, I will repose my self with her: for her conversation hath no bittern-esse, and to live with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and joy.

* Prov. 7. 3.

17 Now when I considered these things in my self, and * pondered them in my heart, how that to be allied unto wisdome, is immortality,

‖ Or, friend. ‖ Or, marry her.

18 And great pleasure it is to have her friendship, and in the works of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence, and in talking with her, a ‖ good report: I went about seeking how to ‖ take her to me.

19 For I was a witty child, and had a good spirit.

20 Yea, rather being good, I came into a body undefiled.

21 Nevertheless when I perceived that I could not otherwise obtain her, except God gave her me, (and that was a point of

of wisedome also to know whose gift she was) I ‖ prayed unto the Lord, and besought him, & with my whole heart I said,

‖ Or, went.

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer unto God for his wisedome, 6 without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can he tell how to please God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercie, who hast made all things with thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy wisedome, that he should * have dominion over the creatures which thou hast made,

* Gen. 1. 28.

3 And order the world according to equitie and righteousnesse, and execute judgement with an upright heart:

4 Give * me wisedome that sitteth by thy throne, and reject me not from among thy children:

* 1 Kin. 3. 9.

5 For I * thy servant and son of thine handmaid, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too young for the understanding of judgement and laws.

* Psal. 116. 16.

6 For though a man be never so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisedome be not with him he shall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be a * king of thy people, and a judge of thy sons and daughters.

* 1 Chr. 28. 5. 2 Chr. 1. 9.

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a temple upon thy holy mount, and an altar in the city wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy tabernacle which thou hast prepared from the beginning.

9 And * wisedome was with thee: which knoweth thy works, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandments.

* Prov. 8. 22. Joh. 1. 2, 3, 10.

10 O send her out of thy holy heavens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being present she may labour with me, that I may know what is pleasing unto thee.

11 For she knoweth and understandeth all things, and she shall lead me soberly in my doings, and preserve me ‖ in her power.

‖ Or, by her power, or, glory.

12 So shall my works be acceptable, and then shall I judge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seat.

13 For * what man is he that can know the counsel of God? or who can think what the will of the Lord is?

* Isa. 40. 13. Rom. 11. 34. 1 Cor. 2. 16.

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖ miserable, & our devices are but uncertain.

‖ Or, fearfull.

15 For the corruptible body presseth down the soul, and the earthly tabernacle weigheth down the mind that museth upon many things.

16 And hardly do we guesse aright at things that are upon earth, and with labour do we find the things that are † before us: but the things that are in heaven, who hath searched out?

† Gr. at hand.

17 And thy counsel who hath known, except thou give wisedome, and send thy holy Spirit from above?

18 For so the wayes of them which lived on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing unto thee, & were saved through wisedome

CHAP. X.

1 What wisedome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and against the five cities, 10 for Jacob, 13 Joseph, 16 Moses, 17 and the Israelites.

SHe preserved the first-formed father of the world, that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

2 And * gave him power to rule all things.

* Gen. 1. 28.

3 * But when the unrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the furie wherewith he murdered his brother.

* Gen. 4. 8.

4 For whose cause the * earth being drowned with the floud, wisedome again preserved it, and directed the course of the righteous in a piece of wood of small value

* Gen. 7. 21

5 Moreover, * the nations in their wicked conspiracie being confounded, she found out the righteous, and preserved him blamelesse unto God, and * kept him strong ‖ against his tender compassion toward his son.

* Gen. 11. 9.

* Gen. 22. 10.

‖ Or, in.

6 * When the ungodly perished, she delivered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell down upon the † five cities.

* Gen. 19. 16.

† Gr. Pentapolis.

7 Of whose wickednesse even to this day, the waste land that smoketh is a testimonie, and plants bearing fruit that never come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt *is* a monument of an unbelieving soul

8 For regarding not wisedome, they gat not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good; but also left behind them to the world a memoriall of their foolishnesse: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

82

9 But wisedome delivered from pain those that attended upon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, she guided him in right paths, shewed him the kingdome of God, and gave him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his travels, and multiplied *the fruit of* his labours.

11 In the covetousnesse of such as oppressed him, she stood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, and in a sore conflict she gave him the victory; that he might know that godlinesse is stronger then all.

* Gen. 37.28. & 39.7. Acts 7. 10.

13 * When the righteous was sold, she forsook him not, but delivered him from sinne: she went down with him into the pit,

14 And left him not in bonds, till she brought him the sceptre of the kingdome, and ‖ power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be liars, and gave him perpetual glory.

‖ Or, the power of them that ruled over him.

15 * She delivered the ‖ righteous people and blamelesse seed from the nation that oppressed them.

* Exod. 1.10. & 12.42

‖ Or, holy.

16 She entred into the soul of the servant of the Lord, & * withstood dreadfull kings in wonders and signes,

* Exod. 5.1.

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marvellous way, and was unto them for a cover by day, and a ‖ light of starres in the night-season:

‖ Or, flame.

18 * Brought them through the Red sea, and led them through much water.

* Exod. 14.21, 22. Psal. 78. 13.

19 But she drowned their enemies, and cast them up out of the bottom of the deep.

20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the ungodly, and * praised thy holy name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

* Exod. 35.1.

21 For wisedome opened the mouth of the dumb, and made the tongues of them that cannot speak eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelites reserved in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same things wherein they sinned. 20 God could have destroyed them otherwise, 23 but he is mercifull to all.

SHe prospered their works in the hand of the holy prophet,

2 * They went through the wildernesse that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

* Exod. 16.1.

3 * They stood against their enemies, and were avenged of their adversaries.

* Exod. 17.10, 11.

4 When they were thirsty, they called upon thee, and water was given them out of the flinty rock, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their need were benefited.

6 For instead of a fountain of a perpetual running river troubled with foul bloud,

7 For a manifest reproof of that commandment whereby the infants were slain, thou gavest unto them abundance of water by a means which they hoped not for:

8 Declaring by that thirst then, * how thou hadst punished their adversaries.

* Exod. 7.20.

9 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the ungodly were judged in wrath and tormented, thirsting in another manner then the just.

10 For these thou didst admonish and try as a father: but the other as a severe king thou didst condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double grief came upon them, and a groning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their own punishments the other to be benefited, they ‖ had some feeling of the Lord.

‖ Or, perceived.

14 For whom they rejected with scorn when he was long before thrown out at the casting forth *of the infants*, him in the end, when they saw what came to passe, they admired.

15 But for the foolish devices of their wickednesse, wherewith being deceived they worshipped serpents void of reason, and vile beasts, thou didst send a multitude of unreasonable beasts upon them for vengeance:

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thy almighty hand that made the world of matter without form, wanted not means to send among them a multitude of bears, or fierce lions,

18 Or unknown wilde beasts full of rage, newly created, breathing out either a fiery

fiery vapour, or filthy ſents of ſcattered ſmoke, or ſhooting horrible ſparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not onely the harm might diſpatch them at once, but alſo the terrible ſight utterly deſtroy them.

20 Yea, and without theſe might they have fallen down with one blaſt, being perſecuted of vengeance, and ſcattered abroad through the breath of thy power: but thou haſt ordered all things in meaſure, and number, and weight.

21 For thou canſt ſhew thy great ſtrength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withſtand the power of thine arm?

22 For the whole world before thee is
‖ Or, little weight. as a ‖ little grain of the balance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth down upon the earth.

23 But thou haſt mercy upon all; for thou canſt do all things, & winkeſt at the ſinnes of men becauſe they ſhould amend.

24 For thou loveſt all the things that are, and abhorreſt nothing which thou haſt made: for never wouldeſt thou have made any thing, if thou hadſt hated it.

25 And how could any thing have endured, if it had not been thy will? or been preſerved, if not called by thee?

26 But thou ſpareſt all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou lover of ſouls.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not deſtroy thoſe of Canaan all at once. 12 If he had done ſo, who could controll him? 19 But by ſparing them he taught us. 27 They were puniſhed with their gods.

FOr thine uncorruptible Spirit is in all things.

2 Therefore chaſteneſt thou them by little and little that offend, and warneſt them by putting them in remembrance wherein they have offended, that leaving their wickedneſſe, they may believe on thee, O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to deſtroy by the
‖ Or, ancient. hands of our fathers, both thoſe ‖ old inhabitants of thy holy land,

‖ Or, ſorceries. 4 Whom thou hatedſt for doing moſt odious works of ‖ witchcrafts, and wicked ſacrifices;

5 And alſo thoſe mercileſſe murderers of children, and devourers of mans fleſh, and the feaſts of bloud;

6 With their prieſts out of the midſt of their idolatrous crue, and the parents that killed with their own hands, ſouls deſtiture of help:

7 That the land which thou eſteemedſt above all other, might receive a worthy ‖ colonie of Gods children. 83

‖ Or, new inhabitants.

8 Nevertheleſſe, even thoſe thou ſpareſt as men, and didſt ſend * waſps, forerunners of thine hoſt, to deſtroy them by little and little. * Exod. 23. 28. Deut. 7. 20.

9 Not that thou waſt unable to bring the ungodly under the hand of the righteous in battel, or to deſtroy them at once with cruel beaſts, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy judgements upon them by little and little, thou gaveſt them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughtie generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would never be changed.

11 For it was a* curſed ſeed from the beginning, neither didſt thou for fear of any man give them pardon for thoſe things wherein they ſinned. * Gen. 9. 25.

12 For who ſhall ſay, * What haſt thou done? or who ſhall withſtand thy judgement? or who ſhall accuſe thee for the nations that periſh, whom thou haſt made? or who ſhall come to ſtand ‖ againſt thee ‖ to be revenged for the unrighteous men? * Rom. 9. 20. ‖ Or, in thy preſence.

13 For neither is there any God but thou, that * careth for all, to whom thou mighteſt ſhew that thy judgement is not unright. ‖ Or, a revenger. * 1 Pet. 5. 7.

14 Neither ſhall king or tyrant be able to ſet his face againſt thee, for any whom thou haſt puniſhed.

15 For ſo much then as thou art righteous thy ſelf, thou ordereſt all things righteouſly: * thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deſerved to be puniſhed. * Job 10. 2.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteouſneſſe, and becauſe thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious unto all.

17 For when men will not believe that thou art of a ‖ full power, thou ſheweſt thy ſtrength, and among them that know it, thou makeſt their boldneſſe manifeſt. ‖ Or, perfect.

18 But thou, maſtering thy power, judgeſt with equitie, and ordereſt us with great favour: for thou mayeſt uſe power when thou wilt.

19 But by ſuch works haſt thou taught thy people, that the juſt man ſhould be mercifull, & haſt made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou giveſt repentance for ſinnes.

84

20 For if thou didst punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giving them time and place, whereby they might be delivered from their malice:

21 With how great circumspection didst thou judge thine own sons, unto whose fathers thou hast sworn, and made covenants of good promises?

22 Therefore whereas thou dost chasten us, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that when we judge, we should carefully think of thy goodnesse, and when we our selves are judged, we should look for mercie.

23 Wherefore, whereas men have lived dissolutely and unrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their own ‖ abominations.

‖ Or, abominable idols

24 * For they went astray very farre in the ways of errour, and held them for gods, which even amongst the beasts of their enemies were despised, being deceived as children of no understanding.

* Chap. 11. 15. Rom. 1. 23.

25 Therefore unto them, as to children without the use of reason, thou didst send a judgement to mock them.

26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherein he dallied with them, shall feel a judgement worthy of God.

27 For look for what things they grudged when they were punished, (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods; [now] being punished in them, when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denied to know, and therefore came extream damnation upon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excused that worshipped any of God's works. 10 But most wretched are they that worship the works of mens hands.

SUrely vain are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, & * could not out of the good things that are seen, know him that is: neither by considering the works, did they acknowledge the work-master;

* Rom. 1. 19.

2 * But deemed either fire, or wind, or the swift aire, or the circle of the starres, or the violent water, or the lights of heaven to be the gods which govern the world.

* Deut. 4. 19. and 17. 3.

3 With whose beauty, if they being delighted, took them to be gods; let them know how much better the Lord of them is: for the first authour of beautie hath created them.

4 But if they were astonished at their power and vertue, let them understand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.

5 For by the greatnesse and beautie of the creatures, proportionably the maker of them is seen.

6 But yet for this they are the lesse to be blamed: for they peradventure erre seeking God, and desirous to find him.

7 For being * conversant in his works, they ‖ search *him* diligently, and believe their sight: because the things are beautifull that are seen.

* Rom. 1. 21.

‖ Or, seek.

8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned.

9 For if they were able to know so much, that they could aim at the world; how did they not sooner find out the Lord thereof?

10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods which are the works of mens hands, gold and silver to shew art in, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the work of an ancient hand.

11 * Now a ‖ carpenter that felleth timber, after he hath sawen down a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the bark skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomely, and made a vessel thereof fit for the service of mans life;

* Is. 44. 13.

‖ Or, timberwright.

12 And after spending the ‖ refuse of his work to dresse his meat, hath filled himself;

‖ Or, chips.

13 And taking the very refuse among those which served to no use, (being a crooked piece of wood and full of knots) hath carved it diligently when he had nothing else to do, and formed it by the skill of his understanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man;

14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it over with vermilion and with paint, colouring it red, and covering every spot therein;

15 And when he had made a convenient room for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with iron:

16 For he provided for it that it might not fall, knowing that it was unable to help it self (for it is an image, and hath need of help.)

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speak to that which hath no life.

18 For

18 For health, he calleth upon that which is weak: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for aid, humbly beseecheth † that which hath least means to help: and for a good journey, he asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward:

† Gr. that hath no experience at all.

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good successe of his hands, asketh abilitie to do, of him that is most unable to do any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Though men do not pray to their ships,* 5 *yet are they saved rather by them then by their idols.* 8 *Idols are accursed, and so are the makers of them.* 14 *The beginning of idolatrie,* 23, *and the effects thereof.* 30 *God will punish them that swear falsely by their idols.*

AGain, one preparing himself to sail, and about to passe through the raging waves, calleth upon a piece of wood, more rotten then the ‖ vessel that carrieth him.

‖ Or, ship.

2 For verily desire of gain devised ‖ that, and the workman built it by his skill.

‖ Or, vessel, or ship.

3 But thy providence, O Father, governeth it: for thou hast * made a way in the sea, & a safe path in the waves:

* Exod. 14. 22.

4 Shewing that thou canst save from all danger: yea though a man went to sea without art.

5 Nevertheless thou wouldest not that the works of thy wisedome should be idle, and therefore do men commit their lives to a small piece of wood, and passing the rough sea in a weak vessel, are saved.

* Gen. 6. 4. and 7. 10.

6 * For in the old time also, when the proud giants perished, the hope of the world governed by thy hand, escaped in a weak vessel, and left to all ages a seed of generation.

7 For blessed is the wood whereby righteousnesse cometh.

* Psal. 115. 8. Baruch 6. 4.

8 But * that which is made with hands is cursed, as well it, as he that made it: he, because he made it; and it, because being corruptible, it was called god.

* Psal. 5. 5.

9 * For the ungodly and his ungodlines are both alike hatefull unto God.

‖ Or, to, or by.

10 For that which is made shall be punished together with him that made it.

* Jer. 10. 8. Habak. 2. 18.

11 Therefore even ‖ upon the idols of the Gentiles shall there be a visitation: because in the creature of God they are become an abomination, and * † stumbling-blocks to the souls of men, and a ‖ snare to the feet of the unwise.

† Gr. scandals. ‖ Or, trap.

12 For the devising of idols was the beginning of *spirituall* fornication, and the invention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for ever.

14 For by the vain glory of men they entred into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with untimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his child soon taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and delivered to those that were under him, ceremonies and sacrifices.

16 Thus † in processe of time an ungodly custome grown strong, was kept as a law, and graven images were worshipped by the commandments of ‖ kings.

† Gr. in time. ‖ Or, tyrants.

17 Whom men could not honour ‖ in presence, because they dwelt farre off, they took the counterfeit of his visage from farre, and made an expresse image of a king whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardnesse they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present.

‖ Or, in sight.

18 Also the singular diligence of the artificer did help to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.

19 For he peradventure willing to please one in authoritie, forced all his skill to make the resemblance, † of the best fashion.

† Gr. to the better.

20 And so the multitude allured by the grace of the work, took him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occasion to deceive the world: for men serving either calamitie or tyranny, did ascribe unto stones and stocks, the incommunicable ‖ name.

‖ Or, of God.

22 Moreover, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God; but whereas they lived in the great warre of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.

23 For whilest they * slew their children in sacrifices, or used secret ceremonies, or made revellings of strange rites;

* Deut. 18. 10. Jer. 7. 9. and 19. 4.

24 They kept neither lives nor marriages any longer undefiled: but either one slew another traiterously, or grieved him by adultery.

25 So that there reigned in all men ‖ without exception, bloud, man-slaughter, theft and dissimulation, corruption, unfaithfulnesse, tumults, perjury,

‖ Or, confusedly.

26 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulnesse of good turns, defiling of souls, changing of ‖ kind, disorder in marriages, adulterie, and shameleſſe uncleanneſſe.

‖ Or, ſex.

27 For the worſhipping of idols, † not to be named, is the beginning, the cauſe, and the end of all evil.

† Gr. namelesse.

28 For either they are mad when they be merrie; or propheſie lies, or live unjuſtly, or elſe lightly forſwear themſelves.

29 For inſomuch as their truſt is in idols which have no life; though they ſwear falſely, yet they look not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit for both cauſes ſhall they be juſtly puniſhed: both becauſe they thought not well of God, ‖ giving heed unto idols, and alſo unjuſtly ſwore in deceit, deſpiſing holineſſe.

‖ Or, devoted.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they ſwear: but it is the juſt vengeance of ſinners, that puniſheth alwayes the offence of the ungodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 *We do acknowledge the true God.* 7 *The folly of idolmakers,* 14 *and of the enemies of Gods people:* 15 *becauſe beſides the idols of the Gentiles,* 18 *they worſhipped vile beaſts.*

BUt thou, O God, art gracious and true: long-ſuffering, and in mercie ordering all things.

2 For if we ſinne we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not ſinne, knowing that we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee is perfect righteouſneſſe: yea, to know thy power is the root of immortalitie.

4 For neither did the miſchievous invention of men deceive us, nor an image ſpotted with divers colours, the painters fruitleſſe labour;

5 The ſight whereof ‖ enticeth fools to luſt after it, and ſo they deſire the form of a dead image that hath no breath.

‖ Or, turneth to reproch the foolish.

6 Both they that make them, they that deſire them, and they that worſhip them, are lovers of evil things, and are worthy to have ſuch things to truſt upon.

7 For the * potter tempering ſoft earth, faſhioneth every veſſel with much labour for our ſervice: yea of the ſame clay he maketh both the veſſels that ſerve for clean uſes, and likewiſe alſo all ſuch as ſerve to the contrarie: but what is the uſe of either ſort, the potter himſelf is the judge.

* Rom. 9. 21.

8 And employing his labours lewdly, he maketh a vain god of the ſame clay, even he which a little before was made of earth himſelf, & within a little while after returneth to the ſame out of the which he was taken, when his * life which was lent him ſhall be demanded.

* Luke. 12. 20.

9 Notwithſtanding his care is, not that he ſhall ‖ have much labour, nor that his life is ſhort: but ſtriveth to excell goldſmiths, and ſilver-ſmiths, and endeavoureth to do like the workers in braſſe, and counteth it his glorie to make counterfeit things.

‖ Or, be ſick, or die.

10 His heart is aſhes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of leſs value then clay:

11 Foraſmuch as he knew not his Maker, and him that inſpired into him an active ſoul, and breathed in a living ſpirit.

12 But they counted our life a paſtime, and our † time here a market for gain: for, ſay they, we muſt be getting every way, though it be by evil means.

† Gr. life.

13 ‖ For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickle veſſels, and graven images, knoweth himſelf to offend above all others.

‖ Or, So.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in ſubjection, are moſt fooliſh, & are more miſerable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idols of the heathen to be gods: which neither have the uſe of eyes to ſee, nor noſes to draw ‖ breath, nor eares to hear, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet, they are ſlow to go.

‖ Or, aire

16 For man-made them, and he that borrowed his own ſpirit faſhioned them: but no man can make a god like unto himſelf.

17 For being mortall, he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for he himſelf is better then the things which he worſhippeth: whereas he lived *once*, but they never.

18 Yea, they worſhipped thoſe beaſts alſo that are moſt hatefull: for being compared together, ſome are worſe then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, ſo much as to be deſired in reſpect of beaſts: but they went without the praiſe of God, and his bleſſing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 *God gave ſtrange meat to his people, to ſtirre up their appetite, and vile beaſts to their enemies, to take it from them.* 5 *He ſtung with his ſerpents,* 12 *but ſoon healed them by his word onely.* 17 *The crea-*

tures altered their nature to pleaſure Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

THerefore by the like were they puniſhed worthily, and by the multitude of beaſts * tormented.

2 Inſtead of which puniſhment, dealing graciouſly with thine own people, thou preparedſt for them meat of a ſtrange taſte, even * quails to ſtirre up their ‖ appetite:

3 To the end that they deſiring food might for the ugly ſight of the beaſts ſent among them, lothe even that which they muſt needs deſire; but theſe ſuffering penurie for a ſhort ſpace, might be made partakers of a ſtrange taſte.

4 For it was requiſite, that upon them exerciſing tyranny, ſhould come penurie which they could not avoid: but to theſe it ſhould onely be ſhewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fierceneſſe of beaſts came upon ‖ theſe, and they periſhed with the * ſtings of crooked ſerpents, thy wrath endured not for ever.

6 But they were troubled for a ſmall ſeaſon, that they might be admoniſhed, having a * ſigne of ſalvation, to put them in remembrance of the commandment of thy law.

7 For he that turned himſelf towards it, was not ſaved by the thing that he ſaw: but by thee that art the Saviour of all.

8 And in this thou madeſt thine enemies confeſſe, that it is thou who delivereſt from all evil:

9 For * them the bitings of graſhoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be puniſhed by ſuch.

10 But thy ſons not the very teeth of venemous dragons overcame: for thy mercie was *ever* by them, and healed them.

11 For they were † pricked, that they ſhould remember thy words, and were quickly ſaved, that not falling into deep forgetfulneſſe, they might be ‖ continually mindefull of thy goodneſſe.

12 For it was neither herb, nor mollifying plaiſter that reſtored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou haſt power of life and death: thou * leadeſt to the gates of hell, and bringeſt up again.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice: and the ſpirit when is is gone forth returneth not; neither the ſoul received up, cometh again.

15 But it is not poſſible to eſcape thine hand.

16 * For the ungodly that denied to know thee, were ſcourged by the ſtrength of thine arm: with ſtrange rains, hails, and ſhowres were they perſecuted, that they could not avoid, and through fire were they conſumed.

17 For, which is moſt to be wondered at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the world * fighteth for the righteous.

18 For ſometime the flame was mitigated that it might not burn up the beaſts that were ſent againſt the ungodly: but themſelves might ſee and perceive that they were perſecuted with the judgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth even in the midſt of water, above the power of fire, that it might deſtroy the fruits of an unjuſt land.

20 * In ſtead whereof thou feddeſt thine own people with angels food, and didſt ſend them from heaven bread prepared without their labour, able to content every mans delight, and agreeing to every taſte.

21 For thy * ‖ ſuſtenance declared thy ſweetneſſe unto thy children, and ſerving to the appetite of the eater, ‖ tempered it ſelf to every mans liking.

22 * But ſnow and ice endured the fire and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the hail, and ſparkling in the rain, did deſtroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this again did even forget his own ſtrength, that the righteous might be nouriſhed.

24 For the creature that ſerveth thee who art the Maker, increaſeth his ſtrength againſt the unrighteous for their puniſhment, and abateth his ſtrength for the benefit of ſuch as put their truſt in thee.

25 Therefore even then was it altered into all ‖ faſhions, and was obedient to thy grace that nouriſheth all things, according to the deſire ‖ of them that had need:

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou loveſt, might know that * it is not the growing of fruits that nouriſheth man: but that it is thy word which preſerveth them that put their truſt in thee.

27 For that which was not deſtroyed

* Numb. 21. 6. Chap. 12. 25, 26.
* Numb. 11. 31.
‖ Or, the people.
* Numb. 21. 6. 1 Cor. 10. 9.
* Numb. 21. 8.
* Exod. 8. 24. Pſalm. 78. 45. & 105. 31.
† Or, ſtung.
‖ Or, never drawn from.
* Deut. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6. Pſal. 107.
* Exod. 2. 23.
* Judg. 5. 20.
* Exod. 16. 14. Numb. 11. 7. Pſal. 78. 25. John 6. 31.
‖ Or, ſuſtenance.
* Judg. 6. 4.
‖ Or, manna.
‖ Or, was tempered.
* Chap. 19. 20.
‖ Or, things.
‖ Or, of them that prayed.
* Deut. 8. 3. Matth. 4. 4.

88 of the fire, being warmed with a little ſunbeam, ſoon melted away.

28 That it might be known that we muſt prevent the ſun to give thee thanks, and at the day-ſpring pray unto thee.

29 For the hope of the unthankfull ſhall melt away as the winters hoar-froſt, & ſhall run away as unprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Why the Egyptians were puniſhed with darkneſſe.* 4 *The terrours of that darkneſſe.* 11 *The terrours of an ill conſcience.*

FOr great are thy judgements, and cannot be expreſſed: therefore ‖ unnurtured ſouls have erred.

‖ Or, ſouls that will not be reformed.

2 For when unrighteous men thought to oppreſſe the holy nation; they being ſhut up ‖ in their houſes, the priſoners of darkneſs, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] ‖ exiled from the eternall providence.

‖ Or, in their roofs.

‖ Or, fugitives.

3 For while they ſuppoſed to lie hid in their ſecret ſinnes, they were ſcattered ‖ under a dark vail of forgetfulneſſe, being horribly aſtoniſhed, and troubled with (ſtrange) ‖ apparitions.

‖ Or, in.

‖ Or, ſights.

4 For neither might the corner that held them, keep them from fear: but noiſes (as of waters) falling down, ſounded about them, and ſad viſions appeared unto them with heavie countenances.

5 No power of the fire might give them light: neither could the bright flames of the ſtarres endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared unto them a fire kindled of it ſelf, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they ſaw, to be worſe then the ſight they ſaw not.

* Exod. 7. 12. and 8. 7, 19.

7 * As for the illuſions of art magick, they were put down, and their vaunting in wiſedome was reproved with diſgrace.

8 For they that promiſed to drive away terrours, and troubles from a ſick ſoul, were ſick themſelves of fear worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did fear them: yet being ſcared with beaſts that paſſed by, and hiſſing of ſerpents,

‖ Or, refuſing to look upon.

10 They died for fear, ‖ denying that they ſaw the aire, which could of no ſide be avoided.

11 For wickedneſſe condemned by her own witneſſe, is very timorous, and being preſſed with conſcience, alwayes forecaſteth grievous things.

12 For fear is nothing elſe, but a betraying of the ſuccours which reaſon offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being leſſe, counteth the ignorance more then the cauſe which bringeth the torment.

14 But they ſleeping the ſame ſleep that night, ‖ which was indeed intolerable, and which came upon them out of the bottoms of inevitable hell:

‖ Or, wherein they could do nothing.

15 Were partly vexed with monſtrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a ſudden fear and not looked for, came upon them.

16 So then, whoſoever there fell down, was ſtraitly kept, ſhut up in a priſon without iron barres.

17 For whether he were husbandman, or ſhepherd, or a labourer in the ‖ field, he was overtaken, and endured that neceſſity, which could not be avoided: for they were all bound with one chain of darkneſſe.

‖ Or, deſert.

18 Whether it were a whiſtling wind, or a melodious noiſe of birds among the ſpreading branches, or a pleaſing fall of water running violently,

19 Or a ‖ terrible ſound of ſtones caſt down, or a running that could not be ſeen of ſkipping beaſts, or a roaring voice of moſt ſavage wild beaſts, or a rebounding echo from the hollow mountains: theſe things made them to ſwoon for fear.

‖ Or, hideous.

20 For the whole world ſhined with clear light, and none were hindred in their labour:

21 Over them onely was ſpread an heavie night, an image of that darkneſſe which ſhould afterward receive them: but yet were they unto themſelves more grievous then the darkneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 *Why Egypt was puniſhed with darkneſs,* 5 *and with the death of their children.* 18 *They themſelves ſaw the cauſe thereof.* 20 *God alſo plagued his own people.* 21 *By what meanes that plague was ſtayed.*

NEvertheleſſe, thy ſaints had a very great * light, whoſe voice they hearing and not ſeeing their ſhape, becauſe they alſo had not ſuffered the ſame things, they counted them happie.

* Exod. 10. 23.

2 But for that they did not hurt them *now*, of whom they had been wronged before, they thanked them, and beſought them pardon, for that they had been enemies.

3 * In

3 * In stead whereof thou gavest them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the unknown journey, and an harmeless sun to entertain them honourably.

4 For they were worthy to be deprived of light, and imprisoned in darkness, who had kept thy sons shut up, by whom the ‖ uncorrupt light of the law was to be given unto the world.

5 * And when they had determined to slay the babes of the saints, one child being cast forth, and saved, to reprove them, thou tookest away the multitude of their children, and destroyedst them altogether in a mighty water.

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that assuredly knowing unto what oathes they had given credence, they might afterwards be of good cheer.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the salvation of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didst punish our adversaries, by the same thou didst glorifie us whom thou hadst called.

9 * For the righteous children of good men did sacrifice secretly, and with one consent made ‖ a holy law that the saints should be like partakers of the same good and evil, the fathers now singing out the songs of praise.

10 But on the other side there sounded an ill-according crie of the enemies, and a lamentable noise was carried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 * The master and the servant were punished after one manner, and like as the king, so suffered the common person.

12 So they all together had innumerable dead with one kind of death, neither were the living sufficient to bury them: for in one moment the noblest offspring of them was destroyed.

13 For whereas they would not beleeve any thing, by reason of the inchantments; upon the destruction of the first-born, they acknowledged this people to be the sons of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet silence, and that night was in the midst of her swift course,

15 Thine almighty word leapt down from heaven, out of thy royal throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midst of a land of destruction,

16 And brought thine unfeigned commandment as a sharp sword, & standing up filled all things with death, & it touched the heaven, but it stood upon the earth.

17 Then suddenly ‖ visions of horrible dreams troubled them sore, and terrours came upon them unlooked for.

18 And one thrown here, and another there half-dead, shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the dreams that troubled them did foreshew this, lest they should perish, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea the tasting of death touched the righteous also, and there was a destruction of the * multitude in the wilderness: but the wrath endured not long.

21 For then the blamelesse man made haste, and stood forth to defend them; and bringing the shield of his proper ministery, even prayer, and the propitiation of incense, set himself against the wrath, and so brought the calamity to an end, declaring that he was thy servant.

22 So he overcame the destroyer, not with strength of body, nor force of arms, but with a word subdued he him that punished, alledging the oathes and covenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen down by heaps one upon another, standing between, he ‖ stayed the wrath, and parted the way to the living.

24 * For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rows of the stones was the glory of the fathers graven, and thy Majesty upon the diadem of his head.

25 Unto these the destroyer gave place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they onely tasted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Why God shewed no mercy to the Egyptians, 5 and how wonderfully he dealt with his people. 14 The Egyptians were worse then the Sodomites. 18 The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to serve Gods people.

AS for the ungodly, wrath came upon them without mercy unto the end: for he knew before what they would do;

2 How that having given them leave to depart, and sent them hastily away, they would repent and pursue them.

3 For whilest they were yet mourning, and making lamentation at the graves of the dead, they added another foolish device,

* Exod. 13. 21. and 14. 24. Psal. 78. 14. and 105. 39.

‖ Or, incorruptible.

* Exod. 14. 24. 25.

* Exod. 12. 4.

* Exod. 12.

‖ Or, a covenant of God, or, league, See Psal. 50. 5.

* Exod. 11. 5. and 12. 29.

‖ Or, imaginations.

* Num. 16. 46.

‖ Or, cut off.

* Exod. 28. 6. 9, 36.

90

vice, and pursued them as fugitives, whom they had ‖ intreated to be gone.

‖ Or, cast out by intreaties.

4 For the destiny, whereof they were worthy, drew them unto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their torments:

5 And that thy people might passe a wonderfull way: but they might find a strange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kind was fashioned again anew, serving the peculiar commandments that were given unto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 *As namely*, a cloud shadowing the camp; and where water stood before, dry land appeared; and out of the Red sea, a way without impediment; and out of the violent stream, a green field:

8 Wherethrough all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marvellous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambes, praising thee, O Lord, who hadst delivered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they sojourned in the strange land, how the ground ‖ Or, lice. brought forth ‖ flies in stead of cattel, and how the river cast up a multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

11 But afterwards they saw a new generation of fowls, when being led with their appetite they asked delicate meats.

12 For quails came up unto them from ‖ Or, comfort. the sea, for their ‖ contentment.

13 And punishments came upon the sinners not without former signes by the force of thunders: for they suffered justly, according to their own wickednesse, insomuch as they used a more hard and hatefull behaviour towards strangers.

14 For the *Sodomites* did not receive those whom they knew not when they came: but these brought friends into bondage that had well deserved of them.

15 And not onely so, but peradventure some respect shall be had of those, because they used strangers not friendly.

16 But these very grievously afflicted them whom they had received with feastings, and were already made partakers of the same laws with them.

17 Therefore even with blindnesse were these stricken, as those were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compassed about with horrible great darknes, every one sought the passage of his own doores.

18 For the elements were changed ‖ in themselves by a kind of harmony, like as in a psaltery notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes sounds, which may well be perceived by the sight of the things that have been done. ‖ Or, by themselves.

19 For earthly things were turned into watery, and the things that before swam in the water, now went upon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his own vertue: and the water forgat his own quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of the corruptible living things, though they walked therein, neither melted they the icie kind of heavenly meat, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didst magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didst thou lightly regard them: but didst assist them in every time and place.

The Wisdome of *Jesus* the son of *Sirach*, or ECCLESIASTICUS.

A prologue made by an uncertain author.

Some refer this prologue to Anaxilaus, because it is found in his Synopsis ‖ Or, old. *THis Jesus was the son of Sirach, and grandchild to Jesus of the same name with him: this man therefore lived in the later times, after the people had been led away captive, and called home again, and almost after all the prophets. Now his grandfather Jesus (as he himself witnesseth) was a man of great diligence and wisedome among the Hebrews, who did not onely gather the grave and short sentences of wise men that had been before him, but himself also uttered some of his own, full of much understanding and wisedome. When as therefore the first Jesus died, leaving this book almost perfected, Sirach his son receiving it after him, left it to his own son Jesus, who having gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one volume, and called it Wisedome, intituling it both by his own name, his fathers name, & his grandfathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wisedome, to have a greater love to the study of this*

this book. It containeth therefore wise sayings, dark sentences, and parables, and certain particular ancient godly stories of men that pleased God; also his prayer and song; moreover, what benefits God had vouchsafed his people, & what plagues he had heaped upon their enemies. This Jesus did imitate Solomon, & was no lesse famous for wisedome and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and so reputed also.

The prologue of the Wisedome of Jesus the sonne of Sirach.

WHereas many and great things have been delivered unto us by the law and the prophets, and by others that have followed their steps, for the which things Israel ought to be commended for learning and wisedome; and whereof not onely the readers must needs become skilfull themselves, but also they that desire to learn, be able to profit them which are ‖ without, both by speaking and writing: my grandfather Jesus, when he had much given himself to the reading of the law, and the prophets, and other books of our fathers, and had gotten therein good judgement, was drawn on also himself, to write something pertaining to learning and wisedome, to the intent that those which are desirous to learn, and are addicted to these things, might profit much more in living according to the law. Wherefore, let me intreat you to read it with favour and attention, and to pardon us, wherein we may seem to come short of some words which we have laboured to interpret. For the same things uttered in Hebrew, and translated into another tongue, have not the same force in them: and not onely these things, but the law it self, and the † prophets, and the rest of the books, have no small ‖ difference, when they are spoken in their own language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeare coming into Egypt, when Euergetes was king, and continuing there some time, I found a ‖ book of no small learning: therefore I thought it most necessary for me, to bestow some diligence and travel to interpret it; using great watchfulnesse, and skill in that space, to bring the book to an end, and set it forth for them also, which in a strange countrey are willing to learn, being prepared before in manners to live after the law.

‖ Or, of another nation.

† Gr. prophets. ‖ Or, ex cellency. ‖ Or, help of learning.

CHAP. I.

1 All wisedome is from God. 10 He giveth it to them that love him. 12 The fear of God is full of many blessings. 28 To fear God without hypocrisie.

ALL * wisedome *cometh* from the Lord, & is with him for ever.

2 Who can number the sand of the sea, and the drops of rain, & the dayes of eternity?

3 Who can find out the height of heaven, and the breadth of the earth, and the deep, and wisedome?

4 Wisedome hath been created before all things, and the understanding of prudence from everlasting.

5 The word of God most high, is the fountain of wisedome; and her wayes are everlasting commandments.

6 * To whom hath the root of wisedome been revealed? or who hath known her wise counsels?

7 [Unto whom hath the knowledge of wisedome been made manifest? and who hath understood her great experience?]

8 There is one wise and greatly to be feared; the Lord sitting upon his throne,

9 He created her, & saw her, & numbred her, & poured her out upon all his works.

10 She *is* with all flesh according to his gift, and he hath given her to them that love him.

11 The fear of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladnesse, and a crown of rejoycing.

12 The fear of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giveth joy and gladnesse, and a long life.

13 Whoso feareth the Lord, it shall go well with him at the last, and he ‖ shall find favour in the day of his death.

14 * To fear the Lord, is the beginning of wisedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

15 She hath built an everlasting foundation with men, and she shall continue * with their seed.

16 To fear the Lord, is fulnesse of wisedome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all their house with things desireable, and the garners with her increase.

18 The fear of the Lord is a crown of wisedome, making peace and perfect health to flourish: both which are the gifts of God: & it enlargeth their rejoycing that love him.

19 Wise-

* 1 King. 3. 9.

* Prov. 21. 24.

‖ Or, shall be blessed.

* Prov. 1. 7. Psal. 111. 10.

* 2. Chr. 20. 21.

19 Wisedome raineth down skill and knowledge of understanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.

20 The root of wisedome is to fear the Lord, & the branches thereof are long life.

21 The fear of the Lord driveth away sinnes: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

‖ Or, escape punishment.

22 A furious man cannot ‖ be justified, for the sway of his fury shall be his destruction.

23 A patient man will bear for a time, & afterward joy shall spring up unto him.

24 He will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisedome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasuries of wisedome: but godlinesse is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisedome, keep the commandments, and the Lord shall give her unto thee.

27 For the fear of the Lord is wisedome and instruction: and faith and meeknesse are his delight.

‖ Or, be not disobedient to.

28 ‖ Distrust not the fear of the Lord when thou art poor: and come not unto him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, & take good heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy self, lest thou fall, and bring dishonour upon thy soul, & so God discover thy secrets, and cast thee down in the midst of the congregation, because thou camest not in truth to the fear of the Lord, but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods servants must look for trouble, 7 and be patient, and trust in him. 12 For wo to them that do not so. 15 But they that fear the Lord, will do so.

*Matth. 4. 1. 2 Tim. 3. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 12.

MY son, if *thou come to serve the Lord, prepare thy soul for temptation.

‖ Or, haste not

2 Set thy heart aright, & constantly endure, & ‖ make not hast in time of trouble.

3 Cleave unto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.

4 Whatsoever is brought upon thee, take cheerfully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

* Wisd. 3. 6. Prov. 17. 3.

5 * For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of adversity.

6 Beleeve in him, and he will help thee; order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Ye that fear the Lord, wait for his mercy, and go not aside, lest ye fall.

8 Ye that fear the Lord, believe him, and your reward shall not fail.

9 Ye that fear the Lord, hope for good, and for everlasting joy and mercy.

10 Look at the generations of old, and see: * did ever any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his fear, and was forsaken? or whom did he ever despise, that called upon him?

* Psal. 37. 25.

11 For the Lord is full of compassion and mercy, long-suffering, and very pitifull, and forgiveth sinnes, and saveth in time of affliction.

12 Wo be to fearfull hearts, and faint hands, & the sinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Wo unto him that is faint-hearted, for he believeth not, therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Wo unto you that have lost patience: and what will ye do when the Lord shall visit you?

15 They that fear the Lord, will not disobey his word, and * they that love him, will keep his wayes.

* John 14. 23.

16 They that fear the Lord, will seek that which is well-pleasing unto him, and they that love him, shall be filled with the law.

17 They that fear the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their souls in his sight,

18 *Saying*, We will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his majesty is, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

2 Children must honour and help both their parents. 21 We may not desire to know all things. 26 The incorrigible must needs perish. 30 Alms are rewarded.

HEare me your father, O children, and do thereafter, that ye may be safe.

* Exod. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16.

2 For the Lord hath given * the father honour over the children, and hath confirmed the ‖ authority of the mother over the sonnes.

‖ Or, judgment.

3 Whoso honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his sinnes:

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth up treasure.

5 Whoso honoureth his father, shall have joy of *his own* children, and when he maketh his prayer, he shall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, shall have a long life, and he that is obedient unto the Lord, shall be a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his

his father, and will do ſervice unto his parents, as to his maſters.

* Verſe. 2. 8 * Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a bleſſing may come upon thee from them.

* Gen. 27. 27. Deut. 33. 1. 9 For the * bleſſing of the father eſtabliſheth the houſes of children, but the curſe of the mother rooteth out foundations.

10 Glory not in the diſhonour of thy father, for thy fathers diſhonour is no glory unto thee.

11 For the glory of a man is from the honour of his father; and a mother in diſhonour is a reproch unto the children.

12 My ſon, help thy father in his age, and grieve him not as long as he liveth.

§ Or, in all thine ability. 13 And if his underſtanding fail, have patience with him, and deſpiſe him not when thou art ‖ in thy full ſtrength.

14 For the relieving of thy father ſhall not be forgotten: and in ſtead of ſinnes it ſhall be added to build thee up.

15 In the day of thine affliction it ſhall be remembred; thy ſinnes alſo ſhall melt away, as the ice in the fair warm weather.

16 He that forſaketh his father, is as a blaſphemer, and he that angreth his mother, is curſed of God.

17 My ſon, go on with thy buſineſſe in meekneſſe, ſo ſhalt thou be beloved of him that is approved.

* Phil. 2. 3. 18 * The greater thou art, the more humble thy ſelf, and thou ſhalt find favour before the Lord.

* Pſal. 25, 9, 14. 19 Many are in high place, & of renown: but * myſteries are revealed unto the meek.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

* Prov. 25. 27. Rom. 12. 3. 21 * Seek not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither ſearch the things that are above thy ſtrength.

22 But what is commanded thee, think thereupon with reverence; for it is not needfull for thee, *to ſee with thine eyes* the things that are in ſecret.

23 Be not curious in unneceſſary matters: for moe things are ſhewed unto thee, then men underſtand.

24 For many are deceived by their own vain opinion, and an evil ſuſpicion hath overthrown their judgement.

25 Without eyes thou ſhalt want light: profeſſe not the knowledge therefore that thou haſt not.

26 A ſtubborn heart ſhall fare evil at the laſt: and he that loveth danger, ſhall periſh therein.

27 An obſtinate heart ſhall be laden with ſorrows, and the wicked man ſhall heap ſinne upon ſinne.

‖ Or, the proud man is not healed by his puniſhment. 28 ‖ In the puniſhment of the proud there is no remedy: for the plant of wickedneſſe hath taken root in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will underſtand a parable, and an attentive eare is the deſire of a wiſe man.

* Pſ. 41. 1. &c. Dan. 4. 27. Matth. 5. 7. 30 * Water will quench a flaming fire, and alms maketh an atonement for ſinnes.

31 And he that requiteth good turns, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth he ſhall find a ſtay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We may not deſpiſe the poore or fatherleſſe, 11 *but ſeek for wiſedome,* 20 *and not be aſhamed of ſome things, nor gainſay the truth,* 30 *nor be as lions in our houſes.*

MY ſon, defraud not the poore of his living, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.

2 Make not an hungry ſoul ſorrowfull, neither provoke a man in his diſtreſſe.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to give to him that is in need.

4 Reject not the ſupplication of the afflicted, neither turn away thy face from a poore man.

‖ Or, him that asketh. 5 Turn not away thine eye from ‖ the needy, and give him none occaſion to curſe thee:

6 For if he curſe thee in the bitterneſſe of his ſoul, his prayer ſhall be heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy ſelf the love of the congregation, and bowe thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieve thee to bowe down thine eare to the poor, and give him a friendly anſwer with meekneſſe.

9 Deliver him that ſuffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppreſſour, and be not faint-hearted when thou ſitteſt in judgement.

10 Be as a father unto the fatherleſs, and inſtead of an husband unto their mother: ſo ſhalt thou be as the ſon of the moſt High, and he ſhall love thee more then thy mother doth.

11 Wiſedome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that ſeek her.

12 He that loveth her, loveth life; and they that ſeek to her early, ſhall be filled with joy.

13 He that holdeth her faſt ſhall inherit glo-

glory, and whersoever she entreth the Lord will blesse.

14 They that serve her, shall minister ‖ to the holy One: and them that love her, the Lord doth love.

‖ Or, in the sanctuary.

15 Whoso giveth eare unto her, shall judge the nations: and he that attendeth unto her, shall dwell securely.

16 If a man commit himself unto her, he shall inherit her; and his generation shall hold her in possession.

17 For at the first she will walk with him by crooked wayes, and bring fear and dread upon him, and torment him with her discipline, untill she may trust his soul, and trie him by her laws.

18 Then will she return the straight way unto him, and comfort him, and shew him her secrets.

19 But if he go wrong, she will forsake him, and give him over to his own ruine.

20 Observe the opportunitie, and beware of evil; and be not ashamed when it concerneth thy soul.

21 For there is a shame that bringeth sinne, and there is a shame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no person against thy soul, and let not the reverence of any man cause thee to fall.

† Gr. in time of saving.

23 And refrain not to speak, † when there is occasion to do good, and hide not thy wisedome in her beauty.

24 For by speech wisedome shall be known, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wise speak against the truth, but be abashed of the errour of thine ignorance.

26 Be not ashamed to confesse thy sinnes,

‖ Or, and strive not against the stream.

‖ and force not the course of the river.

27 Make not thy self an underling to a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mighty.

28 Strive for the truth unto death, and the Lord shall fight for thee.

29 Be not hastie in thy tongue, and in thy deeds slack and remisse.

30 Be not as a lion in thy house, nor frantick among thy servants.

31 Let not thine hand be stretched out to receive, and shut when thou shouldest

‖ Or, give.

‖ repay.

CHAP. V.

1 We must not presume of our wealth and strength, 6 nor of the mercy of God to sinne. 9 We must not be double-tongued, 12 nor answer without knowledge.

SEt not thy heart upon thy goods, and say not, * I have enough for my life.

* Luke 12. 19.

2 Follow not thine own mind, and thy strength to walk in the wayes of thy heart:

3 And say not, Who shall controll me for my works? for the Lord will surely revenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I have sinned, and what harm hath happened unto me? for the Lord is long-suffering, he will in no wise let thee go.

5 Concerning propitiation, * be not without fear to adde sinne unto sinne

* Chap. 21. 1.

6 And say not, His mercy is great, he will be pacified for the multitude of my sinnes: * for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth upon sinners.

* Chap. 16. 13.

7 Make no tarrying to turn to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy security thou shalt be destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance.

8 * Set not thine heart upon goods unjustly gotten, for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamity.

* Prov. 10. 2. and 11. 4. Ezek. 7. 19.

9 Winnow not with every wind, and go not into every way: for so doth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be stedfast in thy understanding, and let thy word be the same.

11 * Be swift to heare, and let thy life be sincere, and with patience give answer.

* James 1. 19.

12 If thou hast understanding, answer thy neighbour; if not, lay thy hand upon thy mouth.

13 Honour and shame is in talk: and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whisperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a foul shame is upon the thief, and an evil condemnation upon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing, in a great matter or a small.

CHAP. VI.

1 Do not extoll thine own conceit, 7 but make choice of a friend. 18 Seek wisedome betimes, 20 It is grievous to some, 28 yet the fruits thereof are pleasant. 35 Be ready to hear wise men.

IN stead of a friend, become not an enemie; for [thereby] thou shalt inherit an ill name, shame and reproch: even so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll not thy self in the counsel of thine own heart; that thy soul be not torn

torn in pieces as a bull [straying alone.]
3 Thou shalt eat up thy leaves, and lose thy fruit, and leave thy self as a drie tree.
4 A wicked soul shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to be laughed to scorn of his enemies.
5 ‡Sweet language will multiply friends: and a fair-speaking tongue will increase kind greetings.
6 Be in peace with many: nevertheless have but one counseller of a thousand.
7 If thou wouldest get a friend, ‖ prove him first, and be not hastie to credit him.
8 For some man is a friend for his own occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.
9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmitie and strife, will discover thy reproch.
10 * Again some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.
11 But in thy prosperity he will be as thy self, and will be bold over thy servants.
12 If thou be brought low, he will be against thee, and will hide himself from thy face.
13 Separate thy self from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.
14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence: and he that hath found such an one, hath found a treasure.
15 Nothing doth countervail a faithfull friend, and his excellency is unvaluable.
16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that fear the Lord shall find him.
17 Whoso feareth the Lord shall direct his friendship aright: for as he is, so shall his neighbour be also.
18 My son, gather instruction from thy youth up: so shalt thou find wisedome till thine old age.
19 Come unto her as one that ploweth and soweth, and wait for her good fruits: for thou shalt not toil much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eat of her fruits right soon.
20 She is very unpleasant to the unlearned: he that is without ‖ understanding will not remain with her.
21 She will lie upon him as a * mighty stone of triall, and he will cast her from him ere it be long.
22 For wisedome is according to her name, and she is not manifest unto many.
23 Give eare, my son, receive my advice, and refuse not my counsel, 95
24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy neck into her ‖ chain.
25 Bowe * down thy shoulder, and bear her, and be not grieved with her bonds.
26 Come unto her with thy whole heart, and keep her wayes with all thy power.
27 Search and seek, and she shall be made known unto thee: and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not go.
28 For at the last thou shalt find her rest, and that shall be turned to thy joy.
29 Then shall her fetters be a strong defence for thee, and her chains a robe of glory.
30 For there is a golden ornament upon her, and her bands are ‖ purple lace.
31 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour: and shalt put her about thee as a crown of joy.
32 My son, if thou wilt, thou shalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy mind, thou shalt be prudent,
33 If thou love to heare, thou shalt receive understanding: and if thou bowe thine eare, thou shalt be wise.
34 Stand in the multitude of the * elders, and cleave unto him that is wise.
35 Be willing to heare every godly discourse, and let not the parables of understanding escape thee.
36 And if thou seest a man of understanding, get thee betimes unto him, and let thy foot wear the steps of his door.
37 Let thy mind be upon the ordinances of the Lord, and * meditate continually in his commandments: he shall establish thine heart, and give thee wisedome at thine own desire.

‖ Or, collar. * Matth. 11. 29.
‖ Or, a ribband of blue silk, Num. 15. 38.
* Chap. 8. 9.
* Psal. 1. 2.

CHAP. VII.

1 We are dehorted from sinne, 4 from ambition, 8 presumption, 10 and fainting in prayer: 12 from lying and backbiting. 18 How to esteem a friend: 19 a good wife: 20 a servant: 22 our cattel: 23 our children and parents: 31 the Lord and his priests: 32 the poore and those that mourn.

DO no evil, so shall no harm come unto thee.
2 Depart from the unjust, and iniquitie shall turn away from thee.
3 My son, sow not upon the furrows of unrighteousnesse, and thou shalt not reap them seven-fold.
4 Seek not of the Lord preeminence, nei-

96

neither of the king the seat of honour.

* Job 9. 20. Psal. 143. 2. Eccles 7. 16. Luke 18. 11.

5 * Justifie not thy self before the Lord, and boast not of thy wisedome before the king.

6 Seek not to be judge, being not able to take away iniquity, lest at any time thou fear the person of the mighty, and lay a stumbling-block in the way of thy uprightnesse.

7 Offend not against the multitude of a citie, and then thou shalt not cast thy self down among the people.

8 Bind not one sin upon another, for in one thou shalt not be unpunished.

9 Say not, God will look upon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the most high God, he will accept it.

10 Be not faint-hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to give alms.

11 Laugh no man to scorn in the bitternesse of his soul: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

† Gr. plow not.

12 † Devise not a lie against thy brother: neither do the like to thy friend.

13 Use not to make any manner of lie: for the custome thereof is not good.

14 Use not many words in a multitude of elders, * and make not ‖ much babling when thou prayest.

* Matt. 6. 5, 7. ‖ Or, vain repetition.

15 Hate not laborious work, neither husbandry, which the most High hath † ordained.

† Gr. created.

16 Number not thy self among the multitude of sinners, but remember that wrath will not tarry long.

17 Humble thy soul greatly: for the vengeance of the ungodly is fire and worms.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no means: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgo not a wise and good woman: for her grace is above gold.

* Levit. 19. 13.

20 * Whereas thy servant worketh truly, entreat him not evil, nor the hireling that bestoweth himself wholly for thee.

21 Let thy soul love a good servant, and defraud him not of libertie.

* Deut. 25. 4.

22 * Hast thou cattel? have an eye to them: and if they be for thy profit, keep them with thee.

23 Hast thou children? instruct them, and bowe down their neck from their youth.

24 Hast thou daughters? have a care of their body, and shew not thy self cheerfull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou have performed a weighty matter: but give her to a man of understanding.

26 Hast thou a wife after thy mind? forsake her not: but give not thy self over ‖ Or, hatefull. to a ‖ light woman.

27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the sorrows of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou wast begot of them, and how canst thou recompense them the things that they have done for thee?

29 Fear the Lord with all thy soul, and reverence his priests.

30 Love him that made thee with all thy strength, and forsake not his ministers.

31 Fear the Lord, and honour the priest: and give him his portion, as it is commanded thee; the first-fruits, and the trespasse-offering, and the gift of the shoulders, and the sacrifice of sanctification, and the first-fruits of the holy things.

* Deut. 15. 10. ‖ Or, thy liberality.

32 * And stretch thine hand unto the poore, that ‖ thy blessing may be perfected.

33 A gift hath grace in the sight of every man living, and for the dead detain it not.

34 Fail not to be with them that weep, and mourn with them that mourn.

35 Be not slow to visit the sick: for that shall make thee to be beloved.

36 Whatsoever thou takest in hand, remember the end, and thou shalt never do amisse.

CHAP. VIII.

1 whom we may not strive with, 8 nor despise, 10 nor provoke, 15 nor have to do with.

STrive not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands.

* Matth. 5. 25. * Chap. 31. 6.

2 * Be not at variance with a rich man, lest he overweigh thee: for gold * hath destroyed many, and perverted the hearts of kings.

‖ Or, of an evil tongue.

3 Strive not with a man that is ‖ full of tongue, and heap not wood upon his fire.

4 Jest not with a rude man, lest thy ancestours be disgraced.

* 2 Cor. 2. 6. Gal. 6. 1.

5 * Reproch not a man that turneth from sin, but remember that we are all worthy of punishment.

* Levit. 19. 32.

6 * Dishonour not a man in his old age: for even some of us wax old.

7 Rejoyce not over thy greatest enemie being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 Despise not the discourse of the wise, but

but acquaint thy self with their proverbs; for of them thou shalt learn instruction, and how to serve great men with ease.

9 Misse not the discourse of the elders: for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learn understanding, and to give answer as need requireth.

10 Kindle not the coals of a sinner, lest thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Rise not up [in anger] at the presence of an injurious person, lest he lie in wait ‖ to entrap thee in thy words.

‖ Or, for thy mouth.

12 Lend not unto him that is mightier then thy self; for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.

13 Be not surety above thy power: for if thou be suretie, take care to pay it.

14 Go not to law with a judge, for they will judge for him according to his ‖ honour.

‖ Or, opinion.

15 * Travel not by the way with a bold fellow, lest he become grievous unto thee: for he will do according to his own will, and thou shalt perish with him through his folly.

* Gen. 4. 8.

16 * Strive not with an angry man, and go not with him into a solitary place: for bloud is as nothing in his sight, and where there is no help, he will overthrow thee.

* Prov. 22. 24.

17 Consult not with a fool, for he cannot keep counsel.

18 Do no secret thing before a stranger, for thou knowest not what he will bring forth.

19 Open not thine heart to every man, lest he requite thee with a shrewd turn.

CHAP. IX.

1 *We are advised how to use our wives:* 3 *what women to avoid:* 10 *And not to change an old friend:* 13 *Not to be familiar with men in authoritie:* 14 *But to know our neighbours:* 15 *And to converse with wise men.*

BE not jealous over the wife of thy bosome, and teach her not an evil lesson against thy self.

2 Give not thy soul unto a woman to set her foot upon thy substance.

3 Meet not with an harlot, lest thou fall into her snares.

4 Use not much the company of a woman that ‖ is a singer, lest thou be taken with her attempts.

‖ Or, Playeth upon instruments.

5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by those things that are precious in her.

6 Give not thy soul unto harlots, that thou lose not thine inheritance.

7 Look not round about thee in the streets of the city, neither wander thou in the solitarie places thereof.

8 * Turn away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and look not upon anothers beauty; for many have been deceived by the beauty of a woman, for herewith love is kindled as a fire.

* Gen. 34. 2. 2 Sam. 11. 2. Judith 10. 19.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor sit down with her in thine arms, and spend not thy money with her at the wine; lest thine heart incline unto her, and so through thy desire thou fall into destruction

10 Forsake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine; when it is old, thou shalt drink it with pleasure.

11 Envy not the glory of a sinner: for thou knowest not what shall be his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the ungodly have pleasure in; but remember they shall not go unpunished unto their grave.

13 Keep thee farre from the man that hath power to kill, so shalt thou not doubt the fear of death: and if thou come unto him, make no fault, lest he take away thy life presently: remember that thou goest in the midst of snares, and that thou walkest upon the battlements of the city.

14 As neare as thou canst, guesse at thy neighbour, and consult with the wise.

15 Let thy talk be with the wise, and all thy communication in the law of the most High.

16 And let just men eat and drink with thee, and let thy glorying be in the fear of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer, the work shall be commended: and the wise ruler of the people, for his speech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city, and he that is rash in his talk shall be hated.

CHAP. X.

1 *The commodities of a wise ruler.* 4 *God setteth him up.* 7 *The inconveniences of pride, injustice, and covetousnesse.* 14 *what God hath done to the proud.* 19 *who shall be honoured,* 29 *and who not.*

A Wise judge will instruct his people, and the government of a prudent man is well ordered.

2 * As the judge of the people is himself,

* Prov. 29. 12.

98 ſo are his officers; and what manner of man the ruler of the city is, ſuch are all they that dwell therein.

3 An unwiſe king deſtroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authority, the city ſhall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will ſet over it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the proſperity of man: and upon the ‖ perſon of the ſcribe ſhall he lay his honour.

‖ Or, face.

* Levit. 19.17. 6 * Bear not hatred to thy neighbour for every wrong, and do nothing at all by injurious practiſes.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man: and by both doth one commit iniquitie.

8 Becauſe of unrighteous dealings, injuries, and riches got by deceit, the kingdome is tranſlated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and aſhes proud? There is not a more wicked thing then a covetous man: for ſuch an one ſetteth his own ſoul to ſale, becauſe while he liveth, he caſteth away his bowels.

10 The phyſician cutteth off a long diſeaſe; and he that is to day a king, to morrow ſhall dy.

11 For when a man is dead, he ſhall inherit creeping things, beaſts and worms.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of ſin, and he that hath it ſhall power out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought upon them ſtrange calamities, and overthrew them utterly.

14 The Lord hath caſt down the thrones of proud princes, and ſet up the meek in their ſtead.

15 The Lord hath plucked up the roots of the proud nations, and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord overthrew countreys of the heathen, and deſtroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He took ſome of them away, and deſtroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to ceaſe from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are born of a woman.

19 They that fear the Lord are a ſure ſeed, & they that love him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the law, are a diſhonourable ſeed; they that tranſgreſſe the commandments, are a deceivable ſeed.

‖ Or, ſtable generation.

20 Among brethren, he that is chief is honourable, ſo are they that fear the Lord in his eyes.

21 The fear of the Lord goeth before ‖ the obtaining of authority: but roughneſſe and pride is the looſing thereof.

‖ Or, principalities.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poor, their glory is the fear of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to deſpiſe the poor man that hath underſtanding, neither is it convenient to magnifie a ſinfull man.

24 Great men, and judges, and potentates ſhall be honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

25 * Unto the ſervant that is wiſe ſhall they that are free do ſervice: and he that hath knowledge, * will not grudge when he is reformed.

* Prov. 17.2. * 2 Sam. 12.13.

26 Be not over-wiſe in doing thy buſineſſe, and boaſt not thy ſelf in the time of thy diſtreſſe.

27 * Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then he that boaſteth himſelf, and wanteth bread.

* Prov. 12.9.

28 My ſon, glorifie thy ſoul in meekneſſe, and give it honour according to the dignity thereof.

29 Who will juſtifie him that ſinneth againſt his own ſoul? and who will honour him that diſhonoureth his own life?

30 The poor man is honoured for his ſkill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 He that is honoured in poverty, how much more in riches? and he that is diſhonourable in riches, how much more in poverty?

CHAP. XI.

4 We may not vaunt nor ſet forth our ſelves, 8 nor anſwer raſhly, 10 nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things elſe are from God. 24 Brag not of thy wealth, 20 nor bring every man into thy houſe.

WIſedom lifteth up the head ‖ of him that is of low degree, and * maketh him to ſit among great men.

‖ Or, of the lowly. * Gen. 41.40. Dan. 6.3.

2 Commend not a man for his beauty, neither abhorr a man for his outward appearance.

3 The bee is little among ſuch as fly, but her fruit is the chief of ſweet things.

* Acts 12.21.

4 * Boaſt not of thy clothing and raiment,

ment, and exalt not thy self in the day of honour: for the works of the Lord are wonderfull, and his works among men are hidden.

† Gr. tyrants. 5 Many † kings have sat down upon the ground, and one that was never thought of, hath worn the crown.

* 1 Sam. 15.28. Esth. 6. 10. 6 * Many mighty men have been greatly disgraced: and the honourable delivered into other mens hands.

* Deut. 13.14. and 17. 6,7. 7 * Blame not before thou hast examined the truth: understand first, and then rebuke.

* Prov. 18.13. 8 * Answer not before thou hast heard the cause: neither interrupt men in the midst of their talk.

‖ Or, in the judgement of sinners. 9 Strive not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not ‖ in judgement with sinners.

10 My son, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtain, neither shalt thou

‖ Or, escape hurt. ‖ escape by fleeing.

* Prov. 10.3. Matth. 19.22. 1 Tim 6. 9. 11 * There is one that laboureth and taketh pains, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behind.

* Job 42.10. 12 Again, there is another that is slow and hath need of help, wanting ability, and full of poverty; * yet the eye of the Lord looked upon him for good, and set him up from his low estate,

13 And lifted up his head from misery, so that many that saw it marvelled at him.

* Job 1. 21. Ezek. 28. 4, &c.. 14 * Prosperity & adversity, life & death, poverty and riches, come of the Lord.

15 Wisdome, knowledge, & understanding of the law, are of the Lord: love, and the way of good works, are from him.

16 Errour and darknesse had their beginning together with sinners: & evil shall wax old with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his favour bringeth prosperity for ever.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his wariness and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

* Luke 12.19. 19 Whereas he saith, * I have found rest, and now will eat continually of my goods, and *yet* he knoweth not what time

‖ Or, passe. shall ‖ come upon him, and that he must leave those things to others, and die.

* Matth. 10.22. 20 * Be stedfast in thy covenant, and be conversant therein, and wax old in thy work.

21 Marvell not at the works of sinners, but trust in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an easy thing in the sight of the Lord, on the sudden to make a poor man rich. 99

‖ Or, for a reward. 22 The blessing of the Lord is ‖ in the reward of the godly, and suddenly he maketh his blessing to flourish.

* Mal. 3. 14. 23 Say not, * What profit is there of my service? and what good things shall I have hereafter?

24 Again, say not, I have enough, and possesse many things, and what evil can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of prosperity there is a forgetfulnesse of affliction: and in the day of affliction there is no more remembrance of prosperity.

26 For it is an easie thing unto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an hour maketh a man forget pleasure: and in his end his deeds shall be discovered.

28 Judge none blessed before his death: for a man shall be known in his children.

29 Bring not every man into thine house: for the deceitfull man hath many trains.

30 Like as a partridge taken [and kept] in a cage, so is the heart of the proud; and like as a spie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into evill, and in things worthy praise will lay blame upon thee.

32 Of a spark of fire a heap of coals is kindled: and a sinfull man layeth wait for bloud.

33 Take heed of a mischievous man, (for he worketh wickednesse) lest he bring upon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receive a stranger into thine house, and he will disturb thee, and turn thee out of thine own.

CHAP. XII.

2 Be not liberall to the ungodly. 10 Trust not thine enemy, nor the wicked.

WHen thou wilt do good, know to whom thou doest it: so shalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 Do good to the godly man, and thou shalt find a recompense; and if not from him, yet from the most High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in evil: nor to him that giveth no alms.

4 Give to the godly man, and help not a sinner.

100 5 Do well unto him that is lowly, but give not to the ungodly: hold back thy bread, and give it not unto him, lest he overmaster thee thereby. For [else] thou shalt receive twice as much evill for all the good thou shalt have done unto him.

6 For the most High hateth sinners, and will repay vengeance unto the ungodly, and keepeth them against the mighty day of their punishment.

7 Give unto the good, and help not the sinner.

8 A friend cannot be known in prosperity, and an enemy cannot be hidden in adversity.

9 In the prosperity of a man enemies will be grieved; but in his adversity even a friend will depart.

10 Never trust thine enemy: for like as ‖ iron rusteth, so is his wickedness.

‖ Or, brasse.

11 Though he humble himself, and go crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou shalt be unto him, as if thou hadst wiped a looking-glasse, and thou shalt know that his rust hath not been altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, lest when he hath overthrown thee, he stand up in thy place; neither let him sit at thy right hand, lest he seek to take thy seat, and thou at the last remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pity a charmer that is bitten with a serpent, or any such as come nigh wild beasts?

14 So one that goeth to a sinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his sinnes, who will pity?

‖ Or, mingled.

15 For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tarry.

16 An enemy speaketh sweetly with his lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he will * weep with his eyes, but if he finde opportunity, he will not be satisfied with bloud.

* Jer. 41. 6.

17 If adversity come upon thee, thou shalt find him there first, and though he pretend to help thee, yet shall he ‖ undermine thee.

‖ Or, supplant.

18 He will shake his head, and clap his hands, and whisper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Keep not company with the proud, or a mightier then thy self.* 15 *Like will to like.* 21 *The difference between the rich and the poor.* 25 *A mans heart will change his countenance.*

HE that toucheth pitch shall be defiled therewith, and * he that hath fellowship with a proud man, shall be like unto him.

* Deut. 7. 2.

2 Burden not thy self above thy power, while thou livest, and have no fellowship with one that is mightier and richer then thy self. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? † for if the one be smitten against the other, it shall be broken.

† Or, this shall smite against it, and be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet he threatneth withall: the poor is wronged, and he must intreat also.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will use thee: but if thou have nothing, he will forsake thee.

5 If thou have any thing, he will live with thee: yea, he will make thee bare, and will not be sorry for it.

6 If he have need of thee, he will deceive thee, and smile upon thee, and put thee in hope, he will speak thee fair, and say, What wantest thou?

7 And he will shame thee by his meats, untill he have drawn thee drie twice or thrice, and at the last he will laugh thee to scorn: afterward when he seeth thee, he will forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceived, and brought down ‖ in thy jollity.

‖ Or, by thy simplicity.

9 If thou be invited of a mighty man, withdraw thy self, and so much the more will he invite thee.

10 Presse thou not upon him, lest thou be put back; stand not farre off, lest thou be forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to be made equall unto him in talk, ‖ and believe not his many words: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and smiling upon thee will get out thy secrets:

‖ Or, forbear not. ‖ Or, but.

12 But cruelly he will lay up thy words, and will not spare to do thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

13 Observe and take good heed, for thou walkest in perill of thy overthrowing: when thou heares these things, awake in thy sleep.

14 Love the Lord all thy life, and call upon him for thy salvation.

15 Every beast loveth his like, and every man loveth his neighbour.

16 All flesh consorteth according to kind,

kind, and a man will cleave to his like.
17 What fellowship hath the wolf with the lambe? so the sinner with the godly.
18 What agreement is there between the hyena and a dog? and what peace between the rich and the poore?
19 As the wild asse is the lions prey in the wildernesse: so the rich eat up the poore.
20 As the proud hate humilitie: so doth the rich abhorre the poore.
21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held up of his friends: but a poore man being down, is thrust also away by his friends.
22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to be spoken, and yet men justifie him: the poore man slipt, and yet they rebuked him too; he spake wisely, and could have no place.
23 When a rich man speaketh, every man holdeth his tongue, and look what he saith, they extoll it to the clouds: but if the poore man speak, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumble, they will help to overthrow him.
24 Riches are good unto him that hath no sinne, and povertie is evil in the mouth of the ungodly.
25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or evil: and a merrie heart maketh a cheerfull countenance.
26 A cheerfull countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperity, and the finding out of parables is a wearisome labour of the mind.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A good conscience maketh men happy. 5 The niggard doeth good to none. 13 But do thou good. 20 Men are happy that draw neare to wisedome.

* Chap. 19.16. and 25. 8. James 3.2. ‖ Or, sorrow.

*BLessed is the man that hath not slipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the ‖ multitude of sinnes.
2 Blessed is he whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.
3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an envious man do with money?
4 He that gathereth by defrauding his own soul, gathereth for others that shall spend his goods riotously.
5 He that is evil to himself, to whom will he be good? he shall not take pleasure in his goods. 101
6 There is none worse then he that envieth himself, and this is a recompense of his wickednesse.
7 And if he doeth good, he doeth it unwillingly, and at the last he will declare his wickednesse.
8 The envious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face, and despiseth men.
9 A * covetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquitie of the wicked drieth up his soul. * Prov. 27.20.
10 A wicked eye envieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.
11 My son, according to thy ability do good to thy self, and give the Lord his due offering.
12 Remember that death will not be long in coming, and that the covenant of the grave is not shewed unto thee.
13 * Do good unto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability stretch out thy hand and give to him. * Tob. 4.7. Luke 14. 13.
14 Defraud not thy self of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good desire overpasse thee. ‖ Or, the feast-day.
15 Shalt thou not leave thy travels unto another? and thy labours to be divided by lot?
16 Give, and take, and sanctifie thy soul, for there is no seeking of dainties in the grave.
17 * All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for the covenant from the beginning is, Thou shalt die the death. * Isa. 40. 6. James 1. 10. 1 Pet. 1.24.
18 As of the green leaves on a thick tree, some fall and some grow; so is the generation of flesh and bloud, one cometh to an end, and another is born.
19 Every work rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker thereof shall go withall.
20 * Blessed is the man that doth meditate good things in wisedome, and that reasoneth of holy things by his understanding. * Psal. 1.2.
21 He that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also have understanding in her secrets.
22 Go after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.
23 He that prieth in at her windows, shall also hearken at her doores.
24 He that doth lodge neare her house, shall also fasten a ‖ pin in her walls. ‖ Or, stake.

102

25 He ſhall pitch his tent nigh unto her, and ſhall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 He ſhall ſet his children under her ſhelter, and ſhall lodge under her branches

27 By her he ſhall be covered from heat, and in her glorie ſhall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 Wiſedome embraceth thoſe that feare God. 7 The wicked ſhall not get her. 11 We may not charge God with our faults: 14 For he made, and left us to our ſelves.

HE that feareth the Lord will do good, and he that hath the knowledge of the law, ſhall obtain her.

2 And as a mother ſhall ſhe meet him, and receive him as a wife married of a virgin.

3 With the bread of underſtanding ſhall ſhe feed him, and give him the water of wiſedome to drink.

4 He ſhall be ſtayed upon her, and ſhall not be moved, and ſhall relie upon her, and ſhall not be confounded.

5 She ſhall exalt him above his neighbours, and in the midſt of the congregation ſhall ſhe open his mouth.

6 He ſhall find joy, and a crown of gladneſſe, and ſhe ſhall cauſe him to inherit an everlaſting name.

7 But fooliſh men ſhall not attain unto her, and ſinners ſhall not ſee her.

8 For ſhe is farre from pride, and men that are liars cannot remember her.

‖ Or, a parable.

9 ‖ Praiſe is not ſeemly in the mouth of a ſinner, for ‖ it was not ſent him of the Lord.

‖ Or, he was not ſent of, &c.

10 For ‖ praiſe ſhall be uttered in wiſedome. and the Lord will proſper it.

‖ Or rather, a parable.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away: for thou oughteſt not to do the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, He hath cauſed me to erre: for he hath no need of the ſinfull man

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that fear God love it not.

* Gen. 1, 26.

14 He himſelf * made man from the beginning, and left him in the hand of his counſel:

15 If thou wilt, to keep the commandments, and to perform acceptable faithfulneſſe.

16 He hath ſet fire and water before thee: ſtretch forth thy hand unto whether thou wilt.

* Jer. 21, 8.

17 * Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh, ſhall be given him.

18 For the wiſedome of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things:

19 And * his eyes are upon them that fear him, and he knoweth every work of man.

* Pſal. 33, 13.

20 He hath commanded no man to do wickedly, neither hath he given any man licence to ſin.

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to have none, then many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not ſpared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and the mercie of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 Gods works are unſearchable.

DEſire not a multitude of unprofitable children, neither delight in ungodly ſons.

2 Though they multiply, rejoyce not in them, except the fear of the Lord be with them.

3 Truſt not thou in their life, neither reſpect their multitude: for one that is juſt is better then a thouſand, and better it is to die without children, then to have them that are ungodly.

4 For by one that hath underſtanding, ſhall the citie be repleniſhed: but the ‖ kindred of the wicked ſhall ſpeedily become deſolate.

‖ Or, tribe.

5 Many ſuch things have I ſeen with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then theſe.

6 * In the congregation of the ungodly ſhall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation wrath ‖ is ſet on fire.

* Chap. 21, 9.

‖ Or, hath been.

7 * He was not pacified towards the old giants, who fell away in the ſtrength of their fooliſhneſſe.

* Gen. 6, 4.

8 * Neither ſpared he the place where Lot ſojourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

* Gen. 19, 24.

9 He pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their ſinnes:

10 * Nor the ſix hundred thouſand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardneſſe of their hearts.

* Num. 14, 15. and 16, 20. and 21, 6.

11 And if there be one ſtiff-necked among the people, it is marvel if he eſcape unpuniſhed: for * mercy and wrath are with him; he is mighty to forgive, and to poure out diſpleaſure.

* Chap. 5, 6.

12 As his mercie is great, ſo is his correction alſo: he judgeth a man according to his works.

13 The ſinner ſhall not eſcape with his ſpoils, and the patience of the godly ſhall not be fruſtrate.

14 Make

14 Make way for every work of mercie: for every man shall find according to his works.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that he should not know him, that his powerfull works might be known to the world.

16 His mercie is manifest to every creature, and he hath separated his light from the darknesse, with an ‖ adamant.

‖ Or, strong partition.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my self from the Lord: shall any remember me from above? I shall not be remembred among so many people: for what is my soul among such an infinite number of creatures?

* 1 Kin. 8. 27. 2 Chron. 6. 18. 2 Per. 3. 10.

18 * Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, the deep, and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be moved when he shall visit.

19 The mountains also, and foundations of the earth shall be shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh upon them.

20 No heart can think upon these things worthily: and who is able to conceive his wayes?

21 It is a tempest which no man can see: for the most part of his works are hid.

22 Who can declare the works of his justice? or who can endure them? for his covenant is afarre off, and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 He that wanteth understanding, will think upon vain things: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My son, hearken unto me, and learn knowledge, and mark my words with thy heart.

25 I will shew forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The works of the Lord are done in judgement from the beginning: and from the time he made them, he disposed the parts thereof.

‖ Or, beginnings.

27 He garnished his works for ever, and in his hand are the ‖ chief of them unto all generations: they neither labour, nor are wearie, nor cease from their works.

28 None of them hindreth another, and they shall never disobey his word.

29 After this the Lord looked upon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.

30 With all manner of living things hath he covered the face thereof, and they shall return into it again.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *How God created and furnished man.* 14 *Avoid all sin:* 19 *For God seeth all things.* 25 *Turn to him while thou livest.*

THe Lord * created man of the earth, and turned him into it again. 103

* Gen. 1. 27. and 5. 2. Wisd. 2. 23. and 7. 1, 6.

2 He gave them few dayes, and a short time, and power also over the things therein.

3 He endued them with strength by themselves, and * made them according to his image,

* Gen. 1. 26. 1 Cor. 11. 7. Colos. 3. 10.

4 And put the fear ‖ of man upon all flesh, and gave him dominion over beasts and fouls.

‖ Or, of him.

5 [They received the use of the five operations of the Lord, and in the sixth place he imparted them understanding, and in the seventh, speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counsel, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart gave he them to understand.

7 Withall, he filled them with the knowledge of understanding, and shewed them good and evil.

8 He set his eye upon their hearts, that he might shew them the greatnesse of his works.

9 He gave them to glorie in his marvellous acts for ever, that they might declare his works with understanding.

10 And the elect shall praise his holy name.

11 Beside this, he gave them knowledge, and the law of life for an heritage.

12 He made an everlasting covenant with them, and shewed them his judgements.

13 Their eyes saw the majestie of his glorie, and their eares heard his glorious voice

14 And he said unto them, Beware of all unrighteousnesse, and he * gave every man commandment concerning his neighbour.

* Exod. 20. and 21. and 22. and 23.

15 Their wayes are ever before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Every man from his youth is given to evil, neither could they make to themselves fleshy hearts for stony.

17 For * in the division of the nations of the whole earth, he set a * ruler over every people; but * Israel is the Lords portion:

* Deut. 32. 8, 9. * Rom. 13. 1. * Deut. 4. 20. and 10. 15.

18 Whom being his first-born, he nourisheth with discipline, and giving him the light of his love, doth not forsake him.

19 Therefore all their works are as the sun before him, and his eyes are continually upon their wayes.

20 None of their unrighteous deeds are

104 hid from him, but all their ſinnes are before the Lord.

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workmanſhip, neither left nor forſook them, but ſpared them.

* Chap. 29.12, 13. 22 The * alms of a man is as a ſignet with him, and he will keep the good deeds of man, as the apple of the eye, and give repentance to his ſons and daughters.

* Matth. 25.34, 35. 23 * Afterwards he will riſe up and reward them, and render their recompenſe upon their heads.

* Acts 3. 19. 24 * But unto them that repent, he granted them return, and comforted thoſe that failed in patience.

* Jer. 3. 12. 25 * Return unto the Lord, and forſake thy ſinnes, make thy prayer before his face, and offend leſſe.

‖ Or, leſſen thy offence.

26 Turn again to the moſt High, and turn away from iniquity: for he will lead thee out of darkneſſe into the ‖ light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

‖ Or, illumination.

* Pſal. 6. 5. Iſa. 38. 18, 19. 27 * Who ſhall praiſe the moſt High in the grave, in ſtead of them which live and give thanks?

28 Thankſgiving periſheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the living and ſound in heart, ſhall praiſe the Lord.

29 How great is the loving kindneſs of the Lord our God, and his compaſſion unto ſuch as turn unto him in holineſſe!

30 For all things cannot be in men, becauſe the ſon of man is not immortall.

* Job 25.4, 5. 31 * What is brighter then the ſun? yet the light thereof faileth: and fleſh and bloud will imagine evil.

32 He vieweth the power of the height of heaven, and all men are but earth and aſhes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods works are to be wondred at. 9 Mans life is ſhort. 11 God is merciſull. 15 Do not blemiſh thy good deeds with ill words. 22 Deferre not to be juſtified. 30 Follow not thy luſts.

* Gen. 1. 1. HE that liveth for ever * created all things in generall.

2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but he.

3 Who governeth the world with the palm of his hand, and all things obey his will: for he is the King of all, by his power

* Levit. 10.10. * dividing holy things among them from profane.

4 To whom hath he given power to declare his works? * and who ſhall find out his noble acts? * Pſal. 106.2.

5 Who ſhall number the ſtrength of his majeſty? and who ſhall alſo tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wondrous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing be put unto them, neither can the ground of them be found out:

7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth; and when he leaveth off, then he ſhall be doubtfull.

8 What is man, and whereto ſerveth he? what is his good, and what is his evil?

9 * The number of a mans dayes at the moſt are an hundred yeares. * Pſal. 90.10.

10 As a drop of water unto the ſea, and a gravel-ſtone in compariſon of the ſand, ſo are a * thouſand yeares to the dayes of eternity. * 2 Pet. 3.8.

11 Therefore is God patient with them, and poureth forth his mercy upon them.

12 He ſaw and perceived their end to be evil; therefore he multiplied his compaſſion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour; but the mercy of the Lord is upon all fleſh: he reproveth, and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth again, as a ſhepherd his flock.

14 He hath mercy on them that receive diſcipline, and that diligently ſeek after his judgements.

15 * My ſon, blemiſh not thy good deeds, neither uſe uncomfortable words when thou giveſt any thing. * Chap. 41.22.

16 Shall not the dew aſſwage the heat? ſo is a word better then a gift.

17 Lo, is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A fool will upbraid churliſhly, and a gift of the envious conſumeth the eyes.

19 Learn before thou ſpeak, and uſe phyſick or ever thou be ſick.

20 Before judgement * examin thy ſelf, and in the day of viſitation thou ſhalt find mercy. * 1 Cor. 11.28, 31.

21 Humble thy ſelf before thou be ſick, and in the time of ſinnes ſhew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and deferre not untill death to be juſtified.

23 Before thou prayeſt, prepare thy ſelf; and be not as one that tempteth the Lord. * Chap. 7.17,36.

24 * Think upon the wrath that ſhall be at

at the end, and the time of vengeance when he shall turn away his face.

25 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger: and when thou art rich, think upon poverty and need.

26 From the morning untill the evening the time is changed, and all things are soon done before the Lord.

*Prov. 28.14. 27 * A wise man will fear in every thing, and in the day of sinning he will beware of offence: but a fool will not observe time.

28 Every man of understanding knoweth wisedome, and will give praise unto him that found her.

29 They that were of understanding in sayings, became also wise themselves, and poured forth exquisite parables.

*Rom. 6.6. and 13.14. 30 * Go not after thy lusts, but refrain thy self from thine appetites.

31 If thou givest thy soul the desires that please her, she will make thee a laughing-stock to thine enemies that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleasure in much good cheer, neither be tied to the expense thereof.

33 Be not made a begger by banqueting upon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse: for thou shalt lie in wait for thine own life, and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women seduce wise men. 7 Say not all thou heareſt. 17 Reprove thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisedome in wickedneſſe.

A Labouring man that is given to drunkenness shall not be rich: and he that contemneth small things, shall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women will make men of understanding to fall away: and he that cleaveth to harlots will become impudent.

3 Moths and worms shall have him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.

*Josh. 22.11. 4 * He that is hasty to give credit is light-minded, and he that sinneth shall offend against his own soul.

5 Whoso taketh pleasure in wickedneſſe shall be condemned: but he that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his life.

6 He that can rule his tongue shall live without strife, and he that hateth babling, shall have lesse evil.

7 Rehearse not unto another that which is told unto thee, and thou shalt fare never the worse.

8 Whether it be ‖ to a friend or foe, talk not of other mens lives, and if thou canst without offence, reveal them not. 105

‖ Or, of friend or foe.

9 For he heard and observed thee, and when time cometh he will ‖ hate thee.

‖ Or, shew his hatred.

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee, & be bold, it will not burst thee.

11 A fool travaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a child.

12 As an arrow that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word within a fools ‖ belly.

‖ Or, heart.

13 *Admonish a friend, it may be he hath not done it: and if he have done it, that he do it no more.

* Levit. 19.17. Matth. 18.15.

14 ‖ Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not said it: and if he have, that he speak it not again.

‖ Or, reprove.

15 Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slander, and believe not every tale.

16 There is one that slippeth in his speech, but not ‖ from his heart; and who is he that hath not offended with his * tongue?

‖ Or, willingly. * Jam. 3. 2.

17 ‖ Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry, give place to the law of the most High.

‖ Or, reprove.

18 The fear of the Lord is the first step ‖ to be accepted [of him] and wisedome obtaineth his love.

‖ Or, of receiving him

19 The knowledge of the commandments of the Lord, is the doctrine of life: and they that do things that please him, shall receive the fruit of the tree of immortality.

20 The fear of the Lord is all wisedome, and in all wisedome is the performance of the law, and the knowledge of his omnipotency.

21 If a servant say to his master, I will not do as it pleaseth thee; though afterward he do it, he angreth him that nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickedneſſe is not wisedome, neither at any time the counsell of sinners prudence.

23 There is a wickedneſſe, and the same an abomination, and there is a fool wanting in wisedome.

24 He that hath small understanding, and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisedome, and transgresseth the law of the most High.

25 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same is unjust, and there is one that turneth aside to make judgement appear: and there is a wise man that ‖ justifieth in judgement.

‖ Or, judge

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth down

106 down his head ‖ sadly; but inwardly he is full of deceit,

‖ Or, in black.

27 Casting down his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not known, he will do thee a mischief before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindred from sinning, yet when he findeth opportunitie he will do evil.

29 A man may be known by his look, and one that hath understanding by his countenance, when thou meetest him.

30 A mans attire, and excessive laughter, and gate, shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of silence and speaking.* 10 *Of gifts and gain.* 18 *Of slipping by the tongue.* 24 *Of lying.* 27 *Of divers advertisements.*

‖ Or, seasonable. THere is a reproof that is not ‖ comely: again some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

2 It is much better to reprove, then to be angry secretly: and he that confesseth his fault, shall be preserved from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproved, to shew repentance! for so shalt thou escape wilfull sin.

* Chap. 30. 20. 4 As is the lust of *an eunuch to deflower a virgin; so is he that executeth judgement with violence.

5 There is one that keepeth silence and is found wise: and another by much babling becometh hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to answer: and some keepeth

* Eccles 3. 7. silence, * knowing his time.

* Chap. 32. 4. 7 A wise man will hold his * tongue, till he see opportunitie; but a babler and a fool will regard no time.

8 He that useth many words shall be abhorred; and he that taketh to himself authority therein, shall be hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good successe in evil things; and there is a gain that turneth to losse.

10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee; and there is a gift whose recompense is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glory; and there is that lifteth up his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little,

* Chap. 6. 5. and repayeth it seven-fold.

‖ Or, Pleasant conceits. 13 * A wise man by his words maketh himself beloved: but the ‖ graces of fools

‖ Or, lost, or spilt. shall be ‖ poured out.

14 The gift of a fool shall do thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of the envious for his necessity: † for he looketh to receive many things for one.

† Gr. for his eyes are many for one to receive.

15 He giveth little and upbraideth much, he openeth his mouth like a crier; to day he lendeth, and to morrow will he ask it again: such a one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The fool saith, I have no friends, I have no thank for all my good deeds, & they that eat my bread speak evil of me

17 How oft, and of how many shall he be laughed to scorn! for he knoweth not aright what it is to have; and it is all one unto him, as if he had it not.

18 To slip upon a pavement, is better then to slip with the tongue: so the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

‖ Or, an unpleasant fellow. 19 ‖ An unseasonable tale will alwayes be in the mouth of the unwise.

20 A wise sentence shall be rejected when it cometh out of a fools mouth: for he will not speak it in due season.

† Gr. shall not be pricked. 21 There is that is hindred from sinning through want: and when he taketh rest, he † shall not be troubled.

22 There is that destroyeth his own soul through bashfulnesse, and by accepting of persons overthroweth himself.

23 There is that for bashfulnesse promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemie for nothing.

* Chap. 25. 1. 24 * A lie is a foul blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the untaught.

25 A thief is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall have destruction to heritage.

‖ Or, a nominis. 26 The disposition of a liar is ‖ dishonourable, and his shame is ever with him.

27 A wise man shall promote himself *to honour* with his words: and he that hath

* Prov. 12. 11. and 28. 19. understanding will please great men.

28 * He that tilleth his land, shall increase his heap: and he that pleaseth great men, shall get pardon for iniquitie.

* Exod. 23. 8. Deut. 16. 19. 29 * Presents and gifts blind the eyes of the wise, and ‖ stop up his mouth that he cannot reprove.

‖ Or, as a muzzle in the mouth. 30 Wisedome that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded up, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisedome.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXI.

2 Flee from ſin as from a ſerpent. 4 His oppreſſion will undo the rich. 9 The end of the unjuſt ſhall be naught. 12 The differences between the fool and the wiſe.

MY ſon, haſt thou ſinned? do ſo no more, but * ask pardon for thy former ſinnes.

* Pſal. 41. 4. Luke 15. 21.

2 Flee from ſin as from the face of a ſerpent: for if thou comeſt too neare it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lion, ſlaying the ſouls of men.

3 All iniquitie is as a two edged-ſword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and do wrong, will waſte riches: thus the houſe of proud men ſhall be made deſolate.

5 * A prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his judgement cometh ſpeedily.

* Exod. 3. 9. and 22. 23.

6 He that hateth to be reproved, is in the way of ſinners: but he that feareth the Lord, will † repent from his heart.

† Gr. be converted.

7 An eloquent man is known farre and neare, but a man of underſtanding knoweth when he ſlippeth.

8 He that buildeth his houſe with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himſelf ſtones for the tombe of his buriall.

9 * The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to deſtroy them.

* Chap. 16. 6.

10 The way of ſinners is made plain with ſtones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 He that keepeth the law of the Lord, getteth the underſtanding thereof: and the perfection of the fear of the Lord is wiſedome.

12 He that is not ‖ wiſe, will not be taught: * but there is a ‖ wiſedome which multiplieth bitterneſſe.

‖ Or, witty. * Eccles 1. 18. ‖ Or, ſubtilty.

13 The knowledge of a wiſe man ſhall abound like a floud: and his counſel is like a pure fountain of life.

14 * The inner parts of a fool are like a broken veſſel, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liveth.

* Chap. 33. 5.

15 If a skilfull man heare a wiſe word, he will commend it, and * adde unto it: but aſſoon as one of no underſtanding heareth it, it diſpleaſeth him, and he caſteth it behind his back.

* Prov. 9. 9.

16 The talking of a fool is like a burden in the way: but grace ſhall be found in the lips of the wiſe.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wiſe man in the congregation, and they ſhall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a houſe that is deſtroyed, ſo is wiſedome to a fool: and the knowledge of the unwiſe is a ſtalk ‖ without ſenſe.

‖ Or, not to be enquired after.

19 Doctrine unto fools is as fetters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

20 * A fool lifteth up his voice with laughter, but a wiſe man doth ſcarce ſmile a little.

* Chap. 19. 30.

21 Learning is unto a wiſe man as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet upon his right arm.

22 A fooliſh mans foot is ſoon in his [neighbours] houſe: but a man of experience is aſhamed of him.

23 A fool will peep in at the doore into the houſe, but he that is well-nurtured will ſtand without.

24 It is the rudeneſſe of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wiſe man will be grieved with the diſgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will be telling ſuch things as pertain not unto them: but the words of ſuch as have underſtanding, are weighed in the balance.

26 The heart of fools is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wiſe is in their heart.

27 When the ungodly curſeth Satan, he curſeth his own ſoul.

28 * A whiſperer defileth his own ſoul, and is hated whereſoever he dwelleth.

* Chap. 28. 13.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the ſlothfull man, 3 and a fooliſh daughter. 11 Weep rather for fools, then for the dead. 13 Meddle not with them. 16 The wiſe mans heart will not ſhrink. 20 What will loſe a friend.

A Slothfull man is compared to a filthy ſtone, and every one will hiſſe him out to his diſgrace.

2 A ſlothfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: every man that takes it up, will ſhake his hand.

3 An evil-nurtured ſon is the diſhonour of his father that begat him: and a [fooliſh] daughter is born to his loſſe.

4 * A wiſe daughter ‖ ſhall bring an inheritance to her husband: but ſhe that liveth diſhoneſtly, is her fathers heavineſſe.

* Prov. 13. 22. ‖ Or, ſhall be the heir of her husband.

5 She that is bold, diſhonoureth both her father & her husband, but they both ſhall deſpiſe her.

6 A tale out of ſeaſon [is as] muſick in mourning: but ſtripes and correction of wiſedome are never out of time.

7 Whoſo teacheth a fool, is as one that glu-

108 glueth a potſherd together, and as he that waketh one from a ſound ſleep.

8 He that telleth a tale to a fool, ſpeaketh to one in a ſlumber: when he hath told his tale, he will ſay, What is the matter?

9 If children live honeſtly, and have ‖ wherewithall, they ſhall cover the baſeneſſe of their parents.

‖ Or, an art.

10 But children being haughty through diſdain and want of nurture, do ſtain the nobility of their kindred.

* Chap. 38. 16.

11 * Weep for the dead, for he hath loſt the light: and weep for the fool, for he wanteth underſtanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at reſt: but the life of the fool is worſe then death.

12 Seven dayes do men mourn for him that is dead; but for a fool and an ungodly man, all the dayes of his life.

13 Talk not much with a fool, and go not to him that hath no underſtanding: * beware of him leſt thou have trouble, and thou ſhalt never be defiled ‖ with his fooleries: depart from him and thou ſhalt find reſt, and never be ‖ diſquieted with madneſſe.

* Chap. 12. 12.

‖ Or, when he ſhakes off his filth.

‖ Or, wearied.

14 What is heavier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a fool?

* Prov. 27. 3.

15 * Sand, and ſalt, and a maſſe of iron, is eaſier to bear, then a man without underſtanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot be looſed with ſhaking: ſo the heart that is ſtabliſhed by adviſed counſel, ſhall fear at no time.

17 A heart ſettled upon a thought of underſtanding, is as a fair plaiſtering ‖ on the wall of a gallery.

‖ Or, of a poliſhed wall.

18 Pales ſet on an high place will never ſtand againſt the wind: ſo a fearfull heart in the imagination of a fool, cannot ſtand againſt any fear.

19 He that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fall: & he that pricketh the heart maketh it to ſhew her knowledge.

20 Whoſo caſteth a ſtone at the birds, frayeth them away: and he that upbraideth his friend, breaketh friendſhip.

21 Though thou dreweſt a ſword at thy friend, yet deſpair not: for there may be a returning [to favour]

22 If thou haſt opened thy mouth againſt thy friend, fear not: for there may be a reconciliation; except for upbraiding, or pride, or diſcloſing of ſecrets, or a treacherous wound: for, for theſe things every friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his povertie, that thou mayeſt rejoyce in his proſperity: abide ſtedfaſt unto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayeſt be heir with him in his heritage: for a meane ſtate is not alwayes to be contemned; nor the rich that is fooliſh to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and ſmoke of a furnace goeth before the fire; ſo reviling before bloud.

25 I will not be aſhamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my ſelf from him

26 And if any evil happen unto me by him, every one that heareth it will beware of him.

27 * Who ſhall ſet a watch before my mouth, and a ſeal of wiſedome upon my lips, that I fall not ſuddenly by them, and that my tongue deſtroy me not?

* Pſal. 141. 3.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to flee ſin. 9 We may not uſe ſwearing: 14 but remember our parents. 16 Of three ſorts of ſin. 23 The adulterous wife ſinneth many wayes.

O Lord, Father and governour of all my whole life, leave me not to their counſels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will ſet ſcourges over my thoughts, and the diſcipline of wiſedome over mine heart? that they ſpare me not for mine ignorances, and it paſſe not by my ſins:

3 Leſt mine ignorances increaſe, and my ſins abound to my deſtruction, and I fall before mine adverſaries, and mine enemie rejoyce over me, whoſe hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, give me not a proud look, but turn away from thy ſervants alwayes ‖ a haughty mind.

‖ Or, a gianlike.

5 Turn away from me vain hopes, and concupiſcence, and thou ſhalt hold him up that is deſirous alwayes to ſerve thee.

6 Let not the greedineſſe of the belly, nor luſt of the fleſh take hold of me, and give not over me thy ſervant unto an impudent mind.

7 Heare, O ye children, the diſcipline of the mouth: he that keepeth it, ſhall never be taken in his lips.

8 The ſinner ſhall be left in his fooliſhneſſe: both the evil-ſpeaker and the proud ſhall fall thereby.

* Exod. 20. 7. Chap. 27. 14. Matt. 5. 33, 34.

9 * Accuſtome not thy mouth to ſwearing: neither uſe thy ſelf to the naming of the Holy one.

10 For

10 For as a ſervant that is continually beaten, ſhall not be without a blue mark: ſo he that ſweareth and nameth God continually, ſhall not be faultleſſe.

11 A man that uſeth much ſwearing ſhall be filled with iniquity, and the plague ſhall never depart from his houſe: if he ſhall offend, his ſin ſhall be upon him: and if he acknowledge not his ſin, he maketh a double offence; and if he ſwear in vain, he ſhall not be † innocent, but his houſe ſhall be full of calamities. † Gr. juſtified.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Jacob, for all ſuch things ſhall be farre from the godly, and they ſhall not wallow in their ſins.

13 Uſe not thy mouth to untemperate ſwearing, for therein is the word of ſin.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou ſitteſt among great men. Be not forgetfull before them, and ſo thou by thy cuſtome become a fool, and wiſh that thou hadſt not been born, and curſe the day of thy nativity.

* 2 Sam. 16, 7. 15 * The man that is accuſtomed to opprobrious words, will never be reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two ſorts of men multiply ſin, and the third will bring wrath: a hot mind is as a burning fire, it will never be quenched till it be conſumed: a fornicatour in the body of his fleſh, will never ceaſe till he hath kindled a fire.

* Prov. 9. 17. 17 * All bread is ſweet to a whoremonger, he will not leave off till he die.

* Job 24. 15. Iſa. 29. 15. 18 A man that breaketh wedlock, ſaying thus in his heart, * Who ſeeth me? I am compaſſed about with darkneſſe, the walls cover me, and no body ſeeth me; what need I to fear? the moſt High will not remember my ſins:

19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thouſand times brighter then the ſun, beholding all the wayes of men, & conſidering the moſt ſecret parts

20 He knew all things ere ever they were created; ſo alſo after they were perfected, he looked upon them all.

* Levit. 20, 10. Deut. 22, 22. 21 * This man ſhall be puniſhed in the ſtreets of the city, and where he ſuſpecteth not he ſhall be taken.

‖ Or, a ſtranger. * Exod. 20, 14. 22 Thus ſhall it go alſo with the wife that leaveth her husband, and bringeth in an heir by ‖ another.

23 For firſt ſhe hath diſobeyed the * law of the moſt High; and ſecondly, ſhe hath treſpaſſed againſt her own husband; and thirdly, ſhe hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

24 She ſhall be brought out into the congregation, and ‖ inquiſition ſhall be made of her children. ‖ Or, viſitation.

* Wiſd. 4. 3. 25 Her * children ſhall not take root, and her branches ſhall bring forth no fruit.

26 She ſhall leave her memory to be curſed, & her reproch ſhall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remain ſhall know that there is nothing better then the fear of the Lord, and that there is nothing ſweeter then to take heed unto the commandments of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be received of him, is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 wiſedome doth praiſe her ſelf, ſheweth her beginning, 4 her dwelling, 13 her glory, 17 her fruit, 26 her increaſe and perfection.

VVIſedome ſhall praiſe her ſelf, and ſhall glory in the midſt of her people. The praiſe of wiſedome.

2 In the congregation of the moſt High ſhall ſhe open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the moſt High, and covered the earth as ‖ a cloud. ‖ Or, a miſt.

* Job 22. 14. 4 * I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar.

5 I alone compaſſed the circuit of heaven, and walked in the bottom of the deep.

6 In the waves of the ſea, and in all the earth, and in every people, and nation, I got a poſſeſſion.

7 With all theſe I ſought reſt: and in whoſe inheritance ſhall I abide?

8 So the Creatour of all things gave me a commandment, and he that made me cauſed my tabernacle to reſt, and ſaid, Let thy dwelling be in Jacob, and thine inheritance in Iſrael.

* Prov. 8. 22. 9 He * created me from the beginning before the world, and I ſhall never fail.

* Exod. 31. 8. 10 In the * holy tabernacle I ſerved before him: & ſo was I eſtabliſhed in Sion.

* Pſal. 132. 8. 11 * Likewiſe in the ‖ beloved city he gave me reſt, & in Jeruſalem was my power

‖ Or, holy. 12 And I took root in an honourable people, even in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a cedar in Libanus, and as a cypreſſe-tree upon the mountains of Hermon.

110 ‖ Or, Cades.

14 I was exalted like a palm-tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a rose-plant in Jericho, as a fair olive-tree in a pleasant field, and grew up as a plane-tree ‖ by the water.

‖ Or, in the water.

15 I gave a sweet smell like cinnamon and aspalathus, and I yielded a pleasant odour like the best myrrhe, as galbanum, and onyx, and sweet storax, and as the fume of frankincense in the * tabernacle.

* Exod. 30. 34.

16 As the turpentine-tree I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

* John 15. 1.

17 * As the vine brought I forth pleasant savour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

18 I am the mother of fair love, and fear, and knowledge, and holy hope: I therefore being eternall, am given to all my children which are ‖ named of him.

‖ Or, chosen.

19 Come unto me all ye that be desirous of me, and fill your selves with my fruits.

* Psal. 19. 10, 11.

20 For my memoriall is * sweeter then hony, and mine inheritance then the hony-combe.

21 They that eat me shall yet be hungry, and they that drink me shall yet be thirsty.

22 He that obeyeth me shall never be confounded, and they that work by me shall not do amisse.

23 All these things are the book of the covenant of the most high God, *even* the * law which Moses commanded for an heritage unto the congregations of Jacob.

* Exod. 20. 1. and 24. 3. Deut. 4. 1. and 29. 1.

24 Faint not to be strong in the Lord; that he may confirm you, cleave unto him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and besides him there is no other Saviour.

25 He filleth all things with his wisedome, as * Phison, and as Tigris in the time of the new fruits.

* Gen. 2. 11.

26 He maketh the understanding to abound like Euphrates, and as Jordan in the time of the harvest.

* Josh. 3. 15.

27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appear as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The first man knew her not perfectly: no more shall the last find her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the sea, and her counsels profounder then the great deep.

‖ Or, drain, or ditch.

30 I also came out as a ‖ brook from a river, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I said, I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my garden-bed: and lo my brook became a river, and my river became a sea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send forth her light afarre off.

33 I will yet poure out doctrine as prophesie, and leave it to all ages for ever.

34 * Behold that I have not laboured for my self onely, but for all them that seek wisedome.

* Chap. 33. 17.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *What things are beautifull, and what hatefull.* 6 *What is the crown of age.* 7 *What things make men happy.* 13 *Nothing worse then a wicked woman.*

‖ Or, glorified.

IN three things I ‖ was beautified, and stood up beautifull both before God and men: the * unitie of brethren, the love of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

* Gen. 13. 8. Rom. 12, 18.

2 Three sorts of men my soul hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a liar, and an old adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou find any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is judgement for gray hairs, and for ancient men to know counsel!

5 Oh how comely is the wisedome of old men, and understanding and counsel to men of honour!

6 Much experience is the crown of old men, and the fear of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I have judged in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth I will utter with my tongue: A man that hath joy of his children, and he that liveth to see the fall of his enemie.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of understanding, and that hath not * slipped with his tongue, and that hath not served a man more unworthy then himself.

* Chap. 14. 1. and 19. 16.

9 Well is him that hath found ‖ prudence, and he that speaketh in the eares of them that will heare.

Jam. 3. 2. ‖ Or, a friend.

10 Oh how great is he that findeth wisedome! yet is there none above him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the love of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: he that holdeth it, ‖ whereto shall he be likened?

‖ Or, to whom.

12 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of his love: and faith is the beginning of cleaving unto him.

13 [Give me] any plague but the plague of the heart: and any wickednesse, but the wickednesse of a woman:

14 And

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any revenge, but the revenge of enemies.

15 There is no head above the head of a serpent, and there is no wrath above the wrath of an enemy.

* Prov. 21, 19. 16 * I had rather dwell with a lion and a dragon, then to keep house with a wicked woman.

17 The wickednesse of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance ‖ like sackcloth.

‖ Or, like a bear.

18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbours: and when he heareth it, shall sigh bitterly.

19 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of a sinner fall upon her.

20 As the climbing of a sandy way is to the feet of the aged, so is a wife ‖ full of words to a quiet man.

‖ Or, scolding.

* 2 Sam. 11. 2. Chap. 42, 12. 21 * Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.

22 A woman if she maintain her husband, is full of anger, impudency, and much reproch.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh an heavie countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distresse, maketh weak hands and feeble knees.

* Gen. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 2, 14. 24 Of * the woman came the beginning of sin, and through her we all die.

25 Give the water no passage: neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.

26 If she go not as thou wouldest have her, cut her off from thy flesh, and give her a bill of divorce, and let her go.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conscience do glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a fearfull thing. 13 Of good and bad wives. 28 Of three things that are grievous. 29 Merchants and hucksters are not without sin.

BLessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes shall be double.

2 A vertuous woman rejoyceth her husband, and he shall fulfill the yeares of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which shall be given in the portion of them that fear the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he have a good heart toward the Lord, he shall at all times rejoyce with a cheerfull countenance.

5 There be three things that mine heart 11 1
feareth; and for the fourth I was sore afraid: † the slander of a city, the gathering together of an unruly multitude, and a false accusation: all these are worse then death.

† Gr. an evil report.

6 But a grief of heart and sorrow, is a woman that is jealous over another woman, and a scourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.

7 An evil wife is ‖ a yoke shaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her, is as though he held a scorpion.

‖ Or, a yoke of oxen.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, causeth great anger, and she will not cover her own shame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may be known in her haughty looks, and eye-lids.

10 * If thy daughter be shameless, keep her in straitly, lest she abuse her self through overmuch libertie.

* Chap. 42. 11.

11 Watch over an impudent eye: and marvel not if she trespasse against thee.

12 She will open her mouth as a thirsty traveller, when he hath found a fountain: and drink of every water neare her: by every ‖ hedge will she sit down, and open her quiver against every arrow.

‖ Or, stake.

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her discretion will fat his bones.

14 A silent and loving woman is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing so much worth as a mind well instructed.

15 A shamefast and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent mind cannot be valued.

16 As the sun when it ariseth † in the high heaven: so is the beauty of a good wife in the ‖ ordering of her house.

† Gr. in the highest places of the Lord

‖ Or, ornament.

17 As the clear light is upon the holy candlestick: so is the beauty of the face ‖ in ripe age.

‖ Or, in constant age.

18 As the golden pillars are upon the sockets of silver: so are the ‖ fair feet with a constant ‖ heart.

‖ Or, comely.

‖ Or, breast.

19 My son, keep the flower of thine age sound: and give not thy strength to strangers.

20 When thou hast gotten a fruitfull possession through all the field, sow it with thine own seed, trusting in the goodnesse of thy stock.

21 So thy race which thou leavest shall be magnified, having the confidence of their good descent.

‖ Or, a swine.

22 An harlot shall be accounted as ‖ spittle:

112 tle: but a married woman is a tower against death to her husband.

23 A wicked woman is given as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is given to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A dishonest woman contemneth shame: but an honest woman will reverence her husband.

25 A shameless woman shall be counted as a dog: but she that is shamefast will fear the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her husband, shall be judged wise of all: but she that dishonoureth him in her pride, shall be counted ungodly of all.

27 A loud-crying woman and a scold shall be sought out to drive away the enemies.

28 There be two things that grieve my heart, and the third maketh me angry: a man of warre that suffereth povertie, and men of understanding that are not set by, and one that returneth from righteousnesse to sin, the Lord prepareth such an one for the sword.

29 A merchant shall hardly keep himself from doing wrong: and an huckster shall not be freed from sin.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of sins in selling and buying. 7 Our speech will tell what is in us. 16 A friend is lost by discovering his secrets. 25 He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it.

* Prov. 28. 21. ‖ Or, a thing indifferent

MAny * have sinned for ‖ a small matter: and he that * seeketh for abundance, will turn his eyes away.

2 As a nail sticketh fast between the joynings of the stones: so doth sin stick close between buying and selling.

* Prov. 23. 4. * 1 Tim. 6. 9.

3 Unlesse a man hold himself diligently in the fear of the Lord, his house shall soon be overthrown.

4 As when one sifteth with a sieve, the refuse remaineth: so the filth of man in his ‖ talk.

‖ Or, thought.

5 * The furnace proveth the potters vessels: so the triall of man is in his reasoning.

* Prov. 27. 21.

6 * The fruit declareth if the tree have been dressed: so is the utterance of a conceit in the heart of man.

* Matth. 7. 17.

7 Praise no man before thou heareſt him speak; for this is the triall of men.

8 If thou followest righteousnesse, thou shalt obtain her, and put her on, as a glorious long robe.

9 The birds will resort unto their like: so will truth return unto them that practise in her.

10 As the lion lieth in wait for the prey: so sin for them that work iniquitie.

11 The discourse of a godly man is alwayes with wisedome: but a fool changeth as the moon.

12 If thou be among the undiscreet, observe the time: but be continually among men of understanding.

13 The discourse of fools is irksome, and their sport is in the wantonnesse of sin.

14 The talk of him that sweareth much, maketh the hair stand upright: and their brauls make one stop his eares.

15 The strife of the proud is bloud-shedding, and their revilings are grievous to the eare.

16 Whoso discovereth secrets, loseth his credit; and shall never find friend to his mind.

17 Love thy friend, and be faithfull unto him: but if thou bewrayest his secrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath destroyed his enemie: so hast thou lost the love of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird go out of his hand, so hast thou let thy neighbour go, and shalt not get him again.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too farre off, he is as a roe escaped out of the snare.

21 As for a wound, it may be bound up; and after reviling there may be reconcilement: but he that bewrayeth secrets, is without hope.

22 He * that winketh with the eyes, worketh evil: and he that knoweth him, will depart from him.

* Prov. 10. 10.

23 When thou art present, he will speak sweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the last he will ‖ writhe his mouth, and slander thy sayings.

‖ Or, alter his speech.

24 I have hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 Whoso casteth a stone on high, casteth it on his own head, and a deceitfull stroke shall make wounds.

26 * Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that setteth a trap, shall be taken therein.

* Psal. 7. 15. Prov. 26. 27. Eccles 10. 8.

27 He that worketh mischief, it shall fall upon him, and he shall not know whence it cometh.

28 Mockerie and reproch are from the proud:

proud: but * vengeance as a lion shall lie in wait for them.

29 They that rejoyce at the fall of the righteous, shall be taken in the snare, and anguish shall consume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, even these are abominations, and the sinfull man shall have them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Against revenge*, 8 *quarrelling*, 10 *anger*, 15 *and backbiting.*

HE that revengeth shall find vengeance from the Lord, and he will surely keep his sinnes [in remembrance.]

2 Forgive thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done unto thee, so shall thy sins also be forgiven when thou prayest.

3 One man beareth hatred against another, and doth he seek pardon from the Lord?

4 He sheweth no mercie to a man, which is like himself: and doth he ask forgiveness of his own sins?

5 If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his sins?

6 Remember thy end, and let enmitie cease: [remember] corruption and death, and abide in the commandments.

7 Remember the commandments, and bear no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the covenant of the highest, and wink at ignorance.

* Chap. 8. 4. 8* Abstain from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sins: for a furious man will kindle strife.

9 A sinfull man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

* Prov. 26. 21. 10 * As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth: and as a mans strength is, so is his wrath; and according to his riches his anger riseth; and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

11 An hastie contention kindleth a fire: and an hastie fighting sheddeth bloud.

12 If thou blow the spark, it shall burn: if thou spit upon it, it shall be quenched: and both these come out of thy mouth.

* Chap. 21. 28. 13 * Curse the whisperer, and double-tongued: for such have destroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backbiting tongue hath disquieted many, and driven them from nation to nation; strong cities hath it pulled down, and overthrown the houses of great men.

15 A backbiting tongue hath cast out vertuous women, and deprived them of their labours. 113 ‖ Or, third.

16 Whoso hearkeneth unto it, shall never find rest, and never dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh marks in the flesh: but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many have fallen by the edge of the sword: but not so many as have fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not passed through the venome thereof; who hath not drawn the yoke thereof, nor hath been bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of iron, and the bands thereof are bands of brasse.

21 The death thereof is an evil death, the grave were better then it.

22 It shall not have rule over them that fear God, neither shall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord, shall fall into it, and it shall burn in them, and not be quenched; it shall be sent upon them as a lion, and devoure them as a leopard.

24 Look that thou hedge thy possession about with thorns, and bind up thy silver and gold:

25 And weigh thy words in a balance, and make a doore & barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall before him that lieth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *we must shew mercy, and lend:* 4 *but the borrower must not defraud the lender.* 9 *Give alms.* 14 *A good man will not undo his suretie.* 18 *To be surety, and undertake for others is dangerous.* 22 *It is better to live at home, then to sojourn.*

HE that is mercifull, will lend unto his neighbour, and he that strengtheneth his hand, keepeth the commandments.

* Deut. 15. 8. Matth. 5. 42. Luke 6. 35. 2 * Lend to thy neighbour in time of his need, and pay thou thy neighbour again in due season.

3 Keep thy word, and deal faithfully with him, and thou shalt alwayes find the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many, when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath received, he will kisse a mans hand; & for his neighbours money he will speak submissely: but when he should repay, he will prolong the time, and return

114 words of grief, and complain of the time.

‖ Or, if he be able.

6 ‖ If he prevail, he ſhall hardly receive the half, and he will count as if he had found it: if not, he hath deprived him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemie without cauſe: he payeth him with curſings and railings; and for honour, he will pay him diſgrace.

7 Many therefore have refuſed to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet have thou patience with a man in poore eſtate, and delay not to ſhew him mercie.

9 Help the poore for the commandments ſake, and turn him not away becauſe of his poverty.

10 Loſe thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not ruſt under a ſtone to be loſt.

* Dan. 4. 27. Matth. 6. 20. Luke 11. 41. and 12. 33. Acts 10. 4. 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19. * Tob. 4. 8, 9, 10.

11 * Lay up thy treaſure according to the commandments of the moſt High, and it ſhall bring thee more profit then gold.

12 * Shut up alms in thy ſtore-houſes: and it ſhall deliver thee from all affliction

13 It ſhall fight for thee againſt thine enemies, better then a mighty ſhield and ſtrong ſpear.

‖ Or, fail.

14 An honeſt man is ſurety for his neighbour: but he that is impudent will ‖ forſake him.

15 Forget not the friendſhip of thy ſuretie, for he hath given his life for thee.

16 A ſinner will overthrow the good eſtate of his ſuretie:

17 And he that is of an unthankfull mind, will leave him in [danger] that delivered him.

18 Suretiſhip hath undone many of good eſtate, and ſhaken them as a wave of the ſea: mighty men hath it driven from their houſes, ſo that they wandred among ſtrange nations.

19 A wicked man tranſgreſſing the commandments of the Lord, ſhall fall into ſuretiſhip: and he that undertaketh and followeth other mens buſineſſe for gain, ſhall fall into ſuits.

20 Help thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy ſelf fall not into the ſame.

* Chap. 39. 26.

21 The * chief thing for life is water and bread, and clothing, and an houſe to cover ſhame.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a mean cottage, then delicate fare in another mans houſe.

23 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproch of thy houſe.

24 For it is a miſerable life to go from houſe to houſe: for where thou art a ſtranger, thou dareſt not open thy mouth.

25 Thou ſhalt entertain, and feaſt, and have no thanks: moreover, thou ſhalt heare bitter words:

26 Come thou ſtranger, and furniſh a table, and feed me of that thou haſt ready;

27 Give place thou ſtranger to an honourable man, my brother cometh to be lodged, and I have need of mine houſe.

28 Theſe things are grievous to a man of underſtanding: the upbraiding of houſe-room, and reproching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to cocker them.* 14 *Health is better then wealth.* 22 *Health and life are ſhortened by grief.*

Of chaſtiſing children.

* Prov. 13. 24. and 23. 13.

‖ Or, joy

HE that loveth his ſon, cauſeth him oft to feel the rod, that he may have joy of him in the end.

2 He that chaſtiſeth his ſon, ſhall have ‖ joy in him, and ſhall rejoyce of him among his acquaintance.

‖ Or, good by him.

3 He that * teacheth his ſon, grieveth the enemy: and before his friends he ſhall rejoyce of him.

‖ Or, kinſfolk

* Deut. 6, 7.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behind him that is like himſelf.

5 While he lived, he * ſaw and rejoyced in him: and when he died, he was not ſorrowfull.

* Pſal. 128. 3.

6 He left him behind him an avenger againſt his enemies, and one that ſhall requite kindneſſe to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his ſon, ſhall bind up his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at every crie.

8 An horſe not broken becometh headſtrong: and a child left to himſelf will be wilfull.

‖ Or, ſtomached.

9 Cocker thy child, and he ſhall make thee ‖ afraid: play with him, and he will bring thee to heavineſſe.

10 Laugh not with him, leſt thou have ſorrow with him, and leſt thou gnaſh thy teeth in the end.

* Chap. 7. 23.

11 * Give him no libertie in his youth, and wink not at his follies.

12 Bowe down his neck while he is young, and beat him on the ſides while he is a child, leſt he wax ſtubborn, and be diſo-

disobedient unto thee, and so bring sorrow to thine heart.

13 Chastise thy son, and hold him to labour, lest his lewd behaviour be an offence unto thee.

14 Better is the poore, being sound and strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good estate of body are above all gold, and a strong body above infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches above a sound body, and no joy above the joy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall sickneſſe.

18 Delicates poured upon a mouth shut up, are as messes of meat set upon a grave.

19 What good doeth the offering unto an idol? for neither can it eat nor smell: so is he that is ‖ persecuted of the Lord.

20 He seeth with his eyes, and groneth as an eunuch that embraceth a virgin, and sigheth.

21 * Give not over thy mind to heavineſſe, and afflict not thy self in thine own counsel.

22 The gladneſſe of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖ joyfulneſſe of a man prolongeth his dayes.

23 Love thine own soul, and comfort thy heart, remove sorrow farre from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Envie and wrath shorten the life, and carefulneſſe bringeth age before the time.

25 ‖ A cheerfull and good heart will have a care of his meat and diet.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Of the desire of riches.* 12 *Of moderation and exceſſe in eating, or drinking wine.*

WAtching for *riches consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driveth away sleep.

2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore diseaſe breaketh sleep.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he resteth he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, and when he leaveth off he is still needy.

5 He that loveth gold shall not be justified, and he that followeth corruption, shall have enough thereof.

6 * Gold hath been the ruine of many, and their destruction was present.

7 It is a stumbling-block unto them that sacrifice unto it, and every fool shall be taken therewith. 115

8 * Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold. * Luke 6. 24.

9 Who is he? and we will call him blessed: for wonderfull things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath been tried thereby, and found perfect? then let him glorie. Who might offend, and hath not offended? or done evil, and hath not done it?

11 His goods shall be established, and the congregation shall declare his alms.

12 If thou sit at a bountifull table, * † be not greedy upon it, and say not, There is much meat on it. * Psal. 141. 4. Prov. 23. 1, 2, 3.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an evil thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ upon every occasion. † Gr. open not thy throat upon it. ‖ Or, before every thing that is presented.

14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoever it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

15 Judge of thy neighbour by thy self: and be discreet in every point.

16 Eat as it becometh a man, those things which are set before thee; and devoure not, lest thou be hated.

17 Leave off first for manners sake; and be not unsatiable, lest thou offend.

18 * When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all. * Chap. 37. 29.

19 A very little is sufficient for a man well-nurtured, ‖ and he fetcheth not his wind short upon his bed. ‖ Or, and lieth not puffing and blowing

20 Sound sleep cometh of moderate eating, he riseth early, and his wits are with him: but the pain of watching, and choler, and pangs of the belly, are with an unsatiable man.

21 And if thou hast been forced to eat, arise, go forth, vomit, and thou shalt have rest.

22 My son, heare me, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt find as I told thee: in all thy works be quick, so shall there no sickneſſe come unto thee.

23 * Whoso is liberall of his meat, men shall speak well of him, and the report of his good house-keeping will be believed. * Prov. 22. 9.

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole city shall murmure, and the testimonies of his niggardlineſſe shall not be doubted of.

114 words of grief, and complain of the time.

‖ Or, if he be able.

6 ‖ If he prevail, he shall hardly receive the half, and he will count as if he had found it: if not, he hath deprived him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemie without cause: he payeth him with cursings and railings; and for honour, he will pay him disgrace.

7 Many therefore have refused to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet have thou patience with a man in poore estate, and delay not to shew him mercie.

9 Help the poore for the commandments sake, and turn him not away because of his poverty.

10 Lose thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not rust under a stone to be lost.

* Dan. 4. 27. Matth. 6. 20. Luke 11. 41. and 12. 33. Acts 10. 4. 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19.

11 * Lay up thy treasure according to the commandments of the most High, and it shall bring thee more profit then gold.

* Tob. 4. 8, 9, 10.

12 * Shut up alms in thy store-houses: and it shall deliver thee from all affliction

13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better then a mighty shield and strong spear.

‖ Or, fail.

14 An honest man is surety for his neighbour: but he that is impudent will ‖ forsake him.

15 Forget not the friendship of thy suretie, for he hath given his life for thee.

16 A sinner will overthrow the good estate of his suretie:

17 And he that is of an unthankfull mind, will leave him in [danger] that delivered him.

18 Suretiship hath undone many of good estate, and shaken them as a wave of the sea: mighty men hath it driven from their houses, so that they wandred among strange nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the commandments of the Lord, shall fall into suretiship: and he that undertaketh and followeth other mens businesse for gain, shall fall into suits.

20 Help thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy self fall not into the same.

* Chap. 39. 26.

21 The * chief thing for life is water and bread, and clothing, and an house to cover shame.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a mean cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.

23 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproch of thy house.

24 For it is a miserable life to go from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darest not open thy mouth.

25 Thou shalt entertain, and feast, and have no thanks: moreover, thou shalt heare bitter words:

26 Come thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feed me of that thou hast ready;

27 Give place thou stranger to an honourable man, my brother cometh to be lodged, and I have need of mine house.

28 These things are grievous to a man of understanding: the upbraiding of house-room, and reproching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to cocker them. 14 Health is better then wealth, 22 Health and life are shortened by grief.

Of children.

HE * that loveth his son, causeth him oft to feel the rod, that he may have joy of him in the end.

* Prov. 13. 24. and 23. 13.

2 He that chastiseth his son, shall have ‖ joy in him, and shall rejoyce of him among his ‖ acquaintance.

‖ Or, good by him. ‖ Or, kinsfolk

3 He that * teacheth his son, grieveth the enemy: and before his friends he shall rejoyce of him.

* Deut. 6, 7.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behind him that is like himself.

5 While he lived, he * saw and rejoyced in him: and when he died, he was not sorrowfull.

* Psal. 128. 3.

6 He left him behind him an avenger against his enemies, and one that shall requite kindnesse to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his son, shall bind up his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at every crie.

8 An horse not broken becometh headstrong: and a child left to himself will be wilfull.

9 Cocker thy child, and he shall make thee ‖ afraid: play with him, and he will bring thee to heavinesse.

‖ Or, astonished.

10 Laugh not with him, lest thou have sorrow with him, and lest thou gnash thy teeth in the end.

* Chap. 7. 23.

11 * Give him no libertie in his youth, and wink not at his follies.

12 Bowe down his neck while he is young, and beat him on the sides while he is a child, lest he wax stubborn, and be diso-

disobedient unto thee, and so bring sorrow to thine heart.

13 Chastise thy son, and hold him to labour, lest his lewd behaviour be an offence unto thee.

14 Better is the poore, being sound and strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good estate of body are above all gold, and a strong body above infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches above a sound body, and no joy above the joy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall sickneſſe.

18 Delicates poured upon a mouth shut up, are as messes of meat set upon a grave.

19 What good doeth the offering unto an idol? for neither can it eat nor smell: so is he that is ‖ persecuted of the Lord.

20 He seeth with his eyes, and groneth as an eunuch that embraceth a virgin, and sigheth.

21 * Give not over thy mind to heavineſſe, and afflict not thy self in thine own counsel.

22 The gladneſſe of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖ joyfulneſſe of a man prolongeth his dayes.

23 Love thine own soul, and comfort thy heart, remove sorrow farre from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Envie and wrath shorten the life, and carefulneſſe bringeth age before the time.

25 ‖ A cheerfull and good heart will have a care of his meat and diet.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Of the desire of riches.* 12 *Of moderation and excesse in eating, or drinking wine.*

WAtching for *riches consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driveth away sleep.

2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleep.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he resteth he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, and when he leaveth off he is still needy.

5 He that loveth gold shall not be justified, and he that followeth corruption, shall have enough thereof.

6 * Gold hath been the ruine of many, and their destruction was present.

7 It is a stumbling-block unto them that sacrifice unto it, and every fool shall be taken therewith. 115

8 * Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold. * Luke 6. 24.

9 Who is he? and we will call him blessed: for wonderfull things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath been tried thereby, and found perfect? then let him glorie. Who might offend, and hath not offended? or done evil, and hath not done it?

11 His goods shall be established, and the congregation shall declare his alms.

12 If thou sit at a bountifull table, * † be not greedy upon it, and say not, There is much meat on it. * Psal. 141. 4. Prov. 23. 1, 2, 3. † Gr. open not thy throat upon it.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an evil thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ upon every occasion. ‖ Or, before every thing that is presented.

14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoever it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

15 Judge of thy neighbour by thy self: and be discreet in every point.

16 Eat as it becometh a man, those things which are set before thee; and devoure not, lest thou be hated.

17 Leave off first for manners sake; and be not unsatiable, lest thou offend.

18 * When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all. * Chap. 37. 29.

19 A very little is sufficient for a man well-nurtured, ‖ and he fetcheth not his wind short upon his bed. ‖ Or, and lieth not puffing and blowing

20 Sound sleep cometh of moderate eating, he riseth early, and his wits are with him: but the pain of watching and choler, and pangs of the belly, are with an unsatiable man.

21 And if thou hast been forced to eat, arise, go forth, vomit, and thou shalt have rest.

22 My son, heare me, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt find as I told thee: in all thy works be quick, so shall there no sickneſſe come unto thee.

23 * Whoso is liberall of his meat, men shall speak well of him, and the report of his good house-keeping will be believed. * Prov. 22. 9.

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole city shall murmure, and the testimonies of his niggardlineſſe shall not be doubted of.

116

25 Shew not thy * valiantneſſe in wine,
* Iſa. 5. 22. * for wine hath deſtroyed many.
26 The furnace proveth the edge by
* Judith 13. 2, 8. dipping: ſo doth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkenneſſe.
27 Wine is as good as life to a man if it be drunk moderately: what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.
28 Wine meaſureably drunk, and in ſeaſon, bringeth gladneſſe of the heart, and cheerfulneſſe of the mind.
29 But wine drunken with exceſſe, maketh bitterneſſe of the mind, with brauling and quarrelling.
30 Drunkenneſſe increaſeth the rage of a fool till he offend: it diminiſheth ſtrength, and maketh wounds.
31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and deſpiſe him not in his mirth: give him no deſpitefull words, and preſſe not upon him, with urging him [to drink.]

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his duty that is chief or maſter in a feaſt. 14 Of the fear of God. 18 Of counſel. 20 Of a ragged and a ſmooth way. 23 Truſt not to any but to thy ſelf, and to God.

IF thou be made the maſter [of a feaſt] lift not thy ſelf up, but be among them as one of the reſt, take diligent care for them, and ſo ſit down.
2 And when thou haſt done all thy office, take thy place, that thou mayeſt be merrie with them, and receive a crown for thy well-ordering of the feaſt.
3 Speak thou that art the elder, for it becometh thee, but with ſound judgement, and hinder not muſick.
* Eccles 3. 7. Chap. 20. 7. 4 * Poure not out words where there is a muſician, and ſhew not forth wiſedome out of time.
5 A conſort of muſick in a banquet of wine, is as a ſignet of carbuncle ſet in gold.
6 As a ſignet of an emerald ſet in a work of gold, ſo is the melodie of muſick with pleaſant wine.
7 Speak, young man, if there be need of thee: and yet ſcarcely when thou art twice asked.
8 Let thy ſpeech be ſhort, comprehending much in few words; be as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.
* Job 32. 6. 9 * If thou be among great men, make not thy ſelf equall with them; and when ancient men are in place, uſe not many words.
10 Before the thunder goeth lightening, and before a ſhamefaſt man ſhall go favour.
11 Riſe up betimes, and be not the laſt, but get thee home without delay.
12 There take thy paſtime, and do what thou wilt: but ſin not by proud ſpeech.
13 And for theſe things bleſſe him that made thee, and hath repleniſhed thee with his good things.
14 Whoſo feareth the Lord will receive his diſcipline, and they that ſeek him early ſhall find favour.
15 He that ſeeketh the law, ſhall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.
16 They that fear the Lord ſhall find judgement, & ſhall kindle juſtice as a light.
17 A ſinfull man will not be reproved, but findeth an excuſe according to his will.
18 A man of counſel will be conſiderate, but a ſtrange and proud man is not daunted with fear, even when of himſelf he hath done without counſel.
19 Do nothing without advice, and when thou haſt once done, repent not.
20 Go not in a way wherein thou mayeſt fall, and ſtumble not among the ſtones.
21 Be not confident in a plain way.
22 And beware of thine own children.
23 In every good work truſt thy own ſoul, for this is the keeping of the commandments.
24 He that believeth in the Lord taketh heed to the commandment, & he that truſteth in him, ‖ ſhall fare never the worſe. ‖ Or, ſhall not be hurt.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The ſafety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wiſe and the foolish. 7 Times and ſeaſons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands as clay in the hands of the potter. 18 Chiefly regard thy ſelf. 24 Of ſervants.

THere ſhall no evil happen unto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation even again he will deliver him.
2 A wiſe man hateth not the law; but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ſhip in a ſtorm.
3 A man of underſtanding truſteth in the law, and the law is faithfull unto him, ‖ as an oracle. ‖ Or, as the asking of Urim.
4 Prepare what to ſay, and ſo thou ſhalt be heard: and bind up inſtruction, and then make anſwer.
† Or, bowels. * Chap. 21. 24. 5 The † heart of the * fooliſh is like a cart-wheel: and his thoughts are like a rolling axle-tree.
6 A ſtallion horſe is as a mocking friend, he

he neigheth under every one that sitteth upon him.

7 Why doth one day excell another, when as all the light of every day in the year is of the sun?

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished, and he altered seasons and feasts.

9 Some of them hath he made high dayes, and hallowed *them*, and some of them hath he ‖ made ordinary dayes.

‖ Or, ordained for the number of dayes.

10 And all men are from the ground, and * Adam was created of earth.

* Gen. 1. 27. and 2. 7.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath divided them, & made their wayes diverse.

12 Some of them hath he blessed, and exalted, and some of them hath he sanctified, and set near himself: but some of them hath he cursed and brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places.

‖ Or, standings.

13 * As the clay is in the potters hand, to fashion it at his pleasure: so man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him best.

* Isa. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20, 21.

14 Good is set against evil, and life against death: so is the godly against the sinner, and the sinner against the godly.

15 So look upon all the works of the most High, and there are two and two, one against another.

16 I awaked up last of all as one that ‖ gathereth after the grape-gatherers; by the blessing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine-presse like a gatherer of grapes.

‖ Or, gleaneth.

* Chap. 24. 34.

17 * Consider that I laboured not for my self onely, but for all them that seek learning.

18 Hear me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares, ye rulers of the congregation.

19 Give not thy son and wife, thy brother and friend, power over thee while thou livest, and give not thy goods to another: lest it repent thee, and thou intreat for the same again.

20 As long as thou livest and hast breath in thee, ‖ give not thy self over to any.

‖ Or, sell not.

21 For better it is that thy children should seek to thee, then that thou shouldest ‖ stand to their courtesie.

‖ Or, look to their hands.

22 In all thy works keep to thy self the preeminence, leave not a stain in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou shalt end thy dayes, and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance,

Of servants.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, *are* for the asse: and bread, correction, and work for a servant.

25 If thou set thy servant to labour, thou shalt find rest: but if thou let him go idle, he shall seek liberty.

26 A yoke and a collar do bowe the neck: so are tortures and torments for an evil servant.

27 Send him to labour that he be not idle: for idlenesse teacheth much evil.

28 Set him to work as is fit for him: if he be not obedient, put on more heavy fetters.

29 But be not excessive toward any, and without discretion do nothing.

30 * If thou have a servant, let him be unto thee as thy self, because thou hast bought him † with a price.

* Chap. 7. 20.

† Gr. in bloud.

31 If thou have a servant, entreat him as a brother: for thou hast need of him, as of thine own soul: if thou entreat him evil, and he run from thee, which way wilt thou go to seek him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Of dreams.* 13 *The praise and blessing of them that fear the Lord.* 18 *The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poor innocent.*

Of dreams.

THe hopes of a man void of understanding are vain and false: and dreams lift up fools.

2 Whoso ‖ regardeth dreams, is like him that catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the wind.

‖ Or, hath his mind upon.

3 The vision of dreams is the resemblance of one thing to another, even as the * likenesse of a face to a face.

* Prov. 27. 19.

4 * Of an unclean thing, what can be cleansed? and from that thing which is false, what truth can come?

* Job 14. 4.

5 Divinations, and soothsayings, and dreams are vain, and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in travail.

6 If they be not sent from the most High in thy visitation, ‖ set not thy heart upon them.

‖ Or, regard them not.

7 For dreams have deceived many, and they have failed that put their trust in them.

8 The law shall be found perfect without lies: and wisedome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath travelled knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience will declare wisedome.

10 He that hath no experience knoweth little: but he that hath travelled is full of prudence.

11 When I travelled, I saw many things; and I understand more then I can expresse
12 I was oft-times in danger of death: yet I was delivered because of these things.
13 The spirit of those that fear the Lord shall live, for their hope is in him that saveth them,
14 Whoso feareth the Lord, shall not fear nor be afraid, for he is his hope.
15 Blessed is the soul of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doth he look? and who is his strength?
16 For * the eyes of the Lord are upon them that love him, * he is their mightie protection and strong stay, a defence from heat, and a cover from the sun at noon, a preservation from stumbling, and a help from falling.
17 He raiseth up the soul, and lightneth the eyes: he giveth health, life, and blessing.
18 * He that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous; and ‖ the gifts of unjust men are not accepted.
19 * The most High is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked; neither is he pacified for sin, by the multitude of sacrifices.
20 Whoso bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doeth as one that killeth the son before his fathers eyes.
21 The bread of the needy is their life: he that defraudeth him thereof is a man of bloud.
22 He that taketh away his neighbours living, slayeth him: and he that * defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloudshedder.
23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth down, what profit have they then but labour?
24 When one prayeth, and another curseth, whose voice will the Lord heare?
25 * He that washeth himself after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it again, what availeth his washing?
26 So is it with a man that fasteth for his sins, and goeth again and doeth the same: who will heare his prayer? or what doth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Sacrifices pleasing God. 14 The prayer of the fatherlesse, of the widow, and of the humble in spirit. 20 Acceptable mercie.

HE * that keepeth the law, bringeth offerings enow: he that taketh heed to the commandment, offereth a peace-offering.
2 He that requiteth a good turn, offereth fine floure: and he that giveth alms, sacrificeth praise.
3 To depart from wickednesse is a thing pleasing to the Lord, and to forsake unrighteousnesse, is a propitiation.
4 * Thou shalt not appear emptie before the Lord,
5 For all these things [are to be done] because of the commandment.
6 The offering of the righteous maketh the altar fat, and the sweet savour thereof is before the most High.
7 The sacrifice of a just man is acceptable, and the memorial thereof shall never be forgotten.
8 Give the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminish not the first-fruits of thine hands.
9 * In all thy gifts shew a cheerfull countenance, and ‖ dedicate thy tithes with gladnesse.
10 * Give unto the most High according as he hath enriched thee, and as thou hast gotten, give with a cheerfull eye.
11 For the Lord recompenseth, and will give thee seven times as much.
12 ‖ Do not think to corrupt with gifts, * for such he will not receive: and trust not to unrighteous sacrifices, for the Lord is judge, and with him is * no respect of persons.
13 He will not accept any person against a poore man, but will heare the prayer of the oppressed.
14 He will not despise the supplication of the fatherlesse: nor the widow when she poureth out her complaint.
15 Do not the teares runne down the widows cheeks? and is not her crie against him that causeth them to fall.
16 He that serveth the Lord, shall be accepted with favour, and his prayer shall reach unto the clouds.
17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh, he will not be comforted: and will not depart till the most High shall behold to judge righteously, and execute judgement.
18 For the Lord will not be slack, neither will the Mighty be patient towards them, till he have smitten in sunder the loyns of the unmercifull, and repayed vengeance to the heathen; till he have taken away the multitude of the ‖ proud, and

* Psal. 33. 18. * Psal. 61. 2, 3, 4. and 91. 1, 2.
* Prov. 21. 27.
‖ Or, the mockeries.
* Prov. 15. 8.
* Deut. 24. 14, 15. Chap. 7. 20.
* Num. 19. 11, 12.
* 1 Sam. 15. 22. Jer. 7. 3, 5, 6, 7.
* Exod. 23. 15. Deut. 16. 16.
* 1 Cor. 9. 7.
‖ Or, set apart.
* Tob. 4. 8.
‖ Or, diminishing of thy offering.
* Levit. 22. 21, 22. Deut. 15. 21.
* Deut. 10. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Wisd. 6. 7. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Ephes. 6. 9. Coloss. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
‖ Or, crueli oppressors

† Gr. fatt.
† Gr. cash.

and broken the ſceptre of the unrighteous;

19 Till he have rendred to every man according to his deeds, and to the works of men according to their devices; till he have judged the cauſe of his people, and made them to rejoyce in his mercie.

† Gr. fair. 20 Mercie is † ſeaſonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of rain in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *A prayer for the church againſt the enemies thereof.* 18 *A good heart, and a froward.* 21 *Of a good wife.*

HAve mercie upon us, O Lord God of all: and behold us:

2 And ſend thy fear upon all the nations that ſeek not after thee.

* Jer. 10. 25. ‖ Or, upon. 3 * Lift up thy hand ‖ againſt the ſtrange nations, and let them ſee thy power.

4 As thou waſt ſanctified in us before them: ſo be thou magnified among them before us.

5 And let them know thee, as we have known thee, that there is no God but onely thou, O God.

6 Shew new ſignes, and make other ſtrange wonders: glorifie thy hand, and thy right arm, that they may ſet forth thy wondrous works.

7 Raiſe up indignation, and poure out wrath: take away the adverſary, and deſtroy the enemie.

† Gr. oath. 8 Make the time ſhort, remember the † covenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull works.

9 Let him that eſcapeth be conſumed by the rage of the fire, and let them periſh that oppreſſe the people.

10 Smite in ſunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that ſay, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Jacob together, and inherit thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord, have mercy upon the people that is called by thy name, and upon Iſrael, * whom thou haſt named thy firſt-born.

* Exod. 4. 22. 13 O be mercifull unto Jeruſalem, thy holy city, the place of thy reſt.

‖ Or, that it may magnifie thine oracles. 14 Fill Sion ‖ with thine unſpeakable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Give teſtimony unto thoſe that thou haſt poſſeſſed from the beginning, and

‖ Or, pro-phecies. raiſe up ‖ prophets that have been in thy name.

16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy prophets be found faithfull.

‖ Or up-plications. * Num. 6. 23. 17 O Lord, heare the prayer of thy ‖ ſervants, according to the * bleſſing of Aaron over thy people, that all they which dwell upon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.

18 The belly devoureth all meats, yet is one meat better then another.

* Job 34. 3. 19 * As the palate taſteth divers kinds of veniſon: ſo doth an heart of underſtanding falſe ſpeeches.

20 A froward heart cauſeth heavineſſe: but a man of experience will recompenſe him.

21 A woman will receive every man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beauty of a woman cheereth the countenance, and a man loveth nothing better.

23 If there be kindneſſe, meekneſſe, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like ‖ other men.

‖ Or, common 24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth ‖ a poſſeſſion, a help like unto himſelf, and a pillar of reſt.

‖ Or, to thrive. 25 Where no hedge is, there the poſſeſſion is ſpoiled: and he that hath no wife, will wander up and down mourning.

26 Who will truſt a thief well-appointed, that skippeth from city to city? ſo [who will believe] a man that hath no houſe, and lodgeth whereſoever the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *How to know friends and counſellers.* 12 *The diſcretion and wiſedome of a godly man bleſſeth him.* 27 *Learn to refrain thine appetite.*

EVery friend ſaith, I am his friend alſo: but there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is it not a grief unto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemie?

3 O wicked imagination, whence cameſt thou in to cover the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion which rejoyceth in the proſperity of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be againſt him.

‖ Or, in preſence of the enemy. 5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh up the buckler ‖ againſt the enemy.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy mind, and be not unmindfull of him in thy riches.

7 Every counſeller extolleth counſell; but there is ſome that counſelleth for himſelf.

8 Beware of a counſeller, and know be-

120 fore ‖ what need he hath, (for he will counsel for himself) lest he cast the lot upon thee.

‖ Or, what use there is of him.

9 And say unto thee, thy way is good: and afterward he stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee: and hide thy counsel from such as envie thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is jealous; neither with a coward, in matters of war; nor with a merchant, concerning exchange; nor with a buyer, of selling; nor with an envious man, of thankfulnesse; nor with an unmercifull man, touching kindnesse; nor with the slothfull, for any work; nor with an hireling for a yeare, of finishing work; nor with an idle servant, of much businesse: hearken not unto these in any matter of counsel.

12 But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keep the commandments of the Lord, whose mind is according to thy mind, and will sorrow with thee, if thou shalt miscarry.

13 And let the counsel of thine own heart stand: for there is no man more faithfull unto thee then it.

14 For a mans mind is sometime wont to tell him more then seven watchmen, that sit above in an high tower.

15 And above all this pray to the most High, that he will direct thy way in truth.

16 Let reason go before every enterprise, and counsel before every action.

17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.

18 Four manner of things appear: good and evil, life and death: but the tongue ruleth over them continually.

19 There is one that is wise and teacheth many, and yet is unprofitable to himself.

20 There is one that sheweth wisedome in words, and is hated: he shall be destitute of all ‖ food.

‖ Or, wisedome.

21 For grace is not given him from the Lord: because he is deprived of all wisedome.

22 Another is wise to himself: and the fruits of understanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wise man instructeth his people, & the fruits of his understanding fail not.

24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing, and all they that see him shall count him happy.

25 The dayes of the life of man may be numbred: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.

26 A wise man shall inherit ‖ glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetuall.

‖ Or, credit.

27 My son, prove thy soul in thy life, and see what is evil for it, and give not that unto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath every soul pleasure in every thing.

29 Be not unsatiable in any dainty thing, nor too greedy upon meats.

30 For ‖ excesse of meats bringeth sicknesse, and surfeting will turn into choler.

‖ Or, variety of meats.

31 By surfeting have many perished, but he that taketh heed prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the physician, and why. 16 How to weep and mourn for the dead. 24 The wisedome of the learned man, and of the labourer and artificer: with the use of them both.

HOnour a physician with the honour due unto him, for the uses which you may have of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the most High cometh healing, and he shall receive ‖ honour of the king.

‖ Or, a gift.

3 The skill of the physician shall lift up his head: and in the sight of great men he shall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and he that is wise will not abhorre them.

5 * Was not the water made sweet with wood, that the vertue thereof might be known?

* Exod. 15. 25.

6 And he hath given men skill, that he might be honoured in his marvellous works.

7 With such doth he heal [men] and taketh away their pains.

8 Of such doth the apothecary make a confection; & of his works there is no end, and from him is peace over all the earth.

9 My son, in thy sicknesse be not negligent: but * pray unto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

* Isa. 38. 2.

10 Leave off from sin, and order thy hands aright, and cleanse thy heart from all wickednesse.

11 Give a sweet savour, and a memoriall of fine floure: and make a fat offerring ‖ as not being.

‖ Or, as a dead man.

12 Then give place to the physician, for the Lord hath created him: let him not

go

go from thee, for thou haſt need of him.

13 There is a time when in their hands there is good ſucceſſe.

14 For they ſhall alſo pray unto the Lord, that he would proſper that which they give for eaſe and ‖ remedie to prolong life.

‖ Or, curing.

15 He that ſinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hand of the phyſician.

16 My ſon, let tears fall down over the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadſt ſuffered great harm thy ſelf: and then cover his body according to the cuſtome, and neglect not his buriall.

17 Weep bitterly and make great mone, and uſe lamentation as he is worthy, and that a day or two, leſt thou be evil-ſpoken of: and then comfort thy ſelf for thy heavineſſe.

18 For of heavineſſe cometh death, and the heavineſſe of the * heart breaketh ſtrength.

* Prov. 15.13. and 17. 22.

19 In affliction alſo ſorrow remaineth: & the life of the poor is the curſe of the heart

20 Take no heavineſſe to heart: drive it away, and remember the laſt end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning again: thou ſhalt not do him good, but hurt thy ſelf.

22 Remember ‖ my judgement: for thine alſo ſhall be ſo; yeſterday for me, and to day for thee.

‖ Or, the ſentence upon him.

23 * When the dead is at reſt, let his remembrance reſt, and be comforted for him, when his ſpirit is departed from him.

* 2 Sam. 13.20.

24 The wiſedome of a learned man cometh by opportunity of leiſure: and he that hath little buſineſſe ſhall become wiſe.

25 How can he get wiſedome that holdeth the plough, and that glorieth in the goad; that driveth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whoſe talk is † of bullocks?

† Or, of the breed of bullocks.

26 He giveth his mind to make furrows: and is diligent to give the kine fodder.

27 So every carpenter and work-maſter, that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and grave ſeals, and are diligent to make great variety, and give themſelves to counterfeit imagery, and watch to finiſh a work.

28 The ſmith alſo ſitting by the anvil, and conſidering the iron work, the vapour of the fire waſteth his fleſh, and he fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noiſe of the hammer & the anvil is ever in his eares, & his eyes look ſtill upon the pattern of the thing that he maketh; he ſetteth his mind to finiſh his work, and watcheth to poliſh it perfectly.

29 So doth the potter ſitting at his work, and turning the wheel about with his feet, who is alway carefully ſet at his work: and maketh all his work by number.

30 He faſhioneth the clay with his arm, and ‖ boweth down his ſtrength before his feet; he applieth himſelf to lead it over; and he is diligent to make clean the furnace.

‖ Or, temper-eth it with his feet.

31 All theſe truſt to their hands: and every one is wiſe in his work.

32 Without theſe cannot a city be inhabited: and they ſhall not dwell where they will, nor go up and down.

33 They ſhall not be ſought for in publick counſel, nor ſit high in the congregation: they ſhall not ſit on the judges ſeat, nor underſtand the ſentence of judgement: they cannot declare juſtice and judgement, and they ſhall not be found where parables are ſpoken.

34 But they will maintain the ſtate of the world, and [all] their deſire is in the work of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *A deſcription of him that is truly wiſe.* 12 *An exhortation to praiſe God for his works; which are good to the good, and evil to them that are evil.*

BUt he that giveth his mind to the law of the moſt High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will ſeek out the wiſedome of all the ancient, and be occupied in propheſies.

2 He will keep the ſayings of the renowned men: and where ſubtil parables are, he will be there alſo.

3 He will ſeek out the ſecrets of grave ſentences, and be converſant in dark parables.

4 He ſhall ſerve among great men, and appear before princes: he will travel through ſtrange countreys, for he hath tried the good and the evil among men.

5 He will give his heart to reſort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the moſt High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make ſupplication for his ſinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he ſhall be filled with the ſpirit of underſtanding: he ſhall pour out wiſe ſentences, and give thanks unto the Lord in his prayer.

7 He ſhall direct his counſel and knowledge, and in his ſecrets ſhall he meditate.

8 He

122

8 He shall shew forth that which he hath learned, and shall glory in the law of the covenant of the Lord.

9 Many shall commend his understanding, and so long as the world endureth, it shall not be blotted out, his memoriall shall not depart away, and his name shall live from generation to generation.

* Chap. 44. 15.

10 * Nations shall shew forth his wisedome, and the congregation shall declare his praise.

11 If he die, he shall leave a greater name then a thousand: and if he live, he shall ‖ increase it.

‖ Or, gain unto it.

12 Yet have I more to say, which I have thought upon, for I am filled as the moon at the full.

13 Hearken unto me, ye holy children, and bud forth as a rose growing by the ‖ brook of the field:

‖ Or, rivers of water.

14 And give ye a sweet savour as frankincense, and flourish as a lilie, send forth a smell, and sing a song of praise, blesse the Lord in all his works.

15 Magnifie his name, and shew forth his praise with the songs of your lips, and with harps, and in praising him you shall say after this manner:

* Gen. 1. 31. Mark 7. 37.

16 * All the works of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatsoever he commandeth shall be *accomplished* in due season.

17 And none may say, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time convenient they shall all be sought out: at his commandment the waters stood as an heap, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandment is done whatsoever pleaseth him, and none can hinder when he will save.

19 The works of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He seeth from everlasting to everlasting; and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man need not to say, What is this? wherefore is that? for he hath made all things for their uses.

22 His blessing covered the dry land as a river, and watered it as a floud.

23 As he hath turned the waters into saltnesse: so shall the heathen inherit his wrath.

* Hos. 14. 9.

24 * As his wayes are plain unto the holy, so are they stumbling-blocks unto the wicked.

25 For the good are good things created from the beginning: so evil things for sinners.

26 The principall things for the whole use of mans life, are water, fire, iron, and salt, floure of wheat, hony, milk, and the bloud of the grape, and oyl, and clothing.

27 All these things are for good to the godly: so to the sinners they are turned into evil.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on sore strokes, in the time of destruction they poure out their force, and appease the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire and hail, and famine and death, all these were created for vengeance;

30 Teeth of wild beasts, and scorpions, ‖ serpents, and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction.

‖ Or, vipers.

31 They shall rejoyce in his commandment, and they shall be ready upon earth when need is, and when their time is come they shall not transgresse his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolved, and thought upon these things, and have left them in writing.

33 All the works of the Lord are good: and he will give every needfull thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse then that: for in time they shall all be well approved.

35 And therefore praise ye the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and blesse the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Many miseries in a mans life.* 12 *The reward of unrighteousnesse, & the fruit of true dealing.* 17 *A vertuous wife, and an honest friend rejoyce the heart, but the fear of the Lord is above all.* 28 *A beggars life is bateful.*

GReat * travel is created for every man, and an heavie yoke is upon the sons of Adam, from the day that they go out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they return to the mother of all things.

* Eccl. 1. 13.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cause] fear of heart.

3 From him that sitteth on a throne of glory, unto him that is humbled in earth and ashes;

4 From him that weareth purple and a crown, ‖ unto *him that is clothed with a linen* frock.

‖ Or, the poore.

5 Wrath and envy, trouble and unquietnesse,

neſſe, fear of death, and anger and ſtrife, and in the time of reſt upon his bed his night-ſleep do change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his reſt, and afterward he is in his ſleep, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the viſion of his heart, as if he were eſcaped out of a battel.

7 When all is ſafe, he awaketh and marvelleth that the fear was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] unto all fleſh, both man and beaſt, and that is ſevenfold more upon ſinners.

Chap. 9. 29, 30. 9 * Death and bloud-ſhed, ſtrife, and ſword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the ſcourge;

10 Theſe things are created for the wicked, and for their ſakes came the * floud.

Gen. 11. Gen. 19. Chap. 11. 10. Eccles 7. Or, tribes. 11 * All things that are of the earth ſhall turn to the earth again: and that which is of the * waters, doth return into the ſea.

12 All † bribery and injuſtice ſhall be blotted out: but true dealing ſhall endure for ever.

13 The goods of the unjuſt ſhall be dried up like a river, and ſhall vaniſh with a noiſe, like a great thunder in rain.

14 While he openeth his hand he ſhall rejoyce: ſo ſhall tranſgreſſours come to nought.

15 The children of the ungodly ſhall not bring forth many branches: but are as unclean roots upon a hard rock.

Job 11. and 15. 12. Gen. 13. Or, a garden it is ſtifled. Phil. 11. Tim. 6. 16 * The weed growing upon every water, and * bank of a river, ſhall be pulled up before all graſſe.

17 Bountifulneſſe is as ‖ a moſt fruitfull garden, and mercifulneſſe endureth for ever.

18 To labour, and * to be content with that a man hath, is a ſweet life: but he that findeth a treaſure is above them both.

19 Children, and the building of a city continue a mans name: but a blameleſſe wife is counted above them both.

20 Wine and muſick rejoyce the heart: but the love of wiſedome is above them both.

21 The pipe and the pſaltery make ſweet melody: but a pleaſant tongue is above them both.

22 Thine eye deſireth favour, and beauty: but more then both, corn while it is green.

23 A friend and companion never meet amiſſe: but above both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and help are againſt time of trouble: but alms ſhall deliver more then them both. 123

25 Gold and ſilver make the foot ſtand ſure: but counſel is eſteemed above them both.

26 Riches and ſtrength lift up the heart: but the fear of the Lord is above them both: there is no want in the fear of the Lord, and it needeth not to ſeek help.

27 The fear of the Lord is ‖ a fruitfull garden, & * covereth him above all glory. ‖ Or, a garden that is bleſſed. * Iſa. 4. 5.

28 My ſon, lead not a beggers life, for better it is to die then to beg.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for he polluteth himſelf with other mens meat, but a wiſe man well-nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is ſweet in the mouth of the ſhameleſſe: but in his belly there ſhall burn a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 The remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 5 The ungodly ſhall be accurſed. 11 Of an evil and a good name. 14 Wiſedom is to be uttered. 16 Of what things we ſhould be aſhamed.

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liveth at reſt in his poſſeſſions, unto the man that hath nothing to vex him, and that hath proſperity in all things; yea, unto him that is yet able to receive meat!

2 O death, acceptable is thy ſentence unto the needy, & unto him whoſe ſtrength faileth, that is now in the laſt age, and ‖ is vexed with all things, and to him that deſpaireth, and hath loſt patience. ‖ Or, to whom every thing is troubleſome.

3 Fear not the ſentence of death, remember them that have been before thee, and that come after, for this is the ſentence of the Lord over all fleſh.

4 And why art thou againſt the pleaſure of the moſt High? there is no inquiſition in the grave, whether thou have lived ten, or an hundred, or a thouſand yeares.

5 The children of ſinners are abominable children, and they that are converſant in the dwelling of the ungodly.

6 The inheritance of ſinners children ſhall periſh, and their poſterity ſhall have a perpetuall reproch.

7 The children will complain of an ungodly father, becauſe they ſhall be reproched for his ſake.

124

8 Wo be unto you ungodly men which have forsaken the law of the most high God: for if you increase, it shall be to your destruction.

9 And if you be born, you shall be born to a curse: and if you die, a curse shall be your portion.

* Chap. 40. 11. 10 *All that are of the earth shall turn to earth again: so the ungodly shall go from a curse to destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out.

12 Have regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee above a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for ever.

14 My children, keep discipline in peace: for wisedome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seen, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better then a man that hideth his wisedome.

16 Therefore be shamefast according to my word: for it is not good to retain all shamefastnesse, neither is it altogether approved in every thing.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father and mother, and of a lie before a prince and a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a judge and ruler, of iniquitie before a congregation and people, of unjust dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou sojourneſt, and in regard of the truth of God and his covenant; and to lean with thine elbow upon the meat, and of scorning to give and take:

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to look upon an harlot:

21 And to turn away thy face from thy kinsman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze upon another mans wife:

22 Or to be over-busie with his maid, and come not neare her bed; or of upbraiding speeches before friends: and after thou hast given, upbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and speaking again that which thou hast heard, & of revealing of secrets,

24 So shalt thou be truly shamefast, and find favour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Whereof we should not be ashamed. 9 Be carefull of thy daughter. 12 Beware of a woman. 15 The works and greatnesse of God.

OF these things be not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sin thereby:

2 Of the law of the most High, and his covenant, and of judgement to justifie the ungodly:

3 ‖ Of reckoning with thy partners and ‖ travellers, or ‖ of the gift of the heritage of friends:

4 Of exactnesse of balance and weights, or of getting much or little:

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferent selling, of much correction of children, and to make the side of an evil servant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an evil wife is, and shut up where many hands are.

7 Deliver all things in number and weight, and put all in writing that thou ‖ givest out, or receivest in.

8 Be not ashamed to ‖ inform the unwise and fooliſh, and the extreme aged ‖ that contendeth with those that are young: thus shalt thou be truly learned, and approved of all men living.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away sleep: when she is young, lest she passe away the flower of her age; and being married, lest she should be hated:

10 In her virginitie, lest she should be defiled, and gotten with child in her fathers house; and having an husband, lest she should misbehave her self; and when she is married, lest she should be barren.

11 Keep a sure watch over a shameleſſe daughter, lest she make thee a laughingstock to thine enemies, and a by-word in the citie, and a reproch among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not every bodies * beauty, and sit not in the midst of women.

13 For from garments cometh a moth, and * from women wickednesse.

14 Better is the ‖ churlishnesse of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman, *I say*, which bringeth shame and reproch.

15 I will now remember the works of the Lord, and declare the things that I have seen: In the words of the Lord are his works.

16 The sun that giveth light, looketh upon all things, and the work thereof *is* full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The

‖ Or, of thy partners speech.
‖ Or, companions.
‖ Or, of the giving.
‖ Or, without profit.
‖ Or, declare for.
‖ Or, rebuke.
‖ Or, that is accused of fornication.
* Chap. 25. 21.
* Gen. 3. 6.
‖ Or, wickedness.
‖ Or, vessel.
* Job 40. 2. Isa. 29. 15.

17 The Lord hath not given power to the ſaints to declare all his marvellous works, which the almighty Lord firmly ſettled, that whatſoever is, might be eſtabliſhed for his glory.

18 He ſeeketh out the deep, and the heart, and conſidereth their crafty devices: for the Lord knoweth all that may be known, and he beholdeth the ſignes of the world.

19 He declareth the things that are paſt, and for to come, and revealeth the ſteps of hidden things.

20 * No thought eſcapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

21 He hath garniſhed the excellent works of his wiſedome, and he is from everlaſting to everlaſting: unto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminiſhed, and he hath no need of any counſeller.

22 Oh how deſirable are all his works! and that a man may ſee even to a ſpark.

23 All theſe things live and remain for ever, for all uſes, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one againſt another: & he hath made nothing unperfect.

25 One thing eſtabliſheth the good of another: and who ſhall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The works of God in heaven and in earth, and in the ſea, are exceeding glorious and wonderfull. 29 Yet God himſelf in his power and wiſedome is above all.

THe pride of the height, the clear firmament, the beauty of heaven, with his glorious ſhew;

2 The ſun when it appeareth, declaring at his riſing a marvellous ‖ inſtrument, the work of the moſt High.

3 At noon it parcheth the countrey, and who can abide the burning heat thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace is in works of heat, but the ſun burneth the mountains three times more; breathing out fiery vapours, and ſending forth bright beams, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandment ‖ it runneth haſtily.

6 * He made the moon alſo to ſerve in her ſeaſon, for a declaration of times, and a ſign of the world.

7 * From the moon is the ſigne of feaſts, a light that decreaſeth in her perfection.

8 The moneth is called after her name, increaſing wonderfully in her changing, being an inſtrument of the armies above, ſhining in the firmament of heaven;

9 The beauty of heaven, the glory of the ſtarres, an ornament giving light in the higheſt places of the Lord. 125

10 At the commandment of the holy One, they will ſtand in their order, and never faint in their watches.

11 * Look upon the rainbow, and praiſe him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightneſſe thereof. * Gen. 9. 13.

12 It compaſſeth the heaven about with a glorious circle, and * the hands of the moſt high have bended it. * Iſa. 40. 12, &c.

13 By his commandment he maketh the ſnow to fall apace, and ſendeth ſwiftly the lightnings of his judgement.

14 Through this the treaſures are opened, and clouds fly forth as fowles.

15 By his great power he maketh the clouds firm, and the hailſtones are broken ſmall.

16 At his ſight the mountains are ſhaken, and at his will the ſouth-winde bloweth.

17 The noiſe of the thunder maketh the earth ‖ to tremble: ſo doth the northern ſtorm and the whirlwind: as birds flying he ſcattereth the ſnow, and the falling down thereof is as the lighting of graſhoppers. ‖ Or, to grone as a woman in her travail.

18 The eye marvelleth at the beauty of the whiteneſſe thereof, and the heart is aſtoniſhed at the raining of it.

19 The hoar-froſt alſo as ſalt he poureth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it lieth on the top of ſharp ſtakes. ‖ Or, it is as the point of ſharp ſtakes.

20 When the cold north-wind bloweth, and the water is congealed into ice, it abideth upon every gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a breaſt-plate.

21 It devoureth the mountains, and burneth the wilderneſſe, and conſumeth the graſſe as fire.

22 A preſent remedy of all is a miſt *coming ſpeedily*: a dew coming ‖ after heat, refreſheth. ‖ Or, upon the heat.

23 By his counſel he appeaſeth the deep, and planteth iſlands therein.

24 * They that ſail on the ſea, tell of the danger thereof; and when we hear it with our eares, we marvel thereat. * Pſal. 107. 23.

25 * For therein be ſtrange and wondrous works, variety of all kinds of beaſts, and whales created. * Pſal. 104. 25, 26.

26 By him the end of them hath proſperous ſucceſſe, and by his word all things conſiſt.

27 We may ſpeak much, and yet come ſhort: wherefore in ſumme he is all.

28 How

‖ Or, the Higheſt.

* Job 42. 2. Iſa. 29. 15.

‖ Or, veſſel.

‖ Or, he ſtayed his courſe. * Gen. 1. 16. * Exod. 12. 2.

28 How shall we be able to magnifie him? for he is great above all his works.

29 * The Lord is terrible and very great, and marvellous is his power. * Psal. 96.4.

30 When you glorify the Lord, exalt him as much as you can; for even yet will he farre exceed: and when you exalt him, put forth all your strength, and be not weary; for you can never go farre enough.

31 * Who hath seen him that he might tell us? and who can magnifie him as he is? * Psal. 106.2. John 1. 18.

32 There are yet hid greater things then these be, for we have seen but a few of his works:

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he given wisedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The praise of certain holy men: 16 Of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Isaac, 23 and Jacob.*

The praise of the fathers.

LEt us now praise famous men, and our fathers that begat us.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did bear rule in their kingdomes, men renowned for their power, giving counsel by their understanding, and declaring propheſies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meet for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

5 Such as found out musicall tunes, and recited ‖ verses in writing. ‖ Or, ditties.

6 Rich men furnished with ability, living peaceably in their habitations.

7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them that have left a name behind them, that their praises might be reported.

9 And some there be which have no memoriall, * who are perished as though they had never been, and are become as though they had never been born, and their children after them. * Gen. 7. 22.

10 But these were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not been forgotten.

11 With their seed shall continually remain a good inheritance, and their children are within the covenant.

12 Their seed stands fast, and their children ‖ for their sakes. ‖ Or, after them.

13 Their seed shall remain for ever, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liveth for evermore.

15 * The people will tell of their wisedome, and the congregation will shew forth their praise. * Chap. 39.10.

16 * Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations. * Gen. 5. 24. Hebr. 11. 5.

17 * Noah was found perfect and righteous in the time of wrath, he was taken in exchange [for the world] therefore was he left as a remnant unto the earth, when the floud came. * Gen. 6. 9. and 7. 1. Hebr. 11. 7.

18 An * everlasting covenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the floud. * Gen. 9. 11.

19 Abraham was a * great father of many people: in glory was there none like unto him. * Gen. 12. 2, 3. and 15. 5. and 17. 6.

20 Who kept the law of the most High, and was in covenant with him: he established the covenant in * his flesh, and when he was proved, he was found faithfull. * Gen. 21. 4.

21 Therefore he assured him by an * oath, that he would bless the nations in his seed, and that he would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the starres, and cause them to inherit from sea to sea, and from the river unto the utmost part of the land. * Gen. 22. 16, 17, 18. Gal. 3. 8.

22 With Isaac did he establish likewise [for Abraham his fathers sake] the blessing of all men, and the covenant,

23 And made it rest upon the head of * Jacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gave him an heritage, and divided his portions, among the twelve tribes did he part them. * Gen. 27. 28. and 28. 14.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The praise of Moses, 6 of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.*

AND he brought out of him a mercifull man, which found favour in the sight of all flesh, even * Moses beloved of God and men, whose memoriall is blessed. * Exod. 11. 3.

2 He made him like to the glorious saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in fear of him.

3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him * glorious in the sight of kings, and gave him a commandment for his people, and shewed him part of his glorie. * Exod. 7. 8, 9, 10. chapters.

4 * He sanctified him *in* his faithfulnes, and meekenesse, and chose him out of all men. * Num. 12. 3.

5 He made him to hear his voice, and brought

brought him into the dark cloud, and
*Exod. 19.7. * gave him commandments before his face, even the law of life and knowledge, that he might teach Jacob his covenants, and Israel his judgements.
*Exod. 4.14. 6 He * exalted Aaron an holy man like unto him, even his brother, of the tribe of Levi.
7 An everlasting covenant he made with him, and gave him the priesthood among
†Or. he blessed. the people, † he beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.
8 He put upon him perfect glory: and
†Or. vestels, or, instruments. strengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the ephod.
9 And he compassed him with pomegranates, and with many golden bells round about, that as he went, there might be a
*Exod. 28.35. * sound, and a noise made that might be heard in the temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people;
10 With an holy garment, with gold, and blue silk, and purple, the work of the embroiderer, with a breast-plate of judgement, and with Urim and Thummim;
11 With twisted scarlet, the work of the cunning workman, with precious stones graven like seals, and set in gold, the work of the jeweller, with a writing engraved for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Israel.
12 He set a crown of gold upon the mitre, wherein was engraved Holinesse, an ornament of honour, a costly work, the desires of the eyes, goodly and beautifull.
13 Before him there were none such, neither did ever any stranger put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.
14 Their sacrifices shall be wholly consumed every day twice continually.
15 Moses consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oyl: this was appointed unto him by an everlasting covenant, and to his seed so long as the heavens should remain, that they should minister unto him, and execute the office of the priesthood, and blesse the people in his name.
16 He chose him out of all men living to offer sacrifices to the Lord, incense and a sweet savour, for a memoriall, to make
*Deut. 17.10. and 21. 5. reconciliation for his people.
17 * He gave unto him his commandments, and authority in the statutes of judgments, that he should teach Jacob the testimonies, and inform Israel in his lawes.
18 * Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wildernesse, even the men that were of Dathans and Abirons side, and the congregation of Core, with fury and wrath.
19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathful indignation were they consumed: he did wonders upon them to consume them with the fiery flame.
20 * But he made Aaron more honourable, and gave him an heritage, & divided unto him the first-fruits of the increase, especially he prepared bread in abundance:
21 For they eat of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gave unto him and his seed.
22 * Howbeit in the land of the people he had no inheritance, neither had he any portion among the people: for the Lord himself is his portion and inheritance.
23 * The third in glory is Phinees the son of Eleazar, because he had zeal in the fear of the Lord, & stood up with good courage of heart, when the people were turned back, and made reconciliation for Israel.
24 Therefore was there a covenant of peace made with him, that he should be the chief of the sanctuary and of his people, and that he and his posterity should have the dignity of the priesthood for ever.
25 According to the covenant made with David son of Jesse, of the tribe of Juda, that the inheritance of the king should be to his posterity alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also be unto his seed.
26 God give you wisedome in your heart to judge his people in righteousnesse, that their good things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for ever.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *The praise of Josua, 9 Of Caleb, 13 Of Samuel.*

JEsus * the son of Nave was valiant in the warres, and was the successour of Moses in prophesies, who according to his name was made great for the saving of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose up against them, that he might set Israel in their inheritance.
2 How great glory gat he when he did lift up his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities!
3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord himself brought his enemies unto him.
4 * Did not the sun go back by his means? and was not one day as long as two?

5 He

*Num. 16.1.
*Num. 17.3.
*Deut. 12.12. & 18.1,2.
*Num. 25.11, 12,13. 1 Mac.2. 54.
*Num. 27.18. Deut.34. 9. Josh.1.2. and 11.7.
*Josh. 10.12, 13,14.

128 5 He called upon the most high Lord when the enemies pressed upon him on every side, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailstones of mighty power he made the battel to fall violently upon the nations, and in the descent [of Bethoron] he destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because he fought in the sight of the Lord, & he followed the mighty One.

7 In the time of Moses also he did a work of mercy, he & Caleb the son of Jephunne, in that they withstood the congregation, and withheld the people from sin, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

* Num. 26.65. Deut. 1. 35,36. 8 * And of six hundred thousand people on foot, they two were preserved to bring them into the heritage, even unto the land that floweth with milk and hony.

9 The Lord gave strength also unto Caleb, which remained with him unto his old age: so that he entred upon the high places of the land, and his seed obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the judges, every one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be blessed.

* Chap. 49.10. 12 Let their bones * flourish out of their place, and let the name of them that were honoured, be continued upon their children.

* 1 Sam. 10.1. and 16.13. 13 * Samuel the prophet of the Lord, beloved of his Lord, established a kingdome, and anointed princes over his people.

14 By the law of the Lord he judged the congregation, and the Lord had respect unto Jacob.

15 By his faithfulnesse he was found a true prophet, and by his word he was known to be faithfull in vision.

16 He called upon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed upon him on every

* 1 Sam. 7.9. side, when he offered the * sucking lambe.

17 And the Lord thundered from heaven, and with a great noise made his voice to be heard.

18 And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philistines.

19 And before his long sleep he made

* 1 Sam. 12.3. * protestations in the sight of the Lord and his anointed, I have not taken any mans

* 1 Sam. 28.18, 19. goods, so much as a shoe: and no man did accuse him.

20 And after his death * he prophesied, and shewed the king his end, and lift up his voice from the earth in prophesie, to blot out the wickednesse of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The praise of Nathan, 2 of David, 12 of Solomon, his glory, and infirmities: 23 of his end and punishment.

* 2 Sam. 12.1. AND after him rose up * Nathan to prophesie in the time of David.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace-offering, so was David chosen out of the children of Israel.

‖ Or, he smote lions. 3 ‖ He played with * Lions as with kids, and with bears as with lambes,

* 1 Sam. 17.34. 4 * Slew he not a giant when he was yet but young? and did he not take away reproch from the people, when he lifted up

* 1 Sam. 17.49, 50,51. his hand with the stone in the sling, and beat down the boasting of Goliah?

5 For he called upon the most high Lord, and he gave him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warriour, and set up the horn of his people.

* 1 Sam. 18.7. 6 So the people honoured him with * ten thousands, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that he gave him a crown of glory.

* 2 Sam. 5.7. ‖ Or, consumed. 7 For * he destroyed the enemies on every side, and ‖ brought to nought the Philistines his adversaries, and brake their horn in sunder unto this day.

8 In all his works he praised the holy one most High, with words of glory, with his whole heart he sung songs, and loved him that made him,

* 1 Chro. 16,4. 9 * He set singers also before the altar, that by their voices they might make sweet melody, and daily sing praises in their songs.

‖ Or, perfectly. 10 He beautified their feasts, and set in order the solemn times, ‖ untill the end, that they might praise his holy name, and that the temple might sound from morning.

* 2 Sam. 12.13. 11 * The Lord took away his sinnes, and exalted his horn for ever: he gave him a covenant of kings, and a throne

‖ Or, of a kingdome. ‖ of glory in Israel.

12 After him rose up a wise son, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

* 1 Kings 4.21,24. 13 * Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured; for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build an house in his name, and prepare his sanctuary for ever.

* 1 Kings 4.29,30. 14 * How wise wast thou in thy youth, and as a floud filled with understanding!

15 Thy soul covered the whole earth, and thou filledst it with dark parables.

16 Thy

16 Thy name went far unto the islands; and for thy peace thou wast beloved.

*1 Kings 4.31,32. 17 * The countreys marvelled at thee for thy songs, and proverbs, and parables, and interpretations.

18 By the name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou *1 Kings 10.27. didst * gather gold as tinne, and didst multiply silver as lead.

*1 Kings 11.1. ‖ Or, in. 19 * Thou didst bowe thy loyns unto women, and ‖ by thy body thou wast brought into subjection.

20 Thou didst stain thy honour, and pollute thy seed: so that thou broughtest wrath upon thy children, and wast grieved for thy folly.

*1 Kings 11.15, 16,17. *2 Sam. 7.15. 21 * So the kingdome was divided, & out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.

22 * But the Lord will never leave off his mercy, neither shall any of his works perish, neither will he abolish the posterity of his elect, and the seed of him that loveth him he will not take away: wherefore he gave a remnant unto Jacob, and out of him a root unto David.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seed he left behinde him Roboam, even the foolishnesse of the people, and one that had no understanding, who *1 Kings 12.10, 11,13, 14. *turned away the people through his counsel. There was also Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who * caused Israel to sin, and *1 Kings 11.28. 30. shewed Ephraim the way of sin:

24 And their sinnes were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driven out of the land.

25 For they sought out all wickednesse, till the vengeance came upon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The praise of Elias,* 12 *of Eliseus,* 17 *and of Ezekias.*

*1 Kings 17.1. ‖ Or, made heaven to hold up. *1 Kings 18.38. 2 Kings 1.10, 12. *1 Kings 17.21, 22. ‖ Or, grave. *2 Kings 1, 16. ‖ Or, fet. THen stood up * Elias the prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lamp.

2 He brought a sore famine upon them, & by his zeal he diminished their number.

3 By the word of the Lord he ‖ shut up the heaven, * and also three times brought down fire.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wondrous deeds! and who may glory like unto thee!

5 * Who didst raise up a dead man from death, and his soul from the ‖ place of the dead by the word of the most High.

6 * Who broughtest kings to destruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bed.

7 Who heardest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, * and in Horeb the judgement of vengeance.

8 * Who anointed kings to take revenge, and prophets to succeed after him.

9 * Who wast taken up in a whirlwind of fire, and in a chariot of fiery horses.

10 Who wast ‖ ordained * for reproofs in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords judgement before it brake forth into furie, and to turn the heart of the father unto the son, and to ‖ restore the tribes of Jacob.

11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and ‖ slept in love, for we shall surely live.

12 * Elias it was who was covered with a whirlwind: and Eliseus was filled with his spirit: whilest he lived he was not moved *with the presence* of any prince, neither could any bring him into subjection.

13 ‖ No word could overcome him, * and after his death his body prophesied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his works marvellous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their sins, * till they were spoiled and carried out of their land, and were scattered through all the earth: yet there remained a small people, and a ruler in the house of David:

16 Of whom some did that which was pleasing *to God*, & some multiplied sinnes.

17 Ezekias fortified his city, & * brought in water into the midst thereof: he digged the hard rock with iron, and made wells for waters.

18 In his time * Sennacherib came up, and sent Rabsaces, and lift up his hand against Sion, and boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in pain as women in travail.

20 But they called upon the Lord which is mercifull, and stretched out their hands towards him: and immediately the holy One heard them out of heaven, and delivered them by the ‖ ministery of Esay.

21 * He smote the host of the Assyrians, and his angel destroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the wayes of David his father, as Esay the prophet, who was great and faithfull in his vision, had commanded him.

23 * In his time the sun went backward, and he lengthened the kings life.

24 He saw by an excellent spirit what should come to passe at the last, and he com-

129 *1 K.ngs 19.17. *1 Kings 19.15, 16. *2 Kings 2.11. ‖ Or, written of. * Mal.4. 5. ‖ Or, establish. ‖ Or, were adorned with love. *2 Kings 2.11, 15. ‖ Or, nothing. *2 Kings 13.21. *2 Kings 18.11, 12. *2 Kings 20.20. *2 Kings 18.13. ‖ Or, hand. *2 Kings 19.35. Isa.37. 36. Tob.1. 18. 1 Mac.7. 41. 2 Mac. 8.19. *2 Kings 20.10,11. Isa.38.8.

130 comforted them that mourned in Sion.
25 He shewed what should come to pass for ever, & secret things or ever they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The praise of Josias, 4 of David, and Ezekias, 6 of Jeremy, 8 of Ezekiel, 11 Zorobabel, 12 Jesus the son of Josedec: 13 Of Neemias, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.*

* 2 Kin. 22. 1. 2 Chron. 34. 1. THE remembrance of * Josias is like the composition of the perfume that is made by the art of the apothecary: it is sweet as hony in all mouthes, and as musick at a banquet of wine.

‖ Or, prospered. 2 He ‖ behaved himself uprightly in the conversion of the people, and took away the abominations of iniquity.

* 2 Kin. 23. 4. 2 Chron. 34. 3. 3 * He directed his heart unto the Lord, and in the time of the ungodly he established the worship of God.

4 All, except David, and Ezekias, and Josias, were defective: for they forsook the law of the most High, *even* the kings of Juda failed.

‖ Or, horn. 5 Therefore he gave their ‖ power unto others, and their glory unto a strange nation.

* 2 Kin. 25. 9. 6 * They burnt the chosen city of the sanctuary, and made the streets desolate,

‖ Or, by the hand of Jeremie. ‖ according to the prophesy of Jeremias.

* Jer. 38. 6. * Je. 1. 5. * Ezek. 1, 3, 15. 7 For they * entreated him evil, who nevertheless was a prophet * sanctified in his mothers womb, that he might root out, and afflict, and destroy, and that he might build up also and plant.

8 * It was Ezekiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him upon the chariot of the cherubims.

* Ezek. 13. 11. and 38. 9, 16, 22. ‖ Or, did good. * Chap. 46. 12. 9 For he * made mention of the enemies under *the figure of* the rain, and ‖ directed them that went right.

10 And of the twelve prophets let the memorial be blessed, and * let their bones flourish again out of their place: for they comforted Jacob, and delivered them by assured hope.

* Ezra 3. 2. Hag. 2. 24. * Ezra 3. 2. Hag. 1. 12. and 2. 2. Zech. 3. 1. * Neh. 7. 1. 11 How shall we magnifie * Zorobabel? even he was as a signet on the right hand.

12 So was * Jesus the son of Josedec: who in their time builded the house, and set up an holy temple to the Lord, which was prepared for everlasting glory.

13 * And among the elect was Neemias, whose renown is great, who raised up for us the walls that were fallen, and set up the gates and the barres, and raised up our ruines again.

14 But upon the earth was no man created like * Enoch: for he was taken from the earth.

* Gen. 5. 24. Heb. 11. 5. 15 Neither was there a man born like unto * Joseph, a governour of his brethren, a stay of the people, whose bones were regarded of the Lord.

* Gen. 41. 41. and 42. 6. and 45. 8. 16 * Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and so was Adam above every living thing in the creation.

* Gen. 5. 3. and 18. 10.

CHAP. L.

1 *Of Simon the son of Onias.* 22 *How the people were taught to praise God, and pray.* 27 *The conclusion.*

SImon the high priest the son of Onias, who in his life repaired the house again, and in his dayes fortified the temple.

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortresse of the wall about the temple.

* 1 Kin. 7. 23. 3 In his dayes the * cistern to receive water, being in compasse as the sea, was covered with plates of brasse.

4 He took care of the temple that it should not fall, and fortified the city against besieging.

5 How was he honoured in the midst of the people, in his coming out of † the sanctuary!

† Or, the house of the vail. 6 He was as the morning starre in the midst of a cloud, & as the moon at the full:

7 As the sun shining upon the temple of the most High, and as the rainbow giving light in the bright clouds:

8 And as the flower of roses in the spring of the year, as lilies by the rivers of waters, and as the branches of the frankincense-tree in the time of summer:

9 As fire and incense in the censer, and as a vessel of beaten gold set with all manner of precious stones:

10 And as a fair olive-tree budding forth fruit, and as a cypresse-tree which groweth up to the clouds.

11 When he put on the robe of honour, & was clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went up to the holy altar, he made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When he took the portions out of the priests hands, he himself stood by the hearth of the altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a young cedar in Libanus, and as palme-trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sons of Aaron in their glory, & the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the service at the altar, that

that he might adorn the offering of the most high Almighty.

15 He stretched out his hand to the cup, and poured of the bloud of the grape, he poured out at the foot of the altar, a sweet-smelling savour unto the most high King of all.

16 Then shouted the sons of Aaron, and sounded the ‖ silver trumpets, and made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the most High.

‖ Or, trumpets beaten forth with the hammer.

17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell down to the earth upon their faces, to worship their Lord God almighty the most High.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voices, with great variety of sounds was there made sweet melody.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most High by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the solemnity of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his service.

20 Then he went down, and lifted up his hands over the whole congregation of the children of Israel, to give the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to rejoyce in his name.

21 And they bowed themselves down to worship the second time, that they might receive a blessing from the most High.

22 Now therefore blesse ye the God of all, which onely doeth wondrous things every where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with us according to his mercy.

23 He grant us joyfulnesse of heart, and that peace may be in our dayes in Israel for ever.

24 That he would confirm his mercy with us, and deliver us at his time.

25 There be two manner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation:

26 They that sit upon the mountain of Samaria, and they that dwell amongst the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Jesus the son of Sirach of Jerusalem hath written in this book, the instruction of understanding and knowledge, who out of his heart poured forth wisedome.

28 Blessed is he that shall be exercised in these things; and he that layeth them up in his heart shall become wise.

29 For if he do them, he shall be strong to all things: for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giveth wisedome to the godly. Blessed be the Lord for ever. Amen, amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Jesus the son of Sirach.

I Will thank thee, O Lord and King, and praise thee, O God my Saviour, I do give praise unto thy name.

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserved my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lips that forge lies, and hast been mine helper against mine adversaries:

3 And hast delivered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatnesse of thy name, from † the teeth of them that were ready to devour me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had;

† Or, the gaushing of the teeth.

4 From the choking of fire on every side, and from the mids of the fire which I kindled not;

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an unclean tongue, and from lying words:

6 By an accusation to the king from an unrighteous tongue, my soul drew near even unto death, my life was near to the hell beneath.

7 They compassed me on every side, and there was no man to help me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none.

8 Then thought I upon thy mercy, O Lord, and upon thy acts of old, how thou delivereſt such as wait for thee, and savest them out of the hands of the enemies.

9 Then lifted I up my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliverance from death.

10 I called upon the Lord the Father of my Lord, that he would not leave me in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proud when there was no help.

11 I will praise thy name continually, and will sing praise with thanksgiving; and so my prayer was heard.

12 For thou savedst me from destruction, and deliveredst me from the evill time: therefore will I give thanks, and praise thee, and blesse thy name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or ever I ‖ went abroad, I desired wisedome openly in my prayer,

‖ Or, went astray.

132 14 I prayed for her before the temple, and will seek her out even to the end.

15 Even from the flower, till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her: my foot went the right way, from my youth up sought I after her.

16 I bowed down mine ear a little, and received her, and gat much learning.

17 I profited therein, *therefore* will I ascribe the glory unto him that giveth me wisedome.

18 For I purposed to do after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good; so shall I not be confounded.

19 My soul hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact: I stretched forth my hands to the heaven above, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

‖ Or, I got understanding. 20 ‖ I directed my soul unto her, and I found her in pureness: I have had my heart joyned with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken.

‖ Or, bowels. 21 My ‖ heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore have I gotten a good possession.

22 The Lord hath given me a tongue for my reward, & I will praise him therewith.

23 Draw near unto me, you unlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are you slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your souls are very thirsty?

25 I opened my mouth, and said, * Buy her for your selves without money. * Isa. 55. 1.

26 Put your neck under the yoke, and let your soul receive instruction; she is hard at hand to find.

27 * Behold with your eyes, how that I have had but little labour, and have gotten unto me much rest. * Chap. 6. 19.

28 Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soul rejoyce in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 Work your work betimes, and in his time he will give you your reward.

BARUCH.

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a book in Babylon. 5 The Jews there wept at the reading of it. 7 They send money and the book, to the brethren at Jerusalem.

AND these are the words of the book, which Baruch the son of Nerias, the son of Maasias, the son of Sedecias, the son of Asadias, the son of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon,

2 In the fifth year, and in the seventh day of the moneth, what time as the Chaldeans took Jerusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did read the words of this book, in the hearing of Jechonias the son of ‖ Joachim king of Juda, and in the eares of all the people that came to hear the book,

‖ Or, Joacim. 4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the kings sons, and in the hearing of the elders, and of all the people, from the lowest unto the highest, even of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the river Sud.

‖ Or, and vowed vows. 5 Whereupon they wept, fasted ‖ and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made also a collection of money, according to every mans power.

‖ Or, Joacim. 7 And they sent it to Jerusalem unto ‖ Joachim the high priest the son of Chelcias, son of Salom, and to the priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Jerusalem.

8 At the same time, when he received the vessels of the house of the Lord that were carried out of the temple, to return them into the land of Juda the tenth day of *the moneth* Sivan, *namely*, silver vessels, which Sedecias the son of Josias king of Juda had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had carried away Jechonias, and the princes, and the ‖ captives, and the mighty men, and the people of the land from Jerusalem, and brought them unto Babylon:

‖ Or, prisoners.

10 And they said, behold, we have sent you money to buy you burnt-offerings, and sin-offerings, and incense, and prepare ye † manna, and offer upon the altar of the Lord our God,

† Or, corruptly, for mincha, a meat-offering.

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his son, that their dayes may be upon earth as the dayes of heaven.

12 And the Lord will give us strength, and lighten our eyes, and we shall live under the shadow of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and under the shadow of Balthasar his son, and we shall serve them many dayes, and find favour in their sight.

13 Pray for us also unto the Lord our God, for we have sinned against the Lord our God; and unto this day the fury of

of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from us.

14 And ye shall read this book which we have sent unto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, upon the feasts and solemn dayes.

* Chap. 1. 6. 15 And ye shall say, * To the Lord our God *belongeth* righteousnesse, but unto us the confusion of faces, as *it is come to passe* this day, unto them of Juda, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,

16 And to our kings, and to our princes, and to our priests, and to our prophets, and to our fathers.

* Dan. 9. 5. 17 For we have * sinned before the Lord,

18 And disobeyed him, and have not hearkened unto the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in the commandments that he gave us openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, unto this present day, we have been disobedient unto the Lord our God, and we have been negligent in not hearing his voice.

* Deut. 28. 15. 20 * Wherefore the evils cleaved unto us, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moses his servant, at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to give us a land that floweth with milk and hony, like as *it is to see* this day.

21 Nevertheless we have not hearkened unto the voice of the Lord our God, according unto all the words of the prophets, whom he sent unto us:

22 But every man followed the imagination of his own wicked heart, to serve strange gods, and to do evil in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confession which the Jews at Babylon made, and sent in that book unto the brethren in Jerusalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced against us, and against our judges that judged Israel, and against our kings, and against our princes, and against the men of Israel and Juda,

2 To bring upon us great plagues, such as never happened under the whole heaven, as it came to passe in Jerusalem, according to the things that were written in the law of Moses,

* Deut. 28. 53. 3 That a man should *eat the flesh of his own son, & the flesh of his own daughter.

4 Moreover, he hath delivered them to be in subjection to all the kingdomes that are round about us, to be as a reproch and desolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them. 133

† Gr. were beneath and not above. 5 Thus we † were cast down and not exalted, because we have sinned against the Lord our God, and have not been obedient unto his voice.

* Chap. 1. 15. 6 * To the Lord our God *appertaineth* righteousnes: but unto us and to our fathers open shame, as *appeareth* this day.

7 *For* all these plagues are come upon us, which the Lord hath pronounced against us.

8 Yet have we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turn every one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched over us for evil, and the Lord hath brought it upon us: for the Lord is righteous in all his works which he hath commanded us.

10 Yet we have not hearkened unto his voice to walk in the commandments of the Lord, that he hath set before us.

* Dan. 9. 15. 11 * And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mightie hand, and high arm, & with signes & with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy self a name, as *appeareth* this day:

12 O Lord our God, we have sinned, we have done ungodly, we have dealt unrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turn from us: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered us.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, & deliver us for thine own sake, and give us favour in the sight of them which have led us away:

† Gr. thy name is called upon Israel. 15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, because † Israel and his posterity is called by thy name.

* Deut. 26. 15. Isa. 63. 15. 16 O Lord, * look down from thy holy house, and consider us: bowe down thine eare, O Lord, to heare us.

* Psal. 6. 5. and 115. 17. Isa. 38. 18, 19. 17 Open thine eyes and behold, for the * dead that are in the graves, whose souls are taken from their bodies, will give unto the Lord neither praise nor righteousnes.

† Gr. spirit, or life. 18 But the soul that is greatly vexed, which goeth stooping & feeble, & the eyes that fail, and the hungrie soul will give thee praise and righteousnes, O Lord.

19 * Therefore we do not make our humble ſupplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteouſneſſe of our fathers, and of our kings.

20 For thou haſt ſent out thy wrath and indignation upon us, as thou haſt ſpoken by thy ſervants the prophets, ſaying,

21 * Thus ſaith the Lord, Bowe down your ſhoulders to ſerve the king of Babylon: ſo ſhall ye remain in the land that I gave unto your fathers.

22 But if ye will not hear the voice of the Lord to ſerve the king of Babylon,

23 I will cauſe to ceaſe out of the cities of Juda, and from without Jeruſalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of joy, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: and the whole land ſhall be deſolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken unto thy voice, to ſerve the king of Babylon: therefore haſt thou made good the words that thou ſpakeſt by thy ſervants the prophets, namely, that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers ſhould be taken out of their places.

25 And lo, they are caſt out to the heat of the day, and to the froſt of the night, and they died in great miſeries, by famine, by ſword, and by peſtilence.

26 And the houſe which is called by thy name (haſt thou laid waſte) as *it is to be ſeen* this day, for the wickedneſſe of the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Juda.

27 O Lord our God, thou haſt dealt with us after all thy goodneſſe, and according to all that great mercy of thine,

28 As thou ſpakeſt by thy ſervant Moſes in the day when thou didſt command him to write thy law before the children of Iſrael, ſaying,

29 * If ye will not hear my voice, ſurely † this very great multitude ſhall be turned into a ſmall *number* among the nations where I will ſcatter them.

30 For I knew that they would not hear me, becauſe it is a ſtiff-necked people: but in the land of their captivities they ſhall ‖ remember themſelves,

31 And ſhall know that I am the Lord their God: for I will give them an heart, and eares to hear,

32 And they ſhall praiſe me in the land of their captivity, and think upon my name,

33 And return from their ſtiff † neck, and from their wicked deeds; for they ſhall remember the way of their fathers, which ſinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them again into the land which I promiſed with an oath unto their fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, and they ſhall be lords of it: and I will increaſe them, and they ſhall not be diminiſhed.

35 And I will make an everlaſting covenant with them to be their God, and they ſhall be my people: and I will no more drive my people of Iſrael out of the land that I have given them.

CHAP. III.

3 *The reſt of their prayer and confeſſion contained in that book which Baruch wrote and ſent to Jeruſalem.* 30 *Wiſedome was ſhewed firſt to Jacob, and was ſeen upon the earth.*

O Lord almighty, God of Iſrael, the ſoul in anguiſh, the troubled ſpirit crieth unto thee.

2 Hear, O Lord, and have mercy: for thou art mercifull; and have pity upon us, becauſe we have ſinned before thee.

3 For thou endureſt for ever, and we periſh utterly.

4 O Lord almighty, thou God of Iſrael, hear now the prayers of the dead Iſraelites, and of their children, which have ſinned before thee, and not hearkened unto the voice of thee their God: for the which cauſe theſe plagues cleave unto us.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but think upon thy power, and thy name now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praiſe.

7 And for this cauſe thou haſt put thy fear in our hearts, to the intent that we ſhould call upon thy name, and praiſe thee in our captivity: for * we have called to mind all the iniquity of our forefathers that ſinned before thee.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captivity, where thou haſt ſcattered us, for a reproch and a curſe, and to be ſubject to payments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Hear, Iſrael, the commandments of life: give eare to underſtand wiſedome.

10 How happeneth it, Iſrael, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a ſtrange countrey, that thou art defiled with the dead,

11 That thou art counted with them that go down into the grave?

12 Thou

* 134 Dan. 9. 8.
* Jer. 27. 11.
* Levit. 26. 14. Deut. 28. 15.
† Or, this great ſwarm.
‖ Or, come to themſelves.
† Or, back.
* Deut. 30. 1.

12 Thou hast forsaken the fountain of wisedome.

13 *For* if thou hadst walked in the way of God, thou shouldest have dwelled in peace for ever.

14 Learn where is wisedome, where is strength, where is understanding: that thou mayest know also where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes, and peace.

15 * Who hath found out her place? or who hath come into her treasures? * Job 28. 12, 20.

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beasts upon the earth,

17 They that had their pastime with the fouls of the aire, and they that hoarded up silver and gold wherein men trust, and made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in silver, and were so carefull, and whose works are unsearchable,

19 They are vanished and gone down to the grave, and others are come up in their steads.

20 Young men have seen light, and dwelt upon the earth: but the way of knowledge have they not known,

21 Nor understood the paths thereof, nor laid hold of it: their children were farre off from that way.

22 It hath not been heard of in Chanaan, neither hath it been seen in Theman.

23 The Agarenes that seek wisedome upon earth, the merchants of Meran, and of Theman, the ‖ authours of fables, and searchers out of understanding: none of these have known the way of wisedome, or remember her paths. ‖ Or, expounders

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God, and how large is the place of his possession!

25 Great, and hath none end; high, and unmeasureable.

26 There were the giants famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

27 Those did not the Lord choose, neither gave he the way of knowledge unto them.

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisedome, and perished through their own foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone up into heaven and taken her, and brought her down from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone over the sea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold? 135

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his understanding: he that prepared the earth for evermore, hath filled it with foure-footed beasts.

33 He that sendeth forth light, and it goeth; calleth it again, and it obeyeth him with fear.

34 The starres shined in their watches, and rejoyced: when he calleth them, they say, Here we be; and so with cheerfulnesse they shewed light unto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath given it unto Jacob his servant, and to Israel his beloved.

37 * Afterward did he shew himself upon earth, and conversed with men. * Prov. 8. 31. John 1, 14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The book of commandments, is that wisedome which was commanded in the former chapter.
25 The Jews are moved to patience, and to hope for the deliverance.

THis is the book of the commandments of God, and the law that endureth for ever: all they that keep it *shall come* to life; but such as leave it shall die.

2 Turn thee, O Jacob, and take hold of it: walk † in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated. † Gr. to the shining before the light thereof

3 Give not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable unto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happy are we: for things that are pleasing to God are made known unto us.

5 Be of good cheer my people, the memoriall of Israel.

6 Ye were sold to the nations, not for [your] destruction: but because ye moved God to wrath, ye were delivered unto the enemies.

7 For ye provoked him that made you, by * sacrificing unto devils, and not to God. * 1 Cor. 10, 20.

8 Ye have forgotten the everlasting God, that brought you up, and ye have grieved Jerusalem that nursed you.

9 For when she saw the wrath of God coming upon you, she said, Hearken, O

136 ye that dwell about Sion: God hath brought upon me great mourning.

10 For I ſaw the captivity of my ſons and daughters, which the Everlaſting brought upon them.

11 With joy did I nouriſh them; but ſent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man rejoyce over me a widow, and forſaken of many, who for the ſins of my children am left deſolate: becauſe they departed from the law of God.

13 They knew not his ſtatutes, nor walked in the wayes of his commandments, nor trode in the paths ‖ of diſcipline in his righteouſneſſe.

‖ Or, of his diſcipline in righteouſneſſe.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captivity of my ſons and daughters, which the Everlaſting hath brought upon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation upon them from farre, a ſhameleſs nation, and of a ſtrange language, who neither reverenced old man, nor pitied child.

16 Theſe have carried away the deare-beloved children of the widow, & left her that was alone, deſolate without daughters

17 But what can I help you?

18 For he that brought theſe plagues upon you, will deliver you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Go your way, O my children, go your way: for I am left deſolate.

20 I have put off the clothing of ‖ peace, & put upon me the ſackcloth of my prayer: I will crie unto the Everlaſting ‖ * in my dayes.

‖ Or, proſperitie. ‖ Or, in the time of mine affliction. * Pſal. 116. 2. and 137. 7.

21 Be of good cheer, O my children, cry unto the Lord, and he ſhall deliver you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Everlaſting that he will ſave you, and joy is come unto me from the holy One, becauſe of the mercie which ſhall ſoon come unto you from the Everlaſting our Saviour.

23 For I ſent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will give you to me again, with joy and gladneſs for ever.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion have ſeen your captivitie; ſo ſhall they ſee ſhortly your ſalvation from our God, which ſhall come upon you with great glorie, and brightneſs of the Everlaſting.

25 My children, ſuffer patiently the wrath that is come upon you from God: for thine enemie hath perſecuted thee; but ſhortly thou ſhalt ſee his deſtruction, and ſhalt tread upon his neck.

26 ‖ My delicate ones have gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flock caught of the enemies.

‖ Or, my darlings.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and crie unto God: for you ſhall be remembred of him that brought theſe things upon you.

28 For as it was your mind to go aſtray from God: ſo being returned, ſeek him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought theſe plagues upon you, ſhall bring you everlaſting joy again with your ſalvation.

30 Take a good heart, O Jeruſalem: for he that gave thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miſerable are they that afflicted thee, and rejoyced at thy fall.

32 Miſerable are the cities which thy children ſerved: miſerable is ſhe that received thy ſons.

33 For as ſhe rejoyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: ſo ſhall ſhe be grieved for her own deſolation.

34 For I will take away the rejoycing of her great multitude, and her pride ſhall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire ſhall come upon her from the Everlaſting, long to endure, and ſhe ſhall be inhabited of devils for a great time.

36 O Jeruſalem, look about thee towards the eaſt, and behold the joy that cometh unto thee from God.

37 Lo, thy ſons come whom thou ſenteſt away, they come gathered together from the eaſt to the weſt, by the word of the holy One, rejoycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 *Jeruſalem is moved to rejoyce, 5 and to behold their return out of captivitie with glorie.*

Put off, O Jeruſalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelineſs of the glory that cometh from God for ever.

2 Caſt about thee a double garment of the righteouſneſs which cometh from God; and ſet a diadem on thine head, of the glorie of the Everlaſting.

3 For God will ſhew thy brightneſs unto every countrey under heaven.

4 For thy name ſhall be called of God for ever, The peace of righteouſneſs, and the glory of Gods worſhip.

5 Ariſe, O Jeruſalem, and ſtand on high, and look about toward the eaſt, and behold thy children gathered from the weſt

un-

unto the eaſt by the word of the holy One, rejoycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them unto thee exalted with glorie, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that every high hill, and banks of long continuance ſhould be caſt down, and valleys filled up, to make even the ground, that Iſrael may go ſafely in the glory of God.

8 Moreover, even the woods, and every ſweet-ſmelling tree, ſhall overſhadow Iſrael by the commandment of God.

9 For God ſhall lead Iſrael with joy, in the light of his glorie, with the mercie and righteouſneſſe that cometh from him.

¶ The Epiſtle of JEREMIE.

CHAP. VI.

1 The cauſe of their captivitie is their ſin. 3 The place whereto they were carried is Babylon: the vanity of whoſe idols and idolatrie is ſet forth at large in this chapter.

A Copie of an epiſtle which Jeremie ſent unto them which were to be led captives into Babylon by the king of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Becauſe of the ſins which ye have committed before God, ye ſhall be led away captives into Babylon, by Nabuchodonoſor king of the Babylonians.

3 So when ye be come unto Babylon, ye ſhall remain there many yeares, and for a long ſeaſon, namely, ſeven generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

4 * Now ſhall ye ſee in Babylon gods of ſilver, and of gold, and of wood, born upon ſhoulders, which cauſe the nations to fear.

5 Beware therefore that ye in no wiſe be like to ſtrangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when ye ſee the multitude before them, and behind them, worſhipping them.

6 But ſay ye in your hearts, O Lord, we muſt worſhip thee.

7 For mine angel is with you, and I my ſelf caring for your ſouls.

8 As for their tongue, it is poliſhed by the workman, and they themſelves are gilded and laid over with gold, yet are they but falſe, and cannot ſpeak.

9 And taking gold as it were for a virgin that loves to go gay, they make crowns for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes alſo the prieſts convey from their gods gold and ſilver, and beſtow it upon themſelves.

11 Yea, they will give thereof to the ‖ common harlots, and deck them as men with garments [being] gods of ſilver, and gods of gold, and wood.

‖ Or, which proſtitute themſelves openly.

12 Yet cannot theſe gods ſave themſelves from ruſt and moths, though they be covered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces becauſe of the duſt of the temple, when there is much upon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a ſceptre as though he were a judge of the countrey.

15 He hath alſo in his right hand a dagger, and an ax: but cannot deliver himſelf from warre and thieves.

16 Whereby they are known not to be gods: therefore fear them not.

17 For like as a veſſel that a man uſeth, is nothing worth when it is broken; even ſo it is with their gods: when they be ſet up in the temple, their eyes be full of duſt, through the feet of them that come in.

18 And as the ‖ doores are made ſure on every ſide, upon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to ſuffer death: even ſo the prieſts make faſt their temples, with doores, with locks and barres, leſt *their gods* be ſpoiled with robbers.

‖ Or, courts.

19 They light them candles, yea, more then for themſelves, whereof they cannot ſee one.

20 They are as one of the beams of the temple, yet they ſay their hearts are † gnawed upon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eat them and their clothes, they feel it not.

† Gr. licked.

21 Their faces are blacked, through the ſmoke that comes out of the temple.

22 Upon their bodies and heads, ſit bats, ſwallows, and birds, and the cats alſo.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore fear them not.

24 Notwithſtanding the gold that is about them to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the ruſt, they will not ſhine, for neither when they were molten did they feel it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for ‖ a moſt high price.

‖ Or, any price.

26 * They are born upon ſhoulders, having no feet, whereby they declare unto men that they be nothing worth.

27 They

* Pſal. 115. 4. Iſa. 44. 8, 9, 10, and 46. 5, 7. Wiſd. 13. 10.

* Iſa. 46. 7.

136 ye that dwell about Sion: God hath brought upon me great mourning.

10 For I ſaw the captivity of my ſons and daughters, which the Everlaſting brought upon them.

11 With joy did I nouriſh them; but ſent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man rejoyce over me a widow, and forſaken of many, who for the ſins of my children am left deſolate: becauſe they departed from the law of God.

13 They knew not his ſtatutes, nor walked in the wayes of his commandments, nor trode in the paths ‖ of diſcipline in his righteouſneſſe.

‖ Or, of his diſcipline in righteouſneſſe.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captivity of my ſons and daughters, which the Everlaſting hath brought upon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation upon them from farre, a ſhameleſs nation, and of a ſtrange language, who neither reverenced old man, nor pitied child.

16 Theſe have carried away the deare-beloved children of the widow, & left her that was alone, deſolate without daughters

17 But what can I help you?

18 For he that brought theſe plagues upon you, will deliver you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Go your way, O my children, go your way: for I am left deſolate.

20 I have put off the clothing of ‖ peace, & put upon me the ſackcloth of my prayer: I will crie unto the Everlaſting ‖ * in my dayes.

‖ Or, proſperitie.

‖ Or, in the time of mine affliction.

* Pſal. 116. 2. and 137. 7.

21 Be of good cheer, O my children, cry unto the Lord, and he ſhall deliver you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Everlaſting that he will ſave you, and joy is come unto me from the holy One, becauſe of the mercie which ſhall ſoon come unto you from the Everlaſting our Saviour.

23 For I ſent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will give you to me again, with joy and gladneſs for ever.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion have ſeen your captivitie; ſo ſhall they ſee ſhortly your ſalvation from our God, which ſhall come upon you with great glorie, and brightneſs of the Everlaſting.

25 My children, ſuffer patiently the wrath that is come upon you from God: for thine enemie hath perſecuted thee; but ſhortly thou ſhalt ſee his deſtruction, and ſhalt tread upon his neck.

26 ‖ My delicate ones have gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flock caught of the enemies.

‖ Or, darlings.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and crie unto God: for you ſhall be remembred of him that brought theſe things upon you.

28 For as it was your mind to go aſtray from God: ſo being returned, ſeek him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought theſe plagues upon you, ſhall bring you everlaſting joy again with your ſalvation.

30 Take a good heart, O Jeruſalem: for he that gave thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miſerable are they that afflicted thee, and rejoyced at thy fall.

32 Miſerable are the cities which thy children ſerved: miſerable is ſhe that received thy ſons.

33 For as ſhe rejoyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: ſo ſhall ſhe be grieved for her own deſolation.

34 For I will take away the rejoycing of her great multitude, and her pride ſhall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire ſhall come upon her from the Everlaſting, long to endure, and ſhe ſhall be inhabited of devils for a great time.

36 O Jeruſalem, look about thee towards the eaſt, and behold the joy that cometh unto thee from God.

37 Lo, thy ſons come whom thou ſenteſt away, they come gathered together from the eaſt to the weſt, by the word of the holy One, rejoycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 *Jeruſalem is moved to rejoyce,* 5 *and to behold their return out of captivitie with glorie.*

PUt off, O Jeruſalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelineſs of the glory that cometh from God for ever.

2 Caſt about thee a double garment of the righteouſneſs which cometh from God; and ſet a diadem on thine head, of the glorie of the Everlaſting.

3 For God will ſhew thy brightneſs unto every countrey under heaven.

4 For thy name ſhall be called of God for ever, The peace of righteouſneſs, and the glory of Gods worſhip.

5 Ariſe, O Jeruſalem, and ſtand on high, and look about toward the eaſt, and behold thy children gathered from the weſt un-

unto the east by the word of the holy One, rejoycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them unto thee exalted with glorie, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that every high hill, and banks of long continuance should be cast down, and valleys filled up, to make even the ground, that Israel may go safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreover, even the woods, and every sweet-smelling tree, shall overshadow Israel by the commandment of God.

9 For God shall lead Israel with joy, in the light of his glorie, with the mercie and righteousnesse that cometh from him.

¶ The Epistle of JEREMIE.

CHAP. VI.

1 The cause of their captivitie is their sin. 3 The place whereto they were carried is Babylon: the vanity of whose idols and idolatrie is set forth at large in this chapter.

A Copie of an epistle which Jeremie sent unto them which were to be led captives into Babylon by the king of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the sins which ye have committed before God, ye shall be led away captives into Babylon, by Nabuchodonosor king of the Babylonians.

3 So when ye be come unto Babylon, ye shall remain there many yeares, and for a long season, namely, seven generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

4 * Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of silver, and of gold, and of wood, born upon shoulders, which cause the nations to fear.

5 Beware therefore that ye in no wise be like to strangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when ye see the multitude before them, and behind them, worshipping them.

6 But say ye in your hearts, O Lord, we must worship thee.

7 For mine angel is with you, and I my self caring for your souls.

8 As for their tongue, it is polished by the workman, and they themselves are gilded and laid over with gold, yet are they but false, and cannot speak.

9 And taking gold as it were for a virgin that loves to go gay, they make crowns for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the priests convey from their gods gold and silver, and bestow it upon themselves.

11 Yea, they will give thereof to the ‖ common harlots, and deck them as men with garments [being] gods of silver, and gods of gold, and wood.

‖ Or, which Prostitute themselves openly.

12 Yet cannot these gods save themselves from rust and moths, though they be covered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the dust of the temple, when there is much upon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a sceptre as though he were a judge of the countrey.

15 He hath also in his right hand a dagger, and an ax: but cannot deliver himself from warre and thieves.

16 Whereby they are known not to be gods: therefore fear them not.

17 For like as a vessel that a man useth, is nothing worth when it is broken; even so it is with their gods: when they be set up in the temple, their eyes be full of dust, through the feet of them that come in.

18 And as the ‖ doores are made sure on every side, upon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to suffer death: even so the priests make fast their temples, with doores, with locks and barres, lest *their gods* be spoiled with robbers.

‖ Or, courts.

19 They light them candles, yea, more then for themselves, whereof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beams of the temple, yet they say their hearts are † gnawed upon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eat them and their clothes, they feel it not.

† Gr. licked.

21 Their faces are blacked, through the smoke that comes out of the temple.

22 Upon their bodies and heads, sit bats, swallows, and birds, and the cats also.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore fear them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the rust, they will not shine, for neither when they were molten did they feel it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for ‖ a most high price.

‖ Or, any price.

26 * They are born upon shoulders, having no feet, whereby they declare unto men that they be nothing worth.

27 They

* Psl. 115. 4. Isa. 44. 8, 9, 10, and 46. 5, 7. Wisd. 13. 10.

* Isa. 46. 7.

138 27 They also that serve them, are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise up again of themselves: neither if one set them upright, can they move of themselves: neither if they be bowed down, can they make themselves straight: but they set ‖ gifts before them as unto dead men.

‖ Or, offerings.

28 As for the things that are sacrificed unto them, their priests sell and ‖ abuse: in like manner their wives lay up part thereof in salt, but unto the poore and impotent they give nothing of it.

‖ Or, spend.

29 Menstruous women and women in child-bed * eat their sacrifices: by these things ye may know that they are no gods: fear them not.

* Levit. 12. 4.

30 For how can they be called gods? because women set meat before the gods of silver, gold, and wood.

31 And the priests sit in their temples, having their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shaven, and nothing upon their heads.

32 They rore and crie before their gods, as men do at the feast when one is dead.

33 The priests also take off their garments, and clothe their wives and children.

34 Whether it be evil that one doeth unto them, or good, they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set up a king, nor put him down.

35 In like manner, they can neither give riches nor money: though a man make a vow unto them and keep it not, they will not require it.

36 They can save no man from death, neither deliver the weak from the mightie.

37 They cannot restore a blind man to his sight, nor help any man in his distresse.

38 They can shew no mercie to the widow, nor do good to the fatherlesse.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are overlaid with gold and silver, are like the stones that be hewen out of the mountain: they that worship them shall be confounded.

40 How should a man then think and say that they are gods, when even the Chaldeans themselves dishonour them?

41 Who if they shall see one dumbe that cannot speak, they ‖ bring him and intreat Bel that he may speak, as though he were able to understand.

‖ Or, bid him call upon Bel.

42 Yet they cannot understand this themselves, and leave them: for they have no ‖ knowledge.

‖ Or, sense.

43 The women also with cords about them, sitting in the wayes, burn bran for perfume: but if any of them drawn by some that passeth by, lie with him; she reprocheth her fellow that she was not thought as worthy as her self, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatsoever is done among them is false: how may it then be thought or said that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters and goldsmiths: they can be nothing else then the workman will have them to be.

46 And they themselves that made them, can never continue long; how should then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproches to them that come after.

48 For when there cometh any war or plague upon them, the priests consult with themselves, where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceive that they be no gods, which can neither save themselves from war nor from plague?

50 * For seeing they be but of wood, and overlaid with silver and gold, it shall be known hereafter that they are false: * Psal. 115. 4. Wisd. 13. 10.

51 And it shall manifestly appear to all nations and kings, that they are no gods, but the works of mens hands, and that there is no work of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set up a king in the land, nor give rain unto men.

54 Neither can they judge their own cause, nor redresse a wrong being unable: for they are as crows between heaven and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth upon the house of gods of wood, or laid over with gold or silver, their priests will flee away, and escape; but they themselves shall be burnt asunder like beams.

56 Moreover, they cannot withstand any king or enemies: how can it then be thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are those gods of wood, and laid over with silver or gold, able to escape either from thieves or robbers.

58 Whose gold, and silver, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong do take, and go away withall: neither are they able to help themselves.

59 Therefore it is better to be a king that

that ſheweth his power, or elſe a profitable veſſel in an houſe, which the owner ſhall have uſe of, then ſuch falſe gods; or to be a doore in an houſe, to keep ſuch things ſafe as be therein, then ſuch falſe gods; or a pillar of wood in a palace, then ſuch falſe gods.

60 For ſun, moon, and ſtarres, being bright, and ſent to do their offices, are obedient.

61 In like manner the lightning when it breaketh forth is eaſie to be ſeen, and ‖ after the ſame manner the wind bloweth in every countrey.

‖ Or, the ſame kind.

62 And when God commandeth the clouds to go over the whole world, they do as they are bidden.

63 And the fire ſent from above to conſume hills and woods, doeth as it is commanded: but theſe are like unto them neither in ſhew nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be ſuppoſed nor ſaid, that they are gods, ſeeing they are able neither to judge cauſes, nor to do good unto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, fear them not.

66 For they can neither curſe nor bleſſe kings.

67 Neither can they ſhew ſignes in the heavens among the heathen, nor ſhine as the ſun, nor give light as the moon.

68 The beaſts are better then they: for they can get under a covert, and help themſelves.

69 It is then by no means manifeſt unto us that they are gods: therefore fear them not.

70 For as a ſcar-crow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: ſo are their gods of wood, & laid over with ſilver and gold.

71 And likewiſe their gods of wood, and laid over with ſilver and gold, are like to a white thorn in an orchard that every bird ſitteth upon; as alſo to a dead body that is caſt into the dark.

72 And you ſhall know them to be no gods, by the ‖ bright purple that rotteth upon them: and they themſelves afterward ſhall be eaten, and ſhall be a reproch in the countrey.

‖ Or, purple and brightneſſe.

73 Better therefore is the juſt man that hath none idols: for he ſhall be farre from reproch.

The ſong of the three holy children, which followeth in the third chapter of Daniel after this place, --fell down bound into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace. That which followeth is not in the Hebrew, to wit, And they walked--*unto theſe words,* Then Nebuchadnezzar--*verſe* 24.

2 *Azarias his prayer and confeſſion in the flame,* 24 *wherewith the Chaldeans about the oven were conſumed, but the three children within it were not hurt.* 28 *The ſong of the three children in the oven.*

AND they walked in the midſt of the fire, praiſing God, and bleſſing the Lord.

2 Then Azarias ſtood up, and prayed on this manner; and opening his mouth in the midſt of the fire, ſaid,

3 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy name is worthy to be praiſed, and glorified for evermore.

4 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou haſt done to us: yea, true are all thy works, thy wayes are right, and * all thy judgements truth.

* Pſal. 5. 10.

5 In all the things which thou haſt brought upon us, and upon the holy citie of our fathers, *even* Jeruſalem, thou haſt executed true judgement: for according to truth and judgement didſt thou bring all theſe things upon us, becauſe of our ſins.

6 For we have ſinned and committed iniquitie, departing from thee.

7 In all things have we treſpaſſed, and not obeyed thy commandments, nor kept them, neither done as thou haſt commanded us, that it might go well with us.

8 Wherefore all that thou haſt brought upon us, and every thing that thou haſt done to us, thou haſt done in true judgement.

9 And thou didſt deliver us into the hands of lawleſs enemies, moſt hatefull forſakers *of God*, and to an unjuſt king, and the moſt wicked in all the world.

10 And now we cannot open our mouthes, we are become a ſhame and reproch to thy ſervants, and to them that worſhip thee.

11 Yet deliver us not up wholly, for thy names ſake, neither diſannull thou thy covenant.

12 And cauſe not thy mercy to depart from us, for thy beloved Abrahams ſake, for thy ſervant Iſaacs ſake, and for thy holy Iſraels ſake.

140 13 To whom thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed, That thou wouldeſt multiply their ſeed as the ſtarres of heaven, and as the ſand that lieth upon the ſea-ſhore.

14 For we, O Lord, are become leſſe then any nation, and be kept under this day in all the world becauſe of our ſins.

15 Neither is there at this time prince, or prophet, or leader, or burnt-offering, or ſacrifice, or oblation, or incenſe, or place to ſacrifice before thee, and to find mercie.

16 Nevertheleſs, in a contrite heart and an humble ſpirit let us be accepted.

17 Like as in the burnt-offerings of rammes and bullocks, and like as in ten thouſands of fat lambes: ſo let our ſacrifice be in thy ſight this day, and *grant* that we may wholly go after thee: for they ſhall not be confounded that put their truſt in thee.

18 And now we follow thee with all our heart, we fear thee, and ſeek thy face.

19 Put us not to ſhame: but deal with us after thy loving kindneſſe, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

20 Deliver us alſo according to thy marvellous works, and give glory to thy name, O Lord: and let all them that do thy ſervants hurt, be aſhamed;

21 And let them be confounded ‖ in all their power & might, and let their ſtrength be broken;

‖ Or, by thy power and might.

22 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious over the whole world.

23 And the kings ſervants that put them in, ceaſed not to make the oven hot with ‖ roſin, pitch, tow, and ſmall wood;

‖ Or, naphtha, which is a certain kind of fat and chalkie clay. Plin. lib. 2. cap. 105.

24 So that the flame ſtreamed forth above the furnace, fourtie and nine cubits.

25 And it paſsed through, and burnt thoſe Chaldeans it found about the furnace.

26 But the angel of the Lord came down into the oven, together with Azarias and his fellows, and ſmote the flame of the fire out of the oven:

27 And made the mids of the furnace, as it had been a ‖ moiſt whiſtling wind, ſo that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

‖ Or, cool.

28 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praiſed, glorified, and bleſſed God in the furnace, ſaying,

29 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to be praiſed and exalted above all for ever.

30 And bleſſed is thy glorious and holy name: and to be praiſed and exalted above all for ever.

31 Bleſſed art thou in the temple of thine holy glory: and to be praiſed and glorified above all for ever.

32 Bleſſed art thou that beholdeſt the depths, and ſitteſt upon the cherubims: and to be praiſed & exalted above all for ever.

33 Bleſſed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdome: and to be praiſed and glorified above all for ever.

34 Bleſſed art thou in the firmament of heaven: and above all to be praiſed and glorified for ever.

35 O all ye works of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and ‖ exalt him above all for ever.

‖ Or, highly exalt: and ſo in the reſt.

36 * O ye heavens, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

* Pſal. 148. 4.

37 O ye angels of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

38 O all ye waters that be above the heaven, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

39 O all ye powers of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

40 O ye ſun and moon, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

41 O ye ſtarres of heaven, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

42 O every ſhowre and dew, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

43 O all ye winds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

44 O ye fire and heat, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

45 O ye winter and ſummer, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

46 O ye dews and ſtorms of ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

47 O ye nights and dayes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

48 O ye light and darkneſſe, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

49 O ye ice and cold, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

50 O ye froſt and ſnow, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

51 O

51 O ye lightnings and clouds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

52 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

53 O ye mountains and little hills, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

54 O all ye things that grow on the earth, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

55 O ye fountains, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

56 O ye ſeas and rivers, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

57 O ye whales, and all that move in the waters, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

† Gr. heaven. 58 O all ye fowls of the † aire, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

59 O all ye beaſts and cattel, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe & exalt him above all for ever.

60 O ye children of men, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

61 O Iſrael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

62 O ye prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

63 O ye ſervants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

64 O ye ſpirits and ſouls of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

65 O ye ‖ holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever. ‖ Or, ſaints.

66 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſs ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever: for he hath delivered us from hell, & ſaved us from the hand of death, & delivered us out of the midſt of the furnace *and* burning flame: even out of the midſt of the fire hath he delivered us. ‖ Or, grave.

67 O give thanks unto the Lord, becauſe he is gracious: for his mercie *endureth* for ever.

68 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him, and give him thanks: for his mercie *endureth* for ever.

The hiſtorie of *Suſanna*, ſet apart from the beginning of *Daniel*, becauſe it is not in the Hebrew, as neither the narration of † *Bel and the dragon*. † Gr. Bels dragon.

16 *Two judges hide themſelves in the gayden of Suſanna to have their pleaſure of her:* 28 *which when they could not obtain, they accuſe, and cauſe her to be condemned for adulterie:* 46 *but Daniel examineth the matter again, and findeth the two judges falſe.*

THere dwelt a man in Babylon called Joacim.

2 And he took a wife whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very fair woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the law of Moſes.

4 Now Joacim was a great rich man, and had a fair garden joyning unto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Jews: becauſe he was more honourable then all others.

5 The ſame yeare were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be judges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wickedneſs came from Babylon from ancient judges, who ſeemed to govern the people.

6 Theſe kept much at Joacims houſe: and all that had any ſuits in law, came unto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noon, Suſanna went into her husbands garden to walk.

8 And the two elders ſaw her going in every day, and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed toward her.

9 And they perverted their own mind, and turned away their eyes, that they might not look unto heaven, nor remember juſt judgements.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her love: yet durſt not one ſhew another his grief.

11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to have to do with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her.

13 And the one ſaid to the other, Let us now go home: for it is dinner-time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning back again they came to the ſame place, and after they had asked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.

15 And

†142 Gr. as yesterday and the day before.

15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, she went in † as before, with two maids onely, and she was desirous to wash her self in the garden: for it was hot.

16 And there was no body there save the two elders that had hid themselves, and watched her.

17 Then she said to her maids, Bring me oyl and washing-balls, and shut the garden-doores, that I may wash me.

18 And they did as she bade them, and shut the garden-doores, and went out themselves at ‖ privie doores to fetch the things that she had commanded them: but they saw not the elders because they were hid.

‖ Or, side-doores.

19 Now when the maids were gone forth, the two elders rose up, and ran unto her, saying,

20 Behold, the garden-doores are shut, that no man can see us, and we are in love with thee, therefore consent unto us, and lie with us.

21 If thou wilt not, we will bear witnesse against thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou didst send away thy maids from thee.

22 Then Susanna sighed, and said, I am straited on every side: for if I do this thing, it is death unto me: and if I do it not, I cannot escape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not to do it, then to sin in the sight of the Lord.

24 With that Susanna cried with a loud voice: and the two elders cried out against her.

25 Then ran the one and opened the garden-doore.

26 So when the servants of the house heard the crie in the garden, they rushed in at a privie doore, to see what was done unto her.

27 But when the elders had declared their matter, the servants were greatly ashamed: for there was never such a report made of Susanna.

28 And it came to passe the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Joacim, the two elders came also full of mischievous imagination against Susanna to put her to death,

29 And said before the people, Send for Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Joacims wife: and so they sent.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kindred.

31 Now Susanna was a very delicate woman, and beauteous to behold.

32 And these wicked men commanded to uncover her *face* (for she was covered) that they might be filled with her beauty.

33 Therefore her friends and all that saw her, wept.

34 Then the two elders stood up in the mids of the people, and laid their hands upon her head.

35 And she weeping, looked up towards heaven: for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, and shut the garden-doores, and sent the maids away.

37 Then a young man who there was hid, came unto her and lay with her.

38 Then we that stood in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickednesse, ran unto them.

39 And when we saw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was stronger then we, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But having taken this woman, we asked who the young man was; but she would not tell us: these things do we testifie.

41 Then the assembly believed them, as those that were the elders and judges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

42 Then Susanna cried out with a loud voice, and said, O everlasting God, that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:

43 Thou knowest that they have born false witnesse against me, and behold I must die, whereas I never did such things as these men have maliciously invented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voice.

45 Therefore when she was led to be put to death, the Lord raised up the holy spirit of a young youth, whose name was Daniel,

46 Who cried with a loud voice, I am clear from the bloud of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and said, What mean these words that thou hast spoken?

48 So he standing in the midst of them, said, Are ye such fools ye sons of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the truth, ye have condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Return again to the place of judge-

ment:

ment: for they have born false witnesse against her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned again in hast, and the elders said unto him, Come, sit down among us, and shew it us, seeing God hath given thee the honour of an elder.

51 Then said Daniel unto them, Put these two aside one farre from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put asunder one from another, he called one of them, and said unto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickednesse, now thy sins which thou hast committed aforetime, are come *to light*.

53 For thou hast pronounced false judgement, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guilty go free, albeit the Lord saith, * The innocent and righteous shalt thou not slay.

* Exod. 23. 7.

54 Now then if thou hast seen her, tell me, Under what tree sawest thou them companying together? Who answered, Under a † mastick-tree.

† Gr. lentisk-tree.

55 And Daniel said, Very well; thou hast lied against thine own head; for even now the angel of God hath received the sentence of God to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, and said unto him, O thou seed of Chanaan, and not of Juda, beauty hath deceived thee, and lust hath perverted thine heart.

57 Thus have ye dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for fear companied with you: but the daughter of Juda would not abide your wickednes.

58 Now therefore tell me, Under what tree didst thou take them companying together? Who answered, Under a ‖ holm-tree.

‖ Or, kind of oak.

59 Then said Daniel unto him, Well, thou hast also lied against thine own head: for the angel of God waiteth with the sword to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you.

60 With that all the assembly cried out with a loud voice, and praised God who saveth them that trust in him.

61 And they arose against the two elders, (for Daniel had convicted them of false witnes by their own mouth)

62 And according to the law of Moses, * they did unto them in such sort as they maliciously intended to do to their neighbour: and they put them to death. Thus the innocent bloud was saved the same day.

* Deut. 19. 19. Prov. 19. 5.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, with Joacim her husband, and all the kindred, because there was no dishonesty found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.

The histories of the destruction of † *Bel and the Dragon*, cut off from the end of *Daniel*.

† Gr. Bels dragon.

19 *The fraud of Bels priests is discovered by Daniel,* 27 *and the dragon slain, which was worshipped.* 33 *Daniel is preserved in the lions den.* 42 *The king doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same den.*

AND king Astyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia received his kingdome.

2 And Daniel ‖ conversed with the king, and was honoured above all his friends.

‖ Or, lived with the king.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idol called Bel, and there were spent upon him every day twelve great measures of fine floure, and fourty sheep, and six vessels of wine.

4 And the king worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his own God. And the king said unto him, Why dost not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answered and said, Because I may not worship idols made with hands, but the living God, who hath created the heaven and the earth, and hath sovereignty over all flesh.

6 Then said the king unto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a living god? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh every day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O king, be not deceived: for this is but clay within, and brasse without, and did never * eat or drink any thing.

* Eccles 30. 17.

8 So the king was wroth, and called for his priests, and said unto them, If ye tell me not who this is that devoureth these expenses, ye shall die.

9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel devoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for he

he hath ſpoken blaſphemy againſt Bel. And Daniel ſaid unto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the prieſts of Bel were threeſcore and ten, beſide their wives and children) and the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bels prieſts ſaid, Lo, we go out: but thou, O king, ſet on the meat, and make ready the wine, and ſhut the doore faſt, and ſeal it with thine own ſignet.

12 And to morrow when thou comeſt in, if thou findeſt not that Bel hath eaten up all, we will ſuffer death; or elſe Daniel that ſpeaketh falſly againſt us.

13 And they little regarded it: for under the table they had made a privie entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and conſumed thoſe things.

14 So when they were gone forth, the king ſet meats before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his ſervants to bring aſhes, and thoſe they ſtrewed throughout all the temple, in the preſence of the king alone: then went they out and ſhut the doore, and ſealed it with the kings ſignet, and ſo departed.

15 Now in the night came the prieſts with their wives and children (as they were wont to do) and did eat and drink up all.

16 In the morning betime the king aroſe, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king ſaid, Daniel, are the ſeals whole? And he ſaid, Yea, O king, they be whole.

18 And aſſoon as he had opened the doore, the king looked upon the table, and cried with a loud voice, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he ſhould not go in, and ſaid, Behold now the pavement, and mark well whoſe footſteps are theſe.

20 And the king ſaid, I ſee the footſteps of men, women, and children. And then the king was angry,

21 And took the prieſts, with their wives and children, who ſhewed him the privie doores where they came in, and conſumed ſuch things as were upon the table.

22 Therefore the king ſlew them, and delivered Bel into Daniels power, who deſtroyed him and his temple.

‖ Some adde this title, Of the dragon.

23 ‖ And in that ſame place there was a great dragon, which they of Babylon worſhipped.

24 And the king ſaid unto Daniel, Wilt thou alſo ſay that this is of braſſe? lo, he liveth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canſt not ſay that he is no living god: therefore worſhip him.

25 Then ſaid Daniel unto the king, I will worſhip the Lord my God: for he is the living God.

26 But give me leave, O king, and I ſhall ſlay this dragon without ſword or ſtaff. The king ſaid, I give thee leave.

27 Then Daniel took pitch, and fat, and hair, and did ſeeth them together, and made lumps thereof: this he put in the dragons mouth, and ſo the dragon burſt in ſunder: and Daniel ſaid, ‖ Lo, theſe are the gods you worſhip.

‖ Or, behold what you worſhip.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they took great indignation, and conſpired againſt the king, ſaying, The king is become a Jew, and he hath deſtroyed Bel, he hath ſlain the dragon, and put the prieſts to death.

29 So they came to the king, and ſaid, Deliver us Daniel, or elſe we will deſtroy thee and thine houſe.

30 Now when the king ſaw that they preſſed him ſore; being conſtrained, he * delivered Daniel unto them:

* Dan. 6. 16.

31 Who caſt him into the lions den, where he was ſix dayes.

32 And in the den there were ſeven lions, and they had given them every day ‖ two carcaſſes, and two ſheep: which then were not given to them, to the intent they might devoure Daniel.

‖ Or, two ſlaves.

33 Now there was in Jewry a prophet called Habbacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowl: and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers.

‖ Or, ſod.

34 But the angel of the Lord ſaid unto Habbacuc, Go carry the dinner that thou haſt into Babylon unto Daniel, who is in the lions den.

35 And Habbacuc ſaid, Lord, I never ſaw Babylon: neither do I know where the den is.

36 Then the angel of the Lord took him by the crown, and * bare him by the hair of his head, & through the vehemency of his ſpirit, ſet him in Babylon over the den.

* Ezek. 8. 3.

37 And Habbacuc cried, ſaying, O Daniel, Daniel, * take the dinner which God hath ſent thee.

* 1 Kin. 17. 4

38 And Daniel ſaid, Thou haſt remembred me, O God: neither haſt thou forſaken

ken them that seek thee, and love thee.

39 So Daniel arose and did eat: and the angel of the Lord set Habbacuc in his own place again immediately.

40 Upon the seventh day the king went to bewail Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cried the king with a loud voice, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee. 145

42 *And he drew him out, and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the den: and they were devoured in a moment before his face. *Jer. 37. 17.

The prayer of MANASSES king of Juda, when he was holden captive in Babylon.

O Lord, Almighty God of our fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and of their righteous seed; who hast made heaven and earth, with all the ornament thereof; who hast bound the sea by the word of thy commandment; who hast shut up the deep, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious name; whom all men fear, and tremble before thy power; for the majesty of thy glory cannot be born, and thine angry threatning towards sinners is importable: but thy mercifull promise is unmeasurable and unsearchable; for thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, long-suffering, very mercifull, and repentest of the evils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodnesse hast promised repentance and forgivenesse to them that have sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance unto sinners that they may be saved. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the just, hast not appointed repentance to the just, as to Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, which have not sinned against thee; but thou hast appointed repentance unto me that am a sinner: for I have sinned above the number of the sands of the sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heaven, for the multitude of mine iniquity. I am bowed down with many iron bands, that I cannot lift up mine head, ‖ neither have any release: for I have provoked thy wrath, and done evil before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandments: I have set up abominations, and have multiplied offences. Now therefore I bowe the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace: I have sinned, O Lord, I have sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee forgive me, O Lord, forgive me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for ever, by reserving evil for me; neither condemn me into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, *even* the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodnesse: for thou wilt save me that am unworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praise thee for ever all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heavens do praise thee, and thine is the glory for ever and ever, Amen. ‖ Or, neither take my breath.

The first book of the MACCABEES.

CHAP. I.

14 Antiochus gave leave to set up the fashions of the Gentiles in Jerusalem, 22 and spoiled it, and the temple in it, 57 and set up therein the abomination of desolation, 60 and slew those that did circumcise their children.

AND it happened, after that Alexander *son* of Philip, the Macedonian, who came out of the land of ‖ Chettiim, had smitten Darius king of the Persians and Medes, that he reigned in his stead, the first over Greece, ‖ Or, Chettiim.

2 And made many warres, and wan many strong holds, and slew the kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and took spoils of many nations, insomuch that the earth was quiet before him; whereupon ‖ he was exalted, and his heart was lifted up. ‖ Or, his heart was exalted and lifted up.

4 And he gathered a mighty strong host, and ruled over countreys, and nations, and ‖ kings, who became tributaries unto him. ‖ Or, kingdomes which became, &c.

5 And after these things he fell sick, and perceived † that he should dy. † Gr. that he dieth.

146 6 Wherefore he called his servants, such as were honourable, and had been brought up with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them, while he was yet alive.

7 So Alexander reigned twelve yeares, and *then* died.

8 And his servants bare rule every one in his place.

9 And after his death, they all put crowns *upon themselves*; so did their sons after them many years, and evils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked root, Antiochus *surnamed* Epiphanes, son of Antiochus the king, who had been an hostage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundred and thirty and seventh yeare of the kingdome of the Greeks.

11 In those dayes went there out of Israel wicked men, who perswaded many, saying, Let us go, and make a covenant with the heathen that are round about us: for since we departed from them, † we have had much sorrow.

† Gr. many evils have found us.

12 So this device pleased them well.

13 Then certain of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the king, who gave them license to do after the ordinances of the heathen.

‖ Or, set up an open school at Jerusalem.

14 Whereupon they ‖ built a place of exercise at Jerusalem, according to the customes of the heathen:

15 And made themselves uncircumcised, and forsook the holy covenant, and joyned themselves to the heathen, and were sold to do mischief.

16 Now when the kingdome was established before Antiochus, he thought to reign over Egypt, that he might have the dominion of two realms.

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and elephants, and horsemen, and a great navy,

18 And made warre against Ptolomee king of Egypt: but Ptolomee was afraid of him, and fled; and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and he took the spoils thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he returned again in the hundred fourty and third year, and went up against Israel and Jerusalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the sanctuary, and took away the golden altar, and the candle-stick of light, and all the vessels thereof,

22 And the table of the shew-bread, and the pouring vessels, & the vials, & the censers of gold, & the vail, and the crowns, and the golden ornaments that were before the temple, ‖ all which he pulled off.

‖ Or, he pilled all things.

23 He took also the silver and the gold, and the † precious vessels: also he took the hidden treasures which he found.

† Gr. desirable.

24 And when he had taken all away, he went into his own land, having made a great massacre, & spoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Israel, in every place where they were;

26 So that the princes and elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Every bridegroom took up lamentation, and she that sat in the marriage-chamber was in heavinesse.

28 The land also was moved for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Jacob was covered with confusion.

29 And after two yeares fully expired, the king sent his chief collectour of tribute unto the cities of Juda, who came unto Jerusalem with a great multitude,

30 And spake peaceable words unto them, but *all was* deceit: for when they had given him credence, he fell suddenly upon the city, and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people of Israel.

31 And when he had taken the spoils of the city, he set it on fire, and pulled down the houses and walls thereof on every side.

32 But the women and children took they captive, and possessed the cattel.

33 Then builded they the city of David with a great and strong wall, *and* with mighty towers, and made it a strong hold for them.

34 And they put therein a sinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified *themselves* therein.

35 They stored it also with armour and victuals, & when they had gathered together the spoils of Jerusalem, they laid them up there, and so they became a sore snare.

36 For it was a place to lye in wait against the sanctuary, and an evil adversary to Israel.

37 Thus they shed innocent bloud on every side of the sanctuary, and defiled it:

38 Inso-

38 Insomuch that the inhabitants of Jerusalem fled because of them whereupon *the city* was made an habitation of strangers, and became strange to those that were born in her, and her own children left her.

39 Her sanctuary was laid waste like a wilderness, her feasts were turned into mourning, her sabbaths into reproch, her honour into contempt.

40 As had been her glory, so was her dishonour increased, and her excellency was turned into mourning.

41 Moreover, king Anciochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all should be one people,

42 And every one should leave his laws: so all the heathen agreed, according to the commandment of the king,

43 Yea, many also of the Israelites consented to his religion, and sacrificed unto idols, and profaned the sabbath.

44 For the king had sent letters by messengers unto Jerusalem, and the cities of Juda, that they should follow ‖ the strange laws of the land,

‖ Or, the laws and rites of the strangers of the land.

45 And forbid burnt-offerings, and sacrifice, and drink-offerings in the temple; and that they should profane the sabbaths, and festivall dayes:

46 And pollute the sanctuary and holy people:

47 Set up altars, and groves, and chappels of idols, and sacrifice swines flesh, and unclean beasts:

48 That they should also leave their children uncircumcised, and make their souls abominable with all manner of uncleanesse, and profanation:

49 To the end they might forget the law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whosoever would not do according to the commandment of the king, *he said*, he should dy.

51 In the self-same manner wrote he to his whole kingdome, and appointed overseers over all the people, commanding the cities of Juda to sacrifice, city by city.

52 Then many of the people were gathered unto them, to wit, every one that forsook the law, and so they committed evils in the land:

‖ Or, and they made Israel hide themselves in holes in every place of succour.

53 ‖ And drove the Israelites into secret places, even whereseever they could flee for succour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of *the moneth* Calleu, in the hundred fourty & fifth year, they set up the abomination of desolation upon the altar, and builded idol-altars throughout the cities of Juda on every side;

55 And burnt incense at the doores of their houses, and in the streets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the books of the law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whereseever was found with any the book of the testament, or if any consented to the law, the kings commandment was that they should put him to death.

† Gr. the kings commandment put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority unto the Israelites every moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the five and twentieth day of the moneth they did sacrifice upon the idol-altar, which was upon the altar of God.

60 At which time according to the commandment, they put to death certain women, † that had caused their children to be circumcised,

† Gr: that had circumcised their children.

61 And they hanged the infants about their necks, and rifled their houses, and slew them that had circumcised them.

62 Howbeit, many in Israel were fully resolved and confirmed in themselves, not to eat any unclean thing.

63 Wherefore they chose rather to dy, that they might not be defiled with meats, and that they might not profane the holy covenant: so then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath upon Israel.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the case of Jerusalem. 24 He slayeth a Jew that did sacrifice to idols in his presence, and the kings messenger also. 34 He and his are assailed on the sabbath, and make no resistance. 50 He dieth, and instructeth his sons: 66 and maketh their brother Judas Maccabeus generall.

IN those dayes arose Mattathias *the son* of John, *the son* of Simeon, a priest of the sons of Joarib, from Jerusalem, and dwelt in Modin.

‖ Or, Mattathias the son of John, & arose from Jerusalem, or out of Jerusalem.

2 And he had five sons, Joannan ‖ called ‖ Caddis:

3 Simon called Thassi:

4 Judas, who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar called ‖ Avaran, and Jonathan, whose surname was Apphus.

‖ Or, who was called: and so afterward in the rest. ‖ Gaddis. ‖ Or, Avaron, or, Abaron.

6 And when he saw the blasphemies that were committed in Juda and Jerusalem,

7 He said, Woe is me, wherefore was I born to see this misery of my people, & of the holy city, and to dwell there when it was delivered into the hand of the enemy,

148 & the sanctuary into the hand of strangers?
8 Her temple is become as a man without glory.
9 Her glorious vessels are carried away into captivity, her infants are slain in the streets, her young men with the sword of the enemy.
10 What nation hath not had a part in *her* kingdome, and gotten of her spoils?
11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free-woman she is become a bond-slave.
12 And behold, our ‖ sanctuary, even our beauty and our glory is laid waste, and the Gentiles have profaned it.
‖ Or, holy thing.
13 To what end therefore shall we live any longer?
14 Then Mattathias and his sons rent their clothes, and put on sackcloth, and mourned very sore.
15 In the mean while the kings officers, such as compelled the people to revolt, came into the city Modin, to make them sacrifice.
16 And when many of Israel came unto them, Mattathias also and his sons came together.
17 Then answered the kings officers, and said to Mattathias on this wise, Thou art a ruler and an honourable and great man in this city, and strengthened with sons and brethren:
18 Now therefore come thou first, and fulfill the kings commandment, like as all the heathen have done, yea, and the men of Juda also, and such as remain at Jerusalem: so shalt thou and thy house be in the number of the kings friends, and thou and thy children shall be honoured with silver and gold, and many rewards.
19 Then Mattathias answered and spake with a loud voice, Though all the nations that are under the kings dominion obey him, and fall away every one from the religion of their fathers, and give consent to his commandments:
20 Yet will I & my sons and my brethren walk in the covenant of our fathers.
21 God forbid that we should forsake the law and the ordinances.
22 We will not hearken to the kings words, to go from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.
23 Now when he had left speaking these words, there came one of the Jews in the sight of all, to sacrifice on the altar which was at Modin, according to the kings commandment.
24 Which thing when Mattathias saw, he was inflamed with zeal, & his reins trembled, neither could he forbear to shew his anger according to judgement: wherefore he ran, and slew him upon the altar.
25 Also the kings commissioner who compelled men to sacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled down.
26 Thus dealt he zealously for the law of God, like as * Phinees did unto Zambri the son of Salom.
* Num. 25.7.
27 And Mattathias cried throughout the city with a loud voice, saying, Whosoever is zealous of the law, and maintaineth the covenant, let him follow me.
28 So he and his sons fled into the mountains, and left all that ever they had in the city.
29 Then many that sought after justice and judgement, went down into the wilderness, to † dwell there:
† Gr. sit, or abide.
30 Both they, and their children, and their wives, and their cattell, because † afflictions increased sore upon them.
† Gr. evils were multiplied upon them.
31 Now when it was told the kings servants, and the host that was at Jerusalem, in the city of David, that certain men, who had broken the kings commandment, were gone down into the secret places in the wilderness,
32 They pursued after them a great number, and having overtaken them, they camped against them, and made warre against them on the sabbath-day.
33 And they said unto them, Let that which you have done hitherto, suffice; come forth, and do according to the commandment of the king, and you shall live.
34 But they said, We will not come forth, neither will we do the kings commandment, to profane the sabbath-day.
35 So then they gave ‖ them the battel with all speed.
‖ Or, the Jews.
36 Howbeit, they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid;
37 But said, Let us dy all in our † innocency: heaven and earth shall testifie for us, that you put us to death wrongfully.
† Gr. simplicity.
38 So they rose up against them in battel on the sabbath, & they slew them with their wives and children, and their cattel, to the number of a thousand † people.
† Gr. souls of men.
39 Now when Mattathias and his friends understood hereof, they mourned for them right sore.
40 And one of them said to another, If we

we all do as our brethren have done, and fight not for our lives and laws against the heathen, they will now quickly root us out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying, Whosoever shall come to make battel with us on the sabbath-day, we will fight against him, neither will we dy all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there unto him a company of Assideans, who were mighty men of Israel, even all such as were voluntarily devoted unto the law.

43 Also all they that fled for persecution, joyned themselves unto them, and were a stay unto them.

44 So they joyned their forces, and smote sinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled down the altars.

46 And what children soever they found within the coast of Israel uncircumcised, those they circumcised ‖ valiantly.

‖ Or, by force.

47 They pursued also after the proud men, and the work prospered in their hand.

48 So they recovered the law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, neither † suffered they the sinner to triumph.

† Gr. gave they the horn to the sinner.

49 Now when the time drew near that Mattathias should dy, he said unto his sons, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore, my sons, be ye zealous for the law, and give your lives for the covenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what acts our fathers did in their † time, so shall ye receive great honour, and an everlasting name.

† Gr. generations.

52 * Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse?

* Gen. 22.9,10. Rom.4. 3.

53 * Joseph, in the time of his distresse, kept the commandment, and was made lord of Egypt.

* Gen. 41.40.

54 * Phinees our father, in being zealous and fervent, obtained the covenant of an everlasting priesthood.

* Numr. 25.13. Eccles 45.23, 24.

55 * Jesus for fulfilling the word, was made a judge in Israel.

* Josh. 22.

56 * Caleb for bearing witnesse before the congregation, received the heritage of the land.

* Numr. 14.6,7. Josh.14. 13.

57 * David for being mercifull, possessed the throne of an everlasting kingdome. 149

* 2 Sam. 2.4.

58 * Elias for being zealous and fervent for the law, was taken up into heaven.

* 2 Kings 2.11.

59 * Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by believing were saved out of the flame.

* Dan.3. 16,17, 18,26.

60 * Daniel for his innocency was delivered from the mouth of lions.

* Dan. 6.22.

61 And thus consider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him, shall be overcome.

62 Fear not then the words of a sinfull man: for his glory shall be dung & worms.

63 To day he shall be lifted up, and to morrow he shall not be found, because he is * returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

* Psal. 146.4.

64 Wherefore, ye my sons, be valiant, and shew your selves men in the behalf of the law, for by it shall you obtain glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsel, give eare unto him alway: he shall be a father unto you.

66 As for Judas Maccabeus, he hath been mighty and strong, even from his youth up: let him be your captain, and ‖ fight the battel of the people.

‖ Or, fight ye the battel of the people.

67 Take also unto you, all those that observe the law, and avenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompense fully the heathen, & take heed to the commandments of the law.

69 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And he died in the hundred fourty and sixth year, and his sons buried him in the sepulchres of his fathers, at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 The valour and fame of Judas Maccabeus. 10 He overthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria. 27 Antiochus sendeth a great power against him. 44 He and his fall to fasting and prayer, 58 and are encouraged.

THen his son Judas, called Maccabeus, rose up in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerfulnes the battel of Israel.

3 So he gat his people great honour, and put on a breast-plate as a giant, and girt his warlike harnes about him, and he made battels, protecting the host with his sword.

150

4 In his acts he was like a lion, and like a lions whelp roring for his prey.

5 For he pursued the wicked, and sought them out, and burnt up those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shrunk for fear of him, and all the workers of iniquity were troubled, because salvation prospered in his hand.

7 He grieved also many kings, and made Jacob glad with his acts, and his memoriall is blessed for ever.

8 Moreover he went through the cities of Juda, destroying the ungodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel:

9 So that he was renowned unto the utmost part of the earth, and he † received unto him such as were ready to perish.

† Gr. gathered together.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great host out of Samaria, to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Judas perceived, he went forth to meet him, & so he smote him, and slew him: many also fell down slain, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Judas took their spoils, and Apollonius sword also, and therewith he fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a prince of the army of Syria, heard say that Judas had gathered unto him a multitude and company of the faithfull to go out with him to warre;

14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will go fight with Judas, and them that are with him, who despise the kings commandment.

15 So he made him ready to go up, and there went with him a mighty host of the ungodly to help him, and to be avenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when he came near to the going up of Bethoron, Judas went forth to meet him with a small company:

17 Who when they saw the host coming to meet them, said unto Judas, How shall we be able, being so few, to fight against so great a multitude *and* so strong, seeing we are ready to faint with fasting all this day?

* 1 Sam. 14. 6. 2 Chron. 14. 11.

18 Unto whom Judas answered, * It is no hard matter for many to be shut up in the hands of a few; and with *the God of* heaven it is all one to deliver with a great multitude, or a small company.

19 For the victory of battel standeth not in the multitude of an host, but strength cometh from heaven.

20 They come ‖ against us † in much pride and iniquity to destroy us, and our wives and children, and to spoil us:

‖ Or, unto us. † Gr. in multitude of pride, or envie and iniquitie.

21 But we fight for our lives and our laws.

22 Wherefore the Lord himself will overthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now assoon as he had left off speaking, he leapt suddenly upon them, and so Seron and his host was overthrown before him.

24 And they pursued them † from the going down of Bethoron, unto the plain, where were slain about eight hundred men of them; and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

† Gr. in the going down.

25 Then began the fear of Judas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall upon the nations round about them:

26 Insomuch as his fame came unto the king, and all nations talked of the battels of Judas.

27 Now when king Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation: wherefore he sent and gathered together all the forces of his realm, *even* a very strong army.

28 He opened also his treasure, and gave his souldiers pay for a year, commanding them to be ready † whensoever he should need them.

† Gr. at every need.

29 Nevertheless, when he saw that the money of his treasures failed, and † that the tributes in the countrey were small, because of the dissension, and plague which he had brought upon the land, ‖ in taking away the laws which had been of old time;

† Gr. that the collectours of tribute in the country were few. ‖ Or, for the taking away of the laws.

30 He feared † that he should not be able to bear the charges any longer, nor to have such gifts to give so liberally, as he did before: for he had abounded above the kings that were before him.

† Gr. that he should not have.

31 Wherefore being greatly perplexed in his mind, he determined to go into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lysias, a noble man, and one of the bloud royall, to oversee the affairs of the king, from the river Euphrates, unto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring up his son Antiochus, untill he came again.

34 Moreover, he delivered unto him the half of his forces, and the elephants, and gave him charge of all things that he would

would have done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Juda and Jerusalem:

35 *To wit*, that he should send an army against them, to destroy and root out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Jerusalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place;

36 And that he should place strangers in all their quarters, and divide their land by lot.

37 So the king took the half of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch † his royall city, the hundred fourty and seventh year; and having passed the river Euphrates, he went through the high countreys.

† Gr. a citie of his kingdome.

38 Then Lysias chose Ptolomee the *son* of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the kings friends:

39 And with them he sent fourty thousand *foot*men, and seven thousand horsemen, to go into the land of Juda, and to destroy it, as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus, in the plain countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey hearing the fame of them, took silver and gold very much, with ‖ servants, and came into the camp to buy the children of Israel for slaves: a power also of Syria, and of the land ‖ of the Philistines, joyned themselves unto them.

‖ Or, fetters.

‖ Or, of strangers

42 Now when Judas and his brethren saw that miseries were multiplied, and that the forces did encamp themselves in their borders, (for they knew how the king had given commandment to destroy the people, and utterly abolish them)

43 They said one to another, Let us restore the decayed estate of our people, and let us fight for our people, and the sanctuary.

44 Then was the congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battel, and that they might pray, and ask mercy and compassion.

45 Now Jerusalem lay void as a wilderness, there was none of her children that went in or out: the sanctuary also was troden down, and aliens kept the strong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, & joy was taken from Jacob, and the pipe with the harp ceased.

46 Wherefore the Israelites assembled themselves together, and came to ‖ Maspha, over against Jerusalem, for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.

‖ Or, Mitzpa.

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackcloth, and cast ashes upon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And laid open the book of the law, ‖ wherein the heathen had sought to paint the likenesse of their images.

‖ Or, for the which the heathen had made diligent search, that they might paint therein the likenesse of their idols.

49 They brought also the priests garments, and the first-fruits, and the tithes: and the * Nazarites they stirred up, who had accomplished their dayes.

* Num. 6. 2.

50 Then cried they with a loud voice toward heaven, saying, What shall we do with these, and whither shall we carry them away?

51 For thy sanctuary is troden down and profaned, and thy priests are in heavinesse, and brought low.

52 And lo, the heathen are assembled together against us to destroy us: what things they imagine against us, thou knowest.

53 How shall we be able to stand against them, except thou, *O God*, be our help?

54 Then sounded they with trumpets, and cried with a loud voice.

55 And after this, Judas ordained captains over the people, *even* captains over thousands, and over hundreds, and over fifties, and over tens.

56 But as for such as * were building houses, or had betrothed wives, or were planting vine-yards, or * were fearfull, those he commanded that they should return, every man to his own house, according to the law.

* Deut. 20. 5.

* Judg. 7. 3.

57 So the camp removed, and pitched upon the south side of Emmaus.

58 And Judas said, Arm your selves and be valiant men, and see that ye be in readinesse against the morning, that ye may fight with these nations that are assembled together against us to destroy us and our sanctuary.

59 For it is better for us to dy in battel, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our sanctuary.

60 Nevertheless, as the will *of God* is in heaven, so let him do.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Judas defeateth the plot, 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and spoileth their tents, 34 and overthroweth Lysias. 45 He pulleth down the altar which the heathen had prophaned, and setteth up a new: 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

THen took Gorgias five thousand *foot*men, and a thousand of the best horse-

152 men, & removed out of the camp by night;
2 To the end he might rush in upon the camp of the Jews, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the fortresse were his guides.
3 Now when Judas heard thereof, he himself removed, and the valiant men with him, that he might smite the kings army which was at Emmaus,
4 While as yet the forces were dispersed from the camp.
5 In the mean season came Gorgias by night into the camp of Judas: and when he found no man there, he sought them in the mountains: for said he, These fellows flee from us.
6 But assoon as it was day, Judas shewed himself in the plain with three thousand men, who nevertheless had neither ‖ armour, nor swords to their minds.

‖ Or, targets.

7 And they saw the camp of the heathen, that it was strong, and well harnessed, and compassed round about with horsemen; and these were expert of warre.
8 Then said Judas to the men that were with him, Fear ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their assault.
9 Remember how our fathers were delivered in the Red sea, when Pharaoh pursued them with an army.
10 Now therefore let us cry unto heaven, if peradventure the Lord will have mercy upon us, and remember the covenant of our fathers, and destroy this host before our face this day:
11 That so all the heathen may know that there is one, who delivereth and saveth Israel.
12 Then the strangers lift up their eyes, and saw them coming over against them.
13 Wherefore they went out of the camp to battel, but they that were with Judas sounded their trumpets.
14 So they joyned battel, and the heathen being discomfited fled into the plain.
15 Howbeit all the hindmost of them were slain with the sword: for they pursued them unto † Gazera, and unto the plains of Idumea, and Azotus, and Jamnia, so that there were slain of them, upon a three thousand men.

† Gr. Assaremoth.

16 This done, Judas returned again with his host from pursuing them:
17 And said to the people, Be not greedy of the spoils, in as much as there is a battel before us,
18 And Gorgias and his host are here by us in the mountain: but stand ye now against our enemies, and overcome them, & after this ye may boldly take the spoils.
19 As Judas was yet speaking these words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountain.
20 Who when they perceived that the Jews had put their host to flight, and were burning the tents (for the smoke that was seen declared what was done)
21 When therefore they perceived these things, they were sore afraid, and seeing also the host of Judas in the plain ready to fight,
22 They fled every one into the land of strangers.
23 Then Judas returned to spoil the tents, where they got much gold and silver, and blue silk, and purple of the sea, and great riches.
24 After this they went home, and sung a song of thanksgiving, and praised the Lord in heaven: because it is good, because his mercy *endureth* for ever.
25 Thus Israel had a great deliverance that day.
26 Now all the strangers that had escaped, came and told Lysias what had happened.
27 Who when he heard thereof, was confounded and discouraged, because neither such things as he would, were done unto Israel, nor such things as the king commanded him were come to passe.
28 The next year therefore following, Lysias gathered together threescore thousand choice men *of foot*, and five thousand horsemen, that he might subdue them.
29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethsura, and Judas met them with ten thousand men.
30 And when he saw that mighty army, he prayed, and said, Blessed art thou, O Saviour of Israel, * who didst quail the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy servant David, and gavest the host of ‖ strangers into the hands of * Jonathan the son of Saul, and his armour-bearer.

* 1 Sam. 17.50, 51.

‖ Or, Philistines.

* 1 Sam. 14.13, 14.

31 Shut up this army in the hand of thy people Israel, and let them be confounded in their power and horsemen.
32 Make them to be of no courage, and cause the boldnesse of their strength to † fall away, and let them quake at their destruction.

† Gr. melt.

33 Cast them down with the sword of them that love thee, and let all those that know

know thy name, praise thee with thanksgiving.

34 So they joyned battel, and there were slain of the host of Lysias about five thousand men, even before them were they slain.

35 Now when Lysias saw his armie put to flight, and the manlinesse of Judas souldiers, and how they were ready either to live or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of strangers, and having made his army greater then it was, he purposed to come again into Judea.

36 Then said Judas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are discomfited: let us go up to cleanse ‖ dedicate the sanctuary.

‖ Or, repair.

37 Upon this all the host assembled themselves together, and went up into mount Sion.

38 And when they saw the sanctuarie desolate, and the altar profaned, and the gates burnt up, and shrubs growing in the courts as in a forrest or in one of the mountains, yea and the priests chambers pulled down;

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and cast ashes upon their heads,

40 And fell down flat to the ground upon their faces, and blew an alarm with the trumpets, and cried towards heaven.

41 Then Judas appointed certain men to fight against those that were in the fortresse, untill he had cleansed the sanctuarie.

42 So he chose priests of blamelesse conversation, such as had pleasure in the law:

43 Who cleansed the sanctuary, and bare out the defiled stones into an unclean place.

44 And when as they consulted what to do with the altar of burnt-offerings, which was profaned:

45 They thought it best to pull it down, lest it should be a reproch to them, because the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it down,

46 And laid up the stones in the mountain of the temple in a convenient place, untill there should come a prophet, to shew what should be done with them.

47 Then they took whole stones * according to the law, and built a new altar, according to the former:

* Exod. 20. 25. Deut. 27. 5. Josh. 8. 31.

48 And made up the sanctuary, and the things that were within the temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made also new holy vessels, and into the temple they brought the candlestick, and the altar of burnt-offerings, and of incense, and the table.

50 And upon the altar they burnt incense, and the lamps that were upon the candlestick they lighted, that they might give light in the temple.

51 Furthermore, they set the loaves upon the table, and ‖ spread out the vails, and finished all the works which they had begun to make.

‖ Or, spread a broad the hangings, or hanged up the vails.

52 Now on the five and twentieth day of the ninth moneth (which *is called* the moneth Casleu) in the hundred fourty and eighth yeare, they rose up betimes in the morning,

53 And offered sacrifice according to the law, upon the new altar of burnt-offerings, which they had made.

54 Look at what time and what day the heathen had profaned it, even in that was it dedicated with songs, and citherns, and harps, and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell upon their faces, worshipping & praising the God of heaven, who had given them good successe.

56 And so they kept the dedication of the altar eight dayes, and offered burnt-offerings with gladnesse, and sacrificed the sacrifice of ‖ deliverance and praise.

‖ Or, peace-offerings.

57 They deckt also the forefront of the temple with crowns of gold, and with shields; & the gates, & the chambers they ‖ renewed, & ‖ hanged doores upon them.

‖ Or, dedicated. ‖ Or, made doores for them.

58 Thus was there very great gladnesse among the people, for that the reproch of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreover Judas and his brethren with the whole congregation of Israel, ordained that the dayes of the dedication of the altar should be kept in their season from year to year, by the space of eight dayes, from the five and twentieth day of the moneth Casleu, with mirth and gladnesse.

60 At that time also they builded up the mount Sion with high walls, and strong towers round about, lest the Gentiles should come and tread it down, as they had done before,

61 And they set there a garison to keep it: and fortified Bethsura to preserve it, that the people might have a defence against Idumea.

CHAP. V.

3 *Judas smiteth the children of Esau, Bean, and Am-*

154 *Amman.* 17 *Simon is sent into Galilee.* 25 *The exploits of Judas in Galaad.* 51 *He destroyeth Ephron for denying him to passe through it.* 56 *Divers that in Judas absence would fight with their enemies, are slain.*

NOw when the nations round about heard that the altar was built, and the sanctuary renewed as before, it displeased them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Jacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to slay and destroy the people.

3 Then Judas fought against the children of Esau in Idumea, at ‖ Arabattine, because they besieged Israel: and he gave them a great overthrow, and abated their courage, and took their spoils.

‖ Or, Arabat thane, or Arabattan, or Akrabattine.

4 Also he remembred the ‖ injurie of the children of ‖ Bean, who had been a snare and an offence unto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the wayes.

‖ Or, malice.

‖ Or, Hakan, Gen. 36. 27. Num. 33. 31, 32.

5 He shut them up therefore in the towres, and encamped against them, and destroyed them utterly, and burnt the towres of that *place* with fire, and all that were therin.

6 Afterward he passed over to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people, with Timotheus their captain.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were discomfited before him; and he smote them.

8 And when he had taken Jazar, with the towns belonging thereto, he returned into Judea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galaad assembled themselves together against the Israelites that were in their quarters, to destroy them, but they fled to the fortresse of Dathema;

10 And sent letters unto Judas and his brethren, The heathen that are round about us are assembled together against us to destroy us.

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortresse whereunto we are fled, Timotheus being captain of their host.

12 Come now therefore and deliver us from their hands, for many of us are slain.

13 Yea, all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death: their wives and their children also they have carried away captives, and born away their stuff, and they have destroyed there about a thousand men.

14 While these letters were yet reading, behold, there came other messengers from Galilee, with their clothes rent, who reported on this wise,

15 And said, They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles, are assembled together against us to consume us.

16 Now when Judas and the people heard these words, there assembled a great congregation together, to consult what they should do for their brethren that were in trouble & assaulted of them.

17 Then said Judas unto Simon his brother, Choose thee out men, and go and deliver thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Jonathan my brother will go into the countrey of Galaad.

18 So he left Joseph the *son* of Zacharias, and Azarias, captains of the people, with the remnant of the host in Judea to keep it.

19 Unto whom he gave commandment, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, and see that you make not warre against the heathen, until the time that we come again.

20 Now unto Simon were given three thousand men to go into Galilee, and unto Judas eight thousand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where he fought many battels with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And he pursued them unto the gate of Ptolemais; and there were slain of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoils he took.

23 And ‖ those that were in Galilee, and in Arbattis, with their wives and their children, and all that they had, took he away *with him*, and brought them into Judea with great joy.

‖ Or, captive Jews.

24 Judas Maccabeus also and his brother Jonathan, went over Jordan, and travelled three dayes journey in the wilderneſse:

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came unto them in peaceable manner, and told them every thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad:

26 And how that many of them were shut up in ‖ Bosora and Bosor, and Alema, ‖ Casphor, Maked, and Carnaim, (all these cities are strong and great)

‖ Or, Bozorra. ‖ Or, Chasor.

27 And

27 And that they were shut up in the rest of the cities of the countrey of Galaad, and that against to morrow ‖ they had appointed to bring their host against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

‖ Or, the heathen.

28 Hereupon Judas and his host turned suddenly by the way of the wilderneſſe unto ‖ Bosora; and when he had won the citie, he slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and took all their spoils, and burnt the citie with fire.

‖ Or, Bosor.

29 From whence he removed by night, and went till he came to the fortresse.

30 And betimes in the morning they † looked up, and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders, and other engines of warre to take the fortresse: for ‖ they assaulted them.

† Gr. lift up their eyes. ‖ Or, the heathen assaulted the Jews

31 When Judas therefore saw that the battel was begun, and that the crie of the city went up to heaven, with trumpets, and a great sound,

32 He said unto his host, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went forth behind them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cried with prayer.

34 Then the host of Timotheus, knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore he smote them with a great slaughter; so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done, Judas turned aside to Maspha; and after he had assaulted it, he took it, and slew all the males therein, and received the spoils thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went he and took Casphon, Maged, Bosor, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After these things gathered Timotheus another host, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brook.

38 So Judas sent *men* to espie the host, who brought him word, saying, All the heathen that be round about us, are assembled unto them, even a very great host.

39 He hath also hired the Arabians to help them, and they have pitched their tents beyond the brook ready to come and fight against thee: upon this Judas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said unto the captains of his host, When Judas and his host come neare the brook, if he passe over first unto us, we shall not be able to withstand him: for he will mightily prevail against us.

41 But if he be afraid, and camp beyond the river, we shall go over unto him, and prevail against him.

42 Now when Judas came neare the brook, he caused the scribes of the people to remain by the brook: unto whom he gave commandment, saying, Suffer no man to remain in the camp, but let all come to the battel.

43 So he went first over unto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons and fled unto the temple that was at Carnaim.

44 But ‖ they took the citie, and burnt the temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Judas.

‖ Judas and his companie.

45 Then Judas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the countrey of Galaad, from the least unto the greatest, even their wives, and their children, and their stuff, a very great host, to the end they might come into the land of Judea.

46 Now when they came unto Ephron (this was a great citie in the way as they should go, very well fortified) they could not turn from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needs passe through the midst of it.

47 Then they of the city shut them out, and stopped up the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Judas sent unto them in peaceable manner, saying, Let us passe through your land to go into our own countrey, and none shall do you any hurt; we will onely passe through on foot: howbeit they would not open unto him.

49 Wherefore Judas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the host, that every man should pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the souldiers pitched, and assaulted the city all that day and all that night, till at the length the city was delivered into his hands:

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the citie, and took the spoils thereof, and passed through the city over them that were slain.

‖ Or, went him. most Num. 10. 25.

52 After this went they over Jordan, into the great plain before Bethsan.

‖ Or, comforted, or incouraged.

53 And Judas gathered together those that ‖ came behind, and ‖ exhorted the people all the way through, till they came into

156 to the land of Judea.

54 So they went up to mount Sion with joy and gladnesse, where they offered ‖ burnt offerings, because not one of them were slain untill they had returned in peace

‖ peace-offerings Joseph. Antiq. 12. 12.

55 Now what time as Judas and Jonathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Joseph the *son* of Zacharias, and Azarias, captains of the garisons, heard of the valiant acts and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore they said, Let us also get us a name, and go fight against the heathen that are round about us.

58 So when they had given charge unto the garison that was with them, they went towards Jamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the citie † to fight against them.

† Gr. to meet them in battel.

60 And so it was that Joseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued unto the borders of Judea: and there were slain that day of the people of Israel, about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great overthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient unto Judas and his brethren, but thought to do some valiant act.

62 Moreover, these men came not of the seed of those, by whose hand deliverance was given unto Israel.

63 Howbeit the man Judas and his brethren, were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen wheresoever their name was heard of:

64 Insomuch as the people assembled unto them with joyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Judas forth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the south, where he smote Hebron, and the † towns thereof, and pulled down the fortresse of it, and burnt the towers thereof round about.

† Gr. daughters.

66 From thence he removed to go into the land of † the Philistines, and passed through Samaria.

† Gr. strangers

67 At that time certain priests desirous to shew their valour, were slain in battel, for that they went out to fight unadvisedly

68 So Judas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when he had pulled down their altars, and burnt their carved images with fire, and spoiled their cities, he returned into the land of Judea.

CHAP. VI.

8 Antiochus dieth, 12 and confesseth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Jerusalem. 20 Judas besiegeth those in the tower at Jerusalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the younger to come into Judea. 51 He besiegeth Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Israel: 62 yet overthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time king Antiochus travelling through the high countreys, heard say that Elymais in the countrey of Persia, was a city greatly renowned for riches, silver and gold;

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were ‖ coverings of gold, and breast-plates, and ‖ shields which Alexander *son* of Philip the Macedonian king, who reigned first among the Grecians, had left there.

‖ Or, shields. ‖ Or, armour.

3 Wherefore he came and sought to take the city, and to spoil it; but he was not able, because they of the city having had warning thereof,

4 Rose up against him in battel: so he fled, and departed thence with great heavinesse, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreover there came one who brought him tidings into Persia, that the armies which went against the land of Judea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lysias who went forth first with a great power, was driven away of the Jews; and that they were made strong by the armour, and power, and store of spoils, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had destroyed:

7 Also that they had pulled down the abomination which he had set up upon the altar in Jerusalem, and that they had compassed about the sanctuary with high walls as before, and his city Bethsura.

8 Now when the king heard these words, he was astonished, and sore moved: whereupon he laid him down upon his bed, and fell sick for grief, because it had not befallen him as he looked for.

9 And there he continued many dayes: for his grief was ever more and more, and he made account that he should die.

10 Wherefore he called for all his friends, and said unto them, The sleep is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my self, Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a floud *of miserie* is it wherein now

I am: for I was bountifull, and beloved in my power.

12 But now I remember the evils that I did at Jeruſalem, and that I took all the veſſels of gold and ſilver that were therein, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabitants of Judea without a cauſe.

13 I perceive therefore that for this cauſe theſe troubles are come upon me, and behold, I periſh through great grief in a ſtrange land.

14 Then called he for Philip, one of his friends, whom he made ruler over all his realm,

15 And gave him the crown & his robe, and his ſignet, to the end ‖ he ſhould bring up his ſon Antiochus, and nouriſh him up for the kingdome.

‖ Or, he ſhould take his ſon Antiochus up him.

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundred fourtie and ninth yeare.

17 Now when Lyſias knew that the king was dead, he ſet up Antiochus his ſon (whom he had brought up being young) to reign in his ſtead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the tower, ſhut up the Iſraelites round about the ſanctuary, and ſought alwayes their hurt, and the ſtrengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Judas purpoſing to deſtroy them, called all the people together to beſiege them.

20 So they came together and beſieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yeare, and he made mounts for ſhot againſt them, and *other* engines.

21 Howbeit certain of them that were beſieged got forth, unto whom ſome ungodly men of Iſrael joyned themſelves.

22 And they went unto the king, and ſaid, How long will it be ere thou execute judgement, and avenge our brethren?

23 We have been willing to ſerve thy father, and to do as he would have us, and to obey his commandments.

24 For which cauſe they of our nation beſiege the tower, and are alienated from us: moreover as many of us as they could light on, they ſlew, and ſpoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither have they ſtretched out their hand againſt us onely, but alſo againſt all their borders.

26 And behold, this day are they beſieging the tower at Jeruſalem, to take it: the ſanctuary alſo, & Bethſura have they fortified,

27 Wherefore if thou doſt not prevent them quickly, they will do greater things then theſe, neither ſhalt thou be able to rule them. 157

28 Now when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captains of his army, and thoſe that had charge of the horſe.

29 There came alſo unto him from other kingdomes, and from iſles of the ſea, bands of hired ſouldiers.

30 So that the number of his army was an hundred thouſand footmen, and twenty thouſand horſemen, and two and thirty elephants exerciſed in battel.

31 Theſe went through Idumea, and pitched againſt Bethſura, which they aſſaulted many dayes, making engines of warre; but they *of Bethſura* came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Upon this Judas removed from the tower and pitched in Bathzacharias, over againſt the kings camp.

33 Then the king riſing very early marched fiercely with his hoſt toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battel, and ſounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might provoke the elephants to fight, they ſhewed them the bloud of grapes and mulberries.

35 Moreover they divided the beaſts among the armies, and for every elephant they appointed a thouſand men armed with coats of male, and with helmets of braſſe on their heads; and beſides this, for every beaſt were ordained five hundred horſemen of the beſt.

36 Theſe were ready at every occaſion: whereſoever the beaſt was, and whitherſoever the beaſt went, they went alſo, neither departed they from him.

37 And upon the beaſts there were ſtrong towers of wood, which covered every one of them, and were girt faſt unto them with devices: there were alſo upon every one two and thirty ſtrong men that fought upon them, beſides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horſemen, they ſet them on this ſide, and that ſide, at the two parts of the hoſt, ‖ giving them ſignes what to do, and being harneſſed all over amidſt the ranks.

‖ Or, ſtirring them up, and being compaſſed with the ranks, or defended with the valleys.

39 Now when the ſun ſhone upon the ſhields of gold, and braſſe, the mountains

158 tains gliſtered therewith, and ſhined like lamps of fire.

40 So part of the kings armie being ſpread upon the high mountains, and part on the valleys below, they marched on ſafely, and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noiſe of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the ratling of the harneſſe, were moued: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then Judas and his hoſt drew neare, and entred into battel, and there were ſlain of the kings armie, ſix hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar alſo *ſurnamed* Savaran, perceiving that one of the beaſts, armed with royall harneſſe, was higher then all the reſt, and ſuppoſing that the king was upon him,

44 Put himſelf in jeopardy, to the end he might deliver his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore he ran upon him couragiouſly through the midſt of the battel, ſlaying on the right hand, and on the left, ‖ ſo that they were diuided from him on both ſides.

‖ Or, ſo that he cut them in pieces.

46 Which done, he crept under the elephant, and thruſt him under, and ſlew him: whereupon the elephant fell down upon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit *the reſt of the Jews* ſeeing the ſtrength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them

48 ¶ Then the kings army went up to Jeruſalem to meet them, and the king pitched his tents ‖ againſt Judea, and againſt mount Sion.

‖ Or, in Judea.

49 But with them that were in Bethſura he made peace: ‖ for they came out of the city, becauſe they had no victuals there to endure the ſiege, it being a yeare of reſt to the land.

‖ Adde out of Joſephus and they yielded themſelves.

50 So the king took Bethſura, and ſet a gariſon there to keep it.

51 As for the ſanctuary, he beſieged it many dayes: ‖ and ſet there artillery with engines, and inſtruments to caſt fire and ſtones, and pieces to caſt darts and ſlings.

‖ Or, made there mounts for ſhot.

52 Whereupon ‖ they alſo made engines againſt their engines, and held them battel a long ſeaſon.

‖ Or, the Jews.

53 Yet at the laſt, their veſſels being without victuals, (for that it was the ſeuenth yeare, and they in Judea that were delivered from the Gentiles, had eaten up the reſidue of the ſtore)

54 There were but a few left in the ſanctuary, becauſe the famine did ſo preuail againſt them, that they were fain to diſperſe themſelves every man to his own place.

55 At that time Lyſias heard ſay, that Philip (whom Antiochus the king whiles he lived had appointed to bring up his ſon Antiochus, that he might be king)

56 Was returned out of Perſia, and Media, and the kings hoſt alſo that went with him, and that he ſought to take unto him the ruling of the affairs.

57 Wherefore he went in all haſte, and ſaid to the king, and the captains of the hoſt, and the company, We decay daily, and our victuals are but ſmall, and the place we lay ſiege unto is ſtrong, and the affairs of the kingdome lie upon us.

58 Now therefore let us ‖ be friends with theſe men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation;

† Or, giue hands.

59 And couenant with them, that they ſhall liue after their laws, as they did before: for they are therefore diſpleaſed, and haue done all theſe things becauſe we aboliſhed their laws.

60 So the king and the princes were content: wherefore he ſent unto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

61 Alſo the king and the princes made an oath unto them: whereupon they went out of the ſtrong hold.

62 Then the king entred into mount Sion, but when he ſaw the ſtrength of the place, he brake his oath that he had made, and gaue commandment to pull down the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haſte, and returned unto Antiochia, where he found Philip to be maſter of the city: So he fought againſt him, and took the city by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is ſlain, and Demetrius reigneth in his ſtead. 5 Alcimus would be high prieſt, and complaineth of Judas to the king. 16 He ſlayeth threeſcore Aſſideans. 43 Nicanor is ſlain, and the kings forces are defeated by Judas. 49 The day of this victorie is kept holy every yeare.

‖ Tripolis, Joſeph. Antiq. lib. 12. cap. 16.

IN the hundred and one and fiftieth yeare Demetrius the *ſon* of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came up with a few men unto ‖ a city of the ſea-coaſt, and reigned there.

† Gr. houſe of the kingdome of his father.

2 And as he entred into the † palace of

of his anceſtours, ſo it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lyſias to bring them unto him.

3 Wherefore when he knew it, he ſaid, Let me not ſee their faces.

4 So his hoſt ſlew them. Now when Demetrius was ſet upon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came unto him all the wicked and ungodly men of Iſrael, having Alcimus (who was deſirous to be high prieſt) for their captain.

6 And they accuſed the people to the king, ſaying, Judas and his brethren have ſlain all thy friends, and driven us out of our own land.

7 Now therefore ſend ſome man whom thou truſteſt, and let him go and ſee what havock he hath made amongſt us, and in the kings land, and let him puniſh them, with all them that aid them.

8 Then the king choſe Bacchides a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the floud, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the king.

9 And him he ſent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high prieſt, and commanded that he ſhould take vengeance of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Judea, where they ſent meſſengers to Judas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gave no heed to their words, for they ſaw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there aſſemble unto Alcimus, and Bacchides, a company of ‖ ſcribes, to require juſtice.

‖ Or, officers, governours, chiefmen or men in authority.

13 Now the Aſſideans were the firſt among the children of Iſrael that ſought peace of them:

14 For ſaid they, One that is a prieſt of the ſeed of Aaron is come with this armie, and he will do us no wrong.

15 So he ſpake unto them peaceably, and ſware unto them, ſaying, We will procure the harm neither of you nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they believed him: howbeit he took of them threeſcore men, and ſlew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote,

17 The fleſh of thy ſaints *have they caſt out*, and their bloud have they ſhed round about Jeruſalem, and there was none to bury them.

a Pſal. 79. 2, 3.

18 Wherefore the fear and dread of them fell upon all the people, who ſaid, There is neither truth, nor † righteouſneſſe in them, for they have broken the covenant and oath that they made.

159

† Gr. judgement.

19 After this removed Bacchides from Jeruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he ſent and took many of the men that had forſaken him, and certain of the people alſo, and when he had ſlain them *he caſt them* into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aid him: ſo Bacchides went to the king.

21 But Alcimus ‖ contended for the high prieſt-hood.

‖ Or, laboured to defend his high prieſthood.

22 And unto him reſorted all ſuch as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Juda into their power, did much hurt in Iſrael.

23 Now when Judas ſaw all the miſchief that Alcimus and his company had done among the Iſraelites, even above the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coaſts of Judea round about, and took vengeance of them that had ‖ revolted from him, ſo that they durſt no more ‖ go forth into the countrey.

‖ Or, fled from him to the enemy.

‖ Or, invade the countrie.

25 On the other ſide, when Alcimus ſaw that Judas and his company ‖ had gotten the upper hand, and knew that he was not able † to abide their force, he went again to the king, and ſaid all the worſt of them that he could.

‖ Or, were grown very ſtrong.

† Gr. to abide them.

26 Then the king ſent Nicanor one of his honourable princes, a man that bare deadly hate unto Iſrael, with commandment to deſtroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Jeruſalem with a great force; and ſent unto Judas and his brethren deceitfully with † friendly words, ſaying,

† Gr. peaceable.

28 Let there be no battel between me and you, I will come with a few men that I may † ſee you in peace.

† Gr. ſee your faces.

29 He came therefore to Judas, and they ſaluted one another peaceably. Howbeit, the enemies were prepared to take away Judas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was known to Judas, *to wit*, that he came unto him with deceit, he was ſore afraid of him, & would ſee his face no more.

† Gr. meet Judas in battel.

31 Nicanor alſo when he ſaw that his counſel was diſcovered, went out to fight againſt Judas beſides ‖ Capharſalama.

‖ Or, Carpha-ſalama.

32 Where

160 32 Where there were slain of Nicanors side about five thousand men, and *the rest* fled into the city of David.

33 After this went Nicanor up to mount Sion, and there came out of the sanctuary certain of the priests, and certain of the elders of the people to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt-sacrifice that was offered for the king.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and † abused them shamefully, and spake proudly:

† Gr. defiled them.

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, Unlesse Judas and his host be now delivered into my hands, if ever I come again † in safety, I will burn up this house: and with that he went out in a great rage.

† Gr. in peace.

36 Then the priests entred in, and stood before the altar, and the temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Thou, O Lord, didst choose this house to be called by thy name, and to be a house of prayer & petition for thy people.

38 Be avenged of this man and his host, and let them fall by the sword: remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Jerusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an host out of Syria met him.

40 But Judas pitched in Adasa with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

41 **O Lord*, when they that were sent from the king of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine angel went out and smote an hundred fourescore and five thousand of them:

* 2 Kin. 19. 35. Isa. 37. 36. Ecclus 48. 21. 2 Mac. 8. 19.

42 Even so destroy thou this host before us this day, that the rest may know that he hath spoken blasphemously against thy sanctuary, and judge thou him according to his wickednesse.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar the hosts joyned battel: but Nicanors host was discomfited, and he himself was first slain in the battel.

44 Now when Nicanors host saw that he was slain, they cast away their weapons, and fled.

‖ Or, the Jews.

45 Then ‖ they pursued after them a dayes journey, from Adasa unto Gazera, sounding an alarm after them with their trumpets.

46 Whereupon they came forth out of all the towns of Judea round about, and closed them in, so that they turning back upon them that pursued them, were all slain with the sword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they took the spoils, and the prey, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand which he stretched out so proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them up towards Jerusalem.

48 For this cause the people rejoyced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladnesse.

49 Moreover, they ordained to keep yearly this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Juda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Judas is informed of the power and policie of the Romanes,* 20 *and maketh a league with them.* 24 *The articles of that league.*

NOw Judas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as would lovingly accept all that joyned themselves unto them, and make a league of amitie with all that came unto them;

2 And that they were men of great valour. It was told him also of their warres and noble acts which they had done amongst the ‖ Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them under tribute,

‖ Or, Frenchmen.

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spain, for the winning of the mines of the silver and gold which is there;

4 And that by their policie and patience they had conquered ‖ all the place (though it were very far from them) and the kings also that came against them from the uttermost part of the earth, till they had discomfited them, and given them a great overthrow, so that the rest did give them tribute every yeare:

‖ Or, every place.

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battel Philip, and Perseus king of the ‖ Citims, with others that lift up themselves against them, and had overcome them:

‖ Or, Macedonians.

6 How also Antiochus the great king of Asia, that came against them in battel, having an hundred and twentie elephants, with horsemen and chariots, and a very great armie, was discomfited by them;

7 And how they took him alive, and covenanted that he and such as reigned after him should pay a great tribute, and give hostages, & that which was agreed upon,

8 And the countrey of India, and Media, and

and Lydia, and of the goodlieſt countreys, which they took of him, and gave to king Eumenes:

9 Moreover, how the Grecians had determined to come and deſtroy them;

10 And that they having knowledge thereof, ſent againſt them a certain captain, & fighting with them ſlew many of them, and carried away captives their wives and their children, and ſpoiled them, and took poſſeſſion of their lands, and pulled down their ſtrong holds, and brought them to be their ſervants unto this day.

11 *It was told him* beſides, how they deſtroyed and brought under their dominion all other kingdomes and iſles that at any time reſiſted them;

12 But with their friends, and ſuch as relied upon them, they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, inſomuch as all that heard of their name were afraid of them:

13 Alſo, that whom they would help to a kingdome, thoſe reign; and whom again they would, they diſplace: finally, that they were greatly exalted:

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crown, or was clothed in purple to be magnified thereby:

15 Moreover, how they had made for themſelves a ſenate-houſe, wherein three hundred and twenty men ſat in counſel daily, conſulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered:

16 And that they committed their government to one man every year, who ruled over all their countrey, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither envie nor emulation amongſt them.

17 In conſideration of theſe things, Judas choſe Eupolemus the ſon of John, *the ſon* of Accos, & Jaſon the ſon of Eleazar, and ſent them to Rome, to make a league of amity and confederacy with them,

18 *And to entreat them* that they would take the yoke from them, for they ſaw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppreſſe Iſrael with ſervitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great journey) and came into the ſenate, where they ſpake and ſaid,

20 Judas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Jews, have ſent us unto you, to make a confederacy and peace with you, and that we might be regiſtred your confederates and friends,

21 So that matter pleaſed the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copy of the epiſtle which *the ſenate* wrote back again, in tables of braſſe, and ſent to Jeruſalem, that there they might have by them a memorial of peace and confederacy:

23 Good ſucceſſe be to the Romanes, and to the people of the Jews, by ſea and by land for ever: the ſword alſo and enemy be farre from them.

24 If there come firſt any warre upon the Romanes, or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Jews ſhall help them, as the time ſhall be appointed, with all their heart.

26 Neither ſhall they give any thing unto them that make warre upon them, or aid them with victuals, weapons, money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good unto the Romanes, but they ſhall keep their covenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the ſame manner alſo, if warre come firſt upon the nation of the Jews, the Romanes ſhall help them with all their heart, according as the time ſhall be appointed them.

28 Neither ſhall victuals be given to them that take part againſt them, or weapons, or money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good to the Romanes; but they ſhall keep their covenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to theſe articles did the Romanes make a covenant with the people of the Jews.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one partie or the other ſhall think meet to adde or diminiſh any thing, they may do it at their pleaſures, and whatſoever they ſhall adde or take away, ſhall be ratified.

31 And as touching the evils that Demetrius doeth to the Jews, we have written unto him, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou made thy yoke heavy upon our friends and confederates the Jews?

32 If therefore they complain any more againſt thee, we will do them juſtice, and fight with thee by ſea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Alcimus and Bacchides come again with new forces into Judea.* 7 *The army of Judas flee from him,* 17 *and he is ſlain.* 30 *Jonathan is in his place,* 40 *and revengeth his brother Johns quarrel.* 55 *Alcimus is plagued, and dieth.* 70 *Bacchides maketh peace with Jonathan.*

162 FUrthermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoſt were ſlain in battel, † he ſent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Judea the ſecond time, and with them ‖ the chief ſtrength of his hoſt.

‖ Gr. he added, or proceeded to ſend.

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Maſeloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had wonne it, they ſlew much people.

‖ Or, the right wing.

‖ Or, Galilea.

3 Alſo the firſt moneth of the hundred fifty and ſecond yeare, they encamped before Jeruſalem.

4 From whence they removed and went to ‖ Berea, with twenty thouſand *foot* men, and two thouſand horſemen.

‖ Or, Berretho. Joſeph.

5 Now Judas had pitched his tents at Eleaſa, and three thouſand choſen men with him.

6 Who ſeeing the multitude of the other army to be ſo great, were ſore afraid, whereupon many conveyed themſelves out of the hoſt, inſomuch as there abode of them no mo but eight hundred men.

7 When Judas therefore ſaw that his hoſt ſlipt away, and that the battel preſſed upon him, he was ſore troubled in mind, and much diſtreſſed, for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Nevertheleſſe unto them that remained, he ſaid, Let us ariſe and go up againſt our enemies, if peradventure we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, ſaying, We ſhall never be able: ‖ let us now rather ſave our lives, and hereafter we will return with our brethren, and fight againſt them: for we are but few.

‖ We follow here the Romane copy.

10 Then Judas ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould do this thing, and flee away from them: if our time be come, let us dy manfully for our brethren, and † let us not ſtain our honour.

† Gr. let us not leave any juſt cauſe behind us, why our glory ſhould be ſpoken againſt.

11 With that the hoſt *of Bacchides* removed out of their tents, and ſtood over againſt ‖ them, their horſemen being divided into two troups, and their ſlingers and archers going before the hoſt, and they that marched in the fore-ward were all mighty men.

‖ Or, the Jews.

12 As for Bacchides, he was in the right wing, ſo the hoſt drew neare on the two parts, and ſounded their trumpets.

13 They alſo of Judas ſide, even they ſounded their trumpets alſo, ſo that the earth ſhook at the noiſe of the armies, & the battel continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Judas perceived that Bacchides and the ſtrength of his army were on the right ſide, he took with him all the hardy men,

15 Who diſcomfited the right wing, and purſued them unto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing ſaw that they of the right wing were diſcomfited, they followed upon Judas and thoſe that were with him, hard at the heels from behind:

17 Whereupon there was a ſore battel, inſomuch as many were ſlain on both parts

18 Judas alſo was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Jonathan and Simon took Judas their brother, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreover they bewailed him, and all Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, ſaying,

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that delivered Iſrael!

22 As for the other things concerning Judas and his warres, and the noble acts which he did, and his greatneſſe, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Judas, the wicked began to put forth their heads in all the coaſts of Iſrael, and there roſe up all ſuch as wrought iniquity.

24 In thoſe dayes alſo was there a very great famine, by reaſon whereof the countrey revolted, and went with ‖ them.

‖ Bacchides and his company.

25 Then Bacchides choſe the wicked men, and made them lords of the countrey.

26 And they made enquiry and ſearch for Judas friends, and brought them unto Bacchides, who took vengeance of them, and † uſed them deſpitefully.

† Gr. mocked them.

27 So was there a great affliction in Iſrael, the like whereof was not ſince the time that a prophet was not ſeen amongſt them.

28 For this cauſe all Judas friends came together, and ſaid unto Jonathan,

29 Since thy brother Judas died, we have no man like him to go forth againſt our enemies, and Bacchides, and againſt them of our nation that are adverſaries to us.

30 Now therefore we have choſen thee this day to be our prince, and captain in his ſtead, that thou mayeſt fight our battels.

31 Upon this Jonathan took the governance upon him at that time, and roſe up in ſtead of his brother Judas.

32 But when Bacchides gat knowledge thereof, he ſought for to ſlay him.

33 Then

33 Then Jonathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiving that, fled into the wilderneſſe of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the pool Aſphar.

‖ Or, which when Bacchides underſtood on the ſabbath-day, he came neare.

34 Which when Bacchides underſtood, he came near to Jordan with all his hoſt upon the ſabbath-day.

35 Now Jonathan had ſent his brother ‖ *John* a captain of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites, † that they might leave with them their carriage, which was much.

‖ Joſeph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 1.

† Gr. that he might leave with them their carriage, or ſtuff.

36 But the children of † Jambri came out of Medaba, and took John and all that he had, and went their way with it.

† Gr. Ambri.

‖ Or, Madaba.

37 After this came word to Jonathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Jambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from ‖ Nadabatha with a great train, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Chanaan.

38 Therefore they remembred John their brother, and went up and hid themſelves under the covert of the mountain.

39 Where they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold, there was much ado and great carriage: and the bridegroome came forth, and his friends and brethren to meet them with ‖ drummes and ‖ inſtruments of muſick, and many weapons.

‖ Or, timbrels. ‖ Or, muſicians.

40 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, roſe up againſt them from the place where they lay in ambuſh, and made a ſlaughter of them in ſuch ſort, as many fell down dead, and the remnant fled into the mountain, and they took all their ſpoils.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noiſe of their melody into lamentation.

42 So when they had avenged fully the bloud of their brother, they turned again to the mariſh of Jordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, he came on the ſabbath-day unto the banks of Jordan with a great power.

44 Then Jonathan ſaid to his company, Let us go up now & fight for our lives, for it ſtandeth not with us to day, as in time paſt.

45 For behold, the battel is before us and behind us, and the water of Jordan on this ſide and that ſide, the mariſh likewiſe and wood, neither is there place for us to turn aſide.

46 Wherefore crie ye now unto heaven, that ye may be delivered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they joyned battel, and Jonathan ſtretched forth his hand to ſmite Bacchides, but he turned back from him.

48 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, leapt into Jordan, and ſwamme over unto the farther bank: howbeit the other paſſed not over Jordan unto them.

49 So there were ſlain of Bacchides ſide that day about † a thouſand men.

† two thouſand men, Joſeph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 1.

50 Afterward returned *Bacchides* to Jeruſalem, and ‖ repaired the ſtrong cities in Judea; the fort in Jericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and ‖ Taphon, *theſe did he ſtrengthen* with high walls, with gates, and with barres.

‖ Or, built. ‖ Joſeph. Tecoa.

51 And in them he ſet a garriſon, that they might work malice upon Iſrael.

52 He fortified alſo † the city Bethſura, and Gazara, and the tower, and put forces in them, and proviſion of victuals.

† Gr. the city in Bethſura

53 Beſides, he took the chief mens ſons in the countrey for hoſtages, and put them into the tower at Jeruſalem to be kept.

54 Moreover, in the hundred fifty and third yeare, in the ſecond moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the ſanctuary ſhould be pulled down; he pulled down alſo the works of the prophets.

55 And as he began to pull down, even at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterpriſes hindred: for his mouth was ſtopped, and he was taken with a palſie, ſo that he could no more ſpeak any thing, nor give order concerning his houſe.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides ſaw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king, whereupon the land of Judea was in reſt two yeares.

58 Then all the ungodly men held a counſel, ſaying, Behold, Jonathan and his company are at eaſe, & dwel without care: now therefore we will bring Bacchides hither, who ſhall take them all in one night.

59 So they went and conſulted with him.

60 Then removed he, and came with a great hoſt, and ſent letters privily to his adherents in Judea, that they ſhould take Jonathan and thoſe that were with him: howbeit they could not, becauſe their counſel was known unto them.

61 Wherefore they took of the men of the countrey that were authours of that

164 mischief, about fifty persons, & slew them.

62 Afterward Jonathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wildernesse, and they repaired the decayes thereof, and made it strong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his host, and sent word ‖ to them that were of Judea.

‖ Or, to such of the countrey as were his friends to take his part.

64 Then went he and laid siege against Bethbasi, & they fought against it a long season, and made engines of warre.

65 But Jonathan left his brother Simon in the city, and went forth himself into the countrey, and with a certain number went he forth.

¶ Or, Odomarra.

66 And he smote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phasiron in their tent.

67 And when he began to smite them, and came up with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the city, and burnt up the engines of warre,

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore. For his counsel and travel was in vain.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gave him counsel to come into the countrey, insomuch as he slew many of them, and purposed to return into his own countrey.

70 Whereof when Jonathan had knowledge, he sent ambassadours unto him, to the end he should make peace with him, and deliver them the prisoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demands, and sware unto him that he would never do him harm all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore he had restored unto him the prisoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Judea, he returned and went his way into his own land, neither † came he any more into their borders.

† Gr. added he to come any more.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Jonathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to † govern the people, and he destroyed the ungodly men out of Israel.

† Gr. judge.

CHAP. X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to have peace with Jonathan. 25 His letters to the Jews. 47 Jonathan maketh peace with Alexander: 50 Who killeth Demetrius, 58 and marrieth the daughter of Ptolemeus. 62 Jonathan is sent for by him, and much honoured, 75 and prevaileth against the forces of Demetrius the younger, 84 and burneth the temple of Dagon.

IN the hundred and sixtieth yeare, Alexander ‖ the *son* of Antiochus *surnamed* Epiphanes, went up and took Ptolemais: for the people had received him, by means whereof he reigned there.

‖ Joseph. the son of Antiochus Epiphanes.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great host, and went forth against him to fight.

3 Moreover, Demetrius sent letters unto Jonathan with loving words, so as he magnified him.

4 For said he, Let us first make peace with him, before he joyn with Alexander against us:

5 Else he will remember all the evils that we have done against him, and against his brethren, and his people.

6 Wherefore he gave him authority to gather together an host, and to provide weapons that he might aid him in battel: he commanded also that the hostages that were in the tower should be delivered him.

7 Then came Jonathan to Jerusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, & of them that were in the tower.

8 Who were sore afraid when they heard that the king had given him authority to gather together an host.

9 Whereupon they of the tower delivered their hostages unto Jonathan, and he delivered them unto their parents.

10 This done, Jonathan settled himself in Jerusalem, and began to build and repair the city.

11 And he commanded the workmen to build the walls, and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortification; and they did so,

12 Then the strangers that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fled away:

13 Insomuch as every man left his place, and went into his own countrey.

14 Onely at Bethsura certain of those that had forsaken the law and the commandments, remained still: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent unto Jonathan: when also it was told him of the battels and noble acts which he and his brethren had done, and of the pains that they had endured,

16 He said, Shall we finde such another man?

man? now therefore we will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Upon this he wrote a letter, and sent it unto him according to these words, saying,

18 King Alexander to his brother Jonathan, sendeth greeting.

19 We have heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordain thee to be the high priest of thy nation, and to be called the kings friend (and therewithall he sent him a purple robe and a crown of gold) and *require thee* to take our part, and keep friendship with us.

21 So in the seventh moneth of the hundred and sixtieth yeare, at the feast of the tabernacles, Jonathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and provided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very sory, and said,

23 What have we done, that Alexander hath prevented us, in making amity with the Jews to strengthen himself?

24 I also will write unto them words of encouragement, *and promise them* dignities and gifts, that I may have their aid.

25 He sent unto them therefore to this effect; King Demetrius unto the people of the Jews, sendeth greeting.

26 Whereas you have kept covenants with us, and continued in our friendship, not joyning your selves with our enemies, we have heard hereof, and are glad.

27 Wherefore now continue yet still to be faithfull unto us, and we will well recompense you for all things you do in our behalf,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and give you rewards.

29 And now do I free you, and for your sake I release all the Jews from tributes, and from the customes of salt, and from crown-taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth unto me to receive for the third part of the seed, and the half of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this day forth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Judea, nor of the three governments which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria, & Galilee, from this day forth for evermore.

31 Let Jerusalem also be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes,

32 And as for the tower, which is at Jerusalem, I yield up my authority over it, & give it to the high priest, that he may set in it such men as he shall choose to keep it. 165

33 Moreover, I freely set at liberty every one of the Jews that were carried captives out of the land of Judea, into any part of my kingdome, & I will that all my officers remit their tributes even of their cattel.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the feasts and sabbaths, and new-moons, and solemn dayes, and the three dayes before the feast, and the three dayes after the feast, shall be all dayes of immunity and freedome for all the Jews in my realm.

35 Also no man shall have authority to meddle *with them*, or to molest any of them in any matter.

36 *I will* further, that there be enrolled amongst the kings forces about thirty thousand men of the Jews, unto whom pay shall be given as belongeth to all the kings forces.

37 And of them *some* shall be placed in the kings strong holds, of whom also *some* shall be set over the affairs of the kingdome, which are of trust: and I will that their overseers and governours be of themselves, and that they † live after their own laws, even as the king hath commanded in the land of Judea. † Gr. walk.

38 And concerning the three governments that are added to Judea from the countrey of Samaria, let them be joyned with Judea, that they may be reckoned to be under one, nor bound to obey other authority then the high priests.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I give it as a free gift to the sanctuary at Jerusalem, for the necessary expenses ‖ of the sanctuary. ‖ Or, of the holy things.

40 Moreover, I give every yeare fifteen thousand shekels of silver out of the kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the overplus which the officers payed not in, as in former time, from henceforth shall be given towards the works of the temple.

42 And besides this, the five thousand shekels of silver, which they took from the uses of the temple out of the accounts year by year, even those things shall be released, because they appertain to the priests that minister.

43 And whosoever they be that flee unto the temple at Jerusalem, or be within the liberties thereof, being indebted unto

166 the king, or for any other matter, let them be at liberty, and all that they have in my realm.

44 For the building also and repairing of the works of the sanctuary, expenses shall be given of the kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walls of Jerusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expenses shall be given out of the kings accounts, as also for the building of the walls in Judea.

46 Now when Jonathan and the people heard these words, they gave no credit unto them, nor received them, because they remembred the great evill that he had done in Israel; for he had afflicted them very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleased, because he was the first that entreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered king Alexander great forces, and camped over against Demetrius.

49 And after the two kings had joyned battel, Demetrius host fled: but Alexander followed after him, and prevailed against them.

50 And he continued the battel very sore untill the sun went down, and that day was Demetrius slain.

51 Afterward Alexander sent ambassadours to Ptolomee king of Egypt, with a message to this effect:

52 Forasmuch as I am come again to my realm, and am set in the throne of my progenitours, and have gotten the dominion, and overthrown Demetrius, and recovered our countrey,

53 (For after I had joyned battel with him, both he and his host was discomfited by us, so that we sit in the throne of his kingdome)

54 Now therefore let us make a league of amity together, and give me now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy son in law, and will give both thee and her gifts, according to thy dignity.

55 Then Ptolomee the king gave answer, saying, Happy be the day wherein thou didst return into the land of thy fathers, & satest in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I do to thee, as thou hast written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that we may see one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolomee went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came unto Ptolemais in the hundred threescore and second yeare:

58 Where king Alexander meeting him, he gave unto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written unto Jonathan, that he should come and meet him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two kings, and gave them and their friends silver and gold, and many presents, and found favour in their sight.

61 At that time certain pestilent fellows of Israel, men of a wicked life, assembled themselves against him, to accuse him: but the king would not hear them.

62 Yea more then that, the king commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple: and they did so.

63 Also he made him sit by himself, and said unto his princes, Go with him into the midst of the citie, and make proclamation, that no man complain against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cause.

64 Now when his accusers saw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, & clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the king honoured him, and wrote him amongst his chief friends, and made him a duke, and partaker of his dominion.

66 Afterward Jonathan returned to Jerusalem with peace and gladnesse. ‖ Or governour of a province.

67 Furthermore, in the hundred threescore and fifth year, came Demetrius son of Demetrius, out of Crete into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when king Alexander heard tell, he was right sorry, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the governour of Celosyria his generall, who gathered together a great host, and camped in Jamnia, and sent unto Jonathan the high priest, saying,

70 Thou alone liftest up thy self against us, and I am laughed to scorn for thy sake, and reproched, and why dost thou vaunt thy power against us in the mountains?

71 Now therefore if thou trustest in thine own strength, come down to us into the plain field, and there let us try the matter

matter together: for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Ask and learn who I am, and the reſt that take our part, and they ſhall tell thee that thy foot is not able to ſtand before our face; for thy fathers have been twice put to flight in their own land.

73 Wherefore now thou ſhalt not be able to abide the horſemen, and ſo great a power in the plain, where is neither ſtone nor flint, nor place to flee unto.

74 So when Jonathan heard theſe words of Apollonius, he was moved in his mind, and chooſing ten thouſand men, he went out of Jeruſalem, where Simon his brother met him for to help him.

75 And he pitched his tents againſt Joppe: but they of Joppe ſhut him out of the city, becauſe Apollonius had a gariſon there.

76 Then Jonathan laid ſiege unto it: whereupon they of the city let him in for fear: and ſo Jonathan wan Joppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, he took three thouſand horſemen with a great hoſt *of footmen*, and went to Azotus ‖ as one that journeyed, and therewithall ‖ drew him forth into the plain, becauſe he had a great number of horſemen, in whom he put his truſt.

‖ Or, as though he would paſſe through it.

78 Then *Jonathan* followed after him to Azotus, where the armies joyned battel.

‖ Or, led his company.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thouſand horſemen in ambuſh.

80 And Jonathan knew that there was an ambuſhment behinde him; for they had compaſſed in his hoſt, and caſt darts at the people, from morning till evening.

81 But the people ſtood ſtill, as Jonathan had commanded them: and ſo the ‖ enemies horſes were tired.

‖ Joſeph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.

82 Then brought Simon forth his hoſt, and ſet them againſt the footmen (for the horſemen were ſpent) who were diſcomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horſemen alſo being ſcattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Bethdagon their idols temple for ſafety.

84 But Jonathan ſet fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and took their ſpoils; and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and ſlain with the ſword, well nigh eight thouſand men.

86 And from thence Jonathan removed his hoſt, and camped againſt Aſcalon, where the men of the city came forth, and met him with great pomp.

87 After this returned Jonathan and his hoſt unto Jeruſalem, having many ſpoils.

88 Now when king Alexander heard theſe things, he honoured Jonathan yet more,

89 And ſent him a buckle of gold, as the uſe is to be given to ſuch as are of the kings bloud: he gave him alſo Accaron with the borders thereof in poſſeſſion.

CHAP. XI.

12 Ptolomeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entreth upon his kingdome. 17 Alexander is ſlain, and Ptolomeus dieth within three days. 20 Jonathan beſiegeth the tower at Jeruſalem. 26 The Jews and he are much honoured by Demetrius, 48 who is reſcued by the Jews from his own ſubjects in Antioch. 57 Antiochus the younger honoureth Jonathan: 61 His exploits in divers places.

AND the king of Egypt gathered together a great hoſt, like the ſand that lieth upon the ſea-ſhore, and many ſhips, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and joyn it to his own.

2 Whereupon he took his journey into Syria in peaceable manner, ſo as they of the cities opened unto him, & met him: for king Alexander had commanded them ſo to do, becauſe he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolomee entred into the cities, he ſet in every one of them a gariſon of ſouldiers to keep it.

4 And when he came near to Azotus, they ſhewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus and the ſuburbs thereof that were deſtroyed, and the bodies that were caſt abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battel, for they had made heaps of them by the way where he ſhould paſſe.

5 Alſo they told the king whatſoever Jonathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the king held his peace.

6 Then Jonathan met the king with great pomp at Joppe, where they ſaluted one another, and † lodged.

† Gr. ſlept.

7 Afterward Jonathan when he had gone with the king to the river called Eleutherus, returned again to Jeruſalem.

8 King Ptolomee therefore having gotten the dominion of the cities by the ſea, unto Seleucia upon the ſea-coaſt, imagined wicked counſels againſt Alexander.

168 9 Whereupon he ſent ambaſſadours unto king Demetrius, ſaying, Come, let us make a league betwixt us, and I will give thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou ſhalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gave my daughter unto him, for he ſought to ſlay me.

11 Thus did he ſlander him, becauſe he was deſirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore he took his daughter from him, and gave her to Demetrius, and forſook Alexander, ſo that their hatred was openly known.

13 Then Ptolomee entred into Antioch, where he ſet two crowns upon his head, the crown of Aſia, and of Egypt.

14 In the mean ſeaſon was king Alexander in Cilicia, becauſe thoſe that dwelt in thoſe parts had revolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to warre againſt him: whereupon *king* Ptolomee brought forth *his hoſt*, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended; but king Ptolomee was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian took of Alexanders head, and ſent it unto Ptolomee.

18 King Ptolomee alſo died the third day after, † and they that were in the ſtrong holds, were ſlain one of another.

† Gr. and thoſe that were in the holds were ſlain of thoſe that were in the holds.

19 By this means Demetrius reigned in the hundred threeſcore and ſeventh year.

20 At the ſame time Jonathan gathered together them that were in Judea, to take the tower that was in Jeruſalem: and he made many engines of warre againſt it.

21 Then certain ungodly perſons who hated their own people, went unto the king, and told him that Jonathan beſieged the tower.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediately removing, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote unto Jonathan, that he ſhould not lay ſiege to the tower, but come and ſpeak with him at Ptolemais in great haſte.

23 Nevertheleſſe, Jonathan when he heard this, commanded to beſiege it *ſtill*: and he choſe certain of the elders of Iſrael, and the prieſts, and put himſelf in peril;

24 And took ſilver and gold, and raiment, and divers preſents beſides, and went to Ptolemais, unto the king, where he found favour in his ſight.

25 And though certain ungodly men of the people had made complaints againſt him,

26 Yet the king entreated him as his predeceſſours had done before, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high prieſthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gave him preeminence among his chief friends.

28 Then Jonathan deſired the king, that he would make Judea free from tribute, as alſo the three governments with the countrey of Samaria; and he promiſed him three hundred talents.

29 So the king conſented and wrote letters unto Jonathan of all theſe things after this manner,

30 King Demetrius unto his brother Jonathan, and unto the nation of the Jews, ſendeth greeting.

31 We ſend you here a copy of the letter which we did write unto our couſin Laſthenes concerning you, that you might ſee it.

32 King Demetrius unto his father Laſthenes, ſendeth greeting.

33 We are determined to do good to the people of the Jews, who are our friends, and keep covenants with us, becauſe of their good will towards us.

34 ‖ Wherefore we have ratified unto them the borders of Judea, with the three governments of Apherema, and Lydda, and Ramathem, that are added unto Judea, from the countrey of Samaria, and all things appertaining unto them, for all ſuch as do ſacrifice in Jeruſalem, in ſtead of the paiments which the king received of them yearly aforetime out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees.

‖ Joſeph. Antiq. lib. 13. cap. 8.

35 And as for other things that belong unto us, of the tithes & cuſtomes pertaining unto us, as alſo the ſalt-pits, and the crown-taxes, which are due unto us, we diſcharge them of them all for their relief.

36 And nothing hereof ſhall be revoked from this time forth for ever.

37 Now therefore ſee that thou make a copy of theſe things, and let it be delivered unto Jonathan, and ſet upon the holy mount in a conſpicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius ſaw that the land was quiet before him, & that no reſiſtance was made againſt him, he ſent away all his forces, every one to his own place, except certain bands of ſtrangers, whom

whom he had gathered from the isles of the heathen: wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreover, there was one Tryphon, that had been of Alexanders part afore, who seeing that all the host murmured against Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought up Antiochus the young son of Alexander,

40 And lay sore upon him, to deliver him *this young Antiochus*, that he might reign in his fathers stead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of war were at enmitie with him, and there he remained a long season.

41 In the mean time Jonathan sent unto king Demetrius, that he would cast those of the tower out of Jerusalem, and those also in the fortresses: for they fought against Israel.

42 So Demetrius sent unto Jonathan, saying, I will not onely do this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunity serve.

43 Now therefore thou shalt do well if thou send me men to help me; for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Upon this Jonathan sent him three thousand strong men unto Antioch, and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their coming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the citie gathered themselves together into the midst of the citie, to the number of an hundred & twenty thousand men, and would have slain the king.

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the city kept the passages of the citie, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Jews for help, who came unto him all at once, and dispersing themselves through the city, slew that day in the city to the number of an hundred thousand.

48 Also they set fire on the city, and gat many spoils that day, & delivered the king.

49 So when they of the city saw that the Jews had got the city as they would, their courage was abated: wherefore they made supplication to the king, and cried, saying,

50 ‖ Grant us peace, and let the Jews cease from assaulting us and the citie.

‖ Or, Be friends with us.

51 With that they cast away their weapons, and made peace, and the Jews were honoured in the sight of the king, and in the sight of all that were in his realm, and they returned to Jerusalem having great spoils.

52 So king Demetrius sat on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Nevertheless, he dissembled in all that ever he spake, and estranged himself from Jonathan, neither rewarded he him according to the benefits which he had received of him, but troubled him very sore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young child Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered unto him all the men of warre, whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought against Demetrius, who turned his back and fled.

56 Moreover, Tryphon took the † elephants, and won Antioch.

† Gr. beasts.

57 At that time young Antiochus wrote unto Jonathan, saying, I confirm thee in the high priesthood, and appoint thee ruler over the foure governments, and to be one of the kings friends.

58 Upon this he sent him golden vessels † to be served in, and gave him leave to drink in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle.

† Gr. and tervice.

59 His brother Simon also he made captain from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, unto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Jonathan ‖ went forth and passed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themselves unto him for to help him: and when he came to Ascalon, they of the city met him honourably.

‖ Or, went beyond the river, and passed through the cities. Or, went and passed beyond the river and through the cities, &c.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out; wherefore he laid siege unto it, and burned ‖ the suburbs thereof with fire, and spoiled them.

‖ Or, the places there about.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made supplication unto Jonathan, † he made peace with them, and took the sons of their chief men for hostages, and sent them to Jerusalem, and passed through the countrey unto Damascus.

† Gr. he gave them the right hand.

63 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing ‖ to remove him out of the countrey,

‖ Or, to remove him from the affairs of the kingdome.

64 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped against Bethsura, and fought against it a long season, and shut it up:

66 But they desired to have peace with him,

170 him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and took the citie, and set a garison in it.

67 As for Jonathan and his host, they pitched at the water of Genesar, from whence betimes in the morning they gat them to the plain of Nasor.

68 And behold, the host of strangers met them in the plain, who having laid men in ambush for him in the mountains, came themselves over against him.

69 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and joyned battel, all that were of Jonathans side fled;

70 Insomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the *son* of Absalom, and Judas the *son* of Calphi, the captains of the host.

71 Then Jonathan rent his clothes, and cast earth upon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning again to battel, he put them to flight, and so they ran away.

73 Now when his own men that were fled saw this, they turned again unto him, and with him pursued them to Cades, even unto their own tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were slain of the heathen that day, about three thousand men: but Jonathan returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jonathan reneweth his league with the Romanes, and Lacedemonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius, thinking to surprise Jonathan, flee away for fear. 35 Jonathan fortifieth the castles in Judea, 48 and is shut up by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.

NOw when Jonathan saw that the time served him, he chose certain men, and sent them to Rome, for to confirm and renew the friendship that they had with them.

2 He sent letters also to the Lacedemonians, and to other places, for the same purpose.

3 So they went unto Rome, and entred into the senate, and said, Jonathan the high priest, and the people of the Jews sent us unto you, to the end you should renew the friendship which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Upon this *the Romanes* gave them letters unto the governours of every place, that they should bring them into the land of Judea peaceably.

5 And this is the copie of the letters which Jonathan wrote unto the Lacedemonians:

6 Jonathan the high priest, and the elders of the nation, and the priests, and the other people of the Jews, unto the Lacedemonians their brethren send greeting.

7 There were letters sent in times past unto Onias the high priest from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to signifie that you are our brethren, as the copie here under-written doth specifie.

‖ Areus. Look Joseph. Antiq. lib. 13. cap. 8.

8 At which time Onias entreated the ambassadour that was sent honourably, and received the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league & friendship.

‖ Or, kindred. Joseph. Antiq.

9 Therefore we also, albeit we need none of these things, for that we have the holy books of scripture in our hands to comfort us,

10 Have nevertheless attempted to send unto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendship, lest we should become strangers unto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since you sent unto us.

11 We therefore at all times without ceasing, both in our feasts, and other convenient dayes, do remember you in the sacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reason is, and as it becometh us to think upon our brethren:

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our selves, we have had great troubles and warres on every side, forsomuch as the kings that are round about us, have fought against us.

14 Howbeit we would not be troublesome unto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in these warres.

15 For we have help from heaven that succoureth us, so as we are delivered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought under foot.

16 For this cause we chose Numenius *the son* of Antiochus, and Antipater *the son* of Jason, and sent them unto the Romanes, to renew the amity that we had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them also to go unto you, and to salute you, and to deliver you our letters concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ye shall do well to give us an answer thereto.

19 And this is the copie of the letters ‖ which Oniares sent.

‖ Reade out of Joseph. which Areus sent to Onias.

20 Areus king of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high priest, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Jews are brethren, and that

that they are of the ſtock of Abraham.

22 Now therefore ſince this is come to our knowledge, you ſhall do well to write unto us of your † proſperitie.

† Gr. peace.

23 We do write back again to you, that your cattel and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We do command therefore *our ambaſſadours* to make report unto you on this wiſe.

24 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight againſt him with a greater hoſt then afore,

25 He removed from Jeruſalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gave them no reſpite ‖ to enter his countrey.

‖ Or, to ſet foot in his countrey: or, to invade his countrey.

26 He ſent ſpies alſo unto their tents, who came again, and told him, that they were appointed to come upon them in the night-ſeaſon.

27 Wherefore ſo ſoon as the ſun was down, Jonathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in arms, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: alſo he ſent forth ſentinels round about the hoſt.

28 But when the adverſaries heard that Jonathan and his men were ready for battel, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, & ‖ they kindled fires in their camp.

‖ Joſeph. Ant. lib. 13. 9. they went away.

29 Howbeit Jonathan and his company knew it not till the morning: for they ſaw the lights burning.

30 Then Jonathan purſued after them, but overtook them not: for they were gone over the river Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Jonathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and ſmote them, and took their ſpoils.

† Joſeph. Gr. Nabatheæi, or, Zabathæus.

32 And removing thence he came to Damaſcus, and ſo paſſed through all the countrey.

33 Simon alſo went forth, and paſſed through the countrey unto Aſcalon, and the holds there adjoyning, from whence he turned aſide to Joppe, and wan it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliver the hold unto them that took Demetrius part, wherefore he ſet a gariſon there to keep it.

35 After this came Jonathan home again, and calling the elders of the people together, he conſulted with them about building ſtrong holds in Judea,

36 And making the walls of Jeruſalem higher, and raiſing a great mount between the tower and the citie, for to ſeparate it from the citie, that ſo it might be alone, that men might neither ſell nor buy in it.

37 Upon this they came together, to build up the citie ‖ foraſmuch as *part of* the wall toward the brook on the eaſt-ſide was fallen down, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

‖ Or, according to the Romane reading, and he came neare to the wall of the brook toward the eaſt.

38 Simon alſo ſet up Adida, in Sephela, and made it ſtrong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Aſia, and to kill Antiochus the king, that he might ſet the crown upon his own head.

40 Howbeit he was afraid that Jonathan would not ſuffer him, and that he would fight againſt him, wherefore he ſought a way how to take Jonathan, that he might kill him. So he removed, and came to Bethſan.

41 Then Jonathan went out to meet him with fourty thouſand men choſen for the battel, and came to Bethſan.

42 Now when Tryphon ſaw that Jonathan came with ſo great a force, he durſt not ſtretch his hand againſt him;

43 But received him honourably, and commended him unto all his friends, and gave him gifts, and commanded his men of warre to be as obedient unto him, as to himſelf.

44 Unto Jonathan alſo he ſaid, Why haſt thou put all this people to ſo great trouble, ſeeing there is no war betwixt us?

45 Therefore ſend them now home again, and chooſe a few men to wait on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais, for I will give it thee, & the reſt of the ſtrong holds and forces, and all that have any charge: as for me, I will return and depart: for this is the cauſe of my coming.

46 So Jonathan believing him, did as he bade him, and ſent away his hoſt, who went into the land of Judea.

47 And with himſelf he retained but three thouſand men, of whom he † ſent two thouſand into Galilee, and one thouſand went with him.

† Gr. left two thouſand in Galilee.

48 Now aſſoon as Jonathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais ſhut the gates, and took him, and all them that came with him they ſlew with the ſword.

49 Then ſent Tryphon an hoſt of footmen and horſemen into Galilee, and into the great plain, to deſtroy all Jonathans companie.

50 But when they knew that Jonathan and they that were with him were taken and

172 and ſlain, they encouraged one another, and went cloſe together prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed upon them, perceiving that they were ready to fight for their lives, turned back again.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Judea peaceably, and there they bewailed Jonathan, and them that were with him, & they were ſore afraid, wherefore all Iſrael made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, ſought to deſtroy them: for, ſaid they, they have no captain, nor any to help them: now therefore let us make war upon them, and take away their memoriall from amongſt men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made captain in his brother Jonathans room. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Jonathans ſons into his hands, and ſlayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Jonathan. 36 Simon is favoured by Demetrius, 40 and winneth Gaza, and the tower at Jeruſalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoſt, to invade the land of Judea and deſtroy it,

2 And ſaw that the people was in great trembling and fear, he went up to Jeruſalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gave them exhortation, ſaying, Ye your ſelves know what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers houſe have done for the laws and the ſanctuary, the battels alſo and troubles which we have ſeen,

4 By reaſon whereof all my brethren are ſlain for Iſraels ſake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it farre from me, that I ſhould ſpare mine own life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtleſſe I will avenge my nation and the ſanctuary, and our wives and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to deſtroy us of very malice.

7 Now aſſoon as the people heard theſe words, their ſpirit revived.

8 And they anſwered with a loud voice, ſaying, Thou ſhalt be our leader inſtead of Judas and Jonathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatſoever thou commandeſt us, that will we do.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of war, and made haſte to finiſh the walls of Jeruſalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Alſo he ſent Jonathan the *ſon* of Abſalom, and with him a great power to Joppe: who caſting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon removed from Ptolemais with a great power to invade the land of Judea, & Jonathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, over againſt the plain.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was riſen up in ſtead of his brother Jonathan, and meant to joyn battel with him, he ſent meſſengers unto him, ſaying,

15 Whereas we have Jonathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing unto the kings treaſure, ‖ concerning the buſineſſe that was committed unto him

‖ Or, for the affairs, or offices that he had, or, the neceſſary uſes which he had.

16 Wherefore now ſend an hundred talents of ſilver, & two of his ſons for hoſtages, that when he is at libertie he may not revolt from us, and we will let him go.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceived that they ſpake deceitfully unto him, yet ſent he the money and the children, leſt peradventure he ſhould procure to himſelf great hatred of the people:

18 Who might have ſaid, Becauſe I ſent him not the money and the children, therefore is *Jonathan* dead.

19 So he ſent them the children and the hundred talents: howbeit *Tryphon* diſſembled, neither would he let Jonathan go.

20 And after this came Tryphon to invade the land, and deſtroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth unto Adora: but Simon and his hoſt marched againſt him in every place whereſoever he went.

21 Now they that were in the tower, ſent meſſengers unto Tryphon, to the end that he ſhould haſten his coming unto them by the wilderneſſe, and ſend them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horſemen to come that night, but there fell a very great ſnow, by reaſon whereof he came not. So he departed and came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he came neare to Baſcama, he ſlew Jonathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his own land.

25 Then ſent Simon, and took the bones of Jonathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the city of his fathers.

26 And all Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon alſo built a monument upon the

† Gr. in the ſtrong holds.

† Gr. a Tryphons doings were robberies.

the sepulchre of his father & his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stone behind and before.

28 Moreover, he set up seven pyramides one against another, for his father and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning devices, about the which he set great pillars, and upon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetuall memory, and by the armour ships carved, that they might be seen of all that sail on the sea.

30 This is the sepulchre which he made at Modin, & it standeth yet unto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the young king Antiochus, and slew him.

32 And he reigned in his stead, & crowned himself king of Asia, and brought a great calamitie upon the land.

33 Then Simon built up the strong holds in Judea, and fenced them about with high towers, and great walls, and gates, and barres, & laid up victuals † therein.

† Gr. in the strong holds.

34 Moreover, Simon chose men, and sent to king Demetrius, to the end he should give the land an immunitie, because † all that Tryphon did was to spoil.

† Gr. all Tryphons doings were robberies.

35 Unto whom king Demetrius answered, and wrote after this manner:

36 King Demetrius unto Simon the high priest, and friend of kings as also unto the elders and nation of the Jews, sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crown and the scarlet robe which ye sent unto us, we have received: and we are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, yea, and to write unto our officers, to confirm the immunities which we have granted.

38 And whatsoever covenants we have made with you, shall stand; and the strong holds which ye have builded, shall be your own.

39 As for any oversight, or fault committed unto this day, we forgive it, and the crown-tax also which ye ow us: and if there were any other tribute paid in Jerusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And look who are meet among you to be in our court, let them be enrolled, and let there be peace betwixt us.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seventieth yeare.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments and contracts, In the first yeare of Simon the high priest, the governour and leader of the Jews.

43 In those dayes Simon camped against Gaza, & besieged it round about; he made also an engine of war, & set it by the citie, and battered a certain tower, and took it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leapt into the citie; whereupon there was a great uprore in the city:

45 Insomuch as the people of the city rent their clothes, and climbed upon the walls with their wives and children, and cried with a loud voice, beseeching Simon † to grant them peace.

† Gr. to give them his right hand.

46 And they said, Deal not with us according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, & fought no more against them, but put them out of the city, and cleansed the houses wherein the idols were: and so entred into it with songs and thanksgiving.

48 Yea, he put all uncleannesse out of it, and placed such men there, as would keep the law, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling-place for himself.

49 They also of the tower in Jerusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come forth, nor go into the countrey, nor buy, nor sell: wherefore they were in great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cried they to Simon, beseeching him ‖ to be at one with them; which thing he granted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleansed the tower from pollutions:

‖ Or, to make peace with them.

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the second moneth in the hundred seventie and one yeare, with thanksgiving and branches of palm-trees, and with harps and cymbals, and with viols, and hymns, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemie out of Israel.

52 He ordained also that that day should be kept every yeare with gladnesse. Moreover, the hill of the temple that was by the tower he made stronger then it was, and there he dwelt himself with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that John his son was a valiant man, he made him captain of all the hosts, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 *Demetrius is taken by the king of Persia.* 4 *The good deeds of Simon to his countrey.* 18 *The Lacede-*

174 *cedemonians and Romanes renew their league with him.* 26 *A memoriall of his acts is set up in Sion.*

NOw in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeare king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him help to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Arsaces, the king of Persia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he sent one of his princes to take him alive.

3 Who went and smote the host of Demetrius, and took him, and brought him to Arsaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land *of Judea*, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon; for he sought the good of his nation in such wise, as that evermore his authority and honour pleased them well.

5 And as he was honourable in all his acts, so in this, that he took Joppe for an haven, and made an entrance to the isles of the sea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recovered the countrey,

7 And gathered together a great number of captives, and had the dominion of Gazara, & Bethsura, and the tower, out of the which he took all uncleanesse, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gave her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sat all in the streets, communing together of ‖ good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparel.

‖ Or, the wealth of the land.

10 He provided victuals for the cities, and set in them all manner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowned unto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Israel rejoyced with great joy:

12 For * every man sat under his vine, and his fig-tree, and there was none to fray them:

* 1 Kin. 4. 25.

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea, the kings themselves were overthrown in those dayes.

14 Moreover, he strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the law he searched out, and every contemner of the law, & wicked person he took away.

15 He beautified the sanctuary, and multiplied the vessels of the temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as farre as Sparta, that Jonathan was dead, they were very sory.

17 But assoon as they heard that his brother Simon was made high priest in his stead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein:

18 They wrote unto him in tables of brasse, to renew the friendship and league which they had made with Judas and Jonathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the congregation at Jerusalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent, The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the citie, unto Simon the high priest, and the elders and priests, and residue of the people of the Jews, our brethren, *send* greeting.

21 The ambassadours that were sent unto our people, certified us of your glory and honour, wherefore we are glad of their coming:

22 And did register the things that they spake in the councel of the people, in this manner. Numenius *son* of Antiochus, and Antipater *son* of Jason, the Jews ambassadours, came unto us to renew the friendship they had with us.

23 And it pleased the people to entertain the men honourably, and to put the copie of their ambassage in publick records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might have a memoriall thereof: furthermore we have written a copie thereof unto Simon the high priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome, with a great shield of gold of a thousand pound weight, to confirm the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thanks shall we give to Simon and his sons?

‖ Or, Jerusalem, peradventure by corruption and transposition of letters; or, as some think, the common hall where they met to consult of matters of estate.

26 For he and his brethren and the house of his father have established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

27 So then they wrote *it* in the tables of brasse, which they set upon pillars in mount Sion: and this is the copie of the writing. The eighteenth day of *the moneth* Elul, in the hundred threescore & twelfth yeare, being the third yeare of Simon the high priest,

28 At ‖ Saramel in the great congregation of the priests and people, and rulers of the nation, and elders of the countrey, were these things notified unto us,

29 For-

29 Forsomuch as oftentimes there have been warres in the countrey, wherein for the maintenance of their sanctuary, and the law, Simon the son of Mattathias of the posterity of Jarib, together with his brethren, put themselves in jeopardie, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour:

30 (For after that Jonathan having gathered his nation together, and been their high priest, was added to his people;

31 Their enemies purposed to invade their countrey, that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon rose up, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his own substance, and armed ‖ the valiant men of his nation, & gave them wages,

‖ Or, the men of warre.

33 And fortified the cities of Judea, together with Bethsura that lieth upon the borders of Judea, where the ‖ armour of the enemies had been before; but he set a garison of Jews there.

‖ Or, weapons

34 Moreover, he fortified Joppe which lieth upon the sea, and ‖ Gazara that bordereth upon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but he placed Jews there, and furnished them with all things convenient for the reparation thereof.)

‖ Or, Gaza.

35 The people therefore seeing the acts of Simon, and unto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their governour, and chief priest, because he had done all these things, and for the justice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he sought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hands, so that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they also that were in the citie of David in Jerusalem, who had made themselves a tower, out of which they issued and polluted all about the sanctuary, and did much hurt ‖ in the holy places:

‖ Or, unto religion.

37 But he placed Jews therein, and fortified it for the safety of the countrey, and the citie, and raised up the walls of Jerusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high priesthood, according to those things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour:

40 For he had heard say, that the Romanes had called the Jews their friends & confederates, & brethren, and that they had entertained the ambassadours of Simon honourably;

41 Also that the Jews and priests were well pleased that Simon should be their governour and high priest for ever, untill there should arise a faithfull prophet;

42 Moreover, that he should be their captain, and should take charge of the sanctuary, to set them over their works, and over the countrey, and over the armour, and over the fortresses, that (*I say*) he should take charge of the sanctuary;

43 Besides this, that he should be obeyed of every man, and that all the writings in the countrey should be made in his name, and that he should be clothed in purple, and wear gold;

44 Also that it should be lawfull for none of the people or priests, to break any of these things, or to gainsay his words, or to gather an assembly in the countrey without him, or to be clothed in purple, or wear a buckle of gold;

45 And whosoever should do otherwise, or break any of these things, he should be punished.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deal with Simon, & to do as hath been said.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleased to be high priest, and captain, and governour of the Jews and priests, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing should be put in tables of brasse, and that they should be set up within the compasse of the sanctuary in a conspicuous place;

49 Also that the copies thereof should be laid up in the treasurie; to the end that Simon and his sons might have them.

CHAP. XV.

4 Antiochus desireth leave to passe through Judea, and granteth great honours to Simon and the Jews. 16 The Romanes write to divers kings and nations to favour the Jews. 27 Antiochus quarrelleth with Simon, 38 and sendeth some to annoy Judea.

MOreover, Antiochus son of Demetrius the king, sent letters from the isles of the sea, unto Simon the priest, and prince of the Jews, and to all the people;

2 The contents wherof were these: King Antiochus to Simon the high priest, and prince of his nation, and to the people of the Jews, greeting.

3 Forasmuch as certain pestilent men have usurped the kingdome of our fathers, and

176 and my purpose is to challenge it again, that I may restore it to the old estate, and to that end have gathered a multitude of forrein souldiers together, and prepared ships of warre;

4 My meaning also being to go through the countrey, that I may be avenged of them that have destroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome desolate:

5 Now therefore I confirm unto thee all the oblations which the kings before me granted thee, and whatsoever gifts besides they granted.

6 I give thee leave also to coyn money for thy countrey with thine own stamp.

7 And as concerning Jerusalem, and the sanctuary, let them be free, and all the armour that thou hast made, and fortresses that thou hast built, and keepest in thine hands, let them remain unto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or shall be owing to the king, let it be forgiven thee from this time forth for evermore.

9 Furthermore, when we have obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee, and thy nation, and thy temple with great honour, so that your honour shall be known throughout the world.

10 In the hundred threescore and fourteenth yeare went Antiochus into the land of his fathers: at which time all the forces came together unto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being pursued by king Antiochus, he fled unto Dora, which lieth by the sea-side.

12 For he saw that troubles came upon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus against Dora, having with him an hundred and twenty thousand men of warre, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 And when he had compassed the city round about, and joyned ships close to the town on the sea-side, he vexed the citie by land and by sea, neither suffered he any to go out or in.

15 In the mean season came Numenius, and his company from Rome, having letters to the kings and countreys: wherein were written these things;

16 Lucius, Consul of the Romanes, unto king Ptolemee, greeting.

17 The Jews ambassadours, our friends and confederates, came unto us to renew the old friendship and league, being sent from Simon the high priest, and from the people of the Jews.

18 And they brought a shield of gold, of a thousand pound.

19 We thought it good therefore to write unto the kings and countreys, that they should do them no harm, nor fight against them, their cities or countreys, nor yet aid their enemies against them.

20 It seemed also good to us to receive the shield of them.

21 If therefore there be any pestilent fellows, that have fled from their countrey unto you, deliver them unto Simon the high priest, that he may punish them according to their own law.

22 The same things wrote he likewise unto Demetrius the king, and Attalus, to ‖ Ariarathes, and Arsaces,

‖ Or, Arathes.

23 And to all the countreys, and to ‖ Sampsames, and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sicyon, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnassus, and Rhodus, and ‖ Phaselis, and Cos, and Side, and Aradus, and Gortyna, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

‖ Or, Sampsaces.

‖ Or, Basilis.

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high priest.

25 So Antiochus the king camped against Dora the second *day*, † assaulting it continually, and making engines, by which means he shut up Tryphon, that he could neither go out nor in.

† Or, bringing his forces to it.

26 At that time Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to aid him: silver also and gold, and much armour.

27 Nevertheless he would not receive them, but brake all the covenants which he had made with him afore, and became strange unto him.

28 Furthermore he sent unto him Athenobius, one of his friends, to commune with him, and say, You withhold Joppe and Gazara, with the tower that is in Jerusalem, which are cities of my realm.

29 The borders thereof ye have wasted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therefore deliver the cities which ye have taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye have gotten dominion ‖ without the borders of Judea:

‖ Or, except the borders, &c.

31 Or else give me for them five hundred talents of silver; and for the harm that you have done, and the tributes of the cities,

cities, other five hundred talents: if not, we will come and ‖ fight against you.

‖ Or, subdue you in fight.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Jerusalem: and when he saw the glory of Simon, and the cupbord of gold, and silver plate, and his great attendance, he was astonished, and told him the kings message.

33 Then answered Simon, and said unto him, We have neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certain time.

34 Wherefore we having opportunity, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandest Joppe and Gazara, albeit they did great harm unto the people in our countrey, yet will we give an hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word;

36 But returned in a rage to the king, & made report unto him of these speeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had seen: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the mean time fled Tryphon by ship unto Orthosias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captain of the sea coast, and gave him an host of footmen and horsemen,

39 And commanded him to remove his host toward Judea: also he commanded him to build up Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to warre against the people; but as for the king *himself*, he pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Jamnia, & began to provoke the people, and to invade Judea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when he had built up Cedron, he set horsemen there, and an host *of footmen*, to the end that issuing out they might make out-rodes upon the wayes of Judea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Judas and John prevail against the forces sent by Antiochus. 11 The captain of Jericho inviteth Simon and two of his sons into his castle, and there treacherously murdereth them. 19 John is sought for, 22 and escapeth, and killeth those that sought for him.

THen came up John from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sons, Judas, and John, and said unto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house, have ever from our youth unto this day fought against the enemies of Israel, and things have prospered so well in our hands, that we have delivered Israel oftentimes. 177

3 But now I am old, & ye by *Gods* mercy are of a sufficient age: be ye in stead of me and my brother, and go and fight for our nation, and the help from heaven be with you.

4 So he chose out of the countrey twenty thousand men of warre with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And when as they rose in the morning, and went into the plain, behold, a mighty great host both of footmen and horsemen, came against them: howbeit, there was a water-brook betwixt them.

6 So he & his people pitched over against them: and when he saw that the people were afraid to go over the water-brook, he went first over himself, & then the men seeing him, passed through after him.

7 *That done*, he divided his men, and set the horsemen in the midst of the footmen: for the enemies horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his host were put to flight, so that many of them were slain, and the remnant gat them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Judas Johns brother wounded, but John still followed after them, until he came to Cedron, which *Cendebeus* had built.

10 ‖ So they fled even unto the towers in the fields of Azotus, wherefore he burnt it with fire: so that there were slain of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Judea in peace.

‖ Or, which when he had set on fire, they fled unto the towers in the fields of Azotus: and there were slain, &c.

11 Moreover, in the plain of Jericho was Ptolemeus the son of Abubus made captain, and he had abundance of silver and gold.

12 For he was the high priests son in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted up, he thought to get the countrey to himself, and thereupon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sons to destroy them.

14 Mow Simon was visiting the cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which

178 time he came down himself to Jericho with his sons, Mattathias and Judas, in the hundred threescore and seventh year, in the eleventh moneth called Sabat:

15 Where the *son* of Abubus receiving them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sons had drunk largely, Ptolemee and his men rose up, and took their weapons, and came upon Simon into the banqueting place, and slew him, and his two sons, and certain of his servants.

17 In which doing he committed a great treachery, and recompensed evil for good.

18 Then Ptolemee wrote these things, and sent to the king, that he should send him an host to aid him, and he would deliver him the countrey and cities.

19 He sent others also to Gazara, to kill John, and unto the † tribunes he sent letters to come unto him, that he might give them silver, and gold, and rewards. † Gr. Captains of thousands.

20 And others he sent to take Jerusalem, and the mountain of the temple.

21 Now one had run afore to Gazara, and told John that his father and brethren were slain, and (*quoth he*) *Ptolemee* hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Hereof when he heard, he was sore astonished: So he laid hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them; for he knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the acts of John, and his warres and worthy deeds which he did, and the building of the walls which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, these are written in the Chronicles of his priesthood, from the time he was made high priest after his father.

The second book of the MACCABEES.

CHAP. I.

1 *A letter of the Jews from Jerusalem to them of Egypt, to thank God for the death of Antiochus.* 19 *Of the fire that was hidden in the pit.* 24 *The prayer of Neemias.*

THE brethren the Jews that be at Jerusalem, and in the land of Judea, wish unto the brethren the Jews that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious unto you, and remember his covenant that he made with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, his faithfull servants;

3 And give you all an heart to serve him, and to do his will with a good courage, and a willing minde;

4 And open your hearts in his law and commandments, and send you peace,

5 And heare your prayers, and be at one with you, and never forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth yeare, we the Jews wrote unto you in the extremity of trouble that came upon us in those yeares, from the time that Jason and his company revolted from the holy land and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and shed innocent bloud: then we prayed unto the Lord, and were heard; we offered also sacrifices, and fine floure, and lighted the lamps, and set forth the loaves.

9 And now see that ye keep the feast of * tabernacles in the moneth Casleu. * Levit. 23. 34.

10 In the hundred fourscore and eighth yeare, the people that were at Jerusalem, and in Judea, and the councel, and Judas, sent greeting and health unto Aristobulus, king Ptolemeus master, who was of the stock of the anointed priests, and to the Jews that were in Egypt:

11 Insomuch as God hath delivered us from great perils, we thank him highly, as having been in battel against a king.

12 For he cast them out that fought within the holy city.

13 For when the leader was come into Persia, and the army with him that seemed invincible, they were slain in the temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Nanea's priests.

14 For Antiochus, as though he would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receive money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the priests of Nanea had set forth, and he was entred with a small company into the compasse of the temple, they shut the temple assoon as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a privy door of the roof,

roof, they threw stones like thunderbolts, and stroke down the captain, hewed them in pieces, smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our God in all things, who hath delivered up the ungodly.

18 Therefore whereas we are now purposed to keep the purification of the temple upon the five and twentieth day of *the moneth* * Casleu, we thought it necessary to certifie you thereof, that ye also might keep it, as the *feast* of the tabernacles, and of the fire, *which was given us* when Neemias offered sacrifice, after that he had builded the temple, and the altar.

* Levit. 23. Num. 29.

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the priests that were then devout, took the fire of the altar privily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept *it* sure, so that the place was unknown to all men.

20 Now after many yeares, when it pleased God, Neemias being sent from the king of Persia, did send of the posterity of those priests that had hid it, to the fire: But when they told us they found no fire, but thick water;

21 Then commanded he them to draw it up, & to bring it; and when the sacrifices were laid on, Neemias commanded the priests to sprinkle the wood and the things laid thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the sun shone, which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that every man marvelled.

23 And the priests made a prayer whilest the sacrifice was consuming, (*I say*) both the priests and all *the rest*, Jonathan beginning, and the rest answering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manner, O Lord, Lord God, Creatour of all things, who art fearfull and strong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely and gracious King,

25 The onely giver of all things, the onely just, almighty and everlasting, thou that deliverest Israel from all trouble, and didst choose the fathers, and sanctifie them:

26 Receive the sacrifice, for thy whole people Israel, and preserve thine own portion, and sanctifie it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered from us, deliver them that serve among the heathen, look upon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse us, and with pride do us wrong.

29 Plant thy people again in thy holy place, as Moses hath spoken.

30 And the priests sung psalms of thanksgiving.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left, to be poured on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the altar.

33 So when this matter was known, it was told the king of Persia, that in the place where the priests that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that ‖ Neemias had purified the sacrifices therewith.

‖ Or, Neemias his company.

34 Then the king inclosing the place, made it holy after he had tried the matter.

35 And the king took many gifts, and bestowed thereof on those whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much as to say, a cleansing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

1 What Jeremy the prophet did. 5 How he hid the tabernacle, the ark, and the altar. 13 What Neemias and Judas wrote. 20 What Jason wrote in five books. 25 And how those were abridged by the authour of this book.

IT is also found in the records, that Jeremy the prophet commanded them that were carried away, to take of the fire, as it hath been signified:

2 And how that the prophet having given them the law, charged them not to forget the commandments of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their minds, when they see images of silver and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speeches exhorted he them, that the law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the prophet being warned of God, commanded the tabernacle and the ark to go with him, as he went forth into the mountain, where Moses climbed up, and saw the heritage of God.

5 And when Jeremy came thither, he found an hollow cave, wherein he laid the tabernacle, and the ark, and the altar of incense, and so stopped the door.

180 6 And some of those that followed him, came to mark the way, but they could not find it.

7 Which when Jeremy perceived, he blamed them, saying, As for that place, it shall be unknown untill the time that God gather his people again together, and receive them unto mercy.

8 Then shall the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appear, and the cloud also as it was shewed under Moses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared that he being wise, offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the temple.

10 And as when Moses prayed unto the Lord, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the sacrifices: even so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offerings.

11 And Moses said, Because the sin-offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight dayes.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings and commentaries of Neemias; and how he founding a library, gathered together the acts of the kings & the prophets, and of David, and the epistles of the kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like manner also Judas gathered together all those things that were lost, by reason of the warre we had, and they remain with us.

† Gr. now God it is that saved all his people and rendred the heritage, and the kingdome, and the priesthood, and the sanctuary, as he promised in the law: for we hope in God that he will shortly, &c.

15 Wherefore if ye have need thereof, send some to fetch them unto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we have written unto you, and ye shall do well if ye keep the same dayes.

17 † We hope also that the God, that delivered all his people, and gave them all an heritage, and the kingdome, and the priesthood, and the sanctuary,

18 As he promised in the law, will shortly have mercy upon us, and gather us together out of every land under heaven, into the holy place: for he hath delivered us out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Judas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great temple, and the dedication of the altar,

20 And the warres against Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his son,

21 And the manifest signes that came from heaven, unto those that behaved themselves manfully to their honour for Judaisme: so that being but a few, they overcame the whole countrey, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recovered again the temple renowned all the world over, and freed the city, and upheld the laws, which were going down, the Lord being gracious unto them with all favour:

23 *All these things (I say)* being declared by Jason of Cyrene in five books, we will assay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficulty which they find that desire to look into the narrations of the story, for the variety of the matter,

25 We have been careful, that they that will read, might have delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory, might have ease, and that all into whose hands it comes, might have profit.

26 Therefore to us that have taken upon us this painfull labour of abridging, it was not easie, but a matter of sweat and watching;

27 Even as it is no ease unto him that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others: yet ‖ for the pleasuring of many, we will undertake gladly this great pains;

‖ Or, to deserve well of many.

28 Leaving to the authour the exact handling of every particular, & labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the master-builder of a new house must care for the whole building; but he that undertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must seek out fit things for the adorning thereof: even so I think it is with us.

30 To stand upon every point, and go over things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the first authour of the story.

31 But to use brevity, and avoid much labouring of the work, is to be granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will we begin the story: onely adding thus much to that which hath been said, That it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the story it self.

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the honour done to the temple by the kings of the Gentiles.* 4 *Simon uttereth what treasures are*

ers in the temple. 21 Heliodorus desires to take them away. 24 He is stricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

NOw when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the laws were kept very well, because of the godliness of Onias the high priest, and his hatred of wickedness,

2 It came to pass that even the kings themselves did honour the place, and magnifie the temple with their best gifts;

3 Insomuch that Seleucus king of Asia, of his own revenues, bare all the costs belonging to the service of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Benjamin, who was made governour of the temple, fell out with the high priest about disorder in the city.

5 And when he could not overcome Onias, he gat him to Apollonius *the son* of Thraseas, who then was governour of Celosyria and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treasury in Jerusalem was full of infinite summes of money, so that the multitude of their riches which did not pertain to the account of the sacrifices was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had shewed him of the money whereof he was told, the king chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandment to bring him the foresaid money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus took his journey, under a colour of visiting the cities of Celosyria and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the kings purpose.

9 And when he was come to Jerusalem, and had been courteously received of the high priest of the city, he told him what intelligence was given of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high priest told him that there was such money laid up for the relief of widows and fatherless children:

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus, *son* of Tobias, a man of great dignity, and not as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the summe whereof in all was four hundred talents of silver, and two hundred of gold:

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrongs should be done unto them, that had committed it to the holiness of the place, and to the majesty and inviolable sanctity of the temple, honoured over all the world. 181

13 But Heliodorus, because of the kings commandment given him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the kings treasury.

14 So at the day which he appointed, he entred in to order this matter: wherefore there was no small agony throughout the whole city.

15 But the priests prostrating themselves before the altar in their priests vestments, called unto heaven upon him that made a law concerning things given to be kept, that they should safely be preserved for such as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then whoso had looked the high priest in the face, it would have wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour, declared the inward agony of his mind.

17 For the man was so compassed with fear, and horrour of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked upon him, what sorrow he had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houses ‖ to the generall supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

‖ Or, to make generall supplication.

19 And the women girt with sackcloth under their breasts, abounded in the streets, and the virgins that were kept in, ran, some to the gates, and some to the walls, and others looked out of the windows.

20 And all holding their hands towards heaven, made supplication.

21 Then it would have pitied a man to see the falling down of the multitude of all sorts, and the † fear of the high priest, being in such an agony.

† Gr. expectation.

22 They then called upon the Almighty Lord, to keep the things committed of trust, safe and sure, for those that had committed them.

23 Nevertheless, Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there present himself with his guard about the treasury, the ‖ Lord of spirits, and the prince of all power caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him, were astonished at the power of God, and fainted, and were sore afraid.

‖ Or, Lord of our fathers.

25 For there appeared unto them an horse with a terrible rider upon him, and adorned with a very fair covering, & he ran

182 fiercely, and ſmote at Heliodorus with his forefeet, and it ſeemed that he that ſat upon the horſe, had compleat harneſſe of gold.

26 Moreover, two other young men appeared before him, notable in ſtrength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparel, who ſtood by him on either ſide, and ſcourged him continually, and gave him many ſore ſtripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell ſuddenly unto the ground, and was compaſſed with great darkneſſe: but they that were with him, took him up and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him, that lately came with a great train, and with all his guard into the ſaid treaſury, they carried out, being unable to help himſelf with his weapons: and manifeſtly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For he by the hand of God was caſt down, and lay ſpeechleſſe without all hope of life.

30 But they praiſed the Lord that had miraculouſly honoured his own place: for the temple which a little afore was full of fear and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with joy and gladneſſe.

31 Then ſtraightwayes certain of Heliodorus friends, prayed Onias that he would call upon the moſt High, to grant him his life, who lay ready to give up the ghoſt.

32 So the high prieſt ſuſpecting leſt the king ſhould miſconceive, that ſome treachery had been done to Heliodorus by the Jews, offered a ſacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high prieſt was making an atonement, the ſame young men, in the ſame clothing, appeared and ſtood beſide Heliodorus, ſaying, Give Onias the high prieſt great thanks, inſomuch as for his ſake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And ſeeing that thou haſt been ſcourged from heaven, declare unto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had ſpoken theſe words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after he had offered ſacrifice unto the Lord, and made great vows unto him that had ſaved his life, and ſaluted Onias, returned with his hoſt to the king.

36 Then teſtified he to all men, the works of the great God, which he had ſeen with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be yet ſent once again to Jeruſalem, he ſaid,

38 If thou haſt any enemy or traitour, ſend him thither, and thou ſhalt receive him well ſcourged, if he eſcape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an eſpeciall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heaven, hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and deſtroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treaſury, fell out on this ſort.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Simon ſlandereth Onias.* 7 *Jaſon, by corrupting the king, obtaineth the office of the high prieſt.* 24 *Menelaus getteth the ſame from Jaſon by the like corruption.* 34 *Andronicus traiterouſly murdereth Onias.* 36 *The king being informed thereof, cauſeth Andronicus to be put to death.* 39 *The wickedneſſe of Lyſimachus, by the inſtigation of Menelaus.*

THis Simon now (of whom we ſpake afore) having been a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, ſlandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and been the worker of theſe evils.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitour, that had deſerved well of the city, and tendered his own nation, and was ſo zealous of the laws.

3 But when their hatred went ſo farre, that by one of Simons faction, murders were commited,

4 Onias ſeeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the governour of Celoſyria and Phenice, did rage, and increaſe Simons malice,

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuſer of his countreymen, but ſeeking the good of all, both publick and private:

6 For he ſaw that it was impoſſible, that the ſtate ſhould continue quiet, and Simon leave his folly, unleſſe the king did look thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus, called Epiphanes, took the kingdome, Jaſon the brother of Onias, laboured under-hand to be high prieſt,

8 Promiſing unto the king by interceſſion, three hundred and threeſcore talents of ſilver, and of another revenue, eighty talents:

9 Beſides this, he promiſed to aſſigne an hundred and fifty more, if he might have

have licence to set him up a place for exercise, and for the training up of youth in the fashions of the heathen, and to write them of Jerusalem *by the name of* Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he forthwith brought his own nation to the Greekish fashion.

11 And the royall priviledges granted of speciall favour to the Jews, by the means of John the father of Eupolemus, who went ambassadour to Rome for amity and aid, he took away; and putting down the governments which were according to the law, he brought up new customes against the law.

12 For he built gladly a place of exercise under the tower it self, and brought the chief young men under his subjection, and made them wear a hat.

13 Now such was the height of Greek fashions, and increase of heathenish manners, through the exceeding profaneness of Jason that ungodly wretch, and not high priest;

14 That the priests had no courage to serve any more at the altar, but despising the temple, and neglecting the sacrifices, hastened to be partakers of the unlawfull allowance in the place of exercise, after the game of ‖ Discus called them forth;

‖ Or, the Discus, which was a stone with an hole in the midst.

15 Not setting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians best of all.

16 By reason whereof sore calamity came upon them: for they had them to be their enemies and avengers, whose customes they followed so earnestly, and unto whom they desired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to do wickedly against the laws of God: but the time following shall declare these things.

18 Now when the game that was used every fifth year, was kept at Tyrus, the king being present,

19 This ungracious Jason sent † speciall messengers from Jerusalem, who were Antiochians, to carry three hundred drachmes of silver to the sacrifice of Hercules, which even the bearers thereof thought fit not to bestow upon the sacrifice, because it was not convenient, but to be reserved for other charges.

† Or, who were religious embassadours.

20 This money then in regard of the sender, was appointed to Hercules sacrifice; but because of the bearers thereof, it was imployed to the making of gallevs.

21 Now when Apollonius the *son* of Menestheus was sent into Egypt, for the ‖ coronation of king *Ptolemeus* Philometor, Antiochus understanding him not to be well-affected to his affairs, provided for his own safety: whereupon he came to Joppe, and from thence to Jerusalem:

‖ Or, enthronizing.

22 Where he was honourably received of Jason, and of the city, and was brought in with torch-light, and with great shoutings: and so afterward went with his host unto Phenice.

23 Three year afterward Jason sent Menelaus the aforesaid Simons brother, to bear the money unto the king, and to put him in mind of certain necessary matters.

24 But he being brought to the presence of the king, when he had magnified him for the glorious appearance of his power, got the priest-hood to himself, offering more then Jason by three hundred talents of silver.

25 So he came with the kings mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high priesthood, but having the fury of a cruel tyrant, and the rage of a savage beast.

26 Then Jason, who had undermined his own brother, being undermined by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principality: but as for the money that he had promised unto the king, he took no good order for it, albeit Sostratus the ruler of the castle required it.

28 For unto him appertained the gathering of the customes. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead in the priesthood; and Sostratus *left* Crates, who was governour of the Cyprians.

30 While those things were in doing, they of Tarsus and Mallos made insurrection, because they were given to the kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haste to appease matters, leaving Andronicus, a man in authority, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus supposing that he had gotten a convenient time, stole certain vessels of gold out of the temple, and gave some of them to Andronicus, and some he sold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a surety, he reproved him, and withdrew himself

184 into a sanctuary at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands; who being perswaded thereunto, and coming to Onias in deceit, gave him his right hand with oathes; and though he were suspected *by him*, yet perswaded he him to come forth of the sanctuary: whom forthwith he shut up without regard of justice.

35 For the which cause not onely the Jews, but many also of other nations took great indignation, and were much grieved for the unjust murder of the man.

36 And when the king was come again from the places about Cilicia, the Jews that were in the city, and certain of the Greeks that abhorred the fact also, complained because Onias was slain without cause.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily sory, and moved to pity, and wept, because of the sober and modest behaviour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he took away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him through the whole city unto that very place where he had committed impiety against Onias, there slew he the cursed murderer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment, as he had deserved.

39 Now when many sacriledges had been committed in the city by Lysimachus, with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselves together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already carried away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first to offer violence; one ‖ Auranus being the leader, a man farre gone in yeares, and no lesse in folly.

‖ Or, Tyranus.

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfulls of dust, that was next at hand, cast them altogether upon Lysimachus, and those that set upon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they stroke to the ground, and all *of them* they forced to flee: but as for the church-robber himself, him they killed besides the treasury.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation laid against Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the senate, pleaded the cause before him.

45 But Menelaus being now convicted, promised Ptolemee the *son* of Dorymenes, to give him much money, if he would pacifie the king towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolemee taking the king aside into a certain gallery, as it were to take the air, brought him to be of another mind:

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischief: and those poor men, who if they had told their cause, yea, before the Scythians, should have been judged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the city, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soon suffer unjust punishment.

49 Wherefore even they of Tyrus moved with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to be honourably buried.

50 And so through the covetousnesse of them that were of power, Menelaus remained still in authority, increasing in malice, & being a great traitour to the citizens,

CHAP. V.

1 Of the signes and tokens seen in Jerusalem. 6 Of the end and wickednesse of Jason. 11 The pursuit of Antiochus against the Jews. 15 The spoiling of the temple. 27 Maccabeus fleeth into the wildernesse.

ABout the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened, that through all the city, for the space almost of fourty dayes, there were seen horsemen running in the air, in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of souldiers,

3 And troops of horsemen in aray, encountring and running one against another with shaking of shields, and multitude of ‖ pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harnesse of all sorts.

‖ Or, staves.

4 Wherefore every man prayed that that apparition might turn to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had been dead, Jason took at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault upon the city; and they that were upon the walls, being put back, and the city at length taken, Menelaus fled into the castle.

6 But

6 But Jason slew his own citizens without mercy (not considering that to get the day of them of his own nation, would be a most unhappy day for him: but thinking they had been *his* enemies, and not *his* countreymen whom he conquered.)

7 Howbeit, for all this he obtained not the principality, but at the last received shame for the reward of his treason, and fled again into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an unhappy return, being accused before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the laws, & being had in abomination, as an open enemy of his countrey, and countreymen, he was cast out into Egypt.

(Or, executioner.)

9 Thus he that had driven many out of their countrey, perished in a strange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking *there* to finde succour by reason of his kindred.

10 And he that had cast out many unburied, had none to mourn for him, nor any solemn funeralls at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the kings ear, he thought that Judea had revolted: whereupon removing out of Egypt in a furious mind, he took the city by force of arms,

12 And commanded his men of warre not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went up upon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of young and old, making away of men, women, and children, slaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole dayes, fourscore thousand, whereof fourty thousand were slain in the conflict; and no fewer sold then slain.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but presumed to go into the most holy temple of all the world; Menelaus that traitour to the laws, and to his own countrey, being his guide:

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with profane hands pulling down the things that were dedicated by other kings to the augmentation, and glory, and honour of the place, he gave them away.

17 And so haughty was Antiochus in mind, that he considered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the sins of them that dwelt in the city, and therefore his eye was not upon the place.

18 For had they not been formerly wrapped in many sins, this man assoon as he had come, had forthwith been scourged, and put back from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king sent to view the treasury.

19 Nevertheless, God did not choose the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake:

20 And therefore the place it self, that was partaker with them of the adversity that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty, so again the great Lord being reconciled, it was set up with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had carried out of the temple a thousand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all haste unto Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land navigable, and the sea passable by foot: such was the haughtiness of his mind.

22 And he left governours to vex the nation: at Jerusalem Philip, for his countrey a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then he that set him there:

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus; and besides, Menelaus, who worse then all the rest, bare an heavy hand over the citizens, having a malicious mind against his countreymen the Jews.

24 He sent also that detestable ring-leader Apollonius, with an army of two and twenty thousand, commanding him to slay all those that were in their best age, and to sell the women, and the younger sort:

25 Who coming to Jerusalem, and pretending peace, did forbear till the holy day of the sabbath, when taking the Jews keeping holy-day, he commanded his men to arm themselves.

26 And so he slew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the sabbath, and running through the city with weapons, slew great multitudes.

27 But Judas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himself into the wilderness, and lived in the mountains after the manner of beasts, with his company, who fed on herbs continually, lest they should be partakers of the pollution.

(† Gr. who was the tenth.)

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Jews are compelled to leave the Law of God.*

4 *The*

186 4 *The temple is defiled.* 8 *Cruelty upon the people and the women.* 12 *An exhortation to bear affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus, cruelly tortured.*

NOt long after this, the king ſent an old man of ‖ Athens, to compell the Jews to depart from the laws of their fathers, and not to live after the laws of God:

‖ Antioch: the Latine interpreters.

2 And to pollute alſo the temple in Jeruſalem, and to call it the temple of Jupiter Olympius; and that in Garizim, of Jupiter the defender of ſtrangers, ‖ as they did deſire that dwelt in the place.

‖ Out of Joſ. lib. 12. cap. 7. or, as they were.

3 The coming in of this miſchief was ſore and grievous to the people:

4 For the temple was filled with riot and revelling, by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to do with women within the circuit of the holy places, and beſides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The altar alſo was filled with profane things which the law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keep ſabbath-dayes, or ancient feaſts, or to profeſſe himſelf at all to be a Jew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth every moneth they were brought by bitter conſtraint to eat of the ſacrifices; and when the feaſt of Bacchus was kept, the Jews were compelled to go in proceſſion to Bacchus, carrying ivie.

8 Moreover, there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the ſuggeſtion of Ptolemee, againſt the Jews that they ſhould obſerve the ſame faſhions, and be partakers of their ſacrifices.

† Gr. Grecians.

9 And whoſo would not conform themſelves to the manners of the Gentiles, ſhould be put to death. Then might a man have ſeen the preſent miſerie.

10 For there were two women brought, who had circumciſed their children, whom when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breaſts, they caſt them down headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caves neare by, to keep the ſabbath-day ſecretly, being diſcovered to Philip, were all burnt together, becauſe they made a conſcience to help themſelves, for the honour of the moſt ſacred day.

12 Now I beſeech thoſe that reade this book, that they be not diſcouraged for theſe calamities, but that they judge thoſe puniſhments not to be for deſtruction, but for a chaſtening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodneſſe, when wicked doers are not ſuffered any long time, but forthwith puniſhed.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to puniſh, till they be come to the fulneſſe of their ſins, ſo dealeth he with us,

15 Leſt that being come to the height of ſin, afterwards he ſhould take vengeance of us.

16 And therefore he never withdraweth his mercie from us. And though he puniſh with adverſity, yet doth he never forſake his people.

17 But let this that we have ſpoken be for a warning unto us. And now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall ſcribes, an aged man, and of a well-favoured countenance, was conſtrained to open his mouth, and to eat ſwines fleſh.

19 But he chooſing rather to die glorioully, then to live ſtained with ſuch an abomination, ſpit it forth, and came of his own accord to the torment,

20 As it behoved them to come, that are reſolute to ſtand out againſt ſuch things as are not lawfull for love of life to be taſted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feaſt, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aſide, beſought him to bring fleſh of his own proviſion, ſuch as was lawfull for him to uſe, & make as if he did eat of the fleſh taken from the ſacrifice commanded by the king;

22 That in ſo doing he might be delivered from death, and for the old friendſhip with them, find favour.

23 But he began to conſider diſcreetly, and as became his age, and the excellency of his ancient yeares, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his moſt honeſt education from a child, or rather the holy law made and given by God: therefore he anſwered accordingly, and willed them ſtraightwayes to ſend him to the grave.

24 For it becometh not our age (*ſaid he*) in any wiſe to diſſemble, whereby many young perſons might think that Eleazar being fourſcore yeares old and ten, were now gone to a ſtrange religion;

25 And ſo they through mine hypocriſie,

sie, and desire to live a little time, and a moment longer, should be deceived by me, and I get a stain to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the present time I should be delivered from the punishment of men: yet should I not escape the hand of the Almighty, neither alive, nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will shew my self such an one, as mine age requireth,

28 And leave a notable example to such as be young, to die willingly and couragiously, for the honourable and holy laws: and when he had said these words, immediately he went to the torment.

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, because the foresaid speeches proceeded, as they thought, from a desperate mind.

Or, madness, a pride.

30 But when he was ready to die with stripes, he groned, and said, It is manifest unto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might have been delivered from death, I *now* endure sore pains in body, by being beaten: but in soul am well content to suffer these things, because I fear him.

31 And thus this man died, leaving his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memorial of vertue, not onely unto young men, but unto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancy and cruel death of seven brethren and their mother in one day, because they would not eat swines flesh at the kings commandment.

IT came to passe also that seven brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king against the law to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips.

2 But one of them that spake first, said thus, What wouldest thou ask or learn of us? we are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the laws of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage, commanded pans & caldrons to be made hot.

4 Which forthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the utmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren and his mother looking on.

5 Now when he was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him being yet alive to be brought to the fire, and to be fried in the pan: and as the vapour of the pan was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another with the mother, to 187
dy manfully, saying thus,

6 The Lord God looketh upon us, and in truth hath comfort in us, as * Moses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, declared, saying, And he shall be comforted in his servants. * Deut. 32. 36.

7 So when the first was dead after this manner, they brought the second to make him a mocking-stock: and when they had pulled off the skin of his head with the hair, they asked him, Wilt thou eat before thou be punished throughout every member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his own language, and said, No. Wherefore he also received the next torment in order, as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gasp, he said, Thou like a furie takest us out of this present life, but the King of the world shall raise us up, who have died for his laws, unto everlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking-stock: and when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right soon, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And said couragiously, These I had from heaven; & for his laws I despise them, & from him I hope to receive them again.

12 Insomuch that the king, and they that were with him, marvelled at the young mans courage, for that he nothing regarded the pains.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he said thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to look for hope from God, to be raised up again by him: as for thee, thou shalt have no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fifth also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he unto the king, and said, Thou hast power over men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt; yet think not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee, and thy seed.

18 After him also they brought the sixth, who being ready to die, said, Be not deceived without cause: for we suffer these things for our selves, having sinned against our God: therefore marvellous things are done *unto us*.

19 But

188 19 But think not thou that takest in hand to strive against God, that thou shalt escape unpunished.

20 But the mother was marvellous above all, and worthy of honourable memory: for when she saw her seven sons slaine within the space of one day, she bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord.

21 Yea, she exhorted every one of them in her own language, filled with couragious spirits; and stirring up her womanish thoughts with a manly stomack, she said unto them,

22 I cannot tell how you came into my wombe; for I neither gave you breath nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of every one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creatour of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his own mercie give you breath and life again, as you now regard not your own selves for his laws sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himself despised, and suspecting it to be a reprochfull speech, whilest the youngest was yet alive, did not onely exhort him by words, but also assured him with oathes, that he would make him both a rich and a happy man, if he would turn from the laws of his fathers; and that also he would take him for his friend, & trust him with affairs.

25 But when the young man would in no case hearken unto him, the king called his mother, & exhorted her, that she would counsel the young man to save his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many words, she promised him that she would counsel her son.

27 But she bowing her self towards him, laughing the cruell tyrant to scorn, spake in her countrey language on this manner, O my son, have pitie upon me that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gave thee suck three yeares, and nourished thee, and brought thee up unto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beseech thee my son, look upon the heaven, and the earth, & all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not; and so was mankind made likewise.

29 Fear not this tormentour, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receive thee again in mercie with thy brethren.

30 Whiles she was yet speaking these words, the young man said, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the kings commandment: but I will obey the commandment of the law that was given unto our fathers by Moses.

31 And thou that hast been the authour of all mischief against the Hebrews, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sins.

33 And though the living Lord be angry with us a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shall he be at one again with his servants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other most wicked, be not lifted up without a cause, nor puffed up with uncertain hopes, lifting up thy hand against the servants of God:

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the judgement of almighty God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now have suffered a short pain, are dead under Gods covenant of everlasting life: but thou through the judgement of God, shalt receive just punishment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer up my body and life for the laws of our fathers, beseeching God that he would speedily be mercifull unto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayest confesse, that he alone is God;

38 And that in me, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is justly brought upon all our nation, may cease.

39 Then the king being in a rage, handled him worse then all the rest, and took it grievously that he was mocked.

40 So this man died undefiled, and put his whole trust in the Lord.

41 Last of all after the sons, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to have spoken concerning the idolatrous feasts, and the extreme tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Judas gathereth an host. 9 Nicanor is sent against him: who presumeth to make much money of his prisoners. 16 Judas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight, 28 and divideth the spoils. 30 Other enemies are also defeated, 35 and Nicanor fleeth with grief to Antioch.

THen Judas Maccabeus, and they that were with him, went privily into the towns, and called their kinsfolks together, and

and took unto them all such as continued in the Jews religion, and assembled about six thousand men.

2 And they called upon the Lord, that he would look upon the people that was troden down of all, and also pitie the temple, profaned of ungodly men,

3 And that he would have compassion upon the citie, sore defaced and ready to be made even with the ground, and heare the bloud that cried unto him,

4 And remember the wicked slaughter of harmelesse infants, and the blasphemies committed against his name, and that he would shew his hatred against the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, he could not be withstood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercie.

6 Therefore he came at unawares, and burnt up towns and cities, and got into his hands the most commodious places, and overcame and put to flight no small number of his enemies.

7 But specially took he advantage of the night, for such privy attempts, insomuch that the bruit of his manlinesse was spread every where.

8 So when Philip saw that this man increased by little and little, and that things prospered with him still more and more, he wrote unto Ptolemeus the governour of Celosyria and Phenice, to yield more aid to the kings affairs.

9 Then forthwith choosing Nicanor the *son* of Patroclus, one of his speciall friends, he sent him with no fewer then twenty thousand of all nations under him, to root out the whole generation of the Jews; and with him he joyned also Gorgias a captain, who in matters of war had great experience.

10 So Nicanor undertook to make so much money of the captive Jews as should defray the tribute of two thousand talents, which the king was to pay to the Romanes

11 Wherefore immediately he sent to the cities upon the sea-coast, proclaiming a sale of the captive Jews, and promising that they should have fourescore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow upon him from the almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought unto Judas of Nicanors coming, and he had imparted unto those that were with him, that the army was at hand,

13 They that were fearfull, and distrusted the justice of God, fled, and conveyed themselves away. 189

14 Others sold all that they had left, and withall besought the Lord to deliver them, being sold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their own sakes, yet for the covenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious names sake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together unto the number of six thousand, and exhorted them not to be stricken with terrour of the enemy, nor to fear the great multitude of the heathen, who came wrongfully against them, but to fight manfully,

17 And to set before their eyes the injury that they had unjustly done to the holy place, and the cruel handling of the city, whereof they made a mockery, and also the taking away of the government of their forefathers:

18 For they (*said he*) trust in their weapons, and boldnesse; but our confidence is in the almighty God, who at a beck can cast down both them that come against us, and also all the world.

19 Moreover, he recounted unto them what helps their forefathers had found, and how they were delivered, when under Sennacherib an hundred fourscore and five thousand perished.

20 And he told them of the battel that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thousand in all to the businesse, with foure thousand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thousand destroyed an hundred and twenty thousand, because of the help that they had from heaven, and so received a great booty.

21 Thus when he had made them bold with these words, and ready to die for the laws, and the countrey, he divided his army into four parts:

22 And joyned with himself his own brethren, leaders of each band, *to wit*, Simon, and Joseph, and Jonathan, giving each one fifteen hundred men.

23 Also *he appointed* Eleazar to reade the holy book: and when he had given them this watch-word, The help of God; himself leading the first band, he joyned battel with Nicanor.

24 And by the help of the Almighty, they

190 they slew above nine thousand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the most part of Nicanors host, and so put all to flight;

25 And took their money that came to buy them, and pursued them farre: but lacking time, they returned.

26 For it was the day before the sabbath, and therefore they would no longer pursue them.

‖ That is, the enemies armour.

27 So when they had gathered ‖ their armour together, and spoiled their enemies, they occupied themselves about the sabbath, yielding exceeding praise and thanks to the Lord, who had preserved them unto that day, which was the beginning of mercy distilling upon them.

‖ Or, lamed with tortures.

28 And after the sabbath, when they had given part of the spoils to the ‖ maimed, and the widows, and orphanes, the residue they divided among themselves and their servants.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common supplication, they besought the mercifull Lord to be reconciled with his servants for ever.

30 Moreover, of those that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought against them, they slew above twenty thousand, and very easily got high and strong holds, and divided amongst themselves

‖ Or, lamed. many spoils more, and made the ‖ maimed, orphanes, widows, yea and the aged also, equall in spoils with themselves.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them up all carefully in convenient places, and the remnant of the spoils they brought to Jerusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person, who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Jews many wayes.

33 Furthermore, at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in their countrey, they burnt Callisthenes that had set fire upon the holy gates, who was fled into a little house, and so he received a reward meet for his wickednesse.

34 As for that most ungracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Jews,

35 He was through the help of the Lord brought down by them of whom he made least account, and putting off his glorious apparell, and discharging his company, he came like a fugitive servant through the mid-land unto Antioch, having very great dishonour for that his host was destroyed.

36 Thus he that took upon him to make good to the Romanes, their tribute by means of the captives in Jerusalem, told abroad, that the Jews had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, because they followed the laws that he gave them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Antiochus is chased from Persepolis.* 5 *He is stricken with a sore disease,* 14 *and promiseth to become a Jew.* 28 *He dieth miserably.*

ABout that time came Antiochus ‖ with dishonour out of the countrey of Persia. ‖ Or, disorderly.

2 For he had entred the *city* called Persepolis, & went about to rob the temple, & to hold the city, whereupon the multitude running to defend themselves with their weapons, put them to flight; and so it happened, that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatana, news was brought him what had happened unto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, he thought to avenge upon the Jews the disgrace done unto him by those that made him flee. Therefore commanded he his chariot-man to drive without ceasing, and to dispatch the journey, the judgement of God now following him. For he had spoken proudly in this sort, That he would come to Jerusalem, and make it a common burying-place of the Jews.

5 But the Lord almighty, the God of Israel, smote him with an incurable and invisible plague: for assoon as he had spoken these words, a pain of the bowels that was remediless, came upon him, and sore torments of the inner parts;

6 And that most justly: for he had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit he nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Jews, and commanding to haste the journey: but it came to passe that he fell down from his chariot, carried violently; so that having a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought he might command the waves of the sea, (so proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountains

in

in a balance, was now caſt on the ground, & carried in an horſe-litter, ſhewing forth unto all the manifeſt power of God.

9 So that the worms roſe up out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles he lived in ſorrow and pain, his fleſh fell away, and the filthineſſe of his ſmell was noiſome to all his army.

10 And the man that thought a little afore he could reach to the ſtarres of heaven, no man could endure to carry for his intolerable ſtink.

11 Here therefore being plagued, he began to leave off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge *of himſelf* by the ſcourge of God, his pain increaſing every moment.

12 And when he himſelf could not abide his own ſmell, he ſaid theſe words, It is meet to be ſubject unto God, and that a man that is mortall ſhould not proudly think of himſelf, as if he were God.

13 This wicked perſon vowed alſo unto the Lord, (who now no more would have mercy upon him) ſaying thus,

14 That the holy city (to the which he was going in haſte to lay it even with the ground, and to make it a common burying-place) he would ſet at liberty.

15 And as touching the Jews, whom he had judged not worthy to be ſo much as buried, but to be caſt out with their children to be devoured of the fowls and wild beaſts, he would make them all equals to the citizens of ‖ Athens.

‖ Or, Antioch.

16 And the holy temple which before he had ſpoiled, he would garniſh with goodly gifts, and reſtore all the holy veſſels with many more, and out of his own revenue defray the charges belonging to the ſacrifices:

17 Yea, and that alſo he would become a Jew himſelf, and go through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his pains would not ceaſe: for the juſt judgement of God was come upon him: therefore deſpairing of his health, he wrote unto the Jews the letters underwritten, containing the form of a ſupplication, after this manner:

19 Antiochus king and governour, to the good Jews his citizens, wiſheth much joy, health and proſperity.

20 If ye and your children fare well, and your affairs be to your contentment, I give very great thanks to God, having my hope in heaven,

21 As for me, I was weak, or elſe I would have remembred kindly your honour, and good will. Returning out of Perſia, and being taken with a grievous diſeaſe, I thought it neceſſary to care for the common ſafety of all: 191

22 Not diſtruſting mine health, but having great hope to eſcape this ſickneſſe.

23 But conſidering that even my father, at what time he led an army into the high countreys, appointed a ſucceſſour,

24 To the end, that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grievous, they of the land knowing to whom ‖ the ſtate was left, might not be troubled,

‖ Or, common affairs.

25 Again, conſidering how that the princes that are borderers and neighbours unto my kingdome, wait for opportunities, and expect what ſhall be the event; I have appointed my ſon Antiochus king, whom I often committed, & commended unto many of you, when I went up into the high provinces; to whom I have written as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray & requeſt you to remember the benefits that I have done unto you generally & in ſpeciall, & that every man will be ſtill faithfull to me & my ſon.

27 For I am perſwaded that he ‖ underſtanding my mind, will favourably and graciouſly yield to your deſires.

‖ Or, following.

28 Thus the murderer, and blaſphemer having ſuffered moſt grievouſly, as he entreated other men, ſo died he a miſerable death in a ſtrange countrey in the mountains.

29 And Philip that was brought up with him, carried away his body, who alſo fearing the ſon of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolemeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Judas recovereth the city, and purifieth the temple. 14 Gorgias vexeth the Jews. 16 Judas winneth their holds. 29 Timotheus and his men are diſcomfited. 35 Gazara is taken, and Timotheus ſlain.

NOw Maccabeus and his company, the Lord guiding them, recovered the temple, and the city.

2 But the altars which the heathen had built in the open ſtreet, and alſo the chappels, they pulled down.

3 And having cleanſed the temple, they made another altar, and ſtriking ſtones, they took fire out of them, and offered a ſacrifice after two yeares, and ſet forth incenſe, and lights, and ſhew-bread.

4 When

192 4 When that was done, they fell flat down, & beſought the Lord that they might come no more into ſuch troubles; but if they ſinned any more againſt him, that he himſelf would chaſten them with mercy, and that they might not be delivered unto the blaſphemous and barbarous nations.

5 Now upon the ſame day that the ſtrangers profaned the temple, on the very ſame day it was cleanſed again, even the five and twentieth day of the ſame moneth, which is Caſleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladneſs, as in the feaſt of the tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had held the feaſt of the tabernacles, when as they wandered in the mountains & dens like beaſts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, and fair boughs, and palms alſo, and ſang pſalmes unto him that had given them good ſucceſſe in cleanſing his place.

8 They ordained alſo by a common ſtatute and decree, That every year thoſe dayes ſhould be kept of the whole nation of the Jews.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will we declare the acts of Antiochus Eupator, who was the ſon of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to the crown, he ſet one Lyſias over the affairs of his realm, and *appointed him* chief governour of Celoſyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolemeus that was called Macron, chooſing rather to do juſtice unto the Jews, for the wrong that had been done unto them, endeavoured to continue peace with them.

13 Whereupon being accuſed of *the kings* friends, before Eupator, and called traitour at every word, becauſe he had left Cyprus that Philometor had committed unto him, and departed to Antiochus Epiphanes, ‖ and ſeeing that he was in no honourable place, he was ſo diſcouraged, that he poiſoned himſelf and died.

14 But when Gorgias was governour of the ‖ holds, he hired ſouldiers, and nouriſhed war continually with the Jews:

15 And therewithall the Idumeans having gotten into their hands the moſt commodious holds, kept the Jews occupied, & receiving thoſe that were baniſhed from Jeruſalem, they went about to nouriſh war.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made ſupplication, and beſought God that he would be their helper; and ſo they ran with violence upon the ſtrong holds of the Idumeans.

17 And aſſaulting them ſtrongly, they wan the holds, and kept off all that fought upon the wall, & ſlew all that fell into their hands, & killed no fewer then twenty thouſand.

18 And becauſe certain (who were no leſs then nine thouſand) were fled together into two very ſtrong caſtles, having all manner of things convenient to *ſuſtain* the ſiege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon & Joſeph, and Zaccheus alſo, and them that were with him, who were enow to beſiege them, and departed himſelf unto thoſe places which more needed his help.

20 Now ‖ they that were with Simon, being led with covetouſneſs, were perſwaded for money (through certain of thoſe that were in the caſtle) and took ſeventy thouſand drachmes, and let ſome of them eſcape. ‖ Or, Simon.

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, he called the governours of the people together, & accuſed thoſe men that they had ſold their brethren for money, & ſet their enemies free to fight againſt them.

22 So he ſlew thoſe that were found traitours, & immediately took the two caſtles.

23 And having good ſucceſſe with his weapons in all things he took in hand, he ſlew in the two holds more then twenty thouſand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Jews had overcome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of forrein forces, & horſes out of Aſia not a few, came as though he would take Jewry by force of arms.

25 But when he drew neare, ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, turned themſelves to pray unto God, and ſprinkled earth upon their heads, and girded their loyns with ſakcloth, ‖ Or, Maccabeus and they that were with him.

26 And fell down at the foot of the altar, and beſought him to be mercifull to them, and to be * an enemy to their enemies, and an adverſary to their adverſaries, as the law declareth. *Deut. 28.

27 So after the prayer, they took their weapons, and went on further from the citie: and when they drew neare to their enemies, they kept by themſelves.

28 Now the ſun being newly riſen, they joyned both together; the one part having together with their vertue, their refuge alſo unto the Lord, for a ‖ pledge of their ſucceſſe and victory, the other ſide making ‖ Or, warrant or ſurety

‖ Or, and not bearing his authority as it becometh a noble man.

‖ Or, ſtrong places.

king their rage leader of their battel.
29 But when the battel waxed strong, there appeared unto the enemies from heaven, five comely men upon horses, with bridles of gold, and two of them led the Jews,
30 And took Maccabeus betwixt them, & covered him on every side with their weapons, and kept him safe, but shot arrows and lightnings against the enemies: so that being confounded with blindnesse, and full of trouble, they were killed.
31 And there were slain *of footmen* twenty thousand and five hundred, and six hundred horsemen.
32 As for Timotheus himself, he fled into a very strong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was governour.
33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laid siege against the fortresse couragiously four dayes.
34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and uttered wicked words.
35 Nevertheless upon the fifth day early, twenty young men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, & with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.
36 Others likewise ascending after them, whiles they were busied with them that were within, burnt the towers, & kindling fires, burnt the blasphemers alive; & others broke open the gates, and having received in the rest of the army, took the city,
37 And killed Timotheus that was hid in a certain pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.
38 When this was done, they praised the Lord with psalmes and thanksgiving, who had done so great things for Israel, and given them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

Lysias thinking to get Jerusalem, 8 is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lysias to the Jews: 22 of the king unto Lysias, 27 and to the Jews: 34 of the Romanes to the Jews.

NOt long after this, Lysias the kings † protectour and cousin, who also managed the affairs, took sore displeasure for the things that were done.
2 And when he had gathered about fourscore thousand with all the horsemen, he came against the Jews, thinking to make the city an habitation of the ‖ Gentiles,
3 And to make a gain of the temple, as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to set the high priesthood to sale every yeare:
4 Not at all considering the power of God, but puffed up with his ten thousands of footmen, and his thousands of horsemen, and his fourescore elephants.
5 So he came to Judea, and drew near to Bethsura, which was a strong town, but distant from Jerusalem about five furlongs, and he laid sore siege unto it.
6 Now when ‖ they that were with Maccabeus heard that he besieged the holds, they and all the people with lamentation and teares besought the Lord that he would send a good angel to deliver Israel.
7 Then Maccabeus himself first of all took weapons, exhorting the other, that they would jeopard themselves together with him, to help their brethren: so they went forth together with a willing mind.
8 And as they were at Jerusalem, there appeared before them on horseback, one in white clothing, shaking his armour of gold.
9 Then they praised the mercifull God all together, and took heart, insomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with most cruell beasts, and to pierce through walls of iron.
10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, having an helper from heaven: for the Lord was mercifull unto them.
11 And giving a charge upon their enemies, like lions, they slew eleven thousand *footmen*, and sixteen hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight.
12 Many of them also being wounded, escaped naked; and Lysias himself fled away shamefully, and so escaped.
13 Who as he was a man of understanding, casting with himself what losse he had had, & considering that the Hebrews could not be overcome, because the almighty God helped them, he sent unto them,
14 And perswaded them to agree to all reasonable *conditions*, and *promised* that he would perswade the king, that he must needs be a friend unto them.
15 Then Maccabeus consented to all that Lysias desired, being carefull of the common good; and whatsoever Maccabeus wrote unto Lysias concerning the Jews, the king granted it.
16 For there were letters written unto the Jews from Lysias to this effect: Lysias unto the people of the Jews *sendeth* greeting.
17 John and Absalon, who were sent from you, delivered me the petition subscribed, and made request for the performance of the contents thereof.

‖ Maccabeus and his company.

† Gr. tutour.

‖ Or, Grecians.

194 18 Therefore what things ſoever were meet to be reported to the king, I have declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keep your ſelves loyall to the ſtate, hereafter alſo will I endeavour to be a means of your good.

20 But of the particulars I have given order, both to theſe, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and fourtieth yeare, the four and twentieth day of *the moneth* ‖ Dioſcorinthius. ‖ Or, Dioſcorus.

22 Now the kings letter contained theſe words: King Antiochus unto his brother Lyſias *ſendeth* greeting.

23 Since our father is tranſlated unto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our realm live quietly, that every one may attend upon his own affairs.

24 We underſtand alſo that the Jews would not conſent to our father, for to be brought unto the cuſtome of the Gentiles, but had rather keep their own manner of living: for the which cauſe they require of us, that we ſhould ſuffer them to live after their own laws.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation ſhall be in reſt, and we have determined to reſtore them their temple, that they may live according to the cuſtomes of their forefathers.

26 Thou ſhalt do well therefore to ſend unto them and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our mind, they may be of good comfort, and ever go cheerfully about their own affairs. ‖ Or, give them aſſurance.

27 And the letter of the king unto the nation of the Jews was after this manner: King Antiochus *ſendeth* greeting unto the councel, and the reſt of the Jews.

28 If ye fare well, we have our deſire, we are alſo in good health.

29 Menelaus declared unto us, that your deſire was to return home, and to follow your own buſineſſe:

30 Wherefore they that will depart ſhall have ſafe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with ſecurity.

31 And the Jews ſhall uſe their own kind of meats, and laws, as before; and none of them any manner of wayes ſhall be moleſted for things ignorantly done.

32 I have ſent alſo Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred fourty and eighth year, and in the fifteenth day of *the moneth* ‖ Xanthicus. ‖ Or, April.

34 The Romanes alſo ſent unto them a letter containing theſe words: Quintus Memmius and Titus Manlius ‖ ambaſſadours of the Romanes, *ſend* greeting unto the people of the Jews. ‖ Or, Conſuls.

35 Whatſoever Lyſias the kings couſin hath granted, therewith we alſo are well pleaſed.

36 But touching ſuch things as he judged to be referred to the king, after you have adviſed thereof, ſend one forthwith, that we may declare as it is convenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore ſend ſome with ſpeed, that we may know what is your mind.

38 Farewell. This hundred and eight and fourtieth yeare, the fifteenth day of *the moneth* Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The kings lieutenants vex the Jews.* 3 *They of Joppe drown two hundred Jews.* 6 *Judas is avenged upon them.* 11 *He maketh peace with the Arabians,* 16 *and taketh Caſpis.* 22 *Timotheus armies overthrown.*

WHen theſe covenants were made, Lyſias went unto the king, and the Jews were about their husbandry.

2 But of the governours of ſeverall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the *ſon* of Genneus, alſo Hieronymus, and Demophon, and beſides them Nicanor the governour of Cyprus, would not ſuffer them to be quiet, and live in peace.

3 The men of Joppe alſo did ſuch an ungodly deed: they prayed the Jews that dwelt among them to go with their wives & children into the boats which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the citie, as being deſirous to live in peace, and ſuſpecting nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deep, they drowned no leſſe then two hundred of them.

5 When Judas heard of this cruelty done unto his countreymen, he commanded thoſe that were with him *to make them ready.*

6 And calling upon God the righteous judge, he came againſt thoſe murderers of his brethren, and burnt the haven by night, and ſet the boats on fire, and thoſe that fled thither he ſlew.

7 And when the town was ſhut up, he went backward, ‖ as if he would return to root out all them of the city of Joppe. ‖ Or, with a purpoſe to return.

8 But when he heard that the Jamnites were minded to do in like manner unto

to

to the Jews that dwelt among them,

9 He came upon the Jamnites alſo by night,& ſet fire on the haven & the navy, ſo that the light of the fire was ſeen at Jeruſalem,two hundred &fourty furlongs off

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs, in their journey toward Timotheus,no fewer then five thouſand *men on foot*, and five hundred horſemen of the Arabians ſet upon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very ſore battel; but Judas ſide by the help of God got the victory; ſo that the Nomades of Arabia, being overcome, beſought Judas for peace, promiſing both to give him cattel, and to pleaſure him otherwiſe.

12 Then Judas thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things,granted them peace: whereupon they ſhook hands,and ſo they ‖ departed to their tents.

‖ Or, went from place to place with their familys, and cattel.

13 He went alſo about to make a bridge to a certain ſtrong citie, which was fenced about with walls, and inhabited by people of divers countreys; and the name of it was Caſpis.

14 But they that were within it,put ſuch truſt in the ſtrength of the walls,& proviſion of victuals,that they behaved themſelves rudely towards them that were with Judas, railing and blaſpheming, and uttering ſuch words as were not to be ſpoken.

15 Wherefore Judas, with his company, calling upon the great Lord of the world, (who without any rams or engines of war, did caſt down Jericho in the time of Joſhua)gave a fierce aſſault againſt the walls

16 And took the citie by the will of God, and made unſpeakable ſlaughters, inſomuch that a lake two furlongs broad,near adjoyning thereunto,being filled full, was ſeen running with bloud.

17 Then departed they from thence ſeven hundred & fiftie furlongs,& came to Characa unto the Jews that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus,they found him not in the places: for before he had diſpatched any thing, he departed from thence, having left a very ſtrong garriſon in a certain hold.

19 Howbeit,Doſitheus and Soſipater,who were of Maccabeus captains, went forth, and ſlew thoſe that Timotheus had left in the fortreſſe,above ten thouſand men.

‖ Doſitheus and Soſipater.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands,& ſet ‖ them over the bands,& went againſt Timotheus,who had about him an hundred and twenty thouſand men of foot, & two thouſand & five hundred horſemen. 195

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Judas coming,he ſent the women&children, & the other baggage unto a fortreſs called Carnion (for the town was hard to beſiege, and uneaſie to come unto, by reaſon of the ſtraitneſſe of all the places.)

22 But when Judas his firſt band came in ſight, the enemies(being ſmitten with fear and terrour,through the appearing of him that ſeeth all things)fled amain,one running this way,another that way,ſo as that they were often hurt of their own men,& wounded with the points of their own ſwords.

23 Judas alſo was very earneſt in purſuing them,killing thoſe wicked wretches,of whom he ſlew about thirty thouſand men.

24 Moreover,Timotheus himſelf fell into the hands of Doſitheus and Soſipater, whom he beſought with much craft to let him go with his life,becauſe he had many of the Jews parents, and the brethren of ſome of them, who, if they had put him to death, ſhould not be regarded.

25 So when he had aſſured them with many words, that he would reſtore them without hurt,according to the agreement, they let him go for the ſaving of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion,& to the temple of ‖ Atargatis,& there he ſlew five and twenty thouſand perſons.

‖ That is, Venus.

27 And after he had put to flight&deſtroyed them,Judas removed the hoſt towards Ephron, a ſtrong citie, wherein Lyſias abode,&a great multitude of divers nations, and the ſtrong young men kept the walls, and defended them mightily: wherein alſo was great proviſion of engines& darts.

28 But when Judas and his company had called upon almighty God(who with his power breaketh the ſtrength of his enemies) they wan the city and ſlew twenty& five thouſand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis,which lieth ſix hundred furlongs from Jeruſalem.

30 But when the Jews that dwelt there had teſtified that the Scythopolitanes dealt lovingly with them, and intreated them kindly in the time of their adverſity;

31 They gave them thanks,deſiring them to be friendly ſtill unto them: and ſo they came to Jeruſalem, the feaſt of the weeks approching.

32 And after the *feaſt* called Pentecoſt, they went forth againſt Gorgias the governour of Idumea. (N 2) 33 Who

196

33 Who came out with three thousand men of foot, and foure hundred horsemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Jews were slain.

35 At which time, Dositheus, one of Bacenors companie, who was on horseback, & a strong man, was still upon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coat, drew him by force; and when he would have taken that cursed man alive, a horseman of Thracia coming upon him, ‖ smote off his shoulder, so that Gorgias fled unto Marisa.

‖ Or, put by his arm: or, wounded him in the shoulder: or, stroke him in the shoulder.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long, and were weary, Judas called upon the Lord that he would shew himself to be their helper, and leader of the battel.

37 And with that he began in his own language, and sung psalmes with a loud voice, and rushing unawares upon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Judas gathered his host, and came into the citie Odollam. And when the seventh day came, they purified themselves (as the custome was) and kept the sabbath in the same place.

‖ Or, at such time, &c.

39 And upon the day following, ‖ as the use had been, Judas and his company came to take up the bodies of them that were slain, and to bury them with their kinsmen in their fathers graves.

40 Now under the coats of every one that was slain, they found things consecrated to the idols of the Jamnites, which is forbidden the Jews by * the law. Then every man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slain.

* Deut. 27.7.

41 All men therefore praising the Lord the righteous judge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betook themselves unto prayer, and besought him, that the sin committed might wholly be put out of remembrance. Besides, that noble Judas exhorted the people to keep themselves from sin, forsomuch as they saw before their eyes the things that came to passe, for the sins of those that were slain.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company, to the summe of two thousand drachmes of silver, he sent it to Jerusalem to offer a sin-offering, doing therein very well, and honestly, in that he was mindfull of the resurrection;

44 For if he had not hoped that they that were slain should have risen again, it had been superfluous and vain to pray for the dead)

45 And also in that he perceived that there was great favour laid up for those that died godly. (It was an holy and good thought) Whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be delivered from sin.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Eupator invadeth Judea.* 15 *Judas by night slayeth many.* 18 *Eupators purpose is defeated.* 23 *He maketh peace with Judas.*

IN the hundred fourtie & ninth yeare it was told Judas that Antiochus Eupator was coming with a great power into Judea,

2 And with him Lysias his protectour, and ruler of his affairs, having either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and ten thousand, and horsemen five thousand and three hundred, and elephants two and twenty, and three hundred chariots armed with hooks.

3 Menelaus also joyned himself with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the safegard of the countrey, but because he thought to have been made governour.

4 But the King of kings moved Antiochus mind against this wicked wretch, & Lysias informed the king that this man was the cause of all mischief, so that the king commanded to bring him unto Berea, & to put him to death as the manner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fifty cubits high, full of ashes, and it had a round instrument which on every side hanged down into the ashes.

6 And whosoever was condemned of sacriledge, or had committed any other grievous crime, there did all men thrust him unto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not having so much as buriall in the earth, and that most justly.

8 For insomuch as he had committed many sins about the altar, whose fire & ashes were holy, he received his death in ashes.

9 Now the king came with a barbarous & haughtie mind, to do far worse to the Jews then had been done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Judas perceived, he commanded the multitude to call upon the Lord night and day, that if ever at any other time, he would now also help them, being at the point to be put from their law, from their countrey, and from the holy temple:

‖ Or, had had a little refreshing.

11 And that he would not suffer the people, that had even now been but a little refresh-

freſhed, to be in ſubjection to the blaſphemous nations.

12 So when they had all done this together, and beſought the mercifull Lord with weeping, and faſting, and lying flat upon the ground three dayes long, Judas having exhorted them, commanded they ſhould be in a readineſſe.

13 And Judas being apart with the elders, determined, before the kings hoſt ſhould enter into Judea and get the city, to go forth and try the matter *in fight* by the help of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed *all* to the ‖ Creatour of the world, and exhorted his ſouldiers to fight manfully, even unto death, for the laws, the temple, the city, the countrey, and the common-wealth, he camped by Modin.

‖ Or, Lord.

15 And having given the watch-word to them that were about him, Victory is of God; with the moſt valiant and choice young men, he went in into the kings tent by night, and ſlew in the camp about foure thouſand men, and the chiefeſt of the elephants, with all that were upon him.

16 And at laſt they filled the camp with fear and tumult, and departed with good ſucceſſe.

17 This was done in the break of the day, becauſe the protection of the Lord did help him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taſte of the manlineſſe of the Jews, he went about to take the holds by policy,

19 And marched towards Bethſura, which was a ſtrong hold of the Jews: but he was put to flight, failed, and loſt of his men.

20 For Judas had conveyed unto them that were in it, ſuch things as were neceſſary.

21 But Rhodocus, who was in the Jews hoſt, diſcloſed the ſecrets to the enemies; therefore he was ſought out, & when they had gotten him they put him in priſon.

22 The king treated with them in Bethſura the ſecond time, gave his hand, took theirs, departed, fought with Judas, was overcome;

23 Heard that Philip who was left over the affairs in Antioch ‖ was deſperately bent, confounded, intreated the Jews, ſubmitted himſelf, and ſware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered ſacrifice, honoured the temple, and dealt kindly with the place,

‖ Or, reſtleſſe.

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall governour from Ptolemais unto the Gerrhenians;

25 Came to Ptolemais: the people there were grieved for the covenants; for they ſtormed becauſe they would make their covenants void.

26 Lyſias went up to the judgement-ſeat, ſaid as much as could be in defence of the cauſe, perſwaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings coming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuſeth Judas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Judas. 39 He ſeeketh to take Razis, 46 who, to eſcape his hands killeth himſelf.

AFter three yeares was Judas informed that Demetrius the *ſon* of Seleucus, having entred by the haven of Tripolis with a great power and navy,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus, and Lyſias his protectour.

3 Now one Alcimus, who had been high prieſt, and had defiled himſelf wilfully in the times of their mingling *with the Gentiles*, ſeeing that by no means he could ſave himſelf, nor have any more acceſſe to the holy altar,

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundred and one and fiftieth yeare, preſenting unto him a crown of gold and a palm, and alſo of the boughs which were ‖ uſed ſolemnly in the temple: and ſo that day he held his peace.

‖ Or, thought to be of the temple.

5 Howbeit, having gotten opportunity to further his fooliſh enterpriſe, *and* being called into counſel by Demetrius, and asked how the Jews ſtood affected, and what they intended, he anſwered thereunto,

6 Thoſe of the Jews that be called Aſſideans (whoſe captain is Judas Maccabeus) nouriſh warre and are ſeditious, and will not let the realm be in peace.

7 Therefore I, being deprived of mine anceſtours honour (I mean the high prieſthood) am now come hither:

8 Firſt verily for the unfeigned care I have of things pertaining to the king; and ſecondly, even for that I intend the good of mine own countreymen: for all our nation is in no ſmall miſery, through the unadviſed dealing of them aforeſaid.

9 Wherefore, O king, ſeeing thou knoweſt all theſe things, be careful for the countrey, and our nation which is preſſed on every ſide, according to the clemency that thou readily ſheweſt unto all.

10 For as long as Judas liveth, it is not poſſible that the ſtate ſhould be quiet.

11 This

198 11 This was no sooner spoken of him, but others of the kings friends being maliciously set against Judas, did more incense Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had been master of the elephants, and making him governour over Judea, he sent him forth,

13 Commanding him to slay Judas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high priest of the great temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Judea from Judas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harm and calamities of the Jews to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Jews heard of Nicanors coming, and that the heathen ‖ were up against them, they cast earth upon their heads, and made supplication to him that had established his people for ever, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

‖ Or, were joyned to them.

16 So at the commandment of the captain, they removed straightwayes from thence, and came neare unto them, at the town of Dessau.

17 Now Simon Judas brother had joyned battel with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited through the sudden silence of his enemies.

18 Nevertheless, Nicanor hearing of the manlinesse of them that were with Judas, and the couragiousnesse that they had to fight for their countrey, durst not try the matter by the sword.

19 Wherefore he sent Possidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias, to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long advisement thereupon, and the captain had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind, they consented to the covenants,

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themselves: and when the day came, and stools were set for either of them,

22 Judas placed armed men ready in convenient places, lest some treachery should be suddenly practised by the enemies: so they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Jerusalem, and did no hurt, but sent away the people that came flocking unto him.

24 And he would not willingly have Judas out of his sight: for he loved the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to beget children: so he married, was quiet, and ‖ took part of this life.

‖ Or, served together with him.

26 But Alcimus perceiving the love that was betwixt them, and considering the covenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the state; for that he had ordained Judas, a traitour to his realm, to be the kings successour.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and provoked with the accusations of the most wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, signifiing that he was much displeased with the covenants, and commanding him that he should send Maccabeus prisoner in all haste unto Antioch.

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, he was much confounded in himself, and took it grievously that he should make void the articles which were agreed upon, the man being in no fault.

29 But because there was no dealing against the king, he watched his time to accomplish this thing by policy.

30 Notwithstanding, when Maccabeus saw that Nicanor began to be churlish unto him, and that he entreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiving that such sowre behaviour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himself from Nicanor.

31 But the other, knowing that he was notably prevented by Judas policy, came into the great and holy temple, and commanded the priests that were offering their usuall sacrifices, to deliver him the man.

32 And when they sware that they could not tell where the man was whom he sought,

33 He stretched out his right hand toward the temple, and made an oath in this manner, If you will not deliver me Judas as † a prisoner, I will lay this temple of God even with the ground, and I will break down the altar, and erect a notable temple unto Bacchus.

† Gr. bound.

34 After these words he departed. Then the priests lift up their hands towards heaven, & besought him that was ever a defender of their nation, saying in this manner,

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast need of nothing, wast pleased that the temple of thine habitation should be among us:

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holinesse, keep this house ever undefiled, which lately was cleansed, and stop every unrighteous mouth.

37 Now

37 Now was there accused unto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the elders of Jerusalem, a lover of his countreymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindnesse was called a father of the Jews.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themselves with the Gentiles, he had been accused of Judaisme, and did boldly jeopard his body and life with all vehemency for the religion of the Jews.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare unto the Jews, sent above five hundred men of war to take him.

40 For he thought, by taking him, to do the Jews much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would have taken the tower, & violently broken into the utter doore, & bade that fire should be brought to burn it, he being ready to be taken on every side, fell upon his sword;

42 Choosing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked, to be abused otherwise then beseemed his noble birth:

43 But missing his stroke through haste, the multitude also rushing within the doores, he ran boldly up to the wall, and cast himself down manfully amongst the thickest of them.

44 But they quickly giving back, and a space being made, he fell down into the midst of the void place.

45 Nevertheless, while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he rose up, and though his bloud gushed out like spouts of water, and his wounds were grievous, yet he ran through the midst of the throng; and standing upon a steep rock,

46 When as his bloud was now quite gone, he pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he cast them upon the throng, and calling upon the Lord of life and spirit to restore him those again, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicanors blasphemie. 8 Judas encourageth his men by his dream. 28 Nicanor is slain.

BUt Nicanor hearing that Judas and his companie were in the strong places about Samaria, resolved without any danger to set upon them on the sabbath-day.

2 Nevertheless, the Jews that were compelled to go with him, said, O destroy not so cruelly and barbarously, but give honour to that day, which he that seeth all things hath honoured with holinesse above other dayes. 199

3 Then the most ungracious wretch demanded, if there were a mighty One in heaven, that had commanded the sabbath-day to be kept.

4 And when they said, There is in heaven a living Lord and mighty, who commanded the seventh day to be kept:

5 Then said the other, And I also am mighty upon earth, & I command to take arms, & to do the kings businesse: yet he obtained not to have his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and haughtinesse, determined to set up a publick monument of his victorie over Judas and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had ever sure confidence that the Lord would help him:

8 Wherefore he exhorted his people, not to fear the coming of the heathen against them, but to remember the help which in former times they had received from heaven, and now to expect the victorie and aid which should come unto them from the Almightie.

9 And so comforting them out of the law and the prophets, & withall putting them in mind of the battels that they won afore, he made them more cheerfull.

10 And when he had stirred up their minds, he gave them their charge, shewing them therewithall the falshood of the heathen, and the breach of oathes.

11 Thus he armed every one of them, not so much with defence of shields & spears, as with comfortable & good words: and besides that he told them a dream worthy to be believed, as if it had been so indeed, which did not a little rejoyce them.

12 And this was his vision, That Onias, who had been high priest, a vertuous and a good man, reverend in conversation, gentle in condition, well spoken also, and exercised from a child in all points of vertue, holding up his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Jews.

13 This done, in like manner there appeared a man with gray hairs, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent majesty.

14 Then Onias answered, saying, This is a lover of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy city, *to wit*, Jeremias the prophet of God.

15 Whereupon, Jeremias holding forth his right hand, gave to Judas a sword of gold,

200 gold, and in giving it, spake thus,

16 Take this holy sword, a gift from God, with the which thou shalt wound the adversaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Judas, which were very good, and able to stirre them up to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the young men, they determined not to pitch camp, but couragiously to set upon them, and manfully to trie the matter by conflict, because the citie, & the sanctuarie, and the temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they took for their wives and their children, their brethren, and kinsfolks, was in least account with them: but the greatest and principall fear was for the holy temple.

19 Also they that were in the citie took not the least care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as all looked what should be the triall, and the enemies were already come neare, and the army was set in aray, and the beasts conveniently placed, and the horsemen set in wings,

21 Maccabeus seeing the coming of the multitude, and the divers preparations of armour, and the fiercenesse of the beasts, stretched out his hands towards heaven, & called upon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victorie cometh not by arms, but even as it seemeth good to him, he giveth it to such as are worthy.

22 Therefore in his prayer he said after this manner, O Lord, thou didst send thine angel in the time of Ezekias king of Judea, and didst slay in the host of Sennacherib an hundred foureſcore & five thousand.

23 Wherefore now also, O Lord of heaven, send a good angel before us, for a fear and dread unto them.

24 And through the might of thine arm, let those be stricken with terrour, that come against thy holy people to blaspheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor and they that were with him, came forward with trumpets and songs.

26 But Judas and his companie encountred the enemies with invocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying unto God with their hearts, they slew no lesse then thirtie and five thousand men: for through the appearance of God they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battel was done, returning again with joy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harnesse.

29 Then they made a great shout, and a noise, praising the Almightie in their own language.

30 And *Judas*, who was ever the chief defender of the citizens, both in body and mind, and who continued his love towards his countreymen all his life, commanded to strike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his shoulder, and bring them to Jerusalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and set the priests before the altar, he sent for them that were of the tower,

32 And shewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blasphemer, which with proud brags he had stretched out against the holy temple of the Almighty.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that ungodly Nicanor, he commanded that they should give it by pieces unto the fowls, and hang up the reward of his madnesse before the temple.

34 So every man praised toward the heaven the glorious Lord, saying, Blessed be he that hath kept his own place undefiled.

35 He hanged also Nicanors head upon the tower, an evident and manifest signe unto all of the help of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no case to let that day pass without solemnitie, but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tonge is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor: & from that time forth the Hebrews had the city in their power. And here will I make an end.

38 And if *I have done* well, and as is fitting the storie, it is that which I desired: but if slenderly and meanly, it is that which I could attain unto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drink wine or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleasant, and delighteth the tasse: even so, speech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that reade the storie. And here shall be an end.

The end of the Apocrypha.

THE NEW

TESTAMENT

OF OUR

LORD and SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST,

Newly tranſlated out of the originall Greek, and with the former Tranſlations diligently compared and reviſed,

By His MAJESTIES *ſpeciall command.*

¶ Appointed to be read in Churches.

LONDON,

Printed by ROGER DANIEL, *Anno Dom.* 1653.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Joseph.* 18 *He was conceived by the holy Ghost, and born of the virgin Mary, when she was espoused to Joseph.* 19 *The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Joseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.*

THE book of the * generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

* Luke 3. 23.

2 * Abraham begat Isaac, and * Isaac begat Jacob, and * Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

* Gen. 21.3. * Gen. 25.26. * Gen. 29.35.

3 And * Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

* Gen. 38.27. * Ruth 4.18. 1 Chron. 2.5.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

6 And * Jesse begat David the king, and * David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias.

* 1 Sam. 16.1, and 17.12. * 2 Sam. 12.24.

7 And * Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

* 1 Chr. 3.10.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

* 2 Kings 20.21. 1 Chron. 3.13.

11 And ‖ Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

‖ Some reade, Josias begat Jakim, and Jakim begat Jechonias

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

* 1 Chr. 3.16, 17.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, *are* fourteen generations: and from David untill the carrying away into Babylon, *are* fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, *are* fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the holy Ghost.

* Luke 1.27.

19 Then Joseph her husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 * And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

* Luke 1.31.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 * Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and ‖ they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us)

* Isa. 7. 14. ‖ Or, his name shall be called.

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born son; and he called his name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise-men out of the east, are directed to Christ by a starre.* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Joseph fleeth into Egypt, with Jesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children:* 20 *Himself dieth.* 23 *Christ is brought back again into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOw when * Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came wise-men from the east to Jerusalem.

* Luke 2.6, 7.

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his starre in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethle-

2 hem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet;

* Mic. 5. 2. Joh. 7. 42. ‖ Or, feed. 6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governour that shall ‖ rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise-men, enquired of them diligently what time the starre appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young child, and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the starre which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the starre, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

‖ Or, offered.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there untill I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there untill the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

* Hos. 11. 1. * Out of Egypt have I called my son.

16 ¶ Then Herod when he saw that he was mocked of the wise-men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeares old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise-men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by * Jeremy the prophet, saying,

* Jer. 31. 15.

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childs life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 *John preacheth: his office, life, and baptisme.* 7 *He reprehendeth the Pharisees,* 13 *and baptizeth Christ in Jordan.*

IN those dayes came * John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

* Mark 1. 4. Luke 3. 3.

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

* Isa. 40. 3. Mark 1. 3.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loyns; and his meat was locusts and wild hony.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptisme, he said unto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Chap. 12. 34.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ meet for repentance.

‖ Or, answerable to amendment of life.

9 And think not to say within your selves, * We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

* John 8. 39.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: * therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good *fruit* is hewen down, and cast into the fire.

* Chap. 7. 19. * Mat. 18 Luke 3. 16. John 1. 26.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance; but he that cometh after me, is mightier

mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and *with* fire.

12 Whose fanne *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

* Mark 1. 9. Luke 3. 21. 13 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Christ fasteth, and is tempted.* 11 *The angels minister unto him.* 13 *He dwelleth in Capernaum,* 17 *beginneth to preach,* 18 *calleth Peter and Andrew,* 21 *James and John,* 23 *and healeth all the diseased.*

* Mark 1. 12. Luke 4. 1. THen was * Jesus led up of the spirit into the wilderneſſe, to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted fourty dayes and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, * Deut. 8. 3. * Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down: for it is written, * Psal. 91. 11. * He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, * Deut. 6. 16. * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. 3

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serve. * Deut. 6. 13. and 10. 20.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministred unto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Jesus had heard that John was ‖ cast into prison, he departed into Galilee. * Mark 1. 14. Luke 4. 14. John 4. 43. ‖ Or, delivered up.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea-coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles: * Isa. 9. 1.

16 The people which sat in darkneſſe, saw great light; and to them which sat in the region & shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 ¶ * From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heaven is at hand. * Mark 1. 14.

18 ¶ * And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers) * Mark 1. 16.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of sickneſſe, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: & they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases, & torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsie; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judea, and *from* beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ beginneth his sermon in the mount:* 3 *declaring who are blessed,* 13 *who are the salt of the earth,* 14 *the light of the world, the city on an hill:* 15 *the candle:* 17 *that he came to fulfill the law:* 21 *what it is to kill,* 27 *to commit adultery,* 33 *to swear:* 38 *exhorteth to suffer wrong,* 44 *to love even our enemies,* 48 *and to labour after perfectnesse.*

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 * Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 * Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: * for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 * Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 * Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute *you*, & shall say all manner of * evil against you † falsly for my sake.

12 Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: * but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men * light a candle, & put it under ‖ a bushel: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, * that they may see your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I say unto you, * Till heaven and earth passe, one jote or one tittle shall in no wise passe from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 * Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heaven: but whosoever shall do, and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceed *the righteousnesse* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard, that it was said ‖ by them of old time, * Thou shalt not kill: and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgement.

22 But I say unto you, that whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgement: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the councel: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell-fire.

23 Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 * Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily, I say unto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say unto you, that whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for *it* is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, * Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32 But

Luke 6. 20.

Psal. 37. 11.

Isa. 65. 13.

Psal. 24. 4.

1. Pet. 3. 14.

1. Pet. 4. 14.

† Gr. lying.

Mark 9. 50. Luke 14. 34.

Mark 4. 21. Luke 8. 16. and 11. 33.

‖ The word in the original signifieth a measure containing about a pint and ½ when a peck.

1. Pet. 3. 12.

Luke 16. 17.

James 2. 10.

‖ Or, to them.

Exod. 20. 13. Deut. 5. 17.

Luke 12. 58.

Exod. 20. 14.

Chap. 18. 8. Mark 9. 47.

‖ Or, do cause thee to offend.

Deut. 24. 1.

32 But I say unto you, that * whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not forswear thy self, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 * But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever *is* more then these, cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say unto you, * that ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also.

41 And whosoever shall compell thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and * from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie.

44 But I say unto you, * Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, & pray * for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven, for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 * For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicanes the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren onely, what do you more *then others*? do not even the publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ continueth his sermon in the mount, speaking of alms, 5 prayer, 14 forgiving our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be laid up, 24 of serving God and mammon: 25 exhorteth, not to be carefull for worldly things; 33 but to seek Gods kingdome.*

TAke heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward ‖ of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore, * when thou doest *thine* alms, ‖ do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glorie of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are*: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain * repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: * Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth as *it is* in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debters.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 * For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But

‖ Or, with.

‖ Or, cause not a trumpet to be sounded.

6 17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where moth & rust doth corrupt, and where theeves break through and steal.

* Luke 12. 33. 1 Tim. 6. 19. 20 * But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeves do not break through nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

* Luke 11. 34. 22 * The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness!

* Luke 16. 13. 24 ¶ * No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

* Psal. 55. 22. Luke 12. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 7. 25 Therefore I say unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: Is not the life more then meat, and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the aire: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spinne.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glorie, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self: sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ ending his sermon in the mount, reproveth rash judgement, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the strait gate, 15 to beware of false prophets, 21 not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houses builded on a rock, 26 and not on the sand.

* Judge not, that ye be not judged. * Luke 6. 37. Rom. 2. 1. 2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: * and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. * Mark 4. 24. Luke 6. 38.

3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? * Luke 6. 41.

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 ¶ * Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall find: knock, and it shall be opened unto you. * Chap. 21. 22. Mark 11. 24. Luke 11. 9. John 16. 24. James 1. 6.

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things * whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law & the prophets. * Luke 6. 31.

13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: * Luke 13. 24.

14 ‖ Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. ‖ Or, how.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits:
* Luke 6.43. * Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit: neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

* Chap. 3.10. 19 * Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me,
* Rom. 2.13. Jam. 1.22. * Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heaven: but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderfull works?

23 And then will I professe unto them,
* Luke 13.27. * Psal. 6.8. * I never knew you: * depart from me ye that work iniquitie.

24 ¶ Therefore, * whosoever heareth these
* Luke 6.47. sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house: and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe when Jesus had
* Mark 1.22. Luke 4.32. ended these sayings: * the people were astonished at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one having authoritie, and not as the scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the centurions servant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseased, 18 sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 stilleth the tempest on the sea, 28 driveth the devils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to go into the swine.

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 * And behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 7
* Mark 1.40. Luke 5.12.

3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand & touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer the gift that * Moses commanded, for a testimonie unto them. * Lev. 14.4.

5 ¶ * And when Jesus was entred into * Luke 7.1. Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsie, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word onely, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authoritie, having souldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdome of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdome shall be cast out into outer darknesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast beleeved, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self-same houre.

14 ¶ * And when Jesus was come into * Mark 1.29. Luke 4.38. Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he t uched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose and ministred unto them.

16 ¶ * When the even was come, they * Mark 1.32. Luke 4.40. brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, * Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses. * Isa. 53.4. 1 Pet. 2.24.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes

8 tudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other ſide.

* Luke 9.57. 19 * And a certain ſcribe came, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, I will follow thee whitherſoever thou goeſt.

20 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the aire *have* neſts; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

21 And another of his diſciples ſaid unto him, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to go and bury my father.

22 But Jeſus ſaid unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ſhip, his diſciples followed him.

* Mark 4.37. Luke 8.23. 24 * And behold, there aroſe a great tempeſt in the ſea, inſomuch that the ſhip was covered with the waves: but he was aſleep.

25 And his diſciples came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Lord, ſave us: we periſh.

26 And he ſaith unto them, Why are ye fearfull, O ye of little faith? Then he aroſe and rebuked the winds and the ſea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, ſaying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the ſea obey him?

* Mark 5.1. Luke 8.26. 28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other ſide, into the countrey of the Gergeſenes, there met him two poſſeſſed with devils, coming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, So that no man might paſſe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, ſaying, What have we to do with thee, Jeſus thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many ſwine, feeding.

31 So the devils beſought him, ſaying, If thou caſt us out, ſuffer us to go away into the herd of ſwine.

32 And he ſaid unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of ſwine: and behold, the whole herd of ſwine ran violently down a ſteep place into the ſea, and periſhed in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their wayes into the citie, and told every thing; and what was befallen to the poſſeſſed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole citie came out to meet Jeſus, and when they ſaw him, they beſought him that he would depart out of their coaſts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Chriſt curing one ſick of the palſie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of cuſtome, 10 eateth with publicanes and ſinners, 14 defendeth his diſciples for not faſting, 20 cureth the bloudy iſſue, 23 raiſeth from death Jairus daughter, 27 giveth ſight to two blind men, 32 healeth a dumbe man poſſeſſed of a devil, 36 and hath compaſſion of the multitude.

AND he entred into a ſhip, and paſſed over, and came into his own citie.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man ſick of the palſie, lying on a bed: and Jeſus ſeeing their faith, ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie, Son, be of good cheer, thy ſins be forgiven thee. * Mark 2.3. Luke 5.18.

3 And behold, certain of the ſcribes ſaid within themſelves, This man blaſphemeth.

4 And Jeſus knowing their thoughts, ſaid, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſins be forgiven thee? or to ſay, Ariſe, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive ſins, (then ſaith he to the ſick of the palſie) Ariſe, take up thy bed, and go unto thine houſe.

7 And he aroſe, and departed to his houſe.

8 But when the multitude ſaw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given ſuch power unto men.

9 ¶ * And as Jeſus paſſed forth from thence, he ſaw a man named Matthew, ſitting at the receit of cuſtome: and he ſaith unto him, Follow me. And he aroſe, and followed him. * Mark 2.14. Luke 5.27.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Jeſus ſat at meat in the houſe, behold, many publicanes and ſinners came and ſat down with him and his diſciples.

11 And when the Phariſees ſaw *it*, they ſaid unto his diſciples, Why eateth your maſter with publicanes and ſinners?

12 But when Jeſus heard *that*, he ſaid unto them, They that be whole need not a phyſician, but they that are ſick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, * I will have mercy, and not ſacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but ſinners to repentance. * Hoſ. 6.6. Chap. 12.7.

14 ¶ Then came to him the diſciples of John, ſaying, * Why do we and the Phariſees faſt oft, but thy diſciples faſt not? * 1 Tim. 1.15. * Mark 2.18. Luke 5.33.

15 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the dayes will come when the bridegroom ‖ Or, raw, or, unwrought cloth. ſhall be taken from them, and then ſhall they faſt.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth un-

unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

* Mark 5.22. Luke 8.41. 18 ¶ * While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of bloud twelve yeares, came behind *him*, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre)

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

Or, this fame. 26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou son of David, have mercie on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? they said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know *it*.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

* Luke 11. 14. 32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumbe spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, * He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils. * Chap. 12. 24. Mark 3. 22. Luke 11. 15.

35 * And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdome, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people. * Mark 6. 6. Luke 13. 22.

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad, * as sheep having no shepherd. * Mark 6 34. ‖ Or, were tired and lay down. * Num. 27. 17. * Luke 10. 2.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, * The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles, 5 giveth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions, 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receive them.*

AND * when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power ‖ *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease. * Mark 3. 14. Luke 9. 1. ‖ Or, over.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother,

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the publicane, James *the son* of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus,

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not.

6 * But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. * Acts 13. 46.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, * The kingdome of heaven is at hand. * Luke 10. 9.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give. * Mark 6. 8.

9 * ‖ Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brasse in your purses: Luke 9. 3. and 22. 35. ‖ Or, get.

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (* for the workman is worthy of his meat) * Luke 10. 7. 1 Tim. 5. 18.

11 * And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence. * Luke c 10. 8.

12 And

10 12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

* Mark 6. 11. * Acts 13. 51. 14 * And whosoever shall not receive you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house, or city, * shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha, in the day of judgement, then for that city.

* Luke 10. 3. 16 ¶ * Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ harmlesse as doves.

‖ Or, simple. 17 But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to the councels, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before governours and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

* Mark 13. 11. Luke 12. 11. 19 * But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak, for it shall be given you in that same houre what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

* Luke 21. 16. 21 * And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death.

* Mark 13. 13. 22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake: * but he that endureth to the end, shall be saved.

‖ Or, end, or finish. 23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, ye shall not ‖ have gone over the cities of Israel till the Son of man be come.

* Luke 6. 40. John 13. 16. 24 * The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord.

* Mark 4. 22. Luke 8. 17. and 12. 2. 25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: if they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his houshold?

* Luke 12. 4. 26 Fear them not therefore: * for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

‖ It is in value half-peny farthing, in the original, as being the tenth part of the Romane peny. 27 What I tell you in darknesse, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, *that* preach ye upon the house-tops.

28 * And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a ‖ farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

* 1 Sam. 14. 11. Acts 27. 34. 30 * But the very hairs of your head are all numbred.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

* Luke 12. 8. 32 * Whosoever therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heaven.

* Mark 8. 38. Luke 9. 26. 2 Tim. 2. 12. * Luke 12. 51. 33 * But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 * Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

* Micah 7. 6. 35 For I am come to set a man at variance * against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his own household.

* Luke 14. 26. 37 * He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

* Chap. 16. 24. Luke 9. 23. Mark 8. 34. 38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

* John 12. 25. * Luke 10. 16. John 13. 20. 40 ¶ * He that receiveth you, receiveth me, and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophets reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.

* Mark 9. 41. 42 * And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 John sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning John. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning John and Christ. 20 Christ upbraideth the unthankfulnesse and unrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his Fathers wisedome in revealing the gospel to the simple, 28 he calleth to him all such as feel the burden of their sins.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

* Luke 7. 18. 2 * Now when John had heard in the prison

son the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do heare and see:

5 * The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf heare, the dead are raised up, and * the poore have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more then a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater then John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdome of heaven, is greater then he.

12 * And from the dayes of John the Baptist, untill now, the kingdome of heaven ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets, and the law prophesied untill John.

14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners: but wisdome is justified of her children.

20 ¶ * Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained untill this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ * At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 * All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*.

28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: * and ye shall finde rest unto your souls.

30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproveth the blindnesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the sabbath, 3 by scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blind and dumbe. 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall never be forgiven. 36 Account shall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the unfaithfull who seek after a signe, 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

AT that time * Jesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the eares of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the sabbath-day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read † what David did when he was an hun-

* Isa. 35.6.
* Isa. 61.1.
* Mal. 3.1.
* Luke 16.16. ‖ Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.
* Mal. 4.5.
* Luke 7.31.
* Luke 10.13.
11 *
* Luke 10.21.
* John 3.35.
* John 6.46.
* Jer. 6. 16.
* 1 John 5.3.
* Deut. 23.25. Mark 2.23. Luke 6.1.
* 1 Sam. 21.6.

12 hungred, and they that were with him,
4 How he entred into the houſe of God, and did eat the ſhew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them
* Exod. 29.32, 33. which were with him, * but onely for the prieſts?
Levit. 8. 31. and 24.9. 5 Or have ye not read in the * law, how that on the ſabbath-dayes the prieſts in the
* Num. 28.9. temple prophane the ſabbath, and are blameleſſe?
6 But I ſay unto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the temple.
7 But if ye had known what this meaneth,
* Hoſ. 6. 6. Chap. 9.13. * I will have mercy and not ſacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltleſſe.
8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the ſabbath-day.
* Mark 3.1. Luke 6,6, 9 * And when he was departed thence, he went into their ſynagogue.
10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered: and they asked him, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heal on the ſabbath-dayes? that they might accuſe him.
11 And he ſaid unto them, What man ſhall there be among you, that ſhall have one ſheep, and if it fall into a pit on the ſabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out?
12 How much then is a man better then a ſheep? wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the ſabbath-dayes.
13 Then ſaith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he ſtretched *it* forth; and *it* was reſtored whole, like as the other.
14 ¶ Then the Phariſees went out, and
‖ Or, took counſel. ‖ held a counſel againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.
15 But when Jeſus knew *it*, he withdrew himſelf from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,
16 And charged them that they ſhould not make him known:
17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying,
* Iſa. 42.1, 18 * Behold, my ſervant whom I have choſen, my beloved in whom my ſoul is well pleaſed: I will put my ſpirit upon him, and he ſhall ſhew judgement to the Gentiles.
19 He ſhall not ſtrive, nor crie, neither ſhall any man heare his voice in the ſtreets.
20 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not break, and ſmoking flax ſhall he not quench, till he ſend forth judgement unto victory.
21 And in his name ſhall the Gentiles truſt.
* Luke 11.14. 22 ¶ * Then was brought unto him one poſſeſſed with a devil, blind and dumbe: and he healed him, inſomuch that the blind and dumbe both ſpake and ſaw.
23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this the ſon of David?
24 * But when the Phariſees heard *it*, they ſaid, This *fellow* doth not caſt out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils. * Chap. 9.34.
25 And Jeſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid unto them, Every kingdome divided againſt it ſelf, is brought to deſolation: and every city or houſe divided againſt it ſelf, ſhall not ſtand.
26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is divided againſt himſelf; how ſhall then his kingdome ſtand?
27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out devils, by whom do your children caſt *them* out? therefore they ſhall be your judges.
28 But if I caſt out devils by the ſpirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come unto you.
29 Or elſe, how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoil his goods, except he firſt bind the ſtrong man? and then he will ſpoil his houſe.
30 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth abroad.
31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay unto you, * All manner of ſin and blaſphemy ſhall be forgiven unto men: but the blaſphemy *againſt* the *holy* Ghoſt ſhall not be forgiven unto men. * Mark 3.28. Luke 12.10. 1 John 5.16.
32 And whoſoever ſpeaketh a word againſt the Son of man, it ſhall be forgiven him: but whoſoever ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.
33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit.
34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, ſpeak good things? * for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh. * Luke 6.45.
35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treaſure, bringeth forth evil things.
36 But I ſay unto you, That every idle word that men ſhall ſpeak, they ſhall give account thereof in the day of judgement. * Chap. 16.1. Luke 11.29. 1 Cor. 1.22.
37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be juſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.
38 ¶ * Then certain of the ſcribes and of the

the Phariſees anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, we would ſee a ſigne from thee.

39 But he anſwered and ſaid to them, An evil and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be given to it, but the ſigne of the prophet Jonas.

40 * For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: ſo ſhall the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh ſhall riſe in judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemn it, * becauſe they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas *is* here.

42 * The queen of the ſouth ſhall riſe up in the judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemn it: for ſhe came from the uttermoſt parts of the earth to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon *is* here.

43 * When the unclean ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, ſeeking reſt, and findeth none.

44 Then he ſaith, I will return into my houſe from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, ſwept, and garniſhed.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himſelf ſeven other ſpirits more wicked then himſelf, and they enter in and dwell there: * and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt. Even ſo ſhall it be alſo unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren ſtood without, deſiring to ſpeak with him.

47 Then one ſaid unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſpeak with thee.

48 But he anſwered and ſaid unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he ſtretched forth his hand towards his diſciples, and ſaid, Behold my mother, and my brethren.

50 For whoſoever ſhall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 *The parable of the ſower and the ſeed:* 18 *the expoſition of it.* 24 *The parable of the tares,* 31 *of the muſtard-ſeed,* 33 *of the leven,* 44 *of the hidden treaſure,* 45 *of the pearl,* 47 *of the draw net caſt into the ſea:* 53 *and how Chriſt is contemned of his own countreymen.*

THe ſame day went Jeſus out of the houſe, * and ſat by the ſea-ſide. 13 * Mark 4.1.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, ſo that he went into a ſhip, and ſat, and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhore.

3 And he ſpake many things unto them in parables, ſaying, * Behold, a ſower went forth to ſow. * Luke 8.5.

4 And when he ſowed, ſome *ſeeds* fell by the wayes ſide, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon ſtony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they ſprung up, becauſe they had no deepneſſe of earth:

6 And when the ſun was up, they were ſcorched, and becauſe they had not root, they withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thorns: and the thorns ſprung up and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, ſome an hundred-fold, ſome ſixty-fold, ſome thirty-fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the diſciples came and ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou unto them in parables?

11 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Becauſe it is given unto you to know the myſteries of the kingdome of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 * For whoſoever hath, to him ſhall be given, and he ſhall have more abundance: but whoſoever hath not, from him ſhall be taken away, even that he hath. * Chap. 25.29.

13 Therefore ſpeak I to them in parables: becauſe they ſeeing, ſee not: and hearing, they heare not, neither do they underſtand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the propheſie of Eſaias, which ſaith, * By hearing ye ſhall heare, and ſhall not underſtand: and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceive. * Iſa. 6.9. Mark 4.12. Luke 8.10. John 12.40. Acts 28.26. Rom. 11.8.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have cloſed; leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with *their* eyes, and heare with *their* eares, and ſhould underſtand with *their* heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heal them.

16 But bleſſed *are* your eyes, for they ſee; and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verily I ſay unto you, * that many prophets and righteous men have deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and have not ſeen *them*: and to hear thoſe things which ye heare, and have not heard *them*. * Luke 10.24.

18 ¶ Heare

14

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the ſower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and underſtandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was ſown in his heart: this is he which received ſeed by the way-ſide.

20 But he that received the ſeed into ſtony places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, and anone with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himſelf, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He alſo that received ſeed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word: and the care of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitfull.

23 But he that received ſeed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and underſtandeth *it*, which alſo beareth fruit, and bringeth forth ſome an hundred-fold, ſome ſixty, ſome thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, The kingdome of heaven is likened unto a man which ſowed good ſeed in his field:

25 But while men ſlept, his enemy came and ſowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was ſprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares alſo.

27 So the ſervants of the houſholder came and ſaid unto him, Sir, didſt not thou ſow good ſeed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He ſaid unto them, An enemy hath done this. The ſervants ſaid unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he ſaid, Nay; leſt while ye gather up the tares, ye root up alſo the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together untill the harveſt: and in the time of harveſt I will ſay to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, * The kingdome of heaven is like to a grain of muſtard-ſeed, which a man took and ſowed in his field.

* Mark 4.30. Luke 13. 19.

32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all ſeeds: but when it is grown, it is the greateſt among herbs, and becometh a tree: ſo that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ * Another parable ſpake he unto them, The kingdome of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three † meaſures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

* Luke 13. 20.

† The word in the Greek is a meaſure containing about a peck and a half, wanting little more then a pint.

34 * All theſe things ſpake Jeſus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not unto them:

* Mark 4. 33.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, ſaying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.

* Pſal. 78. 2.

36 Then Jeſus ſent the multitude away, and went into the houſe: and his diſciples came unto him, ſaying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, He that ſoweth the good ſeed, is the Son of man:

38 The field is the world: the good ſeed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:

39 The enemy that ſowed them, is the devil: * the harveſt is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

* Joel 3. 13. Rev. 14. 15.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire; ſo ſhall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man ſhall ſend forth his angels, and they ſhall gather out of his kingdome all ‖ things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

‖ Or, ſcandals

42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

43 * Then ſhall the righteous ſhine forth as the ſun, in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to hear, let him hear.

* Dan. 12. 3.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto treaſure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and ſelleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a merchant-man, ſeeking goodly pearls

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and ſold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a net that was caſt into the ſea, and gathered of every kind.

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to ſhore, and ſat down, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.

49 So ſhall it be at the end of the world: the angels ſhall come forth, and ſever the wicked from among the juſt.

50 And

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdome of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 * And when he was come into his own countrey, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdome, and these mighty works?

55 * Is not this the carpenters son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, save in his own countrey, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

* Luke 13. 20.
† The word in the Greek is a measure containing about a peck and a half, answering to the circle more then a pint.
* Mark 6. 1. Luke 4. 16.
* John 6. 42.
* Mark 6. 4. Luke 4. 24. John 4. 44.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore John Baptist was beheaded. 13 Jesus departeth into a desert place: 15 where he feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 22 He walketh on the sea to his disciples: 34 and landing at Gennesaret, healeth the sick by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time *Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works ‖ do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For John said unto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, * because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.

* Mark 6. 14. Luke 9. 7.
‖ Or, are wrought by him.
* Luke 3. 19, 20.
* Levit. 18. 16. and 20. 21.
* Chap. 21. 26.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a charger. 15

9 And the king was sorie: nevertheless for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her*.

10 And he sent and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ * When Jesus heard *of it*, he departed thence by ship into a desert place, apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ * And when it was evening his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 * And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: * and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrarie.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walk-

* Mark 6. 33. Luke 9. 10.
* Mark 6. 35. John 6. 5.
* Mark 6. 46. * John 6. 16.

16 ing on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

‖ Or, strong. 30 But when he saw the wind ‖ boistrous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

* Mark 6.53. 34 ¶ * And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproveth the scribes and Pharisees, for transgressing Gods commandments through their own traditions; 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seven loaves, & a few little fishes, feedeth four thousand men, besides women and children.

* Mark 7.1. THen * came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do you also transgresse the commandment of God by your tradition?

* Exod. 20.12. Deut.5. 16. 4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy father and mother: and, * He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

* Exod. 21.17. Levit.20. 9. Prov.20. 20. 5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother, * *It is* a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

* Mark 7.11,12. 6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 * This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me. * Isa.29. 13.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching *for doctrines* the commandments of men.

10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand. * Mark 7.14.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, * Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. * John 15.2.

14 Let them alone: * they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch. * Luke 6.39.

15 * Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable. * Mark 7.17.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 * For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies. * Gen. 6.5. and 8.21.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ * Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon. * Mark 7.24.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, * I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. * Chap. 10.6.

25 Then came shee and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 * And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 * And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred when they saw the dumbe to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ * Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat, were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Jesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Jesus foreshewth his death, 23 reproving Peter for disswading him from it: 24 and admonisheth those that will follow him, to bear the crosse.

THe * Pharisees also with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heaven. 17 * Mark 8. 11. Luke 12. 54.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the skie is red;

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not *discern* the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 * Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? * Chap. 14. 17.

10 * Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? * Chap. 15. 34.

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, * Whom do men say, that I, the Son of man, am? * Mark 8. 27. Luke 9. 18.

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, * Thou art Christ the Son of the living God. * John 6. 69.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and bloud hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 18 And I ſay alſo unto thee, that * thou
* John 1. 42. art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell ſhall not prevail againſt it.

* John 20. 23. 19 * And I will give unto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heaven: and whatſoever thou ſhalt bind on earth, ſhall be bound in heaven: and whatſoever thou ſhalt looſe on earth, ſhall be looſed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his diſciples that they ſhould tell no man that he was Jeſus the Chriſt.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jeſus to ſhew unto his diſciples, how that he muſt go unto Jeruſalem, and ſuffer many things of the elders, and chief prieſts, and ſcribes, and be killed, and be raiſed again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, ſaying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: this ſhall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and ſaid unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou ſavoureſt not the things that be of God, but thoſe that be of men.

* Chap. 10. 38. Mark 8. 34. 24 ¶ * Then ſaid Jeſus unto his diſciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himſelf, and take up his croſſe, and follow me.

25 For whoſoever will ſave his life, ſhall loſe it: and whoſoever will loſe his life for my ſake, ſhall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he ſhall gain the whole world, and loſe his own ſoul? or what ſhall a man give in exchange for his ſoul?

27 For the Son of man ſhall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels; * and
* Pſal. 62. 12. Rom. 2. 6. then he ſhall reward every man according to his works.

* Mark 9. 1. Luke 9. 27. 28 Verily I ſay unto you, * There be ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the Son of man coming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Chriſt.* 14 *He healeth the lunatick,* 22 *foretelleth his own paſſion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

* Mark 9. 2. Luke 9. 28. AND * after ſix dayes, Jeſus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did ſhine as the ſun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moſes and Elias talking with him.

4 Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid unto Jeſus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

* 2 Pet. 1. 17. 5 * While he yet ſpake, behold, a bright cloud overſhadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which ſaid, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleaſed; hear ye him.

6 And when the diſciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were ſore afraid.

7 And Jeſus came and touched them, and ſaid, Ariſe, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they ſaw no man, ſave Jeſus onely.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jeſus charged them, ſaying, Tell the viſion to no man, untill the Son of man be riſen again from the dead.

10 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, * Why then ſay the ſcribes, that Elias muſt * Chap. 11. 14. Mark 9. 11. firſt come?

11 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Elias truly ſhall firſt come, and reſtore all things:

12 But I ſay unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatſoever they liſted: likewiſe ſhall alſo the Son of man ſuffer of them.

13 Then the diſciples underſtood that he ſpake unto them of John the Baptiſt.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the * Mark 9. 17. Luke 9. 38. multitude, there came to him a *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and ſaying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my ſon, for he is lunatick, and ſore vexed: for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy diſciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, O faithleſſe and perverſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you? how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jeſus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the diſciples to Jeſus apart, and ſaid, Why could not we caſt him out?

20 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Becauſe of your unbelief: for verily I ſay unto you, * If * Luke 17. 6. ye have faith as a grain of muſtard-ſeed, ye ſhall ſay unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it ſhall remove; and nothing ſhall be unpoſſible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and faſting.

22 ¶ * And

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again: and they were exceeding sory.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received ‖ tribute-*money*, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find ‖ a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmlesse, 7 to avoid offences, and not to despise the little ones:* 15 *teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us,* 21 *and how oft to forgive them;* 23 *which he setteth forth by a parable of the king, that took account of his servants,* 32 *and punished him who shewed no mercy to his fellow.*

AT * the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, * Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name, receiveth me.

6 * But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which beleeve in me, it were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes to be cast into hell-fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 * For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 * How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that *sheep*, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not heare *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to heare the church, let him be unto thee as an * heathen man and a publicane.

18 Verily I say unto you, * Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? * till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heaven likened

* Chap. 20. 17. Mark 9. 31. Luke 9. 44.

* 2 Pet. 1. 17.

‖ Called in the original, didrachma, being in value fifteen pence.

i Or, a stater. It is half an ounce of silver, in value two shillings six pence, after five shillings the ounce.

* Mark 9. 33. Luke 9. 46.

* Chap. 19. 14. 1 Cor. 14. 20.

* Mark 9. 42. Luke 17. 1, 2.

19 * Chap. 5. 30. Mark 9. 45.

* Luke 19. 10.

* Luke 15. 4.

* Levit. 19. 17. Luke 17. 3.

* Deut. 19. 15. John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 28.

* 1 Cor. 5. 9. 2 Thess. 3. 14.

* John 20. 23. 1 Cor. 5. 4.

* Luke 17. 4.

20 likened unto a certain king which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which ought him ten thousand ‖ talents.

‖ A talent is 750 ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce, is 187 li. 10 shillings.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

‖ Or, besought him.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

‖ The Romane peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce, is seven pence half-peny.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorie, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentours, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ healeth the sick; 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning divorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 receiveth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attain eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God: 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing, to follow him.

* Mark 10. 1.

AND it came to passe, * that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea, beyond Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, * that he which made *them* at the beginning, made them male and female?

* Gen. 1. 27.

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and * they twain shall be one flesh.

* Gen. 2. 24. Ephes. 5. 31.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

* 1 Cor. 6. 16.

7 They say unto him, * Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

* Deut. 24. 1.

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

* Chap. 5. 32. Mark 10. 11. Luke 16. 18. 1 Cor. 7. 11.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mothers wombe: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdome of heavens sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

* Mark 10. 13. Luke 18. 15.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdome of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said unto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternall life?

* Mark 10. 17. Luke 18. 18.

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, * Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not com-

* Exod. 20. 13.

commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse,

19 Honour thy father and *thy* mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is unpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, & followed thee; what shall we have therefore? * Mark 10. 28. Luke 18. 28.

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. * Luke 22. 30.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my names sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life. * Chap. 20. 16. Mark 10. 31. Luke 13. 30.

30 * But many *that are* first, shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debter unto no man;* 17 *foretelleth his passion;* 20 *by answering the mother of Zebedee's children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly;* 30 *and giveth two blind men their sight.*

FOr the kingdome of heaven is like unto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. ‖ The Romane peny is the eighth part of a ounce, which after five shillings the ounce, is seven pence halfpeny.

3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market-place, 21

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh houre he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh houre, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the good-man of the house,

12 Saying, These last ‖ have wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall unto us, which have born the burden and heat of the day. ‖ Or, have continued one houre onely.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penie?

14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil because I am good?

16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen. * Chap. 19. 30.

17 ¶ * And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them, * Mark 10. 32. Luke 18. 31.

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 * And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock and to scourge and to crucifie *him*: and the third day he shall rise again. * John 18. 31.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children, with her sons, worshipping *him*, & desiring a certain thing of him. * Mark 10. 35.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou?

22 She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and
* Luke 22. 25. said, * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

* Phil. 2. 7. 28 Even as the * Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many.

* Mark 10. 46. Luke 18. 35. 29 * And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way-side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon an asse, 12 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 17 curseth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to silence the priests and elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sons, 33 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent unto them.

* Mark 11. 1. Luke 19. 29. AND * when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an asse, and a colt the fole of an asse.

* Is. 62. 11. Zech. 9. 9. John 12. 15.

6 * And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

* Mark 11. 2.

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 * And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the citie was moved, saying, Who is this?

* Mark 11. 15. Luke 19. 45. John 2. 13.

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, * My house shall be called the house of prayer, * but ye have made it a den of theeves.

* Is. 56. 7. * Jer. 7. 11. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Heares thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

* Psal. 8. 2.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethanie, and he lodged there.

18 Now

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the citie, he hungred.

19 * And when he ſaw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves onely, and ſaid unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And preſently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the diſciples ſaw *it*, they marvelled, ſaying, How ſoon is the fig-tree withered away?

21 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, If ye have faith and doubt not, ye ſhall not onely do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but alſo if ye ſhall ſay unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou caſt into the ſea; it ſhall be done.

22 And all things whatſoever ye ſhall ask in prayer, beleeving, ye ſhall receive.

23 ¶ * And when he was come into the temple, the chief prieſts and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and ſaid, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gave thee this authoritie?

24 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, I alſo will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wiſe will tell you by what authoritie I do theſe things.

25 The baptiſme of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reaſoned with themſelves, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heaven; he will ſay unto us, Why did ye not then beleeve him?

26 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men; we fear the people; * for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they anſwered Jeſus, and ſaid, We cannot tell. And he ſaid unto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I do theſe things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two ſons, and he came to the firſt, and ſaid, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He anſwered and ſaid, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the ſecond, and ſaid likewiſe. And he anſwered and ſaid, I *go* ſir; and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They ſay unto him, The firſt. Jeſus ſaith unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, that the publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For * John came unto you in the way of righteouſneſſe, and ye beleeved him not: but the publicanes and the harlots beleeved him. And ye when ye had ſeen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeve him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable: There was a certain houſholder * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepreſſe in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neare, he ſent his ſervants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his ſervants, and beat one, and killed another, and ſtoned another.

36 Again, he ſent other ſervants, mo then the firſt: and they did unto them likewiſe.

37 But laſt of all, he ſent unto them his ſon, ſaying, They will reverence my ſon.

38 But when the husbandmen ſaw the ſon, they ſaid among themſelves, This is the heir, * come, let us kill him, and let us ſeiſe on his inheritance.

39 And they caught *him*, and caſt him out of the vineyard, and ſlew *him*.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto thoſe husbandmen?

41 They ſay unto him, He will miſerably deſtroy thoſe wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which ſhall render him the fruits in their ſeaſons.

42 Jeſus ſaith unto them, * Did ye never reade in the ſcriptures, The ſtone which the builders rejected, the ſame is become the head of the corner: this is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore ſay I unto you, The kingdome of God ſhall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whoſoever * ſhall fall on this ſtone, ſhall be broken: but on whomſoever it ſhall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief prieſts and Phariſees had heard his parables, they perceived that he ſpake of them.

46 But when they ſought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, becauſe they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The parable of the marriage of the kings ſon.* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *The puniſhment of him that wanted the wedding-garment.* 15 *Tribute ought to be paid to Ceſar.* 23 *Chriſt confuteth the Sadducees for the reſurrection,* 34 *anſwereth the lawyer, which is the firſt and great commandment,* 41 *and poſeth the Phariſees about the Meſſias.*

AND Jeſus anſwered * and ſpake unto them again by parables, and ſaid,

2 The

24

2 The kingdome of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his ſon,

3 And ſent forth his ſervants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again he ſent forth other ſervants, ſaying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of *it*, and went their wayes, one to his farm, another to his merchandiſe:

6 And the remnant took his ſervants, and entreated *them* ſpitefully, and ſlew *them*.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he ſent forth his armies, and deſtroyed thoſe murderers, and burnt up their city.

8 Then ſaith he to his ſervants, The wedding is readie, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high-wayes, and as many as ye ſhall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So thoſe ſervants went out into the *high*-wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furniſhed with gueſts.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to ſee the gueſts, he ſaw there a man which had not on a wedding-garment:

12 And he ſaith unto him, Friend, how cameſt thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was ſpeechleſſe.

13 Then ſaid the king to the ſervants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and caſt *him* into outer darkneſſe: there ſhall be weeping & gnaſhing of teeth.

14 * For many are called, but few *are* choſen.

15 ¶ * Then went the Phariſees, and took counſel how they might intangle him in *his* talk.

16 And they ſent out unto him their diſciples, with the Herodians, ſaying, Maſter, we know that thou art true, and teacheſt the way of God in truth, neither careſt thou for any man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkeſt thou? Is it lawfull to give tribute unto Ceſar, or not?

18 But Jeſus perceived their wickedneſſe, and ſaid, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a ‖ peny.

20 And he ſaith unto them, Whoſe *is* this image and ‖ ſuperſcription?

21 They ſay unto him, Ceſars. Then ſaith he unto them, * Render therefore unto Ceſar, the things which are Ceſars: and unto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *theſe words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ * The ſame day came to him the Sadducees, * which ſay that there is no reſurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Maſter, * Moſes ſaid, If a man die, having no children, his brother ſhall marry his wife, and raiſe up ſeed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us ſeven brethren, and the firſt when he had married a wife, deceaſed, and having no iſſue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewiſe the ſecond alſo, and the third, unto the ſeventh.

27 And laſt of all the woman died alſo.

28 Therefore in the reſurrection, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of the ſeven? for they all had her.

29 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the ſcriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the reſurrection they neither marrie nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the reſurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was ſpoken unto you by God, ſaying,

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

34 ¶ * But when the Phariſees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to ſilence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them *which was* a lawyer, asked *him* a queſtion, tempting him, and ſaying,

36 Maſter, which *is* the great commandment in the law?

37 Jeſus ſaid unto him, * Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the firſt and great commandment.

39 And the ſecond *is* like unto it, * Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

40 On theſe two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ * While

* Chap. 20. 16.

* Mark 12. 13. Luke 20. 20.

‖ In value ſeven pence half-penie; Chap. 20. 2.

‖ Or, inſcription.

* Rom. 13. 7.

* Mark 12. 18. Luke 20. 27.

* Acts 23. 8.

* Deut. 25. 5.

* Exod. 3. 6.

* Mark 12. 28.

* Deut. 6. 5. Luke 10. 27.

* Levit. 19. 18.

41 ¶ * While the Phariſees were gathered together, Jeſus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Chriſt? whoſe ſon is he? They ſay unto him, *The ſon* of David.

43 He ſaith unto them, How then doth David in ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying,

44 * The LORD ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his ſon?

46 And no man was able to anſwer him a word, neither durſt any man (from that day forth) ask him any mo queſtions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Chriſt admoniſheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples of the ſcribes and Phariſees. 5 His diſciples muſt beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes againſt their hypocriſie and blindneſſe: 34 and propheſieth of the deſtruction of Jeruſalem.

THen ſpake Jeſus to the multitude, and to his diſciples,

2 Saying, The ſcribes and the Phariſees ſit in Moſes ſeat.

3 All therefore whatſoever they bid you obſerve, *that* obſerve and do; but do not ye after their works: for they ſay, and do not.

4 * For they bind heavie burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay *them* on mens ſhoulders, but they themſelves will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do, for to be ſeen of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their gaiments,

6 And love the uppermoſt rooms at feaſts, and the chief ſeats in the ſynagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your maſter, *even* Chriſt, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: * for one is your father which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called maſters: for one is your maſter, *even* Chriſt.

11 But he that is greateſt among you, ſhall be your ſervant.

12 * And whoſoever ſhall exalt himſelf, ſhall be abaſed; and he that ſhall humble himſelf, ſhall be exalted.

13 ¶ But * wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye ſhut up the kingdome of heaven againſt men: for ye neither go in your ſelves, neither ſuffer ye them that are entring to go in.

14 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; * for ye devoure widows houſes, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye ſhall receive the greater damnation.

15 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye compaſſe ſea and land to make one proſelyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell then your ſelves.

16 Wo unto you, ye blind guides, which ſay, Whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the temple, it is nothing: but whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the gold of the temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fools, and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that ſanctifieth the gold?

18 And whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the altar, it is nothing: but whoſoever ſweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is ‖ guilty.

19 Ye fools, and blind: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or the altar that ſanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoſo therefore ſhall ſwear by the altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoſo ſhall ſwear by the temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that ſhall ſwear by heaven, ſweareth by the throne of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.

23 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; * for ye pay tithe of mint and anife, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercie, and faith: theſe ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blind guides, which ſtrain at a gnat, and ſwallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; * for ye make clean the outſide of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and exceſſe.

26 Thou blind Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outſide of them may be clean alſo.

27 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye are like unto whited ſepulchres, which indeed appear beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanneſſe.

28 Even ſo ye alſo outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocriſie and iniquity.

29 Wo

* Mark 12. 35. Luke 20. 41.
* Pſal. 110. 1.
* Luke 11. 46.
* Num. 15. 38. Deut. 22. 12.
* Mark 12. 38, 39. Luke 11. 43.
* James 3. 1.
* Mal. 1. 6.
* Luke 14. 11. and 18. 14.
* Luke 11. 52.
* Mark 12. 40. Luke 20. 47.
‖ Or, debter, or, bound.
* Luke 11. 42.
* Luke 11. 39.

26 29 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; becauſe ye build the tombes of the prophets, and garniſh the ſepulchres of the righteous,

30 And ſay, If we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the bloud of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witneſſes unto your ſelves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the meaſure of your fathers.

33 Ye ſerpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye eſcape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I ſend unto you prophets, and wiſe men, and ſcribes; and *ſome* of them ye ſhall kill and crucifie, & *ſome* of them ſhall ye ſcourge in your ſynagogues, & perſecute *them* from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous bloud ſhed upon the earth, * from the bloud of righteous Abel, unto the bloud of Zacharias, ſon of Barachias, whom ye ſlew between the temple and the altar.

* Gen. 4. 8.

36 Verily I ſay unto you, all theſe things ſhall come upon this generation.

37 * O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, thou that killeſt the prophets, * and ſtoneſt them which are ſent unto thee, how often would * I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not!

* Luke 13. 34. * 2 Chr. 24. 21. * 2 Eſdr. 1. 30.

38 Behold, your houſe is left unto you deſolate.

39 For I ſay unto you, Ye ſhall not ſee me henceforth, till ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the temple: 3 what and how great calamities ſhall be before it. 29 The ſignes of his coming to judgement. 36 And becauſe that day and houre is unknown, 42 we ought to watch like good ſervants, expecting every moment our maſters coming.

AND * Jeſus went out, and departed from the temple; and his diſciples came to *him* for to ſhew him the buildings of the temple.

* Mark 13. 1. Luke 21. 5.

2 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, See ye not all theſe things? verily I ſay unto you, * There ſhall not be left here one ſtone upon another, that ſhall not be thrown down.

* Luke 19. 44.

3 ¶ And as he ſat upon the mount of Olives, the diſciples came unto him privately, ſaying, Tell us, when ſhall theſe things be? and what *ſhall be* the ſigne of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am Chriſt: and ſhall deceive many.

6 And ye ſhall heare of warres and rumours of warres: ſee that ye be not troubled: for all *theſe things* muſt come to paſſe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome: and there ſhall be famines, and peſtilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All theſe *are* the beginning of ſorrows.

9 * Then ſhall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and ſhall kill you: and ye ſhall be hated of all nations for my names ſake.

* Chap. 10. 17. Luke 21. 12. John 16. 2.

10 And then ſhall many be offended, and ſhall betray one another, and ſhall hate one another.

11 And many falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall deceive many.

12 And becauſe iniquitie ſhall abound, the love of many ſhall wax cold.

13 But he that ſhall endure unto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaved.

14 And this goſpel of the kingdome ſhall be preached in all the world, for a witneſſe unto all nations, & then ſhall the end come.

15 * When ye therefore ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of by * Daniel the prophet, ſtand in the holy place, (whoſo readeth, let him underſtand)

* Mark 13. 14. * Dan. 9. 27.

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the houſe-top, not come down to take any thing out of his houſe:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the ſabbath-day:

21 For then ſhall be great tribulation, ſuch as was not ſince the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever ſhall be.

22 And except thoſe dayes ſhould be ſhortened, there ſhould no fleſh be ſaved: but for the elects ſake thoſe dayes ſhall be ſhortened.

23 * Then if any man ſhall ſay unto you, Lo, here *is* Chriſt, or there: believe *it* not.

* Mark 13. 21. Luke 17. 23.

24 For there ſhall ariſe falſe Chriſts, and falſe prophets, and ſhall ſhew great ſignes and wonders, inſomuch that (if *it were* poſſible) they ſhall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Where-

26 Wherefore, if they ſhall ſay unto you, Behold, he is in the deſert, go not forth: behold, *he is* in the ſecret chambers, believe *it* not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the eaſt, and ſhineth even unto the weſt: ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Son of man be.

28 * For whereſoever the carcaſe is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of thoſe dayes, * ſhall the ſun be darkned, and the moon ſhall not give her light, and the ſtarres ſhall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens ſhall be ſhaken.

30 And then ſhall appear the ſigne of the Son of man in heaven: and then ſhall all the tribes of the earth mourn, * and they ſhall ſee the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

31 * And he ſhall ſend his angels ‖ with a great ſound of a trumpet, and they ſhall gather together his elect from the foure winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that ſummer *is* nigh:

33 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall ſee all theſe things, know that it is neare, *even* at the doores.

34 Verily I ſay unto you, This generation ſhall not paſs, till all theſe things be fulfilled.

35 * Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe *were*, ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Son of man be.

38 * For as in the dayes that were before the floud, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the ark,

39 And knew not untill the floud came, and took them all away; ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Son of man be.

40 * Then ſhall two be in the field, the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two *women ſhall be* grinding at the mill, the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doth come.

43 * But know this, that if the good-man of the houſe had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have ſuffered his houſe to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye alſo ready: for in ſuch an houre as you think not, the Son of man cometh. 27

45 * Who then is a faithfull and wiſe ſervant, whom his Lord hath made ruler over his houſhold, to give them meat in due ſeaſon? * Luke 12.42.

46 Bleſſed *is* that ſervant, whom his Lord when he cometh, ſhall find ſo doing.

47 Verily I ſay unto you, that he ſhall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil ſervant ſhall ſay in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming,

49 And ſhall begin to ſmite *his* fellow-ſervants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that ſervant ſhall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of;

51 And ſhall ‖ cut him aſunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there ſhall be weeping & gnaſhing of teeth. ‖ Or, cut him off.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins,* 14 *and of the talents.* 31 *Alſo the deſcription of the laſt judgement.*

THen ſhall the kingdome of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wiſe, and five *were* fooliſh.

3 They that were fooliſh took their lamps, and took no oyl with them:

4 But the wiſe took oyl in their veſſels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all ſlumbred and ſlept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroome cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all thoſe virgins aroſe, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the fooliſh ſaid unto the wiſe, Give us of your oyl, for our lamps are ‖ gone out.

9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, *Not ſo*; leſt there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that ſell, and buy for your ſelves. ‖ Or, going out.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was ſhut.

11 Afterward came alſo the other virgins, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he anſwered and ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, I know you not. * Chap. 24.42. * Mark 13.33.

13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither

28 ther the day nor the houre, wherein the Son of man cometh.

* Luke 19.12. 14 ¶ * For *the kingdome of heaven is* as a man travelling into a farre countrey, who called his own ſervants, and delivered unto them his goods:

A talent is 187 pound ten ſhillings, chap. 18.24. 15 And unto one he gave five ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his ſeverall ability, and ſtraightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the ſame, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewiſe he that *had received* two, he alſo gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of thoſe ſervants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And ſo he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, ſaying, Lord, thou deliveredſt unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beſides them five talents mo.

21 His lord ſaid unto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull ſervant; thou haſt been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He alſo that had received two talents, came and ſaid, Lord, thou deliveredſt unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beſides them.

23 His lord ſaid unto him, Well done, good and faithfull ſervant; thou haſt been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and ſaid, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou haſt not ſown, and gathering where thou haſt not ſtrawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou haſt *that is* thine.

26 His lord anſwered and ſaid unto him, Thou wicked and ſlothfull ſervant, thou kneweſt that I reap where I ſowed not, and gather where I have not ſtrawed:

27 Thou oughteſt therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I ſhould have received mine own with uſury.

* Chap. 13.12. Mark 4.25. Luke 8. 18. 28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 * For unto every one that hath ſhall be given, and he ſhall have abundance: but from him that hath not ſhall be taken away, even that which he hath.

30 And caſt ye the unprofitable ſervant into outer darkneſſe: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man ſhall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then ſhall he ſit upon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him ſhall be gathered all nations; and he ſhall ſeparate them one from another, as a ſhepherd divideth his ſheep from the goats:

33 And he ſhall ſet the ſheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then ſhall the King ſay unto them on his right hand, Come ye bleſſed of my Father, inherit the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 * For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirſty, and ye gave me drink: I was a ſtranger, and ye took me in: * Iſa. 58.7. Ezek. 18.7.

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was ſick, and ye viſited me: I was in priſon, and ye came unto me.

37 Then ſhall the righteous anſwer him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee?* or thirſtie, and gave *thee* drink?

38 When ſaw we thee a ſtranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee?*

39 Or when ſaw we thee ſick, or in priſon, and came unto thee?

40 And the King ſhall anſwer and ſay unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, In as much as ye have done *it* unto one of the leaſt of theſe my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then ſhall he ſay alſo unto them on the left hand, * Depart from me, ye curſed, into everlaſting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. * Pſal. 6.8. Chap. 7.23.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirſtie, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a ſtranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: ſick, and in priſon, and ye viſited me not.

44 Then ſhall they alſo anſwer him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, or athirſt, or a ſtranger, or naked, or ſick, or in priſon, and did not miniſter unto thee?

45 Then ſhall he anſwer them, ſaying, Verily I ſay unto you, In as much as ye did *it* not to one of the leaſt of theſe, ye did *it* not to me. * Dan. 12.2. John 5.29.

46 And * theſe ſhall go away into everlaſting

lasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his feet. 14 Judas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the passeover: 26 instituteth his holy supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kisse, 57 is carried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 * Ye know that after two dayes is *the feast of* the passeover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 * Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*.

5 But they said, Not on the feast-*day*, lest there be an uprore among the people.

6 ¶ * Now when Jesus was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster-box of very precious ointment, and poured *it* on his head, as he sat at *meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poore.

10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 * For ye have the poore alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my buriall.

13 Verily I say unto you, Whereſoever this Gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ * Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said *unto them*, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ * Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passeover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passeover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passeover.

20 * Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, * He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man, if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Jesus took bread, and ‖ blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my bloud of the new testament which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, * All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, * I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, * I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, * Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should dy with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the

* Mark 14.1. Luke 22.1. John 13.1.
* John 11.47.
* Mark 14.3. John 11.1.
* Deut. 15.11.
* Mark 14.10. Luke 22.3.
* Mark 14.12. Luke 22.7.
* Psal. 41.9.
* 1 Cor. 11.23, 24.
‖ Many Greek copies have, gave thanks.
‖ Or, psalme.
* Mark 14.27. John 16.32. * Zech. 13.7.
* Mark 14.28. and 16. 7.
* John 13.38.
* Mark 14.32. Luke 22.39.

30 the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him, Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest; behold, the houre is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

* Mark 14.43. Luke 22.47. John 18.3.

47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a signe, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail master; and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a servant of the high priests, and smote off his ear.

* Gen. 9.6. Revel. 13.10.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be? * Isa. 53.10.

55 In that same houre said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the * scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled. * Lam. 4.20.

57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled. * Mark 14.53. Luke 22.54. John 18.13.

58 But Peter followed him afar off, unto the high priests palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the councel, sought false witnesse against Jesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, * I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes. * John 2.19.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witnesse against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Christ the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, * Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. * Chap. 16.27. Rom. 14.10. 1 Thes. 4.16.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote *him* with ‖ the palms of their hands, * Isa. 50.6. ‖ Or, rods.

68 Saying, Prophesie unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ * Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee. * Mark 14.66. Luke 22.55. John 18.25.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them

them that were there, This *fellow* was alſo with Jeſus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that ſtood by, and ſaid to Peter, Surely thou alſo art *one* of them, for thy ſpeech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curſe and to ſwear, *ſaying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jeſus, which ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Chriſt is delivered bound to Pilate.* 3 *Judas hangeth himſelf.* 19 *Pilate admoniſhed of his wife,* 24 *waſheth his hands,* 26 *and looſeth Barabbas.* 29 *Chriſt is crowned with thorns,* 34 *crucified,* 40 *reviled,* 50 *dieth, and is buried.* 66 *His ſepulchre is ſealed and watched.*

* Mark 15.1. Luke 22,66. John 18,28. WHen the morning was come, * all the chief prieſts and elders of the people, took counſel againſt Jeſus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he ſaw that he was condemned, repented himſelf, and brought again the thirty pieces of ſilver to the chief prieſts and elders,

4 Saying, I have ſinned in that I have betrayed the innocent bloud. And they ſaid, What *is that* to us? ſee thou *to that*.

* Acts 1,18. 5 And he caſt down the pieces of ſilver in the temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himſelf.

6 And the chief prieſts took the ſilver pieces, and ſaid, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treaſury, becauſe it is the price of bloud.

7 And they took counſel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury ſtrangers in.

* Acts 1,19. 8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of bloud unto this day.

* Zech. 11,13. 9 (Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Jeremy the prophet, ſaying, * And they took the thirty pieces of ſilver, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Iſrael did value:

‖ Or, whom they bought of the children of Iſrael. 10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Jeſus ſtood before the governour; and the governour asked him, ſaying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou ſayeſt. 31

12 And when he was accuſed of the chief prieſts and elders, he anſwered nothing.

13 Then ſaith Pilate unto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they witneſſe againſt thee?

14 And he anſwered him to never a word, inſomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

* Luke 23.17. 15 * Now at *that* feaſt the governour was wont to releaſe unto the people a priſoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable priſoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate ſaid unto them, Whom will ye that I releaſe unto you? Barabbas, or Jeſus, which is called Chriſt?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was ſet down on the judgement-ſeat, his wife ſent unto him, ſaying, Have thou nothing to do with that juſt man: for I have ſuffered many things this day in a dream, becauſe of him.

* John 18.40. Acts 3. 14. 20 * But the chief prieſts and elders perſwaded the multitude that they ſhould ask Barabbas, and deſtroy Jeſus.

21 The governour anſwered and ſaid unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I releaſe unto you? They ſaid, Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſaith unto them, What ſhall I do then with Jeſus, which is called Chriſt? They all ſay unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour ſaid, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate ſaw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and waſhed his hands before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the bloud of this juſt perſon: ſee ye *to it*.

25 Then anſwered all the people, and ſaid, His bloud *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then releaſed he Barabbas unto them: and when he had ſcourged Jeſus, he delivered him to be crucified.

* John 19.1. 27 * Then the ſouldiers of the governour took Jeſus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of ſouldiers*.

‖ Or, governours houſe. 28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a ſcarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the

32 knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail king of the Jews.

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

* Mark 15.21. Luke 23.26. 32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his crosse.

* John 19.17. 33 * And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a scull,

34 ¶ They gave him vineger to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet,

* Psal. 22.18. * They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down, they watched him there:

37 And set up over his head, his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEVVS.

38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three dayes, save thy self: if thou be the Son of God, come down from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save: if he be the king of Israel, let him now come down from the crosse, and we will believe him.

* Psal. 22.8. Wisd. 2. 16, 17, 18. 43 * He trusted in God; let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said, I am the son of God.

44 The thieves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth houre there was darkenesse over all the land unto the ninth houre.

* Psal. 22.1. 46 And about the ninth houre Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, * My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, * and filled *it* with vineger, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink. * Psal. 69.21

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the Mother of Zebedee's children.

* Mark 15.42. Luke 23.50. John 19.38. 57 * When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure untill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make *it* as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an angel to the woman. 9 He himself appeareth unto them. 11 The high priests give the souldiers money to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre. * Mark 16.1. John 20.1.

2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake; for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the doore, and sat upon it. ‖ Or, had been.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said: come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews untill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ * Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost: * Mark 16.15.

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway even unto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ The gospel according to S. MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of John the Baptist. 9 Jesus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, James and John: 23 healeth one that had a devil, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons: 41 and cleanseth the leper.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the son of God,

2 As it is written in the prophets, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. * Mal. 3.1. * Isai. 40.3. Luke 3.4. John 1.23.

3 * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 * John did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of sins. * Matth. 3.1. ‖ Or, unto.

5 * And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins. * Matth. 3.5.

6 And John was * clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loyns: and he did eat locusts and wild hony: * Matth. 3.4.

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. * Matth. 3.13.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him. ‖ Or, cloven, or, rent.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

34 12 * And immediately the ſpirit driveth
* Matth. 4.1. him into the wilderneſſe.
13 And he was there in the wilderneſſe
fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with
the wild beaſts, and the angels miniſtred
unto him.
14 Now after that John was put in priſon,
* Matth. 4.12. * Jeſus came into Galilee, preaching the
goſpel of the kingdome of God,
15 And ſaying, The time is fulfilled, and
the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye
and believe the Goſpel.
* Matth. 4.18. 16 * Now as he walked by the ſea of Ga-
lilee, he ſaw Simon, and Andrew his bro-
ther, caſting a net into the ſea: (for they
were fiſhers)
17 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Come ye
after me, and I will make you to become
fiſhers of men.
18 And ſtraightway they forſook their
nets, and followed him.
19 And when he had gone a little further
thence, he ſaw James *the ſon* of Zebedee, and
John his brother, who alſo were in the ſhip
mending their nets.
20 And ſtraightway he called them: and
they left their father Zebedee in the ſhip
with the hired ſervants, and went after him.
* Matth. 4.13. 21 * And they went into Capernaum, and
ſtraightway on the ſabbath-day he entred
into the ſynagogue, and taught.
* Matth. 7.28. 22 * And they were aſtoniſhed at his do-
ctrine: for he taught them as one that had
authority, and not as the ſcribes.
* Luke 4.33. 23 * And there was in their ſynagogue a
man with an unclean ſpirit, and he cried out,
24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to
do with thee, thou Jeſus of Nazareth? art
thou come to deſtroy us? I know thee who
thou art, the holy one of God.
25 And Jeſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold
thy peace, and come out of him.
26 And when the unclean ſpirit had torn
him, and cried with a loud voice, he came
out of him.
27 And they were all amazed, inſomuch
that they queſtioned among themſelves, ſay-
ing, What thing is this? what new doctrine
is this? for with authority commandeth he e-
ven the unclean ſpirits, and they do obey him.
28 And immediately his fame ſpread a-
broad throughout all the region round a-
bout Galilee.
* Matth. 8.14. 29 * And forthwith, when they were come
out of the ſynagogue, they entred into the
houſe of Simon and Andrew, with James
and John.
30 But Simons wives mother lay ſick of a
fever, and anon they tell him of her.
31 And he came and took her by the hand,
and lift her up; and immediately the fever
left her, and ſhe miniſtred unto them.
32 And at even, when the ſun did ſet, they
brought unto him all that were diſeaſed, and
them that were poſſeſſed with devils.
33 And all the city was gathered together
at the door.
34 And he healed many that were ſick of
divers diſeaſes, and caſt out many devils, and
ſuffered not the devils ‖ to ſpeak, becauſe ‖ Or, to
they knew him. ſay that
they
knew
him.
35 And in the morning riſing up a great
while before day, he went out, and departed
into a ſolitary place, and there prayed.
36 And Simon, and they that were with
him, followed after him.
37 And when they had found him, they
ſaid unto him, All men ſeek for thee.
38 And he ſaid unto them, Let us go into
the next towns, that I may preach there alſo:
for therefore came I forth.
39 And he preached in their ſynagogues
throughout all Galilee, and caſt out devils.
* Matth. 8.2. 40 * And there came a leper to him, be-
ſeeching him, and kneeling down to him,
and ſaying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canſt
make me clean.
41 And Jeſus moved with compaſſion, put
forth *his* hand, and touched him, and ſaith
unto him, I will, be thou clean.
42 And aſſoon as he had ſpoken, imme-
diately the leproſie departed from him, and
he was cleanſed.
43 And he ſtraitly charged him, and forth-
with ſent him away;
44 And ſaith unto him, See thou ſay no-
thing to any man: but go thy way, ſhew thy
ſelf to the prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing
thoſe things which Moſes commanded for a
teſtimony unto them.
* Luke 5.15. 45 * But he went out, and began to publiſh
it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, inſo-
much that Jeſus could no more openly enter
into the city, but was without in deſert places:
and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt healeth one ſick of the palſie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of cuſtome, 15 eateth with publicanes and ſinners, 18 excuſeth his diſciples for not faſting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corn on the ſabbath-day.

AND again * he entred into Capernaum, * Matth. 9.1.
after *ſome* dayes, and it was noiſed that
he was in the houſe.

2 And

2 And ſtraightway many were gathered together, inſomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no not ſo much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one ſick of the palſie, which was born of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for preaſſe, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the ſick of the palſie lay.

5 When Jeſus ſaw their faith, he ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie, Son, thy ſins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the ſcribes ſitting there, and reaſoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus ſpeak blaſphemies? * who can forgive ſins but God onely?

* Job 14.4. Iſa. 43. 25.

8 And immediately, when Jeſus perceived in his ſpirit, that they ſo reaſoned within themſelves, he ſaid unto them, Why reaſon ye theſe things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it eaſier to ſay to the ſick of the palſie, Thy ſins be forgiven thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, and take up thy bed and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive ſins, (he ſaith to the ſick of the palſie)

11 I ſay unto thee, Ariſe, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine houſe.

12 And immediately he aroſe, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, inſomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, ſaying, We never ſaw it on this faſhion.

13 And he went forth again by the ſeaſide, and all the multitude reſorted unto him, and he taught them.

* Matth. 9.9. ‖ Or, at the place where the cuſtome was received.

14 * And as he paſſed by, he ſaw Levi *the ſon* of Alpheus ſitting ‖ at the receit of cuſtome, and ſaid unto him, Follow me. And he aroſe and followed him.

15 And it came to paſſe, that as Jeſus ſat at meat in his houſe, many publicanes and ſinners ſat alſo together with Jeſus and his diſciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the ſcribes & Phariſees ſaw him eat with publicanes and ſinners, they ſaid unto his diſciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicanes and ſinners?

17 When Jeſus heard *it*, he ſaith unto them, They that are whole, have no need of the phyſician, but they that are ſick: I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

18 * And the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees uſed to faſt; and they come, and ſay unto him, Why do the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees faſt; but thy diſciples faſt not?

35 * Matth. 9.14. Luke 5.33.

19 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot faſt.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

21 No man alſo ſeweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: elſe the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worſe.

‖ Or, raw, or unwrought.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, elſe the new wine doth burſt the bottles, and the wine is ſpilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine muſt be put into new bottles.

23 * And it came to paſſe, that he went through the corn-fields on the ſabbath-day, and his diſciples began as they went, to pluck the eares of corn.

* Matth. 12.1.

24 And the Phariſees ſaid unto him, Behold, vvhy do they on the ſabbath-day that vvhich is not lavvfull?

25 And he ſaid unto them, Have ye never read vvhat David did, vvhen he had need, and vvas an hungred, he, and they that vvere vvith him?

26 Hovv he vvent into the houſe of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high prieſt, and did eat the ſhevv-bread, vvhich is not lavvfull to eat, but for the prieſts, and gave alſo to them vvhich vvere vvith him?

27 And he ſaid unto them, The ſabbath was made for man, and not man for the ſabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord alſo of the ſabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the unclean ſpirits: 13 chooſeth his twelve apoſtles: 22 convinceth the blaſphemy of caſting out devils by Beelzebub: 31 and ſheweth who are his brother, ſiſter, and mother.

AND * he entred again into the ſynagogue, and there vvas a man there vvhich had a vvithered hand.

* Matth. 12.9.

2 And they vvatched him, vvhether he vvould heal him on the ſabbath-day, that they might accuſe him.

3 And he ſaith unto the man vvhich had the vvithered hand, Stand forth.

36 4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the sabbath-dayes, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the ‖ hardnesse of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

‖ Or, blindnesse.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they ‖ preassed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

‖ Or, rushed.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

13 * And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

* Matth. 10.1.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And James *the son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the son* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an house.

‖ Or, home.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

‖ Or, kinsmen.

22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

* Matth. 9.34.

23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be divided against it self, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against it self, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man, and then he will spoil his house.

28 * Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

* Matth. 12.31.

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath never forgivenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

* Matth. 12.46.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the sower,* 14 *and the meaning thereof.* 21 *We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others.* 26 *The parable of the seed growing secretly,* 30 *and of the mustard-seed.* 35 *Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.*

AND * he began again to teach by the sea-side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sat in the sea, and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

* Matth. 13.1.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell

fell by the way-ſide, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it ſprang up, becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the ſun was up, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no root, it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that ſprang up and increaſed, and brought forth ſome thirty, and ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

9 And he ſaid unto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And he ſaid unto them, Unto you it is given to know the myſtery of the kingdome of God: but unto them that are without, all *theſe* things are done in parables:

* Matth. 13.13. 12 * That ſeeing they may ſee, and not perceive, and hearing they may heare, & not underſtand; leſt at any time they ſhould be converted, and *their* ſins ſhould be forgiven them.

13 And he ſaid unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The ſower ſoweth the word.

15 And theſe are they by the way-ſide, where the word is ſown, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was ſown in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſown on ſtony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladneſſe:

17 And have no root in themſelves, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediately they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſown among thorns: ſuch as hear the word,

* 1 Tim. 6.17. 19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitfull.

20 And theſe are they which are ſown on good ground, ſuch as hear the word, and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, ſome thirty-fold, ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

* Matth. 5.15. 21 ¶ * And he ſaid unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a ‖ buſhell, or under a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſtick?

‖ The word in the original ſignifieth a leſſe meaſure, as Matth. 5.15.

22 * For there is nothing hid which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad.

23 If any man have eares to hear, let him hear.

24 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed what you heare: * with what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you: and unto you that hear ſhall more be given.

* Matth. 10.26. * Matth. 7.2.

25 * For he that hath, to him ſhall be given: and he that hath not, from him ſhall be taken even that which he hath.

* Matth. 13.12.

26 ¶ And he ſaid, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed into the ground,

27 And ſhould ſleep, and riſe night and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her ſelf, firſt the blade, then the eare, after that the full corn in the eare.

29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought forth, immediately he putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harveſt is come.

‖ Or, ripe.

30 ¶ And he ſaid, * Whereunto ſhall we liken the kingdome of God? or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?

* Matth. 13.31.

31 *It is* like a grain of muſtard-ſeed, which when it is ſowne in the earth, is leſſe then all the ſeeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is ſowne it groweth up, and becometh greater then all herbs, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the fowls of the aire may lodge under the ſhadow of it.

33 * And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word unto them as they were able to hear *it*.

* Matth. 13.34.

34 But without a parable ſpake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his diſciples.

35 * And the ſame day when the even was come, he ſaith unto them, Let us paſſe over unto the other ſide.

* Matth. 8.23.

36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him other little ſhips.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorm of wind, and the waves beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ſhip, aſleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay unto him, Maſter, careſt thou not that we periſh?

39 And he aroſe, and rebuked the wind,

and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearfull? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils, 13 they enter into the swine. 25 He healeth the woman of the bloudy issue, 35 and raiseth from death Jairus his daughter.

* Matth. 8,28. AND * they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombes, a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had *his* dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day he was in the mountains, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afarre off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit)

9 And he asked him, What *is* thy name? And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choaked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, & told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind, and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw *it*, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 * And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet, * Matth. 9,18.

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And *Jesus* went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of bloud twelve yeares,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the presse behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her bloud was dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the presse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell

fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, *certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, onely believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, & said unto her, Talitha cumi, which is being interpreted, Damsel (I say unto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the age* of twelve yeares: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ is contemned of his countreymen.* 7 *He giveth the twelve power over unclean spirits.* 14 *Divers opinions of Christ.* 18 *John Baptist is beheaded,* 29 *and buried.* 30 *The apostles return from preaching.* 34 *The miracle of five loaves and two fishes.* 48 *Christ walketh on the sea:* 53 *and healeth all that touch him.*

[a] Matt. 13. 54. AND * he went out from thence, and came into his own countrey, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdome *is* this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him. 39

4 But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his own kin, and in his own house. * John 4. 44.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. * And he went round about the villages, teaching. * Matt. 9. 35. Luke 13. 22.

7 ¶ * And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power *over* unclean spirits, * Matth. 10. 1.

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff onely: no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in *their* purse:

9 But *be* shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 * And whosoever shall not receive you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, * and anointed with oyl many that were sick, and healed *them*.

14 * And king Herod heard *of him*, (for his name was spread abroad) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrel against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.

‖ The word signifieth a piece of brasse money, in value somewhat lesse then a farthing, Matth. 10. 9. but here it is taken in generall for money.

* Matth. 10. 14. * Acts 13. 51. * James 5. 14.

* Matth. 14. 1.

* Luke 3. 19.

* Levit. 18. 16.

‖ Or, an inward grudge.

20 For

40

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a juſt man and an holy, and ‖ obſerved him, and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

‖ Or, kept him, or ſaved him.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a ſupper to his lords, high captains, and chief eſtates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the ſaid Herodias came in, and danced, and pleaſed Herod, and them that ſat with him, the king ſaid unto the damſel, Ask of me whatſoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee.

23 And he ſware unto her, Whatſoever thou ſhalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdome.

24 And ſhe went forth, and ſaid unto her mother, What ſhall I ask? And ſhe ſaid, The head of John the Baptiſt.

25 And ſhe came in ſtraightway with haſt unto the king, and asked, ſaying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptiſt.

26 And the king was exceeding ſory, *yet* for his oaths ſake, and for their ſakes which ſat with him, he would not reject her.

‖ Or, one of his guard.

27 And immediately the king ſent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the priſon,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damſell: and the damſell gave it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tombe.

* Luke 9.10.

30 * And the apoſtles gathered themſelves together unto Jeſus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he ſaid unto them, Come ye your ſelves apart into a deſert place, and reſt a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leiſure ſo much as to eat.

* Matth. 14.13.

32 * And they departed into a deſert place by ſhip privately.

33 And the people ſaw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

* Matth. 9.36.

34 * And Jeſus, when he came out, ſaw much people, and was moved with compaſſion toward them, becauſe they were as ſheep not having a ſhepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

* Matth. 14.15.

35 * And when the day was now farre ſpent, his diſciples came unto him, and ſaid, This is a deſert place, and now the time *is* farre paſſed.

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themſelves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they ſay unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred ‖ peny-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

‖ The Romane peny is ſeven pence half-peny ; as Matth. 18.28.

38 He ſaith unto them, How many loaves have ye? Go and ſee. And when they knew, they ſay, Five, and two fiſhes.

39 And he commanded them to make all ſit down by companies upon the green graſſe.

40 And they ſat down in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fiſhes, he looked up to heaven, and bleſſed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his diſciples to ſet before them; and the two fiſhes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fiſhes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thouſand men.

45 And ſtraightway he conſtrained his diſciples to get into the ſhip, and to go to the other ſide before ‖ unto Bethſaida, while he ſent away the people.

‖ Or, over againſt Bethſaida.

46 And when he had ſent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

* Matth. 14.23.

47 * And when even was come, the ſhip was in the midſt of the ſea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he ſaw them toyling in rowing: (for the wind was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the ſea, and would have paſſed by them.

49 But when they ſaw him walking upon the ſea, they ſuppoſed it had been a ſpirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all ſaw him, and were troubled) And immediately he talked with them, and ſaith unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ſhip, and the wind ceaſed, and they were ſore amazed in themſelves beyond meaſure, and wondered.

52 For they conſidered not *the miracle* of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

* Matth. 14.34.

53 * And when they had paſſed over, they came

came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his ‖ Or, it. garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Pharisees find fault at the disciples, for eating with unwashen hands. 8 They break the commandment of God by the traditions of men. 14 Meat defileth not the man. 24 He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an unclean spirit, 31 and one that was deaf and stammered in his speech.

* Matt. 15. 1. THen * came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples ‖ Or, common. eat bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands ‖ Or, diligently: in the orginall, with the fist: Theophylact, up to the elbow. oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups and ‖ pots, brasen vessels, and of ‖ tables. ‖ Sextarius is about a pint and an half. ‖ Or, beds.

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

* Isa. 29. 13. Matt. 15. 8. 6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is farre from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye ‖ Or, frustrate. reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is* * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.* 41 * Matt. 15. 5.

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand. * Matt. 15. 10.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, * Gen. 6. 5. and 8. 21. Matt. 15. 19.

22 Thefts, covetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciviousnesse, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ * And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would have no man know *it*; but he could not be hid. * Matt. 15. 21.

25 For a certain woman whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a ‖ Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter. ‖ Or, Gentile.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crumbes.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And

42 30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: & they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it*,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to heare, and the dumbe to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to give a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod: 22 giveth a blind man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise again: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the gospel.

* Matt. 15. 32. IN those dayes * the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*: and they did set *them* before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before *them*.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand; and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his disciples, and he came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 * And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heaven, tempting him. * Matt. 16, 1.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a signe? verily I say unto you, There shall no signe be given to this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ * Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loaf. * Matt. 16, 5.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and *of* the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* * because we have no bread. * Matt. 16, 7.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having eares, heare ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among foure thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.

27 ¶ * And

* Matt. 16, 13. 27 ¶ * And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, * Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

* Matt. 10, 38.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospels, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

* Matt. 10, 33. 38 * Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

1 Jesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his disciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a dumbe and deaf spirit: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humilitie: 38 bidding them not to prohibit such as be not against them, nor to give offence to any of the faithfull.

* Matt. 16, 28. AND he said unto them, * Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdome of God come with power.

2 ¶ * And after six dayes, Jesus taketh with him, Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them. 43 * Matt. 17, 1.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus onely with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and * how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought. * Is. 53. 3.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them. * Matt. 17. 14.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye ‖ with them?

‖ Or, among your selves.

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And whersoever he taketh him, he ‖ teareth him; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

‖ Or, dasheth him.

19 He answered him, and saith, O faithlesse

44 leſſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you? how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he ſaw him, ſtraightway the ſpirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago ſince this came unto him? And he ſaid, Of a child.

22 And oft-times it hath caſt him into the fire, and into the waters to deſtroy him: but if thou canſt do any thing, have compaſſion on us, and help us.

23 Jeſus ſaid unto him, If thou canſt believe, all things *are* poſſible to him that believeth.

24 And ſtraightway the father of the child cried out, and ſaid with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jeſus ſaw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul ſpirit, ſaying unto him, Thou dumbe and deaf ſpirit, I charge thee, Come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the ſpirit* cried, and rent him ſore, and came out of him; & he was as one dead, inſomuch that many ſaid, He is dead.

27 But Jeſus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he aroſe.

28 And when he was come into the houſe, his diſciples asked him privately, Why could not we caſt him out?

29 And he ſaid unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and faſting.

* Matt. 17. 22. 30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and paſſed through Galilee; and he would not that any man ſhould know *it*.

31 For he taught his diſciples, and ſaid unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they ſhall kill him, and after that he is killed, he ſhall riſe the third day.

32 But they underſtood not that ſaying, and were afraid to ask him.

* Matt. 18. 1. 33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum, and being in the houſe, he asked them, What was it that ye diſputed among your ſelves, by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had diſputed among themſelves, who *ſhould be* the greateſt.

35 And he ſat down and called the twelve, and ſaith unto them, If any man deſire to be firſt, the ſame ſhall be laſt of all, and ſervant of all.

36 And he took a child, and ſet him in the midſt of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he ſaid unto them,

37 Whoſoever ſhall receive one of ſuch children in my name, receiveth me: and whoſoever ſhall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that ſent me.

38 ¶ * And John anſwered him, ſaying, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us; and we forbad him, becauſe he followeth not us. * Luke 9. 49.

39 But Jeſus ſaid, Forbid him not: for there is no man which ſhall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly ſpeak evil of me. * 1 Cor. 12. 3.

40 For he that is not againſt us, is on our part.

41 * For whoſoever ſhall give you a cup of water to drink, in my name, becauſe ye belong to Chriſt, verily I ſay unto you, he ſhall not loſe his reward. * Matt. 10. 42.

42 * And whoſoever ſhall offend one of *theſe* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him, that a milſtone were hanged about his neck, and he were caſt into the ſea. * Matt. 18. 6.

43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never ſhall be quenched: * Matt. 5. 29. and 18. 8. ‖ Or, cauſe thee to offend.

44 * Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. * Iſa. 66. 24.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet, to be caſt into hell, into the fire that never ſhall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be caſt into hell fire: ‖ Or, cauſe thee to offend.

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one ſhall be ſalted with fire, and every ſacrifice ſhall be ſalted with ſalt. * Levit. 2. 13.

50 * Salt *is* good: but if the ſalt have loſt his ſaltneſſe, wherewith will you ſeaſon it? Have ſalt in your ſelves, and have peace one with another. * Matt. 5. 13.

CHAP. X.

2 Chriſt diſputeth with the Phariſees touching divorcement: 13 bleſſeth the children that are brought unto him: 17 reſolveth a rich man how he may inherit life everlaſting: 23 telleth his diſciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiſeth rewards to them that forſake any thing for the goſpel: 32 foretelleth his death and reſurrection:

on: 35 biddeth the two ambitious suiters to think rather of suffering with him: 46 and restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

* Matth. 19. 1. AND * he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

* Matt. 5. 32. and 19. 9. 11 And he saith unto them, * Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

* Matt. 19. 13. 13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them; and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought *them*.

14 But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdome of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

* Matt. 19. 16. 17 ¶ * And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good, but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poore; and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come, take up the crosse, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, & went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdome of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words, But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

* Matt. 19. 27. 28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake and the gospels,

30 But he shall receive an hundred-fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternall life.

* Matt. 19. 30. 31 * But many *that are* first, shall be last: and the last, first.

* Matt. 20. 17. 32 ¶ * And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem: and Jesus went before them; and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 *Saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes: and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles;

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge

46 scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

* Matt. 20. 20. 35 ¶ * And James and John the sons of Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given* to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, * Ye know that they which ‖ are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

* Luke 22. 25. ‖ Or, think good.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many,

* Matt. 20. 29. 46 ¶ * And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the high-way-side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to crie out, and say, Jesus thou son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercie on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

‖ Or, saved thee.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the temple: 20 exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgive their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions, by the witnesse of John, who was a man sent of God.

AND * when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

* Matt. 21. 1.

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you; and assoon as ye be entred into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring *him*.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna, blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

10 Blessed *be* the kingdome of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

11 And Jesus entred into Jerusalem, and into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the even-tide was come, he went out unto Bethanie with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungry.

13 * And seeing a fig-tree afarre off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any

* Matt. 21. 19.

any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his diſciples heard *it*.

* Matt. 21.12. 15 ¶ * And they come to Jeruſalem: and Jeſus went into the temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doves;

16 And would not ſuffer that any man ſhould carry any veſſel through the temple.

17 And he taught, ſaying unto them, Is it not written, My houſe ſhall be called of all nations the houſe of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the ſcribes and chief prieſts heard *it*, and ſought how they might deſtroy him: for they feared him, becauſe all the people was aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

* Matt. 21.19. 20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they paſſed by, they ſaw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, ſaith unto him, Maſter, behold, the fig-tree which thou curſedſt, is withered away.

22 And Jeſus anſwering ſaith unto them, ‖ Have faith in God.

‖ Or, Have the faith of God. 23 For verily I ſay unto you, that whoſoever ſhall ſay unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou caſt into the ſea, and ſhall not doubt in his heart, but ſhall believe that thoſe things which he ſaith ſhall come to paſſe, he ſhall have whatſoever he ſaith.

* Matt. 7.7. 24 Therefore I ſay unto you, * What things ſoever ye deſire when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye ſhall have *them*.

* Matt. 6.14. 25 And when ye ſtand praying, forgive, if ye have ought againſt any: that your Father alſo which is in heaven may forgive you your treſpaſſes.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your treſpaſſes.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jeruſalem: * Matt. 21.23. * and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief prieſts, and the ſcribes, and the elders,

28 And ſay unto him, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gave thee this authority to do theſe things?

29 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, I will alſo ask of you one ‖ queſtion, and anſwer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do theſe things.

‖ Or, thing.

30 The baptiſme of John, was it from heaven, or of men? anſwer me.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelves, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heaven, he will ſay, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they anſwered and ſaid unto Jeſus, We cannot tell. And Jeſus anſwering ſaith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do theſe things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to unthankfull husbandmen, Chriſt foretelleth the reprobation of the Jews, and the calling of the Gentiles. 13 He avoideth the ſnare of the Phariſees and Herodians about paying tribute to Ceſay: 18 convinceth the errour of the Sadducees, who denied the reſurrection: 28 reſolveth the ſcribe, who queſtioned of the firſt commandment: 35 refuteth the opinion that the ſcribes held of Chriſt: 38 bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocriſie: 41 and commendeth the poor widow for her two mites, above all.

AND * he began to ſpeak unto them by parables. A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and ſet an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey. * Matt. 21.33.

2 And at the ſeaſon he ſent to the husband-men a ſervant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught *him* and beat him, and ſent *him* away empty.

4 And again he ſent unto them another ſervant; and at him they caſt ſtones, and wounded *him* in the head, and ſent *him* away ſhamefully handled.

5 And again, he ſent another; and him they killed: and many others, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

6 Having yet therefore one ſon, his welbeloved, he ſent him alſo laſt unto them, ſaying, They will reverence my ſon.

7 But thoſe husbandmen ſaid amongſt themſelves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance ſhall be ours.

48

8 And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husband-men, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this scripture, * Psal. 118.22. * The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

* Matt. 22 15. 13 ¶ * And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‖ peny, that I may see *it*.

‖ Valuing of our money seven pence half-peny, as Matt. 18. 28.

16 And they brought *it*: and he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars, and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

* Matt. 22.23. 18 ¶ * Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

28 ¶ * And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? * Matt. 22.35.

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel, The Lord our God is one Lord;

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second *is* like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other commandment greater then these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, is more then all whole-burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 ¶ * And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David? * Matt. 22.41.

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, * The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool. * Psal. 110.1.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, * Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the market-places, * Matt. 23.5.

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts: * Matt.

40 * Which devour widows houses, and 23.14.

for

for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ *And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast ‖ money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all *they* did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

* Luke 21. 1.
‖ A piece of brasse money: See Matt. 10. 29.
‖ It is the seventh part of one piece of that brasse money.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 9 the persecutions for the gospel: 10 that the gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Jews: 24 and the manner of his coming to judgement. 32 The hour whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that we be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.

AND * as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here*.

* Matt. 24. 1.

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately,

4 * Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

* Matt. 24. 3.

5 And Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in *divers* places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these *are* the beginnings of ‖ sorrows.

‖ The word in the originall importeth the pains of a woman in travel.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to councels; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them. 49

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 * But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.

* Matt. 10. 19.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ * But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth, understand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountains:

* Matt. 24. 15.

15 And let him that is on the house-top, not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or lo, *he is* there: believe *him* not.

* Matt. 24. 23.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, & shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light:

* Matt. 24. 29.

25 And the starres of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of

50 man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doores.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

* Matth. 24.42. 33 * Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a farre journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh; at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning)

36 Lest coming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *A conspiracy against Christ.* 3 *Precious ointment is powred on his head by a woman.* 10 *Judas selleth his Master for money.* 12 *Christ himself foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his disciples:* 22 *after the passeover prepared, and eaten, instituteth his supper:* 26 *declareth aforehand the flight of all his disciples, and Peters deniall.* 43 *Judas betrayeth him with a kisse.* 46 *He is apprehended in the garden,* 55 *falsly accused and impiously condemned of the Jews councel,* 65 *shamefully abused by them,* 66 *and thrice denied of Peter.*

* Matt. 26.2. AFter * two dayes, was *the feast of* the passeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast-*day*, lest there be an uprore of the people.

* Matt. 26.6. 3 ¶ * And being in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaster-box of ointment of ‖ spikenard, very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

‖ Or, pure nard, or liquid nard.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

‖ See Matth. 18.28.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poore with you alwayes, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of, for a memoriall of her.

10 ¶ * And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

* Matt. 26.14.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ * And the first day of unleavened bread, when they ‖ killed the passeover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passeover?

* Matt. 26.17. ‖ Or, sacrificed.

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good-man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 * And as they sat, and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

* Matt. 26.20.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? and another *said*, Is it I?

20 And

20 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the diſh.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had never been born.

*Matth. 26. 26. 22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Jeſus took bread, and bleſſed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and ſaid, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he ſaid unto them, This is my bloud of the new teſtament, which is ſhed for many.

25 Verily I ſay unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, untill that day that I drink it new in the kingdome of God.

‖ Or, pſalme. 26 ¶ And when they had ſung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives.

*Matth. 26. 31. 27 * And Jeſus ſaith unto them, All ye ſhall be offended becauſe of me this night: for it is written, I will ſmite the ſhepherd, and the ſheep ſhall be ſcattered.

28 But after that I am riſen, I will go before you into Galilee.

*Matth. 26. 33. 29 * But Peter ſaid unto him, Although all ſhall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, Verily I ſay unto thee, that this day, *even* in this night before the cock crow twice, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

31 But he ſpake the more vehemently, If I ſhould die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wiſe. Likewiſe alſo ſaid they all.

*Matth. 26. 36. 32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethſemane: and he ſaith to his diſciples, Sit ye here, while I ſhall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be ſore amazed, and to be very heavy,

34 And ſaith unto them, My ſoul is exceeding ſorrowfull unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were poſſible the houre might paſſe from him.

36 And he ſaid, Abba, Father, all things *are* poſſible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheleſſe, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, & findeth them ſleeping, and ſaith unto Peter, Simon, ſleepeſt thou? couldſt not thou wateh one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation: the ſpirit truly *is* ready, but the fleſh *is* weak. 51

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and ſpake the ſame words.

40 And when he returned, he found them aſleep again, (for their eyes were heavy) neither wiſt they what to anſwer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and ſaith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your reſt: it is enough, the houre is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

42 Riſe up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

*Matth. 26. 47. 43 ¶ * And immediately, while he yet ſpake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaves, from the chief prieſts, and the ſcribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, ſaying, Whomſoever I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he; take him, and lead *him* away ſafely.

45 And aſſoon as he was come, he goeth ſtraightway to him, and ſaith, Maſter, maſter; and kiſſed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that ſtood by, drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſervant of the high prieſt, and cut off his eare.

48 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Are ye come out as againſt a thief, with ſwords and *with* ſtaves, to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the ſcriptures muſt be fulfilled.

50 And they all forſook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth caſt about his naked body; and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

*Matth. 26. 57. 53 ¶ * And they led Jeſus away to the high prieſt: and with him were aſſembled all the chief prieſts, and the elders, and the ſcribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, even into the palace of the high prieſt: and he ſat with the ſervants, and warmed himſelf at the fire.

*Matth. 26. 59. 55 * And the chief prieſts, and all the councel ſought for witneſſe againſt Jeſus to put him to death; and found none.

56 For many bare falſe witneſſe againſt

him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the mids, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: * & ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, & said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth *thereto*.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 * And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And ‖ when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Jesus brought bound and accused before Pilate.* 15 *upon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Jesus delivered up to be crucified.* 17 *He is crowned with thorns,* 19 *spit on, and mocked:* 21 *fainteth in bearing his crosse:* 27 *hangeth between two thieves:* 29 *suffereth the triumphing reproches of the Jews:* 39 *but confessed by the centurion to be the Son of God:* 43 *and is honourably buried by Joseph.*

AND * straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes, and the whole councel, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 * And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnesse against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was *one* named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envie)

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And *so* Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium; and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And

---

52 Matt. 24. 30.

66 Matt. 26. 69.

72 Matt. 26. 75. ‖ Or, he wept abundantly, or, he began to weep.

* Matt. 27. 1.

4 Matt. 27. 13.

18 And began to ſalute him, Hail king of the Jews.

19 And they ſmote him on the head with a reed, and did ſpit upon him, and bowing *their* knees, worſhipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

Matt. 27. 32. 21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who paſſed by, coming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his croſſe.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a ſcull.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received *it* not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, caſting lots upon them, what every man ſhould take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the ſuperſcription of his accuſation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucifie two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

Iſa. 53. 12. 28 And the ſcripture was fulfilled, which ſaith, * And he was numbred with the tranſgreſſours.

29 And they that paſſed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and ſaying, Ah, thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt *it* in three dayes,

30 Save thy ſelf, and come down from the croſſe.

31 Likewiſe alſo the chief prieſts mocking, ſaid among themſelves with the ſcribes, He ſaved others, himſelf he cannot ſave.

32 Let Chriſt the king of Iſrael deſcend now from the croſſe, that we may ſee and believe. And they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the ſixth houre was come, there was darkneſſe over the whole land, untill the ninth houre.

Matt. 27. 46. 34 And at the ninth houre Jeſus cried with a loud voice, ſaying, * Eloi, Eloi, lama ſabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

35 And ſome of them that ſtood by, when they heard *it*, ſaid, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a ſpunge full of vineger, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink, ſaying, Let alone; let us ſee whether Elias will come to take him down. 53

37 And Jeſus cryed with a loud voice, and gave up the ghoſt.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion which ſtood over againſt him, ſaw that he ſo cried out, and gave up the ghoſt, he ſaid, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were alſo women looking on afarre off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the leſſe and of Joſes, and Salome;

41 Who alſo when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and miniſtred unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jeruſalem. * Luke 8. 3.

42 ¶ * And now when the even was come, (becauſe it was the preparation, that is, the day before the ſabbath) * Matt. 27. 57.

43 Joſeph of Arimathea, an honourable counſeller, which alſo waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jeſus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Joſeph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a ſepulchre which was hewen out of a rock, and rolled a ſtone unto the doore of the ſepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joſes, beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An angel declareth the reſurrection of Chriſt to three women. 9 Chriſt himſelf appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the countrey: 14 then to the apoſtles, 15 whom he ſendeth forth to preach the goſpel: 19 and aſcendeth into heaven.

AND when the ſabbath was paſt, Mary Magdalene, and Mary *the mother* of James, and Salome, had bought ſweet ſpices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the firſt *day* of the week, they came unto the ſepulchre at the riſing of the ſun. * Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1.

3 And they ſaid among themſelves, Who ſhall roll us away the ſtone from the doore of the ſepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they ſaw that

54 the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

* John 20.11. 5 * And entring into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, * as he said unto you.

* Matt. 26.32. 8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled, and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.

* John 20.14. * Luke 8.2. 9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early, the first *day* of the week, * he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 *And* she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

* Luke 24.13. 12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another form * unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and told *it* unto the residue: neither believed they them.

* Luke 24.36. John 20. 19. ‖ Or, to-gether. 14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat ‖ at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardnesse of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

* Matt. 28.19. 15 * And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

* John 12.48. 16 He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved; * but he that believeth not, shall be damned.

* Acts 16. 18. * Acts 2. 4. * Acts 28.5. * Acts 28.8. 17 And these signes shall follow them that believe; * In my name shall they cast out devils, * they shall speak with new tongues,

18 * They shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing it shall not hurt them; * they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. *

* Luke 24.51. 19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was * received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

* Heb. 2. 4. 20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

The Gospel according to S. LUKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole gospel. 5 The conception of John the Baptist, 26 and of Christ. 39 The prophesie of Elisabeth, and of Mary concerning Christ. 57 The nativity and circumcision of John. 67 The prophesie of Zacharie both of Christ, 76 and of John.

FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were *now* well stricken in yeares.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the priests office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

* Exod. 30.7. Levit. 16.17. 10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw *him*, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladnesse, and many shall rejoyce at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord,

Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even from his mothers wombe.

16 * And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeares.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God: and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speak, untill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckned unto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoon as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elisabeth conceived, & hid her self five moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproch among men.

26 And in the sixth moneth, the angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgins name *was* Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail thou that art ‖ highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 * And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy wombe, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus.

32 He shall be great, & shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 * And he shall reigne over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be unpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill-countrey with haste, into a city of Juda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe: and Elisabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for joy.

45 And blessed *is* she ‖ that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy *is* his name.

50 And his mercy *is* on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 * He hath shewed strength with his arm, * he hath scattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.

52 * He

* Mal. 4. 6.

‖ Or, by.

‖ Or, graciously accepted, or much graced: See vers. 30.

* Isa. 7. 14. Matth. 1. 21.

* Dan. 7. 14. Mic. 4. 7.

‖ Or, which believed that there.

* Isa. 51. 9. * Psal. 33. 10.

56

52 * He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree.
* 1 Sam. 2. 6.

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.
* Psal. 34. 10.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, * in remembrance of *his* mercy,
*Jer. 31. 3, 20.

55 * As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham and to his seed for ever.
* Gen. 17. 19. Psal. 132 11.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elisabeths full time came, that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not *so*; but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill-countrey of Judea.
‖ Or, things.

66 And all they that had heard *them*, laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 * And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David;
* Psal. 132. 17.

70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began.
* Jer. 23 6. and 30. 10.

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.

72 To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant:

73 * The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,
* Gen. 22. 16.

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou child shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sins,
‖ Or, for.

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God; whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited us,
‖ Or, bowels of the mercy. ‖ Or, sun-rising, or branch. Num. 24 17. Isa. 11. 1. Zech. 3. 8. Mal. 4. 2.

79 To give light to them that sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 *Augustus taxeth all the Romane empire.* 6 *The nativity of Christ.* 8 *One angel relateth it to the shepherds.* 13 *Many sing praises to God for it.* 21 *Christ is circumcised.* 22 *Mary purified.* 28 *Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ:* 40 *who increaseth in wisdome,* 46 *questioneth in the temple with the doctours,* 51 *and is obedient to his parents.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.
‖ Or, enrolled.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto * the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linage of David)
* John 7. 42.

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch over their flock by night.
‖ Or, the night-watches.

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round

round about them; and they were ſore afraid.

10 And the angel ſaid unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which ſhall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Chriſt the Lord.

12 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto you; Ye ſhall find the babe wrapped in ſwadling clothes lying in a manger.

13 And ſuddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly hoſt praiſing God, and ſaying,

14 Glory to God in the higheſt, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to paſſe, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the ſhepherds ſaid one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and ſee this thing which is come to paſſe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haſte, and found Mary and Joſeph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had ſeen *it*, they made known abroad the ſaying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard *it*, wondered at thoſe things which were told them by the ſhepherds.

19 But Mary kept all theſe things, and pondered *them* in her heart.

20 And the ſhepherds returned, glorifying and praiſing God for all the things that they had heard and ſeen, as it was told unto them.

21 * And when eight dayes were accompliſhed for the circumciſing of the child, his name was called * Jesus, which was ſo named of the angel before he was conceived in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the law of Moſes, were accompliſhed, they brought him to Jeruſalem, to preſent *him* to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, * Every male that openeth the wombe ſhall be called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a ſacrifice according to * that which is ſaid in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jeruſalem, whoſe name *was* Simeon; and the ſame man *was* juſt and devout, waiting for the conſolation of Iſrael: and the holy Ghoſt was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghoſt, that he ſhould not ſee death, before he had ſeen the Lords Chriſt. 57

27 And he came by the ſpirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jeſus, to do for him after the cuſtome of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and bleſſed God, and ſaid,

29 Lord now letteſt thou thy ſervant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have ſeen thy ſalvation:

31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Iſrael.

33 And Joſeph and his mother marvelled at thoſe things which were ſpoken of him.

34 And Simeon bleſſed them, & ſaid unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is ſet for the * fall and riſing again of many in Iſrael; & for a ſigne which ſhall be ſpoken againſt:

35 (Yea, a ſword ſhall pierce through thy own ſoul alſo) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aſer; ſhe was of a great age, and had lived with an husband ſeven yeares from her virginity:

37 And ſhe *was* a widow of about foure-ſcore and foure yeares: which departed not from the temple, but ſerved *God* with faſtings and prayers night and day.

38 And ſhe coming in that inſtant, gave thanks likewiſe unto the Lord, and ſpake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Jeruſalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, & waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, filled with wiſdome; and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jeruſalem * every yeare at the feaſt of the paſſeover.

42 And when he was twelve yeare old, they went up to Jeruſalem, after the cuſtome of the feaſt.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the child Jeſus tarried behind in Jeruſalem; and Joſeph and his mother knew not *of it*.

44 But they ſuppoſing him to have been in

* Gen. 17. 12.
* Matt. 1. 21.
* Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 15.
* Levit. 12. 2, 6.
* Iſa. 8. 14. Rom. 9. 32.
‖ Or, Iſrael.
* Deut. 16. 1.

58 in the companie, went a dayes journey; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdome and ‖Or, age. ‖ stature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptisme of John: 15 His testimony of Christ. 20 Herod imprisoneth John. 21 Christ baptized, receiveth testimony from heaven. 23 The age and genealogie of Christ from Joseph upwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeare of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

* Matt. 3. 1. 3 * And he came into all the countrey about Jordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sins;

* Isa. 40. 3. 4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smooth;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? * Matt. 3. 7.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. ‖ Or, meet for.

9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise. * James 2. 15. 1 John 3. 17.

12 Then came also publicanes to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, ‖ Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsely, and be content with your ‖ wages. ‖ Or, Put no man in fear. ‖ Or, allowance.

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ or not; ‖ Or, in suspense. ‖ Or, reasoned, or debated.

16 John answered, saying unto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire. * Matt. 3. 11.

17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in *his* exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 * But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done, * Matt. 14. 3.

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * it came to passe that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened: * Matt. 3. 13.

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou

art

art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty yeares of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,

24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda,

27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,

29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,

30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menan, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of David,

32 Which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which was *the son* of Juda,

34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phalec, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,

36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan, 59

38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

CHAP. IV.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ. 13 He overcometh the devil: 14 beginneth to preach. 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words. 33 He cureth one possessed of a devil, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and divers other sick persons. 41 The devils acknowledge Christ, and are reproved for it. 43 He preacheth through the cities.

AND * Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wilderneſſe, * Matt. 4. 1.

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the devil; and in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them; for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worship me, all shall be thine. ‖ Or, fall down before me.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee.

11 And in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And

60 14 ¶ And Jeſus returned in the power of the ſpirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their ſynagogues, being glorified of all.

* Matth. 13. 54. 16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his cuſtome was, he went into the ſynagogue on the ſabbath-day, and ſtood up for to reade.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Eſaias; and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

* Iſa. 61. 1. 18 * The ſpirit of the Lord *is* upon me, becauſe he hath anointed me to preach the goſpel to the poore, he hath ſent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of ſight to the blind, to ſet at liberty them that are bruiſed,

19 To preach the acceptable yeare of the Lord.

20 And he cloſed the book, and he gave *it* again to the miniſter, and ſat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the ſynagogue were faſtened on him.

21 And he began to ſay unto them, This day is this ſcripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witneſſe, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they ſaid, Is not this Joſephs ſon?

23 And he ſaid unto them, Ye will ſurely ſay unto me this proverb, Phyſician, heal thy ſelf: whatſoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do alſo here in thy countrey.

24 And he ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, * Matth. 13. 57. No * prophet is accepted in his own countrey.

* 1 Kin. 17. 9. 25 But I tell you of a truth, * many widows were in Iſrael in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was ſhut up three yeares and ſix moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias ſent, ſave unto Sarepta *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

* 2 Kin. 5. 14. 27 * And many lepers were in Iſrael in the time of Eliſeus the prophet: and none of them was cleanſed, ſaving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the ſynagogue, when they heard theſe things, were filled with wrath,

‖ Or, edge. 29 And roſe up, and thruſt him out of the city, and led him unto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might caſt him down headlong.

30 But he paſſing through the mids of them went his way:

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the ſabbath-dayes.

32 And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: * for his word was with power.

* Matth. 7. 29. * Mark 1. 23. 33 ¶ * And in the ſynagogue there was a man which had a ſpirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

‖ Or, Away. 34 Saying, ‖ Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jeſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy us? I know thee who thou art; the holy one of God.

35 And Jeſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the mids, he came out of him and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and ſpake among themſelves, ſaying, What a word *is* this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean ſpirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the countrey round about.

* Matt. 8. 14. 38 ¶ * And he aroſe out of the ſynagogue, and entred into Simons houſe: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever; and they beſought him for her.

39 And he ſtood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately ſhe aroſe and miniſtred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the ſun was ſetting, all they that had any ſick with divers diſeaſes, brought them unto him: & he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

* Mark 1. 34 41 * And devils alſo came out of many, crying out, and ſaying, Thou art Chriſt the Son of God. And he rebuking them, ſuffered them not ‖ to ſpeak: for they knew that he was Chriſt.

‖ Or, to ſay that they knew him to be Chriſt. 42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a deſert place: and the people ſought him, and came unto him, and ſtayed him, that he ſhould not depart from them.

43 And he ſaid unto them, I muſt preach the kingdome of God to other cities alſo: for therefore am I ſent.

44 And he preached in the ſynagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt teacheth the people out of Peters ſhip; 4 in a miraculous taking of fiſhes ſheweth how he will make him and his partners fiſhers of men; 12 cleanſeth the leper; 16 prayeth in the wilderneſſe;

derneſſe; 18 healeth one ſick of the palſie; 27 calleth Matthew the publicane; 29 eateth with ſinners, as being the phyſician of ſouls; 34 foretelleth the faſtings and afflictions of the apoſtles after his aſcenſion; 36 and likeneth faint-hearted and weak diſciples to old bottles and worn garments.

*Matth. 4. 18.

AND * it came to paſſe, that as the people preaſſed upon him to heare the word of God, he ſtood by the lake of Genneſareth,

2 And ſaw two ſhips ſtanding by the lake: but the fiſhermen were gone out of them, and were waſhing *their* nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ſhips which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thruſt out a little from the land: and he ſat down, and taught the people out of the ſhip.

4 Now when he had left ſpeaking, he ſaid unto Simon, Lanch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon anſwering ſaid unto him, Maſter, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheleſſe at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they incloſed a great multitude of fiſhes; and their net brake.

7 And they beckened unto *their* partners, which were in the other ſhip, that they ſhould come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ſhips, ſo that they began to ſink.

8 When Simon Peter ſaw *it*, he fell down at Jeſus knees, ſaying, Depart from me, for I am a ſinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was aſtoniſhed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fiſhes which they had taken:

10 And ſo *was* alſo James and John the ſons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jeſus ſaid unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou ſhalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ſhips to land, they forſook all and followed him.

*Matth. 8. 2. 12 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leproſie: who ſeeing Jeſus, fell on *his* face, and beſought him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean.

13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately the leproſie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing, according as Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony unto them. 61

15 But ſo much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himſelf into the wilderneſſe, and prayed.

17 And it came to paſſe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Phariſees and doctours of the law ſitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jeruſalem: and the power of the Lord was *preſent* to heal them.

*Matth. 9. 2. 18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palſie: and they ſought means to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, becauſe of the multitude, they went upon the houſe-top, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch, into the midſt before Jeſus.

20 And when he ſaw their faith, he ſaid unto him, Man, thy ſins are forgiven thee.

21 And the ſcribes and the Phariſees began to reaſon, ſaying, Who is this which ſpeaketh blaſphemies? Who can forgive ſins but God alone?

22 But when Jeſus perceived their thoughts, he anſwering ſaid unto them, What reaſon ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſins be forgiven thee, or to ſay, Riſe up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive ſins, (he ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie) I ſay unto thee, Ariſe, and take up thy couch, and go into thine houſe.

25 And immediately he roſe up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own houſe, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, ſaying, We have ſeen ſtrange things to day.

*Matth. 9. 9. 27 ¶ * And after theſe things he went forth, and ſaw a publicane named Levi, ſitting at the receit of cuſtome: and he ſaid unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, roſe up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feaſt in his own houſe: and there was a great companie of publicanes, and of others that ſat down with them.

30 But their ſcribes and Phariſees murmured

62 mured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicanes & sinners?

31 And Jesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician: but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

* Matth. 9. 14. 33 ¶ And they said unto him, * Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old *wine*, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproveth the Pharisees blindnesse about the observation of the sabbath, by scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 chooseth twelve apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses; 27 how we must love our enemies; 46 and joyn the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word, lest in the evil day of temptation we fall like an house built upon the face of the earth without any foundation.

* Matth. 12. 1. AND * it came to passe on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn-fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the sabbath-dayes?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 * And it came to passe also on another sabbath, that he entred into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered. * Mark. 12, 9.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day: that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawfull on the sabbath-dayes to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy *it*?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: * and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named Apostles: * Mark. 10, 1.

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James *the son* of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas * *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitour. * Jude 1.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, * Blessed *be* ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God. * Mat. 5. 3.

21 Bles-

21 Blessed *are* ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed *are* ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproch *you*, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of mans sake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

* Amos 6.1. 24 * But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation.

* Isa. 65. 13. 25 * Wo unto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Wo unto you when all men shall speak well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

* Matt. 5.44. 27 ¶ * But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you:

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

* Matt. 5.39. * 1 Cor. 6.7. 29 * And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer also the other: *and him that taketh away thy cloke, forbid not *to take thy* coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask *them* not again.

* Tob. 4. 15. Matth. 7.12. 31 * And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

* Matt. 5.46. 32 * For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

* Matt. 5.42. 34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankfull, and *to* the evil.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

* Matt. 7.1. 37 * Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosome. For with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, * Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch? * Matt. 15.14.

40 * The disciple is not above his master: but every one ‖ that is perfect shall be as his master. * Matt. 10.24. ‖ Or, shall be perfected as his master.

41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye? * Matt. 7.3.

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy self beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. * Matt. 7.16.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? * Matt. 7.21.

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, & digged deep, & laid the foundation on a rock: and when the floud arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth, against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Jews; 10 healeth his servant being absent; 11 raiseth from death the widows son at Nain; 19 answereth Johns messengers with the declaration of his miracles; 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of John; 30 inveigheth against the Jews, who with neither the manners of John nor of Jesus could be

64 wonne; 36 *and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintain them in sins, but to forgive them their sins, upon their faith and repentance.*

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum.

* Matth. 8.5.

2 And a certain centurions servant, who was dear unto him, was sick and ready to dy.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self, for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me souldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

‖ Or, coffin. 14 And he came and touched the ‖ biere, (and they that bare him stood still) and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 * And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things. * Matt. 11.2.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent *them* unto Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many that were blind he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more then a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet then John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicanes justified God, being baptized with the baptisme of John.

‖ Or, frustrated. ‖ Or, within themselves. 30 But the Pharisees and lawyers ‖ rejected the counsel of God ‖ against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, * Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like? * Matt. 11.16.

32 They

32 They are like unto children ſitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and ſaying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptiſt came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine; and ye ſay, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye ſay, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and ſinners.

35 But wiſdome is juſtified of all her children.

* Mark 14.3. 36 ¶ * And one of the Phariſees deſired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Phariſee's houſe, and ſat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a ſinner, when ſhe knew that Jeſus ſat at meat in the Phariſee's houſe, brought an alabaſter-box of ointment,

38 And ſtood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to waſh his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kiſſed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.

39 Now when the Phariſee which had bidden him, ſaw *it*, he ſpake within himſelf, ſaying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him: for ſhe is a ſinner.

40 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto him, Simon, I have ſomewhat to ſay unto thee. And he ſaith, Maſter, ſay on.

41 There was a certain creditour, which had two debters: the one ought five hundred ‖ pence, and the other fifty.

‖ See Matt. 18. 28. 42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him moſt?

43 Simon anſwered and ſaid, I ſuppoſe that he to whom he forgave moſt. And he ſaid unto him, Thou haſt rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and ſaid unto Simon, Seeſt thou this woman? I entred into thine houſe, thou gaveſt me no water for my feet: but ſhe hath waſhed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gaveſt me no kiſſe: but this woman, ſince the time I came in, hath not ceaſed to kiſſe my feet.

46 Mine head with oyl thou didſt not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I ſay unto thee, Her ſins, which are many, are forgiven; for ſhe loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the ſame loveth little. 65

48 And he ſaid unto her, Thy ſins are forgiven.

49 And they that ſat at meat with him, began to ſay within themſelves, Who is this that forgiveth ſins alſo?

50 And he ſaid to the woman, Thy faith hath ſaved thee; go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Women miniſter unto Chriſt of their ſubſtance. 4 Chriſt after he had preached from place to place, attended with his apoſtles, propoundeth the parable of the ſower, 16 and of the candle; 21 declareth who are his mother, and brethren; 22 rebuketh the winds; 26 caſteth the legion of devils out of the man, into the herd of ſwine; 37 is rejected of the Gadarenes; 43 healeth the woman of her bloudy iſſue; 49 and raiſeth from death Jairus daughter.

AND it came to paſſe afterward, that he went throughout every city and village preaching, and ſhewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelve *were* with him;

2 And certain women which had been healed of evil ſpirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, * out of whom went ſeven devils, * Mark 16.9.

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herods ſteward, and Suſanna, & many others, which miniſtred unto him of their ſubſtance.

* Matt. 13.3. 4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he ſpake by a parable:

5 A ſower went out to ſow his ſeed: and as he ſowed, ſome fell by the wayes ſide, and it was troden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And ſome fell upon a rock, and aſſoon as it was ſprung up, it withered away, becauſe it lacked moiſture.

7 And ſome fell among thorns, and the thorns ſprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and ſprang up, and bare fruit an hundred-fold. And when he had ſaid theſe things, he cried, He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

9 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, What might this parable be?

10 And he ſaid, Unto you it is given to know the myſteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables; that ſeeing they might not ſee, and hearing they might not underſtand.

66

11 * Now the parable is this: The seed is
* Matth. 13.18. the word of God.

12 Those by the way-side, are they that hear: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock, *are they*, which when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

* Matth. 5.15. 16 ¶ No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

* Matt. 10.26. 17 * For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

* Matt. 13.12. 18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: * for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he ‖ seemeth to have.

‖ Or, thinketh that he hath.

* Matt. 12.46. 19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

20 And it was told him *by certain*, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

* Matth. 8.23. 22 ¶ * Now it came to passe on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, & rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: & they ceased, & there was a calm

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And they arrived at the countrey
* Matt. 8.28. of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wildernesse)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw *it*, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city, how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And

40 And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.

*Matt. 9.18. 41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the ſynagogue: & he fell down at Jeſus feet, & beſought him that he would come into his houſe:

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelve yeares of age, and ſhe lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an iſſue of bloud twelve yeares, which had ſpent all her living upon phyſicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her iſſue of bloud ſtanched.

45 And Jeſus ſaid, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, ſaid, Maſter, the multitude throng thee, and preaſſe *thee*, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jeſus ſaid, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman ſaw that ſhe was not hid, ſhe came trembling, and falling down before him, ſhe declared unto him before all the people, for what cauſe ſhe had touched him, and how ſhe was healed immediately.

48 And he ſaid unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet ſpake, there cometh one from the ruler of the ſynagogues *houſe*, ſaying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Maſter.

50 But when Jeſus heard *it*, he anſwered him, ſaying, Fear not: believe onely, and ſhe ſhall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the houſe, he ſuffered no man to go in, ſave Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he ſaid, Weep not; ſhe is not dead, but ſleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to ſcorn, knowing that ſhe was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, ſaying, Maid, ariſe.

55 And her ſpirit came again, and ſhe aroſe ſtraightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were aſtoniſhed: but he charged them that they ſhould tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX. 67

1 Chriſt ſendeth his apoſtles to work miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod deſireth to ſee Chriſt. 17 Chriſt feedeth five thouſand: 18 enquireth what opinion the world had of him; foretelleth his paſſion: 23 propoſeth to all the pattern of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatick: 43 again forewarneth his diſciples of his paſſion: 46 commendeth humility: 51 biddeth them to ſhew mildneſſe towards all, without deſire of revenge. 57 Divers would follow him, but upon conditions.

THen * he called his twelve diſciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diſeaſes. *Matt. 10.1.

2 And he ſent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heal the ſick.

3 And he ſaid unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither ſtaves, nor ſcrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatſoever houſe ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whoſoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, ſhake off the very duſt from your feet for a teſtimony againſt them.

6 And they departed and went through the towns, preaching the goſpel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ * Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, becauſe that it was ſaid of ſome, that John was riſen from the dead: *Matt. 14.1.

8 And of ſome, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was riſen again.

9 And Herod ſaid, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear ſuch things? And he deſired to ſee him.

10 ¶ And the apoſtles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And he took them, and went aſide privately into a deſert place, belonging to the city called Bethſaida. *Matt. 14.13.

11 And the people when they knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and ſpake unto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 * And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and ſaid unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a deſert place. *Matt. 14.15.

13 But he ſaid unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they ſaid, We have no more but

68 five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

* Matt. 16,13. 18 ¶ * And it came to passe as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, John the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias: and others *say*, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing,

* Matt. 17.22. 22 Saying, * The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

* Matth. 10,38. 23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse dayly, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

* Matth. 16.26. Mark 8. 36. 25 * For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

* Matth. 10,33. 26 * For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory and *in his* Fathers, and of the holy angels.

* Matth. 16,28. 27 * But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.

* Matth. 17.1. ‖ Or, things. 28 ¶ * And it came to passe about an eight dayes after these ‖ sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was* white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias.

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept *it* close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ * And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him. * Matth. 17, 14.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my son, for he is mine onely child.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: But while they wondred every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 * Let these sayings sink down into your eares: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men. * Matth. 17,22.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ * Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest. * Matt. 18.1. Mark 9. 34.

47 And

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,
48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.
*Mark 9.38. 49 ¶ *And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us.
50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against us, is for us.
51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,
52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.
53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.
54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven,
*2 Kings 1.10. and consume them, even as *Elias did?
55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.
56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village.
*Matt. 8.19. 57 ¶ *And it came to passe that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.
58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the aire *have* nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.
*Matt. 8.21. 59 *And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.
60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead; but go thou and preach the kingdome of God.
61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house.
62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out at once seventy disciples to work miracles, and to preach: 17 admonisheth them to be humble, and wherein to rejoyce: 21 thanketh his Father for his grace: 23 magnifieth the happy estate of his church: 25 teacheth the lawyer how to attain eternall life, and to take every one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy: 41 reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister. 69

AFter * these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city, and place, whither he himself would come. *Matt. 10.1.
2 Therefore said he unto them, * The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. *Matt. 9.37.
3 Go your wayes: *behold, I send you forth as lambes among wolves. *Matt. 10.16.
4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.
5 * And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house. *Matt. 10.11.
6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.
7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.
8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.
9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.
10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,
11 Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.
12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.
13 * Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. *Matt. 11.21.
14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, then for you.
15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.
16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me. *Matt. 10.40.

70

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning, fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoyce, because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoyced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 ‖ All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal *him*.

‖ Many ancient copies adde these words, And turning to his disciples, he said.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said privately, * Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye see.

* Matt. 13.16.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life?

* Matt. 22.35.

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thy self.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justifie himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among theeves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half-dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him*, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion *on him*,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oyl and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two ‖ pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

‖ See Matth. 20.2.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull. And Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will give us good things. 14 He casting out a dumbe devil, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and sheweth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people: 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, scribes, and lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, * Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

* Matt. 6.9.

3 Give us ‖ day by day our daily bread.

‖ Or, for the day.

4 And forgive us our sinnes; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And

5 And he ſaid unto them, Which of you ſhall have a friend, and ſhall go unto him at midnight, and ſay unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

‖ Or, out of his way. 6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to ſet before him:

7 And he from within ſhall anſwer and ſay, Trouble me not: the doore is now ſhut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot riſe and give thee.

8 I ſay unto you, Though he will not riſe and give him, becauſe he is his friend: yet becauſe of his importunity, he will riſe and give him as many as he needeth.

* Matth. 7. 7. 9 * And I ſay unto you, Aſk, and it ſhall be given you: ſeek, & ye ſhall find: knock, and it ſhall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

* Matth. 7. 9. 11 * If a ſon ſhall aſk bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a ſtone? or if *he aſk* a fiſh, will he for a fiſh give him a ſerpent?

12 Or if he ſhall aſk an egge, will he offer him a ſcorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more ſhall *your* heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that aſk him?

14 ¶ And he was caſting out a devil, and it was dumbe. And it came to paſſe, when the devil was gone out, the dumbe ſpake: and the people wondered.

* Matth. 9. 34. and 12. 24. 15 But ſome of them ſaid, * He caſteth out devils through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils.

16 And other tempting *him*, ſought of him a ſigne from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, ſaid unto them, Every kingdome divided againſt it ſelf, is brought to deſolation: and a houſe *divided* againſt a houſe, falleth.

18 If Satan alſo be divided againſt himſelf, how ſhall his kingdome ſtand? becauſe ye ſay that I caſt out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out devils, by whom do your ſons caſt them out? therefore ſhall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God caſt out devils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come upon you.

21 When a ſtrong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a ſtronger then he ſhall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he truſted, and divideth his ſpoils.

23 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth.

* Matth. 12. 43. 24 * When the unclean ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, ſeeking reſt: and finding none, he ſaith, I will return unto my houſe whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth *it* ſwept and garniſhed.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him ſeven other ſpirits more wicked then himſelf, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe as he ſpake theſe things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and ſaid unto him, Bleſſed *is* the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou haſt ſucked.

28 But he ſaid, Yea, rather bleſſed *are* they that heare the word of God & keep it.

* Matth. 12. 38. 29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to ſay, This is an evil generation: they ſeek a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be given it, but the ſigne of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a ſigne unto the Ninevites, ſo ſhall alſo the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the ſouth ſhall riſe up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for ſhe came from the utmoſt parts of the earth, to heare the wiſdome of Solomon; and behold, a greater then Solomon *is* here.

32 The men of Nineve ſhall riſe up in the judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater then Jonas *is* here.

* Matth. 5. 15. 33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a ſecret place, neither under a ‖ buſhel; but on a candleſtick, that they which come in may ſee the light.

‖ See Matth. 5. 15.

* Matth. 6. 22. 34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is ſingle, thy whole body alſo is full of light: but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body alſo is full of darkneſſe.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkneſſe.

36 If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light having no part dark, the whole ſhall be full of light, as when the bright ſhining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And

72

37 ¶ And as he ſpake, a certain Phariſee beſought him to dine vvith him: and he vvent in and ſat dovvn to meat.

38 And when the Phariſee ſaw *it*, he marvelled that he had not firſt waſhed before dinner.

* Matt. 23. 25. 39 * And the Lord ſaid unto him, Now do ye Phariſees make clean the outſide of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedneſſe.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within alſo?

‖ Or, as you are able. 41 But rather give alms ‖ of ſuch things as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you Phariſees: for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and paſſe over judgement and the love of God: theſe ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

* Matt. 23. 6. 43 * Wo unto you Phariſees: for ye love the uppermoſt ſeats in the ſynagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you, ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them*, are not aware *of them*.

45 ¶ Then anſwered one of the lawyers, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, thus ſaying, thou reprocheſt us alſo.

* Matt. 23. 4. 46 * And he ſaid, Wo unto you alſo ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your ſelves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

* Matt. 23. 29. 47 * Wo unto you: for ye build the ſepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witneſſe that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their ſepulchres.

49 Therefore alſo ſaid the wiſdom of God, I will ſend them prophets and apoſtles, and *ſome* of them they ſhall ſlay and perſecute:

50 That the bloud of all the prophets, which was ſhed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

* Gen. 4. 8. 51 * From the bloud of Abel unto the bloud of Zacharias, which periſhed between the altar and the temple: verily I ſay unto you, it ſhall be required of this generation.

* Matt. 23. 13. 52 * Wo unto you lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your ſelves, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindred.

‖ Or, forbad. 53 And as he ſaid theſe things unto them, the ſcribes and the Phariſees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to ſpeak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and ſeeking to catch ſomething out of his mouth, that they might accuſe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Chriſt preacheth to his diſciples to avoid hypocriſie, and fearfulneſſe in publiſhing his doctrine:* 13 *warneth the people to beware of covetouſneſſe, by the parable of the rich man who ſet up greater bayns.* 22 *He muſt not be over-carefull of earthly things;* 31 *but ſeek the kingdome of God,* 33 *give alms,* 36 *be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whenſoever he cometh.* 41 *Chriſts miniſters are to ſee to their charge,* 49 *and look for perſecution.* 54 *The people muſt take this time of grace,* 58 *becauſe it is a fearfull thing to die without reconciliation.*

IN * the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inſomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to ſay unto his diſciples firſt of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Phariſees, which is hypocriſie. * Matth. 16. 6.

2 * For there is nothing covered, that ſhall not be revealed; neither hid, that ſhall not be known. * Matth. 10. 26.

3 Therefore whatſoever ye have ſpoken in darkneſſe, ſhall be heard in the light: and that which ye have ſpoken in the eare in cloſets, ſhall be proclaimed upon the houſe-tops.

4 * And I ſay unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do. * Matth. 10. 28.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you ſhall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to caſt into hell; yea, I ſay unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five ſparrows ſold for two ‖ farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? ‖ See Matth. 10. 29.

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbred. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value then many ſparrows.

8 * Alſo I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall confeſſe me before men, him ſhall the Son of man alſo confeſſe before the angels of God. * Matth. 10. 32. 2 Tim. 2. 12.

9 But he that denieth me before men, ſhall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whoſoever ſhall ſpeak a word againſt the Son of man, it ſhall be forgiven him: but unto him that blaſphemeth againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven.

11 * And when they bring you unto the ſynagogues, and *unto* magiſtrates, and powers, * Matth. 10. 19.

powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye ſhall anſwer, or what ye ſhall ſay:
12 For the holy Ghoſt ſhall teach you in the ſame houre what ye ought to ſay.
13 ¶ And one of the company ſaid unto him, Maſter, ſpeak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.
14 And he ſaid unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?
15 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetouſneſſe: for a mans life conſiſteth not in the abundance of the things which he poſſeſſeth.
16 And he ſpake a parable unto them, ſaying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.
17 And he thought within himſelf, ſaying, What ſhall I do, becauſe I have no room where to beſtow my fruits?
18 And he ſaid, This will I do; I will pull down my barns and build greater; & there will I beſtow all my fruits and my goods.
19 And I will ſay to my ſoul, Soul, thou haſt much goods laid up for many yeares; take thine eaſe, eat, drink, *and* be merry.
20 But God ſaid unto him, Thou fool, this night ‖ thy ſoul ſhall be required of thee: then whoſe ſhall thoſe things be which thou haſt provided?
‖ Or, do they require thy ſoul.
21 So *is* he that layeth up treaſure for himſelf, and is not rich towards God.
22 ¶ And he ſaid unto his diſciples, Therefore I ſay unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye ſhall eat; neither for the body, what ye ſhall put on.
* Matt. 6. 25.
23 The life is more then meat, and the body *is more* then raiment.
24 Conſider the ravens: for they neither ſow nor reap; which neither have ſtore-houſe nor barn; and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the fowls?
25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his ſtature one cubit?
26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is leaſt, why take ye thought for the reſt?
27 Conſider the lilies how they grow: They toyl not, they ſpin not: and yet I ſay unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.
28 If then God ſo clothe the graſſe, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is caſt into the oven: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?
29 And ſeek not ye what ye ſhall eat, or what ye ſhall drink, ‖ neither be ye of doubtfull mind.
‖ Or, live not in carefull ſuſpenſe.
30 For all theſe things do the nations of the world ſeek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of theſe things.
31 ¶ But rather ſeek ye the kingdome of God, and all theſe things ſhall be added unto you.
32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Fathers good pleaſure to give you the kingdome.
33 Sell that ye have, and give alms: * provide your ſelves bags which wax not old, a treaſure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.
* Matt. 6. 20.
34 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.
35 * Let your loyns be girded about, and *your* lights burning;
* 1 Pet. 1. 13.
36 And ye your ſelves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.
37 Bleſſed *are* thoſe ſervants, whom the Lord when he cometh ſhall find watching: verily, I ſay unto you, that he ſhall gird himſelf, and make them to ſit down to meat, and will come forth and ſerve them.
38 And if he ſhall come in the ſecond watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* ſo, bleſſed are thoſe ſervants.
39 * And this know, that if the good man of the houſe had known what houre the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have ſuffered his houſe to be broken through.
* Matt. 24. 43.
40 Be ye therefore ready alſo: for the Son of man cometh at an houre when ye think not.
41 ¶ Then Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, ſpeakeſt thou this parable unto us, or even to all?
42 And the Lord ſaid, Who then is that faithfull and wiſe ſteward, whom *his* lord ſhall make ruler over his houſhold, to give *them their* portion of meat in due ſeaſon?
43 Bleſſed *is* that ſervant, whom his lord when he cometh ſhall find ſo doing.
44 Of a truth I ſay unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.
45 But and if that ſervant ſay in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and ſhall begin to beat the men-ſervants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:
46 The lord of that ſervant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will

I cut

74 ‖ cut him in ſunder, and vvill appoint him his portion vvith the unbelievers.

‖ Or, cut him off.

47 And that ſervant vvhich knevv his lords vvill, and prepared not *himſelf*, neither did according to his vvill, ſhall be beaten vvith many *ſtripes*.

48 But he that knevv not, and did commit things vvorthy of ſtripes, ſhall be beaten vvith fevv *ſtripes*. For unto vvhomſoever much is given, of him ſhall be much required: and to vvhom men have committed much, of him they vvill ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to ſend fire on the earth, and vvhat vvill I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptiſme to be baptized vvith, and hovv am I ‖ ſtraitned till it be accompliſhed?

‖ Or, pained.

* Matth. 10. 34.

51 * Suppoſe ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather diviſion.

52 For from henceforth there ſhall be five in one houſe divided, three againſt tvvo, and two againſt three.

53 The father ſhall be divided againſt the ſon, and the ſon againſt the father: the mother againſt the daughter, and the daughter againſt the mother: the mother in lavv againſt her daughter in lavv, and the daughter in lavv againſt her mother in lavv.

* Matt. 16. 2.

54 ¶ And he ſaid alſo to the people, * When ye ſee a cloud riſe out of the vveſt, ſtraightvvay ye ſay, There cometh a ſhovvre; and ſo it is.

55 And vvhen *ye ſee* the ſouth-vvind blovv, ye ſay, There vvill be heat; and it cometh to paſſe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can diſcern the face of the skie, and of the earth: but hovv is it, that ye do not diſcern this time?

57 Yea, and vvhy even of your ſelves judge ye not vvhat is right?

* Matth. 5. 25.

58 ¶ * When thou goeſt vvith thine adverſary to the magiſtrate, *as thou art* in the vvay, give diligence that thou mayeſt be delivered from him; leſt he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer caſt thee into priſon.

59 I tell thee, thou ſhalt not depart thence, till thou haſt payed the very laſt ‖ mite.

‖ See Mark 12. 42.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Chriſt preacheth repentance upon the puniſhment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fruitleſſe figtree may not ſtand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 ſheweth the powerfull working of the vvord in the hearts of his choſen, by the parable of the grain of muſtard-ſeed, and of leaven: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the ſtrait gate: 31 and reproveth Herod and Jeruſalem.

THere vvere preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told him of the Galileans, vvhoſe bloud Pilate had mingled vvith their ſacrifices.

2 And Jeſus anſvvering, ſaid unto them, Suppoſe ye that theſe Galileans vvere ſinners above all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likevviſe periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighteen, upon vvhom the tovver in Siloam fell, and ſlevv them, think ye that they vvere ‖ ſinners above all men that dvvelt in Jeruſalem?

‖ Or, debtors.

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likevviſe periſh.

6 ¶ He ſpake alſo this parable: A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid he unto the dreſſer of his vineyard, Behold, theſe three yeares I come ſeeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it dovvn, vvhy cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he anſvvering, ſaid unto him, Lord, let it alone this yeare alſo, till I ſhall dig about it, and dung *it*:

9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, *then* after that thou ſhalt cut it dovvn.

10 And he vvas teaching in one of the ſynagogues on the ſabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there vvas a vvoman vvhich had a ſpirit of infirmity eighteen yeares, and vvas bovved together, and could in no vviſe lift up *her ſelf*.

12 And vvhen Jeſus ſavv her, he called *her* to him, and ſaid unto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately ſhe vvas made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the ſynagogue anſvvered vvith indignation, becauſe that Jeſus had healed on the ſabbath-day, and ſaid unto the people, There are ſix dayes in vvhich men ought to vvork: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the ſabbath-day.

15 The Lord then anſvvered him, & ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the ſabbath looſe his ox or *his* aſſe from the ſtall, and lead *him* avvay to vvatering?

16 And ought not this vvoman being a daughter of Abraham, vvhom Satan hath bound, lo theſe eighteen yeares, be looſed from this bond on the ſabbath-day?

17 And

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his adverſaries were aſhamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

*Matth. 13. 31. 18 ¶ * Then ſaid he, Unto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it?

19 It is like a grain of muſtard-ſeed, which a man took, and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three ‖ meaſures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

‖ See Matth. 13. 33.

*Matt. 9. 35. 22 * And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jeruſalem.

23 Then ſaid one unto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaved? And he ſaid unto them,

*Matt. 7. 13. 24 ¶ * Strive to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay unto you, will ſeek to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen up, and hath ſhut to the doore, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knock at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he ſhall anſwer and ſay unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, We have eaten and drunk in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

*Matth. 7. 23. 27 * But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie.

28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your ſelves* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the eaſt, and *from* the weſt, and from the north, and *from* the ſouth, and ſhall ſit down in the kingdome of God.

*Matt. 19. 30. 30 * And behold, there are laſt which ſhall be firſt, & there are firſt which ſhall be laſt.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certain of the Phariſees, ſaying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I caſt out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Nevertheleſſe, I muſt walk to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet periſh out of Jeruſalem.

*Matth. 23. 37. 34 * O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, which killeſt the prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent unto thee: how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her* wings, & ye would not?

35 Behold, your houſe is left unto you deſolate: And verily I ſay unto you, ye ſhall not ſee me, untill the time come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIV.

2 Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the ſabbath: 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 to feaſt the poore: 17 under the parable of the great ſupper, ſheweth how worldly-minded men, who contemn the word of God, ſhall be ſhut out of heaven. 25 Thoſe who will be his diſciples, to bear their croſſe, muſt make their accounts aforehand, leſt with ſhame they revolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether unprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſavour.

AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chief Phariſees to eat bread on the ſabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropſie.

3 And Jeſus anſwering, ſpake unto the lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heal on the ſabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took *him* and healed him, and let *him* go:

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall have an aſſe or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the ſabbath-day?

6 And they could not anſwer him again to theſe things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when he marked how they choſe out the chief rooms; ſaying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not down in the higheſt room: leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee & him, come and ſay to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt room.

*Prov. 25. 6, 7. 10 * But when thou art bidden, go and ſit down in the loweſt room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may ſay unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then ſhalt thou have worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee.

11 * For

76

11 * For whosoever exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

* Matt. 23. 12.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call * the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

* Tob. 4. 7.

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him, * Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

* Rev. 19. 9.

16 * Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

* Matt. 22. 2.

17 And sent his servant at supper-time to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the high-wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

* Matth. 10. 37.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it*?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it*, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make warre against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ * Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

* Matth. 5. 13.

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The parable of the lost sheep:* 8 *of the piece of silver:* 11 *of the prodigall son.*

THen drew neare unto him all the publicanes and sinners for to heare him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 * What man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wildernesse, and go after that which is lost, untill he find it?

* Matth. 18. 12.

5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten ‖ pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it*?

‖ Drachma here translated a piece of silver, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to seven pence halfpeny, and is equall to the Roman peny, Matth. 18. 28.

9 And

9 And when ſhe hath found *it*, ſhe calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, ſaying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay unto you, There is joy in the preſence of the angels of God, over one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certain man had two ſons:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth *to me*. And he divided unto them *his* living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger ſon gathered all together, and took his journey into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous living.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joyned himſelf to a citizen of that countrey; and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the ſwine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himſelf, he ſaid, How many hired ſervants of my fathers have bread enough and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger!

18 I will ariſe, and go to my father, and will ſay unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſon: make me as one of thy hired ſervants.

20 And he aroſe, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſon ſaid unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſon.

22 But the father ſaid to his ſervants, Bring forth the beſt robe, and put *it* on him, and put a ring on his hand, & ſhoes on *his* feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it*; and let us eat and be merry.

24 For this my ſon was dead, and is alive again; he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſon was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the ſervants, and asked what theſe things meant.

27 And he ſaid unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, becauſe he hath received him ſafe and ſound. 77

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering, ſaid to *his* father, Lo, theſe many yeares do I ſerve thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gaveſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But aſſoon as this thy ſon was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he ſaid unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The parable of the unjuſt ſteward.* 14 *Chriſt reproveth the hypocriſie of the covetous Phariſees.* 19 *The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.*

ANd he ſaid alſo unto his diſciples, There vvas a certain rich man vvhich had a ſtevvard; and the ſame vvas accuſed unto him that he had vvaſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid unto him, Hovv is it that I heare this of thee? give an account of thy ſtevvardſhip: for thou mayeſt be no longer ſtevvard.

3 Then the ſtevvard ſaid vvithin himſelf, What ſhall I do? for my lord taketh avvay from me the ſtevvardſhip: I cannot dig, to beg I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolved vvhat to do, that vvhen I am put out of the ſtevvardſhip, they may receive me into their houſes.

5 So he called every one of his lords debters unto him, and ſaid unto the firſt, Hovv much ovveſt thou unto my lord?

6 And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of oyl. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill, and ſit dovvn quickly, and vvrite fifty.

7 Then ſaid he to another, And hovv much ovveſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of vvheat. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill, and vvrite foureſcore.

8 And the lord commended the unjuſt ſtevvard, becauſe he had done vviſely: for the children of this vvorld are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And

‖ The word Batus in the original, containeth nine gallons three quarts.

‖ The word here interpreted a meaſure, in the original containeth about fourteen buſhels and a pottle.

78

9 And I ſay unto you, Make to your ſelves friends of the ‖ mammon of unrighteouſneſſe; that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlaſting habitations.

‖ Or, riches.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and he that is unjuſt in the leaſt, is unjuſt alſo in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the unrighteous ‖ mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true *riches*?

‖ Or, riches.

12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ * No ſervant can ſerve two maſters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or elſe he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other. Ye cannot ſerve God and mammon.

* Matt. 6. 24.

14 And the Phariſees alſo who were covetous, heard all theſe things: and they derided him.

15 And he ſaid unto them, Ye are they which juſtifie your ſelves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

16 * The law and the prophets *were* untill John: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and every man preaſſeth into it.

* Matt. 11. 11.

17 * And it is eaſier for heaven and earth to paſſe, then one tittle of the law to fail.

* Matth. 5. 18.

18 * Whoſoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whoſoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband, committeth adultery.

* Matth. 5. 32.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared ſumptuouſly every day.

20 And there was a certain begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of ſores,

21 And deſiring to be fed with the crumbes which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his ſores.

22 And it came to paſſe that the begger died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams boſome: the rich man alſo died and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes being in torments, and ſeeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his boſome.

24 And he cried, and ſaid, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and ſend Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſaid, Son, remember that thou in thy life-time receiveſt thy good things, and likewiſe Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beſides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: ſo that they which would paſſe from hence to you, cannot; neither can they paſſe to us, that *would come* from thence.

27 Then he ſaid, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldeſt ſend him to my fathers houſe:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may teſtifie unto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham ſaith unto him, They have Moſes and the prophets; let them heare them.

30 And he ſaid, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he ſaid unto him, If they heare not Moſes and the prophets, neither will they be perſwaded, though one roſe from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Chriſt teacheth to avoid occaſions of offence.*
3 *One to forgive another.* 6 *The power of faith.*
7 *How we are bound to God, and not he to us.*
11 *He healeth ten lepers.* 22 *Of the kingdome of God, and the coming of the Son of man.*

THen ſaid he unto the diſciples, * It is impoſſible but that offences will come: but wo *unto him* through whom they come.

* Mark. 13. 7.

2 It were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his neck, and he caſt into the ſea, then that he ſhould offend one of theſe little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your ſelves: * If thy brother treſpaſſe againſt thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

* Matth. 18. 21.

4 And if he treſpaſſe againſt thee ſeven times in a day, and ſeven times in a day turn again to thee, ſaying, I repent; thou ſhalt forgive him.

5 And the apoſtles ſaid unto the Lord, Increaſe our faith.

6 * And the Lord ſaid, If ye had faith as a grain of muſtard-ſeed, ye might ſay unto this ſycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the ſea; and it ſhould obey you.

* Matth. 17. 20.

7 But which of you having a ſervant plowing, or feeding cattel, will ſay unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and ſit down to meat?

8 And

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off:

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, * Go shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed. * Levit. 14.2.

15 And one of them when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdome of God should come; he answered them and said, The kingdome of God cometh not ‖ with observation. ‖ Or, with outward shew.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or, lo there: for behold, the kingdome of God is ‖ within you. ‖ Or, among you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The dayes will come when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it*.

23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or, see there: go not after *them*, nor follow *them*. * Matth. 24.23.

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven: so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe, so shall it be also in the dayes of the Son of man. * Gen. 7.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the ark: and the floud came and destroyed them all.

28 * Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded: * Gen. 19.

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house-top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 * Remember Lots wife. * Gen. 19.26.

33 * Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it. * Matth. 16.25.

34 * I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. * Matt. 24.40.

35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 ‖ Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. ‖ This 36 verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies.

37 And they answered and said unto him, * Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Whersoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together. * Matth. 24.28.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and the publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindred by his riches. 28 The reward of them that leave all for his sake. 31 He foresheweth his death, 35 and restoreth a blind man to his sight.

AND he spake a parable unto them, *to this end*, that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint; * 1 Thess. 5.17.

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continuall coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own e-

80 left, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves ‖ that they were righteous, and despised others:

‖ Or, as being righteous.

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publicane.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the publicane standing afarre off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* then the other: * for every one that exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

* Matth. 23.12.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdome of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 * And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life?

* Matth. 19.16.

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good save one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull: for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdome of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard *it*, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are unpossible with men, are possible with God.

28 * Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

* Matth. 19.27.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ * Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

* Matth. 20.17.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated and spitted on;

33 And they shall scourge *him*, & put him to death: & the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way-side begging.

* Matth. 20.29.

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zaccheus a publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Christ rideth into Jeruſalem with triumph: 41 weepeth over it: 45 driveth the buyers and ſellers out of the temple: 47 teaching daily in it. The rulers would have deſtroyed him, but for fear of the people.

AND *Jeſus* entred and paſſed through Jericho.

2 And behold, *there was* a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Jeſus who he was, and could not for the preaſſe, becauſe he was little of ſtature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a ſycomore-tree to ſee him; for he was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Jeſus came to the place, he looked up and ſaw him, and ſaid unto him, Zaccheus, make haſte, and come down; for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they ſaw *it*, they all murmured, ſaying, That he was gone to be gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zaccheus ſtood, and ſaid unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor: and if I have taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore *him* four-fold.

9 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, This day is ſalvation come to this houſe, forſomuch as he alſo is the ſon of Abraham.

* Matth. 18.11. 10 * For the Son of man is come to ſeek and to ſave that which was loſt.

11 And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Jeruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdome of God ſhould immediately appear.

* Matth. 25.14. ‖ Mina here tranſlated a pound, is 12 ounces and an half: which according to five ſhillings the ounce, is three pounds two ſhillings ſix pence.

12 * He ſaid therefore, A certain noble man went into a far countrey to receive for himſelf a kingdome, and to return.

13 And he called his ten ſervants, and delivered them ten ‖ pounds, & ſaid unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and ſent a meſſage after him, ſaying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to paſſe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdome, then he commanded theſe ſervants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the firſt, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds. 81

17 And he ſaid unto him, Well, thou good ſervant: becauſe thou haſt been faithfull in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the ſecond came, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he ſaid likewiſe to him, Be thou alſo over five cities.

20 And another came, ſaying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, becauſe thou art an auſtere man: thou takeſt up that thou layedſt not down, and reapeſt that thou didſt not ſow.

22 And he ſaith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked ſervant. Thou kneweſt that I was an auſtere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not ſow:

23 Wherefore then gaveſt not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with uſury?

24 And he ſaid unto them that ſtood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they ſaid unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds)

26 For I ſay unto you, * That unto every one which hath, ſhall be given: and from him that hath not, even that he hath ſhall be taken away from him. * Matth. 13.12.

27 But thoſe mine enemies which would not that I ſhould reigne over them, bring hither, and ſlay *them* before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he went before, aſcending up to Jeruſalem.

29 * And it came to paſſe when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount* of Olives, he ſent two of his diſciples, * Matth. 21.1.

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over againſt *you*; in the which at your entring ye ſhall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man ſat: looſe him, and bring *him* hither.

31 And if any man aſk you, Why do ye looſe *him*? thus ſhall ye ſay unto him, Becauſe the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were ſent, went their way, and found even as he had ſaid unto them.

33 And as they were looſing the colt, the owners thereof ſaid unto them, Why looſe ye the colt?

34 And they ſaid, The Lord hath need of him.

82

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen,

38 Saying, Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude, said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee, and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another: because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

*Matth. 21,12. 45 * And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of theeves.

47 And he taught dayly in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people ‖ were very attentive to hear him.

‖ Or, hanged on him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ avoucheth his authority, by a question of Johns baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giving tribute to Cesar. 27 He convinceth the Sadducees that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the son of David. 45 He warneth his disciples to beware of the scribes.

Matth. 21,23. AND it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, & preached the gospel, the chief priests & the scribes came upon him, with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, By what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:

4 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be perswaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: * A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time. *Matth. 21,33.

10 And at the season, he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant; and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty.

12 And again he sent the third; and they wounded him also, and cast *him* out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence *him* when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? *Psal. 118,22.

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And

20 And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truly. * Matth. 22.16. ‖ Or, of a truth.

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftinesse, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars. ‖ See Matth. 22.21.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certain of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him, * Matth. 22.23.

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more; for they are equall unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. * Exod. 3.6.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, * How say they that Christ is Davids son? * Matth. 22.42.

42 And David himself saith in the book of psalms, * The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, * Psal. 110.1.

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

46 * Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts; * Matth. 23.5.

47 Which devour widows houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poor widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of the city Jerusalem: 25 The signes also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

AND he looked up, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. * Mark 12.41.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow, casting in thither two ‖ mites. ‖ See Mark 12.42.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ * And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said, * Matth. 24.1.

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe *will there be* when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of warres, and com-

84

commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end *is* not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearfull sights, and great signes shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my names sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before, what ye shall answer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdome, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and *some* of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake.

18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your souls.

20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out; and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those dayes: for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be troden down of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shall be signes in the sun, and in the moon, and in the starres; and upon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring;

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power & great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not passe away till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Jews conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Judas to betray him. 7 The apostles prepare the passeover. 19 Christ instituteth his holy supper: 21 covertly foretelleth of the traitour: 24 deborteth the rest of his apostles from ambition: 32 assureth Peter his faith should not fail, 34 and yet he should deny him thrice. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood: 47 is betrayed with a kisse. 50 He healeth Malchus eare. 54 He is thrice denyed of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himself to be the Son of God.

NOw the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passeover.

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entred Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude.

‖ Or, without tumult.

7 ¶ * Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passeover must be killed.

* Matth. 26.17.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go & prepare us the passeover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good-man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where *is* the guest-chamber where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

* Matth. 26.20.

14 * And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

‖ Or, I have heartily desired.

15 And he said unto them, ‖ With desire I have desired to eat this passeover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, untill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide *it* among your selves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, untill the kingdome of God shall come.

* Matth. 26.26.

19 ¶ * And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup *is* the new testament in my bloud, which is shed for you.

* Matth. 26.21.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, *is* with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined: but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 * And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactours.

* Matth. 20.25.

26 But ye *shall* not *be* so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed unto me:

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdome, * and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

* Matth. 19.28.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift *you* as wheat:

* 1 Pet. 5.8.

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 * And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

* Matth. 26.34.

35 * And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

* Matth. 10.9.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me, * And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end.

* Isa. 53. 12.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

* Matth. 26.36.

40 * And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

* Matth. 26.41.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

86

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, ſtrengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earneſtly: and his ſweat was as it were great drops of bloud falling down to the ground.

45 And when he roſe up from prayer, and was come to his diſciples, he found them ſleeping for ſorrow,

46 And ſaid unto them, Why ſleep ye? riſe and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation.

* Matth. 26.47. 47 ¶ And while he yet ſpake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jeſus, to kiſſe him.

48 But Jeſus ſaid unto him, Judas, betrayeſt thou the Son of man with a kiſſe?

49 When they which were about him, ſaw what would follow, they ſaid unto him, Lord, ſhall we ſmite with the ſword?

50 ¶ And one of them ſmote the ſervant of the high prieſt, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Jeſus ſaid unto the chief prieſts, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as againſt a thief, with ſwords and ſtaves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye ſtretched forth no hands againſt me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkneſſe.

* Matth. 26.57. 54 ¶ * Then took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the high prieſts houſe. And Peter followed afarre off.

* Matth. 26.69. 55 *And when they had kindled a fire in the midſt of the hall, and were ſet down together, Peter ſat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him, as he ſat by the fire, and earneſtly looked upon him, and ſaid, This man was alſo with him.

57 And he denied him, ſaying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another ſaw him, and ſaid, Thou art alſo of them. And Peter ſaid, Man, I am not.

59 And about the ſpace of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, ſaying, Of a truth this *fellow* alſo was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter ſaid, Man, I know not what thou ſayeſt. And immediately while he yet ſpake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jeſus, mocked him, and ſmote *him*.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they ſtroke him on the face, and asked him, ſaying, Propheſie, who is it that ſmote thee?

65 And many other things blaſphemouſly ſpake they againſt him.

* Matth. 27.1. 66 ¶ * And aſſoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief prieſts and the ſcribes came together, and led him into their councel,

67 Saying, Art thou the Chriſt? tell us. And he ſaid unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe.

68 And if I alſo ask *you*, you will not anſwer me, nor let *me* go.

69 Hereafter ſhall the Son of man ſit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then ſaid they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he ſaid unto them, * Ye ſay that I am. * Mark 14.62.

71 And they ſaid, What need we any further witneſſe? for we our ſelves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jeſus is accuſed before Pilate, & ſent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is deſired of the people, and is looſed by Pilate, and Jeſus is given to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the deſtruction of Jeruſalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two evil-doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them aroſe, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuſe him, ſaying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Ceſar, ſaying, that he himſelf is Chriſt a king.

3 * And Pilate asked him, ſaying, Art thou the king of the Jews? and he anſwered him and ſaid, Thou ſayeſt *it*. * Matth. 27.11.

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the chief prieſts and *to* the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, ſaying, He ſtirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And aſſoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods juriſdiction, he ſent him to Herod, who himſelf was alſo at Jeruſalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod ſaw Jeſus, he was exceed-

exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

* Matt. 27. 23. 13 ¶ *And Pilate when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and behold, I having examined *him* before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him;

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release *him*.

17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this *man*, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the citie, and for murder was cast in prison)

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie *him*, crucifie him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: & the voices of them, & of the chief priests prevailed

‖ Or, assented. 24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

* Matt. 27. 32. 26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might bear *it* after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him. 87

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombes that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

* Isa. 2. 19. Hos. 10. 8. Revel. 6. 16. 30 * Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 * For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the drie?

* 1 Pet. 4. 17. 32 * And there were also two other malefactours led with him to be put to death.

* Matt. 27. 38. 33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Calvarie, there they crucified him, and the malefactours; one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

‖ Or, the place of a scull. 34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding: and the rulers also with them derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdome.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

‖ Or, land. 44 And it was about the sixth houre, and there was a darkenesse over all the ‖ earth untill the ninth houre.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the mids.

* Psal. 31. 5. 46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, * Father, into thy hands

88 I commend my ſpirit: and having ſaid thus, he gave up the ghoſt.

47 Now when the centurion ſaw what was done, he glorified God, ſaying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that ſight, beholding the things which were done, ſmote their breaſts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, ſtood afarre off beholding theſe things.

* Matth. 27. 57. 50 ¶ * And behold, *there was* a man named Joſeph, a counſeller, *and he was* a good man, and a juſt:

51 (The ſame had not conſented to the counſel and deed of them) *he was* of Arimathea, a citie of the Jews (who alſo himſelf waited for the kingdome of God)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the bodie of Jeſus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a ſepulchre that was hewen in ſtone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the ſabbath drew on.

55 And the women alſo which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the ſepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared ſpices and ointments; and reſted the ſabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Chriſts reſurrection is declared by two angels to the women that come to the ſepulchre: 9 theſe report it to others. 13 Chriſt himſelf appeareth to the two diſciples that went to Emmaus. 36 Afterward he appeareth to the apoſtles, and reproveth their unbelief: 47 giveth them a charge: 49 promiſeth the holy Ghoſt: 51 and ſo aſcendeth into heaven.

* Matth. 28. 1. NOw * upon the firſt *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the ſepulchre, bringing the ſpices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.

2 And they found the ſtone rolled away from the ſepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the bodie of the Lord Jeſus.

4 And it came to paſſe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men ſtood by them in ſhining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they ſaid unto them, Why ſeek ye ‖ the living among the dead?

‖ Or, him that liveth.

6 He is not here, but is riſen: * remember how he ſpake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, * Matt. 17. 23.

7 Saying, The Son of man muſt be delivered into the hands of ſinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day riſe again.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the ſepulchre, and told all theſe things unto the eleven, and to all the reſt.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women that were* with them, which told theſe things unto the apoſtles.

11 And their words ſeemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 * Then aroſe Peter, and ran unto the ſepulchre, and ſtouping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themſelves, and departed, wondering in himſelf at that which was come to paſſe. * John 20. 6.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that ſame day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jeruſalem, *about* threeſcore furlongs. * Mark 16. 12.

14 And they talked together of all theſe things which had happened.

15 And it came to paſſe, that while they communed *together*, and reaſoned, Jeſus himſelf drew neare, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they ſhould not know him.

17 And he ſaid unto them, What manner of communications are theſe that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are ſad?

18 And the one of them, whoſe name was Cleopas, anſwering, ſaid unto him, Art thou onely a ſtranger in Jeruſalem, and haſt not known the things which are come to paſſe there in theſe dayes?

19 And he ſaid unto them, What things? And they ſaid unto him, Concerning Jeſus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chief prieſts and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we truſted that it had been he, which ſhould have redeemed Iſrael: and beſide all this, to day is the third day ſince theſe things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women alſo of our company made us aſtoniſhed, which were early at the ſepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, ſaying, that they had alſo ſeen a vi-

vision of angels, which said that he was alive.
24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said; but him they saw not.
25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken.
26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?
27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures, the things concerning himself.
28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.
29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is farre spent. And he went in to tarry with them.
30 And it came to passe, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them.
31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he ‖ vanished out of their sight.
‖ Or, ceased to be seen of them.
32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?
33 And they rose up the same houre, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,
34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.
35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.
36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.
* Mark 16, 14.
37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.
38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts? 89
39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my self: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.
40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his* feet.
41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?
42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an hony-combe.
43 And he took *it*, and did eat before them.
44 And he said unto them, These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the lavv of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalmes concerning me.
45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,
46 And said unto them, Thus it is vvritten, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:
47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name, among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.
48 And ye are vvitnesses of these things.
49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, untill ye be endued vvith povver from on high.
* John 15, 26. Acts 1, 4.
50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethanie: and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.
51 * And it came to passe, vvhile he blessed them, he vvas parted from them, and carried up into heaven.
* Mark 16, 19. Acts 1, 9.
52 And they vvorshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem, vvith great joy:
53 And vvere continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ The gospel according to S. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The divinity, humanity, and office of Jesus Christ.* 15 *The testimony of John.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning vvas the Word, and the Word vvas vvith God, and the Word vvas God.
2 * The same vvas in the beginning vvith God.
* Gen. 1, 1.
3 * All things vvere made by him; and vvithout him vvas not any thing made, that vvas made.
* Col. 1, 16.
4 In him vvas life, and the life vvas the light of men.
5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.
6 ¶ * There vvas a man sent from God, vvhose name *was* John.
* Matt. 3, 1.
7 The same came for a vvitnesse, to bear vvitnesse of the light, that all men through him might believe.
8 He vvas not that light, but *was sent* to bear vvitnesse of that light.
9 That

9 *That* was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, & * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. * Heb. 11. 3.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he ‖ power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name: ‖ Or, the right, or privi-ledge.

13 Which were born, not of bloud, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth. * Matt. 1. 16.

15 ¶ John bare witnesse of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me; for he was before me.

16 And of his * fulnesse have all we received, and grace for grace. * Col. 1. 19.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 * No man hath seen God at any time; the onely begotten Son, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared *him*. * 1 Tim. 6. 16. 1 John 4. 12.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that prophet? And he answered, No. ‖ Or, a prophet.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us: what sayest thou of thy self?

23 * He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias. * Matt. 3. 3.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 * He it is who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to unloose. * Matt. 3. 11. Acts 19. 4.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, & saith, Behold the Lambe of God, which ‖ taketh away the sin of the world. ‖ Or, beareth.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 * And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him. * Matt. 3. 16.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples:

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou? ‖ Or, abidest.

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre. ‖ That was two houres before night.

40 One of the two which heard John *speak*, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Christ. ‖ Or, the anointed

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone. ‖ Or, Peter.

43 ¶ The day following, Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom * Moses in the law, and the * prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph. * Gen. 49. 10. Deut. 18. 18. * Isa. 4. 2.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Na-

48 Nathanael ſaith unto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Before that Philip called thee when thou waſt under the fig-tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathanael anſwered and ſaith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Becauſe I ſaid unto thee, I ſaw thee under the fig-tree, believeſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith unto him, Verily verily I ſay unto you, Hereafter you ſhall ſee heaven open, and the angels of God aſcending and deſcending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Jeruſalem, 14 where he purgeth the temple of buyers and ſellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and reſurrection. 23 Many believed becauſe of his miracles, but he would not truſt himſelf with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jeſus was there.

2 And both Jeſus was called, and his diſciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jeſus ſaith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith unto the ſervants, Whatſoever he ſaith unto you, do *it*.

6 And there were ſet there ſix water-pots of ſtone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brimme.

8 And he ſaith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feaſt. And they bare *it*.

9 When the ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knevv not vvhence it vvas, (but the ſervants vvhich drevv the vvater knevv) the governour of the feaſt called the bridegroom,

10 And ſaith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth ſet forth good vvine; and vvhen men have vvell drunk, then that vvhich is vvorſe: *but* thou haſt kept the good vvine untill novv.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jeſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted forth his glory; and his diſciples believed on him.

12 ¶ After this, he vvent down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes. 91

13 ¶ And the Jevvs paſſeover vvas at hand, and Jeſus vvent up to Jeruſalem,

14 And found in the temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheep, and doves, and the changers of money, ſitting:

15 And vvhen he had made a ſcourge of ſmall cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the ſheep and the oxen; and poured out the changers money, and overthrevv the tables;

16 And ſaid unto them that ſold doves, Take theſe things hence; make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandiſe.

17 And his diſciples remembred that it was written, * The zeal of thine houſe hath eaten me up. * Pſal. 69. 9.

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Jews, and ſaid unto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou unto us, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, * Deſtroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it up. * Matt. 26. 61.

20 Then ſaid the Jews, Fourty and ſix yeares was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes.

21 But he ſpake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he vvas riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembred that he had ſaid this unto them: and they believed the ſcripture, and the vvord vvhich Jeſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Novv vvhen he vvas in Jeruſalem at the paſſeover, in the feaſt-*day*, many believed in his name, vvhen they ſavv the miracles vvhich he did.

24 But Jeſus did not commit himſelf unto them, becauſe he knevv all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knevv vvhat vvas in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus the neceſſity of regeneration: 14 of faith in his death. 16 The great love of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for unbelief. 23 The baptiſme, witneſſe, and doctrine of John concerning Chriſt.

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The ſame came to Jeſus by night, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, we knovv that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

92

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be
‖ Or, from above. born ‖ again, he cannot see the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye
‖ Or, from above. must be born ‖ again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testifie that we have seen; and ye receive not our witnesse.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

* Num. 21. 9. 14 ¶ * And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wildernesse, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have eternall life.

* 1 John 4. 9. 16 ¶ * For God so loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.

* Chap. 12. 47. 17 * For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ He that believeth on him, is not condemned: but he that believeth not, is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the onely begotten Son of God.

* Chap. 1. 4. 19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loved darkenesse rather then light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be ‖ reproved.
‖ Or, discovered.

21 But he that doeth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, * and baptized.
* Chap. 4. 2.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Enon, neare to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, & were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between *some* of Johns disciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, * to whom thou barest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.
* Chap. 1. 7, 34.

27 John answered and said, * A man can
* Heb. 5. 4. ‖ receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.
‖ Or, take unto himself.

28 Ye your selves bear me witnesse, that I said, * I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.
* Chap. 1. 20, 27.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly because of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease.

31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony, * hath set to his seal, that God is true.
* Rom. 3. 4.

34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the spirit by measure *unto him.*

35 * The Father loveth the Son, and hath
* Matth. 11. 27. given all things into his hand.

36 * He that believeth on the Son, hath
* Heb. 2. 4. 1 John 5. 10. everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son, shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself unto her. 27 His disciples marvel. 31 He declareth to them his zeal to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes believe on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers son that lay sick at Capernaum.

When

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard that Jeſus made and baptized mo diſciples then John,
2 (Though Jeſus himſelf baptized not, but *his* diſciples)
3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.
4 And he muſt needs go through Samaria.
5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neare to the parcel of ground * that Jacob gave to his ſon Joſeph.
6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jeſus therefore being wearied with *his* journey, ſat thus on the well: and it was about the ſixth houre.
7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jeſus ſaith unto her, Give me to drink.
8 For his diſciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.
9 Then ſaith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Jew, askeſt drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritanes.
10 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſaith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldeſt have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.
11 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, thou haſt nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then haſt thou that living water?
12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himſelf, and his children, and his cattel?
13 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her, Whoſoever drinketh of this water ſhall thirſt again:
14 But whoſoever drinketh of the water that I ſhall give him, ſhall never thirſt: but the water that I ſhall give him, ſhall be in him a well of water ſpringing up into everlaſting life.
15 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirſt not, neither come hither to draw.
16 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Go, call thy huſband, and come hither.
17 The woman anſwered and ſaid, I have no husband. Jeſus ſaid unto her, Thou haſt well ſaid, I have no husband:
18 For thou haſt had five husbands, and he whom thou now haſt is not thy husband: in that ſaidſt thou truly.
19 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. 93
20 Our fathers worſhipped in this mountain; and ye ſay, that in * Jeruſalem is the place where men ought to worſhip.
21 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, believe me, the houre cometh when ye ſhall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jeruſalem worſhip the Father.
22 Ye worſhip ye know not what: we know what we worſhip: for ſalvation is of the Jews.
23 But the houre cometh, and now is, when the true worſhippers ſhall worſhip the Father in ſpirit and in truth: for the Father ſeeketh ſuch to worſhip him.
24 * God *is* a Spirit, and they that worſhip him, muſt worſhip *him* in ſpirit and in truth.
25 The woman ſaith unto him, I know that Meſſias cometh which is called Chriſt: when he is come, he will tell us all things.
26 Jeſus ſaith unto her, I that ſpeak unto thee, am *he*.
27 ¶ And upon this came his diſciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man ſaid, What ſeekeſt thou? or, Why talkeſt thou with her?
28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and ſaith to the men,
29 Come, ſee a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Chriſt?
30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.
31 ¶ In the mean while his diſciples prayed him, ſaying, Maſter, eat.
32 But he ſaid unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.
33 Therefore ſaid the diſciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat?
34 Jeſus ſaith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that ſent me, and to finiſh his vvork.
35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and *then* cometh harveſt? behold, I ſay unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; * for they are white already to harveſt.
36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that both he that ſoweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoyce together.
37 And herein is that ſaying true, One ſoweth, and another reapeth.
38 I ſent you to reap that whereon ye beſtow-

* Gen. 33. 19. and 48. 22. Joſh. 24. 32.
* Deut. 12. 5.
* 2 Cor. 3. 17.
* Matth. 9. 37.

94 ſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city believed on him, for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they beſought him that he would tarry with them: & he abode there two dayes.

41 And many mo believed, becauſe of his own word:

42 And ſaid unto the woman, Now we believe, not becauſe of thy ſaying: for we have heard him our ſelves, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt, the Saviour of the world.

* Matth. 13. 57. 43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Jeſus himſelf teſtified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having ſeen all the things that he did at Jeruſalem, at the feaſt: for they alſo went unto the feaſt.

* Chap. 2. 1. 46 So Jeſus came again into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certain ‖ noble man, whoſe ſon was ſick at Capernaum.

‖ Or, courtier, or ruler. 47 When he heard that Jeſus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and beſought him that he would come down, and heal his ſon: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Except ye ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The noble man ſaith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Go thy way; thy ſon liveth. And the man believed the word that Jeſus had ſpoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his ſervants met him, and told *him*, ſaying, Thy ſon liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre, when he began to amend: and they ſaid unto him, Yeſterday at the ſeventh houre the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it was* at the ſame houre, in the which Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thy ſon liveth; and himſelf believed, and his whole houſe.

54 This *is* again the ſecond miracle *that* Jeſus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Jeſus on the ſabbath-day cureth him that was diſeaſed eight and thirty yeares. 10 The Jews therefore cavill, and perſecute him for it. 17 He anſwereth for himſelf, and reproveth them, ſhewing by the teſtimony of his Father, 32 of John, 36 of his works, 39 and of the ſcriptures, who he is.

AFter * this, there was a feaſt of the Jews, and Jeſus went up to Jeruſalem. * Lev. 23. 2. Deut. 16.

2 Now there is at Jeruſalem by the ſheep-‖ *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda, having five porches. ‖ Or, gate.

3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain ſeaſon into the pool, and troubled the water: whoſoever then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoever diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeares.

6 When Jeſus ſaw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that caſe*, he ſaith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another ſteppeth down before me.

8 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Riſe, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the ſame day was the ſabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore ſaid unto him that was cured, It is the ſabbath-day; * it is not lawfull for thee to carry *thy* bed. * Jer. 17. 21.

11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid unto me, Take up thy bed and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which ſaid unto thee, Take up thy bed and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Jeſus had conveyed himſelf away, ‖ a multitude being in *that* place. ‖ Or, from the multitude that was.

14 Afterward Jeſus findeth him in the temple, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ſin no more, leſt a worſe thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jeſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews perſecute Jeſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe he had done theſe things on the ſabbath-day.

17 ¶ But

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not onely had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equall with God.

19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them*: even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man; but hath committed all judgement unto the Son:

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily verily I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgement also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth, * they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. * Matt. 25.46.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge, and my judgement is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 * If I bear witnesse of my self, my witnesse is not true. * Chap. 8.14.

32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true. * Matt. 3.17.

33 Ye sent unto John, * and he bare witnesse unto the truth. * Chap. 1.7.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witnesse then *that* of John; for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, * hath born witnesse of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, * nor seen his shape. * Matt. 3.17. and 17.5. * Deut. 4.12.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 * How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God onely? * Chap. 12.43.

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: * for he wrote of me. * Gen. 3. 15. Deut. 18. 15.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would have made him king. 16 But withdrawing himself, he walketh on the sea to his disciples: 26 reproveth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himself to be the bread of life to believers. 66 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Judas is a devil.

AFter these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. * Levit. 23.5. Deut. 16. 1.

4 * And the passeover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

96

5 ¶ * When Jesus then lift up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread that these may eat?

* Matt. 14.15.

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley-loaves, which remained over and above, unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

* Matt. 14.23.

16 * And when even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone:

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 ‖ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed.

‖ Or, Work not. * Matt. 3.17.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, * This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

* 1 John 3.23.

30 They said therefore unto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 * Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, * He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

* Exod. 16.15. Num. 11. 7. * Psal. 78.25.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, * Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 * It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, * save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread, which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his bloud, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my bloud, hath eternall life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my bloud is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my bloud, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so, he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever. 97

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself, that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 * *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 * And we believe, and are sure that thou art that Christ the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Jesus reproveth the ambition and boldnesse of his kinsmen:* 10 *goeth up from Galilee to the feast of tabernacles:* 14 *teacheth in the temple.* 40 *Divers opinions of him among the people.* 45 *The Pharisees are angry that their officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.*

AFter these things, Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 * Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: If thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast, * for my time is not yet full come.

* Chap. 8.20.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, having never learned?

‖ Or, learning.

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of my self.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 *Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? * Why go ye about to kill me?

* Exod. 24.3. * Chap. 5.18.

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 * Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, * but of the fathers) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.

* Levit. 12.3. * Gen. 17.10.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, ‖ that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

‖ Or, without breaking the law of Moses.

24 * Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

* Deut. 1.16.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him: do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man* hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me.

34 * Ye shall seek me, & shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come.

* Chap. 13.33.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

‖ Or, Greeks.

36 What *manner of* saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come?

37 *In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

* Levit. 23.36.

38 * He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

* Deut. 18.15.

39 (* But this spake he of the spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the holy Ghost was not yet *given*, because that Jesus was not yet glorified)

* Isa. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28.

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 * Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of

* Matt. 2.5.

of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?
43 So there was a division among the people because of him.
44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.
45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?
46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.
47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?
48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees believed on him?
49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.
Chap. 3.2. 50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them)
*Deut. 17.8, &c. and 19. 15. 51 * Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doeth?
52 They answered, and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.
53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ delivereth the woman taken in adulterie. 12 He preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine; 33 answereth the Jews that boasted of Abraham, 59 and conveyeth himself from their cruelty.

JEsus went unto the mount of Olives:
2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.
3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the mids,
4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.
*Levit. 20.10. 5 * Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?
6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stouped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.
7 So when they continued asking* him, he
*Deut. 17.7. lift up himself, and said unto them, *He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.
8 And again he stouped down, and wrote on the ground.
9 And they which heard *it*, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.
10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?
11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.
12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: he that *Chap. 1.5. and 9.5. followeth me, shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.
13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thy self; thy record is not true.
14 Jesus answered and said unto them, * Though I bear record of my self, *yet* my *Chap. 5.31. record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.
15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man
16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true; for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.
17 * It is also written in your law, that the *Deut. 17.6. Matt. 18. 16. testimony of two men is true.
18 I am one that bear witnesse of my self, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.
19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.
20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.
21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.
22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.
23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.
24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.
25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning.
26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me, is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

100 27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lift up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of my self; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily verily I
a Rom. 6. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 19. say unto you, * Whosoever committeth sin, is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, *even* God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth, and came from God; neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.

a 1 John 3. 8. 44 * Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.
* 1 John 4. 6.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day: and he saw *it*, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeares old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was born blind restored to sight. 8 He is brought to the Pharisees. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 but he is received of Jesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlighteneth.

AND as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from *his* birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned,

sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

Chap. i. 9. 5 As long as I am in the world,* I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and

‖ Or, spread the clay upon the eyes of the blind man. he ‖anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him, that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat & begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others *said*, He is like him: *but* he said, I am *he*.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, untill they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, ask him, he shall speak for himself. 101

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner *or no*, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear *it* again? will ye also be his disciples.

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they ‖ cast him out.

‖ Or, excommunicated him.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgement I am come into this world: that they which see not, might see; and that they which see, might be made blind.

40 And *some* of the Pharisees which were

102 with him heard theſe words, and ſaid unto him, Are we blind alſo?

41 Jeſus ſaid unto them, If ye were blind, ye ſhould have no ſin: but now ye ſay, We ſee; therefore your ſin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt is the door, and the good ſhepherd. 19 Divers opinions of him. 24 He proveth by his works, that he is Chriſt the Son of God: 39 eſcapeth the Jews, 40 and went again beyond Jordan, where many believed on him.

VErily verily I ſay unto you, He that entreth not by the door into the ſheepfold, but climbeth up ſome other way, the ſame is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the door, is the ſhepherd of the ſheep.

3 To him the porter openeth; and the ſheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own ſheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own ſheep, he goeth before them, and the ſheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a ſtranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of ſtrangers.

6 This parable ſpake Jeſus unto them: but they underſtood not what things they were which he ſpake unto them.

7 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them again, Verily verily I ſay unto you, I am the door of the ſheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are theeves and robbers: but the ſheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he ſhall be ſaved, and ſhall go in and out, and find paſture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to ſteal, and to kill, and to deſtroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more abundantly.

* Iſa. 40. 11. Ezek. 34. 23. 11 * I am the good ſhepherd: the good ſhepherd giveth his life for the ſheep.

12 But he that is an hireling and not the ſhepherd, whoſe own the ſheep are not, ſeeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the ſheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and ſcattereth the ſheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, becauſe he is an hireling, and careth not for the ſheep.

14 I am the good ſhepherd, and know my *ſheep*, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even ſo know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the ſheep.

16 And other ſheep I have, which are not of this fold: them alſo I muſt bring, and they ſhall hear my voice; * and there ſhall be one fold, *and* one ſhepherd. * Ezek. 37. 22.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, * becauſe I lay down my life, that I might take it again. * Iſa. 53. 7, 8.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my ſelf: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. * This commandment have I received of my Father. * Acts 2. 24.

19 ¶ There was a diviſion therefore again among the Jews for theſe ſayings.

20 And many of them ſaid, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others ſaid, Theſe are not the words of him that hath a devil: Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Jeruſalem the * feaſt of the dedication, and it was winter. * 1 Mac. 4. 59.

23 And Jeſus walked in the temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and ſaid unto him, How long doſt thou ‖ make us to doubt? If thou be the Chriſt, tell us plainly. ‖ Or, hold us in ſuſpence.

25 Jeſus anſwered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Fathers name, they bear witneſſe of me.

26 But ye believe not; becauſe ye are not of my ſheep, as I ſaid unto you.

27 My ſheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they ſhall never periſh, neither ſhall any pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave *them* me, is greater then all: and none is able to pluck *them* out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and *my* Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up ſtones again to ſtone him.

32 Jeſus anſwered them, Many good works have I ſhewed you from my Father; for which of thoſe works do ye ſtone me?

33 The Jews anſwered him, ſaying, For a good work we ſtone thee not; but for blaſphemy, and becauſe that thou, being a man, makeſt thy ſelf God.

34 Jeſus anſwered them, * Is it not written in your law, I ſaid, Ye are gods? * Pſal. 82. 6.

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the ſcripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath ſanctified, and ſent into the world, Thou blaſphemeſt;

blaſphemeſt; becauſe I ſaid, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and believe that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they ſought again to take him: but he eſcaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at firſt baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted unto him, and ſaid, John did no miracle: but all things that John ſpake of this man, were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt vaiſeth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 45 Many Jews believe. 47 The high prieſts and Phariſees gather a councel againſt Chriſt. 49 Caiaphas propheſieth. 54 Jeſus bid himſelf. 55 At the paſſeover they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certain man was ſick, *named* Lazarus of Bethanie, the town of Mary and her ſiſter Martha.

2 (* It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſick)

* Matt. 26.7.

3 Therefore his ſiſters ſent unto him, ſaying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loveſt, is ſick.

4 When Jeſus heard *that*, he ſaid, This ſickneſſe is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jeſus loved Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was ſick, he abode two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that ſaith he to *his* diſciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 *His* diſciples ſay unto him, Maſter, the Jews of late ſought to ſtone thee; and goeſt thou thither again?

9 Jeſus anſwered, Are there not twelve houres in the day? If any man walk in the day, he ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid he: and after that, he ſaith unto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth; but I go that I may awake him out of ſleep.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lord, if he ſleep, he ſhall do well. 103

13 Howbeit Jeſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that he had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleep.

14 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may believe) nevertheleſſe, let us go unto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-diſciples, Let us alſo go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jeſus came, he found that he had lien in the grave foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethanie was nigh unto Jeruſalem, ‖ about fifteen furlongs off)

‖ That is, about two miles.

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, aſſoon as ſhe heard that Jeſus was coming, went and met him: but Mary ſat *ſtill* in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha unto Jeſus, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatſoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee.

23 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe again.

24 Martha ſaith unto him, * I know that he ſhall riſe again in the reſurrection at the laſt day.

* Luke 14. 14. Chap. 5. 29.

25 Jeſus ſaid unto her, I am the reſurrection, and the * life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he live:

* Chap. 6. 35.

26 And whoſoever liveth, and believeth in me, ſhall never die. Believeſt thou this?

27 She ſaith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Chriſt the Son of God which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when ſhe had ſo ſaid, ſhe went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter is come and calleth for thee.

29 Aſſoon as ſhe heard *that*, ſhe aroſe quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jeſus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Mary that ſhe roſe up haſtily, and went out, followed her, ſaying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jeſus

104 sus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came
† Gr. he troubled himself. with her, he groned in the spirit, and † was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this
* Chap. 9. 6. man * which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* foure dayes.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest believe thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a councel, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him; & the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them *named* Caiaphas, being the high priest that same yeare, said
* Chap. 18. 14. unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that yeare, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a countrey neare to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews passeover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the countrey up to Jerusalem before the passeover, to purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to see Lazarus. 10 The high priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Jerusalem. 20 Greeks desire to see Jesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Jews are generally blinded: 42 yet many chief rulers believe, but do not confesse him: 44 therefore Jesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Jesus, six dayes before the passeover, came to Bethanie, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons *son*, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, & given to the poore?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poore; but because he was a thief, and * had the bag, and bare what was put therein. * Chap. 13. 29.

7 Then

7 Then ſaid Jeſus, Let her alone: againſt the day of my burying hath ſhe kept this.
8 For the poore alwayes ye have with you; but me ye have not alwayes.
9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jeſus ſake onely, but that they might ſee Lazarus alſo, whom he had raiſed from the dead.
10 ¶ But the chief prieſts conſulted, that they might put Lazarus alſo to death;
11 Becauſe that by reaſon of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jeſus.
12 ¶ * On the next day, much people that were come to the feaſt, when they heard that Jeſus was coming to Jeruſalem,
13 Took branches of palm-trees, & went forth to meet him, and cried, Hoſanna, bleſſed *is* the King of Iſrael that cometh in the name of the Lord.
14 And Jeſus when he had found a young aſſe, ſat thereon; as it is written,
15 * Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold thy King cometh, ſitting on an aſſes colt.
16 Theſe things underſtood not his diſciples at the firſt: but when Jeſus was glorified, then remembred they that theſe things were written of him, and *that* they had done theſe things unto him.
17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raiſed him from the dead, bare record.
18 For this cauſe the people alſo met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.
19 The Phariſees therefore ſaid among themſelves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.
20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worſhip at the feaſt:
21 The ſame came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethſaida of Galilee, and deſired him, ſaying, Sir, we would ſee Jeſus.
22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip told Jeſus.
23 ¶ And Jeſus anſwered them, ſaying, The houre is come, that the Son of man ſhould be glorified.
24 Verily verily I ſay unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.
25 * He that loveth his life, ſhall loſe it: and he that hateth his life in this world, ſhall keep it unto life eternall.
26 If any man ſerve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there ſhall alſo my ſervant be: if any man ſerve me, him will *my* Father honour. 105
27 Now is my ſoul troubled; and what ſhall I ſay? Father, ſave me from this houre: but for this cauſe came I unto this houre.
28 Father, glorifie thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *ſaying*, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorifie *it* again.
29 The people therefore that ſtood by, and heard *it*, ſaid that it thundred: others ſaid, An angel ſpake to him.
30 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid, This voice came not becauſe of me, but for your ſakes.
31 Now is the judgement of this world: now ſhall the prince of this world be caſt out.
32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.
33 (This he ſaid, ſignifying what death he ſhould die)
34 The people anſwered him, * We have heard out of the law, that Chriſt abideth for ever: and how ſayeſt thou, The Son of man muſt be lift up? who is this Son of man?
35 Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walk while ye have the light, leſt darkneſſe come upon you: for he that walketh in darkneſſe, knoweth not whither he goeth.
36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. Theſe things ſpake Jeſus and departed, and did hide himſelf from them.
37 ¶ But though he had done ſo many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:
38 That the ſaying of Eſaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, * Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?
39 Therefore they could not believe, becauſe that Eſaias ſaid again,
40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they ſhould not ſee with *their* eyes, nor underſtand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I ſhould heal them.
41 Theſe things ſaid Eſaias, when he ſaw his glory, and ſpake of him.
42 ¶ Nevertheleſſe, among the chief rulers alſo, many believed on him; but becauſe of the Phariſees they did not confeſſe *him*, leſt they ſhould be put out of the ſynagogue.
43 * For they loved the praiſe of men more then the praiſe of God.

44 ¶ Jeſus

* Matt. 21. 8.
* Zech. 9. 9.
* Matth. 10. 39.
* Pſal. 110. 4.
* Iſa. 53. 1. Rom. 10. 16.
* Matth. 13. 14.
* Chap. 5. 44.

106 44 ¶ Jesus cried, and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

* Chap. 3. 19. 46 * I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me, should not abide in darkenesse.

* Chap. 3. 17. 47 * And if any man heare my words and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not * Mark 16. 16. my words, hath one that judgeth him: * the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of my self; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jesus washeth the disciples feet: exhorteth them to humilitie and charitie. 18 He foretelleth and discovereth to John by a token, that Judas should betray him: 31 commandeth them to love one another: 36 and forewarneth Peter of his deniall.

* Matth. 26. 2. NOw * before the feast of the passeover, when Jesus knew that his houre was come, that he should depart out of this world, unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simons *son*, to betray him)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God,

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towel and girded himself.

5 After that, he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also *my* hands and *my* head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: & ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am.

14 If I then *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 * Verily verily I say unto you, The * Matt. 10. 24. Chap. 15. 20. servant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all; I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, * Psal. 41. 9. hath lift up his heel against me.

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that ‖ Or, From hence forth. when it is come to passe, ye may believe that I am *he*.

20 * Verily verily I say unto you, He that * Matt. 10. 40. receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21 * When Jesus had thus said, he was * Matt. 26. 21. troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus bosome, one of his disciples whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus breast, said unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a ‖ sop, when I have dipped it. ‖ Or, morsel. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some *of them* thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast: or that he should give something to the poore.

30 He then having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himself, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am
* Chap. 7. 34. with you. Ye shall seek me: * and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto you.

* Levit. 19. 18. Chap. 15. 17. Epist. 5. 2. 1 John 4. 21. 34 * A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will
* Matt. 26. 33. * lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily verily I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heaven: 6 professeth himself the way, the truth, and the life; and one with the Father: 13 assureth their prayers in his name to be effectuall: 15 requesteth love and obedience: 16 promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter: 27 and leaveth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions; if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, *there* ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest, and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me. 107

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self: but the Father, that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works sake.

12 Verily verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also, and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13 * And whatsoever ye shall ask in my
* Matth. 7. 7. name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, & shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you ‖ comfortless; I ‖ Or, orphans. will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know, that I *am* in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He

108 24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the vvord vvhich you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers vvhich sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present vvith you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, vvhom the Father vvill send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, vvhatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave vvith you, my peace I give unto you: not as the vvorld giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard hovv I said unto you, I go avvay, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye vvould rejoyce, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And novv I have told you before it come to passe, that vvhen it is come to passe, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I vvill not talk much vvith you: for the prince of this vvorld cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the vvorld may knovv that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The consolation and mutuall love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine.* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghost, and of the apostles.*

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

* Matt. 15. 13. 2 * Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh avvay: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

* Chap. 13. 10. 3 * Novv ye are clean through the vvord vvhich I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ vvithout me ye can do nothing.

‖ Or, severed from me,

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is vvithered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my vvords abide in you, ye shall ask vvhat ye vvill, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love: even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, & abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full.

12 * This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. * Chap. 13. 34. 1 Thess. 4. 9. 1 John 3. 11.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay dovvn his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do vvhatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knovveth not vvhat his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made knovvn unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and * ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain: that vvhatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. * Matt. 28. 19.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the vvorld hate you, ye knovv that it hated me before *it hated* you.

19 If ye vvere of the vvorld, the vvorld vvould love his ovvn: but because ye are not of the vvorld, but I have chosen you out of the vvorld, therefore the vvorld hateth you.

20 Remember the vvord that I said unto you, * The servant is not greater then the lord. If they have persecuted me, they vvill also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they vvill keep yours also. * Matt. 10. 24. Chap. 13. 16. ‖ Or, convince

21 But all these things vvill they do unto you for my names sake, because they knovv not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but novv they have no ‖ cloke for their sin. ‖ Or, excuse.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the vvorks vvhich none other man did, they had not had sin: but novv have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to passe*, that the vvord might be fulfilled that is vvritten in their lavv, * They hated me vvithout a cause. * Psal. 35. 19.

26 * But

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will ſend unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he ſhall teſtifie of me.

27 And ye alſo ſhall bear witneſſe, becauſe ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Chriſt comforteth his diſciples againſt tribulation by the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, and by his reſurrection and aſcenſion;* 23 *aſſureth their prayers made in his name to be acceptable to his Father.* 33 *Peace in Chriſt, and in the world affliction.*

THeſe things have I ſpoken unto you, that ye ſhould not be offended.

2 They ſhall put you out of the ſynagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whoſoever killeth you will think that he doeth God ſervice.

3 And theſe things will they do unto you, becauſe they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But theſe things have I told you, that when the time ſhall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And theſe things I ſaid not unto you at the beginning, becauſe I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that ſent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goeſt thou?

6 But becauſe I have ſaid theſe things unto you, ſorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheleſſe, I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will ſend him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will ‖ reprove the world of ſin, and of righteouſneſſe, and of judgement:

9 Of ſin, becauſe they believe not on me;

10 Of righteouſneſſe, becauſe I go to my Father, and ye ſee me no more;

11 Of judgement, becauſe the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to ſay unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he ſhall not ſpeak of himſelf; but whatſoever he ſhall heare, *that* ſhall he ſpeak: and he will ſhew you things to come.

14 He ſhall glorifie me: for he ſhall receive of mine, and ſhall ſhew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore ſaid I, that he ſhall take of mine, and ſhall ſhew it unto you.

16 A little while and ye ſhall not ſee me: and again, a little while and ye ſhall ſee me, becauſe I go to the Father. 109

17 Then ſaid *ſome* of his diſciples among themſelves, What is this that he ſaith unto us, A little while and ye ſhall not ſee me: and again, a little while and ye ſhall ſee me: and, Becauſe I go to the Father?

18 They ſaid therefore, What is this that he ſaith, A little while? we cannot tell what he ſaith.

19 Now Jeſus knew that they were deſirous to ask him, and ſaid unto them, Do ye enquire among your ſelves of that I ſaid, A little while and ye ſhall not ſee me: and again, a little while and ye ſhall ſee me?

20 Verily verily I ſay unto you, that ye ſhall weep and lament, but the world ſhall rejoyce: and ye ſhall be ſorrowfull, but your ſorrow ſhall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when ſhe is in travail, hath ſorrow, becauſe her houre is come: but aſſoon as ſhe is delivered of the child, ſhe remembreth no more the anguiſh, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have ſorrow: but I will ſee you again, and your heart ſhall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye ſhall ask me nothing: * Verily verily I ſay unto you, Whatſoever ye ſhall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye ſhall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you in ‖ proverbs: the time cometh when I ſhall no more ſpeak unto you in ‖ proverbs, but I ſhall ſhew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye ſhall ask in my name: and I ſay not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himſelf loveth you, becauſe ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His diſciples ſaid unto him, Lo, now ſpeakeſt thou plainly, and ſpeakeſt no ‖ proverb.

30 Now are we ſure that thou knoweſt all things, and needeſt not that any man ſhould ask thee: by this we believe that thou cameſt forth from God.

31 Jeſus anſwered them, Do ye now believe?

32 * Be-

* Luke 24. 49. Chap. 14. 26.

‖ Or, convince.

‖ Or, parables.

‖ Or, parables.

* Matth. 7. 7.

‖ Or, parable.

110

32 * Behold the houre cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to ‖ his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

* Matth. 26. 31.

‖ Or, his own home.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him: 6 to preserve his apostles 11 in unity, 17 and truth: 20 to glorifie them, and all other believers with him in heaven.

THese words spake Jesus, and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the houre is come; glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 * As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternall life to as many as thou hast given him.

* Matt. 28. 18.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, * and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

* Chap. 16. 27.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: * that the scripture might be fulfilled.

* Psal. 109. 8.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my self, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the truth.

‖ Or, truly sanctified.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father *art* in me, and I in thee; that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 * Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

* Chap. 12. 26.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee; but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it*: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Judas betrayeth Jesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Jesus is taken and led unto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters deniall. 19 Jesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignement before Pilate. 36 His kingdome. 40 The Jews ask Barabbas to be let loose.

WHen Jesus had spoken these words, * he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred, and his disciples.

* Matth. 26. 36.

2 And

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples.

*Matth. 26.47. 3 *Judas then having receiued a band *of men*, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? and they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am *he*. If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, *Of them which thou gauest me, have I lost none.

*Chap. 17.12.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priests seruant, and cut off his right ear. The seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first (for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.) ‖

‖ And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high priest, verse 24.

14 *Now Caiaphas was he which gaue counsell to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

*Chap. 11.50.

15 ¶ *And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple. That disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

*Matth. 26.58.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also *one* of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I euer taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews alwayes resort, and in secret haue I said nothing. 141

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I haue said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Jesus ‖ with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

‖ Or, with a rod.

23 Jesus answered him, If I haue spoken euil, beare witnesse of the euil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 (*Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.)

*Matth. 26.57.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: *They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? he denied it, and said, I am not.

*Matth. 26.69.

26 One of the seruants of the high priest (being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ *Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas, unto ‖ the hall of judgement: and it was early, *and they themselues vvent not into the judgement-hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the passeover.

*Matth. 27.2. ‖ Or, Pilates house. *Acts 10.28.

29 Pilate then vvent out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he vvere not a malefactour, we vvould not haue delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him and judge him according to your lavv. The Jevvs therefore said unto him, It is not lavvfull for us to put any man to death:

32 *That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, vvhich he spake, signifying vvhat death he should die.

*Matth. 20.19.

33 *Then Pilate entred into the judgement-hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Jevvs?

*Matth. 27.11.

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy self, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jevv? Thine ovvn nation, and the chief priests haue delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome vvere of this vvorld, then vvould my seruants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jevvs: but

182 novv is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore ſaid unto him, Art thou a king then? Jeſus anſvvered, Thou ſayeſt that I am a king. To this end vvas I born, and for this cauſe came I into the vvorld, that I ſhould bear vvitneſſe unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate ſaith unto him, What is truth? And when he had ſaid this, he went out again unto the Jews, and ſaith unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

* Matth. 27.15. 39 * But ye have a cuſtome, that I ſhould releaſe unto you one at the paſſeover: will ye therefore that I releaſe unto you the king of the Jews?

* Acts 3.14. 40 * Then cried they all again, ſaying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Chriſt is ſcourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten. 4 Pilate is deſirous to releaſe him, but being overcome with the outrage of the Jews, he delivered him to be crucified. 23 They caſt lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to John. 28 He dieth. 31 His ſide is pierced. 38 He is buried by Joſeph and Nicodemus.

* Matth. 27.26. THen * Pilate therefore took Jeſus, and ſcourged *him*.

2 And the ſouldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And ſaid, Hail king of the Jews: and they ſmote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and ſaith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jeſus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* ſaith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief prieſts therefore and officers ſaw him, they cried out, ſaying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate ſaith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie *him*: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews anſwered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, becauſe he made himſelf the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgement-hall, and ſaith unto Jeſus, Whence art thou? But Jeſus gave him no anſwer.

10 Then ſaith Pilate unto him, Speakeſt thou not unto me? knoweſt thou not, that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to releaſe thee?

11 Jeſus anſwered, Thou couldeſt have no power at all againſt me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater ſin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate ſought to releaſe him: but the Jews cried out, ſaying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Ceſars friend: whoſoever maketh himſelf a king, ſpeaketh againſt Ceſar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he brought Jeſus forth, and ſat down in the judgement-ſeat, in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the paſſeover, and about the ſixth hour: and he ſaith unto the Jews, Behold your king.

15 But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief prieſts anſwered, We have no king but Ceſar.

16 * Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jeſus and led him away. * Matth. 27.31.

17 And he bearing his croſſe went forth into a place called *the place* of a ſcull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha.

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either ſide one, and Jeſus in the midſt.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the croſſe. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEVVS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jeſus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, *and* Greek, *and* Latine.

21 Then ſaid the chief prieſts of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews; but that he ſaid, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate anſwered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ * Then the ſouldiers, when they had crucified Jeſus, took his garments (and made four parts, to every ſouldier a part) and alſo *his* coat: now the coat was without ſeam, ‖ woven from the top throughout. * Matth. 27.35. ‖ Or, wrought.

24 They ſaid therefore among themſelves, Let us not rend it, but caſt lots for it, whoſe it ſhall be: that the ſcripture might be fulfilled, which ſaith, * They parted my raiment among them, and for my veſture they did caſt lots. Theſe things therefore the ſouldiers did. * Pſal. 22.18.

25 ¶ Now there ſtood by the croſſe of Jeſus, his mother, and his mothers ſiſter, Mary

Mary *the wife* of ‖Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

‖Or, Cleopas.

26 When Jeſus therefore ſaw his mother, and the diſciple ſtanding by, whom he loved, he ſaith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy ſon.

27 Then ſaith he to the diſciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that diſciple took her unto his own *home*.

28 ¶ After this, Jeſus knowing that all things were now accompliſhed, * that the ſcripture might be fulfilled, ſaith, I thirſt.

* Pſal. 69.21.

29 Now there was ſet a veſſel full of vineger: and they filled a ſpunge with vineger, and put it upon hyſſope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jeſus therefore had received the vineger, he ſaid, It is finiſhed: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghoſt.

31 The Jews therefore becauſe it was the preparation, that the bodies ſhould not remain upon the croſſe on the ſabbath-day (for that ſabbath-day was an high day) beſought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.

32 Then came the ſouldiers, and brake the legs of the firſt, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jeſus, and ſaw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the ſouldiers with a ſpear pierced his ſide, and forthwith came there out, bloud and water.

35 And he that ſaw it, bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he ſaith true, that ye might believe.

* Exod. 12.46. Num. 9.12. Pſal. 34.20.

36 For theſe things were done, * that the ſcripture ſhould be fulfilled, A bone of him ſhall not be broken.

* Zech. 12.10. * Matth. 27.57.

37 And again another ſcripture ſaith, *They ſhall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ *And after this, Joſeph of Arimathea (being a diſciple of Jeſus, but ſecretly for fear of the Jews) beſought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jeſus: and Pilate gave him leave: He came therefore and took the body of Jeſus.

39 And there came alſo Nicodemus (which at the firſt came to Jeſus by night) and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jeſus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the ſpices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden; and in the garden a new ſepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jeſus therefore, becauſe of the Jews preparation-*day*, for the ſepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary cometh to the ſepulchre: 3 ſo do Peter and John, ignorant of the reſurrection. 11 Jeſus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his diſciples. 24 The incredulity and confeſſion of Thomas. 30 The ſcripture is ſufficient to ſalvation.

THE * firſt *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early when it was yet dark, unto the ſepulchre, and ſeeth the ſtone taken away from the ſepulchre.

* Matth. 28.1. Mark 16.1.

2 Then ſhe runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the * other diſciple whom Jeſus loved, and ſaith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the ſepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

* Chap. 13.23. & 21.20.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other diſciple, and came to the ſepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other diſciple did outrun Peter, and came firſt to the ſepulchre.

5 And he ſtouping down *and looking in*, ſaw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the ſepulchre, and ſeeth the linen clothes lie;

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it ſelf.

8 Then went in alſo that other diſciple which came firſt to the ſepulchre, and he ſaw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the ſcripture, that he muſt riſe again from the dead.

10 Then the diſciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary ſtood without at the ſepulchre, weeping: and as ſhe wept, ſhe ſtouped down *and looked* into the ſepulchre,

12 And ſeeth two angels in white, ſitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jeſus had lain:

13 And they ſay unto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? She ſaith unto them, Becauſe they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when ſhe had thus ſaid, ſhe turned her ſelf back, and ſaw Jeſus ſtanding, and knew not that it was Jeſus.

15 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? whom ſeekeſt thou? ſhe ſup-

114 posing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned her self, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, and *to* my God and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples, that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

* Mark 16.14. 19 ¶ * Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as *my* Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on *them*, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.

* Matth. 18,18. 23 * Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them, when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, again his disciples were within, & Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithlesse, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

* Chap. 21,25. 30 ¶ * And many other signes truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ the Son of God, and that believing ye might have life through his name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing again to his disciples, was known of them by the great draught of fishes: 12 He dineth with them; 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambes and sheep; 18 foretelleth him of his death; 22 rebuketh his curiosity touching John. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he *himself*:

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, ‖ Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No. ‖ Or, Sirs.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fishers coat *unto him*, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come *and* dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me more then these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily verily I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy self, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not. 115

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple * whom Jesus loved, following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? * Chap. 13.23. & 20.2.

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do*?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

25 * And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it self could not contain the books that should be written. Amen. * Chap. 20.30.

The ACTS of the Apostles.

CHAP. I.

Christ preparing his apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Jerusalem the sending down of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses unto him, even to the utmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two angels to depart, and to set their minds upon his second coming. 12 They accordingly return, and giving themselves to prayer, choose Matthias apostle in the place of Judas.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Untill the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

‖ Or, eating together with them. 4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, * which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me. * Luke 24.49.

5 * For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence. * Matth. 3.11.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdome to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 * But ye shall receive ‖ power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. * Chap. 2.1. ‖ Or, the power of the holy Ghost coming upon you.

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight. * Luke 24.51.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus which is taken up from you in-

116 to heaven, shall so come, in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men *and* brethren, This scripture must needs have been fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

* Psal. 41.9.

17 For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

* Matth. 27.7.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of bloud.

20 For it is written in the book of psalmes, * Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and, * His ‖ bishoprick let another take.

* Psal. 69.25. * Psal. 109.8. ‖ Or, office, or, charge.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking divers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others: 14 whom Peter disproving, and shewing that the apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Jesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heaven, had powred down the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man known to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsel, and foreknowledge: 37 He baptizeth a great number that were converted, 41 who afterwards devoutly and charitably converse together: the apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his church.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, ‖ like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them:

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem, Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

† Gr. when this voice was made. ‖ Or, troubled in mind.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them,

Ye

Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,

17 * And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will pour out of my spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those dayes of my spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signes in the earth beneath; bloud, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 * The sun shall be turned into darknesse, and the moon into bloud, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall come to passe, *that* * whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth a man approved of God, among you, by miracles and wonders and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsell and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the paines of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, * I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope.

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the wayes of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men *and* brethren, ‖ let me freely speak unto you * of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day:

30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loyns, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ, to sit on his throne:

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, * The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Untill I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signes were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

* Isa. 44.3. Joel 2. 28.
* Joel 2.31.
* Rom. 10.13.
* Psal. 16.8.
‖ Or, I may.
* 1 Kings 2.10.
* Psal. 132.11.
* Psal. 16.10.
* Psal. 110.1.
‖ Or, at home.

CHAP. III.

1 Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to have been wrought by his or Johns own power, or holinesse, but by God, and his Son Jesus, and through faith in his name: 13 withall reprehending them for crucifying Jesus. 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsel, and the scriptures, 19 he exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seek remission of their sins, and salvation in the same Jesus.

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple, at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*.

2 And a certain man lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautifull, to ask alms of them that entred into the temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift *him* up; and immediately his feet and ancle-bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautifull gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holinesse we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him* go.

14 * But ye denied the holy one, and the just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you, * Matt. 27.20.

15 And killed the ‖ prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses. ‖ Or, author.

16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wot that through ignorance you did *it*, as *did* also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord,

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive, untill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets, since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, * A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you. * Deut. 18.15. Chap. 7.37.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* every soul which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, * And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed. * Gen. 22.3.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IV.

1 The rulers of the Jews offended with Peters sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were converted that heard the word) imprison him and John. 5 After, upon examination, Peter boldly avouching the lame man to be healed by the name of Jesus, and that by the same Jesus only we must be eternally saved, 13 they command him and John to preach no more in that

name,

name, adding also threatning. 23 Whereupon the church fleeth to prayer: 31 and God by moving the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer, confirming the church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall love and charitie.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests and the ‖ captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them,

‖ Or, ruler.

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now even-tide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

* Psal. 118. 22. Matth. 21. 42.

11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the councel, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny *it*. 119

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty yeares old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou *art* God which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, * Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? * Psal. 2. 1.

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldnesse they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal: and that signes and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And

120 32 And the multitude of them that believed, were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any *of them*, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid *them* down at the apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation) a Levite, *and* of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it* at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen down dead, 12 and that the rest of the apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 the apostles are again imprisoned, 19 but delivered by an angel, bidding them to preach openly to all. 21 When, after their teaching accordingly in the temple, 29 and before the councel, 33 they are in danger to be killed; through the advice of Gamaliel, a great counseller among the Jews, they be kept alive, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BUt a certain man named Ananias with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privie *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

‖ Or, to deceive.

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband *are* at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man joyn himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick ‖ into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least, the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

‖ Or, in every street.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with indignation,

‖ Or, envy.

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison-doores, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people, all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard *that*, they entred into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the councel together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers stand-

ing

ing without before the doores: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the councel: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, * Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans bloud upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgivenesse of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard *that*, they were cut *to the heart*, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the councel, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose up Theudas boasting himself to be some body, to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joyned themselves: who was slain, and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel, or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the councel, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

* Chap. 4. 18.

‖ Or, believed.

CHAP. VI.

1 The apostles desirous to have the poore regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also carefull themselves to dispense the word of God, the food of the soul, 3 appoint the office of deaconship to seven chosen men: 5 of whom, Stephen a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, is one: 12 who is taken of those whom he confounded in disputing, 13 and after falsely accused of blasphemy against the law and the temple.

AND in those dayes, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost and wisdome, whom ye may appoint over this businesse.

4 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministerie of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid *their* hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue,

122 gogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the councel,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the ‖ customes which Moses delivered us.

‖ Or, rites.

15 And all that sat in the councel, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Stephen permitted to answer to the accusation of blasphemy, 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the fathers, 20 before Moses was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built: 37 that Moses himself witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly pattern to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Christ, the just one, whom the prophets foretold should come into the world: 54 whereupon they stone him to death; who commendeth his soul to Jesus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THen said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers hearken, The God of glorie appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

* Gen. 12. 1. 3 And said unto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat *them* evil foure hundred yeares.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 * And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: * and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: * and Isaac *begat* Jacob, and * Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

* Gen. 17. 9. * Gen. 21. 3. * Gen. 25. 26. * Gen. 29. 31, &c. * Gen. 37. 28.

9 * And the patriarchs moved with envie, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, * and gave him favour and wisdome in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his house.

* Gen. 41. 37.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction; & our fathers found no sustenance.

12 * But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

* Gen. 42. 1.

13 * And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Josephs kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

* Gen. 45. 4.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 * So Jacob went down into Egypt, * and died, he and our fathers,

* Gen. 46. 5. * Gen. 49. 33.

16 And were carried over into Sychem, & laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sons of Emmor *the father* of Sychem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 * In which time Moses was born, and * was ‖ exceeding fair, and nourished up in his fathers house three moneths:

* Exod. 2. 2. * Heb. 11. 23.

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

‖ Or, fair to God.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdome of the Egyptians, and was mightie in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty yeares old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 * And

24 * And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them; but they understood not.

26 * And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 * And when fourty yeares were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw *it*, he wondred at the sight: and as he drew neare to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I *am* the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send *to be* a ruler and a deliverer by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had * shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, * and in the wilderness fourtie yeares.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, * A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, ‖ like unto me; him shall ye heare.

38 * This is he that was in the church in the wilderness, with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and *with* our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt, 123

40 * Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for *as for* this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those dayes, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, * O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeares in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will carrie you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witnesse in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, * that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David.

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 * But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit * the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 * Heaven *is* my throne, and earth *is* my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what *is* the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised in heart and eares, ye do alwayes resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the just one, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept *it*.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the

* Exod. 2. 11.
* Exod. 2. 13.
* Exod. 3. 2.
* Exod. 7. 9.
* Exod. 16. 1.
* Deut. 18. 15.
‖ Or, as my self.
* Exod. 19. 3.
* Exod. 32. 1.
* Amos 5. 25.
* Exod. 25. 40.
* 1 Chr. 17. 12.
* Chap. 17. 24.
* Isa. 66. 1, 2.

124 the glory of God, and Jeſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

56 And ſaid, Behold, I ſee the heavens opened, and the Son of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and ſtopped their eares, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And caſt *him* out of the city, and ſtoned *him*: and the witneſſes laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Stephen, calling upon *God*, and ſaying, Lord Jeſus, receive my ſpirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this ſin to their charge. And when he had ſaid this, he fell aſleep.

CHAP. VIII.

By occaſion of the perſecution in Jeruſalem, the church being planted in Samaria 5 by Philip the deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the reſt Simon the ſorcerer, a great ſeducer of the people; 14 Peter and John come to confirm, and enlarge the church: where by prayer and impoſition of hands, giving the holy Ghoſt, 18 when Simon would have bought the like power of them, 20 Peter ſharply reproving his hypocriſie and covetouſneſſe, and exhorting him to repentance, together with John preaching the word of the Lord, return to Jeruſalem. 26 But the angel ſendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.

AND Saul was conſenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the church which was at Jeruſalem; and they were all ſcattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apoſtles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his buriall*, & made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entring into every houſe, and haling men and women, committed *them* to priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Chriſt unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing, & ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean ſpirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were poſſeſſed *with them*: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which before-time in the ſame city uſed ſorcerie, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himſelf was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time he had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the name of Jeſus Chriſt, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelf believed alſo: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

14 Now when the apoſtles which were at Jeruſalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they ſent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jeſus)

17 Then laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the apoſtles hands, the holy Ghoſt was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me alſo this power, that on whomſoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid unto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedneſſe, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterneſſe, and *in* the bond of iniquity.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of theſe things which ye have ſpoken come upon me.

25 And they when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jeruſalem, and preached the goſpel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go neare, and joyn thy self to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? and he desired Philip that he would come up, and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read, was this, * He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

* Isa. 53. 7.

33 In his humiliation his judgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here is* water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damascus, 4 is stricken down to the earth, 10 is called to the apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Jews lay wait to kill him; 29 so do the Grecians: but he escapeth both. 31 The church having rest, 135
Peter healeth Eneas of the palsie, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed he came neare Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: *It is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechlesse, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here* Lord.

11 And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the street, which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas, for *one* called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to bind all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my names sake.

17 And

126 17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house; and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (*even* Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales; and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:

24 * But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

*2 Cor. 11, 32.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let *him* down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to joyn himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 *Which* when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed throughout all *quarters*, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight yeares, and was sick of the palsie.

34 And Peter said unto him, Eneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and alms-deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not delay to come to them.

‖ Or, be grieved.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning *him* to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he tarried many dayes in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a devout man, 5 being commanded by an angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 who by a vision, 15, 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 the holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian *band*.

2 *A* devout *man*, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, & prayed to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an angel of God coming

ming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memoriall before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for *one* Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea-side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout souldier of them that waited on him continually:

8 And when he had declared all *these* things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house-top to pray, about the sixth hour.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the aire.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice *spake* unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen, should mean; behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what *is* the cause wherefore ye are come? 127

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged *them*. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him*.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I *unto you* without gainsaying, assoon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Four dayes ago I was fasting untill this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of *one* Simon a tanner, by the sea-side; who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, * Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: * Deut. 10.17. Rom. 2. 11. 1 Pet. 1. 17.

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the

128 children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (*I say*) you know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power; who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses, chosen before of God, *even* to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God *to be* the judge of quick and dead.

* Jer.31. 34. Mic.7.18 43 * To him give all the prophets witnesse, that through his name whosoever believeth in him, shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The gospel being spread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirm them. 26 The disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send relief to the brethren in Judea in time of famine.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed *the matter* from the beginning, and expounded *it* by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the aire.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter, slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on us at the beginning. * Chap. 2.4.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost. * John 1. 26.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, * Chap. 8.1.

Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the eares of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole year they assembled themselves ‖ with the church, and taught much people; and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

‖ Or, in the church.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth James, and imprisoneth Peter, whom an angel delivereth upon the prayers of the church. 20 In his pride, taking to himself the honour due to God, he is stricken by an angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death the word of God prospereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the king ‖ stretched forth *his* hands to vex certain of the church.

‖ Or, began.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people. 129

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison; but ‖ prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

‖ Or, instant and earnest prayer was made.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two souldiers, bound with two chains; and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self, and bind on thy sandals: And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered *the thing*, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖ Or, to ask who was there.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren.

130 And he departed, & went into another place.

18 Now assoon as it was day, there was no small stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and *there* abode.

‖ Or, bare an hostile mind, intending warre. † Gr. that was over the kings bed-chamber

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus † the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their countrey was nourished by the kings *countrey*.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arayed in royall apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, *It is* the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

‖ Or, charge, chap. 11. 29, 30.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their* ministery, and took with them John whose surname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Saul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Jesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles believe; 45 but the Jews gainsay, and blaspheme: 46 whereupon they turn to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, believed.

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, ‖ which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

‖ Or, Herods foster-brother.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent *them* away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to *their* minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name *was* Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also *is called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darknesse; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men *and* brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckening with *his* hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of fourty yeares † suffered he their manners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, * he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that * he gave *unto them* judges, about the space of four hundred and fifty yeares, untill Samuel the prophet.

21 * And afterward they desired a king: and

* Exod. 1. 1.
* Exod. 13. 14, 16
† Gr. τροποφορησεν, perhaps for ἐτροποφορησεν, as a nurse beareth, or feedeth her child, Deut. 1. 31.
2 Mac. 7. 27. according to the Sept. and so Chrysost.
* Josh. 14. 2.
* Judges 3. 9.
* 1 Sam. 8. 5.

and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of fourty yeares.

* 1 Sam. 16.13. 22 And when he had removed him, * he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, * Psal. 89.20. * I have found David the *son* of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

* Isa.11.1. 23 * Of this mans seed hath God according to *his* promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour Jesus:

* Matth. 3.1. 24 * When John had first preached before his coming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

* John 1.20. 25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, * Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men *and* brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath-day, they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.

* Matt. 27.22. * Matt. 28.6. * Psal. 2.7. Hebr.1.5 * Isa.55.3 † Gr. τὰ ὅσια, holy, or just things: which word the Septuag. both in the place of Isa. 55.3. and in many others, use for that which is in the Hebrew, mercies. * Psal. 16.10. ‖ Or, after he had in his own age served the will of God. * 1 Kings 2. 10. 28 * And though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalme, * Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, * I will give you the sure † mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another *psalme*, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

36 For David ‖ after he had served his own generation by the will of God, * fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: 131

37 But he whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgivenesse of sins:

39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in * the prophets,

* Hab. 1.5 41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your dayes, a work which you shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them † the next sabbath.

† Gr. in the week between, or in the sabbath between.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews, and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath-day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge your selves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, * I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth. * Isa. 49.6.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 * But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium. * Matt. 10.14.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

132

CHAP. XIV.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe through divers churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks, believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil-affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use *them* despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of *it*, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand up right on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 *Which* when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard *of*, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, * which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein: * Gen. 1.1. Psal. 146. 6. Revel. 14.7.

16 * Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own wayes. * Psal. 81.12.

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witnesse, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, * and having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he had been dead. * 2 Cor. 11.25.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and *to* Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia:

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

1 Great dissension ariseth touching circumcision. 6 The apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to visit the brethren together, fall at strife, and depart asunder.

And

AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, *and ſaid*, * Except ye be circumciſed after the manner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no ſmall diſſenſion and diſputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them ſhould go up to Jeruſalem unto the apoſtles and elders about this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they paſſed through Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the converſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jeruſalem, they were received of the church, and *of* the apoſtles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there roſe up certain of the ſect of the Phariſees which believed, ſaying, That it was needfull to circumcife them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moſes.

6 ¶ And the apoſtles and elders came together for to conſider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much diſputing, Peter roſe up and ſaid unto them, * Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould hear the word of the goſpel, and believe.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witneſſe, giving them the holy Ghoſt, even as *he did* unto us:

9 And put no difference between us and them, * purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke upon the neck of the diſciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, we ſhall be ſaved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James anſwered, ſaying, Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the firſt did viſit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 * After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruines thereof, and I will ſet it up:

17 That the reſidue of men might ſeek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom my name is called, ſaith the Lord, who doeth all theſe things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my ſentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abſtain from pollutions of idols, and *from* fornication, and *from* things ſtrangled, and *from* bloud.

21 For Moſes of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the ſynagogues every ſabbath-day.

22 Then pleaſed it the apoſtles and elders, with the whole church, to ſend choſen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas ſurnamed Barſabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren:

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The apoſtles, and elders, and brethren ſend greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Foraſmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, ſubverting your ſouls, ſaying, *Ye muſt* be circumciſed, and keep the law; to whom we gave no *ſuch* commandment:

25 It ſeemed good unto us, being aſſembled with one accord, to ſend choſen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul;

26 Men that have hazarded their lives, for the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

27 We have ſent therefore Judas and Silas, who ſhall alſo tell *you* the ſame things by mouth.

28 For it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden then theſe neceſſary things;

29 That ye abſtain from meats offered to idols, and from bloud, and from things ſtrangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep your ſelves, ye ſhall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were diſmiſſed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epiſtle.

31 *Which* when they had read, they rejoyced for the ‖ conſolation.

32 And

* Galat. 5.2.

* Chap. 10.20. and 11. 13.

* Chap. 10.43. 1 Cor. 1. 2.

* Matt. 23.4.

* Amos 9.11.

‖ Or, exhortation.

32 And Judas and Silas being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*.

33 And after they had tarried *there* a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria, and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul having circumcised Timothie, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one countrey to another, 14 converteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of divination. 19 For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison-doores are opened. 31 The jayler is converted, 37 and they are delivered.

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewesse, and believed; but his father *was* a Greek:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next *day* to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chief city of that part of Macedonia, *and* a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain dayes.

‖ Or, the first.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river-side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither*.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard *us*: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *us*, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house and abide *there*. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel, possessed with a spirit ‖ of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

‖ Or, of Python.

17 The same followed Paul, and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many dayes. But Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew *them* into the [market-place, unto the rulers,

‖ Or, court.

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying,

* Rom. 16.21.

* Chap. 15.28.

saying, These men being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, * & commanded to beat *them*.

* 2 Cor. 11. 25. 1 Thess. 2. 2.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jayler to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: & immediately all the doores were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison-doores open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm; for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas;

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same houre of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoyced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves & fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes. 135

39 And they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and desired *them* to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, * and entred into *the house of* Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed. * Verse 14.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica: 4 where some believe, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being persecuted at Berea, 15 he cometh to Athens, and disputeth and preacheth the living God to them unknown, 34 whereby many are converted unto Christ.

NOw when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, & three sabbath-dayes reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead: and that this Jesus whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uprore, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason, and certain brethren, unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also;

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, That there is another king, *one* Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming *thither*, went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These

136

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readinesse of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed: also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city ‖ wholly given to idolatry.

‖ Or, full of idols.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: and some said, What will this ‖ babler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

‖ Or, base fellow.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto ‖ Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

‖ Or, Marshill. It was the higheſt court in Athens.

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our eares: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians, and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to heare some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the mids of ‖ Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

‖ Or, the court of the Areopagites.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ‖ devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, To THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

‖ Or, gods that you worship. 2 Thess. 2. 4.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

* Chap. 7. 48.

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

* Psal. 50. 8.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not farre from every one of us:

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your owne poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, * we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art and mans device.

* Isa. 40. 18.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousnesse, by *that* man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath ‖ given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

‖ Or, offered faith.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the deputy, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from city to city, he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacy.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;

2 And found a certain Jew named * Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

* Rom. 16. 3.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and perswaded the Jews, and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was prest in spirit, and testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and * Matt. 10. 14. blasphemed, * he shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; I *am* clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certain mans house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joyned hard to the synagogue.

* 1 Cor. 1. 14. 8 * And Crispus the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

† Gr. sat there. 11 And he † continued *there* a year and six moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputie of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgement-seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye *to it*; for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgement-seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement-seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: having shorn *his* head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entred into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired *him* to tarrie longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh, in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, * if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus. * 1 Cor. 4. 19. James 4. 15.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time *there*, he departed, and went over all the countrey of Galatia & Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ * And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, *and* mightie in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. * 1 Cor. 1. 12.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptisme of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. Whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publickly, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is given by Pauls hands. 9 The Jews blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Jewish exorcists 16 are beaten by the devil. 19 Conjuring books are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for love of gain, raiseth an uproar against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the town-clerk.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto Johns baptisme.

4 Then said Paul, * John verily baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying * Matth. 3. 11. unto

138 unto the people, That they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, & prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, & believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeares; so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick, handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of *one* Sceva a Jew, *and* chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; *but* he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silver-smith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen.

25 Whom he called together with the work-men of like occupation, & said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth:

26 Moreover, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands:

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard *these sayings*, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entred in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring *him* that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two houres cried out, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased

sed the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how
† Gr. the temple keeper. that the city of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter a-
‖ Or, the court-dayes are kept. gainst any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputyes; let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in
‖ Or, ordinary. a ‖ lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uprore, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus having fallen down dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At Miletus he calleth the elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himself, 28 committeth Gods flock to them, 29 warneth them of false teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the uprore was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced *them*, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And *there* abode three moneths: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And upon the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came together * to break bread, Paul preached unto them, readie to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech untill midnight. 139 * Chap. 2. 46.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing *him*, said, Trouble not your selves; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, & came the next *day* over against Chios; and the next *day* we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next *day* we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humilitie of mind, and with many tears, and temptations which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 *And* how I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save

140 23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in
every city, saying, that bonds and afflic-
‖ Or, wait for me. tions ‖ abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life deare unto my self, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministerie, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testifie the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the bloud of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own bloud.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeares, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold, or apparel.

* 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Thess. 2. 9. 2 Thess. 3. 8. 34 Yea, you your selves know, * that these hands have ministred unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak; and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any means be dissuaded from going to Jerusalem. 9 Philips daughters, prophetesses. 17 Paul cometh to Jerusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chief captain is rescued, and permitted to speak to the people.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the *day* following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven dayes: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till *we were* out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished *our* course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next *day* we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto Cesarea; and we entred into the house of Philip the evangelist, (* which was *one* of the seven) and abode with him. * Chap. 6. 5.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried *there* many dayes, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, & bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And

14 And when he vvould not be perſvvaded, we ceaſed, ſaying, The vvill of the Lord be done.

15 And after thoſe dayes we took up our carriages, and vvent up to Jeruſalem.

16 There vvent vvith us alſo *certain* of the diſciples of Ceſarea, and brought with them one Mnaſon of Cyprus, an old diſciple, vvith vvhom vve ſhould lodge.

17 And vvhen vve vvere come to Jeruſalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the *day* followving Paul vvent in vvith us unto James; and all the elders vvere preſent.

19 And vvhen he had ſaluted them, he declared particularly vvhat things God had vvrought among the Gentiles by his miniſtery

20 And vvhen they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and ſaid unto him, Thou ſeeſt, brother, hovv many thouſands of Jevvs there are vvhich believe, and they are all zealous of the lavv.

21 And they are informed of thee that thou teacheſt all the Jevvs vvhich are among the Gentiles to forſake Moſes, ſaying, that they ought not to circumciſe *their* children, neither to vvalk after the cuſtomes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude muſt needs come together: for they vvill hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that vve ſay to thee: vve have four men vvhich have a vovv on them;

24 Them take, and purifie thy ſelf vvith them, and be at charges vvith them, that they may * ſhave *their* heads: and all may knovv that thoſe things vvhereof they vvere informed concerning thee, are nothing, but *that* thou thy ſelf alſo vvalkeſt orderly, and keepeſt the lavv.

*Num. 6. 18. Chap. 18. 18.

25 As touching the Gentiles vvhich believe, * vve have vvritten and concluded, that they obſerve no ſuch thing, ſave onely that they keep themſelves from things offered to idols, and from bloud, and from ſtrangled, and from fornication.

* Chap. 15. 20.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himſelf vvith them, entred into the temple, * to ſignifie the accompliſhment of the dayes of purification, untill that an offering ſhould be offered for every one of them.

* Num. 6. 13.

27 And vvhen the ſeven dayes vvere almoſt ended, the Jevvs vvhich vvere of Aſia, vvhen they ſavv him in the temple, ſtirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Iſrael, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every vvhere againſt the people, and the lavv, and this place: and farther, brought Greeks alſo into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had ſeen before vvith him in the city Trophimus an Epheſian, vvhom they ſuppoſed that Paul had brought into the temple)

30 And all the city vvas moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drevv him out of the temple: and forthvvith the doores vvere ſhut.

31 And as they vvent about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jeruſalem vvas in an uprore.

32 Who immediately took ſouldiers, and centurions, and ran dovvn unto them: and when they ſavv the chief captain and the ſouldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near and took him, and commanded *him* to be bound vvith tvvo chains; and demanded vvho he vvas, and vvhat he had done.

34 And ſome cried one thing, ſome another, among the multitude: & vvhen he could not knovv the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the caſtle.

35 And vvhen he came upon the ſtairs, ſo it vvas that he vvas born of the ſouldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followved after, crying, Avvay vvith him.

37 And as Paul vvas to be led into the caſtle, he ſaid unto the chief captain, May I ſpeak unto thee? Who ſaid, Canſt thou ſpeak Greek?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian vvhich before theſe dayes madeſt an uprore, and leddeſt out into the vvilderneſſe four thouſand men that vvere murderers?

* Chap. 5. 36.

39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man vvhich am a Jevv of Tarſus, *a city* in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beſeech thee, ſuffer me to ſpeak unto the people.

40 And vvhen he had given him licence, Paul ſtood on the ſtairs, and beckened vvith the hand unto the people: and vvhen there vvas made a great ſilence, he ſpake unto them in the Hebrevv tongue, ſaying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith,* 17 *and called to his apoſtleſhip.* 22 *At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him.* 24 *He ſhould have been ſcourged;* 25 *but claiming the priviledge of a Romane he eſcapeth.*

Men,

142 MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence *which I make* now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith)

* Chap. 21. 39. 3 * I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, *and* taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

‡ Chap. 8. 3. 4 * And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witnesse, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same houre I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just one, and shouldest heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimonie concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee.

* Chap. 7. 58. 20 * And when the bloud of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and *then* lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off *their* clothes, and threw dust into the aire,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard *that*, he went & told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest; for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was *free*-born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have ‖ examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him. ‖ Or, tortured him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have knowen the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their councel to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *As Paul pleadeth his cause,* 2 *Ananias commandeth them to smite him.* 7 *Dissension among his*

his accusers. 11 *God encourageth him.* 14 *The Jews laying wait for Paul* 20 *is declared unto the chief captain.* 27 *He sendeth him to Felix the governour.*

AND Paul earnestly beholding the councel, said, Men *and* brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God, untill this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not brethren, that he was the high priest: For it is written, * Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

* Exod. 22.28.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, & the other Pharisees, he cried out in the councel, Men *and* brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: * of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

* Phil. 3.5. * Chap. 24.21.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 * For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit; but the Pharisees confesse both.

* Matth. 22.23.

9 And there arose a great crie: and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

‖ Or, with an oath of execration.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing untill we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the councel, signifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the councel, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them mo then fourty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him*, *See thou* tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night.

24 And provide *them* beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governour Felix, *sendeth* greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would have known the

142 MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence *which I make* now unto you.
2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith)
* Chap. 21. 39. 3 * I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, *and* taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.
* Chap. 8. 3. 4 * And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.
5 As also the high priest doth bear me witnesse, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.
6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.
7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?
8 And I answered, Who art thou Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.
9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.
10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.
11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.
12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,
13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same houre I looked up upon him.
14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just one, and shouldest heare the voice of his mouth.
15 For thou shalt be his witnesse unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.
16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.
17 And it came to passe, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;
18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimonie concerning me.
19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee.
* Chap. 7. 58. 20 * And when the bloud of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.
21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence unto the Gentiles.
22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and *then* lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.
23 And as they cried out, and cast off *their* clothes, and threw dust into the aire,
24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.
25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and uncondemned?
26 When the centurion heard *that*, he went & told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest; for this man is a Romane.
27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.
28 And the chief captain answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was *free*-born.
29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have ‖ examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.
‖ Or, tortured him.
30 On the morrow, because he would have knowen the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their councel to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *As Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth them to smite him. 7 Dissension among his*

his accuſers. 11 *God encourageth him.* 14 *The Jews laying wait for Paul* 20 *is declared unto the chief captain.* 27 *He ſendeth him to Felix the governour.*

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the counſel, ſaid, Men *and* brethren, I have lived in all good conſcience before God, untill this day.

2 And the high prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtood by him, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaid Paul unto him, God ſhall ſmite thee, thou whited wall: for ſitteſt thou to judge me after the law, and commandeſt me to be ſmitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Revileſt thou Gods high prieſt?

5 Then ſaid Paul, I wiſt not brethren, that he was the high prieſt: For it is written, [b] * Thou ſhalt not ſpeak evil of the ruler of thy people.

[b] Exod. 22.28.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, & the other Phariſees, he cried out in the counſel, Men *and* brethren, [a] * I am a Phariſee, the ſon of a Phariſee: * of the hope and reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion.

[a] Phil. 3.5. * Chap. 24.21.

7 And when he had ſo ſaid, there aroſe a diſſenſion between the Phariſees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 [a] * For the Sadducees ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither angel nor ſpirit; but the Phariſees confeſſe both.

[a] Matth. 22.23.

9 And there aroſe a great crie: and the ſcribes *that were* of the Phariſees part aroſe, and ſtrove, ſaying, We find no evil in this man: but if a ſpirit or an angel hath ſpoken to him, let us not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diſſenſion, the chief captain fearing leſt Paul ſhould have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſouldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And the night following, the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaid, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of me in Jeruſalem, ſo muſt thou bear witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themſelves [1] under a curſe, ſaying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

[1] Or, with an oath of execration.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conſpiracy.

14 And they came to the chief prieſts and elders, and ſaid, We have bound our ſelves under a great curſe, that we will eat nothing untill we have ſlain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the councel, ſignifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire ſomething more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſon heard of their lying in wait, he went and entred into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and ſaid, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath ſomething to ſay unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aſide privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou haſt to tell me?

20 And he ſaid, The Jews have agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring down Paul to morrow into the councel, as though they would enquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them mo then fourty men, which have bound themſelves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promiſe from thee.

22 So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him*, *See thou* tell no man, that thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, ſaying, Make ready two hundred ſouldiers to go to Ceſarea, and horſemen threeſcore and ten, and ſpearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night.

24 And provide *them* beaſts, that they may ſet Paul on, and bring *him* ſafe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lyſias, unto the moſt excellent governour Felix, *ſendeth* greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and ſhould have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and reſcued him, having underſtood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would have known the

144 cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him forth into their councel:

29 Whom I perceived to be accuſed of queſtions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I ſent ſtraightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accuſers alſo, to ſay before thee what *they had* againſt him. Farewell.

31 Then the ſouldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul and brought *him* by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horſemen to go with him, and returned to the caſtle.

33 Who when they came to Ceſarea and delivered the epiſtle to the governour, preſented Paul alſo before him.

34 And when the governour had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he underſtood that he was of Cilicia;

35 I will hear thee, ſaid he, when thine accuſers are alſo come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement-hall.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Paul being accuſed by Tertullus the oratour,* 10 *anſwereth for his life and doctrine.* 24 *He preacheth Chriſt to the governour and his wife.* 26 *The governour hopeth for a bribe, but in vain.* 27 *At laſt going out of his office, he leaveth Paul in priſon.*

AND after five dayes, Ananias the high prieſt deſcended with the elders, and *with* a certain Oratour *named* Tertullus, who enformed the governour againſt Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuſe *him*, ſaying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietneſſe, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept *it* alwayes, and in all places, moſt noble Felix, with all thankfulneſſe.

4 Notwithſtanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldeſt hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a peſtilent fellow, and a mover of ſedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the ſect of the Nazarenes:

6 Who alſo hath gone about to prophane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lyſias came upon us, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accuſers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thy ſelf mayeſt take knowledge of all theſe things, whereof we accuſe him.

9 And the Jews alſo aſſented, ſaying, that theſe things were ſo.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckened unto him to ſpeak, anſwered, Foraſmuch as I know that thou haſt been of many yeares a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully anſwer for my ſelf:

11 Becauſe that thou mayeſt underſtand, that there are yet but twelve dayes ſince I went up to Jeruſalem for to worſhip.

12 And they neither found me in the temple diſputing with any man, neither raiſing up the people, neither in the ſynagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuſe me.

14 But this I confeſſe unto thee, that after the way which they call hereſie, ſo worſhip I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and the prophets:

15 And have hope towards God, which they themſelves alſo allow, that there ſhall be a reſurrection of the dead, both of the juſt and unjuſt.

16 And herein do I exerciſe my ſelf to have alwayes a conſcience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeares, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 * Whereupon certain Jews from Aſia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult. * Chap. 21,27.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought againſt me.

20 Or elſe let theſe ſame *here* ſay, if they have found any evil-doing in me, while I ſtood before the councel,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried ſtanding among them, * Touching the reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion by you this day. * Chap. 23,6.

22 And when Felix heard theſe things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and ſaid, When Lyſias the chief captain ſhall come down, I will know the uttermoſt of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, and that he ſhould forbid none of his acquaintance to miniſter, or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came

came with his wife Druſilla, which was a Jeweſſe, he ſent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Chriſt.

25 And as he reaſoned of righteouſneſſe, temperance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and anſwered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient ſeaſon, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped alſo that money ſhould have been given him of Paul, that he might looſe him: wherefore he ſent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeares, Porcius Feſtus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to ſhew the Jews a pleaſure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 *The Jews accuſe Paul before Feſtus.* 8 *He anſwereth for himſelf,* 11 *and appealeth unto Ceſar.* 14 *Afterwards Feſtus openeth his matter to king Agrippa,* 23 *and he is brought forth.* 25 *Feſtus cleareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.*

NOw when Feſtus was come into the province, after three dayes he aſcended from Ceſarea to Jeruſalem.

2 Then the high prieſt, and the chief of the Jews enformed him againſt Paul, and beſought him,

3 And deſired favour againſt him, that he would ſend for him to Jeruſalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Feſtus anſwered, that Paul ſhould be kept at Ceſarea, and that he himſelf would depart ſhortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, ſaid he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuſe this man, if there be any wickedneſſe in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went down unto Ceſarea; & the next day ſitting in the judgement-ſeat, commanded Paul to be brought.

‖ Or, as ſome copies read, no more then eight or ten dayes.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jeruſalem, ſtood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints againſt Paul, which they could not prove;

8 While he anſwered for himſelf, Neither againſt the law of the Jews, neither againſt the temple, nor yet againſt Ceſar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Feſtus willing to do the Jews a pleaſure, anſwered Paul, and ſaid, Wilt thou go up to Jeruſalem, and there be judged of theſe things before me?

10 Then ſaid Paul, I ſtand at Ceſars judgement-ſeat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knoweſt. 145

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuſe not to die: but if there be none of theſe things whereof theſe accuſe me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Ceſar.

12 Then Feſtus when he had conferred with the councell, anſwered, Haſt thou appealed unto Ceſar? unto Ceſar ſhalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Ceſarea to ſalute Feſtus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Feſtus declared Pauls cauſe unto the king, ſaying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jeruſalem, the chief prieſts and the elders of the Jews enformed *me*, deſiring *to have* judgement againſt him.

16 To whom I anſwered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accuſed, have the accuſers face to face, and have licence to anſwer for himſelf concerning the crime laid againſt him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I ſat on the judgement-ſeat, and I commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Againſt whom when the accuſers ſtood up, they brought none accuſation of ſuch things as I ſuppoſed:

19 But had certain queſtions againſt him of their own ſuperſtition, and of one Jeſus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And becauſe ‖ I doubted of ſuch manner of queſtions, I asked *him* whether he would go to Jeruſalem, and there be judged of theſe matters.

‖ Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reſerved unto the ‖ hearing of Auguſtus, I commanded him to be kept till I might ſend him to Ceſar.

‖ Or, judgement.

22 Then Agrippa ſaid unto Feſtus, I would alſo hear the man my ſelf. To morrow, ſaid he, thou ſhalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principall men of the city, at Feſtus commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Feſtus ſaid, King Agrippa, and all men which are here preſent with us, ye ſee

146 this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes *laid* against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his apostleship. 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself,

2 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which *promise* our twelve tribes instantly serving *God* day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

*Chap. 8.3.

10 * Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against *them*.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted *them* even unto strange cities.

12 * Whereupon as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests; *Chap. 9.3.

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightnesse of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *It is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn *them* from darknesse to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveneſſe of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, *and* that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside

beſide thy ſelf: much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble Feſtus; but ſpeak forth the words of truth and ſoberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of theſe things, before whom alſo I ſpeak freely: for I am perſwaded that none of theſe things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believeſt thou the prophets? I know that thou believeſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſaid unto Paul, Almoſt thou perſwadeſt me to be a Chriſtian.

29 And Paul ſaid, I would to God, that not onely thou, but alſo all that hear me this day, were both almoſt, and altogether ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And when he had thus ſpoken, the king roſe up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that ſat with them.

31 And when they were gone aſide, they talked between themſelves, ſaying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa unto Feſtus, This man might have been ſet at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Ceſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Paul ſhipping toward Rome,* 10 *foretelleth of the danger of the voyage,* 11 *but is not believed.* 14 *They are toſſed to and fro with tempeſt,* 41 *and ſuffer ſhipwrack;* 22, 34, 44 *yet all come ſafe to land.*

AND when it was determined that we ſhould ſail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other priſoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Auguſtus band.

2 And entring into a ſhip of Adramyttium, we lanched, meaning to ſail by the coaſts of Aſia, one Ariſtarchus a Macedonian, of Theſſalonica, being with us.

3 And the next *day* we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteouſly entreated Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refreſh himſelf.

4 And when we had lanched from thence, we ſailed under Cyprus, becauſe the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had ſailed over the ſea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra *a city* of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ſhip of Alexandria ſailing into Italie; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had ſailed ſlowly many dayes, and ſcarce were come over againſt Cnidus, the wind not ſuffering us, we ſailed under ‖ Crete, over againſt Salmone: 147

8 And hardly paſſing it, came unto a place which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the city *of* Laſea. ‖ Or, Candie.

9 Now when much time was ſpent, and when ſailing was now dangerous, becauſe the faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed *them,*

10 And ſaid unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with ‖ hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of our lives. ‖ Or, injury.

11 Nevertheleſſe, the centurion believed the maſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part adviſed to depart thence alſo, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, *and there* to winter; which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the ſouth-weſt, and north-weſt.

13 And when the ſouth-wind blew ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained *their* purpoſe, loſing *thence* they ſailed cloſe by Crete.

14 But not long after there ‖ aroſe againſt it a tempeſtuous wind, called Euroclydon. ‖ Or, beat.

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive.

16 And running under a certain iſland which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they uſed helps, undergirding the ſhip; and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quickſands, ſtrake ſail, and ſo were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt, the next *day* they lightened the ſhip;

19 And the third *day* we caſt out with our own hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither ſun nor ſtarres in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on *us,* all hope that we ſhould be ſaved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the midſt of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould have hearkened unto me, and not have looſed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loſſe.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there ſhall be no loſſe of *any mans* life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by me this night the angel of God whoſe I am, and whom I ſerve,

148 24 Saying, Fear not Paul; thou must be brought before Cesar: and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest they should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat; for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had ‖ taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder-bands, and hoised up the main sail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship a ground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the souldiers counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast *themselves* first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship: and so it came to passe that they escaped all safe to land.

‖ Or, cut the anchors, they left them in the sea, &c.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his shipwrack is kindly entertained of the barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diseases in the island. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Jews the cause of his coming. 24 After his preaching some were perswaded, and some believed not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeares.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a God.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius, who received us and lodged us three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloudy flix: to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which

which had diſeaſes in the iſland, came, and were healed:

10 Who alſo honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded *us* with ſuch things as were neceſſary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintered in the iſle, whoſe ſigne was Caſtor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuſe, we tarried *there* three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the ſouth-wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were deſired to tarry with them ſeven dayes: and ſo we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as farre as Appii-forum, and the three Taverns: whom when Paul ſaw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the priſoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelf, with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he ſaid unto them, Men *and* brethren, though I have committed nothing againſt the people or cuſtomes of our fathers, yet was I delivered priſoner from Jeruſalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in me.

19 But when the Jews ſpake againſt *it*, I was conſtrained to appeal unto Ceſar; not that I had ought to accuſe my nation of.

20 For this cauſe therefore have I called for you, to ſee *you*, and to ſpeak with *you*: becauſe that for the hope of Iſrael I am bound with this chain.

21 And they ſaid unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, ſhewed or ſpake any harm of thee.

22 But we deſire to hear of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as concerning this ſect, we knowe that every where it is ſpoken againſt.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging; to whom he expounded and teſtified the kingdome of God, perſuading them concerning Jeſus, both out of the law of Moſes, & *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And ſome believed the things which were ſpoken, and ſome believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themſelves, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one word, Well ſpake the holy Ghoſt by Eſaias the prophet, unto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Go unto this people, and ſay, Hearing ye ſhall hear, and ſhall not underſtand; and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, & not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, & their eyes have they cloſed; leſt they ſhould ſee with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* eares, and underſtand with *their* heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heal them.

28 Be it knowen therefore unto you, that the ſalvation of God is ſent unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it.

29 And when he had ſaid theſe words, the Jews departed, and had great reaſoning among themſelves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeares in his own hired houſe, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching thoſe things which concern the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

* Iſa. 6.9. Matt. 13.14. Mark 4.12. Luke 8.10. John 12.40. Rom. 11.8.

The Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul commendeth his calling, to the Romanes,* 9 *and his deſire to come to them.* 16 *What his goſpel is, and the righteouſneſſe which it ſheweth.* 18 *God is angry with all manner of ſin.* 21 *what were the ſins of the Gentiles.*

PAul a ſervant of Jeſus Chriſt, called *to be* an Apoſtle, * ſeparated unto the goſpel of God,

2 (Which he had promiſed afore by his prophets in the holy ſcriptures)

3 Concerning his Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, which was made of the ſeed of David according to the fleſh,

4 And † declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the ſpirit of holineſſe, by the reſurrection from the dead:

5 By whom we have received grace and apoſtleſhip ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name:

6 Among whom are ye alſo the called of Jeſus Chriſt:

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God,

* Acts 13.2.

† Or, determined.

‖ Or, to the obedience of faith.

called *to be* saints: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serve ‖ with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

‖ Or, in my spirit.

10 Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established;

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

‖ Or, in you.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit ‖ among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

‖ Or, in you.

14 I am debter both to the Greeks, and to the barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that believeth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The just shall live by faith.

* Hab. 2.4. Gal. 3.11. Heb. 10,38.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodlinesse, and unrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest ‖ in them; for God hath shewed *it* unto them.

‖ Or, to them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternall power and Godhead; ‖ so that they are without excuse:

‖ Or, that they may be.

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was * darkened.

* Ephes. 4.18.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

* Psal. 106.20.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanesse, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: For even their women did change the naturall use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the naturall use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their errour which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like ‖ to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to ‖ a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient:

‖ Or, to acknowledge. ‖ Or, a mind void of judgement.

29 Being filled with all unrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, covetousnesse, maliciousnesse; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventers of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, ‖ covenant-breakers, without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull:

‖ Or, unsociable.

32 Who knowing the judgement of God, (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but ‖ have pleasure in them that do them.

‖ Or, consent with them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that sin, though they condemn it in others, cannot excuse themselves, 6 and much lesse escape the judgement of God, 9 whether they be Jews or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Jews, 25 whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keep not the law.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: * for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self; for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

* Matth. 7.2.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the

the ſame, that thou ſhalt eſcape the judgement of God?

4 Or deſpiſeſt thou the riches of his goodneſſe, and forbearance, and long-ſuffering, not knowing that the goodneſſe of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardneſſe and impenitent heart, * treaſureſt up unto thy ſelf wrath againſt the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God;

6 * Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well-doing, ſeek for glory, and honour, and immortalitie; eternall life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteouſneſſe; indignation, and wrath;

9 Tribulation and anguiſh upon every ſoul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew firſt, and alſo of the † Gentile:

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew firſt, and alſo to the † Gentile.

11 For * there is no reſpect of perſons with God.

12 For as many as have ſinned without law, ſhall alſo periſh without law: and as many as have ſinned in the law, ſhall be judged by the law,

13 (For * not the hearers of the law *are* juſt before God, but the doers of the law ſhall be juſtified.

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, theſe having not the law, are a law unto themſelves:

15 Which ſhew the work of the law written in their hearts, ‖ their conſcience alſo bearing witneſſe, and *their* thoughts ‖ the mean while accuſing, or elſe excuſing one another)

16 In the day when God ſhall judge the ſecrets of men by Jeſus Chriſt, according to my goſpel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, & reſteſt in the law, and makeſt thy boaſt of God;

18 And knoweſt *his* will, and ‖ approveſt the things that are more excellent, being inſtructed out of the law,

19 And art confident that thou thy ſelf art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkneſſe,

20 An inſtructer of the fooliſh, a teacher of babes, which haſt the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teacheſt another, teacheſt thou not thy ſelf? thou that preacheſt a man ſhould not ſteal, doſt thou ſteal? 151

22 Thou that ſayeſt a man ſhould not commit adultery, doſt thou commit adultery? thou that abhorreſt idols, doſt thou commit ſacrilege?

23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the law, through breaking the law diſhonoureſt thou God?

24 For the name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written.

25 For circumciſion verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumciſion is made uncircumciſion.

26 Therefore, if the uncircumciſion keep the righteouſneſſe of the law, ſhall not his uncircumciſion be counted for circumciſion?

27 And ſhall not uncircumciſion which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumciſion doſt tranſgreſſe the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumciſion, which is outward in the fleſh:

29 But he *is* a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumciſion *is that* of the heart, in the ſpirit, *and* not in the letter, whoſe praiſe *is* not of men but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Jews prerogative: 3 which they have not loſt. 9 Howbeit, the law conviнceth them alſo of ſin. 20 Therefore no fleſh is juſtified by the law, 28 but all without difference, by faith onely: 31 and yet the law is not aboliſhed.

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there* of circumciſion?

2 Much every way: chiefly, becauſe that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if ſome did not believe? ſhall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but * every man a liar; as it is written, * That thou mighteſt be juſtified in thy ſayings, and mighteſt overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteouſneſſe commend the righteouſneſſe of God, what ſhall we ſay? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I ſpeak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how ſhall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abound-

* James 5. 3.
* Pſal. 62. 12. Matt. 16. 27. Revel. 22. 12.
† Gr. Greek.
† Gr. Greek.
* Deut. 10. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Gal. 2. 6. Epheſ. 6. 9. Coloſſ. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
* Matt. 7. 21. James 1. 22.
‖ Or, the conſcience witneſſing with them.
‖ Or, between themſelves.
‖ Or, triеſt the things that differ.
* Iſa. 52. 5. Ezek. 36. 20, 23.
* Pſal. 116. 11.
* Pſal. 51. 4.

bounded through my lie unto his glorie; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather*, as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say, Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? † Gr. charged. No in no wise: for we have before † proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;

* Psal. 14. 1, 2, 3. 10 As it is written, * There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

* Psal. 5. 9. * Psal. 140. 3. * Psal. 10. 7. 13 * Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; * the poison of asps *is* under their lips:

14 * Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.

* Prov. 1. 16. Isa. 59. 7, 8. 15 * Their feet *are* swift to shed bloud.

16 Destruction and misery *are* in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace have they not known.

* Psal. 36. 1. 18 * There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become ‖ Or, subject to the judgement of God. ‖ guilty before God.

* Gal. 2. 16. 20 Therefore * by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;

22 Even the righteousnesse of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that believe; for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:

‖ Or, forordained. ‖ Or, passing over. 25 Whom God hath ‖ set forth *to be* a propitiation, through faith in his bloud, to declare his righteousnesse for the ‖ remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God:

26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

27 Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 *Is he* the God of the Jews onely? *is he* not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing *it is* one God, which shall justifie the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse, 10 before he was circumcised. 13 By faith onely he and his seed received the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that believe. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to us for righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

* Gen. 15. 6. Gal. 3. 6. James 2. 23. 3 For what saith the scripture? * Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessednesse of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without works,

* Psal. 32. 1. 7 *Saying*, * Blessed *are* they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed *is* the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessednesse then upon the circumcision *onely*, or upon the uncircumcision also? For we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the signe of circumcision, a seal of the righteousnesse of the faith, which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousnesse might be imputed unto them also:

12 And

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which *he had* being *yet* uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law *be* heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, *I have made thee a father of many nations*) ‖ before him whom he believed, *even* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were:

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations; according to that which was spoken, *So shall thy seed be.*

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeare old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sara's wombe.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God, 2 and joy in our hope; 8 that sith we were reconciled by his bloud, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saved being reconciled. 12 As sin and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse and life by Jesus Christ. 20 Where sin abounded, grace did superabound.

THerefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ. 153

2 * By whom also we have accesse by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God. * Ephes. 2. 18.

3 And not onely *so*, but we glory in tribulations also, * knowing that tribulation worketh patience; * James 1. 3.

4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time Christ died for the ungodly. ‖ Or, according to the time.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then being now justified by his bloud, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not onely *so*, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entred into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, ‖ for that all have sinned. ‖ Or, in whom.

13 For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also *is* the free gift. For if through the offence of one, many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgement *was* by one to condemnation; but the free gift *is* of many offences unto justification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Jesus Christ. ‖ Or, by one offence.

18 There-

* Gen. 17. 5. ‖ Or, like unto him.

* Gen. 15. 5.

154

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one *judgement came* upon all men to condemnation: even ſo ‖ by the righteouſneſſe of one, *the free gift came* upon all men unto juſtification of life.

‖ Or, by one offence.

‖ Or, by one righteouſneſſe.

19 For as by one mans diſobedience many were made ſinners: ſo by the obedience of one, ſhall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entred, that the offence might abound: But where ſin abounded, grace did much more abound:

21 That as ſin hath reigned unto death, even ſo might grace reign through righteouſneſſe unto eternall life, by Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 we may not live in ſin, 2 for we are dead unto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptiſme. 12 Let not ſin reigne any more, 18 becauſe we have yielded our ſelves to the ſervice of righteouſneſſe, 23 and for that death is the wages of ſin.

WHat ſhall we ſay then? Shall we continue in ſin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how ſhall we that are dead to ſin, live any longer therein?

* Gal. 3. 27. ‖ Or, are.

3 Know ye not, that * ſo many of us as ‖ were baptized into Jeſus Chriſt, were baptized into his death?

* Coloſſ. 2. 12.

4 Therefore we are * buried with him by baptiſme into death: that like as Chriſt was raiſed up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even ſo we alſo ſhould walk in newneſſe of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeneſſe of his death: we ſhall be alſo *in the likeneſſe* of *his* reſurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of ſin might be deſtroyed, that henceforth we ſhould not ſerve ſin.

† Gr. juſtified.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from ſin.

8 Now if we be dead with Chriſt, we believe that we ſhall alſo live with him:

9 Knowing that Chriſt being raiſed from the dead, dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto ſin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewiſe reckon ye alſo your ſelves to be dead indeed unto ſin; but alive unto God through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

12 Let not ſin therefore reigne in your mortall body, that ye ſhould obey it in the luſts thereof.

† Gr. arms, or weapons.

13 Neither yield ye your members *as* † inſtruments of unrighteouſneſſe unto ſin: but yield your ſelves unto God, as thoſe that are alive from the dead; and your members *as* inſtruments of righteouſneſſe unto God.

14 For ſin ſhall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? ſhall we ſin, becauſe we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that * to whom ye yield your ſelves ſervants to obey, his ſervants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of ſin unto death, or of obedience unto righteouſneſſe?

* John 8. 34. 2 Pet. 2. 19.

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the ſervants of ſin; but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine † which was delivered you.

† Gr. whereto ye were delivered.

18 Being then made free from ſin, ye became the ſervants of righteouſneſſe.

19 I ſpeak after the manner of men, becauſe of the infirmity of your fleſh: for as ye have yielded your members ſervants to uncleanneſſe and to iniquity, unto iniquity; even ſo now yield your members ſervants to righteouſneſſe, unto holineſſe.

20 For when ye were the ſervants of ſin, ye were free † from righteouſneſſe.

† Gr. to righteouſneſſe.

21 What fruit had ye then in thoſe things, whereof ye are now aſhamed? for the end of thoſe things *is* death.

22 But now being made free from ſin, and become ſervants to God, ye have your fruit unto holineſſe, and the end everlaſting life.

23 For the wages of ſin *is* death: but the gift of God *is* eternall life, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth. 4 But we are dead to the law. 7 Yet is not the law ſin, 12 but holy, juſt, good, 16 as I acknowledge who am grieved becauſe I cannot keep it.

KNow ye not, brethren, (for I ſpeak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

2 For * the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to *her* husband ſo long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the law of *her* husband.

* 1 Cor. 7. 39.

3 So then if while *her* husband liveth, ſhe be married to another man, ſhe ſhall be called an adultereſſe: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is free from that law; ſo that ſhe is no adultereſſe, though ſhe be married to another man.

4 Where-

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the † motions of sins which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

† Gr. Passions.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not *in* the oldness of the letter.

‖ Or, being dead to that.

7 What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known ‖ lust, except the law had said, * Thou shalt not covet.

‖ Or, concupiscence. * Exod. 20. 17. Deut. 5. 21.

8 But sin taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which *was ordained* to life, I found *to be* unto death.

11 For sin taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law *is* holy; and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But sin that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I † allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

† Gr. know.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that *it is* good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but *how* to perform that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivitie to the law of sin, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from ‖ the body of this death!

‖ Or, this body of death.

25 I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I my self serve the law of God; but with the flesh, the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and live according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5, 13 What harm cometh of the flesh, 6, 14 and what good of the Spirit, 17 and what of being Gods children: 19 whose glorious deliverance all things long for. 29 It was beforehand decreed from God. 38 What can sever us from his love?

THere *is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life, in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son, in the likeness of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sin condemned sin in the flesh:

‖ Or, by a sacrifice for sin.

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For † to be carnally minded, *is* death; but † to be spiritually minded, *is* life and peace:

† Gr. the minding of the flesh.

7 Because † the carnall mind *is* enmitie against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

† Gr. the minding of the Spirit.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

† Gr. the minding of the flesh.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life, because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you; he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quick-

156

quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

‖ Or, because of his Spirit.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the * Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

* Gal. 4. 6.

16 The Spirit it self beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joynt-heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, *are* not worthy *to be compared* with the glorie which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanitie, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope:

21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

‖ Or, every creature.

22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groneth, and travaileth in pain together until now:

23 And not onely *they*, but our selves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves grone within our selves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

* Luke 21. 28.

24 For we are saved by hope: But hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for it.

26 Like wise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with gronings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God.

‖ Or, that.

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God *be* for us, who *can be* against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? *It is* God that justifieth:

34 Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or peril, or sword?

36 (As it is written, * For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter)

* Psal. 44. 22.

37 Nay in all these things we are more then conquerers, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sorie for the Jews. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy upon whom he will. 21 The potter may do with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and rejecting of the Jews wive foretold. 32 The cause why so few Jews embraced the righteousnesse of faith.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heavinesse and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my self were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh:

‖ Or, separated.

4 Who are Israelites; to whom *pertaineth* the

‖ Or, testaments,

the adoption, and the glorie, and the ‖ covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and the promises;

5 Whose *are* the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they *are* not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but in * Isaac shall thy seed be called.

* Gen. 21, 12.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God: but * the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

* Gal. 4. 28.

9 For this *is* the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.

* Gen. 18, 10.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac,

11 (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said unto her, The * ‖ elder shall serve the ‖ younger.

* Gen. 25. 23. ‖ Or, greater. ‖ Or, lesser.

13 As it is written, * Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

* Mal. 1, 2, 3.

14 What shall we say then? *Is there* unrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

* Exod. 33. 19.

16 So then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, * Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, & that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

* Exod. 9, 16.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have mercy*, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

‖ Or, answerest again, or disputest with God.

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that ‖ replyest against God? * shall the thing formed say to him that formed *it*, Why hast thou made me thus?

* Isa. 45. 9. * Jer. 18. 6. Wisd. 15. 7.

21 Hath not the * potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 *What* if God, willing to shew *his* wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath ‖ fitted to destruction:

‖ Or, made up.

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her, beloved, which was not beloved.

* Hos. 2, 23. 1 Pet. 2. 10.

26 * And it shall come to passe, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people; there shall they be called, the children of the living God.

* Hos. 1, 10.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

* Isa. 10, 22, 23.

28 For he will finish ‖ the work, and cut *it* short in righteousnesse: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

‖ Or, the account.

29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

* Isa. 1. 9.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, have attained to righteousnesse, even the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it*, not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumbling-stone;

* Isa. 8. 14. and 28. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 6.

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling-stone, and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him, shall not be ‖ ashamed.

‖ Or, confounded.

CHAP. X.

5 The scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the law, and this of faith; 11 and that all, both Jew and Gentile, that believe, shall not be confounded; 18 and that the Gentiles shall receive the word, and believe. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren, my hearts desire & prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their own

own righteousnesse, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousnesse of God.
4 For Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousnesse to every one that believeth.
5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the law, * That the man which doeth those things, shall live by them.
6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise, * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is to bring Christ down *from above*)
7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is to bring up Christ again from the dead)
8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith which we preach,
9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.
10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.
11 For the scripture saith, * Whosoever believeth on him, shall not be ashamed.
12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.
13 * For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord, shall be saved.
14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they heare without a preacher?
15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!
16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath believed † our ‖ report?
17 So then, faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.
18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, * their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.
19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, * I will provoke you to jealousie by *them that are* no people, *and* by a foolish nation I will anger you.
20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, * I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.
21 But to Israel he saith, * All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

* Levit. 18. 5. Ezek. 20. 11. Gal. 3. 12.
* Deut. 30. 12.
* Deut. 30. 14.
* Isa. 28. 16.
* Joel 2. 32. Acts 2. 21.
* Isa. 52. 7. Nahum 1. 15.
* Isa. 53. 1. John 12. 38.
† Gr. the hearing of us.
‖ Or, preaching.
* Psal. 19. 4.
* Deut. 32. 21.
* Isa. 65. 1.
* Isa. 65. 2.

CHAP. XI.

1 *God hath not cast off all Israel.* 7 *Some were elected, though the rest were hardened.* 16 *There is hope of their conversion.* 18 *The Gentiles may not insult upon them:* 26 *for there is a promise of their salvation.* 33 *Gods judgements are unsearchable.*

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, *of* the tribe of Benjamin.
2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,
3 * Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.
4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? * I have reserved to my self seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.
5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.
6 And if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.
7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖ blinded:
8 According as it is written, * God hath given them the spirit of ‖ slumber, * eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare, unto this day.
9 And David saith, * Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling-block, and a recompense unto them.
10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bowe down their back alway.
11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousie.
12 Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?
13 For I speak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:
14 If by any means I may provoke to emu-

* 1 Kin. 19. 14.
* 1 Kin. 19. 18.
‖ Or, hardened.
* Isa. 29. 10.
‖ Or, remorse.
* Isa. 6. 9.
* Psal. 69. 22.
* Psal. 69. 23.
‖ Or, decay, or losse.

mulation *them which are* my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world; what *shall* the receiving *of them be*, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first-fruit *be* holy, the lump *is* also *holy*: and if the root *be* holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wild olive-tree, wert graffed in ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the olive-tree;

‖ Or, for them.

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou beares not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse, and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in *his* goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree which is wild by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive-tree; how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mysterie (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits) that ‖ blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, untill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

‖ Or, hardnes.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, *There shall come out of Sion the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodlinesse from Jacob.

* Isa. 59. 20.

27 For this *is* my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, *they are* beloved for the fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God *are* without repentance.

‖ Or, obeyed.

30 For as ye in times past have not ‖ believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not ‖ believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

159

‖ Or, obeyed.

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

‖ Or, shut them all up together.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdome and knowledge of God! how unsearchable *are* his judgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 * For who hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his counseller?

* Isa. 40. 13. Wisd. 9. 13. 1 Cor. 2. 16.

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him *are* all things: to whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must move us to please God. 3 No man must think too well of himself, 6 but attend every one on that calling, wherein he is placed. 9 Love, and many other duties are required of us. 19 Revenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but * be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may * prove what *is* that good, and acceptable and perfect will of God.

* Ephes. 4. 23. * Ephes. 5. 17.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think *of himself* more highly then he ought to think; but to think ‖ soberly, according as God hath dealt * to every man the measure of faith.

† Gr. to sobriety. * Ephes. 4. 7.

4 For * as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

* 1 Cor. 12. 12.

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 * Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophesie, *let us prophesie* according to the proportion of faith:

* 1 Pet. 4. 10, 11.

7 Or ministery, *let us wait*, on *our* ministring; or he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giveth, *let him do it* ‖ with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulnesse.

‖ Or, imparteth. ‖ Or, liberally

9 *Let* love *be* without dissimulation. Abhorre that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

160

10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to another; * Heb. 13.1. ‖ with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another:

‖ Or, in the love of the brethren.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: fervent in spirit; serving the Lord:

12 Rejoycing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer:

13 Distributing to the necessitie of saints; given to hospitalitie.

* Matt. 5.44. 14 * Blesse them which persecute you: blesse, and curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

16 *Be* of the same mind one towards another. Mind not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. * Be not wise in your own conceits.

‖ Or, be contented with mean things. * Prov. 3.7. Isa. 5.21.

17 * Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

* Prov. 20.22. 1 Thess. 5.15. 1 Pet. 3.9. * Heb. 12.14.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, * live peaceably with all men.

* Deut. 32.35. Heb. 10. 30. * Prov. 25.21.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your selves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance *is* mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subjection, and many other duties we ow to the magistrates. 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law. 11 Gluttony and drunkennesse, and the works of darknesse, are out of season in the time of the gospel.

* Tit. 3.1. 1 Pet. 2. 13. * Wisd. 6.3. ‖ Or, ordered.

LEt every soul * be subject unto the higher powers. For * there is no power but of God: the powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power: do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to *execute* wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore *ye* must needs be subject, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 * Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour. * Matt. 22.21.

8 Ow no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, * Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self. * Exod. 20. Deut. 5. * Lev. 19. 18. Matt. 22. 39. Gal. 5. 14 James 2. 8.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love *is* the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to awake out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer then when we believed.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darknesse, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk ‖ honestly as in the day; * not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and envying. ‖ Or, decently * Luke 21.34.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and * make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*. * Gal. 5. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 11.

CHAP. XIV.

3 Men may not contemn nor condemn one the other for things indifferent: 13 but take heed that they give no offence in them: 15 For that the apostle proveth unlawfull by many reasons.

HIm that is weak in the faith receive you, *but* ‖ not to doubtfull disputations. ‖ Or, not to judge his doubtful thoughts

2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 * Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth: Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand. * James 4.12.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be ‖ fully perswaded in his own mind. ‖ Or, fully assured.

6 He that ‖ regardeth the day, regardeth ‖ Or, observeth.

it

it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard *it*. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for *we shall all stand before the judgement-seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, * *As* I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bowe to me, and every tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling-block, or an occasion to fall in *his* brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Jesus, that *there is* nothing † unclean of it self: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † unclean, to him *it is* unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not † charitably. * Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drink, but righteousnesse, and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, *is* acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. * All things indeed *are* pure; but *it is* evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 *It is* good neither to eat * flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thy self before God. Happy *is* he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever *is* not of faith, is sin. 161

‖ Or, discerneth and putteth a difference between meats.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The strong must bear with the weak.* 2 *We may not please our selves,* 3 *for Christ did not so,* 7 *but receive one the other, as Christ did us all,* 8 *both Jews,* 9 *and Gentiles.* 15 *Paul excuseth his writing,* 28 *and promiseth to see them,* 30 *and requesteth their prayers.*

WE then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please *his* neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but as it is written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning; that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like-minded one towards another, ‖ according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one mind *and* one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for *his* mercy; as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, * Rejoyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And again, * Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And again Esaias saith, * There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reigne over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am perswaded of you my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort,

* 2 Cor. 5.10.
* Isa. 45. 23. Phil. 2. 10.
† Gr. common.
† Gr. common.
† Gr. according to charity.
* 1 Cor. 8.11.
* Tit. 1. 15.
* 1 Cor. 8.13.
* Psal. 69.9.
* 1 Cor. 1.10.
‖ Or, after the example of.
* Psal. 18. 49.
* Deut. 32.43.
* Psal. 117.1.
* Isa. 11. 10.

162 as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the gospel of God, that the ‖ offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, sacrificing.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ, in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

* Isa. 52. 15. 21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand.

‖ Or, many waies, or oftentimes. 22 For which cause also I have been ‖ much hindred from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many yeares to come unto you;

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled † with your *company*.

† Gr. with you, ye. ja.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, and their debters they are. For * if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnall things.

* 1 Cor. 9, 11.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in *your* prayers to God for me;

31 That I may be delivered from them that ‖ do not believe in Judea; and that my service which *I have* for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

‖ Or, are disobedient.

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace *be* with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and adviseth them to take heed of those which cause dissension and offences; 21 and after sundry salutations endeth with praise and thanks to God.

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever businesse she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also.

3 Greet * Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:

* Acts 18, 2, 26.

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not onely I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ *household*.

‖ Or, friends.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the ‖ *household* of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

‖ Or, friends.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 * Sa-

*1 Cor. 16,20. 2 Cor. 13,12. 1 Pet. 5. 14.

16 *Salute one another with an holy kisse. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned: and avoid them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and ‖ simple concerning evil.

‖ Or, harmlesse.

20 And the God of peace shall ‖ bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

‖ Or, tread.

*Acts 16, 1.

21 *Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius and Jason and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote *this* epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, (according to the revelation of the mystery, * which was kept secret since the world began,

* Ephes. 3.9. Col. 1.26

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith)

27 To God onely wise, *be* glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

The first epistle of Paul the apostle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation and thanksgiving, 10 *he exhorteth them to unity,* 12 *and reproveth their dissensions.* 18 *God destroyeth the wisdome of the wise* 21 *by the foolishnesse of preaching; and* 26 *calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but* 27,28 *the foolish, weak, and men of no account.*

PAul called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Jesus, * called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

*Acts 15. 9. *Rom. 1,7.

3 Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God alwayes on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and *in* all knowledge:

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the † coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:

† Gr. revelation.

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, *that ye may be* blamelesse in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 *God *is* faithfull, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

*1 Thess. 5.24.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no † divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfectly joyned together in the same mind, and in the same judgement.

† Gr. schismes.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them *which are of the house* of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollos, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

* Acts 18.24.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God, that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus and Gaius:

* Acts 18.8.

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: * not with wisdome of ‖ words, lest the crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

* 2 Pet. 1.16. ‖ Or, speech.

18 For the preaching of the crosse is to

164 them that periſh, fooliſhneſſe: but unto us
* Rom. 1.16. which are ſaved, it is the * power of God.
* Iſa.29. 14. 19 For it is written, * I will deſtroy the wiſdome of the wiſe, and will bring to nothing the underſtanding of the prudent.
* Iſa.33. 18. 20 * Where *is* the wiſe? where *is* the ſcribe? where *is* the diſputer of this world? hath not God made fooliſh the wiſdome of this world?
* Rom. 1.20. 21 * For after that, in the wiſdome of God, the world by wiſdome knew not God, it pleaſed God by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching to ſave them that believe.
* Matth. 12.38. 22 For the * Jews require a ſigne, and the Greeks ſeek after wiſdome:
23 But we preach Chriſt crucified, unto the Jews a ſtumbling-block, and unto the Greeks, fooliſhneſſe;
24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Chriſt the power of God, and the wiſdome of God.
25 Becauſe the fooliſhneſſe of God is wiſer then men; and the weakneſſe of God is ſtronger then men.
26 For ye ſee your calling, brethren, how that not many wiſe men after the fleſh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.*
27 But God hath choſen the fooliſh things of the world, to confound the wiſe; & God hath choſen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty;
28 And baſe things of the world, and things which are deſpiſed, hath God choſen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:
29 That no fleſh ſhould glory in his preſence.
30 But of him are ye in Chriſt Jeſus, who of God is made unto us wiſdome, and righteouſneſſe, and ſanctification, and redemption:
* Jer.9. 23,24. 2 Cor.10. 17. 31 That, according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of ſpeech, or of 4 humane wiſdome; yet conſiſteth in the 4, 5 power of God; and ſo farre excelleth 6 the wiſdome of this world, and 9 humane ſenſe, as that 14 the naturall man cannot underſtand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you,
* Chap. 3.17. * came not with excellency of ſpeech, or of wiſdome, declaring unto you the teſtimony of God.
2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, ſave Jeſus Chriſt, and him crucified.
3 And I was with you in weakneſſe, and in fear, and in much trembling.
4 And my ſpeech, and my preaching * *was* not with ſ enticing words of mans wiſdome, but in demonſtration of the Spirit, and of power:
* 2 Pet. 1.16. ‖ Or, perſwaſible.
5 That your faith ſhould not † ſtand in the wiſdome of men, but in the power of God.
† Gr. be.
6 Howbeit we ſpeak wiſdome among them that are perfect: yet not the wiſdome of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought.
7 But we ſpeak the wiſdome of God in a myſtery, *even* the hidden *wiſdome* which God ordained before the world unto our glory.
8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.
9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not ſeen, nor eare heard, neither have entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.
* Iſa.64. 4.
10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit ſearcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.
11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, ſave the ſpirit of man which is in him? even ſo the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.
12 Now we have received, not the ſpirit of the vvorld, but the Spirit vvhich is of God; that vve might knovv the things that are freely given to us of God.
13 * Which things alſo vve ſpeak, not in the vvords vvhich mans vviſdome teacheth, but vvhich the holy Ghoſt teacheth; comparing ſpirituall things vvith ſpirituall.
* 1 Pet. 1,16.
14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are fooliſhneſſe unto him; neither can he knovv *them*, becauſe they are ſpiritually diſcerned.
* Prov. 27.19. ‖ Or, diſcerneth. ‖ Or, diſcerned.
15 * But he that is ſpirituall, ‖ judgeth all things, yet he himſelf is ‖ judged of no man.
* Iſa.40. 13. Wiſd. 9. 13. Rom.11. 34. ‖ Gr. ſhall.
16 * For vvho hath knovvn the mind of the Lord, that he † may inſtruct him? But vve have the mind of Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

2 Milk is fit for children. 3 Striſe and diviſion, arguments of a fleſhly mind. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing. 9 The miniſters are Gods fellow-workmen. 11 Chriſt the onely foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, 17 which muſt be kept holy. 19 The wiſdome of this world is fooliſhneſſe with God.

And

AND I, brethren, could not ſpeak unto you as unto ſpirituall, but as unto carnall, *even* as unto babes in Chriſt.

2 I have fed you with * milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas *there is* among you envying, and ſtrife, and ‖ divi-ſions, are ye not carnall, and walk † as men?

4 For while one ſaith, I am of Paul, and another, I *am* of Apollos, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul, and who *is* Apollos, but miniſters by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollos watered: but God gave the increaſe.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increaſe.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and every man ſhall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, *ye are* Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wiſe maſter-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Jeſus Chriſt.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, ſilver, precious ſtones, wood, hay, ſtubble:

13 Every mans work ſhall be made manifeſt: for the day ſhall declare it, becauſe it ſhall be revealed by fire; and the fire ſhall try every mans work, of what ſort it is.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he ſhall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work ſhall be burnt, he ſhall ſuffer loſſe: but he himſelf ſhall be ſaved; yet ſo, as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man ‖ defile the temple of God, him ſhall God deſtroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himſelf: If any man among you ſeemeth to be wiſe in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wiſe.

19 For the wiſdome of this world is fooliſhneſſe with God: for it is written, *He taketh the wiſe in their own craftineſſe.* 165

20 And again, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wiſe, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men: for all things are yours:

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things preſent, or things to come; all are yours;

23 And ye *are* Chriſts; and Chriſt *is* Gods.

CHAP. IV.

1 In what account the miniſters ought to be had. 7 We have nothing which we have not received. 9 The apoſtles, ſpectacles to the world, angels, and men, 13 the filth and off-ſcouring of the world; 15 yet our fathers in Chriſt, 16 whom we ought to follow.

LEt a man ſo account of us, as of the miniſters of Chriſt, and ſtewards of the myſteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in ſtewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very ſmall thing that I ſhould be judged of you, or of mans † judgment: yea, I judge not mine own ſelf.

4 For I know nothing by my ſelf, yet am I not hereby juſtified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 * Therefore judge nothing before the time, untill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkneſſe, and will make manifeſt the counſels of the hearts: and then ſhall every man have praiſe of God.

6 And theſe things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my ſelf, and *to* Apollos, for your ſakes: that ye might learn in us not to think *of men*, above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one againſt another.

7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another*? and what haſt thou that thou didſt not receive? now if thou didſt receive *it*, why doſt thou glory as if thou hadſt not received *it*?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reigne, that we alſo might reigne with you.

9 For I think that God hath ſet forth us the apoſtles laſt, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a † ſpectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Chriſts ſake, but ye *are* wiſe in Chriſt: we *are* weak, but ye *are* ſtrong: ye *are* honourable, but we *are* deſpiſed.

11 Even unto this preſent hour, we both

* Hebr. 5.12.

‖ Or, factions. † Gr. according to man.

* Pſal. 62.12. Gal. 6.5.

‖ Or, tillage.

† Gr. is revealed.

* Chap. 6.19. 2 Cor. 6.16.

‖ Or, deſtroy.

* Job 5. 13. * Pſal. 94.11.

† Gr. day

* Matt. 7.1. Rom. 2.1

† Gr. diſtinguiſheth

† Gr. theatre.

166 hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, & have no certain dwelling-place;

* Acts 20.34. 1 Thess. 2.9. 2 Thess. 3.8.
12 * And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless: being persecuted, we suffer it:

* Matt. 5.44.
13 * Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, *and are* the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn *you*.

15 For though you have ten thousand instructours in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up as though I would not come to you.

* Acts 19.21. * James 4.15.
19 * But I will come to you shortly, * if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God *is* not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and *in* the spirit of meekness?

CHAP. V.

1 *The incestuous person 6 is cause rather of shame unto them, then of rejoycing. 7 The old leaven is to be purged out. 10 Hainous offenders are to be shunned and avoided.*

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

* Col. 2.5 ‖ Or, determined
3 * For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, have ‖ judged already, as though I were present, *concerning* him that hath so done this deed;

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

* 1 Tim. 1.20.
5 * To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying *is* not good: Know ye not that * a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

* Gal. 5.9.
7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passeover ‖ is sacrificed for us.

‖ Or, is slain.
8 Therefore let us keep ‖ the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.

‖ Or, holy-day.
9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such an one, no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Corinthians must not vex their brethren in going to law with them; 6 especially under infidels. 9 The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and temples of the holy Ghost: 16, 17 They must not therefore be defiled.*

DAre any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? * and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

* Matt. 6.39. Luke 6. 29. Rom. 12. 19.
6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: * why do ye not rather take wrong?

why

vvhy do ye not rather ſuffer your ſelves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do vvrong and defraud, and that *your* brethren.

9 Knovv ye not that the unrighteous ſhall not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abuſers of themſelves vvith mankind,

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, ſhall inherit the kingdome of God.

* Tit. 3. 3. 11 And ſuch vvere * ſome of you: but ye are vvaſhed, but ye are ſanctified, but ye are juſtified in the name of the Lord Jeſus, and by the Spirit of our God.

* Chap. 10. 23. ‖ Or, profitable. 12 * All things are lavvfull unto me, but all things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lavvfull for me, but I vvill not be brought under the povver of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God ſhall deſtroy both it & them. Novv the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raiſed up the Lord, & vvill alſo raiſe up us by his ovvn povver.

15 Knovv ye not, that your bodies are the members of Chriſt? ſhall I then take the members of Chriſt, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

* Gen. 2. 24. Matth. 19. 5. Epheſ. 5. 31. 16 What, knovv ye not that he vvhich is joyned to an harlot, is one bodie? for * two (ſaith he) ſhall be one fleſh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one ſpirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every ſin that a man doeth, is vvithout the body: but he that committeth fornication, ſinneth againſt his own body.

* Chap. 3. 16. 19 What, * knovv ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghoſt *which is* in you, vvhich ye have of God, and ye are not your ovvn?

* Chap. 7. 23. 20 For * ye are bought vvith a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your ſpirit, vvhich are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 *He treateth of marriage,* 4 *ſhewing it to be a remedie againſt fornication;* 10 *and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be diſſolved.* 18, 20 *Every man muſt be content with his vocation.* 25 *Virginitie wherefore to be embraced.* 35 *And for what reſpects we may either marry, or abſtain from marrying.*

NOvv concerning the things vvhereof ye vvrote unto me: *It is* good for a man not to touch a vvoman.

2 Nevertheleſſe, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his ovvn vvife, and let every vvoman have her ovvn husband. 167

3 Let the husband render unto the vvife due benevolence: and likevviſe alſo the vvife unto the husband.

4 The vvife hath not povver of her ovvn body, but the husband: and likevviſe alſo the husband hath not povver of his ovvn body, but the vvife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* vvith conſent for a time, that ye may give your ſelves to faſting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I ſpeak this by permiſſion, *and* not of commandment.

7 For I vvould that all men vvere even as I my ſelf: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I ſay therefore to the unmarried and vvidovvs, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, * Let not the vvife depart from *her* husband: * Matth. 5. 32. and 19. 9. Mark 10. 11. Luke 16. 18.

11 But and if ſhe depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put avvay *his* vvife.

12 But to the reſt ſpeak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a vvife that believeth not, and ſhe be pleaſed to dvvell vvith him, let him not put her avvay.

13 And the vvoman vvhich hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleaſed to dvvell vvith her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is ſanctified by the vvife, and the unbelieving vvife is ſanctified by the husband: elſe vvere your children unclean; but novv are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not under bondage in ſuch *caſes*: but God hath called us ‖ to peace. † Gr. in peace.

16 For vvhat knovveſt thou, O vvife, vvhether thou ſhalt ſave *thy* husband? or hovv knovveſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſave *thy* vvife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, ſo let him vvalk: and ſo ordain I in all churches.

168

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: is any called in uncircumcision? let him not become circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it; but if thou mayest be made free, use *it* rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lords † free-man: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christs servant.

† Gr. made free.

23 * Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the servants of men.

* Chap. 6. 20.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgement as one that hath obtained mercie of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present ‖ distresse, *I say*, that *it is* good for a man so to be.

‖ Or, necessitie.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh; but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulnesse. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please *his* wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please *her* husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she passe the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessitie, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then, he that giveth *her* in marriage, doeth well: but he that giveth *her* not in marriage, doeth better.

39 * The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; onely in the Lord.

* Rom. 7. 2.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgement: and I think also that I have the spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *To abstain from meats offered to idols.* 8, 9 *We must not abuse our Christian libertie, to the offence of our brethren:* 11 *but must bridle our knowledge with charity.*

NOw as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that * an idol *is* nothing in the world, and that *there is* none other God but one.

* Chap. 10. 19.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many)

6 But to us *there is but* one God, the Father, of whom *are* all things, and we ‖ in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom *are* all things, and we by him.

‖ Or, for him, Rom. 11. 36.

7 Howbeit *there is* not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this houre, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak, is defiled.

‖ Or, have we the more.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are we the better; neither if we eat not, ‖ are we the worse.

‖ Or, have we the lesse.

9 But

9 But take heed lest by any means this
‖ Or, power. ‖ libertie of yours become a stumbling-block
to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast
knowledge sit at meat in the idols temple,
† Gr. edified. shall not the conscience of him which is
weak be † emboldened to eat those things
which are offered to idols:

11 And through thy knowledge shall
the weak brother perish, for whom Christ
died?

12 But when ye sin so against the bre-
thren, and wound their weak conscience,
ye sin against Christ.

* Rom. 14. 21. 13 Wherefore * if meat make my brother
to offend, I will eat no flesh while the
world standeth, lest I make my brother to
offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He sheweth his libertie, 7 and that the minister ought to live by the gospel: 15 yet that himself hath of his own accord abstained 18 to be either chargeable unto them, 22 or offensive unto any in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like unto a race.

* Chap. 15. 8. AM I not an apostle? am I not free? * have
I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not
you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet
doubtlesse I am to you: for the seal of mine
apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine
me, is this,

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister
‖ Or, woman. a ‖ wife as well as other apostles, and *as* the
brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we
power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his
own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and
eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who fee-
deth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of
the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith
not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses,
* Deut. 25. 4. * Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the
ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God
take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes?
for our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that
he that ploweth should plow in hope; and
that he that thresheth in hope, should be
partaker of his hope.

* Rom. 15. 27. 11 * If we have sown unto you spirituall
things, *is it* a great thing if we shall reap
your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of *this* power o-
ver you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless we
have not used this power; but suffer all
things, lest we should hinder the gospel of
Christ.

13 * Do ye not know that they which mi-
nister about holy things, ‖ live *of the things*
of the temple? and they which wait at the
altar, are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, * that
they which preach the gospel, should live of
the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things.
Neither have I written these things, that it
should be so done unto me: for *it were* bet-
ter for me to die, then that any man should
make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have
nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid up-
on me; yea, wo is unto me if I preach not
the gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have
a reward: but if against my will, a dispen-
sation *of the gospel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that
when I preach the gospel, I may make the
gospel of Christ without charge, that I a-
buse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet
have I made my self servant unto all, that I
might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews, I became as a
Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them
that are under the law, as under the law,
that I might gain them that are under the
law;

21 To them that are without law, as
without law, (being not without law to
God, but under the law to Christ) that I
might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that
I might gain the weak: I am made all
things to all men, that I might by all means
save some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that
I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which run in
a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize?
So run that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the
masterie, is temperate in all things: Now,
they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown,
but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly:
so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring
it into subjection: lest that by any means
when

* Num. 18. 20. Deut. 19. 9. and 18. 1.
‖ Or, feed.
* Gal. 6. 6.
1 Tim. 5. 17.

170 when I have preached to others, I my ſelf ſhould be a caſt-away.

CHAP. X.

1 *The ſacraments of the Jews 6 are types of ours, 7 and their puniſhments 11 examples for us. 14 We muſt flee from idolatrie. 21 We muſt not make the Lords table the table of devils: 24 and in things indifferent we muſt have regard of our brethren.*

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye ſhould be ignorant, how that all our
* Exod. 13. 11. Num. 9. 18. fathers were under * the cloud, and all paſſed through * the ſea;
* Exod. 14. 22. 2 And were all baptized unto Moſes in the cloud, and in the ſea;
* Exod. 16. 15. 3 And did all eat the ſame * ſpirituall meat;
* Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. 4 And did all drink the ſame * ſpirituall drink: (For they drank of that ſpirituall Rock that ‖ followed them: and that Rock was Chriſt.)
‖ Or, went with them. 5 But with many of them God was not well pleaſed; for they * were overthrown in the wilderneſſe.
* Num. 26. 65. † Gr. our figures. 6 Now theſe things were † our examples, to the intent we ſhould not luſt after evil things, as * they alſo luſted.
* Num. 11. 4. Pſalm 106. 14. * Exod. 32. 6. 7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* ſome of them; as it is written, * The people ſat down to eat and drink, and roſe up to play.
* Num. 25. 9. 8 Neither let us commit fornication, as ſome of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thouſand.
* Num. 21. 6. 9 Neither let us tempt Chriſt, as ſome of them alſo tempted, and * were deſtroyed of ſerpents.
* Num. 14. 37. 10 Neither murmure ye, as ſome of them alſo murmured, and * were deſtroyed of the deſtroyer.
‖ Or, types. 11 Now all theſe things happened unto them for ‖ enſamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.
12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he ſtandeth, take heed leſt he fall.
‖ Or, moderate. 13 There hath no temptation taken you, but ‖ ſuch as is common to man: but God *is* faithfull, who will not ſuffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation alſo make a way to eſcape, that ye may be able to bear *it*.
14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.
15 I ſpeak as to wiſe men: judge ye what I ſay.
16 The cup of bleſſing which we bleſſe, is it not the communion of the bloud of Chriſt? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Chriſt?
17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.
18 Behold Iſrael after the fleſh: are not they which eat of the ſacrifices, partakers of the altar?
19 What ſay I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in ſacrifice to idols is any thing?
* Deut. 32. 17. Pſalm 106. 37. 20 But *I ſay*, that the things which the Gentiles * ſacrifice, they ſacrifice to devils and not to God: and I would not that ye ſhould have fellowſhip with devils.
21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.
22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealouſie? are we ſtronger then he?
23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.
24 Let no man ſeek his own: but every man another's wealth.
25 Whatſoever is ſold in the ſhambles, that eat, asking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.
* Deut. 10. 14. Pſalm 24. 1. 26 For * the earth *is* the Lords, and the fulneſſe thereof.
27 If any of them that believe not bid you *to a feaſt*, and ye be diſpoſed to go; whatſoever is ſet before you, eat, asking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.
28 But if any man ſay unto you, This is offered in ſacrifice unto idols, eat not, for his ſake that ſhewed it, and for conſcience ſake. For * the earth *is* the Lords, and the fulneſſe thereof.
* Deut. 10. 14. Pſalm 24. 1. 29 Conſcience I ſay, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my libertie judged of another mans conſcience?
‖ Or, thanksgiving. 30 For, if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I evil ſpoken of for that for which I give thanks?
* Coloſſ. 3. 17. 31 * Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatſoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.
* 2 Cor. 6. 3. † Gr. Greeks. 32 * Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the church of God:
33 Even as I pleaſe all men in all things, not ſeeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be ſaved.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproveth them because in holy assemblies 4 their men prayed with their heads covered, and 6 women with their heads uncovered: 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse; as 21 namely, in profaning with their own feasts the Lords supper. 23 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also *am* of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ‖ ordinances, as I delivered *them* to you.

‖ Or, traditions.

3 But I would have you know, that * the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman, *is* the man; and the head of Christ, *is* God.

* Ephes. 5. 23.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, for as much as * he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

* Gen. 1. 26.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 * Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

* Gen. 2. 23.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have ‖ power on *her* head, because of the angels.

‖ That is, a covering, in signe that she is under the power of her husband

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman *is* of the man, even so *is* the man also by the woman: but all things of God.

13 Judge in your selves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it self teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a ‖ covering.

‖ Or, vail.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custome, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*, I praise *you* not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse. 17

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I heare that there be ‖ divisions among you; and I partly believe it.

‖ Or, schisms.

19 For there must be also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approved, may be made manifest among you.

‖ Or, sects.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place: ‖ *this* is not to eat the Lords supper.

‖ Or, ye cannot eat.

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other*, his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame ‖ them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise *you* not.

‖ Or, them that are poore.

23 For I have received of the Lord, that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, the *same* night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 * And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat; this is my body, which is broken for you: this do ‖ in remembrance of me.

* Matth. 26. 26. Mark 14. 22. Luke 22. 19.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my bloud: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ‖ ye do shew the Lords death till he come.

‖ Or, shew ye.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and bloud of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himself, not discerning the Lords body.

‖ Or, judgement.

30 For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge our selves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

‖ Or, judgement.

CHAP.

172

CHAP. XII.

1 *Spirituall gifts* 4 *are divers,* 7 *yet all to profit withall;* 8 *and to that end are diversly bestowed:* 12 *that by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body tend all to the* 16 *mutuall decency,* 22 *service, and* 26 *succour of the same body;* 27 *so we should do one for another, to make up the mysticall body of Christ.*

NOvv concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I vvould not have you ignorant.

2 Ye knovv that ye vvere Gentiles, carried avvay unto these dumbe idols, even as ye vvere led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus ‖ accursed: and *that* no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, anathema.

4 Novv * there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

* Rom. 12. 4, &c.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God, vvhich vvorketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit, is given to every man to profit vvithall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit, the vvord of vvisdome; to another the vvord of knovvledge by the same Spirit;

9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

10 To another the vvorking of miracles; to another propheſie; to another discerning of spirits; to another *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these vvorketh that one and the self-same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he vvill.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are vve all baptized into one body, vvhether *we be* Jevvs or † Gentiles, vvhether *we be* bond or free; & have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

† Gr. Greeks.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the vvhole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? if the vvhole *were* hearing, vvhere *were* the smelling?

18 But novv hath God set the members, every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they vvere all one member, vvhere *were* the body?

20 But novv *are they* many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay much more, those members of the body, vvhich seem to be more feeble, are necessarie.

23 And those *members* of the body, which vve think to be lesse honourable, upon these vve ‖ bestovv more abundant honour, and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comelinesse.

‖ Or, put on.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* vvhich lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another.

‖ Or, division.

26 And vvhether one member suffer, all the members suffer vvith it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Novv ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And * God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, ‖ diversities of tongues.

* Ephes. 4. 11.

‖ Or, kinds.

29 *Are* all apostles? *are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all ‖ vvorkers of miracles?

‖ Or, powers.

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak vvith tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shevv I unto you a more excellent vvay.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All gifts,* 2,3 *how excellent soever, are nothing worth without charitie.* 4 *The praises thereof,* 13 *preferring before hope and faith.*

THough I speak vvith the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charitie, I am become *as* sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have *the gift of* propheſie, and understand all mysteries, & all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could

I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie suffereth long, *and* is kind; charitie envieth not; charitie ‖ vaunteth not it self, is not puffed up,

‖ Or, is not rash.

5 Doth not behave it self unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquitie, but rejoyceth ‖ in the truth:

‖ Or, with the truth.

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie never faileth: but whether *there be* prophesies, they shall fail; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I ‖ thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

‖ Or, reasoned.

12 For now we see through a glasse, † darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

† Gr. in a riddle.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, these three; but the greatest of these *is* charitie.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Prophesie is commended,* 2, 3, 4 *and preferred before speaking with tongues,* 6 *by a comparison drawn from musicall instruments.* 12 *Both must be referred to edification,* 22 *as to their true and proper end.* 26 *The true use of each is taught,* 29 *and the abuse taxed.* 34 *Women are forbidden to speak in the church.*

FOllow after charitie, and desire spirituall *gifts*, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man † understandeth *him*; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

† Gr. heareth.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater *is* he that prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the ‖ sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

‖ Or, tunes.

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battel?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words † easie to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the aire.

† Gr. significant.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them *is* without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh, a barbarian; and he that speaketh *shall be* a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous † of spirituall *gifts*, seek that ye may excell to the edifying of the church.

† Gr. of spirits.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more then you all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

* Matth. 18. 3.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice * be ye children, but in understanding be † men.

† Gr. perfect, or of a ripe age.

21 In the law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips, will I speak unto

* Isa. 28. 11.

174 unto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that believeth not, or *one* unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on *his* face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done to edifying.

27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most *by* three, & that by course; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learn, & all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

¶ Gr. tumult, or unquietnesse. 33 For God is not *the author* of † confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

* 1 Tim. 2. 11. 34 * Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the * law.

* Gen. 3. 16. 35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, covet to prophesie, & forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Christs resurrection 12 he proveth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as denie the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them that shall be found alive at the last day.

MOreover brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand;

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye ‖ keep in memorie † what I preached unto you, unlesse ye have believed in vain.

‖ Or, hold fast. † Gr. by what speech.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins * according to the scriptures:

* Isa. 53. 5, 6, &c.

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day * according to the scriptures:

* Psalm 16. 10.

5 * And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

* John 20. 19.

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.

8 * And last of all he was seen of me also, as of ‖ one born out of due time.

* Acts 9. 4. Chap. 9. 1. ‖ Or, an abortive.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me, was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly then they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether *it were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain; ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become *the first-fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But * every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdome to God even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule, and all authoritie, and power.

25 For he must reign, * till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 For he * hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under *him, it is* manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardie every hour?

31 I protest by ‖ your rejoycing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? * let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: Evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what bodie do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that bodie that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*.

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own bodie.

39 All flesh *is* not the same flesh: but *there is* one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, *and* another of birds. 175

40 *There are* also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: but the glory of the celestiall *is* one, and the *glory* of the terrestriall *is* another.

41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the starres; for *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glorie.

42 So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glorie: it is sown in weaknesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sown a naturall bodie, it is raised a spirituall bodie. There is a naturall bodie and there is a spirituall bodie.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam * was made a living soul, the last Adam *was made* a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that *was* not first which is spirituall, but that which is naturall; and afterward that which is spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As *is* the earthy, such *are* they also that are earthy: and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and bloud cannot inherit the kingdome of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last * trump, (for the trumpet shall sound) and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall *must* put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortall shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where *is* thy sting? O ‖ grave, where *is* thy victory?

56 The sting of death *is* sin; and the strength of sin *is* the law.

57 But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 There-

* Coloss. 1.18. Rev. 1.5.
* 1 Thess. 4.15.
* Psal. 110.1.
* Psal. 8.6.
‖ Some read, our.
‖ Or, to speak after the manner of men.
* Isa. 22.13.
* Gen. 2.7.
* Matth. 24.31. 1 Cor. 4.16.
* Isa. 25.8. Hos. 13.14.
‖ Or, hell.

176 58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye ſtedfaſt, unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, foraſmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieve the want of the brethren at Jeruſalem; 10 commendeth Timothie; 13 and after friendly admonitions, 16 ſhutteth up his epiſtle with divers ſalutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the ſaints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even ſo do ye.

2 Upon the firſt *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in ſtore, as *God* hath proſpered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomſoever you ſhall approve by *your* letters, them will I ſend to
† Gr. gift. bring your † liberality unto Jeruſalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go alſo, they ſhall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I ſhall paſſe through Macedonia: (for I do paſſe through Macedonia)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whitherſoever I go.

7 For I will not ſee you now by the way, but I truſt to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Epheſus untill Pentecoſt.

9 For a great door and effectuall is opened unto me, and *there are* many adverſaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, ſee that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I alſo *do*.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come unto you, with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he ſhall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, ſtand faſt in the faith, quit you like men, be ſtrong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beſeech you brethren, (ye know the houſe of Stephanas, that it is the firſt-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themſelves to the miniſterie of the ſaints)

16 That ye ſubmit your ſelves unto ſuch, and to every one that helpeth with *us* and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have ſupplied.

18 For they have refreſhed my ſpirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are ſuch.

19 The churches of Aſia ſalute you. Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their houſe.

20 All the brethren greet you. * Greet ye one another with an holy kiſſe. * Rom. 16.16.

21 The ſalutation of *me* Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, let him be anathema, Maran-atha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you.

24 My love *be* with you all in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

¶ The firſt *epiſtle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus and Timotheus.

The ſecond epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 The apoſtle encourageth them againſt troubles, by the comforts and deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions, 8 ſo particularly in his late danger in Aſia: 12 and calling both his own conſcience, and theirs to witneſſe of his ſincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the goſpel, 15 he excuſeth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightneſſe, but of his lenity towards them.

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the ſaints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 * Bleſſed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; * Epheſ. 1.3. 1 Pet. 1.3.

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our ſelves are comforted of God.

5 For as the ſufferings of Chriſt abound in us, ſo our conſolation alſo aboundeth by Chriſt.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your

‖ Or, is wrought. your consolation and salvation, which ‖ is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you *is* stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:

‖ Or, answer. 9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead,

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*:

* Rom. 15.30. 11 You also *helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdome, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also *are* ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have

‖ Or, grace. a second ‖ benefit:

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

‖ Or, preaching. 18 But *as* God *is* true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him *are* yea, and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you, in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God: 177

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Having shewed the reason why he came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgive and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 even as himself also upon his true repentance had forgiven him: 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gave to his preaching in all places.

BUt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heavinesse.

2 For if I make you sory, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sory by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears; not that you should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man *is* this ‖ punish- ‖ Or, censure. ment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise, *ye ought* rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that ye would confirme *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes *forgave I it*, ‖ in the person of Christ; ‖ Or, in the sight.

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

178 13 I had no reſt in my ſpirit, becauſe I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks *be* unto God which alwayes cauſeth us to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the ſavour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a ſweet ſavour of Chriſt, in them that are ſaved, and in them that periſh.

16 To the one *we are* the ſavour of death unto death; and to the other, the ſavour of life unto life: and who *is* ſufficient for theſe things?

‖ Or, deal deceitfully with. * Chap. 4.2. 17 For we are not as many, which ‖ * corrupt the word of God: but as of ſincerity, but as of God, in the ſight of God ſpeak we in Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

1 Leſt their falſe teachers ſhould charge him with vain-glory, he ſheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians to be a ſufficient commendation of his miniſtery. 6 Whereupon entring a compariſon between the miniſters of the law, and of the goſpel, 12 he proveth that his miniſtery is ſo farre the more excellent, as the goſpel of life and liberty is more glorious then the law of condemnation.

DO we begin again to commend our ſelves? or need we, as ſome *others*, epiſtles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epiſtle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

3 *For as much as ye are* manifeſtly declared to be the epiſtle of Chriſt, miniſtred by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhly tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt have we through Chriſt to God-ward:

5 Not that we are ſufficient of our ſelves to think any thing as of our ſelves: but our ſufficiency *is* of God;

6 Who alſo hath made us able miniſters of the new teſtament, not of the letter, but of the ſpirit: for the letter killeth, but the ſpirit ‖ giveth life.

‖ Or, quickeneth. 7 But if the miniſtration of death written & ingraven in ſtones, was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly behold the face of Moſes, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away;

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the ſpirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation *be* glory, much more doth the miniſtration of righteouſneſſe exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this reſpect, by reaſon of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away *was* glorious, much more that which remaineth *is* glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have ſuch hope, we uſe great ‖ plainneſſe of ſpeech.

‖ Or, boldneſſe. * Exod. 34.33. 13 And not as Moſes, * *which* put a vail over his face, that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly look to the end of that which is aboliſhed.

14 But their minds were blinded: for untill this day remaineth the ſame vail untaken away, in the reading of the old teſtament; which *vail* is done away in Chriſt.

15 But even unto this day, when Moſes is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheleſſe when it ſhall turn to the Lord, the vail ſhall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

‖ Or, of the Lord the Spirit. 18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glaſſe the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image, from glory to glory, *even* as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IV.

1 He declareth how he hath uſed all ſincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the goſpel; 7 and how the troubles and perſecutions which he daily endured for the ſame, did redound to the praiſe of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the church, 16 and to the apoſtle's own eternall glory.

THerefore ſeeing we have this miniſtery, as we have received mercy we faint not:

2 But have renounced the hidden things of † diſhoneſty, not walking in craftineſſe, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifeſtation of the truth, commending our ſelves to every mans conſcience in the ſight of God.

† Gr. ſhame.

3 But if our goſpel be hid, it is hid to them that are loſt:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, leſt the light of the glorious goſpell of Chriſt, who is the image of God, ſhould ſhine unto them.

5 For we preach not our ſelves, but Chriſt Jeſus the Lord; and our ſelves your ſervants for Jeſus ſake.

6 For God who commanded the light to ſhine out of darkneſſe, hath ſhined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jeſus Chriſt.

7 But

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 *We are* troubled on every side, yet not ‖ Or, not altogether without help, or means. distressed; *we are* perplexed, but ‖ not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, * I believed, and therefore have I spoken: we also believe, and therefore speak;

* Psal. 116.10.

14 Knowing, that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present *us* with you.

15 For all things *are* for your sakes, that the abundant grace, might through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a farre more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen, *are* temporall; but the things which are not seen, *are* eternal.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall judgement, he laboureth to keep a good conscience; 12 not that he may herein boast of himself, 14 but as one that having received life from Christ, endeavoureth to live as a new creature to Christ onely, 18 and by his ministery of reconciliation to reconcile others also in Christ to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternall in the heavens.

2 For in this we grone earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that being clothed, we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in *this* tabernacle do grone, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life. 179

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the self-same thing, *is* God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore *we are* alwayes confident, knowing that whilest we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight)

8 We are confident, *I say*, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present or absent we may be accepted of him. ‖ Or, endeavour,

10 * For we must all appear before the judgement-seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things *done* in his body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad. * Rom. 14.10.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat to *answer* them which glory † in appearance, and not in heart. † Gr. in the face.

13 For whether we be besides our selves, *it is* to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And *that* he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we *him* no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, ‖ *he is* a new creature: * old things are past away, behold, all things are become new. ‖ Or, let him be. * Isa. 43.19. Revel. 21.5.

18 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministery of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath † committed unto us the word of reconciliation. † Gr. put in us.

180 20 Now then we are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approved himself a faithfull minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and disgraces for the gospel. 10 Of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them; 13 and he expecteth the like affection from them again: 14 exhorting to flee the society and pollution of idolaters, as being themselves temples of the living God.

WE then *as* workers together *with him*, beseech *you* also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain:

* Isa. 49.8. 2 (For he saith, * I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation)

* 1 Cor. 10.32. 3 * Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

† Gr. commending. 4 But in all things † approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

‖ Or, in tossings to and fro. 5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and *yet* true;

9 As unknown, and *yet* well known; as dying, and behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed;

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway rejoycing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in us, but ye are straitned in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with unrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth, with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for * ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, * I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

* 1 Cor. 3.16. * Levit. 26.12.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,

* Isa. 52.11.

18 * And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

* Jerem. 31.1.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to bear him like affection as he doth to them. 3 Whereof lest he might seem to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gave of their godly sorrow, which his former epistle had wrought in them, 13 and of their loving kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.

HAving therefore these promises (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the fear of God.

2 Receive us: we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn *you*: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with *you*.

4 Great *is* my boldnesse of speech toward you, great *is* my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus:

7 And not by his coming onely, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you sory with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent; for I perceive that the same epistle made you

you sory, though *it were* but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sory, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sory ‖ after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

‖ Or, according to God.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this self-same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefullnesse it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge: in all things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting which *I made* before Titus is found a truth.

† Gr. bowels.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He stirreth them up to 4 liberall contribution for the poor saints at Jerusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardnesse, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselves thereby: 16 commending to them the integrity and willingnesse of Titus, and those other brethren, who upon his request, exhortation, and commendation, were purposely come to them for this businesse.

MOreover brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia:

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I bear record) yea and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselves,

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* the fellowship of the ministring to the saints. 181

5 And *this they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore as ye abound in every thing, in faith, in utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us; *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give *my* advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not onely to do, but also to be † forward a year ago.

† Gr. willing.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so *there may be* a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath, *and* not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may be a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, *He that *had gathered* much, had nothing over; and he that *had gathered* little, had no lack.

* Exod. 16.18.

16 But thanks *be* to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise *is* in the gospel, throughout all the churches:

19 (And not *that* onely, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this ‖ grace which is administred by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration of* your ready mind)

‖ Or, gift.

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administred by us.

182 21 Providing for honeſt things, not onely in the ſight of the Lord, but alſo in the ſight of men.

22 And we have ſent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which ‖ *I have* in you.

‖ Or, he hath.

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, *he is* my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the meſſengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore ſhew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boaſting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeeldeth the reaſon why, though he knew their forwardneſſe, yet he ſent Titus and his brethren beforehand. 6 And he proceedeth in ſtirring them up to a bountifull alms, as being but a kind of ſowing of ſeed, 10 which ſhall return a great increaſe to them, 13 and occaſion a great ſacrifice of thankſgivings unto God.

FOr as touching the miniſtring to the ſaints, it is ſuperfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardneſſe of your mind, for which I boaſt of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I ſent the brethren, leſt our boaſting of you ſhould be in vain in this behalf; that, as I ſaid, ye may be ready:

4 Leſt haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we ſay not, you) ſhould be aſhamed in this ſame confident boaſting.

5 Therefore I thought it neceſſary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up before-hand your † bounty, ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the ſame might be ready, as *a matter of* bounty, and not as *of* covetouſneſſe.

† Gr. bleſſing. ‖ Or, which hath been ſo much ſpoken of before.

6 But this *I ſay*, He which ſoweth ſparingly, ſhall reap alſo ſparingly: and he which ſoweth bountifully, ſhall reap alſo bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purpoſeth in his heart, *ſo let him give*; not grudgingly, or of neceſſity: for * God loveth a cheerfull giver.

* Prov. 22.25. Rom. 12.8. Eccluſ 35.9.

8 And God *is* able to make all grace abound towards you; that ye alwayes having all ſufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:

9 (As it is written, * He hath diſperſed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteouſneſſe remaineth for ever.

* Pſal. 112.9.

10 Now he that * miniſtreth ſeed to the ſower, both miniſter bread for your food, and multiply your ſeed ſown, and increaſe the fruits of your righteouſneſſe)

* Iſa. 55.10.

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulneſſe, which cauſeth through us thankſgiving to God.

12 For the adminiſtration of this ſervice, not onely ſupplieth the want of the ſaints, but is abundant alſo by many thankſgivings unto God;

13 (Whiles by the experiment of this miniſtration they glorifie God for your profeſſed ſubjection unto the goſpel of Chriſt, and for your liberall diſtribution unto them, and unto all men)

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks *be* unto God for his unſpeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Againſt the falſe apoſtles, who diſgraced the weakneſſe of his perſon and bodily preſence, he ſetteth out the ſpirituall might and authority with which he is armed againſt all adverſary powers; 7 aſſuring them that at his coming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being abſent: 12 and withall taxing them for reaching out themſelves beyond their compaſſe, & vaunting themſelves into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my ſelf beſeech you, by the meekneſſe and gentleneſſe of Chriſt, who ‖ in preſence *am* baſe among you, but being abſent am bold toward you.

‖ Or, in outward † appearance,

2 But I beſeech you, that I may not be bold when I am preſent, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold againſt ſome which ‖ think of us, as if we walked according to the fleſh.

‖ Or, reckon.

3 For though we walk in the fleſh, we do not warre after the fleſh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare *are* not carnall, but mighty ‖ through God to the pulling down of ſtrong holds)

‖ Or, to God.

5 Caſting down ‖ imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it ſelf againſt the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Chriſt:

‖ Or, reaſonings.

6 And having in a readineſſe to revenge all diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward

ward appearance? if any man truſt to himſelf, that he is Chriſts, let him of himſelf think this again, that as he *is* Chriſts, even ſo *are* we Chriſts.

8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authority, (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your deſtruction) I ſhould not be aſhamed:

9 That I may not ſeem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For *his* letters (ſay they) *are* weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily preſence *is* weak, and *his* ſpeech contemptible.

11 Let ſuch an one think this, that ſuch as we are in word by letters, when we are abſent, ſuch *will we be* alſo in deed when we are preſent.

12 For we dare not make our ſelves of the number, or compare our ſelves with ſome that commend themſelves: but they meaſuring themſelves by themſelves, and comparing themſelves amongſt themſelves, ‖ are not wiſe.

‖ Or, underſtand it not.

13 But we will not boaſt of things without *our* meaſure, but according to the meaſure of the ‖ rule, which God hath diſtributed to us, a meaſure to reach even unto you.

‖ Or, line.

14 For we ſtretch not our ſelves beyond *our meaſure*, as though we reached not unto you; for we are come as farre as to you alſo, in *preaching* the goſpel of Chriſt:

15 Not boaſting of things without *our* meaſure, *that is*, of other mens labours; but having hope, when your faith is increaſed, that we ſhall be ‖ enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

‖ Or, magnified in you.

16 To preach the goſpel in the *regions* beyond you, *and* not to boaſt in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

‖ Or, rule.

17 * But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Jerem. 9.24. 1 Cor. 1.31.

18 For not he that commendeth himſelf is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

2 Out of his jealouſie over the Corinthians, who ſeemed to make more account of the falſe apoſtles, then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himſelf, 5 of his equalitie with the chief apoſtles, 7 of his preaching the goſpel to them freely, and without any their charge: 13 ſhewing that he was not inferiour to thoſe deceitfull workers, in any legall prerogative; 23 and in the ſervice of Chriſt, and in all kind of ſufferings for his miniſtery, farre ſuperiour.

VVOuld to God you could bear with me a little in *my* folly; and indeed ‖ bear with me.

‖ Or, you do bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealouſie: for I have eſpouſed you to one husband, that I may preſent *you as* a chaſte virgin to Chriſt.

3 But I fear leſt by any means, as the ſerpent beguiled Eve through his ſubtiltie, ſo your minds ſhould be corrupted from the ſimplicitie that is in Chriſt.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another Jeſus whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another ſpirit, which ye have not received, or another goſpel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with *him*.

5 For I ſuppoſe I was not a whit behind the very chiefeſt apoſtles.

6 But though *I be* rude in ſpeech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifeſt among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abaſing my ſelf that you might be exalted, becauſe I have preached to you the goſpel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages *of them*, to do you ſervice.

9 And when I was preſent with you and wanted, * I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, ſupplied: and in all things I have kept my ſelf from being burdenſome unto you, and *ſo* will I keep *my ſelf*.

* Chap. 12.13.

10 As the truth of Chriſt is in me, † no man ſhall ſtop me of this boaſting in the regions of Achaia.

† Gr. this boaſting ſhall not be ſtopped in me.

11 Wherefore? becauſe I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occaſion from them which deſire occaſion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For ſuch *are* falſe apoſtles, deceitfull workers, transforming themſelves into the apoſtles of Chriſt.

14 And no marvel; for Satan himſelf is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore *it is* no great thing if his miniſters alſo be transformed as the miniſters of righteouſneſſe; whoſe end ſhall be according to their works.

16 I ſay again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwiſe, yet as a fool ‖ receive me, that I may boaſt my ſelf a little.

‖ Or, ſuffer.

17 That which I ſpeak, I ſpeak *it* not after the Lord, but as it were fooliſhly in this confidence of boaſting.

18 Seeing that many glorie after the fleſh, I will glorie alſo.

19 For

184 19 For ye ſuffer fools gladly, ſeeing ye *your ſelves* are wiſe.

20 For ye ſuffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himſelf, if a man ſmite you on the face.

21 I ſpeak as concerning reproch, as though we had been weak: howbeit, wherein ſoever any is bold, (I ſpeak fooliſhly) I am bold alſo.

* Phil. 3. 5. 22 Are they Hebrews? * ſo *am* I: are they Iſraelites? ſo *am* I: are they the ſeed of Abraham? ſo *am* I:

23 Are they miniſters of Chriſt? (I ſpeak as a fool) I *am* more: in labours more abundant, in ſtripes above meaſure, in priſons more frequent, in deaths oft.

* Deut. 25. 3. 24 Of the Jews five times received I * fourtie *ſtripes* ſave one.

* Acts 16. 22. * Acts 14. 19. * Acts 27. 25 Thrice was I * beaten with rods, * once was I ſtoned, thrice I * ſuffered ſhipwrack; a night and a day I have been in the deep:

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by *mine own* countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderneſſe, in perils in the ſea, in perils among falſe brethren;

27 In wearineſſe and painfulneſſe, in watchings often, in hunger and thirſt, in faſtings often, in cold and nakedneſſe.

28 Beſides thoſe things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I muſt needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, which is bleſſed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

* Acts 9. 24. 32 * In Damaſcus the governour under Aretas the king, kept the city of the Damaſcenes with a garriſon, deſirous to apprehend me:

33 And through a window in a baſket was I let down by the wall, and eſcaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his apoſtleſhip, though he might glory of his wonderfull revelations, 9 yet he rather chooſeth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vain boaſting. 14 He promiſeth to come to them again; but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth he ſhall to his grief find many offenders, and publick diſorders there.

IT is not expedient for me doubtleſſe to glory: I will come to viſions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Chriſt above fourteen yeares ago (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth) ſuch an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew ſuch a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught up into paradiſe, and heard unſpeakable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to utter. ‖ Or, poſſible.

5 Of ſuch an one will I glory: yet of my ſelf I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would deſire to glory, I ſhall not be a fool; for I will ſay the truth: but *now* I forbear, leſt any man ſhould think of me above that which he ſeeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And leſt I ſhould be exalted above meaſure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a * thorn in the fleſh, the meſſenger of Satan to buffet me, leſt I ſhould be exalted above meaſure. * See Ezek. 28. 24.

8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he ſaid unto me, My grace is ſufficient for thee: for my ſtrength is made perfect in weakneſſe. Moſt gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Chriſt may reſt upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities, in reproches, in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in diſtreſſes for Chriſts ſake: for when I am weak, then am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefeſt apoſtles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the ſignes of an apoſtle were wrought among you in all patience, in ſignes, and wonders, and mightie deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other churches, except *it be* that * I my ſelf was not burdenſome to you? forgive me this wrong. * Chap. 11. 9.

14 Behold, the third time I am readie to come to you; and I will not be burdenſome to you; for I ſeek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly ſpend and be ſpent for † you, though the more abundantly I love you, the leſſe I be loved. † Gr. your ſouls.

16 But

16 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with *him* I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Again, think you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear lest when I come I shall not find you such as I would, and *that* I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest *there be* debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, back-bitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

21 *And* lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness, and fornication, and lasciviousness which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth severity, and the power of his apostleship against obstinate sinners: 5 and adviseth them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to reformation of their sins before his coming, 11 he concludeth his epistle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.

THis *is* the third time I am coming to you: * In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

* Deut. 19. 15.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God: For we also are weak ‖ in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

‖ Or, with him.

5 Examine your selves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves: know ye not your own selves, *how* that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, *even* your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 * Greet one another with an holy kisse.

* Rom. 16. 16.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Corinthians, was written from Philippi *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

The epistle of Paul the Apostle, to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they have so soon left him and the gospel; 8 and accurseth those that preach any other gospel then he did. 11 He learned the gospel not of men, but of God: 13 and sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did presently after it.

PAul an apostle (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead)

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace *be* to you and peace from God the Father, and *from* our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel, that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven,

186 ven, preach any other gospel unto you, then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other gospel unto you, then that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now perswade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past, in the Jews religion, *how* that
* Acts 9. 1. * beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion, above many my † equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.
† Gr. equals in yeares.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers wombe, and called *me* by his grace,

* Ephes. 3. 8. 16 To reveal his Son in me, that * I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and bloud:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem, to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

‖ Or, returned. 18 Then after three yeares I ‖ went up to Jerusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen dayes.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Christ:

23 But they had heard onely, That he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went up again to Jerusalem, and for what purpose: and that Titus was not circumcised: 11 and that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason, 14 why he and other, being Jews, do believe in Christ to be justified by faith, and not by works: 20 and that they live not in sin, who are so justified.

THen fourteen yeares after, I went up again to Jerusalem, with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should runne, or had runne in vain.
‖ Or, severally.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spie out our libertie, which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no not for an houre; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: * God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.
* Rom. 2. 11.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as *the gospel* of the circumcision was unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that we should remember the poore; the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before *them* all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner

of

of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compelleſt thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not ſinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not juſtified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jeſus Chriſt, even we have believed in Jeſus Chriſt; that we might be juſtified by the faith of Chriſt, and not by the works of the law: for * by the works of the law ſhall no fleſh be juſtified.

17 But if while we ſeek to be juſtified by Chriſt, we our ſelves alſo are found ſinners, *is* therefore Chriſt the miniſter of ſin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I deſtroyed, I make my ſelf a tranſgreſſour.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Chriſt: Neverthleſſe I live; yet not I, but Chriſt liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the fleſh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himſelf for me.

21 I do not fruſtrate the grace of God: for if righteouſneſſe *come* by the law, then Chriſt is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 *He asketh what moved them to leave the faith, and hang upon the law.* 6 *They that believe are juſtified,* 9 *and bleſſed with Abraham.* 10 *And this he ſheweth by many reaſons.*

O Fooliſh Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you ſhould not obey the truth, before whoſe eyes Jeſus Chriſt hath been evidently ſet forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye ſo fooliſh? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the fleſh?

4 Have ye ſuffered ‖ ſo many things in vain? if *it be* yet in vain.

5 He therefore that miniſtreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as * Abraham believed God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteouſneſſe.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

8 And the ſcripture foreſeeing that God would juſtifie the heathen through faith, preached before the goſpel unto Abraham, *ſaying,* * In thee ſhall all nations be bleſſed. 187

9 So then they which be of faith, are bleſſed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curſe: for it is written, * Curſed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is juſtified by the law in the ſight of God, *it is* evident: for, * The juſt ſhall live by faith.

12 And the law is not of faith: but, * The man that doeth them ſhall live in them.

13 Chriſt hath redeemed us from the curſe of the law, being made a curſe for us: for it is written, * Curſed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That the bleſſing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jeſus Chriſt; that we might receive the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I ſpeak after the manner of men; Though it be but a mans ‖ covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man diſannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeed were the promiſes made. He ſaith not, And to ſeeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy ſeed, which is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay, *that* the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Chriſt, the law which was foure hundred and thirty yeares after, cannot diſannull, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance *be* of the law, *it is* no more of promiſe: but God gave *it* to Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then *ſerveth* the law? It was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, till the ſeed ſhould come, to whom the promiſe was made; *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not *a mediatour* of one; but God is one.

21 *Is* the law then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteouſneſſe ſhould have been by the law.

22 But the ſcripture hath concluded * all under ſin, that the promiſe by faith of Jeſus Chriſt might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, ſhut up unto the faith, which ſhould afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our ſchool-

‖ Or, ſo great.

* Gen. 15. 6. ‖ Or, imputed.

* Gen. 12. 3.

* Deut. 27. 26.

* Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10 38.

* Levit. 18. 5.

* Deut. 21. 23.

‖ Or, teſtament.

* Rom. 3. 9.

188 master *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For * as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

* Rom. 6. 3.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye *be* Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were under the law till Christ came, as the heir is under his guardian till he be of age. 5 But Christ freed us from the law: 7 therefore we are servants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them; 22 and sheweth that we are the sons of Abraham by the free-woman.

NOw I say, *that* the heir as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;

2 But is under tutours and governours, untill the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the ‖ elements of the world:

‖ Or, rudiments.

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Son made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth * the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

* Rom. 8. 15.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye ‖ again to the weak and beggerly ‖ elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

‖ Or, back. ‖ Or, rudiments.

10 Ye observe dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeares.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye *are*: ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

15 ‖ Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I bear you record, that if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

‖ Or, What was then.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, *but* not well; yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

‖ Or, us.

18 But *it is* good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again untill Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for ‖ I stand in doubt of you.

‖ Or, I am perplexed for you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons; the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he *who was* of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh: but he of the free-woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory; for these are the two ‖ covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

‖ Or, testaments.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

‖ Or, is in the same rank with.

26 But Jerusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, * Rejoyce thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many mo children then she which hath an husband.

* Isa. 54. 1.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are * the children of promise.

* Rom. 9. 8.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so *it is* now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? * Cast out the bond-woman and her son: for the son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the son of the free-woman.

* Gen. 21. 10.

31 So

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 *He moveth them to stand in their liberty,* 3 *and not to observe circumcision;* 13 *but rather love, which is the summe of the law.* 19 *He reckoneth up the works of the flesh,* 22 *and the fruits of the Spirit;* 25 *and exhorteth to walk in the Spirit.*

STand fast therefore in the libertie wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not intangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that * if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing. * Acts 15. 1.

3 For I testifie again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtour to do the vvhole lavv.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, vvhosoever of you are justified by the lavv; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit vvait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well, ‖ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth? ‖ Or, who did drive you back.

8 This perswasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.

9 * A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. * 1 Cor. 5. 6.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none other vvise minded: but he that troubleth you, shall bear *his* judgement, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they vvere even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; onely *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self. * Levit. 19. 18. Matth. 22. 39. Rom. 13. 9.

15 But if ye bite and devoure one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 *This* I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ‖ ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh. ‖ Or, fulfill not.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye vvould.

18 But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the lavv.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, vvhich are *these*, Adultery, fornication, uncleannesse, lasciviousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkennesse, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things, shall not inherit the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit, is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meeknesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, have crucified the flesh, vvith the ‖ affections and lusts. ‖ Or, passions.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 *He moveth them to deal mildly with a brother that hath slipped,* 2 *and to bear one anothers burden,* 6 *to be liberall to their teachers,* 9 *and not weary of well-doing.* 12 *He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision.* 14 *He glorieth in nothing, save in the crosse of Christ.*

BRethren, ‖ if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such an one in the spirit of meeknesse; considering thy self, lest thou also be tempted. ‖ Or, although.

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the lavv of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, vvhen he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoycing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For * every man shall bear his own burden. * 1 Cor. 3. 8.

6 * Let him that is taught in the vvord, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things. * 1 Cor. 9. 14.

7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man sovveth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that sovveth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that sovveth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And * let us not be weary in well-doing; * 2 Thes. 3. 13.

190 ing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory save in the crosse of our Lord Jesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. ‖ Or, whereby.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace *be* on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me; for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome

The epistle of Paul the Apostle, to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *After the salutation,* 3 *and thanksgiving for the Ephesians,* 4 *he treateth of our election,* 6 *and adoption by grace,* 11 *which is the true and proper fountain of mans salvation.* 13 *And because the height of this mysterie cannot easily be attained unto,* 16 *he prayeth that they may come* 18 *to the full knowledge and* 20 *possession thereof in Christ.*

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

* 2 Cor. 1. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 3. ‖ Or, things.

3 * Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spirituall blessings in heavenly ‖ *places* in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his bloud, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdome and prudence,

9 Having made known unto us the mysterie of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself:

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in † heaven, and which are on earth, *even* in him: † Gr. the heavens.

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first ‖ trusted in Christ. ‖ Or, hoped.

13 In whom ye also *trusted* after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, untill the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wisdome and revelation, ‖ in the knowledge of him: ‖ Or, for the acknowledgement.

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19 And what *is* the exceeding greatnesse of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working † of his mighty power; † Gr. of the might of his power.

20 Which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Farre above all principality, and power, and might, & dominion, and every name that

that is named, not onely in this world, but
also in that which is to come:
* Psal. 8. 6. 22 And * hath put all things under his
feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all
things to the church,
23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him
that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace, 10 he declareth, that we are made for good works; and 13 being brought near by Christ, should not live as 11 Gentiles and 12 forreiners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the saints, and the family of God.

* Colos. 2. 13. AND * you *hath he quickened* who were
dead in trespasses and sins,
2 Wherein in time past ye walked accord-
ing to the course of this world, according
to the prince of the power of the aire, the
spirit that now worketh in the children of
disobedience.
3 Among whom also we all had our con-
versation in times past, in the lusts of our
† Gr. the wills. flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and
of the mind; and were by nature the chil-
dren of wrath, even as others.
4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his
great love wherewith he loved us,
5 Even when we were dead in sins hath
quickened us together with Christ, (by grace
ye are saved)
6 And hath raised *us* up together, and
made *us* sit together in heavenly *places* in
Christ Jesus.
7 That in the ages to come he might
shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in
his kindnesse towards us, through Christ
Jesus.
8 For by grace are ye saved, through faith;
and that not of your selves: *it is* the gift of
God:
9 Not of works, lest any man should
boast:
10 For we are his workmanship, created
in Christ Jesus unto good works, which
‖ Or, Prepared God hath before ‖ ordained that we should
walk in them.
11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in
time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are
called uncircumcision by that which is cal-
led the circumcision in the flesh made by
hands;
12 That at that time ye were without
Christ, being aliens from the common-
wealth of Israel, and strangers from the co-
venants of promise, having no hope, and
without God in the world:
13 But now in Christ Jesus, ye who some-
times were farre off, are made nigh by the
bloud of Christ.
14 For he is our peace, who hath made
both one, and hath broken down the middle
wall of partition between us;
15 Having abolished in his flesh the en-
mity, *even* the law of commandments, *con-
tained* in ordinances, for to make in him-
self, of twain, one new man, *so* making peace;
16 And that he might reconcile both unto
God in one body by the crosse, having slain
the enmity ‖ thereby:
‖ Or, in himself.
17 And came, and preached peace to you
which were afarre off, and to them that were
nigh.
18 For * through him we both have an ac-
cesse by one Spirit unto the Father.
* Rom. 5. 2.
19 Now therefore ye are no more strang-
gers and forreiners, but fellow-citizens with
the saints, and of the houshold of God;
20 And are built upon the foundation of
the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ him-
self being the chief corner-*stone*;
21 In whom all the building fitly framed
together, groweth unto an holy temple in the
Lord:
22 In whom you also are builded toge-
ther for an habitation of God through the
Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden mystery, 6 that the Gentiles should be saved, 3 was made known to Paul by revelation: 8 and to him was that grace given, that 9 he should preach it. 13 He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceive the great love of Christ toward them.

FOr this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Je-
sus Christ for you Gentiles;
2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of
the grace of God, which is given me to you-
ward:
3 How that by revelation he made known
unto me the mystery, (as I wrote ‖ afore in
‖ Or, a little before. few words,
4 Whereby when ye reade ye may under-
stand my knowledge in the mysterie of
Christ)
5 Which in other ages was not made
known unto the sons of men, as it is now
revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets
by the Spirit;
6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs,
and of the same body, and partakers of his
promise in Christ, by the gospel:
7 Whereof I was made a minister, accord-

192 ing to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am lesse then the least of all saints, is this grace given, that * I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

* Gal. 1. 16.

9 And to make all men see, what *is* the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world, hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly *places*, might be known by the church the manifold wisdome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldnesse and accesse with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man;

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints, what *is* the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him *be* glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IV.

1 He exhorteth to unity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giveth divers 11 gifts unto men, that his church might be 13 edified and 16 grown up in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles, 24 to put on the new man, 25 to cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

‖ Or, in the Lord. * Philip. 3.17. Coloss. 1. 10. 1 Thess. 2.12.

I Therefore the prisoner ‖ of the Lord, beseech you that ye * walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptisme,

6 * One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all. * Mal. 2. 10.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, * When he ascended up on high, he led ‖ captivitie captive, and gave gifts unto men. * Psal. 68. 18. ‖ Or, a multitude of captives.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended up farre above all heavens, that he might ‖ fill all things) ‖ Or, fulfill.

11 * And he gave some, apostles: and some, prophets: and some, evangelists: and some, pastours and teachers; * 1 Cor. 12.28.

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come ‖ in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the ‖ stature of the fulnesse of Christ: ‖ Or, into the unity. ‖ Or, age.

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

15 But * ‖ speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Christ: * Zech. 8. 16. ‖ Or, being sincere.

16 * From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of it self in love. * Col. 2. 19.

17 This I say therefore and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their mind,

18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the * ‖ blindnesse of their heart: * Rom. 1.21. ‖ Or, hardnes.

19 Who being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousnesse, to work all uncleanneſse with greedinesse.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ;

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:

22 That

22 That ye put off concerning the former
*Col.3.8 converſation, the old man, which is corrupt
according to the deceitfull luſts:
*Rom. 12.2. 23 And *be renewed in the ſpirit of your
mind;
24 And that ye put on the new man, which
after God is created in righteouſneſſe, and
‖ Or, holineſſe of truth. true holineſſe.
*Zech.8. 16. 25 Wherefore putting away lying, *ſpeak
every man truth with his neighbour: for we
are members one of another.
*Pſal.4. 4. 26 *Be ye angry and ſin not: let not the
ſun go down upon your wrath:
*James 4.7. 27 *Neither give place to the devil.
28 Let him that ſtole, ſteal no more: but
rather let him labour, working with *his*
hands the thing which is good, that he may
‖ Or, to diſtribute. have ‖ to give to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication pro-
ceed out of your mouth, but that which is
‖ Or, to edifie profitably. good ‖ to the uſe of edifying, that it may mi-
niſter grace unto the hearers.
30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God,
whereby ye are ſealed unto the day of re-
demption.
31 Let all bitterneſſe, and wrath, and an-
ger, and clamour, and evil-ſpeaking be put
away from you, with all malice.
*2 Cor. 2.10. Col.3. 13,13. 32 And *be ye kind one to another, ten-
der-hearted, forgiving one another, even as
God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to love, 3 to flee fornication, 4 and all uncleanneſſe, 7 not to converſe with the wicked, 15 to walk warily, & to be 18 filled with the Spirit, 22 he deſcendeth to the particular duties, how wives ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to love their wives, 32 even as Chriſt doth his church.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as dear
children;
*John 13.34. and 15. 12. 2 And *walk in love, as Chriſt alſo hath
loved us, and hath given himſelf for us, an
offering and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet-
ſmelling ſavour.
*Col.3.5 1 Theſſ. 4.3,&c. 3 But *fornication, and all uncleanneſſe,
or covetouſneſſe, let it not be once named a-
mongſt you, as becometh ſaints:
4 Neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh talking,
nor jeſting, which are not convenient: but
rather giving of thanks.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger,
nor unclean perſon, nor covetous man who
is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the
kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.
6 Let no man deceive you with vain
words: for becauſe of theſe things cometh 193
the wrath of God upon the children of ‖ diſ- ‖ Or, unbelief.
obedience.
7 Be not ye therefore partakers with
them.
8 For ye were ſometimes darkneſſe, but
now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as chil-
dren of light,
9 (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all good-
neſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and truth)
10 Proving what is acceptable unto the
Lord.
11 And have no fellowſhip with the un-
fruitfull works of darkneſſe, but rather re-
prove them.
12 For it is a ſhame even to ſpeak of thoſe
things which are done of them in ſecret.
13 But all things that are ‖ reproved, are ‖ Or, diſ-
made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoever covered.
doth make manifeſt, is light.
14 Wherefore he ſaith, *Awake thou that *Iſa.60. 1.
ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt
ſhall give thee light.
15 *See then that ye walk circumſpectly, *Col.4.5
not as fools, but as wiſe,
16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes
are evil.
17 Wherefore be ye not unwiſe, but un-
derſtanding what the will of the Lord *is*.
18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein
is exceſſe; but be filled with the Spirit:
19 Speaking to your ſelves in pſalmes, and
hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging and
making melody in your heart to the Lord,
20 Giving thanks alwayes for all things
unto God and the Father, in the name of
our Lord Jeſus Chriſt;
21 Submitting your ſelves one to another
in the fear of God.
22 *Wives, ſubmit your ſelves unto your *Col.3.
own husbands, as unto the Lord. 18.
23 For *the husband is the head of the Tit.2.5.
wife, even as Chriſt is the head of the church: 1 Pet.3.1
and he is the Saviour of the body. *1 Cor. 11.3.
24 Therefore as the church is ſubject unto
Chriſt, ſo *let* the wives *be* to their own huſ-
bands in every thing.
25 *Husbands, love your wives, even as *Col.3.
Chriſt alſo loved the church, and gave him- 19.
ſelf for it:
26 That he might ſanctifie and cleanſe it
with the waſhing of water, by the word,
27 That he might preſent it to himſelf a
glorious church, not having ſpot or wrin-
kle, or any ſuch thing; but that it ſhould be
holy and without blemiſh.
28 So ought men to love their wives, as

194 their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

* Gen. 2. 24. Matth. 19. 5. Mark 10. 7. * 1 Cor. 6. 16.

31 * For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they * two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mysterie: but I speak concerning Christ and the Church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular, so love his wife even as himself; and the wife *see* that she reverence *her* husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of children toward their parents, 5 of servants toward their masters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not onely against flesh and bloud, but also spirituall enemies. 13 The complete armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be used. 21 Tychicus is commended.

* Col. 3. 20. CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

* Exod. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16. Eccl. 3. 8. Matt. 15. 4. Mark 7. 10. 2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise.)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And * ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

* Col. 3. 21. * Col. 3. 22. Tit. 2. 9. 1 Pet. 2. 18. 5 * Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ:

6 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.

‖ Or, moderating. ‖ Some reade, Both your and their master. * Wisd. 6. 7. Eccl. 35. 12. Rom. 2. 11. 9 And ye masters, do the same things unto them, ‖ forbearing threatning: knowing that ‖ your master also is in heaven, * neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and bloud, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickedness in ‖ high *places*.

‖ Or, wicked spirits. ‖ Or, heavenly

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and ‖ having done all to stand.

‖ Or, having overcome all.

14 Stand therefore, having your loyns girt about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousness;

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints;

* Col. 4. 3. 2 Thess. 3. 1. 19 * And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel:

‖ Or, in a chain. ‖ Or, thereof. 20 For which I am an ambassadour ‖ in bonds: that ‖ therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

‖ Or, with incorruption. 24 Grace *be* with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ ‖ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

The

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankfulnesse to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace. 12 He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had received by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ, either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to unity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace *be* unto you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

‖ Or, mention. 3 I thank my God upon every ‖ remembrance of you,

4 (Alwayes in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy)

5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day untill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, ‖ will perform *it* untill the day of Jesus Christ:

‖ Or, will finish it.

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because ‖ I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

‖ Or, you have me in your heart. ‖ Or, partakers with me of grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and *in* all ‖ judgement;

‖ Or, sense.

10 That ye may ‖ approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ;

‖ Or, try. ‖ Or, differ.

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which are by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things *which happened* unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel:

‖ Or, for Christ. ‖ Or, Cesars court

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ are manifest ‖ in all ‖ the palace, and ‖ in all other *places*;

‖ Or, to all others

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretense, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but *that* with all boldnesse, as alwayes, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether *it be* by life or by death.

21 For to me to live *is* Christ, and to dy *is* gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose, I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is farre better:

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith:

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Onely * let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striving together for the faith of the gospel;

* Ephes. 4.1. Coloss. 1. 10. 1 Thess. 2.12.

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not onely to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to unity, and to all humblenesse of mind, by the example of Christs humility and exaltation: 12 to a carefull proceeding in the

way of ſalvation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their apoſtle, who is now ready to be offered up to God. 19 He hopeth to ſend Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus alſo, whom he preſently ſendeth to them.

IF *there be* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of love, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the ſame love, *being* of one accord, of one mind.

3 *Let* nothing *be done* through ſtrife, or vain-glory, but in lowlineſſe of mind let each eſteem other better then themſelves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Jeſus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelf of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a ſervant, and was made in the ‖ likeneſſe of men:

‖ Or, habit.

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelf, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the croſſe.

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jeſus every knee ſhould bowe, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth;

11 And that every tongue ſhould confeſſe, that Jeſus Chriſt *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence; work out your own ſalvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of *his* good pleaſure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and diſputings:

‖ Or, ſincere.

15 That ye may be blameleſſe and harmleſſe, the ſons of God, without rebuke, in the mids of a crooked and perverſe nation, among whom ‖ ye ſhine as lights in the world:

‖ Or, ſhine ye.

16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoyce in the day of Chriſt, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

† Gr. poured forth.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered upon the ſacrifice and ſervice of your faith, I joy, and rejoyce with you all.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

19 ‖ But I truſt in the Lord Jeſus, to ſend Timotheus ſhortly unto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

‖ Or, moreover.

20 For I have no man ‖ like-minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.

‖ Or, ſo dear unto me.

21 For all * ſeek their own, not the things which are Jeſus Chriſts.

* 1 Cor. 10.24.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a ſon with the father, he hath ſerved with me in the goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoon as I ſhall ſee how it will go with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelf ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary to ſend to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow-ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavineſſe, becauſe that ye had heard that he had been ſick.

27 For indeed he was ſick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould have ſorrow upon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and ‖ hold ſuch in reputation:

‖ Or, honour ſuch.

30 Becauſe for the work of Chriſt he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life to ſupply your lack of ſervice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the falſe teachers of the circumciſion, 4 ſhewing that himſelf hath greater cauſe then they, to truſt in the righteouſneſſe of the law: 7 which notwithſtanding he counteth as dung and loſſe, to gain Chriſt and his righteouſneſſe, 12 therein acknowledging his own imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Chriſtians.

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeed *is* not grievous, but for you *it is* ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the conciſion.

3 For we are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and rejoyce in Chriſt Jeſus,

Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh:
4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:
*3 Cor. 11.22. 5 Circumcised the eighth day, *of the stock of Israel, *of* the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, *Acts 23. 6. *a Pharisee;
6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousnesse which is in the law, blamelesse.
7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted losse for Christ.
8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the losse of all things, and do count them but dung that I may win Christ,
9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousnesse, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:
10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;
11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead:
12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.
13 Brethren, I count not my self to have apprehended: but *this* one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,
14 I presse toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.
15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.
16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.
17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample.
18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ:
19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is their* belly: and *whose* glory *is* in their shame, who mind earthly things.)
20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we *look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:
21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IV.

1 From particular admonitions 4 he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 shewing how he rejoyced at their liberality towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his own wants, as for the grace of God in them: 19 and so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.

THerefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, *my* dearly beloved.
2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche that they be of the same mind in the Lord.
3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names *are* in *the book of life.
4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: *and* again I say, Rejoyce.
5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord *is* at hand.
6 Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.
7 And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.
8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things *are* ‖ honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report; if *there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, think on these things.
9 Those things which ye have both learned and received, and heard and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.
10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me ‖ hath flourished again, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.
11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, *therewith* to be content.
12 I know both *how* to be abased, & I know *how* to abound: every where, & in all things I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

197
*1 Cor. 1.7. Tit. 2.13
* Revel. 3.5. and 20.12. & 21.27.
‖ Or, venerable.
‖ Or, is revived.

198 13 I can do all things through Chriſt which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know alſo, that in the beginning of the goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye onely.

16 For even in Theſſalonica ye ſent once and again unto my neceſſity.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

‖ Or, I have received all.

18 But ‖ I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were ſent* from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, well-pleaſing to God.

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need according to his riches in glory, by Chriſt Jeſus.

20 Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every ſaint in Chriſt Jeſus. The brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the ſaints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Ceſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

The epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *After ſalutation, he thanketh God for their faith,* 7 *confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras,* 9 *prayeth further for their increaſe in grace,* 14 *deſcribeth the true Chriſt;* 21 *encourageth them to receive Jeſus Chriſt; and commendeth his own miniſterie.*

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother,

2 To the ſaints and faithfull brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſe: Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, praying alwayes for you:

4 Since we heard of your faith in Chriſt Jeſus, and of the love *which ye have* to all the ſaints;

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the goſpel:

6 Which is come unto you as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as *it doth* alſo in you, ſince the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As ye alſo learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-ſervant, who is for you a faithfull miniſter of Chriſt;

8 Who alſo declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cauſe we alſo, ſince the day we heard *it*, do not ceaſe to pray for you, and to deſire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wiſdome and ſpirituall underſtanding:

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleaſing, being fruitfull in every good work, and increaſing in the knowledge of God;

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-ſuffering with joyfulneſſe;

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the ſaints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkneſſe, and hath tranſlated *us* into the kingdome of † his dear Son:

† Gr. the Son of his love.

14 In whom we have redemption through his bloud, *even* the forgiveneſſe of ſins.

15 Who is * the image of the inviſible God, the firſt-born of every creature:

* Heb. 1. 3.

16 For * by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, viſible and inviſible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

* John 1. 3.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things conſiſt.

* 1 Cor. 8. 6. John 1. 3

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, * the firſt-born from the dead; that ‖ in all things he might have the preeminence.

* 1 Cor. 15. 20. Revel. 1. 5.

‖ Or, among all

19 For it pleaſed *the Father*, that in him ſhould all fulneſſe dwell;

20 And (‖ having made peace through the bloud of his croſſe) by him to reconcile all things unto himſelf, by him, *I ſay*, whether *they be* things in earth or things in heaven.

‖ Or, making peace.

21 And you that were ſometime alienated, and enemies, in *your* mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

‖ Or, by your mind in wicked works.

22 In the body of his fleſh through death, to preſent you holy and unblameable, and unreproveable in his ſight:

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and

and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the church:

25 Whereof I am made a minister according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God;

‖ Or, fully to preach the word of God, Rom. 15. 19.

26 *Even* * the mysterie which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:

* Rom. 16. 25. Ephes. 3. 9.

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mysterie among the Gentiles; which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

‖ Or, amongst you.

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdome; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ,* 8 *to beware of philosophie, and vain traditions,* 18 *worshipping of angels,* 20 *and legall ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.*

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I have for you, and *for* them at Laodicea, and *for* as many as have not seen my face in the flesh:

‖ Or, fear, or, care.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mysterie of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdome and knowledge.

‖ Or, wherein.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophie & vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

‖ Or, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ:

12 * Buried with him in baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the head.

* Rom. 6. 4.

13 * And you being dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,

* Ephes. 2. 1.

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them ‖ in it.

‖ Or, in himself.

16 Let no man therefore judge you ‖ in meat or in drink, or ‖ in respect of an holy-day, or of the new-moon, or of the sabbath-*dayes*:

‖ Or, for eating and drinking.

17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puft up by his fleshly mind;

‖ Or, in part. ‖ Or, judge against you. † Gr. being a voluntary in humility.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world; why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,

‖ Or, elements.

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandments and doctrines of men?

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdome in will-worship and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖ Or, punishing, or not sparing.

CHAP. III.

1 *He sheweth where we should seek Christ.* 5 *He exhorteth to mortification,* 10 *to put off the old man, and to put on Christ;* 12 *exhorting to charity, humility, and other severall duties.*

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set

200

2 Set your ‖ affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

‖ Or, mind.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth; * fornication, uncleanesse, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousnesse, which is idolatry:

* Ephes. 5. 3.

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience.

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now you also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

10 And have put on the new *man*, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: but Christ *is* all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of mind, meeknesse, long-suffering;

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a ‖ quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

‖ Or, complaint.

14 And above all these things, *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdome; teaching and admonishing one another in psalmes, and hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

* 1 Cor. 10. 31.

17 And * whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God & the Father by him.

* Ephes. 5. 22. Tit. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 3. 1.

18 * Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

* Ephes. 5. 25. Ephes. 6. 1.

19 * Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 * Children, obey *your* parents in all things: for this is well-pleasing unto the Lord.

21 * Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

* Ephes. 6. 4.

22 * Servants, obey in all things *your* masters according to the flesh; not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:

* Ephes. 6. 5. Tit. 2. 9.

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and * there is no respect of persons.

* Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9.

CHAP. IV.

1 *He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walk wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ.* 10 *He salueth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.*

MAsters, give unto *your* servants that which is just and equall, knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 * Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;

* Luke 18. 1. 1 Thess. 5. 17.

3 * Withall, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a doore of utterance, to speak the mysterie of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

* Ephes. 6. 19. 2 Thess. 3. 1.

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 * Walk in wisdome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

* Ephes. 5. 15.

6 Let your speech *be* alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow-servant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him)

11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These onely *are my* fellow-workers unto the kingdome of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring fer-

[Or, striving.

fervently for you in prayers, that ye may
‖ Or, filled. ‖ ſtand perfect, and complete in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved phyſician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewiſe reade the epiſtle from Laodicea.

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heed to the miniſtery which thou haſt received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians, by Tychicus and Oneſimus.

The firſt epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are given to underſtand both how mindfull of them S. Paul was at all times in thankſgiving, and prayer; 5 and alſo how well he was perſwaded of the truth, and ſincerity of their faith, and converſion to God.

PAul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and *in* the Lord Jeſus Chriſt: Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

*Philem. 4 2 * We give thanks to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceaſing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God, and our Father:

‖ Or, beloved of God, your election 4 Knowing, brethren ‖ beloved, your election of God.

5 For our goſpel came not unto you in word onely, but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in every place your faith to God-ward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeak any thing.

9 For they themſelves ſhew of us, what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to ſerve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raiſed from the dead, *even* Jeſus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

1 In what manner the goſpel was brought and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort alſo they received it. 18 A reaſon is rendred both why S. Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why he was ſo deſirous to ſee them.

FOr your ſelves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully entreated, as ye know, at * Philippi, we were bold in our God to ſpeak unto you the goſpel of God with much contention. * Acts 16, 22.

3 For our exhortation *was* not of deceit, nor of uncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in truſt with the goſpel, even ſo we ſpeak, not as pleaſing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time uſed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetouſneſſe; God *is* witneſſe.

6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have ‖ been burdenſome, as the apoſtles of Chriſt. ‖ Or, uſed authority.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So, being affectionately deſirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the goſpel of God onely, but alſo our own ſouls, becauſe ye were deare unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travel: for * labouring night and day, becauſe we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the goſpel of God. * Acts 20, 34. 1 Cor. 4. 12. 2 Theſſ. 3. 8.

10 Ye *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily, and juſtly, and unblameably we behaved our ſelves among you that believe:

11 As

202

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged every one of you (as a father *doth* his children)

* Ephes. 4. 1. Phil. 1. 27. Coloss. 1, 10.

12 * That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received *it* not *as* the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countreymen, even as they *have* of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have ‖ persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖ Or, chased us out.

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again; but Satan hindered us.

19 For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of ‖ rejoycing? *are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

‖ Or, glorying.

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 S. Paul testifieth his great love to the Thessalonians; partly by sending Timothy unto them to strengthen and comfort them; partly by rejoycing in their well-doing; 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe coming unto them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith;

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for your selves know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to passe, & ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also *to see* you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distresse by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ ‖ direct our way unto you.

‖ Or, guide.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we *do* towards you:

13 To the end he may * stablish your hearts unblameable in holinesse before God even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

* 1 Cor. 1, 8. Chap. 5, 23.

CHAP. IV.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godlinesse, 6 to live holily and justly, 9 to love one another, 11 and quietly to follow their own businesse; 13 and last of all, to sorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And unto this last exhortation is annexed a brief description of the resurrection, and second coming of Christ to judgement.

FUrthermore then we ‖ beseech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort *you* by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how you ought to walk, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

‖ Or, request. ‖ Or, beseech.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you, by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

4 That every one of you should know how to possesse his vessel in sanctification and honour;

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

‖ Or, oppresse, or overreach.

6 That no *man* go beyond and ‖ defraud his

‖ Or, in the matter.

his brother ‖ in *any* matter: because that the Lord *is* the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you, and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

‖ Or, rejecteth.

8 He therefore that ‖ despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your selves are * taught of God to love one another.

* John 13. 34. and 15. 12.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, (as we commanded you)

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and *that* ye may have lack ‖ of nothing.

‖ Or, of no man.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died, and rose again, even so * them also which sleep in Jesus, will God bring with him.

* 1 Cor. 15. 23.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with * the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

* 1 Cor. 15. 52.

17 Then we which are alive, and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the aire: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

‖ Or, exhort.

18 Wherefore, ‖ comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

1 He proceedeth in the former description of Christs coming to judgement, 16 and giveth divers precepts, 23 and so concludeth the epistle.

BUt of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your selves know perfectly that * the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

* Matth. 24. 43, 44. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Revel. 3. 3. and 16. 15.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. 203

6 Therefore let us not sleep as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night; and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day, be sober, * putting on the breastplate of faith & love, and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

* Isa. 59. 17. Ephes. 6. 16, 17.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath; but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your selves together, & edifie one another, even as also ye do.

‖ Or, exhort.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, * to know them which labour among you, & are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

* Heb. 13. 17.

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their works sake. *And* be at peace among your selves.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warn them that are ‖ unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

‖ Or, beseech. ‖ Or, disorderly.

15 * See that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves, & to all men.

* Prov. 17. 13. and 20. 22. Matth. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 17. 1 Pet. 3. 9.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 * Pray without ceasing.

* Luke 18. 1.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

Col. 4. 2.

19 Quench not the spirit.

20 Despise not prophesyings.

21 Prove all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithfull *is* he that calleth you, who also will do *it*.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

‖ Or, adjure.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The first *epistle* unto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

The

CHAP. I.

1 S. Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience; 11 and therewithall useth divers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous judgement of God.

PAul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ:

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

* 1 Thes. 1. 2, 3. 3 * We are bound to thank God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith growveth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our selves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer:

6 Seeing *it is* a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when * the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with † his mighty angels,

* 1 Thes. 4. 16. † Gr. the angels of his power.

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

‖ Or, yeelding.

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimonie among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse, and the work of faith with power:

‖ Or, vouchsafe.

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue stedfast in the truth received; 3 sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a discovery of antichrist, before the day of the Lord come: 15 and thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come* except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition:

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

‖ Or, holdeth.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: onely he who now letteth, *will let*, untill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume * with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his coming:

* Isa. 11. 4. Hos. 6. 5. Rev. 2. 16.

9 *Even him* whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiveablenesse of unrighteousnesse, in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned, who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousnesse.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, & belief of the truth:

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now

16 Now our Lord Jeſus Chriſt himſelf, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given *us* everlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

1 *He craveth their prayers for himſelf,* 3 *teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them,* 5 *maketh requeſt to God in their behalf,* 6 *giveth them divers precepts, eſpecially to ſhun idleneſſe and ill company,* 16 *and laſt of all, concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.*

FInally brethren, * pray for us, that the word of the Lord † may have *free* courſe, and be glorified even as *it is* with you;

2 And that we may be delivered from † unreaſonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keep *you* from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelves from every brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your ſelves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not our ſelves diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travel night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 Not becauſe we have not power, but to make our ſelves an enſample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither ſhould he eat.

11 For we heare that there are ſome which walk among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch we command, and exhort by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, * ‖ be not weary in well-doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word ‖ by this epiſtle, note that man, & have no company with him, that he may be aſhamed.

15 Yet count *him* not as an enemy, but admoniſh *him* as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelf give you peace alwayes, by all means. The Lord *be* with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epiſtle: ſo I write;

18 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

* Ephes. 6.19. Coloſſ. 4.3.
† Gr. may run.
† Gr. abſurd.
‖ Or, the patience of Chriſt
* Gal. 6.9.
‖ Or, faint not.
‖ Or, ſignifie that man by an epiſtle.

The firſt epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

1 *Timothie is put in mind of the charge which was given unto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia.* 5 *Of the right uſe and end of the law.* 11 *Of S. Pauls calling to be an apoſtle:* 20 *and of Hymeneus and Alexander.*

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jeſus Chriſt, *which is* our hope;

2 Unto Timothy, *my* own ſon in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God our Father, and Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 * Neither give heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then godly edifying, which is in faith: *ſo do.*

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and *of* a good conſcience, and *of* faith unfeigned:

6 From which ſome ‖ having ſwerved, have turned aſide unto vain jangling;

7 Deſiring to be teachers of the law, underſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law *is* good, if a man uſe it lawfully;

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the ungodly and ſinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelves with mankind, for men-ſtealers,

* Chap. 4.7. and 6.4. 2 Tim. 2.23. Tit. 1.14 and 3.9.
‖ Or, not aiming at.

lers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery;

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and injurious. But I obtained mercie, because I did *it* ignorantly, in unbelief:

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that * Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

* Matt. 9. 13. Mark 2. 17.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternall, immortall, invisible, the onely wise God, *be* honour and glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothie, according to the prophesies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwrack.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander; whom I have * delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

* 1 Cor. 5. 5.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They shall be saved notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods wrath in child-birth, if they continue in faith.

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, *and* giving of thanks be made for all men:

‖ Or, desire.

2 For kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honesty.

‖ Or, eminent place.

3 For this *is* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour:

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one mediatour between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

6 Who gave himself a ransome for all, ‖ to be testified in due time.

‖ Or, a testimonie.

7 * Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, *and* lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.

* 2 Tim. 1. 11.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting:

9 In like manner also, that * women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastnesse & sobriety: not with ‖ broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly aray;

* 1 Pet. 3. 3. ‖ Or, plaited.

10 But (which becometh women professing godlinesse) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But * I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

* 1 Cor. 14. 34.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in child-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

How bishops, and deacons, and their wives should be qualified; 14 and to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothy of these things. 15 Of the church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

THis *is* a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 * A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

* Tit. 1. 6, &c. ‖ Or, modest.

3 ‖ Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brauler, not covetous;

‖ Or, not ready to quarrel and offer wrong, as one in wine.

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravitie;

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not ‖ a novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

‖ Or, one newly come to the faith.

7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproch, and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise *must* the deacons *be* grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding

9 Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Even so *must their* wives *be* grave, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses well.

13 For they that have ‖ used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, which is in Christ Jesus.

‖ Or, ministred.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thy self in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the truth.

‖ Or, stay.

16 And without controversie, great is the mysterie of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IV.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothy might not fail in doing his duty, he furnisheth him with divers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expressely, that * in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

* 2 Tim. 3. 1.

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives fables, and exercise thy self *rather* unto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little: but godlinesse is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

‖ Or, for a little time.

9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproch, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things, give thy self wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear ‖ to all.

‖ Or, in all things.

16 Take heed unto thy self, and unto thy doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thy self, and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be observed in reproving. 3 Of widows. 17 Of elders. 23 A precept for Timothie's health. 24 Some mens sins go before unto judgement, and some mens do follow after.

REbuke not an elder, but intreat *him* as a father, *and* the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew ‖ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

‖ Or, kindnesse.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

‖ Or, delicately.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own ‖ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.

‖ Or, kindred.

9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number, under threescore yeares old, having been the wife of one man,

‖ Or, chosen.

10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted,

if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learn to *be* idle, wandering about from house to house; and not onely idle, but tattlers also, and busie-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary † to speak reproachfully.

† Gr. for their railing.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

* 1 Cor. 9.14. Gal.6.6.

17 * Let the elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

* Deut. 25.4.

18 For the scripture saith, * Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, * The labourer *is* worthy of his reward.

* Matth. 10.10.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses.

‖ Or, under.

20 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge *thee* before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

‖ Or, without prejudice.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sins: keep thy self pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomacks sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sins are open beforehand, going before to judgement; and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duty of servants. 3 Not to have fellowship with new-fangled teachers. 6 Godlinesse is great gain: 10 and love of money the root of all evil. 11 What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow; 17 and whereof to admonish the rich. 20 To keep the purity of true doctrine, and to avoid profane janglings.

LEt as many servants as are under the yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honour; that the name of God, and *his* doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather do *them* service, because they are ‖ faithfull and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

‖ Or, believing.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse;

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

‖ Or, a fool. ‖ Or, sick.

5 ‖ Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godlinesse: from such withdraw thy self.

‖ Or, gallings one of another.

6 But godlinesse with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

‖ Or, been seduced.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things: and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, love, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖ confession;

‖ Or, profession.

14 That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and onely Potentate, * the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

* Rev. 17.14 and 19.16.

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approch unto, * whom no man hath seen, nor can see:

* John 1.18. 1 John 4.12.

to

to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in † uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy:

† G. uncertainty of riches.

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, ‖ willing to communicate;

‖ Or, sociable.

19 * Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

* Matth. 6.20. Luke 12.33.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:

21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

The second epistle of Paul the Apostle, to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

Pauls love to Timothy, and the unfeigned faith which was in Timothy himself, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to stirre up the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be stedfast & patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus;

2 To Timothy *my* dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* fore-fathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with joy:

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the power of God;

9 Who hath saved us, and called *us* with an holy calling, * not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus, * before the world began,

* Tit. 3.5.

* Ephes. 1.4. Tit. 1.2.

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the gospel:

11 * Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

* 1 Tim. 2.7.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have ‖ believed, and I am perswaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

‖ Or, trusted.

13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain.

17 But, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day. And in how many things he ministred unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted again to constancy and perseverance, and to do the duty of a faithfull servant of the Lord, in dividing the word aright, and shaying prefane & vain babblings. 17 Of Hymenus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the servant of the Lord ought to behave himself.

2 10 THou therefore, my ſon, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Jeſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of
‖ Or, by. me ‖ among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithfull men, who ſhall be able to teach others alſo.

3 Thou therefore endure hardneſſe, as a good ſouldier of Jeſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himſelf with the affairs of *this* life; that he may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to be a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtrive for maſteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he ſtrive lawfully.

‖ Or, The husbandman labouring firſt, muſt be partaker of the fruits. 6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth muſt be firſt partaker of the fruits.

7 Conſider what I ſay; and the Lord give thee underſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jeſus Chriſt of the ſeed of David, was raiſed from the dead, according to my goſpel:

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an evil-doer, *even* unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects ſake, that they may alſo obtain the ſalvation which is in Chriſt Jeſus, with eternall glory.

* Rom. 6.5,8. 11 *It is* a faithfull ſaying. For * if we be dead with *him*, we ſhall alſo live with *him*:

* Rom. 8.17. 12 * If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reigne with *him*: * if we deny *him*, he alſo will deny us:

* Matth. 10.33. Mark 8.38. 13 * If we believe not, *yet* he abideth faithfull; he cannot deny himſelf.

* Rom. 3.3. 14 Of theſe things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they ſtrive not about words, to no profit, *but* to the ſubverting of the hearers.

15 Study to ſhew thy ſelf approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be aſhamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But ſhun profane and vain babblings; for they will increaſe unto more ungodlineſs.

‖ Or, gangrene. 17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus;

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, ſaying that the reſurrection is paſt already; and overthrow the faith of ſome.

‖ Or, ſtedy. 19 Nevertheleſſe, the foundation of God ſtandeth ‖ ſure, having this ſeal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Chriſt depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great houſe there are not only veſſels of gold, and of ſilver, but alſo of wood, and of earth; * and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour. * Rom. 9.21,

21 If a man therefore purge himſelf from theſe, he ſhall be a veſſel unto honour, ſanctified and meet for the maſters uſe, *and* prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee alſo youthfull luſts: but follow righteouſneſſe, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord, out of a pure heart.

* 1 Tim. 1.4. Tit. 3.9, 23 But * fooliſh and unlearned queſtions avoid, knowing that they do gender ſtrifes.

24 And the ſervant of the Lord muſt not ſtrive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient,

‖ Or, forbearing, 25 In meekneſſe inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

† Gr. awake. † Gr. taken alive, 26 And that they may † recover themſelves out of the ſnare of the devil, who are † taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 *He adverti ſeth him of the times to come, 6 deſcribeth the enemies of the truth, 10 propoundeth unto him his own example, 16 and commendeth the holy ſcriptures.*

* 1 Tim. 4.1. 2 Pet. 3.3. Jude 18 THis know alſo, that * in the laſt dayes perilous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhall be lovers of their own ſelves, covetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy,

‖ Or, makebates, 3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‖ falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good,

4 Traitours, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleaſures more then lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turn away.

6 For of this ſort are they which creep into houſes, and lead captive ſilly women laden with ſins, led away with divers luſts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withſtood Moſes, ſo do theſe alſo reſiſt the truth: men of corrupt minds, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

‖ Or, of no judgement, 9 But they ſhall proceed no further: for their folly ſhall be manifeſt unto all *men*, as theirs alſo was.

‖ Or, thou haſt been a diligent follower of. 10 But ‖ thou haſt fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpoſe, faith, long-ſuffering, charity, patience,

11 Perſecutions, afflictions which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra; what

what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*;

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

2 Pet. 1.21. 16 * All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‖ throughly furnished unto all good works. ‖ Or, perfected.

CHAP. IV.

1 He exhorteth him to do his duty with all care and diligence; 6 certifieth him of the nearnesse of his death; 9 willeth him to come speedily unto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certain other things which he wrote for; 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the smith; 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering: 19 and soon after he concludeth.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching eares.

4 And they shall turn away *their* eares from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, ‖ make full proof of thy ministery. ‖ Or, fulfill.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day: and not to me onely, but unto all them also that love his appearing. 211

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me.

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, *but* especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the copper-smith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood ‖ our words. ‖ Or, our preachings.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* unto his heavenly kingdome: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

The epistle of Paul to TITUS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen ministers, ought to be qualified. 11 The mouthes of evil teachers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAul a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlinesse;

2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised * before the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus *mine* own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are ‖ wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

6 * If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children not accused of riot, or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of ‖ good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to convince the gain-sayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians *are* alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 * Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 * Unto the pure all things *are* pure: but unto them that are defiled, and unbelieving, *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God; but in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work ‖ reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions given unto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of servants, and in generall of all Christians.

BUt speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience:

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh ‖ holinesse, not ‖ false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be ‖ sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, * obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be ‖ sober-minded.

7 In all things shewing thy self a pattern of good works; in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptnesse, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part, may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* * servants to be obedient unto their own masters, *and* to please *them* well in all things; not ‖ answering again,

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men;

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world;

13 * Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

‖ Or, for. * 2 Tim. 1.9. 3 Pet. 1,20.

‖ Or, left undone. * 1 Tim. 3.2, &c.

‖ Or, good things. ‖ Or, in teaching.

* 1 Tim. 1.4. * Rom. 14.20.

‖ Or, void of judgement.

‖ Or, vigilant.

‖ Or, holy women. ‖ Or, make. haters. ‖ Or, wife.

* Ephes. 5.23. ‖ Or, discreet.

* Ephes. 6.5. Colos. 3.22. 1 Pet. 2.18. ‖ Or, gain-saying. ‖ Or, that bringeth salvation to all men, hath appeared.

* 1 Cor. 1.7. Phil. 3.20.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach. 10 He is willed also to reject obstinate hereticks: 12 which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come unto him; and so concludeth.

PUt them in mind * to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

* Rom. 13.1. 1 Pet. 2.13.

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For * we our selves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

* 1 Cor. 6.11.

4 But after that the kindness and ‖ love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

‖ Or, pity.

5 * Not by works of righteousness, which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost;

* 2 Tim. 1.9.

6 Which he shed on us † abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour:

† Gr. richly.

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God, might be carefull to maintain good works: these things are good and profitable unto men. 213

9 But * avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

* 1 Tim. 1.4. 2 Tim. 2.23.

10 A man that is an heretick, after the first and second admonition, reject:

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to ‖ maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitfull.

‖ Or, professe honest trades.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

The epistle of Paul to PHILEMON.

9 He rejoyceth to hear of the faith and love of Philemon: 9 whom he desireth to forgive his servant Onesimus, & lovingly to receive him again.

PAul a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy *our* brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to *our* beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-souldier, and to the church in thy house:

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 * I thank my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

* 1 Thess. 1.2. 2 Thess. 1.3.

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ, to enjoyn thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech *thee*, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son * Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

* Colos. 4.9.

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministred unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

214

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my self.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee* ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written *it* with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, Let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus;

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, 4 is preferred above the angels, both in person and office.

GOd who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.

* Wisd. 7.26. Coloss. 1.15.

3 * Who being the brightnesse of *his* glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majestie on high:

4 Being made so much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, * Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, * I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, * And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, * Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he saith*, * Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever; a sceptre of † righteousnesse *is* the sceptre of thy kingdome:

9 Thou hast loved righteousnesse, and hated iniquitie; therefore God *even* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladnesse above thy fellows.

10 And, * Thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

* Psal. 2.7. Acts 13.33. Chap. 5.5. * 2 Sam. 7.14. 1 Chron. 22.10. Psal. 89. 26,27. * Psal. 97.7. * Psal. 104.4. * Psal. 45.6,7. † Gr. rightnesse, or straightnesse. * Psal. 102.25, &c.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: & they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeares shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool?

* Psal. 110.1. Matth. 22.44.

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Jesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature upon him, 14 as it was necessary.

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should † let *them* slip.

† Gr. run out as leaking vessels.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward;

3 How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*;

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with divers miracles, and ‖ gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will?

‖ Or, distributions.

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, * What is man that thou art mindfull of him? or the son of man that thou visitest him?

* Psal. 8.4, &c.

7 Thou madest him ‖ a little lower then the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

‖ Or, a little while inferiour to.

8 * Thou

*1 Cor. 15. 27. 8 * Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that is* not put under him. But now wee see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little ‖ Or, by. lower then the angels, ‖ for the suffering of death, crowned with glorie and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, *are* all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

*Psal. 22. 22. 12 Saying, * I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

*Psal. 18. 2. *Isa. 8. 18. 13 And again, * I will put my trust in him. And again, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and bloud, he also himself likewise took part of the same: that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their life-time subject to bondage.

† Gr. he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold. 16 For verily † he took not on him *the nature of* angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren; that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high priest, in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people:

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses: 7 therefore if we believe not in him, we shall be more worthy punishment then hard-hearted Israel.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and high priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;

† Gr. made, 1 Sam. 12. 6. * Num. 12. 7. 2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also * Moses *was faithfull* in all his house.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man; but he that built all things *is* God.

5 And Moses verily *was* faithfull in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;

6 But Christ as a Son over his own house: whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

* Psal. 95. 7. Chap. 4. 7. 7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works fourty yeares.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway erre in *their* heart; and they have not known my wayes.

† Gr. If they shall enter. 11 So I sware in my wrath, † They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called, To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;

15 While it is said, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

* Num. 14. 29. &c. 17 But with whom was he grieved fourty yeares? *was it* not with them that had sinned, * whose carcasses fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high priest Jesus the Son of God, subject to infirmities, but not sin, 16 we must and may go boldy to the throne of grace.

LEt us therefore fear, lest a promise being left *us* of entring into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

† Gr. the word of hearing.
‖ Or, because they were not united by faith to.

3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, * As I have sworn in my wrath, If they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

* Psal. 95. 11.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh *day* on this wise, * And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

* Gen. 2, 2.

5 And in this *place* again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was first preached, entred not in b cause of unbelief:

‖ Or, the gospel was first preached,

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

‖ That is, Joshua.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God.

‖ Or, keeping of a sabbath.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ‖ unbelief.

‖ Or, disobedience.

12 For the word of God *is* quick, and powerfull, and sharper then any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and *is* a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Saviours priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.

FOr every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 Who ‖ can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity:

‖ Or, can reasonably bear with.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 * And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron:

* 2 Chr. 26, 18.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himself, to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, * Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

* Psal. 2. 7. Chap. 1, 5.

6 As he saith also in another *place*, * Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

* Psal. 110. 4. Chap. 7. 17.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered up praiers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard, ‖ in that he feared;

‖ Or, for his piety.

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the authour of eternall salvation unto all them that obey him;

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered; seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of * milk, and not of strong meat.

* 1 Cor. 3. 2.

13 For every one that useth milk, † *is* unskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

† Gr. hath no experience.
‖ Or, perfect.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, *even* those who by reason ‖ of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

‖ Or, of an habit, or perfection.

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith, 11 but to be stedfast, 12 diligent and patient to wait upon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

THerefore leaving ‖ the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

‖ Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.

2 Of

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

* Chap. 10. 26. 4 For * *it is* impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth ‖ Or, for. herbs meet for them ‖ by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God:

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, *is* rejected, and *is* nigh unto cursing; whose end *is* to be burned.

9 But beloved, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God *is* not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministred to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire, that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater,

* Gen. 22. 16, 17. * he sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing, I will blesse thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation *is* to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, † confirmed *it* by an oath:

† Gr. interposed himself by an oath.

18 That by two immutable things, in which *it was* impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vail,

20 Whither the fore-runner is for us entred, *even* Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Jesus is a priest after the order of Melchisedec, 11 and so farre more excellent then the priests of Aarons order.

FOr this * Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

* Gen. 14. 18, &c.

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation king of righteousnesse, and after that also, king of Salem, which is, king of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.

† Gr. without pedegree.

4 Now consider how great this man *was*, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily * they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loyns of Abraham:

* Num. 18. 21.

6 But he whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

‖ Or, pedegree.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loyns of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leviticall priesthood, (for under it the people received the law) what further need *was there* that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For *it is* evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who

218

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnall commandment, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, * Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

* Psal. 110. 4.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weaknesse and unprofitablenesse thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*; by the which we draw nigh unto God.

‖ Or, but it was the bringing in.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made priest*,

21 (For those priests were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, * The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec)

‖ Or, without swearing of an oath.

* Psal. 110. 4.

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24 But this *man*, because he continueth ever, hath an ‖ unchangeable priesthood.

‖ Or, which passeth not from one to another.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them ‖ to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

‖ Or, evermore.

26 For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmelesse, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heavens;

* Levit. 9. 7. and 16. 6.

27 Who needeth not daily, as * those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmitie; but the word of the oath which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is † consecrated for evermore.

† Gr. perfected.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall priesthood of Christ, the Levitical priesthood of Aaron is abolished; 7 and the temporall covenant with the fathers, by the eternall covenant of the gospel.

NOw of the things which we have spoken, *this is* the summe: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majestie in the heavens;

‖ Or, of holy things.

2 A minister ‖ of the sanctuarie, and of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore *it is* of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that ‖ there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

‖ Or, they are priests.

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle. * For see (saith he) *that* thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

* Exod. 25. 40. Acts 7. 44.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministerie, by how much also he is the mediatour of a better ‖ covenant, which was established upon better promises.

‖ Or, testament.

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultlesse, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, * Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:

* Jer. 31. 31, 32, 33, 34.

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord; I will † put my laws into their mind, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

† Gr. give. ‖ Or, upon.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteousnesse, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, *is* ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloudy sacrifices of the law, 11 farre inferiour to the dignity and perfection of the bloud and sacrifice of Christ.

THen verily the first *covenant* had also ‖ ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuarie.

‖ Or, ceremonies.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, * the first wherein *was* the candlestick and the table and the shew-bread; which is called ‖ the sanctuarie.

* Exod. 40.

‖ Or, holy.

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all:

4 Which

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein *was* * the golden pot that had manna, and * Aarons rod that budded, and * the tables of the covenant;

* Exod. 16, 34. * Num. 17, 10. * Deut. 10, 5. 1 Kings 8, 9. 2 Chron. 5, 10.

5 And * over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat: of which we cannot now speak particularly.

* Exod. 25, 22.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went alwayes into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service *of God*:

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone * once every year, not without bloud, which he offered for himself, and *for* the errours of the people.

* Exod. 30, 10. Levit. 16, 2.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* onely in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnall ordinances imposed *on them* untill the time of reformation.

‖ Or, rites, or ceremonies.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

12 Neither by the bloud of goats and calves, but by his own bloud he entred in once into the holy place, having obtained eternall redemption *for us*.

13 For if * the bloud of bulls, and of goats, and * the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh;

* Levit. 16, 14. * Num. 19, 17, &c.

14 How much more shall the bloud of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himself without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

‖ Or, fault.

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a testament *is*, there must also of necessity ‖ be the death of the testatour.

‖ Or, be brought in.

17 For a testament *is* of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilest the testatour liveth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first *testament* was ‖ dedicated without bloud.

‖ Or, purified.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the bloud of calves and of goats, with water and ‖ scarlet wool, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

‖ Or, purple.

20 Saying, * This *is* the bloud of the testament which God hath enjoyned unto you.

* Exod. 24, 8.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled likewise with bloud both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministerie.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with bloud; and without shedding of bloud is no remission.

23 *It was* therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true; but into heaven it self, now * to appear in the presence of God for us:

* 1 John 2, 1.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entreth into the holy place, every year with bloud of others:

26 (For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world) but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement:

28 So * Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time, without sin, unto salvation.

* 1 Pet. 3, 18.

CHAP. X.

1 *The weaknesse of the law-sacrifices.* 10 *The sacrifice of Christs body once offered,* 14 *for ever hath taken away sins.* 19 *An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thanksgiving.*

FOr the law having a shadow of good things to come, *and* not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices, which they offered year by year continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged, should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 But in those *sacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made* of sins every yeare.

4 For *it is* not possible that the bloud of bulls and of goats, should take away sins.

5 Where-

220

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, * Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body ‖ hast thou prepared me:

* Psal. 40. 6, &c. ‖ Or, thou hast fitted me.

6 In burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (In the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above, when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and *offering* for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure *therein* (which are offered by the law;)

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once *for all*.

11 And every priest standeth daily ministring and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can never take away sins:

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sins, for ever sat down on the right hand of God;

* Psal. 110. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Chap. 2. 13.

13 From henceforth expecting * till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 *Whereof* the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to us: for after that he had said before,

16 This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord; I will * put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them:

* Jer. 31. 33.

17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these *is, there is* no more offering for sin.

‖ Or, liberty.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldnesse to enter into the holiest by the bloud of Jesus,

20 By a new and living way which he hath ‖ consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh;

‖ Or, new made.

21 And *having* an high priest over the house of God:

22 Let us draw neare with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering (for he *is* faithfull that promised)

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love, and to good works:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selves together, as the manner of some *is*; but exhorting *one another*: and so much the more, as ye see the day approching.

26 For * if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

* Chap. 6. 4.

27 But a certain fearfull looking for of judgement, and fiery indignation, which shall devoure the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses law, died without mercy, * under two or three witnesses:

* Deut. 19. 15. Matth. 18. 16. John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1.

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the bloud of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, * Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, * The Lord shall judge his people.

* Deut. 32. 35. Rom. 12. 19. * Deut. 32. 36. Psal. 50. 4.

31 *It is* a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing-stock, both by reproches and afflictions; and partly whilest ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience; that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For * yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

* Hab. 2. 3, 4.

38 Now * the just shall live by faith: but if *any man* draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

* Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 3. 11.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe, to the saving of the soul.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 without faith we cannot please God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

NOw faith is the ‖ substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

‖ Or, ground, or confidence.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that * the worlds were framed by the word of God,

* Gen. 1. 1.

so

so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith * Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice then Cain, by which he obtained witnesse, that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ‖ yet speaketh.

5 By faith * Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him*: for he that cometh to God, must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith * Noah being warned of God of things not seen as yet, ‖ moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

8 By faith * Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder & maker *is* God.

11 Through faith also * Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, & was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

13 These all died † in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afarre off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and * confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better *countrey*, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith * Abraham when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered up his onely begotten *son*: 221

18 ‖ Of whom it was said, * That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith * Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, * blessed both the sons of Joseph; and * worshipped *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith * Joseph when he died, ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith * Moses when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child; and they were not afraid of the kings * commandment.

24 By faith * Moses when he was come to yeares, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter;

25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26 Esteeming the reproch ‖ of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith * he kept the passeover, and the sprinkling of bloud, lest he that destroyed the first-born, should touch them.

29 By faith * they passed through the Red sea, as by drie *land*: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith * the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith * the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that believed not, when * she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and *of* Barak, and *of* Samson, and *of* Jephthae, *of* David also and Samuel, and *of* the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Wo-

* Gen. 5. 24.
Or, is yet spoken of.
* Gen. 7. 24.
* Deut. 29. 29. Matth. 18. 16. John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1.
* Gen. 6. 13.
‖ Or, being warned.
* Deut. 32. 35. Rom. 12. 19. * Deut. 32. 36. Psal. 90. 4.
* Gen. 12. 4.
* Gen. 17. 19. and 21. 2.
† Gr. according to faith.
* Gen. 23. 4. and 47. 9. 1 Chro. 29. 15. Psal. 39. 12. and 119. 19.
* Gen. 22. 9.
‖ Or, to * Gen. 21. 12. Rom. 9. 7.
* Gen. 27. 27, 39.
* Gen. 48. 15. * Gen. 47. 31. * Gen. 50. 24, 25.
‖ Or, remembred. * Exod. 2. 2. Acts 7. 20. * Exod. 1. 16. * Exod. 2. 11.
‖ Or, for Christ.
* Exod. 12. 21, &c.
* Exod. 14. 22.
* Josh. 6. 20.
* Josh. 6. 23. ‖ Or, that were disobedient.
* Josh. 2. 1.

222
* 2 Mac. 7. 7.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection.

36 And others had triall of *cruel* mockings, and scourgings, yea moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandred about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented:

38 (Of whom the world was not worthy) they wandred in deserts, and *in* mountains, and *in* dennes and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

‖ Or, foreseen.

40 God having ‖ provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse.* 22 *A commendation of the new testament above the old.*

WHerefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

‖ Or, beginner.

2 Looking unto Jesus the ‖ authour and finisher of *our* faith; who for the joy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto bloud, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children,

* Job 5. 17. Prov. 3. 11.

* My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

* Rev. 3. 19.

6 For * whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave *them* reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened *us* after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore * lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

* Isa. 35. 3.

13 And make ‖ straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

‖ Or, even.

14 * Follow peace with all men, & holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

* Rom. 12. 18.

15 Looking diligently, lest any man ‖ fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitternesse springing up, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

‖ Or, fall from.

16 Lest there *be* any fornicatour, or profane person, as Esau, * who for one morsel of meat sold his birth-right.

* Gen. 25. 33.

17 For ye know how that afterward * when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

* Gen. 27. 38.

‖ Or, way to change his mind.

18 For ye are not come unto * the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

* Exod. 19. 12, 18, 19.

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which *voice* they that heard, * intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

* Exod. 20. 19.

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, * And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart.

* Exod. 19. 13.

21 And so terrible was the sight, *that* Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake)

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the citie of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the generall assembly and church of the first-born which are ‖ written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men, made perfect,

‖ Or, enrolled.

24 And to Jesus the mediatour of the new ‖ covenant, and to * the bloud of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then *that of* Abel.

‖ Or, testament. * 1 Pet. 1, 2.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: For if they escaped not who refused him,

him, that spake on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven:

26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, * Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdome which cannot be moved, ‖ let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.

29 For * our God *is* a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Divers admonitions, as to charity, 4 to honest life, 5 to avoid covetousnesse, 7 to regard Gods preachers, 9 to take heed of strange doctrines, 10 to confesse Christ, 16 to give alms, 17 to obey governours, 18 to pray for the apostle. 20 The conclusion.*

LEt * brotherly love continue.

2 *Be not forgetfull to entertain strangers: for thereby *some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversity, as being your selves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousnesse; *and be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, * I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, * The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which ‖ have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for *it is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat, which serve the tabernacle. 223

11 For * the bodies of those beasts, whose bloud is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his own bloud, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproch.

14 * For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, * the fruit of *our* lips, † giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate, forget not: for * with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 * Obey them that ‖ have the rule over you, and submit your selves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account: that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the bloud of the everlasting ‖ covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, ‖ working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation; for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that *our* brother Timothy is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italie salute you.

25 Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italie, by Timothy.

* Hagg. 2.6.

‖ Or, may be shaken.

‖ Or, let us hold fast

* Deut. 4. 24. and 9.3.

* Rom. 12.10.

* Rom. 12.13. 1 Pet. 4.9

* Gen. 18. 3. and 19.2.

* Deut. 31.8. Josh. 1.5.

* Psal. 56.4, 11. and 118. 6.

‖ Or, are the guides.

* Lev. 14.11, 12 and 6.30. & 16.27.

* Mic. 2. 10.

* Hos. 14. 2.

† Gr. confessing to.

* Phil. 4. 18.

* 1 Thess. 5.12.

‖ Or, guide.

‖ Or, testament.

‖ Or, doing.

CHAP. I.

We are to rejoyce under the crosse, 5 to ask patience of God, 13 and in our trials not to impute our weaknesse, or sins unto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to do thereafter: 26 otherwise men may seem, but never be truly religious.

JAmes a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 * Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. * Rom. 5.3.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdome, * let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. * Matt. 7.7.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man *is* unstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ rejoyce in that he is exalted: ‖ Or, glory.

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because * as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away. * Isa. 40. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 24.

11 For the sun is *no sooner* risen with a burning heat, *but* it withereth the grasse, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 * Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love him. * Job 5. 17.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ evil, neither tempteth he any man. ‖ Or, evils.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, * slow to speak, slow to wrath. * Prov. 17.27.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receive with meekenesse the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But * be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiving your own selves. * Matt. 7.21. Rom. 2. 13.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himself and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his ‖ deed. ‖ Or, doing.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion *is* vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherlesse and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poor brethren: 13 rather we are to be loving and mercifull; 14 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are: 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with * respect of persons. * Levit. 19.15. Deut. 1. 17. and 16.19 Prov. 24. 23.

2 For if there come unto your † assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man, in vile raiment; † Gr. synagogue.

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool: ‖ Or, well, or seemly.

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken

5 Hearken my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of ‖ the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that love him?

‖ Or, that.

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the judgement-seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the scripture, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self; ye do well.

* Levit. 19.18. Rom. 13. 9.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one *point*, he is guilty of all.

11 For ‖ he that said, Do not commit adultery; said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the law.

‖ Or, that law which said.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he shall have judgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy ‖ rejoyceth against judgement.

‖ Or, glorieth.

14 What *doth it* profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food;

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled: notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needfull to the body; what *doth it* profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being † alone.

† Gr. by it self.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith ‖ without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

‖ Some copies reade, by thy works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

‖ Or, thou seest * Gen. 15.6. Rom. 4. 3 Gal. 3.6.

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, * Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

225

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

‖ Or, breath.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not rashly or arrogantly to reprove others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harm. 13 They who be truly wise, be mild, and peaceable, without envying, and strife.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater ‖ condemnation.

‖ Or, judgement.

2 For in many things we offend all. * If any man offend not in word, the same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also to bridle the whole body.

* Eccles 14.1, and 19.16. and 25.8.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governour listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth.

‖ Or, wood.

6 And the tongue *is* a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every † kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of † mankind:

† Gr. nature. † Gr. nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame; *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same ‖ place sweet *water* and bitter?

‖ Or, hole.

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

13 Who *is* a wise man and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out

226 of a good converſation his works with meekneſſe of wiſdome.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and ſtrife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not againſt the truth.

15 This wiſdome deſcendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, ‖ ſenſuall, deviliſh.

16 For where envying and ſtrife *is*, there *is* † confuſion, and every evil work.

17 But the wiſdome that is from above is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and* eaſie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, ‖ without partiality, and without hypocriſie.

18 And the fruit of righteouſneſſe is ſown in peace of them that make peace.

‖ Or, natu all.

† Gr. tumult, o unquietneſſe.

‖ Or, without wrangling.

CHAP. IV.

1 We are to ſtrive againſt covetouſneſſe, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and raſh judgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good ſucceſſe of worldly buſineſs; but mindfull ever of the uncertainty of this life, to commit our ſelves and all our affairs to Gods providence.

FRom whence *come* warres and ‖ fightings among you? *come t hey* not hence, *even* of your ‖ luſts, that warre in your members?

2 Ye luſt, and have not: ye kill, and deſire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and warre, yet ye have not, becauſe ye aſk not.

3 Ye aſk, and receive not, becauſe ye aſk amiſſe, that ye may conſume it upon your ‖ luſts.

4 Ye adulterers, and adultereſſes, know ye not that the friendſhip of the world is enmity with God? whoſoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the ſcripture ſaith in vain, The ſpirit that dwelleth in us luſteth ‖ to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace: wherefore he ſaith, * God reſiſteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit your ſelves therefore to God; * reſiſt the devil, and he will flee from you:

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanſe *your* hands, ye ſinners, and purifie *your* hearts, ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and *your* joy to heavineſſe.

10 * Humble your ſelves in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſhall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that ſpeaketh evil of *his* brother, and judgeth *his* brother, ſpeaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

‖ Or, brawlings.

‖ Or, pleaſures

‖ Or, pleaſures

‖ Or, enviouſly

* Prov. 3. 34.

1 Pet. 5. 5.

* Epheſ. 4. 27.

* 1 Pet. 5. 6.

12 There is one law-giver, who is able to ſave, and to deſtroy: * who art thou that judgeſt another?

13 * Go to now, ye that ſay, To day or to morrow we will go into ſuch a city, and continue there a yeare, and buy and ſell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *ſhall be* on the morrow: For what *is* your life? It is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vaniſheth away.

15 For that ye *ought* to ſay, * If the Lord will, we ſhall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boaſtings: all ſuch rejoycing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is ſin.

* Rom. 14. 4.

* Prov. 27. 1.

‖ Or, for it is.

* 1 Cor. 4. 19.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to fear Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the prophets, and Job; 12 to forbear ſwearing; 13 to pray in adverſity, to ſing in proſperity; 16 to acknowledge mutually our ſeverall faults, to pray one for another; 19 and to reduce a ſtraying brother to the truth.

GO to now ye rich men, weep and howl for your miſeries that ſhall come upon *you*.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and ſilver is cankered; and the ruſt of them ſhall be a witneſſe againſt you, & ſhall eat your fleſh as it were fire: ye have heaped treaſure together for the laſt dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of ſabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleaſure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nouriſhed your hearts, as in a day of ſlaughter.

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the juſt; *and* he doth not reſiſt you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, untill he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye alſo patient; ſtabliſh your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one againſt another, brethren, leſt ye be condemned: behold, the judge ſtandeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have ſpoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of ſuffering affliction, & of patience

11 Be-

‖ Or, be long patient, or ſuffer with long patience.

‖ Or, grone, or grieve not.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have ſeen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, * ſwear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and *your* nay, nay; leſt ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him ſing pſalmes.

14 Is any ſick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, * anointing him with oyl in the name of the Lord:

15 And the praier of faith ſhall ſave the ſick, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him up; & if he have committed ſins, they ſhall be forgiven him.

16 Confeſſe *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man ſubject to like paſſions as we are, and * he prayed ‖ earneſtly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the ſpace of three yeares and ſix moneths.

18 And * he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, * if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the ſinner from the errour of his way, ſhall ſave a ſoul from death, and ſhall hide a multitude of ſins.

* Matt. 5.34.

* Mark 6.13.

* 1 Kings 17.1.

‖ Or, in his prayer.

* 1 Kings 18.42,45

* Matt. 18.15.

The firſt epiſtle generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 He bleſſeth God for his manifold ſpirituall graces, 10 ſhewing that the ſalvation in Chriſt is no news, but a thing propheſied of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly converſation, foraſmuch as they are now born anew by the word of God.

PEter an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to the ſtrangers ſcattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, & Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through ſanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and * ſprinkling of the bloud of Jeſus Chriſt: Grace unto you and peace be multiplied.

3 * Bleſſed *be* the God, and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerved in heaven ‖ for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto ſalvation, ready to be revealed in the laſt time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a ſeaſon (if need be) ye are in heavineſſe through manifold temptations.

7 That the triall of your faith being much more precious then of gold that periſheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praiſe, and honour, and glory at the appearing of Jeſus Chriſt:

8 Whom having not ſeen, ye love; in whom though now ye ſee *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoyce with joy unſpeakable, and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, *even* the ſalvation of *your* ſouls.

10 Of which ſalvation the prophets have enquired & ſearched diligently, who propheſied of the grace *that ſhould come* unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Chriſt which was in them did ſignifie, when it teſtified beforehand the ſufferings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themſelves, but unto us they did miniſter the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the goſpel unto you, with the holy Ghoſt ſent down from heaven; which things the angels deſire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loyns of your mind, be ſober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jeſus Chriſt;

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelves according to the former luſts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all manner of converſation;

16 Becauſe it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, * who without reſpect of perſons judgeth according to every mans work, paſſe the time of your ſojourning here in fear:

18 Foraſmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* ſil-

* Heb. 12. 24.

* 2 Cor. 1.3. Epheſ. 1. 3.

† Gr. much.

‖ Or, for us.

† Gr. perfectly.

* Levit. 11.44. and 19.2. and 20.7.

* Deut. 10.17. Rom. 2. 11.

ver and gold, from your vain converſation *received* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious bloud of Chriſt, as of a Lambe without blemiſh and without ſpot:

20 *Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt in theſe laſt times for you,

21 Who by him do believe in God that raiſed him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your ſouls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned * love of the brethren; *ſee that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently:

23 Being born again, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 ‖ For * all fleſh *is* as graſſe, and all the glory of man, as the flower of graſſe. The graſſe withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the goſpel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

He deborteth them from the breach of charity; 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beſeecheth them alſo to abſtain from fleſhly luſts, 13 to be obedient to magiſtrates, 18 and teacheth ſervants how to obey their maſters, 20 patiently ſuffering for well-doing, after the example of Chriſt.

WHerefore laying aſide all malice and all guile, and hypocriſies, and envies, and all evil-ſpeakings,

2 As new-born babes deſire the ſincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If ſo be ye have taſted that the Lord *is* gracious.

4 To whom coming, *as unto* a living ſtone, diſallowed indeed of men, but choſen of God, *and* precious,

5 Ye alſo as lively ſtones, ‖ are built up a ſpirituall houſe, an holy prieſthood to offer up ſpirituall ſacrifices, acceptable to God by Jeſus Chriſt.

6 Wherefore alſo it is contained in the ſcripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-ſtone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him ſhall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which believe *he is* ‖ precious: but unto them which be diſobedient, * the ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,

8 * And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which ſtumble at the word, being diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed.

9 But ye *are* a choſen generation, * a royall prieſthood, an holy nation, ‖ a peculiar people; that ye ſhould ſhew forth the ‖ praiſes of him, who hath called you out of darkneſſe into his marvellous light:

10 * Which in time paſt *were* not a people, but *are* now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beſeech *you* as ſtrangers and pilgrims, * abſtain from fleſhly luſts, which warre againſt the ſoul;

12 * Having your converſation honeſt among the Gentiles: that whereas they ſpeak againſt you as evil-doers, * they may by *your* good works which they ſhall behold, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.

13 * Submit your ſelves to every ordinance of man for the Lords ſake: whether it be to the king, as ſupreme;

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are ſent by him for the puniſhment of evil-doers, and for the praiſe of them that do well.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well-doing ye may put to ſilence the ignorance of fooliſh men.

16 As free, and not † uſing *your* liberty for a cloke of maliciouſneſſe, but as the ſervants of God.

17 ‖ Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 * Servants *be* ſubject to *your* maſters with all fear, not onely to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward.

19 For this *is* ‖ thank-worthy, if a man for conſcience toward God endure grief, ſuffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory *is it*, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye ſhall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and ſuffer *for it*, ye take it patiently; this *is* ‖ acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: becauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffered ‖ for us, leaving us an example, that ye ſhould follow his ſteps:

22 * Who did no ſin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he ſuffered, he threatned not; but ‖ committed *himſelf* to him that judgeth righteouſly:

24 * Who

---

* Rom. 16.25. Coloſſ. 1.26. 1 Tim.1.10. Tit.1.2.

* Rom. 12.10. Chap.2. 17.

‖ Or, for that. * Iſa.40. 6. James 1. 10.

* Iſa.28. 16. Rom.9. 33. ‖ Or, an honour. * Pſal. 118.22. Matt.21. 42. Act.4.11

* Iſa.8. 14. Rom.9. 33.

* Exod. 19.6. Revel. 1.6. and 5.10. ‖ Or, a purchaſed people. ‖ Or, virtues.

* Hoſea 2.23. Rom.9. 25. * Rom. 13.14. Gal.5. 16. * Chap. 3.16. ‖ Or, wherein. * Matt. 5.16. * Rom. 13.1.

† Gr having.

‖ Or, eſteem.

* Epheſ. 6.5. Coloſſ. 3.22. Tit.2.9. ‖ Or, thank.

‖ Or, thank.

‖ Some read, for you.

* Iſa.53. 9.

‖ Or, committed his cauſe.

* Isa. 53. 4,5,6. Matt. 8. 17. ‖ Or, to.

24 * Who his own self bare our sins in his own body ‖ on the tree, that we being dead to sin, should live unto righteousnesse: by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duty of wives and husbands to each other; 8 exhorting all men to unity & love, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 He declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

* Ephes. 5.22. Colosse. 3.18.

LIkewise, * ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands; that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be wonne by the conversation of the wives,

2 While they behold your chast conversation *coupled* with fear.

* 1 Tim. 2,9.

3 * Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel:

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands;

* Gen. 18. 12. † Gr. children.

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, * calling him lord: whose † daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindred.

‖ Or, loving to the brethren. * Prov. 17.13. and 20. 21. Rom. 12. 17. 1 Thess. 5.15. * Psal. 34.12, &c. * Isa. 1. 16. † Gr. upon.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another, ‖ love as brethren, *be* pitifull, *be* courteous:

9 * Not rendring evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise, blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For * he that will love life, and see good dayes, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile.

11 Let him * eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his eares *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † against them that do evil.

13 And who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good? 229

* Matt. 5.10. * Isa. 8. 12,13.

14 * But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are ye*: and * be not afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled;

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready alwayes to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse and ‖ fear:

‖ Or, reverence.

16 * Having a good conscience; that whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil-doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conversation in Christ.

* Chap. 2,12.

17 For *it is* better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well-doing, then for evil-doing.

18 For Christ also hath * once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, (that he might bring us to God) being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

* Rom. 5.6. Heb. 9. 28.

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, * when once the long-suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is eight souls, were saved by water.

* Gen. 6.

21 The like figure whereunto, *even* baptisme, doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience towards God) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, & powers being made subject unto him

CHAP. IV.

He exhorteth them to cease from sin by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall end that now approcheth: 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm your selves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sin;

2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking evil of *you*:

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

230

6 For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among your selves: for * charity ‖ shall cover the multitude of sins.

* Prov. 10.12. ‖ Or, will.

9 * Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

* Rom. 12.13. Heb.13. 2.

10 * As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

* Rom. 12.6.

11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God; if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ; to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13 But rejoyce, in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings; that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

* Matt. 5.12.

14 * If ye be reproched for the name of Christ, happy *are ye*; for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or *as* a thief, or *as* an evil-doer, or as a busie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time *is come* that judgement must begin at the house of God: and if *it* first *begin* at us, what shall the end *be* of them that obey not the gospel of God?

* Prov. 11.31.

18 * And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls *to him* in well-doing as unto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the elders to feed their flocks; 5 the younger, to obey; 8 and all to be sober, watchfull, and constant in the faith; 9 to resist the cruel adversary the devil.

THe elders which are among you, I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed;

2 Feed the flock of God ‖ which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

‖ Or, as much as in you is.

3 Neither as ‖ being lords over *Gods* heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

‖ Or, overruling.

4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selves unto the elder: yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humilitie: for * God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

* James 4.6.

6 * Humble your selves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

* James 4.10.

7 * Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

* Psal. 55.22. Matt.6. 25.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roring lion, walketh about seeking whom he may devour.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternall glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle *you*.

11 To him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faithfull brother unto you (as I suppose) I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The *church that is* at Babylon elected together with *you*, saluteth you, and *so doth* Marcus my son.

14 * Greet ye one another with a kisse of charity. Peace *be* with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

* Rom. 16.16.

The

The second epistle generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith and good works, to make their calling sure: 12 whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Son of God, by the eye-witnesse of the apostles beholding his majestie, and by the testimonie of the Father and the prophets.

SImon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life & godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called us ‖ to glory and vertue: ‖ Or, by.

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye shall* neither *be* barren, nor unfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred unto you abundantly, into the everlasting kingdome of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you up, by putting *you* in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off *this* my tabernacle, even as * our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me. * John 21. 18.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour, that you may be able after my decease, to have these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed * cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majestie. * 1 Cor. 1. 17. and 2. 1.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, * This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. * Matt. 17. 5.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophesie; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, untill the day dawn, and the day-starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophesie of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For * the prophesie came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by the holy Ghost. * 2 Tim. 3. 16. ‖ Or, at any time.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers; 7 from which the godly shall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the manners of those prophane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better known, and avoided.

BUt there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of. ‖ Or, lascivious wayes, as some copies reade.

3 And through covetousnes shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgement now of a long time lingreth not, & their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For

232

4 For if God ſpared not * the angels that ſinned, but caſt *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkneſſe, to be reſerved unto judgement;

* Job 4. 18. Jude 6.

5 And ſpared not the old world, but ſaved * Noah the eighth *perſon*, a preacher of righteouſneſſe, bringing in the floud upon the world of the ungodly;

* Gen. 7, 1.

6 And * turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into aſhes, condemned *them* with an overthrow, making *them* an enſample unto thoſe that after ſhould live ungodly;

* Gen. 19. 24.

7 And delivered juſt Lot, vexed with the filthy converſation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in ſeeing and hearing, vexed his righteous ſoul from day to day, with *their* unlawfull deeds)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reſerve the unjuſt unto the day of judgement to be puniſhed:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the fleſh in the luſt of uncleanneſſe, and deſpiſe ‖ government: * Preſumptuous *are they*, ſelf-willed, they are not afraid to ſpeak evil of dignities:

‖ Or, dominion. * Jude 8.

11 Whereas angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accuſation ‖ againſt them before the Lord.

‖ Some reade, againſt themſelves.

12 But theſe, as naturall brute beaſts, made to be taken and deſtroyed, ſpeak evil of the things that they underſtand not, and ſhall utterly periſh in their own corruption;

13 And ſhall receive the reward of unrighteouſneſſe, *as* they that count it pleaſure to riot in the day-time: ſpots *they are* and blemiſhes, ſporting themſelves with their own deceivings, while they feaſt with you;

† Gr. an adultereſſe.

14 Having eyes full of † adultery and that cannot ceaſe from ſin; beguiling unſtable ſouls: an heart they have exerciſed with covetous practiſes; curſed children:

15 Which have forſaken the right way, and are gone aſtray, following the way of * Balaam *the ſon* of Boſor, who loved the wages of unrighteouſneſſe;

* Num. 22, 23. Jude 11.

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe aſſe ſpeaking with mans voice, forbad the madneſſe of the prophet.

17 * Theſe are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempeſt, to whom the miſt of darkneſſe is reſerved for ever.

* Jude 12, 13.

18 For when they ſpeak great ſwelling *words* of vanitie, they allure through the luſts of the fleſh, through much wantonneſſe, thoſe that were ‖ clean eſcaped from them who live in errour.

‖ Or, for a little, or a while, as ſome reade,

19 While they promiſe them libertie, they themſelves are * the ſervants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the ſame is he brought in bondage.

* John 8. 34. Rom. 6. 16.

20 For * if after they have eſcaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, they are again intangled therein, and overcome; the later end is worſe with them then the beginning.

* Matth. 12. 45. Heb. 6. 4.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteouſneſſe, then after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, * The dog *is* turned to his own vomit again; and, The ſow that was waſhed, to her wallowing in the mire.

* Prov. 26, 11.

CHAP. III.

He aſſureth them of the certainty of Chriſts coming to judgement, againſt thoſe ſcorners who diſpute againſt it; 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to haſten their repentance. 10 He deſcribeth alſo the manner how the world ſhall be deſtroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holineſſe of life; 15 and again, to think the patience of God to tend to their ſalvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epiſtles.

THis ſecond epiſtle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which I ſtirre up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were ſpoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apoſtles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 * Knowing this firſt, that there ſhall come in the laſt dayes ſcoffers, walking after their own luſts,

* 1 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Tim. 3. 1. Jude 18.

4 And ſaying, Where is the promiſe of his coming? for ſince the fathers fell aſleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth † ſtanding out of the water, and in the water.

† Gr. conſiſting.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, periſhed.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the ſame word are kept in ſtore, reſerved unto fire againſt the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one

one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand yeares, and a thousand yeares as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slackenesse) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theef in the night; in the which the heavens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godlinesse,

12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse:

15 And account *that* the long-suffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdome given unto him, hath written unto you;

16 As also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things: in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastnesse.

18 But grow *in* grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.

* Psal. 90. 4.
* Ezek. 18. 32. and 33. 11.
* 1 Tim. 2. 4.
* 1 Thes. 5. 2.
‖ Or, hasting the coming.
* Isa. 65. 17. and 66. 22. Revel. 21. 1.
* Rom. 2. 4.

The first epistle generall of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternall life by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adjoyn holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure us of the forgivenesse of our sins by Christs death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life;

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear witnesse, and shew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truely our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that * God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darknesse, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and * the bloud of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 * If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confesse our sins, he is faithfull, and just to forgive us our sins, & to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

* John 3. 11.
* Heb. 9. 14. Rev. 1. 5. * 1 Kings 8. 46. Prover. 20. 9. Eccles 7. 20.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sins of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keep his commandments, 9 to love our brethren, 15 and not to love the world. 18 We must beware of seducers: 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe preserved by perseverance in faith and holinesse of life.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, * we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours onely, but also for *the sins* of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not

* Heb. 9. 24.

234 not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoſo keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that ſaith he abideth in him, ought himſelf alſo ſo to walk, even as he walked.

* 2 John 5. 7 Brethren, * I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: becauſe the darkneſſe is paſt, and the true light now ſhineth.

9 He that ſaith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe even untill now.

* Chap. 3. 14. † Gr. ſcandal. 10 * He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none † occaſion of ſtumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe, and walketh in darkneſſe, and knoweth not whither he goeth, becauſe that darkneſſe hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, becauſe your ſins are forgiven you for his names ſake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, becauſe ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, becauſe ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, and the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world paſſeth away and the luſt thereof: but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the laſt time: and as ye have heard that antichriſt ſhall come, even now are there many antichriſts; whereby we know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifeſt, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, becauſe ye know not the truth: but becauſe ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jeſus is the Chriſt? He is antichriſt, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whoſoever denieth the Son, the ſame hath not the Father: [*but*] *he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father alſo.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning, ſhall remain in you, ye alſo ſhall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promiſe that he hath promiſed us, *even* eternall life.

26 Theſe things have I written unto you, concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but, as the ſame anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye ſhall abide in ‖ him. ‖ Or, it.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that when he ſhall appear, we may have confidence, and not be aſhamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ‖ ye know that every one that doeth righteouſneſſe, is born of him. ‖ Or, know ye.

CHAP. III.

1 He declareth the ſingular love of God towards us, in making us his ſons: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments, 11 as alſo brotherly to love one another.

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath beſtowed upon us, that we ſhould be called the ſons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, becauſe it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the ſons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we ſhall be: but we know, that when he ſhall appear, we ſhall be like him; for we ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himſelf, even as he is pure.

4 Whoſoever committeth ſin, tranſgreſſeth alſo the law: for ſin is the tranſgreſſion of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifeſted

* to

*Isa. 53. 6, &c. * to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: He that doeth righteousnesse, is righteous, even as he is righteous:

*John 8. 44. 8 * He that committeth sin, is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: Whosoever doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

‖Or, commandment. 11 For this is the ‖ message that ye heard from the beginning, * that we should love one another.

*John 13. 34. and 15. 12. *Gen. 4. 8. 12 Not as * Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not *his* brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren.

*Luke 3. 11. 17 But * whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels *of compassion* from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

†Gr. perswade. 19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall † assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

*Matth. 21. 22. John 15. 7. and 16. 23. 21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence towards God.

22 And * whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And * this is his commandment, that we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment. *John 6. 29. and 17. 3.

24 And * he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us. *John 15. 10.

CHAP. IV.

1 He warneth them not to believe all teachers who boast of the Spirit, but to trie them by the rules of the catholick faith: 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly love.

BEloved, believe not every spirit, but trie the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof you have heard that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: * he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us. Hereby know we the Spirit of truth, and the spirit of errour. *John 8. 47.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.

9 * In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his onely begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. *John 3. 16.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 * No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us. *1 Tim. 6. 16.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him,

him, and he in us, becauſe he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have ſeen and do teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whoſoever ſhall confeſſe that Jeſus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

† Gr. love with us. 17 Herein is † our love made perfect, that we may have boldneſſe in the day of judgement: becauſe as he is, ſo are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love caſteth out fear: becauſe fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him; becauſe he firſt loved us.

20 If a man ſay, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath ſeen, how can he love God whom he hath not ſeen?

* John 13. 34. and 15. 12. 21 And * this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother alſo.

CHAP. V.

He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments; 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grievous. 9 Jeſus is the Son of God, able to ſave us, 14 and to heare our prayers, which we make for our ſelves, and for others.

WHoſoever believeth that Jeſus is the Chriſt, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him alſo that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandments.

* Matth. 11. 30. 3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and * his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatſoever is born of God, overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jeſus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water & bloud, *even* Jeſus Chriſt; not by water onely, but by water and bloud: and it is the Spirit that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt: and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witneſſe in earth, the ſpirit, and the water, and the bloud: and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witneſſe of men, the witneſſe of God is greater: for this is the witneſſe of God, which he hath teſtified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelf: he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar, becauſe he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternall life: and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son, hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God, hath not life.

13 Theſe things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternall life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

‖ Or, concerning him. * Chap. 3. 22. 14 And this is the confidence that we have ‖ in him, that * if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he heare us, whatſoever we aſk, we know that we have the petitions that we deſired of him.

* Matth. 12. 31. Mark 3. 29. 16 If any man ſee his brother ſin a ſin *which is* not unto death, he ſhall aſk, and he ſhall give him life for them that ſin not unto death. * There is a ſin unto death: I do not ſay that he ſhall pray for it.

17 All unrighteouſneſſe is ſin: and there is a ſin not unto death.

18 We know that whoſoever is born of God ſinneth not, but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himſelf, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 *And* we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedneſſe.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an underſtanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jeſus Chriſt. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your ſelves from idols. Amen.

The

The second epistle of JOHN.

He exhorteth a certain honourable matrone with her children, to persevere in Christian love and belief, 8 lest they lose the reward of their former profession; 10 and to have nothing to do with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Jesus.

THE elder unto the elect ladie, and her children, whom I love in the truth; & not I onely, but also all they that have known the truth;

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercie, *and* peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, ladie, * not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

8 Look to your selves, that we lose not those things which we have ‖ wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* with paper and ink; but I trust to come unto you, and speak † face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

* 1 John 2. 7.

‖ Or, gained. Some copies reade, which ye have gained, but that ye receive, &c.

† Gr. mouth to mouth.

The third epistle of JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hospitalitie 7 to true preachers; 9 complaining of the unkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side, 11 whose evil example is not to be followed: 12 and giveth speciall testimonie to the good report of Demetrius.

THE elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love ‖ in the truth.

2 Beloved, I ‖ wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy then to heare that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which have born witnesse of thy charitie before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: & not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth *them* out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but he that doeth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we *also* bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak † face to face. Peace *be* to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

‖ Or, truly. ‖ Or, pray.

† Gr. mouth to mouth.

The

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them; for whose damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere, and grow in grace, and keep themselves, and recover others out of the snares of those deceivers.

JUde the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, *and* called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward * destroyed them that believed not.

* Num. 14. 37.

6 And * the angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darknesse, unto the judgement of the great day.

* 2 Pet. 2. 4.

‖ Or, principality.

7 Even as * Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

* Gen. 19. 24.

† Gr. other.

8 * Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

* 2 Pet. 2. 10, 11.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

* Zech. 3. 2.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them; for they have gone in the way of Cain, and * ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

* 2 Pet. 2. 15.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: * clouds *they are* without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

* 2 Pet. 2. 17.

13 Raging waves of the sea, foming out their own shame; wandring starres, to whom is reserved the blacknesse of darknesse for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, having mens persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you * there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

* 1 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Tim. 3. 1. 2 Pet. 3. 3.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensuall, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternall life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling *them* out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the onely wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majestie, dominion & power, both now and ever. Amen.

The

CHAP. I.

4 John writeth his revelation to the ſeven churches of Aſia, ſignified by the ſeven golden candleſticks. 7 The coming of Chriſt. 14 His glorious power and majeſtie.

THE Revelation of Jeſus Chriſt, which God gave unto him, to ſhew unto his ſervants things which muſt ſhortly come to paſſe; and he ſent and ſignified *it* by his angel unto his ſervant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt, and of all things that he ſaw.

3 Bleſſed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this propheſie, and keep thoſe things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 JOhn to the ſeven churches which are in Aſia: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the ſeven ſpirits which are before his throne;

* Exod. 3.14.

5 And from Jeſus Chriſt, *who is* the faithfull witneſſe, *and* the * firſt-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: Unto him that loved us, * and waſhed us from our ſins in his own bloud,

* 1 Cor. 15.20. Coloſſ. 1.18. * Heb. 9. 14. 1 John 1.7.

6 And hath * made us kings and prieſts unto God and his Father; to him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

* 1 Pet. 2.5.

7 *Behold, he cometh with clouds; & every eye ſhall ſee him, & * they *alſo* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth ſhall wail becauſe of him: even ſo, Amen.

* Dan. 7. 13. Matt. 24. 30. * Zech. 12.10.

8 *I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

* Chap. 21.6. and 22.13.

9 I John, who alſo am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Jeſus Chriſt, was in the iſle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt: and, What thou ſeeſt, write in a book, & ſend *it* unto the ſeven churches which are in Aſia; unto Epheſus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to ſee the voice that ſpake with me. And being turned, I ſaw ſeven golden candleſticks;

13 And in the midſt of the ſeven candleſticks, *one* like unto the Son of man, *clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

* Dan. 10.5,6.

14 His head and *his* hairs *were* white like wooll as white as ſnow; and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire;

15 And his feet like unto fine braſſe, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the ſound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand ſeven ſtarres: and out of his mouth went a ſharp two-edged ſword: and his countenance *was* as the ſun ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, ſaying unto me, Fear not; * I am the firſt and the laſt:

* Iſa. 41. 4. & 44.6

18 *I am* he that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeen, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter,

20 The myſterie of the ſeven ſtarres which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeven golden candleſticks. The ſeven ſtarres are the angels of the ſeven churches: and the ſeven candleſticks which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the angels (that is, the miniſters) of the churches of 1 Epheſus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

UNto the angel of the church of Epheſus, write, Theſe things ſaith he that holdeth the ſeven ſtarres in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeven golden candleſticks;

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not bear them which are evil: and thou haſt tried them which ſay they are apoſtles, and are not; and haſt found them liars:

3 And haſt born, and haſt patience, and for my names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Nevertheleſſe, I have *ſomewhat* againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the firſt works; or elſe I will come unto thee quickly, and

240 will remove thy candleſtick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I alſo hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midſt of the paradiſe of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſaith the firſt and the laſt, which was dead, and is alive;

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and *I know* the blaſphemy of them which ſay they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the ſynagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the devil ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be tried; and ye ſhall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches, He that overcometh, ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, Theſe things ſaith he, which hath the ſharp ſword with two edges,

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwelleſt, *even* where Satans ſeat *is*: and thou holdeſt faſt my name, and haſt not denied my faith, even in thoſe dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who was ſlain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling-block before the children of Iſrael, to eat things ſacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

* Num. 25.

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.

16 Repent; or elſe I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſaving he that receiveth *it*.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, Theſe things ſaith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine braſſe;

19 I know thy works, and charity, and ſervice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the laſt *to be* more then the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I have a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman * Jezabel, which calleth her ſelf a propheteſſe, to teach and to ſeduce my ſervants to commit fornication, and to eat things ſacrificed unto idols.

* 1 Kings 16. 31.

21 And I gave her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches ſhall know that * I am he which ſearcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

* Pſal. 7. 9. Jer. 11. 20. and 17. 10.

24 But unto you I ſay, and unto the reſt in Thyatira, As many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they ſpeak, I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have *already*, hold faſt till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (* And he ſhall rule them with a rod of iron: as the veſſels of a potter ſhall they be broken to ſhivers) even as I received of my Father.

* Pſal. 2. 9.

28 And I will give him the morning ſtar.

29 He that hath an ear, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if he do not repent. 8 The angel of the church of Philadelphia 10 is approved for his diligence and patience. 15 The angel of Laodicea is rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admoniſhed to be more zealous. 20 Chriſt ſtandeth at the door, and knocketh.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis, write, Theſe things ſaith he that hath the ſeven Spirits of God, and the ſeven ſtarres; I know thy works, that thou haſt a name that thou liveſt, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and ſtrengthen the things which remain, that are ready to dy: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Re-

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent.
* 1 Thess. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Chap. 16. 15. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not
* Phil. 4. 3. Chap. 20. 12. blot out his name out of the * book of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an eare, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he that is
* Isa. 22. 22. holy, he that is true, he that hath * the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, & no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan (which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie) behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

‖ Or, in Laodicea. 14 And unto the angel of the church ‖ of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God;

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art luke-warm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked. 241

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakednesse do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 * As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore and repent. * Prov. 3. 11. Heb. 12. 5.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: If any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. IV.

2 John seeth the throne of God in heaven. 4 The four and twenty elders. 6 The four beasts full of eyes before and behind. 10 The elders lay down their crowns, and worship him that sat on the throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a door *was* opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat, was to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine stone: and *there was* a rain-bow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne *were* four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voices. And *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne *there was* a sea of glasse like unto crystall: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, *were* four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast *was* like a lion, and

242 the ſecond beaſt like a calf, and the third beaſt had a face as a man, and the fourth beaſt *was* like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beaſts had each of them ſix wings about him, and *they were* full of eyes within; and † they reſt not day and night, ſaying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

† Gr. they have no reſt.

* Iſa.6.3.

9 And when thoſe beaſts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that ſat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that ſat on the throne, and worſhip him that liveth for ever and ever, and caſt their crowns before the throne, ſaying,

11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou haſt created all things, and for thy pleaſure they are, and were created.

* Chap. 5.12.

CHAP. V.

1 The book ſealed with ſeven ſeals: 9 which onely the Lambe that was ſlain is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the elders praiſe him, 9 and confeſſe that he redeemed them with his bloud.

AND I ſaw in the right hand of him that ſat on the throne, a book written within and on the backſide, ſealed with ſeven ſeals.

2 And I ſaw a ſtrong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to looſe the ſeals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much becauſe no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders ſaith unto me, Weep not: behold, * the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to looſe the ſeven ſeals thereof.

* Gen.49. 9.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midſt of the throne, and of the four beaſts, and in the midſt of the elders ſtood a Lambe as it had been ſlain, having ſeven horns, and ſeven eyes, which are the ſeven Spirits of God ſent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that ſat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beaſts, and four *and* twenty elders fell down before the Lambe, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of ſaints.

‖ Or, incenſe.

9 And they ſung a new ſong, ſaying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the ſeals thereof: for thou waſt ſlain, and haſt redeemed us to God by thy bloud, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 * And haſt made us unto our God kings and prieſts: and we ſhall reigne on the earth.

* 1 Pet. 2.9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beaſts, and the elders: and the number of them was * ten thouſand times ten thouſand, and thouſands of thouſands;

* Dan.7. 10.

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lambe that was ſlain, to receive power, and riches, and wiſdome, and ſtrength, and honour, and glory, and bleſſing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and ſuch as are in the ſea, and all that are in them, heard I, ſaying, Bleſſing, and honour, and glory, and power *be* unto him that ſitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lambe for ever and ever.

14 And the four beaſts ſaid, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worſhipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the ſeals in order, and what followed thereupon; containing a propheſie to the end of the world.

AND I ſaw when the Lambe opened one of the ſeals, and I heard, as it were the noiſe of thunder, one of the four beaſts, ſaying, Come, and ſee.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, a white horſe; and he that ſat on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the ſecond ſeal, I heard the ſecond beaſt ſay, Come, and ſee.

4 And there went out another horſe *that was* red: and *power* was given to him that ſat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they ſhould kill one another: and there was given unto him a great ſword.

5 And when he had opened the third ſeal, I heard the third beaſt ſay, Come, and ſee. And I beheld, and lo, a black horſe; and he that ſat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

‖ The word chœnix ſignifieth a meaſure containing one wine-quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.

6 And I heard a voice in the midſt of the four beaſts ſay, ‖ A meaſure of wheat for a peny, & three meaſures of barley for a peny; and ſee thou hurt not the oyl and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth

ſeal,

seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come, and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse; and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given ‖ unto them, over the fourth part of the earth to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

‖ Or, to him.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our bloud on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, untill their fellow-servants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, & lo, there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as bloud;

13 And the starres of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her ‖ untimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty wind:

‖ Or, green figs.

14 * And the heaven departed as a scrowl when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

* Isa. 34. 4.

15 And the kings of the earth, & the great men, and the rich men, & the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man * hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains;

* Isa. 2. 19.

16 * And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

* Hos. 10. 8. Luke 23. 30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An angel sealeth the servants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certain number, 9 of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palms in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the bloud of the Lambe.

AND after these things, I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. 243

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have * sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

* Ezek. 9. 4.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: *and there were* sealed, an hundred *and* fourty *and* four thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad *were* sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses *were* sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar *were* sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lambe.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders, and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdome, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great-tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the bloud of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his

temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall * dwell among them.

* Chap. 21.3.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

* Isa.49. 10.

17 For the Lambe which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: * and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes

* Isa.25. 8. Chap.21. 4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seventh seal, 2 seven angels had seven trumpets given them. 6 Four of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another angel putteth incense to the prayers of the saints on the golden altar.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should ‖ offer *it* with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

‖ Or, adde it to the prayers.

4 And the smoke of the incense *which came* with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with bloud, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grasse was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea; and the third part of the sea became bloud:

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the starres; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fifth angel, a starre falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first wo past. 13 The sixth trumpet soundeth. 14 Four angels are let loose that were bound.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a starre fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the aire were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth; and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but onely those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moneths: and their torment *was* as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes * shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

* Isa.2. 19. Chap.6. 16.

7 And the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battel; and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces *were* as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron; and the sound of their wings *was* as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battel.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and

and there were stings in their tails: and their power *was* to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, *which is* the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue *is* Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath *his* name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ That is to say, a destroyer.

12 One woe is past, *and* behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared ‖ for an hour, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeare, for to slay the third part of men.

‖ Or, at.

16 And the number of the army of the horsmen *were* two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinct, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions; and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails *were* like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, * and idols of gold and silver, and brasse, and stone, and of wood; which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

* Psal. 115.4. and 135. 15.

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty strong angel appeareth with a book open in his hand. 6 He sweareth by him that liveth for ever, that there shall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his* left *foot* on the earth, 245

3 And cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roreth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, * lifted up his hand to heaven,

* Dan. 12. 7.

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven and the things that therein are, and the earth and the things that therein are, and the sea and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mysterie of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go, *and* take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, * Take *it*, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as hony.

* Ezek. 2. 8. and 3. 3.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as hony: and assoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witnesses prophesie. 6 They have power to shut heaven, that it rain not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them. 8 They lie unburied, 11 and after three dayes and an half rise again. 14 The second woe is past. 15 The seventh trumpet soundeth.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

† Gr. cast out.

2 But the court which is without the temple † leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot fourty *and* two moneths.

‖ Or, I will give unto my two witnesses that they may prophesie.

3 And ‖ I will give *power* unto my two wit-

witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred *and* threescore dayes clothed in sack-cloth.

*Zech. 4. 3, 11, 14. 4 These are the * two olive-trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their prophesie: and have power over waters to turn them to bloud, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an half, & shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an half, the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain † of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

† Gr. names of men.

14 The second wo is past, *and* behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reigne for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which ‖ destroy the earth.

‖ Or, corrupt.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the sun travaileth. 4 The great red dragon standeth before her, ready to devour her child. 6 When she was delivered she fleeth into the wildernesse. 7 Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and prevail. 13 The dragon being cast down into the earth, persecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve starres:

‖ Or, signe.

2 And she being with child, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

‖ Or, signe.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the starres of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: & the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child assoon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred *and* threescore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heaven; Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels;

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And

10 And I heard a loud voice ſaying in heaven, Now is come ſalvation, & ſtrength, and the kingdome of our God, and the povver of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt dovvn, vvhich accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the bloud of the Lambe, and by the vvord of their teſtimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dvvell in them. Vvo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, becauſe he knovveth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And vvhen the dragon ſavv that he vvas caſt unto the earth, he perſecuted the woman which brought forth the man-*child*.

14 And to the woman vvere given tvvo vvings of a great eagle, that ſhe might flie into the vvilderneſſe, into her place: vvhere ſhe is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth vvater as a floud, after the vvoman; that he might cauſe her to be carried avvay of the floud.

16 And the earth helped the vvoman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſvvallowed up the floud vvhich the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon vvas vvroth vvith the vvoman, and vvent to make vvarre vvith the remnant of her ſeed, vvhich keep the commandments of God, and have the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beaſt riſeth out of the ſea with ſeven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power. 11 Another beaſt cometh up out of the earth; 14 cauſeth an image to be made of the former beaſt, 15 and that men ſhould worſhip it, 16 and receive his mark.

AND I ſtood upon the ſand of the ſea, and ſavv a beaſt riſe up out of the ſea, having ſeven heads, and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crovvns, and upon his heads the ‖ name of blaſphemy.

‖ Or, names.

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw was like unto a leopard, and his feet vvere as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his povver, and his ſeat, and great authority.

3 And I ſavv one of his heads, as it vvere † vvounded to death; and his deadly vvound vvas healed: and all the vvorld vvondred after the beaſt.

† Gr. ſlain.

4 And they vvorſhipped the dragon which gave povver unto the beaſt: and they vvorſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who *is* like unto the beaſt? vvho is able to make vvarre vvith him? 247.

5 And there vvas given unto him a mouth ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies; and povver vvas given unto him ‖ to continue fourty *and* tvvo moneths.

‖ Or, to make warre.

6 And he opened his mouth in blaſphemy againſt God, to blaſpheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dvvell in heaven.

7 And it vvas given unto him to make vvarre vvith the ſaints, and to overcome them: and povver vvas given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dvvell upon the earth ſhall vvorſhip him, vvhoſe names are not vvritten in the book of life of the Lambe ſlain from the foundation of the vvorld.

9 If any man have an eare, let him heare.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, ſhall go into captivity: * He that killeth vvith the ſvvord, muſt be killed vvith the ſvvord. Here is the patience and the faith of the ſaints.

* Matth. 26. 52.

11 And I beheld another beaſt coming up out of the earth, and he had tvvo horns like a lambe, and he ſpake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciſeth all the povver of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth, and them vvhich dvvell therein, to vvorſhip the firſt beaſt, vvhoſe deadly vvound vvas healed.

13 And he doeth great vvonders, ſo that he maketh fire come dovvn from heaven on the earth, in the ſight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dvvell on the earth, by *the means of* thoſe miracles vvhich he had povver to do in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dvvell on the earth, that they ſhould make an image to the beaſt vvhich had the vvound by a ſvvord, and did live.

15 And he had povver to give † life unto the image of the beaſt, that the image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeak, and cauſe that as many as vvould not vvorſhip the image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed.

† Gr. breath.

16 And he cauſeth all, both ſmall and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

† Gr. to give.

17 And that no man might buy or ſell ſave he that had the mark, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is vviſdome. Let him that hath under-

248 understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is six hundred threescore *and* six.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The Lambe standing on mount Sion with his company,* 6 *an angel preacheth the gospel.* 8 *The fall of Babylon.* 15 *The harvest of the world, and putting in of the sickle.* 20 *The vintage and wine-presse of the wrath of God.*

AND I looked, and lo, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty *and* foure thousand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song, but the hundred *and* fourty *and* foure thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins: these are they which follow the Lambe whithersoever he goeth: these † were redeemed from among men, *being* the first-fruits unto God, and to the Lambe.

† Gr. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel flie in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the houre of his judgement is come: * and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea and the fountains of waters.

* Psal. 146.5,6. Acts 14. 15.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

* Isa. 21. 9. Jer. 51.8. Chap. 18. 2.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed *are* the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; & their works do follow them.

‖ Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit, Yea,

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat, like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, & in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, * Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ‖ ripe.

* Joel 3. 13.

‖ Or, dried.

16 And he that sat on the cloud, thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *it* into the great wine-presse of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-presse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-presse, even unto the horse-bridles, by the space of a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The seven angels with the seven last plagues.* 3 *The song of them that overcome the beast.* 7 *The seven vials full of the wrath of God.*

AND I saw another signe in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire; and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, *and* over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing * the song of Moses the servant

* Exod. 15. 1.

servant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marvellous *are* thy
* Pſal. 145. 17. works, Lord God almighty; * juſt and true *are* thy wayes, thou King of ſaints.
* Jer. 10. 7. 4 * Who ſhall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy name? for *thou* onely *art* holy: for all nations ſhall come & worſhip before thee; for thy judgements are made manifeſt.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the teſtimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the ſeven angels came out of the temple, having the ſeven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breaſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſts gave unto the ſeven angels, ſeven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with ſmoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the ſeven plagues of the ſeven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The angels poure out of their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Chriſt cometh as a thief. Bleſſed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, ſaying to the ſeven angels, Go your wayes and poure out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the firſt went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noiſome and grievous ſore upon the men which had the mark of the beaſt, and *upon* them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond angel poured out his vial upon the ſea; and it became as the bloud of a dead man: and every living ſoul died in the ſea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became bloud.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters ſay, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and waſt, and ſhalt be, becauſe thou haſt judged thus:

6 For they have ſhed the bloud of ſaints and prophets, and thou haſt given them bloud to drink; for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar ſay, Even ſo, Lord God almighty, true and righteous *are* thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the ſun; and power was given unto him to ſcorch men with fire.

1 Or, burned. 9 And men were ‖ ſcorched with great heat, and blaſphemed the name of God, which hath power over theſe plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory. 249

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the ſeat of the beaſt; and his kingdome was full of darkneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heaven becauſe of their pains and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three unclean ſpirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battel of that great day of God almighty.

15 * Behold, I come as a thief. Bleſſed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leſt he walk naked and they ſee his ſhame. * Matth. 24. 43. Chap. 3. 3.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeventh angel poured out his vial into the aire; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were upon the earth, ſo mighty an earthquake *and* ſo great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell; and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to give unto her the cup of the vvine of the fierceneſſe of his vvrath. * Jer. 25 15.

20 And every iſland fled avvay, and the mountains vvere not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every ſtone* about the vveight of a talent: and men blaſphemed God becauſe of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof vvas exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3, 4 A woman arayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitteth upon the beaſt, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the ſeven heads, 12 and the ten horns. 8 The puniſhment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

And

250 AND there came one of the ſeven angels which had the ſeven vials, and talked with me, ſaying unto me, Come hither, I will ſhew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that ſitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit upon a ſcarlet-coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemy, having ſeven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple, †Gr. gilded. and ſcarlet colour, and † decked with gold and precious ſtone and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication.

5 And upon her forehead *was* a name written, MYSTERIE, BABYLON THE ‖Or, fornications GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the bloud of the ſaints, and with the bloud of the martyrs of Jeſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondred with great admuration.

7 And the angel ſaid unto me, Wherefore didſt thou marvel? I will tell thee the myſtery of the woman, and of the beaſt that carrieth her, which hath the ſeven heads and ten horns.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not; and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here *is* the mind which hath wiſdome. The ſeven heads are ſeven mountains, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeven kings: five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the ſeven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which have receiued no kingdome as yet; but receive power as kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe have one mind, and ſhall give their power and ſtrength unto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhall overcome them: * for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they that are with him, *are* called, and choſen, and faithfull. *1 Tim. 6.15. Chap. 19.16.

15 And he ſaith unto me, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. *Ezek. 26. 17

16 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt upon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eat her fleſh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdome unto the beaſt, untill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth. *Ezek. 27. 2 ‖Or, incer

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants and mariners, lament over her. 20 The ſaints rejoyce for the judgements of God upon her.

AND after theſe things I ſaw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightned with his glory. ‖Or, bo

2 And he cried mightily with a ſtrong voice, ſaying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul ſpirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateſull bird. *Chap. 14. 8.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies. ‖Or, power.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, ſaying, * Come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſins, and that ye receive not of her plagues: *Jer. 51. 6.

5 For her ſins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as ſhe rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelf, and lived deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow give her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a * queen, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow. *Iſa. 47. 8.

8 There-

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burnt with fire: for strong *is* the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciously with her, * shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

* Ezek. 26. 17.

10 Standing afarre off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth * her merchandise any more:

* Ezek. 27. 27.

12 The merchandise of gold and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all ‖ thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and iron, and marble,

‖ Or, incer.

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyl, and fine floure, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and ‖ slaves, and souls of men.

‖ Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afarre off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls:

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, & as many as trade by sea, stood afarre off,

18 And cryed when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city is* like unto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse: for in one houre is she made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great milstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all. 251

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a milstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived:

24 And in her was found the bloud of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the bloud of his saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The angel will not be worshipped. 17 The fowls called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous *are* his judgements; for he hath judged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the bloud of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the foure and twenty elders, and the foure beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, & give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousnesse of saints.

* Matth. 22. 2.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, * Blessed

are

252 *are* they which are called unto the marriage-supper of the Lambe. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, * See *thou do it* not: * Chap. 22. 9. I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophesie.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doth judge & make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written that no man knew but he himself:

* Isa. 63. 2. 13 * And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipt in bloud: and his name is called, The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-presse of the fiercenesse and wrath of almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture and on his * Chap. 17. 14. thigh a name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that flie in the midst of heaven, Come and gather your selves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeares. 5 The first resurrection: 6 They blessed that have part therein. 7 Satan let loose again. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The devil cast into the lake of fire & brimstone. 12 The last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeares,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand yeares should be fulfilled: and after that, he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand yeares.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again untill the thousand yeares were finished. This *is* the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeares.

7 And when the thousand yeares are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battel: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea. * Ezek. 38. 2. and 39. 1.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved citie: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand

* Dan.7. 10. * Chap. 3.5. stand before God; * and the books were opened: and another * book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

‖ Or, the gave. 13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and ‖ hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heaven and a new earth.* 10 *The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof.* 23 *She needeth no sunne, the glory of God is her light.* 24 *The kings of the earth bring their riches unto her.*

* Isa.65. 17. 2 Pet.3. 13. AND * I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

* Chap. 7. 17. 4 * And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, * Isa.43. 19. 2 Cor.5. 17. * Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

* Chap. 1.8. and 22.13. * Isa.55. 1. 6 And he said unto me, It is done. * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end: * I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearfull, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, & whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lambes wife. 253

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystall;

12 And had a wall great and high, *and* had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east, three gates; on the north, three gates; on the south, three gates; and on the west, three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foure-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred *and* fourty *and* foure cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper; and the city *was* pure gold, like unto clear glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city *were* garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation *was* jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedonie; the fourth, an emerald;

20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryll; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinct; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls; every severall gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city *was* pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God almighty, and the Lambe, are the temple of it.

* Isa.60. 19. 23 * And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe *is* the light thereof.

24 * And

24 * And the nations of them which are saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

* Isa. 60. 3.

* Isa. 60. 11.

25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

* Phil. 4. 3. Chap. 3. 5. and 20. 12.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes * book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The river of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the city of God is himself. 9 The angel will not be worshipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, *and* yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lambe shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face; and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

* Chap. 21. 23.

5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reigne for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophesie of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, * See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

* Chap. 19. 10.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophesie of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthie, let him be filthie still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, * to give every man according as his work shall be.

* Rom. 2. 6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

* Chap. 1. 8. and 21. 6.

14 Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

Isa. 41. 4. and 44. 6.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testifie unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, *and* the bright and morning starre.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. * And let him that is athirst, come: And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

* Isa. 55. 1.

18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophesie of this book, * If any man shall adde unto these things, God shall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

* Deut. 4. 2. Prov. 30. 6.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

FINIS.